









A
PICTORIAL HISTORY
—OF—
ARKANSAS

FROM EARLIEST TIMES TO THE YEAR 1890.

A FULL AND COMPLETE ACCOUNT,

EMBRACING THE INDIAN TRIBES OCCUPYING THE COUNTRY; THE EARLY
FRENCH AND SPANISH EXPLORERS AND GOVERNORS; THE COLONIAL
PERIOD; THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE; THE PERIODS OF THE
TERRITORY, THE STATE, THE CIVIL WAR, AND THE
SUBSEQUENT PERIOD.

—ALSO,—

AN EXTENDED HISTORY OF EACH COUNTY IN THE ORDER OF FORMATION,
AND OF THE PRINCIPAL CITIES AND TOWNS; TOGETHER WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF DISTINGUISHED AND PROM-
INENT CITIZENS.

SUPERBLY ILLUSTRATED WITH RARE AND VALUABLE MAPS; A FULL COLLEC-
TION OF PORTRAITS OF GOVERNORS AND OTHER DISTINGUISHED
MEN; AND WITH NUMEROUS SKETCHES, DRAWINGS,
VIEWS AND SCENES.

BY

FAY HEMPSTEAD

ST. LOUIS and NEW YORK:
N. D. THOMPSON PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1890.

F411
.H495

COPYRIGHTED 1890 BY
N. D. THOMPSON PUBLISHING CO.

321171
23

AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

BY way of preface I shall have only this to say, that my idea of a History of a STATE is that it is *sui generis*—a thing peculiar to itself. It affords no field for literary attractiveness, or individual style. It requires the statement of facts and incidents only, and in a plain and definite way. An historian must of necessity be a chronicler and an annalist, but the nature of his engagement debars him from being either an essayist or a moralizer. He must state the facts fairly, fully and sufficiently, giving to each circumstance its full weight and importance; “nothing extenuate, nor set down aught in malice;” but he is not permitted to go outside of this line to indulge in theories, or to follow suppositions. A History of a particular matter is often made merely a *disquisition* upon that subject, but a History of a State requires the recital of incidents, connected intimately or remotely with the line of her career and inhabitants, and nothing more. For this reason I have not sought to make my work attractive by any attempt at literary display, or to afford entertainment by means of style. I have aimed to make it more like the RECORD of the State’s life—to make it what I hope it may be accepted as: a vast COMPENDIUM OF FACTS connected with her career. To what extent I may have succeeded therein must be left to the judgment of the public. I always had it in mind, that when I came to write the preface to the work I

PREFACE.

would make an individual acknowledgment of thanks to those persons who have kindly assisted me by furnishing information, but now that I have arrived at the time and the place, I find it impracticable to do so. The body of the work alone has grown so large as to require persistent pruning to get it into limits practicable for publication. At the risk, therefore, of appearing ungrateful for favors shown, I am obliged to content myself with merely a general acknowledgment, which I now make. To all who know themselves to have assisted, I beg to make the assurance that their kind aid is remembered with gratitude. Wherever extended it served to render lighter the burden of times that taxed alike my patience and my utmost industry.

FAY HEMPSTEAD.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., 1890.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PERIOD I.

THE COLONIAL PERIOD, FROM EARLIEST TIMES TO 1803.

CHAPTER I.

TO THE YEAR 1543.

PAGE.

Acquisition.—Aboriginal Tribes.—De Soto's Wanderings..... 17

CHAPTER II.

1543 TO 1700.

Explorations of Marquette.—Hennepin.—LaSalle.—De Tonti, and Iberville. 48

CHAPTER III.

1700 TO 1800.

Colonization.—The Company of the West.—John Law's Grant.—LaHarpe's Journey.—Forts.—Bienville and the Natchez War.—French Governors.—Cession to Spain.—Spanish Governors.—Grants of Land.—Settlement of the Upper Part of the Province.—Retro-cession to France..... 82

CHAPTER IV.

1800 TO 1804.

The Louisiana Purchase..... 108

PERIOD II.

THE ANTE-TERRITORIAL PERIOD, FROM 1804 TO 1819.

CHAPTER V.

FROM 1804 TO 1819.

Louisiana Territory.—Indian Treaties.—Formation of Arkansas Territory... 133

PERIOD III.

THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD, FROM 1819 TO 1836.

CHAPTER VI.

FROM 1819 TO 1825.

Arkansas Territory.—The Administration of Governor James Miller.—First
Legislature.—First Newspaper.—Courts.—Seat of Government Moved.. 169

CHAPTER VII.

1825 TO 1829.

Administration of Governor George Izard.—Ambrose H. Sevier.—First
Steamboat..... 205

CHAPTER VIII.

1829 TO 1831.

The Administration of Governor John Pope.—Progress of the Territory.... 221

CHAPTER IX.

1831 TO 1834.

Emigrating Indians.—Territorial Affairs.—State House..... 236

CHAPTER X.

1834 TO 1836.

Administration of Governor William S. Fulton.—Arkansas Admitted into
the Union..... 247

PERIOD IV.

THE ANTE-BELLUM PERIOD, FROM 1836 TO 1861.

CHAPTER XI.

1836 TO 1840.

Arkansas a State.—James S. Conway, First Governor.—The Real Estate and
State Banks, etc., etc..... 261

CHAPTER XII.

1840 TO 1846.

Administrations of Governors Archibald Yell, Samuel Adams, and Thomas
S. Drew..... 287

CHAPTER XIII.

1846 TO 1848.

The Mexican War.....	299
----------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

1848 TO 1852.

The Administrations of Governors Thomas S. Drew, Richard C. Byrd, and John Selden Roane.....	313
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

1852 TO 1860.

Administration of Governor Elias N. Conway—Two Terms.—Internal Im- provements.....	323
---	-----

PERIOD V.

THE PERIOD OF THE CIVIL WAR, FROM 1861 TO 1865.

CHAPTER XVI.

1861.

Administration of Governor Henry M. Rector.—The Ordinance of Secession.	349
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

1861.

Preparations for War.—Organization of Troops.....	360
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

1861.

Organization of Troops.—History of Regiments, Continued.....	399
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

1861.

Equipment.—Southern Women.—War Songs.—Conflict begun.....	434
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

1862.

General Situation.—Losses in Kentucky.—Fall of Memphis.—Elk Horn.— Shiloh.—Emancipation Proclamation.....	450
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

1862.

- Progress of the War.—Formation of Trans-Mississippi Department.—Harris
Flanagin, Governor.—Hardships in Domestic Life..... 480

CHAPTER XXII.

1863.

- Progress of the War, Continued.—Gettysburg.—Vicksburg.—Helena and
Port Hudson..... 510

CHAPTER XXIII.

1863.

- Progress of the War, Continued.—Battles of Chickamauga.—Missionary
Ridge, and Ringgold Gap..... 526

CHAPTER XXIV.

1864.

- Progress of the War, Continued.—Battles of Atlanta and Franklin..... 551

CHAPTER XXV.

1864—1865.

- Re-establishment of a State Government.—Isaac Murphy, Governor.—End
of the War..... 577

PERIOD VI.

THE PERIOD SINCE THE WAR, FROM 1865 TO 1890.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1865 to 1868.

- Administration of Governor Isaac Murphy..... 595

CHAPTER XXVII.

1868 to 1873.

- Administrations of Governors Powell Clayton, and O. A. Hadley..... 606

CHAPTER XXVIII.

JANUARY, 1873, TO NOVEMBER, 1874.

- Administration of Governor Elisha Baxter..... 625

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

CHAPTER XXIX.

PAGE.

NOVEMBER, 1874, TO JANUARY, 1881.

Administration of Governors A. H. Garland, and William R. Miller..... 648

CHAPTER XXX.

1881 TO 1885.

Administration of Governors Thomas J. Churchill, and James H. Berry.. 666

CHAPTER XXXI.

1885 TO 1889.

Administration of Governor Simon P. Hughes.—Two Terms..... 682

CHAPTER XXXII.

1889—1890.

In the Administration of Governor James P. Eagle..... 691

CHAPTER XXXIII.

History of Little Rock..... 699

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Biographical Notices of Citizens of Little Rock..... 763

COUNTY HISTORIES.

Arkansas..... 823

Lawrence..... 833

Pulaski..... 839

Clark..... 848

Hempstead..... 859

Miller..... 875

Phillips..... 882

Crawford..... 892

Independence..... 901

Chicot..... 912

Conway..... 918

Crittenden..... 921

Izard..... 924

Lovely..... 928

St. Francis..... 929

Lafayette..... 932

Sevier..... 935

Washington..... 938

Pope..... 946

	PAGE.
Union.....	949
Hot Spring.....	953 ✓
Monroe.....	956
Jefferson.....	963
Jackson.....	982
Mississippi.....	991
Carroll.....	995
Pike.....	998
Greene.....	1000
Scott.....	1004
Van Buren.....	1006
Johnson.....	1008
White.....	1011
Randolph.....	1019
Saline.....	1025
Marion.....	1029
Madison.....	1031
Benton.....	1035
Franklin.....	1039
Poinsett.....	1041
Desha.....	1044
Searcy.....	1049
Yell.....	1051
Bradley.....	1056
Perry.....	1059
Ouachita.....	1061
Montgomery.....	1071
Newton.....	1073
Fulton.....	1075
Polk.....	1077
Dallas.....	1079
Prairie.....	1082
Drew.....	1089
Ashley.....	1092
Calhoun.....	1095
Sebastian.....	1097
Columbia.....	1109
Craighead.....	1112
Cross.....	1116
Little River.....	1121
Sharp.....	1123
Grant.....	1125
Boone.....	1128
Nevada.....	1130
Logan.....	1135
Lincoln.....	1140
Clay.....	1142
Baxter.....	1144
Garland.....	1146

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xi

	PAGE.
Faulkner.....	1164
Lonoke.....	1166
Cleveland.....	1171
Howard.....	1173
Lee.....	1176
Stone.....	1180
Cleburne.....	1182

APPENDICES.

	PAGE.
A.—LIST OF GOVERNORS.....	1185
B.—EXECUTIVE, JUDICIAL AND LEGISLATIVE OFFICERS.	
No. 1.—Secretaries.....	1187
No. 2.—Auditors.....	1187
No. 3.—Treasurers.....	1188
No. 4.—Attorneys-General.....	1188
No. 5.—Solicitors-General.....	1189
No. 6.—Commissioners of Immigration and State Lands.....	1189
No. 7.—Superintendents of Public Instruction.....	1189
No. 8.—Officers of Supreme Court.....	1189
No. 9.—Chancellors.....	1190
No. 10.—Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys.....	1191
10 ¹ .—Territorial.....	1191
10 ² .—State.....	1192
10 ³ .—Pulaski Criminal Court.....	1096
No. 11.—Legislators.....	1097
C.—SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.....	1231
D.—OFFICERS OF THE FEDERAL COURTS IN ARKANSAS.....	1233
E.—POPULATION AT VARIOUS DATES.....	1235

Illustrations



	Page.
STATE-HOUSE, LITTLE ROCK.....	Frontispiece
MAP, CASTE DE LA LOUISIANNA.....	16
MAP, SUPPOSED ROUTE OF DE SOTO.....	47
FAC SIMILE AUTOGRAPH MAP, MISSISSIPPI RIVER.....	50
BIENVILLE.....	83
MAP, LOUISIANA PURCHASE.....	122
WILLIAM C. C. CLAIBORNE.....	125
GEN. JAMES WILKINSON.....	135
MAP, ARKANSAS RIVER.....	138
MAP, INDIAN PURCHASES.....	143
EDWARD HEMPSTEAD.....	154
ANDREW SCOTT.....	161
JAMES MILLER.....	163
WILLIAM E. WOODRUFF.....	171
BENJAMIN JOHNSON.....	191
AMBROSE H. SEVIER.....	216
ROBERT CRITTENDEN.....	251
JAMES S. CONWAY.....	262
SEAL OF ARKANSAS TERRITORY.....	264
SEAL OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.....	264
ARCHIBALD YELL.....	288
SAMUEL ADAMS.....	294
THOMAS S. DREW.....	296
LUKE E. BARBER.....	298
JOHN SELDEN ROANE.....	319
ELIAS NELSON CONWAY.....	324
ARKANSAS SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.....	337

	Page.
HENRY M. RECTOR.....	342
GEN. PATRICK R. CLEBURNE.....	367
GEN. THOMAS C. HINDMAN.....	483
HARRIS FLANAGIN.....	505
GEN. STERLING PRICE.....	527
GEN. FREDERICK STEELE.....	530
FIRST GUN AT CHICKAMAUGA.....	534
CLEBURNE'S DEFENSE OF RINGGOLD GAP.....	539
BATTLE OF RESACA, GA.....	554
BATTLE OF KENNESAW MOUNTAIN.....	560
POWELL CLAYTON.....	607
O. A. HADLEY.....	618
ELISHA BAXTER.....	626
AUGUSTUS H. GARLAND.....	649
WILLIAM R. MILLER.....	657
THOMAS J. CHURCHILL.....	667
INSANE ASYLUM, LITTLE ROCK.....	669
J. H. BERRY.....	675
ELBERT H. ENGLISH.....	678
SIMON P. HUGHES.....	683
JAMES P. EAGLE.....	692
UNION DEPOT, LITTLE ROCK.....	700
LINCOLN AVENUE, LITTLE ROCK.....	705
MARKHAM STREET, LITTLE ROCK.....	708
PARK U. S. BARRACKS, LITTLE ROCK.....	710
ALLIS BLOCK, LITTLE ROCK.....	712
CAPITAL HOTEL, LITTLE ROCK.....	714
MEDICAL DEPARTMENT, STATE UNIVERSITY.....	715
DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTE.....	719
CAPITAL THEATER, LITTLE ROCK.....	721
CONVENT, SISTERS OF MERCY.....	725
COLORED BAPTIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.....	728
CUSTOM HOUSE, LITTLE ROCK.....	730
BOARD OF TRADE, LITTLE ROCK.....	732
SPECIMENS OF RESIDENCE ARCHITECTURE, LITTLE ROCK.....	734
CAPITAL HILL COLORED SCHOOL, LITTLE ROCK.....	735
SCOTT STREET SCHOOL, LITTLE ROCK.....	737
FORT STEELE SCHOOL.....	738
LITTLE ROCK UNIVERSITY.....	740
FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.....	742
CHRISTIAN CHURCH. LITTLE ROCK.....	743

	Page.
SECOND BAPTIST AND METHODIST CHURCHES, LITTLE ROCK..	746
FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.....	750
CATHOLIC CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.....	752
EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.....	754
GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.....	756
CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.....	759
BETHEL COLORED CHURCH.....	760
MAIN STREET LOOKING SOUTH, LITTLE ROCK.....	762
ALBERT PIKE.....	778
SAMUEL H. HEMPSTEAD.....	782
CATHOLIC CHURCH, IMBODEN.....	834
PULASKI COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.....	843
ONE THOUSAND ACRE COTTON FIELD.....	845
FANCY STOCK FARM.....	847
COURT HOUSE, ARKADELPHIA.....	849
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ARKADELPHIA.....	853
M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, ARKADELPHIA.....	854
BAPTIST CHURCH, ARKADELPHIA.....	856
OUACHITA COLLEGE, ARKADELPHIA.....	858
GRANDISON D. ROYSTON.....	868
GATE CITY LUMBER COMPANY.....	878
SISTERS OF ST. AGNES CONVENT.....	880
BRYN MAWR.....	897
ARLINGTON HOTEL.....	899
INDEPENDENCE COURT-HOUSE.....	903
M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, BATESVILLE.....	904
ARKANSAS MALE AND FEMALE COLLEGE.....	906
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BATESVILLE.....	907
RIVER VIEW, BATESVILLE.....	909
EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BATESVILLE.....	911
LIME KILN NEAR BATESVILLE.....	915
ARKANSAS INDUSTRIAL UNIVERSITY.....	945
SCHOOL HOUSE, BRINKLEY.....	961
STBEET SCENE, PINE BLUFF.....	965
HOTEL TRULOCK, PINE BLUFF.....	967
SECOND WARD PUBLIC SCHOOL, PINE BLUFF.....	969
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.....	970
JEFFERSON COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.....	971
CITY HIGH SCHOOL, PINE BLUFF.....	972
CATHOLIC CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.....	973
SYNAGOGUE, PINE BLUFF.....	975

	Page.
BAPTIST CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.....	977
EPISCOPAL CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.....	978
BRANCH STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.....	980
COURT-HOUSE, JACKSONPORT.....	983
M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, NEWPORT.....	985
EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWPORT.....	986
WALNUT STREET PUBLIC SCHOOL.....	988
IMMENSE HARDWOOD LUMBER YARD.....	990
NEWPORT LUMBER COMPANY.....	994
WHITE COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.....	1014
GALLOWAY FEMALE COLLEGE.....	1015
CONVENT MARIA STEIN.....	1021
RANDOLPH COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.....	1022
CATHOLIC CHURCH, POCAHONTAS.....	1023
GOV. ISAAC MURPHY.....	1034
STREET SCENE, FORT SMITH.....	1100
CATHOLIC CHURCH, JONESBORO.....	1114
NEVADA COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, PRESCOTT.....	1131
HIGH SCHOOL, PRESCOTT.....	1133
CENTRAL AVENUE, HOT SPRINGS.....	1149
U. S. ARMY AND NAVAL HOSPITAL.....	1153
CLUSTER OF BATH-HOUSES, HOT SPRINGS.....	1155
VIEW FROM HOT SPRINGS MOUNTAIN.....	1159
CLUSTER OF RESIDENCES, HOT SPRINGS.....	1162
VINEYARD NEAR NASHVILLE.....	1174
PUBLIC SCHOOL, NASHVILLE.....	1175

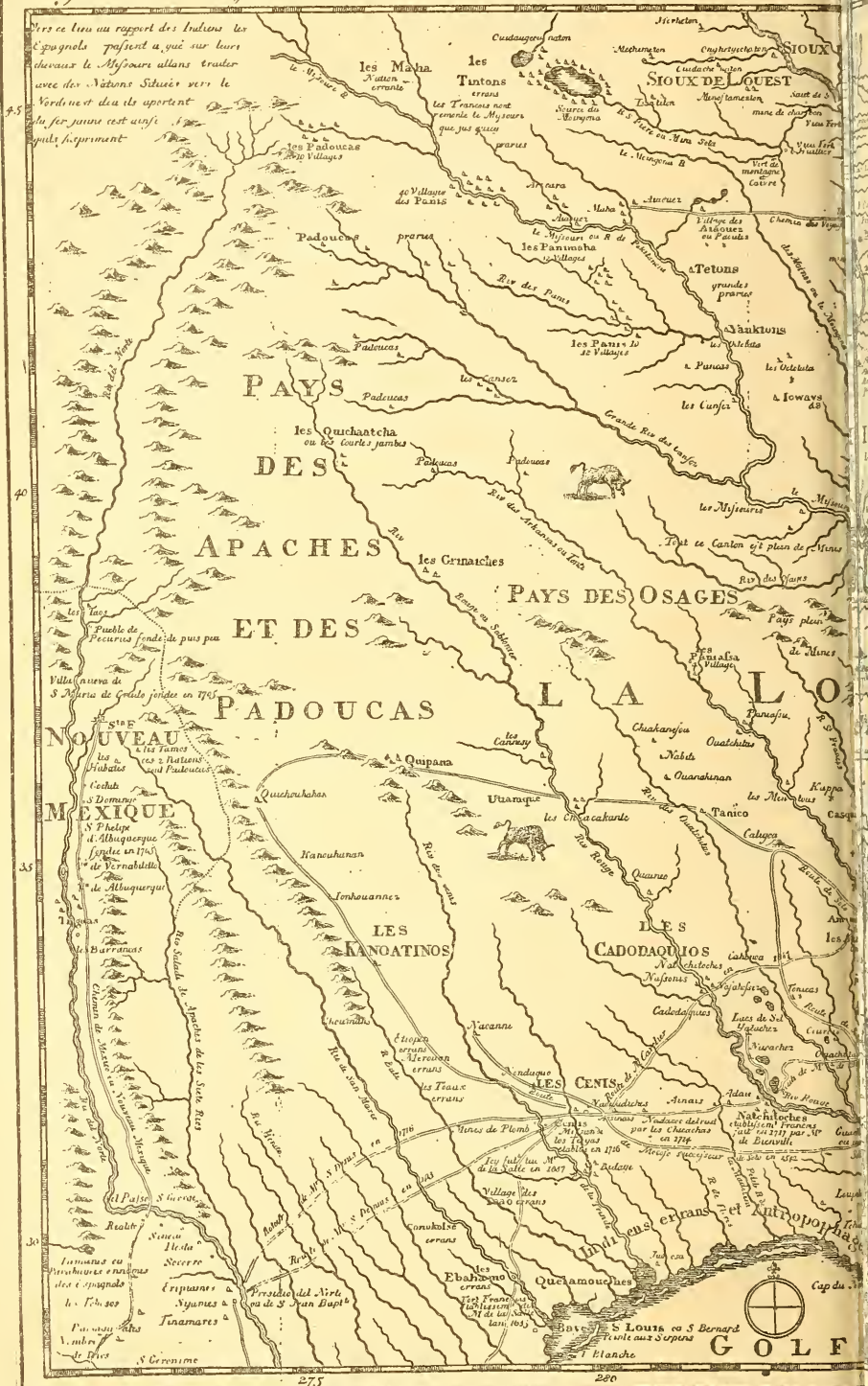


PERIOD I.

FROM EARLIEST TIMES TO 1803.

CARTE DE LA LOUISIANE

Dressée sur un grand nombre de Mémoires entravés sur ce



NOTE.—The manuscript from which the above Map was prepared, was found in the said to bear date the year 1700.* If so, it is evident that after the original preparation of the above contains items of as late a date as 1717. Also is to be noted the fact that while all be found in the lower right hand corner, to-wit: “DeSoto landed 31 May, 1539.” This was creation and at a time subsequent to its original preparation.—AUTHOR.

(*) Edmund J. Forstall, in French's Historical Collections of Louisiana, 1897.

DU COURS DU MISSISSIPPI

M^{te} le Maire Par Guill^{ame} De l'Île de l'Academie R^{le} des Sciences.



othèque du Roi." in Paris, in a Volume of LaHarpe's Journeys of 1718-1732. It is before publication some one has added matter subsequently ascertained, for the Map other parts of the Map are in the French language, one single English phrase is to indicate that some one other than the original draughtsman had taken part in its

CHAPTER I.

TO THE YEAR 1543.

ACQUISITION.—ABORIGINAL TRIBES.—DE SOTO'S WANDERINGS.

THE territory of which the present State of Arkansas consists, was acquired by the United States in 1803, in what is known as the Louisiana purchase, and comprises 52,198 square miles, or about 33,406,720 acres of land, according to the usual statements; but in point of fact the area and acreage of the State is constantly changing with the changes in the channel of the Mississippi river, gaining in some places and losing in others.

From earliest times the country was in possession of the Indians, whom Columbus so named from the supposition that the coast he had touched on was a part of India.

The immediate tribes which occupied the land were the Osages and the Quapaws, with which latter were the Ozarks, both Ozarks and Quapaws being of the Arkansa tribe. The Ozark and Arkansas names have now become extinct, those of the Quapaw and Osages remain. The Osages, who were composed of the Great and Little Osages, occupied the land north of the Arkansas river, and into Missouri, to the Missouri river, bounded on the east by the Mississippi river, west an indefinite extent to the Apache country. The Arkansas, or as the name is spelled by Marquette, Arkansa Indians had villages at the mouth of the Arkansas river, and on the Mississippi south of the Arkansas river, and also one is noted on the earliest maps as being near

and south of the St. Francis river, under the name Kappa. Westward the Quapaw and Arkansas possessions extended to those of "Les Cadodaquios," or "Caddo-di-kòis," as the name is given by some, who were the Caddo Indians of Northwest Louisiana. The United States Government obtained the land from the Osages and Quapaws by treaties made in 1808 and 1818 with the Osages, and in 1818 and 1824 with the Quapaws. The entire amount owned by the two tribes together amounted to more than eighty-six millions (86,000,000) acres, of which the thirty-three million, four hundred and six thousand, seven hundred and twenty (33,406,720) acres, comprising the present State of Arkansas, was a part.

The Quapaws were a branch or division of the Arkansa Indians. Theirs was the name given by the Algonquins to the Ouquapas, a tribe of the Dakota family; and at the time of making their treaties they were all that was left of the Arkansa tribe. According to Gravier, a Jesuit missionary in Illinois from 1684 to 1708, and who in the year 1700 made a canoe voyage to the mouth of the Mississippi to confer with Iberville, the Arkansas once lived on the banks of the Ohio river, but after a long struggle were driven away by the Illinois and their allies, and were gradually forced down the banks of the Mississippi, and established themselves along that river and on the river named after them. A similar recital was made to an Indian agent by a very old Quapaw chief, as narrated by Nutall, on his journey in Arkansas in 1819, as will be presently shown. They had several villages, named respectively Os-o-to-ne, To-ri-man or Tor-ri-ma, Tong-ging-a or Tong-ging-a, and Kappa, scattered about the mouth of the Arkansas river, and on the banks of the Mississippi, and it is from them that the State takes its name. From Kap-pa (Kāh-pāh), or, as some spell it, Kap-a-ha (Kāh-pāh-hāh), we have the modern name Qua-paw (Quāw-pāw).

The name Arkansas is often given as being derived from the word *Kansas*, said to mean, in the Indian language, "smoky

water," with the French prefix "arc," meaning "a bow," hence the name, in this combination, meaning "bow of smoky water," or "smoky bow." This is extremely improbable; indeed, bears on the face of it the evidence of its being impossible. The word *Kansas* is most probably a variation of the word *Kanses*, the possessive case of the word *Kans*; the word *Kans*, or *Kanses*, becoming corrupted into *Kansas*. The *Kans* tribe was one inhabiting that country, who were noted on the early French maps as "Les Cansez," the *Kans*, and whom Lieut. Zebulon Montgomery Pike found in considerable force on his explorations as late as 1806. There is no perceptible affinity between *Kans* or the possessive case *Kanses*, and *Arkansa*, the original form.

And with relation to "arc" being a French prefix, signifying "bow," it is to be observed that when Marquette visited them in 1673—the first Frenchman to encounter them—he FOUND the prefix already there in the word *A-kan-sa* (*Ah-kähn-säh*), and therefore it could not have been thereafter added. In the Choctaw language, also, neighbors of theirs, living just across the Mississippi, the name is found pronounced *Oc-cön-säh*. The word is an Indian word, and its signification is unknown.

J. F. D. Smythe, an Englishman, who made a journey down the Mississippi river to New Orleans in a flat-boat in 1769, and who in 1784 published an account of his travels, says of them that "the Arkansaws on the Arkansaw river, emptying into the Mississippi river in the west, number 2,000 fighting men." He gives the name of the Arkansas river as the "Sotonis or Arkansas river," and in another place speaks of it as the "Smahana (*Smäh-häh-näh*) or Arkansaw river," spelling it both ways.

An account of the *Arkansa* Indians is given in a Journal by Father Pierre François de Charlevoix, of an exploration among them made by him in 1721. The following

are extracts from the narrative as given in "French's Historical Collection of Louisiana:"

"It was the 10th of November at sunset that I embarked at the little river of Kaskias; I had but two leagues to the Mississippi, nevertheless I was obliged to encamp at about half way, and the next day I could make but six leagues on the river," etc.

"At length I arrived yesterday, December 2d (1721), at the first village of the Arkansas or Akanseas about ten in the morning. The village is built in a little meadow on the west side of the Mississippi. There are three others in the space of eight (8) leagues, and each makes a nation or particular tribe; but they are all comprised under the name of Arkansas. They call the savages which inhabit the village from whence I write, Ouyapas. The Western Company have a magazine here, which expects some merchandise, and a clerk who fares but poorly in the meantime, and who is heartily weary of living here.

"The river of the Arkansas which they say comes a great way, runs into the Mississippi by two channels, four (4) leagues distant from each other. The first is eight (8) leagues from hence. This river comes, as they say, from the country of certain savages whom they call the Black Panis and I think they are the same which are more commonly called by the name P-a-n-i-s R-i-c-a-r-a-s. I have with me a slave of this nation. One goes up the river of the Arkansas with difficulty, because there are many falls or torrents in it, and in many places the waters are often so low that there is a necessity to tow the pettiangras (p-e-t-t-i-a-u-g-r-a-s). The separation of its two branches is made at seven (7) leagues above the second and the smallest of its two mouths, but only at two (2) leagues above the first. It receives a fine river that comes from the country of the Osages (O-s-a-g-e-s), and which they call La Riviere Blanche (the White River). Two (2) leagues higher are the Torinans and the Toringas, who make but one village. Two (2) leagues higher are the Sothonis. The Kappas are a little further. This nation was very numerous at the time of Ferdinando De-Soto, and even when M. de La Salle finished the discovery of the Mississippi.

"Over against these villages we see the sad remains of Mr. Law's grant, of which the Company remain the proprietors. It was here that nine thousand (9,000) Germans were to be sent, which were raised in the Palatinate, and 'tis a great pity they never came. There is not perhaps in all Louisiana a country more fit after that of Illinois, to produce all sorts of grain and to feed cattle. But Mr. Law was ill used as well as the greatest part of the other grantees. It is very probable that it will be a long time before they will be able to make such large levees of men; they have need of them in the kingdom, and indeed it is pretty common among us to square our measures according to the success of such enterprises, instead of observing what the miscarriage was owing to in order to correct what was before done amiss.

"I found the village of the Ouyapas in the greatest tribulation. Not long since a Frenchman passing this way was attacked by the small-pox, the distemper was communicated presently to some savages, and soon after to the whole village. The burying place appeared like a forest of poles and posts newly set up, and on which there hung all manner of things; there is everything which the savages use.

"I had set up my tent pretty near the village, and all night I heard weeping; the men do this as well as the women; they repeated without ceasing Nihahani

(N-i-h-a-h-a-n-i), as the Illinois do and in the same tone. I also saw in the evening a woman who wept over the grave of her son, and who poured upon it a great quantity of sagamite. Another had made a fire by a neighboring tomb, in all appearance to warm the dead.

"The Arkansas are reckoned to be the tallest and best shaped of all the savages on this continent, and they are called, by way of distinction, the fine men. It is thought and perhaps for this reason, that they have the same origin as the Cansez (C-a-n-s-e-z) of the Missouri and the Pouteotamis (P-o-u-t-e-o-a-t-a-m-i-s) of Canada.*

A further account of them and of the country is given in a narrative of travels among them in the years 1750 and 1751, by Captain Bossu, of the French Army, published a few years later, from which the following are extracts :

P. 92. "The country of the Arkanzas is one of the finest in the world ; the soil of it is so fertile that it produces without

(*) FOOTNOTE BY MR. FRENCH.—"The Arkansas nation next to the Natchez, was probably the most civilized of all the aborigines of our country. At the time of De Soto's visit they lived in mud-walled towns fortified with high circular towers. They worshipped a Great Spirit which they called Coyocophil (C-o-y-o-c-o-p-h-i-l), and when it thundered they said it was the Lord of Life who spoke to them. They also worshipped both the sun and the moon. From the peculiar structure of their language and the termination of their words, it must be inferred that they were the descendants of the Aztec race. Before going to war they made a great feast and after it was over they held a council to which they invited their allies to assist them in the deliberations. The chiefs painted their bodies black and fasted some days before setting out, after which they washed it off and painted themselves red. They consulted their Manaton (M-a-n-a-t-o-u) on all occasions, which was sometimes an animal, a bird, or a snake, and attributed all of their good and bad luck to it. The Natchez, Houmis and other Mississippi tribes worshipped the sun and kept up a perpetual fire in their temples and at one period in the history of the southwestern Indians, the worship of the sun was not less common among them than it was among the primitive nations of the Old World, and who can then doubt for a moment that most of our southern tribes were the descendants of the Aztecs of Mexico and the Incas of Peru? For like them they built mounds and temples and performed sacrifices. The best writers on Indian antiquity now admit that they are at least analogous to those of Mexico.

"The Indian mounds of Louisiana and Mississippi, of which so little is known and much less has been written, are among the most extensive and interesting of any on this continent.

"Many of them are from 50 to 100 yards in length and from 10 to 50 feet high and forming regular quadrangular terraces. No less than five extensive mounds are selected near the junction of the Washita, Catahoola and Taensas rivers in an alluvial soil. Four (4) of them are nearly of equal dimensions, about 20 feet high, 100 feet broad and 300 feet long. The fifth (5th) seems to be designed for a tower or turret, the base of which covers an acre of ground. It rises by two steps or stories, its circumference gradually diminishes as it ascends and its summit is crowned by a flattened cone. The height of the tower is about 80 feet and seems to have been designed in part for defense and in part for the reception of the dead. The great mounds of the Natchez and others on the coast of and islands of the Gulf of Mexico and the lakes of the Delta were no less remarkable for their extent than their height, and evince a knowledge of the science of fortification that would do credit both to the ingenuity and science of a more civilized people.

"In time of war the Arkansas tribes armed themselves with a war club, a bow and arrows, which they swung to their backs. Their baggage consisted of a bearskin which served them for a bed, a buffalo skin to cover them and a wildcat skin for a pouch or bag to hold their calumet and tobacco. They each take with them small bags of roasted corn, pounded fine, which they mixed with a little water to eat with the bear or buffalo meat. If victorious they returned with their prisoners to their villages, when it was the privilege of the women to receive them, and if they had lost their husbands or sons to replace them with their captives, and if they had not, they were then tortured and burned at a slow fire."

any culture European wheat, all kinds of food and good fruit unknown in France. Game of all kinds is plentiful there. Wild oxen, stags, robucks, bears, tygers, leopards, foxes, wild cats, rabbets, turkies, grous, pheasants, partridges, quails, turtles, wood pigeons, swans, bustards, ducks of all kinds, teals, divers, snipes, water hens, golden plovers, stares, thrushes and other birds which are not known in Europe.

“Game is so common in the neighborhood of the river St. Francis that when we went on shore in those parts it was impossible to step on account of the multitudes of swans, cranes, geese, bustards and ducks that were constantly going up and down those watery places.

“The Arkanzas live on the banks of a river that bears their name. It arises in New Mexico and falls into the Mississippi. These Indians are tall, well-made, brave, good swimmers and expert in hunting and in fishing, and entirely devoted to the French, of which they have given evidence on many occasions.

“The Arkanzas have some expert fellows among them who would, perhaps, amaze our jugglers. I saw one of them in my presence perform a trick which will appear incredible to you. After some wry mouths he swallowed a rib of a stag seventeen inches long, held it with his fingers and drew it out of his stomach again. He went to New Orleans to show his agility to the Governor and the officers of the garrison. This the Indians called acting the physician.”

During these travels Bossu, in 1750, met an old man of the tribe who had seen LaSalle on the occasion of his descending the Mississippi river in 1682, sixty-eight years previously.

The following additional account of the Arkansa and Quapaw Indians is found in “A Journal of Travels in the Arkansas Territory During the Year 1819,” by Thomas Nutall, F. P. S., Philadelphia, published in 1821, p. 81 *et seq.*

“The aborigines of this territory, now commonly called the Arkansas or Quapaws and Ozarks, do not at this time number

more than about 200 warriors. They were first discovered about the year 1685 by Chevelier De Tonti. From what source Father Charlevoix ascertained that they were very numerous in the time of Ferdinand De Soto, I am unable to learn. In the abridged relation of this expedition by Purchas, I cannot possibly discover anything relating to them. The people of Quigante must have occupied a country not far from the Arkansas, and are said by La Vega to have been numerous and powerful, but that they were the same people as the Arkansas or O-guah-pas seems by no means probable. From their own traditions it does not appear that they were visited by the whites previous to the arrival of LaSalle; they say that many years had elapsed before they had any interview with the whites, whom they had only heard of from their neighbors.

In a council held with the Quapaws some years ago, concerning the boundaries of the lands which they claimed, a very old chieftain related to the Agent, that at a very remote period his nation had descended the Mississippi, and after having proceeded in a body to the entrance of a large and muddy river (the Missouri), they had there divided, one party continuing down the Mississippi, and the other up the miry river. The descending band was checked in their progress by the Kaskaskias, K-a-s-k-a-s-k-i-a-s, whose opposition they at length subdued. In their further descent they were harassed by the Chicasaws and Choctaws, and were in war with them for a considerable time, but at length overcoming all opposition, they obtained the banks of the Arkansa, where they have remained ever since. Some of them, reverting apparently to the period of creation, say that they originally emerged out of the water, but made many long and circuitous journeys upon that element previous to their arrival on the banks of this river.

As their language scarcely differs from that of the Osages, Kanzas, Mahas and Poncas, of the Missouri, it is presumable

that these spring from the band which ascended the Missouri. They bear an unexceptionably mild character, both amongst the French and Americans, having always abstained, as they say, from offering any injustice to the whites. Indeed, to do them justice and to prove that this opinion concerning them is no modern prejudice, I cannot do less than quote the testimony of Du Pratz, made about a century ago. Speaking of the Arkansa territory, he adds: "I am so prepossessed in favor of this country that I persuade myself the beauty of the climate has a great influence on the character of the inhabitants, who are at the same time very gentle and very brave. They have ever had an inviolable friendship for the French, influenced thereat either by fear or views of interest, and live with them as brethren rather than as neighbors.* They say that in consequence of their mildness and love of peace, they have been overlooked by the Americans; that they are ready enough to conciliate by presents those who are in danger of becoming their enemies, but neglect those who are their unchangeable friends."

The complexion of the Quapaws, like that of the Choctaws and Creeks, is dark and destitute of anything like the cupreous tinge. The symmetry of their features, mostly aquiline, often amounts to beauty, but they are not to be compared in this respect to the Osages, at least those of them which remain. Charlevoix says: "The Akansas (as he calls them) are reckoned to be the tallest and best shaped of all the savages of this continent and they are called by way of distinction, *the fine men*." I question, however, whether this epithet is not similar to that of the Illinois and the Lleni-Lenope, L-l-e-n-i-L-e-n-o-p-e, or original, genuine men, as it is translated of the Delawares.

The name of Akansa, or Arkansa, if ever generally assumed by the natives of the territory is now, I am persuaded,

(*) Du Pratz's History of Louisana, p. 61.

scarcely ever employed, they generally calling themselves O-guah-pa or Ozark, from which last epithet, in all probability, has been derived the name of the river and its people; indeed, I have heard old French residents in this country term it the Riviere des Arks, or d'Osark. •

About a century ago Father Charlevoix describes the Arkansas as occupying four villages; that which he visited was situated on the bank of the Mississippi in a little meadow, which was (1819) McLane's Landing, the only contiguous spot free from inundation.

The people called Akansas by this authority, were then made up of the confederated remnants of ruined tribes. The village which he visited called themselves Ougapas, evidently the O-guah-pas. On the Arkansa six miles from the landing, there was a second village consisting of the Torimas and Toringas, six miles higher were the Sothonas, and a little further was the village of Kappas (Charlevoix's History, pp. 306, 307), these are again the same people as the Quapaws or O-guah-pas. In the time of Du Pratz the Arkansas had all retired up the river of this name and were living about 12 miles from the entrance of White river. They were still said to be pretty considerable in numbers, and had been joined by the Kappas, the Michigameas and a party of the Illinois; he likewise remarked that they were no less distinguished as warriors than hunters, and that they had succeeded in intimidating the restless and warlike Chicasaws.* Indeed, the valor and the friendship of the Arkansas is still gratefully remembered by the Canadians and their descendants, and it is much to be regretted that they are making such evident approaches towards total destruction. The brave manner in which they opposed the Chicasaws has long ensured them the quiet possession of their present country. Among the most extraordinary actions which they performed against those perfidious Indians, is the story which has been related to me by Major

(*) Du Pratz's History of Louisiana, p. 318.

Lewismore Vaugin, one of the most respectable residents in this territory :

“In consequence of the want of ammunition, the Chicasaws instead of standing their ground were retreating before the Quapaws, whom they had descried at a distance. The latter understanding the occasion, were determined to obviate the excuse, whether real or pretended, and desired the Chicasaws to land on an adjoining sand beach of the Mississippi, giving them the unexpected promise of supplying them with powder for the contest. The chief of the Quapaws then ordered all of his men to empty their powder horns into a blanket, after which he divided the whole with a spoon, and gave the half to the Chicasaws. They then proceeded to the combat, which terminated in the killing of 10 Chicasaws, and the loss of 5 prisoners, with the death of a single Quapaw. I am informed that it is a custom of the Quapaws, after firing the first volley, to throw aside their guns and make a charge with their tomahawks.”

Their name, and the names and positions of their villages are variously given by different writers. Marquette calls the tribe *Akansea* and the village *Akansea*. LaSalle's party calls the tribe *Akansa*, and the names of two of their villages *Kapaha*, and *Im-a-ha*, the largest village of the nation. DeTonti calls the tribe *Akancas*, and their villages *Os-o-to-ny*, six leagues to the right, descending the river, *Cappa*, *Toy-en-ga* and *To-ri-man*, the first three situated on the Mississippi. Joutel calls the tribe *Ac-can-cea*, and their villages *Ot-so-cho-ne* and *To-ri-man*, on the Arkansas river, and *Tonguin-ga* and *Cappa* on the banks of the Mississippi. Charlevoix gives only the name of one tribe, whom he calls *Kappas*. DeSoto's party, the first to speak of them, gave the name as *Cap-a-ha*.

In Coxe's "Louisiana" or *Carolina*, an account prepared by Daniel Coxe, from memoirs and journals kept by various persons sent into the valley of the Mississippi, of dates believed

to be about 1698 or '99, the following mention of the names and positions of the Arkansas villages is found. In making mention of what rivers empty into the "Meschacebe," which was the original Indian name of what we now call the Mississippi, commencing at the gulf and going northward, he says: "Ten or twelve leagues higher on the west side is the river Natchitock (Arkansas*), which has a course of many hundred miles, and after it is ascended about one hundred, there are many springs, pits and lakes, which afford most excellent common salt in plenty, wherewith they trade with neighboring nations for other commodities they want" (evidently indicating the Lake Bistineau region on the Red river in Northwest Louisiana). "Upon this river not only inhabit the Natchitocks, Naguateers, Natsohocks; but higher, several other nations." (We recognize the remains of these names in our modern names. Natchitoches, Nacogdoches, etc., all situated along the Red river region.) "Sixteen leagues further upon the west side enter the Meschacebe, two rivers which unite about two leagues above and make an island by the name of the Torimans, by whom it is inhabited." (These two rivers are evidently the Arkansas and the White rivers, united by means of the "cut off" forming the island there.) "The southerly of these two rivers is that of the Ousoutiwy, upon which dwell, first, the Arkansas, a great nation; higher upon the same river, the Kansæ, Minton, Erabacha and others" (indicating the Arkansas river). "The river to the north is named Niska" (this is the White river), "upon which live part of the nation of the Ozages; their great body inhabiting a large river which bears their name" (the Osage river, in Missouri), "and empties itself into the Yellow river" (this is the name by which the Missouri river was early called), "as will be hereafter mentioned, and upon this river" (that is, the *White* river), "near the mouth, is the nation Tonginga, who

(*) This is an error on the part of Mr. Coxé. He evidently meant the *Red* river.

with the Torimas are part of the Arkansas. Ten leagues higher is a small river named Cappa, and upon it a people of the same name and another called Onesperies, who fled to avoid the persecution of the Irocois from a river which still bears their name, to be mentioned hereafter.

Ten miles higher on the same side of the Meschacebe is a little river named Matchicebe, upon which dwell the nations Mitcligamia and Epimingina" (this is evidently the St. Francis river), "over against whom" (*i. e.* on the other side of the Mississippi river) "is the great nation of the Chickazas, whose country extends above forty leagues to the river of the Cherokees, which we shall describe when we come to discourse of the great river Hohio."

Their name by the earlier writers is spelled Akanseas and Akansa, without either the terminal *s* or terminal *w*, but was undoubtedly pronounced Ah-kān-sāh, which in our present speech is rendered Arkansas; a system which we still maintain in the pronunciation of such names as Ouachita, Wichita and the like. The terminal *s* was probably only used for the plural or to signify the possessive case; as the Arkansas river, *i. e.* the river of the Arkansa tribe. An animated discussion as to the proper pronunciation of the name having arisen and claimed considerable public attention, and having been largely entered into by the State Historical Society and the Eclectic Society of Little Rock, some pronouncing it Ar-kān-saw and others Ar-kān-zās, the Legislature of the State, in 1881, passed a joint resolution declaring that in their opinion the correct pronunciation is "that which was derived by the French from the native Indians and committed to writing in the French word representing the sound, and that it should be pronounced in three syllables, with the final 's' silent; the 'a' in each syllable with the Italian sound and the accent on the first and last syllables, being the pronunciation formerly universally, and now still most commonly used, and that the pronunciation with the accent on the second syllable with the

sound of 'a' in man and the terminal 's' is an innovation to be discouraged." This pronunciation would be more nearly like Arkansah. A significant circumstance bearing upon the pronunciation of the name in former and cotemporaneous times is found in the Act of Congress of 1819 creating the territory. It is there called and spelled the *Arkansaw* territory. The name occurs ten times in the act, and is spelled *saw* nine times and *sas* once. And in an Act of Congress, of date January 27th, 1814, for the appointment of an additional judge for Arkansas territory, to reside in the District of Arkansas, the name occurs four times and is spelled *s-a-w* each time.

The first European to traverse the country of whom we have any account was Hernando De Soto, who, in 1539, sailed from Havana and landed upon the coast of Florida, and from there made explorations westward and northwestward in search of gold. In 1541 he reached and discovered the Mississippi river, which in a short time he crossed into what is now the State of Arkansas, and traversed the country in many directions, camping for the winter at an Indian village, called Utiamque, or Autiamque. In the spring of 1542 he resumed his journey from this village, and moving southeastward passed out of the State into what is now Louisiana, and reached the Mississippi river about the mouth of Red river, where he died May 21st, 1542, in the 46th year of his age.

This much concerning his journeyings is known with comparative certainty, but the details of his march and movements are involved in great uncertainty. The degree of confusion and indefiniteness which exists concerning the matter is positively disheartening to the searcher after accuracy and definiteness. There are three accounts of the journey written by persons purporting to have been members of the expedition, and, therefore, eye-witnesses of its proceedings, or to have obtained their information from those who were eye-witnesses and participants; and while these several accounts do not

differ materially from each other as to places and incidents, some only being more ample than others, the attempts of modern writers to locate the places mentioned in the several accounts have produced uncertainty to the utmost degree. Thus, for instance, the question where De Soto first reached the Mississippi river and where he crossed over, has given rise to such diversity of opinion with the modern writers that but few agree, and the points are located all the way from the Louisiana line up as high as Memphis. Mr. John G. Shea, in his "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley," collates several of the opinions as to the point of his crossing, as follows:

Bancroft's History of the United States:—"The lowest Chickasaw bluff." (Memphis.)

Belknap:—"Within the 34th degree" (*i. e.* from the Louisiana line to a little above the mouth of White river).

Andrew Ellicott's Journal:—"Thirty-four degrees and ten minutes" (about the location of Sunflower Landing, Mississippi).

Martin's Louisiana:—"A little below the lowest Chickasaw bluff."

Nutall's Travels in Arkansas:—"The lowest Chickasaw bluff."

McCulloch's Researches:—"Twenty or thirty miles below the mouth of the Arkansas river."

In French's Historical Collections of Louisiana, Vol. I, there is an old French map, in which the route of De Soto is given, and the point of crossing is placed at about what would be equivalent to 34 degrees, 10 minutes, which would be a short distance below Helena. The point of crossing is designated on the map as "Pointe d'Oziers," above the mouth of the Arkansas river, and above where White river ought to be on the map, but below the mouth of the St. Francis river.

Of this map Mr. French says: "The valuable and rare map accompanying this volume is a well executed *fac-simile* of the original. It aspires to a degree of accuracy that is of importance both to the historian and antiquarian. It preserves not only the Indian names of the lakes and rivers, but teaches the routes of the early explorers, and lays down the localities of the numerous Indian tribes, who once held sway over this extensive country."

On this map the Arkansas river is put down as "Riviere des Arkansas ou Tonti;" the Red river, "Riv. Rouge ou Sablonier," tributary to the Missouri, or, "Riv. de Pekitononi" is called "Grande Riv. des Cansez," but the White river of Arkansas is not laid down on it at all.

Mr. Edmund J. Forstall, who prepared an analytical index of the public documents relative to Louisiana, deposited in the archives of the department "de la Marine et des Colonies" and in the "Bibliotheque de Roi," in Paris, says that the manuscript from which this map is printed is found in a volume in the "Bibliotheque," entitled "Journal du voyage de Louisiane fait par le Sr. Bernard La Harpe, et de des convertes qu'il a faites dans le partie de l'ouest de cette colonie," which journey was made in 1718 to 1722, and containing a "Journal du voyage fait par deux frigates du Roy, la Pradine, commandee par Mons. d'Iberville, et le Marin, par Mons. le Chevalier de Surgeres, qui partirent de Brest le 24 Octobre, 1698," and that the manuscript of the map bears date the year 1700.

If so, it is evident that some one must have added to the original after that date and before it was printed, for the printed map contains recitals of incidents occurring *after* 1700, the latest date given being "Natchitoches etablissement Francais fait in 1717, par Mons. De Bienville." And in one place is an item difficult to explain. While all the map is in the French language, at Espiritu Santo Bay on the west coast of the Peninsula of Florida it is noted: "De Soto landed 31st of

May, 1539." How the English word "landed" comes there, unless subsequently added by some English speaking person, it is difficult to determine. And seeing that the map in the original manuscript appears in the volume of La Harpe's Journey, it is not improbable that the information obtained on that journey, of from 1718 to 1722, was added to whatever had been prepared of the date 1700.

The variances in opinion above given will serve to illustrate the difficulty of determining with precision not only the place of De Soto's crossing, but other matters connected with his march.

Of the three accounts and the wanderings of De Soto's band above mentioned, one was written by Garcilosa de La-Vega; another by Louis Hernandez De Beidma, in 1544, and the third by an anonymous writer, a Portugese, signing himself, "A Gentleman of Elvas," published at Evora, in 1557; Elvas being a city of Portugal. This last mentioned account is an explicit and circumstantial account of the journey, and appears to have been the work of some one who was a member of the expedition, and, therefore, an eye-witness of the incidents he describes. Mr. Coxe, whose history of "Carolina," or Louisiana, has been mentioned, speaks of him as "the judicious and faithful writer of the famous expedition of Ferdinando Soto, who was therein from the beginning unto the end."* It would doubtless be unwise to accept any of these narrations to the exclusion of the others; but the proper method would evidently be to take all three for whatever points they agree upon; and to accept each one for items stated by it and not contained by the others. Upon this basis then the course of De Soto may be traced as follows:

Having landed in Florida in 1539, he had gradually pushed his way westward, until, in 1540, we find him among the Alibamos at Tascalousa, below the Tinnase river, and among

(*) In Claiborne's History of Mississippi, also, it is stated that the Portugese writer was a member of De Soto's expedition.

the Chicatas and Chactas. These names are so familiar as to leave little doubt of this locality as being in the present State of Alabama. From here he set out to a village called Quiz-quiz by the Portugese, and by De Beidma, and called Chisca by LaVega. To reach this place, the Portugese writer says: "He traveled seven days through a desert of many marshes and thick woods, but it might all be traveled on horseback, except some lakes which they swam over."

This description answers well for country in North Mississippi, which would lie direct in a line of his westward march.

Arriving at Quiz-quiz, or Chisca, he found it a small town in the midst of a poor country, with the Indians tilling their corn fields. As we find the remains of many Indian names still subsisting in our modern words, though often in changed form, it is not improbable that our modern name *Chicot* is the remains of the name Chisca, the ancient village; but whether that village was as low down on the river as our present Point Chicot, is doubtful. The whole of the country to that extent may have been inhabited by a people whose village was as high up as Chisca is represented to be. On the old French map above mentioned, it is located opposite the mouth of the St. Francis river, and is set back a short distance from the river. In this it agrees with the narrative, for it is said that because there was small store of maize there, he moved to another town half a league from the river, where there was plenty of maize. And from here he went to see the river, and found that near unto it was great store of timber to make barges, and good situation of ground to encamp. Presently he removed himself thither.

So, according to the Portugese, this was the point at which he first beheld the great river, which they named Rio Grande, or Rio de Espiritu Santo, but which the natives called Mesacebe, or Meschacebe. The impression which its vastness and extent made upon them is thus chronicled by the Portu-

gese: "The river was almost half a league broad. If a man stood still on the other side, it could not be discerned whether he was a man or no. The river was of a great depth and had a strong current; the water was always muddy. There came down the river continually many trees and timber which the force of the water and stream brought down. There was great store of fish in it of sundry sorts. and the most of it differing from the fresh water fish of Spain, as hereafter shall be showed."

DeSoto remained encamped at the river for 29 or 30 days, building barges, after which he crossed in the face of a great force of Indians gathered to dispute his passage. The crossing is thus described by the Portugese: "In thirty days' space, while the Governor remained there, they made four barges, in three of which he commanded twelve horsemen to enter—in each of them four. In a morning, three hours before day, men which he trusted would land in despite of the Indians, and make sure the passage or die, and some footmen, being cross-bow men, went with them and the rowers to set them on the other side. And in the other barge he commanded John De Guzman to pass with the footmen, which was made captain instead of Francisco Maldonado. And because the stream was swift they went a quarter of a league up the river along the bank, and crossing over fell down with the stream and landed right over against the camp. Two stones cast before they came to land, the horsemen went out of the barges on horseback to a sandy plot, very hard and clear ground where all of them landed without any resistance. As soon as those that passed first were on land on the other side, the barges returned to the place where the Governor was, and within two hours after sun rising all the people were over."

Having passed the river he traveled a league and a half and came to a great town called Aquixo (*A-quiz-co*), which was dispeopled before he came thither. "And because the

town whither the Governor went was near unto the river, he sent a captain with as many men as he thought sufficient to carry the barges up the river; and because in traveling by land he went many times by land far from the river to compass the creeks that came from it, the Indians took occasion to set upon them of the barges and put them in great danger; because that, by reason of the great current they dares not leave the shore, and from the bank they shot at them. As soon as the Governor was come to the town he presently sent cross-bowmen down the river which came to rescue them; and upon the coming of the barges to the town he commanded them to be broken and to save the iron for others when it would be needful."

All of which indicates that, having crossed to the west bank of the river, he journeyed northward to find the town of Aquixo, and that it was situated on the banks of the Mississippi.

At Aquixo he learned that the village of Pacaha was one day's journey, and the chief told him that "at the end of his country there was a lake like a brook which falleth into Rio Grande." He set out on his journey thither, and the next day he came to the lake "which was half a bow-shot over and of great depth and current." Having passed the lake he came to the town of Pacaha, or, as others spell it, Pachaca, which he entered June 19th, 1541. It was a great town. "Walled and beset with towers, and many loopholes were in the towers and wall Where the Governor was lodged was a great lake that came near unto the wall, and it entered into a ditch and went round about the town, wanting but a little to environ it. From the lake to the great river was a wear by which the fish came into it, which the Cacique" (chief) "kept for his recreation and sport. With nets that were found in the town they took as much as they would; and took they never so much there was no want perceived There was a fish they called bagres; the third part

of it was head, and it had on both sides the gills and along the sides great spikes like very sharp awls. Those that were in the lakes were as big as pikes; there were some of an hundred and of an hundred and fifty pounds weight, and many of them were taken with the hook There was another fish called a peel-fish; it had a snout of a cubit long, and at the end of the upper lip it was made like a peel and all of them" (the different kinds of fish described) "had scales, except the bagres and the peel-fish." This would indicate that the village of Pacaha was on or near the Mississippi river; and thus early are we introduced to the well known cat-fish of the western waters.

On the hypothesis that De Soto crossed the river below Helena, and journeyed northward first to Aquixo and then to Pacaha, would raise the presumption that one or other of these points was where the city of Helena now is. Mr. Monette, in his "Valley of the Mississippi," thinks that Helena was the local seat of the Indian town called Kappa, and cites in corroboration certain appearances of Indian mounds, etc. Reasons will presently be given for thinking that this is an error, but that it is more probable that Helena was the local seat of the town of Pa-ca-ha, at which the Spaniards had now arrived. This town of Kappa was evidently at another place; but the description of the lake agrees so well with the location of the "Old Town Bayou" and neighboring waters, their circular walled town, with the natural levee or embankment by its margin, together with the general direction of their route, would indicate Helena to have been the local seat of Pa-ca-ha, but not of Kappa.

Upon the Spaniards entering the town, the Cacique fled in terror and took refuge "on a little island situated between two arms of the river," where he had hidden with five or six thousand of his people. Here they were pursued by the Spaniards, and again fled to the east side of the Mississippi, but were

eventually persuaded to return to Pacaha, where De Soto remained forty days.

It will not be needful to follow the Spaniards minutely through their entire journeying with its incidents, but sufficient will be accomplished by giving merely the leading route and direction of it as far as can be either ascertained or conjectured.

Having remained forty days at Pacaha, De Soto set out to the northeast and north, where, after journeying for some days, he came to great marshes, which were probably those on the upper regions of the St. Francis river, and passed a town called Casqui. Here he met roving bands of Indians, living under moveable tents; and learning from them that there were great towns to the southwest, he turned his course thither and came to a considerable town called Quigaute, located on a river, probably White river. He entered this town August 4th, 1541.

The Portugese writer says that at Quigaute "the Governor asked them which way the country was most inhabited? They said that toward the South, down the river, were great towns and caciques, which commanded great countries and much people. And that toward the northwest were certain mountains that were called Coligoa. And the Governor and all the rest thought good to go first to Coligoa, saying that peradventure the mountains would make some difference of soil, and that beyond them there might be some gold or silver."

He set out on his journey for Coligoa, traveling northwest, and to reach it, traversed a great plain and many marshes, after which he came to the town which was on "a mean river"—that is a small, insignificant river—among the mountains. "And an Indian, which was his guide, led him through great woods without any way, seven days' journey through a desert, where at every lodging they lodged in lakes and pools in very shoal water; there was such store of fish that they killed them with cudgels, and the Indians, which

they carried in chains, with the mud troubled the waters, and the fish being therewith, as it were, astonished, came to the top of the water, and they took as much as they listed."

The plain and marsh country sounds like the swamp and prairie country which lies between the White and the Arkansas rivers along this line of route.

Coligoa was most probably high up among the Ozark mountains; how high up, can only be made a matter of conjecture. There are traditions that he went as far to the northwest as Washington county. There is no doubt that the Spaniards were in that region; the precise points only are difficult to determine.

The village of Coligoa was the western and northern limit of his expedition. Learning that to the south there was a populous province of the Cayas, he turned his course thither. He crossed the Arkansas river at a point between Dardanelle and Fort Smith, and journeyed south and southeast over mountains, which are described as being considerable.

In 1879, a silver cross was ploughed up in a field on Col. Love's plantation, three miles south of Dardanelle, having evidently lain long in the ground, the silver being very much tarnished. It was 13 inches the long way and 9 inches across the arms, and was one-tenth of an inch in thickness. It contained some scroll work, the figure of a dog or wolf, and the letters P. M. stamped into the metal. It was such a cross in size as a priest would be likely to carry hung to a girdle, for which purpose there was a ring at the top. The cross is now in possession of Dr. J. J. Jones, of St. Louis, who is of opinion, from observations made in New and Old Mexico, that it is of Spanish origin. If so, coupled with the fact that the Spaniards are believed to have been somewhere to the north of that point, and to have journeyed southward to a point much south of it, would afford good ground for an inference that it had been lost there by some one of the party, either on the

direct line of march or on some exploration or scouting expedition. This conjecture, however, is not based on an absolutely sure foundation, as the Spaniards were themselves afterwards possessors of the country from 1763 to 1800, and occupants of it from 1768 to 1803; a garrison being stationed at Arkansas Post during the time, and doubtless they made excursions and explorations through the country, in some one of which the cross may have been lost.

Setting out from Coligoa, by a journey of nine days over a mountainous country, they came to the province of Cayas. This is one place which is easy to locate without the possibility of being mistaken, for it is said by the Portugese writer, that their horses "drank of a lake of very hot water and somewhat brackish."

This fixes the point to be the famous Hot Springs, of what is now Garland county. The province was called Cayas, but the town where these hot waters were was called Tanico.

And again: "Until this time the Christians wanted salt, and there they made good store which they carried along with them. The Indians do carry it to other places to exchange it for skins and mantles. They make it along the river, which, when it ebbeth, leaveth it upon the upper part of the sand." This unquestionably indicates the salines along the Ouachita river near the springs.

Let it be borne in mind that the country of Cayas embraced the Hot Springs, and a clew will be afforded by means of which to locate other points reached later.

From Cayas they went southward, first to Tulla, to reach which they crossed high mountains after having passed a river, evidently the Ouachita river, and then to Quipaua, which they found at the foot of very high mountains. These were probably the mountain regions of Montgomery or Pike county. From here he retraced his steps and came again to Cayas, or, as DeBeidma says, journeyed east; and as the winter was coming on, he desired to find some suitable place for winter

quarters. Learning that to the southeast was a great town called Autiamque, or Utiamque, where there was a plentiful store of maize, and was near a great water, which he supposed to be some arm of the sea, which he desired to reach in order to send news to Cuba, he repaired thither in the early part of December, and established himself for the winter. By this time he had lost, since the beginning of the expedition, 250 men and 150 horses.

Autiamque is described as being in the midst of a champagne country, *i. e.* level plains; on a river "emptying into the great river we had passed" (the Mississippi). As the Portugese expresses it: "Hard by this town passed a river that came out of the province of Cayas." This would indicate the Ouachita river at some point lower down than the springs, probably as far down as Ouachita, Union, or Ashley county.

They stayed at Autiamque three months, and during that time the cold was so intense that they thought they should all perish. "For one whole month they were so enclosed with the snow that they went not out of the town, and when they wanted firewood, the Governor and his horsemen going and coming many times to the wood, which was two cross-bow shots from the town, made a pathway whereby the footmen went for wood. In this mean space some Indians, which went loose, killed many conies with their gyves and arrows. These conies were of two sorts, some like those of Spain, and the other of the same color and fashion and as big as great hares, longer and having greater loins."

The Indians taught them how to catch these "conies," "which until that time they knew not how to catch, which was with great springs which lifted up their feet from the ground, and the snare was made of a strong string, whereunto was fastened a knot of a cane, which ran close about the neck of the cony, because they should not know the string. They took many in the fields of maize, especially when it

froze or snowed." All of which goes on in the same way at the present time.

On Monday, the 6th day of March, 1542, De Soto "departed from Autiamque to seek Nilco, which the Indians said was near the Great river." Nilco was evidently also on the Ouachita river, lower down than Autiamque, being most probably in Louisiana, for it is said: "The Governor spent ten days in traveling from Autiamque to a province called Ayas, and came to a town which stood near the river which passeth by Cayas and Autiamque. There he commanded a barge to be made, wherewith he passed the river. When he had passed the river, there fell out such weather that for four days he could not travel for snow. As soon as it gave over snowing he went three days' journey through a wilderness, and a country so low and so full of lakes and evil ways that he traveled a whole day in water, sometimes knee-deep, sometimes to the stirrup, and sometimes they swam. He came to a town called Tutelpiuco, abandoned and without maize. There passed by it a lake that entered into the river which carried a great stream and force of water On Wednesday, the 29th of March, the Governor came to Nilco This river, which passed by Nilco, was that which passed by Cayas and Autiamque and fell into the Rio Grande or the Great river, which passed by Pacaha and Aquixo."

This still indicates the Ouachita river near its mouth, for it is said to be "near unto the province of Guachoya," which was further down on Red river—on the banks of the Mississippi at the mouth of Red river. The country described also answers well for the country in the region of north Louisiana.

While wintering at Antiamque a great misfortune befell them in the death of their interpreter, Juan Ortiz. He had come from Spain to Florida with the expedition of Pamphilo de Narvaez in 1528, and on the wreck of that expedition had remained in the country. By reason of having lived so long among the Indians he had learned their language, and

thus communication between the Spaniards and the natives was easy. As soon as De Soto landed in Florida he learned of Ortiz and sent for him. He came with some Indians and was almost as wild as they. When he came his body was naked and he had a bow in his hand. He had almost forgotten his Spanish speech from not having heard it spoken in eleven years. De Soto took him at once with his band, and he proved to be of the greatest service. Now that he was dead they had no one to supply his place, except a youth who had been taken prisoner at Cutifachiqui, in what is now Florida, in 1539, and who had learned a few words of the Spanish language, but who could do but little good as an interpreter.

Says the Portugese "Gentleman of Elvas:" "The death of John Ortiz was so great a mischief for the discovering inward or going out of the land, that to learn of the Indians that which in four words he declared they needed a whole day with the youth, and most commonly he understood quite contrary that which was asked him, whereby it often happened that the way they went one day, and sometimes two or three days, they turned back and went astray through the woods here and there."

Passing the river of Nilco, he was met by Indians of Guachoya coming up the stream. He sent his men in canoes down the river, and went himself to land with the rest. He reached Guachoya on Sunday, the 17th of April, 1542, and being now where he could at last reach the sea, he commenced the building of barges for the purpose. But being greatly worried at finding it so hard to get to the sea, and with seeing his men and horses diminishing day by day and his affairs going wrong he fell sick, and "being sorely handled with fever" he died May 21st, 1542, in the 46th year of his age. He had been one of the most resolute and intrepid of leaders, but his course had been one of unparalleled cruelty and slaughter of the hapless savages who came in his way. In this respect his career was quite like that of his cruel countryman in Mexico.

On the French map, so often referred to herein, the village of Guachoya is located on the banks of the Mississippi river, at the mouth of Red river, on the south side, and is accompanied by a note "ou mournt Soto" where De Soto died.

Finding he was about to die, De Soto called his people together and demanded to know of them whom they would have for a leader after he was gone. Baltasar de Gallegos, speaking for the rest, said they desired that he would name his own successor. Accordingly he named Lewis de Moscoso, his Captain-General, to be his successor, and on the next day he expired.

"As soon as he was dead," says the Portugese account, "Luys de Moscoso commanded to put him secretly in the house, where he remained three days, and removing him from thence commanded him to be buried in the night, at one of the gates of the town, within the wall. And as the Indians had seen him sick and missed him, so did they suspect what might be. And passing by the place where he was buried, seeing the earth moved they looked and spoke one to another. Luys de Moscoso understanding of it, commanded him to be taken up by night and to cast a great deal of sand into the mantles wherein he was wound up, wherein he was carried in a canoe and thrown into the midst of the river."

Thus the hardy explorer found his grave in the bosom of the great river he had discovered, and which flows on over him, forever linked with his name.

Of the subsequent proceedings, which are of great interest, the following is said:

"Luys de Moscoso caused all the goods of the Governor to be sold at an outcry, to-wit: Two men slaves and two women slaves, three horses and seven hundred hogs. For every slave or horse they gave two or three thousand ducats, which were to be paid at the first melting of gold or silver, or at the division of their portion of inheritance. And they entered into bonds, though in the country there was not wherewith to pay it

within a year after, and put in sureties for the same. Such as in Spain had no goods to bind, gave two hundred ducats for a hog, giving assurance after the same manner. Those which had any goods in Spain bought with more fear and bought the less. From that time forward most of the company had swine, and brought them up and fed upon them, and observed Fridays and Saturdays and the evenings and feasts, which before they did not. For sometimes in two or three months they did eat no flesh, and wheresoever they could come by it they did eat it."

Continuing, the narrative says: "Some were glad of the death of Don Ferdinando de Soto, holding for certain that Luys de Moscoso (which was given to his ease) would rather desire to be among the Christians at rest, than to continue the labors of the war in subduing and discovering of countries whereof they were weary, seeing the small profit that ensued thereof. The Governor commanded the Captain and the principal persons to meet to consult, and determine what they should do He desired them all that every one should give his opinion in writing and set his hand to it, that they might resolve by general consent, whether they should go down the river or enter into the main land. All were of opinion that it was best to go by land toward the west, because *Nueva Espana* was that way, holding the voyage by sea more dangerous and of greater hazard, because they could make no ships of any strength to abide a storm, neither had they master nor pilot, compass nor chart, neither knew they how far the sea was off; nor had any notice of it; nor whether the river did make any great turning into the land, or had any great fall from rocks, where all of them might be cast away. The Governor, although he desired to get out of Florida in shorter time, seeing the inconveniences they laid before him in traveling by sea, determined to follow that which seemed good to them all. On Monday, the 5th day of June (1542), he departed from Guachoya."

They traveled westward, a distance given as one hundred and fifty leagues, by which they had evidently reached the western plains of Texas. On the route, and not many days out from Guachoya, westward they passed through a small town on the borders of a lake, where the Indians made salt from a brackish water which sprang near the town in ponds like fountains. Probably the present Lake Bistineau, in Northwest Louisiana.

From this extreme point which they had thus reached, very near, in fact, to the New Spain to which they were journeying, but finding it a desert, where it was difficult to sustain life, they turned back and retraced their steps over all that long and weary way until they reached again the village of Nilco, where they had once been, which is described as being nine leagues from the Mississippi river. So close, indeed, that a great overflow of the Mississippi, which occurred while they were there, reached even to Nilco.

Not finding Nilco supplied with provisions necessary for sustenance, they moved to a neighboring village of Minoya, for the purpose of building brigantines, determined to try their fortunes in descending the river to the sea and reaching the coast of New Spain by water. Minoya was two days' journey from Nilco, and nearer the Mississippi, and they came to it in the early part of December, 1542, and began the building of the brigantines.

With infinite labor and under many difficulties they constructed the boats, seven in number, which were completed by June, 1543, and the June rise of the Mississippi occurring shortly after, the waters came up to the town of Minoya, and in it they floated the boats and departed from the place July 2d, 1543, 322 persons in number. They encountered much hostility from the Indians on their downward journey and lost many men, during seventeen days in which they floated with the current aided with oars. The Indians followed them

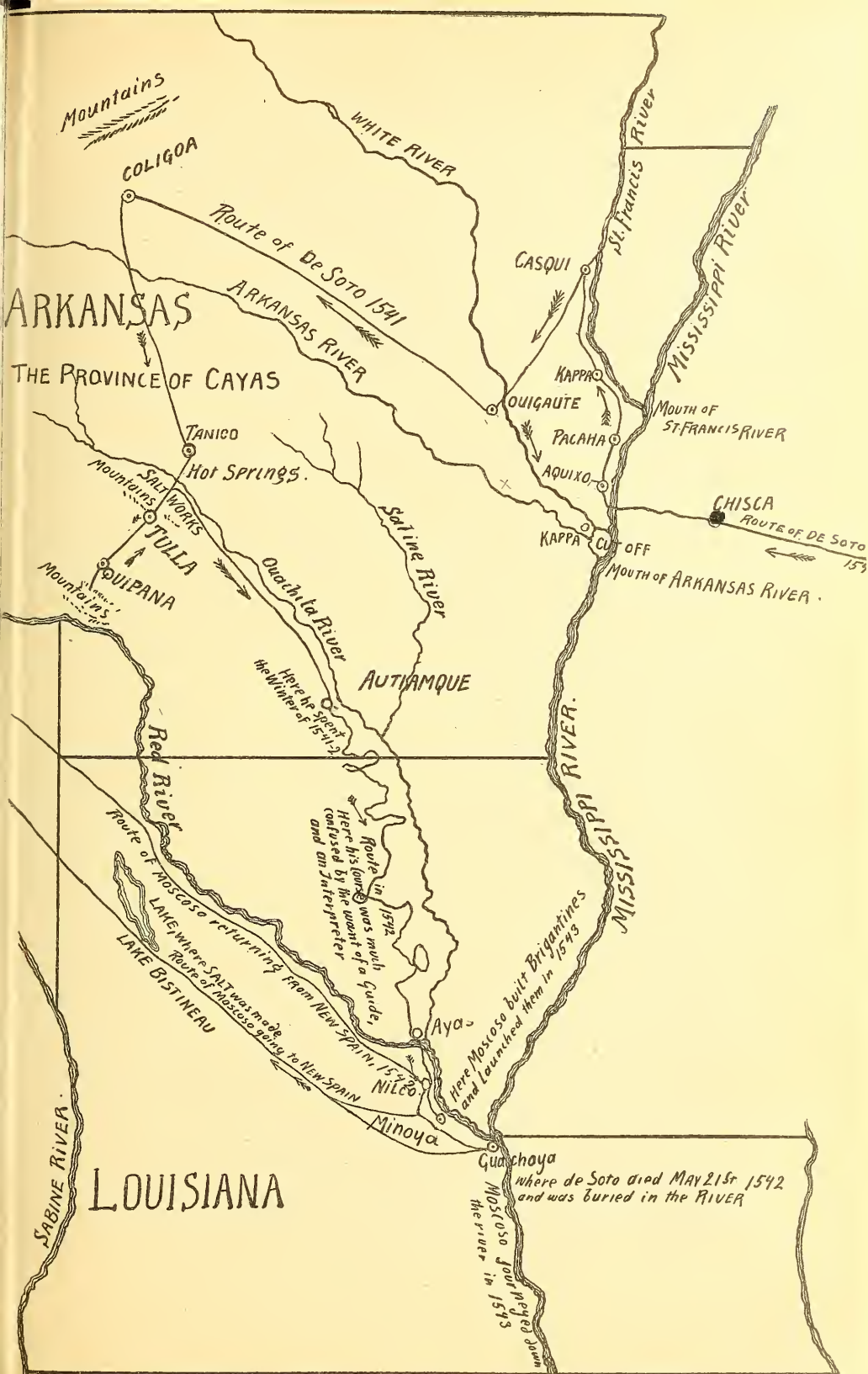
in canoes "shooting cruelly at them." Going what they supposed to be a distance of 250 leagues they came to the delta of the Mississippi, which river they described as being "divided into two arms, each of them a league and a half broad." Descending one of these arms they reached the coast, and put to sea July 18th, 1543, with fair and prosperous weather for their voyage.

They were at sea 52 days, and on the 10th of September, 1543, they reached the river of Panuco, and soon arrived at the town. They numbered 311 men, and were lodged and entertained with the utmost hospitality by the Inhabitants of Panuco, who were their countrymen.

The following are distances given by "A Gentleman of Elvas" of points in Arkansas, but it is to be observed, as stated by LaVega, that these distances are merely guessed or conjectured, as the Spanish had no means of measuring the same, and no doubt the toils and hindrances of the march of a large body of men through a tangled country may have made the distance seem greater than it was. He says:

"Along this river" (the Mississippi) "from Aquixo to Pacaha and Coligoa are 150 leagues, the country is plain and the woods thin, and in some places champaign, very fruitful and pleasant. From Coligo to Autiamque are 250 leagues of hilly country."

When the news of DeSoto's death was conveyed to his faithful wife, Isabella Bobadilla, who had been awaiting him in Havana, her heart broke under the intelligence, and in three days she died. She learned of it late in 1543 from some of the survivors of Moscoso band on their reaching Cuba, and was the first she had heard from him in five years.



MAP SHOWING SUPPOSED ROUTE OF DESOTO AND MOSCOSO IN ARKANSAS AND LOUISIANA.

CHAPTER II.

FROM 1543 TO 1700.

EXPLORATIONS OF MARQUETTE.—IENNEPIN.—LASALLE.—DE TONTI AND
IBERVILLE.

HISTORY gives no account of any other European traversing this particular country for a period of 131 years after De Soto. Although having found the Mississippi to be navigable for a distance of over a thousand miles, Spain made no effort to follow up the discovery. The next exploration was made by the French.

In the year 1673, Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet, two French Catholic priests, with an exploring party of five men, with two canoes, entered the Mississippi river on the 17th day of June, 1763, a few miles below Prairie du Chien, in Illinois, and descended as far as 34 degrees of north latitude, which would be about the mouth of the Arkansas river, where they found a tribe of Indians, whom he calls Akansea, who received them in a friendly manner. Here, also, they found a village called Arkansa, where the natives exhibited to them European implements, and satisfied them of their contact with Europeans. Having ascertained that the river which they were descending flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, and not into the Pacific Ocean as had been supposed, and believing that they were only a short distance from the coast, not more than two or three days' journey, but fearing imprisonment by the Spaniards if they proceeded lower down, whereby the entire fruits of their discoveries would be lost, they turned back

from this point on the 17th day of July, 1673, and ascended the river. On entering the river they gave to it the name of the river Conception, and afterwards others called it the river Colbert, in honor of Jean Baptiste Colbert, Marquis de Seigneley, an eminent Minister of France under Louis XIV, but neither of these names obtained; and it continued to be known by the name by which the natives called it, Mescha-sebe, or, as now called, Mississippi.

Both Marquette and Joliet wrote accounts of the voyage and made maps of the region over which they had passed, and these are the earliest maps of the country and of the river which were ever made. The account and maps of Joliet were unfortunately lost by the upsetting of his canoe in the St. Lawrence river while on his voyage to Canada to deliver them to Governor Frontenac for transmission to France. He drew another map from memory, but this was not as perfect as the first. Marquette's account, as translated from the original French, is contained in French's Historical Collections of Louisiana, in Vol. II.

The following is a copy of the map made by Marquette at the time of his voyage, and shows the Mississippi river only as far down as the mouth of the Arkansas, the point to which he descended. This is undoubtedly the first map ever made of the Mississippi river, and dates from about the year 1673. It shows the location of the Arkansa Indians, under the name *Akansea*.

The following are extracts from "Marquette's Journal," entitled; "AN ACCOUNT OF THE DISCOVERY OF SOME NEW COUNTRIES AND NATIONS IN NORTH AMERICA IN 1673, BY PERE MARQUETTE AND SIEUR JOLIET," translated from the French, in French's Historical Collections of Louisiana, Vol. II:

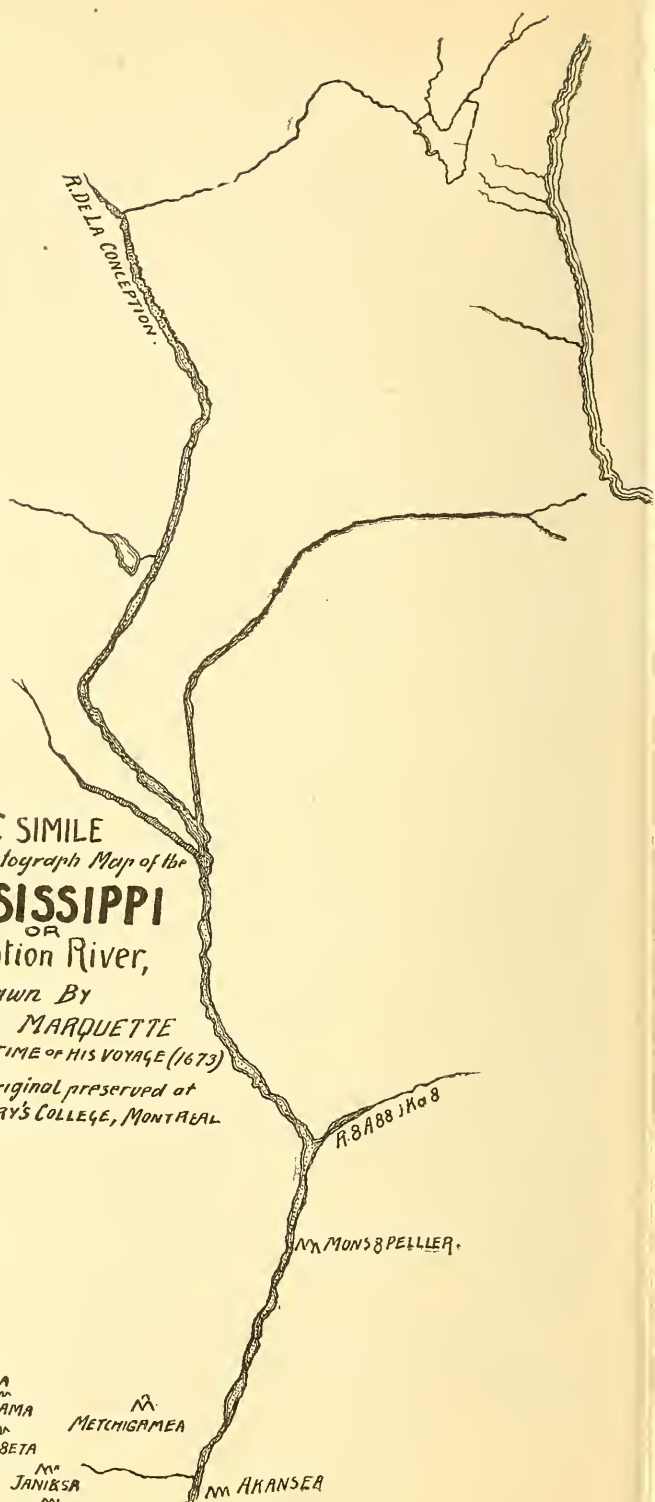
"I embarked with Mons. Joliet, who had been chosen to conduct this enterprise, on the 13th of May, 1673, with five other Frenchmen, in two bark canoes; we laid in some Indian

NOMS
DES
NATIONS
ESTOIGNEES
DANS
LES
TERRES

ATOTCHASI.

FAC SIMILE
of the Autograph Map of the
MISSISSIPPI
OR
Conception River,
Drawn By
FATHER MARQUETTE
AT THE TIME OF HIS VOYAGE (1673)
From the Original preserved at
ST MARY'S COLLEGE, MONTREAL

M^{re} MATORA
M^{re} ANOROA
M^{re} PAPIKAMA
M^{re} EMAMBETA
M^{re} JANIKSA
M^{re} ALAICHI
M^{re} METCHIGAMEA
M^{re} AKANSEA



corn and smoked beef for our voyage. We first took care, however, to draw from the Indians all the information we could concerning the countries through which we designed to travel, and drew up a map on which we marked down the rivers, countries and points of the compass to guide our journey We came into the Mississippi on the 17th of June, 1673 We continued to descend the river, not knowing where we were going, and having made an hundred leagues without seeing anything but wild beasts and birds we went south and southwest, until we found ourselves in about the latitude of 40 degrees and some minutes, having rowed more than 60 leagues since we entered the river. On the 25th of June we went ashore, and found some traces of men on the sand, and a path which led into a large ravine. We judged it led to an Indian village, and concluded to examine it. We, therefore, left our canoes in charge of our men, while M. Joliet and myself went to examine it. A bold undertaking for two men in a savage country. We followed this little path in silence about two leagues, when we discovered a village on the banks of a river, and two others on a hill about half a league from the first."

On coming to the village they were presented with the *calumet* or pipe, which everyone must smoke, or otherwise he will be considered an enemy. It formed a large part of their religion, and to it they attached some mysterious importance. On occasions they made it a practice to *dance the calumet*, which is thus spoken of:

"This dance of the calumet is a solemn ceremony among the Indians, which they only perform on important occasions, such as to confirm an alliance or make peace with their neighbors. They also use it to entertain any nation that comes to visit them, and in this case we may consider it as their grand entertainment. We soon descended to 33* degrees north, and found ourselves at a village on the river side,

(*) This is a mistake for 35 degrees, as 33 degrees is as far down as the Louisiana line.

called Mitchigamea They told us that at the next great village, called Akansea, eight or ten leagues further down the river, we could learn all about the sea.”

Proceeding on they reached the village of Akansea, concerning which and its inhabitants it is said: “We then asked them what they knew of the sea, and they said we were within ten days’ journey of it, but we might perform it in five. That they were unacquainted with the nations below, because their enemies had prevented them from visiting them. That the hatchet, knives and beads had been sold to them by the nations of the East, and were in part brought by the Illinois, who live four days’ journey to the West. That the Indians whom we had met with guns, were their enemies who hindered them from trading with the Europeans, and if we persisted in going any further we would expose ourselves to the nations who were their enemies M. Joliet and I held a council to deliberate upon what we should do—whether to proceed further or return to Canada, content with what discoveries we had made. Having satisfied ourselves that the Gulf of Mexico was in latitude 31 degrees, 40 minutes, and that we could reach it in three or four days from the Akansea, and that the Mississippi discharged itself into it, and not to the eastward of the Cape of Florida, nor into the California Sea, we resolved to return home. We considered that the advantages of our travels would be altogether lost to our nation if we fell into the hands of the Spaniards, from whom we could expect no other treatment than death or slavery; besides, we saw that we were not prepared to resist the Indians, the allies of the Europeans, who continually infested the lower part of this river. We, therefore, came to the conclusion to return and make a report to those who had sent us. So that, having rested another day, we left the village of the Akansea on the 17th day of July, 1673, having followed the Mississippi from the latitude of 42 degrees to 34 degrees, and preached the Gospel to the utmost of my power to the nations we visited.”

Toward the close of the summer of the year 1680, *Louis Hennepin*, a Franciscan Friar, better known as Father Hennepin, with a party of five men, set out on a voyage of exploration down the river, under the direction of La Salle, but who was not with the party. Entering the Mississippi by way of Wisconsin, the party descended the river, occasionally paddling their canoes and again floating with the current, until they reached the mouth of the Arkansas river, the point formerly reached by Marquette and Joliet. Here it was ascertained from the Indians that the distance to the sea was still very great, much greater than had been anticipated, and Father Hennepin deemed it best to return to Illinois and thence to Fort Creve Coeur, which was a little below the site of the present city of Peoria. Late in the autumn he reached the posts on the upper Illinois. This was the extent of Father Hennepin's exploration of the Mississippi on this voyage, and reached only to the mouth of the Arkansas river.*

In 1682, *Robert Cavelier Sieur de La Salle*, a French explorer, started from Fort Miami, a trading post which he had established at the mouth of the St. Joseph's river, in the country of the Illinois, with an exploring party containing Henry de Tonti, Father Zenobius Membré, a Recollect Missionary, and twenty Frenchmen and Canadians, in canoes, and descended the Mississippi to its mouth. On his journey down he camped at the Chickasaw bluffs, where Memphis now is, and kept on to where the river divides. He explored each of the three channels leading to the gulf, and on the 9th of April, 1682, erected a column with the arms of France carved upon it, at the mouth of the river, and claimed possession in the name of France of all the country watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries, and in honor of Louis XIV, then King of France, named the country Louisiana.

(*) This is the account of Father Hennepin's explorations as given by Monette in his "Valley of the Mississippi." Jared Sparks, on the other hand, in his "Life of Marquette," says that Hennepin did not descend any lower than the mouth of the Illinois river.

The ceremonies attending his taking possession of the country are described in French's Historical Collection of Louisiana, and are contained in a certificate or proces verbal, executed by Jaques de La Metairie, a notary who had accompanied La Salle from Fort Frontenac. The document being translated by Jared Sparks, from manuscript in the Department of the Marine, at Paris, is as follows:

“Proces verbal of the taking possession of Louisiana at the mouth of the Mississippi, by the Sieur de LaSalle, on the 9th day of April, 1682.

JACQUES DE LA METAIRIE,

Notary of Fort Frontenac, in New France, commissioned to exercise the said function of notary during the voyage to Louisiana, in North America, by M. de La Salle, Governor of Fort Frontenac, King and Commandant of said Discovery by the Commission of his Majesty, given at St. Germain, on the 12th of May, 1678.

To all those to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:—Know ye that having been requested by the said Sieur de LaSalle to deliver to him an act, signed by us and the witnesses therein named, of possession by him taken of the country of Louisiana, near the three mouths of the river Colbert, in the Gulf of Mexico, on the 9th of April, 1682. In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince Louis, the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, fourteenth of that name, and of his heirs, and of the succession to the crown, we, the aforesaid notary, have delivered the said act to the said Sieur de La Salle, the tenor whereof follows:

On the 27th Dec., 1681, M. de LaSalle departed on foot to join M. de Tonti, who had preceded him, with his followers and all his equipage, 40 leagues into the Miami's country, where the ice on the river Chekagou, in the country of the Mascouters, had arrested his progress, and where, when the ice became stronger, they used sledges to drag the baggage,

the canoes and a wounded Frenchman through the whole length of this river, and on the Illinois, a distance of 70 leagues. At length, all the French being together, on the 25th of January, 1682, we came to Pimiteoni (P-i-m-i-t-e-o-n-i). From that place, the river being frozen only in some parts, we continued our route to the river Colbert 60 leagues, or thereabout, from Pimiteoni, and 90 leagues, or thereabout, from the village of the Illinois. We reached the banks of the river Colbert on the 6th of January, and remained there until the 13th, waiting for the savages whose progress had been impeded by the ice. On the 13th, all having assembled, we resumed our voyage, being 22 French, carrying arms, accompanied by the Reverend Father Zenobius Membré, a Recollect Missionary, and followed by 18 New England savages, and several women, Ilouquins, Otchipois and Huronnes (H-u-r-o-n-n-e-s).

On the 14th we arrived at the village of Maroa, consisting of a hundred cabins without inhabitants. Proceeding about a hundred leagues down the river Colbert we went ashore to hunt on the 26th of February. A Frenchman was lost in the woods,* and it was reported to M. de La Salle that a large number of savages had been seen in the vicinity. Thinking that they might have seized the Frenchmen, and in order to observe these savages, he marched through the woods during two days, but returned without finding them, because they had all been frightened by the guns which they had heard, and had fled.

Returning to camp, he sent in every direction French and savages on the search, with orders, if they fell in with savages to take them alive without injury, that he might gain from

(*) The name of this Frenchman was Peter Prudhomme, and the locality of the incident is believed to have been a little below Osceola, Mississippi county, on the Tennessee hills, about where Fort Pillow now stands. A fort was built at the place, and named Fort Prudhomme, and Peter Prudhomme was placed in command of it. It was known by that name throughout the country for a great number of years. When LaSalle returned from his journey to the mouth of the Mississippi, he was seized with malarial fever, and he lay ill at Fort Prudhomme for six weeks. DeTonti left him there.

them intelligence of this French man. Gabriel Barbie, with two savages, having met five of the Chikacha nation, captured two of them. They were received with all possible kindness, and after he had explained to them that he was anxious about a Frenchman who had been lost, and that he only detained them that he might rescue him from their hands, if he was really among them, and afterwards make with them an advantageous peace (the French doing good to everybody), they assured him that they had not seen the man whom we sought, but that peace would be received with great satisfaction. Presents were then given to them, and as they had signified that one of their villages was not more than half a day's journey distant, M. de La Salle set out the next day to go thither, but after traveling until night, and having remarked that they often contradicted themselves in their discourse, he declined to go farther without more provisions. Having pressed them to tell the truth, they confessed that it was yet four days' journey to their villages; and perceiving that M. de La Salle was angry at having been deceived, they proposed that one of them should remain with him, while the other carried the news to the village, whence the elders would come and join them four days' journey below that place. The said *Sieur de La Salle* returned to the camp with one of these Chikacha, and the Frenchman, whom we sought, having been found, he continued his voyage and passed the river of the Chipouteas and the village of the Metsigameas. The fog which was very thick prevented his finding the passage which led to the rendezvous proposed by the Chikachas.

On the 12th of March we arrived at the Kapaha village of Akansa. Having established a peace there and taken possession we passed, on the 15th, another of their villages, situated on the border of their river, and also two others, farther off in the depth of the forest, and arrived at that of Imaha, the largest village in this nation, where peace was confirmed, and where the chief acknowledged that the village belonged

to his Majesty. Two Akansas embarked with M. de La Salle to conduct him to the Taensas, their allies, about 50 leagues distant, who inhabit eight villages upon the borders of a little lake.* On the 19th we passed the Tourika, Jason and Kouera; but as they did not border on the river, and were hostile to the Akansas and Taensas we did not stop there.

On the 20th we arrived at the Taensas, by whom we were exceedingly well received and supplied with a large quantity of provisions. M. de Tonti passed a night at one of their villages, where there were about 700 men, carrying arms, assembled in the place. Here again a peace was concluded. A peace was also made with the Koroas, whose chief came there from the principal village of the Koroas, two (2) leagues distant from that of the Natches. The two chiefs accompanied M. de La Salle to the banks of the river. Here the Koroa chief embarked with him to conduct him to his village, where peace was again concluded with this nation, which, besides the five (5) other villages of which it is composed, is allied to nearly forty (40) others.

On the 31st we passed the village of the Oumas without knowing it, on account of the fog and its distance from the river. On the 3d of April, at about 10 o'clock in the morning, we saw among the canes thirteen (13) or fourteen (14) canoes. M. de La Salle landed with several of his people. Footprints were seen and also savages a little lower down, who were fishing and who fled precipitately as soon as they discovered us. Others of our party then went ashore on the borders of a marsh formed by the inundation of the river. M. de La Salle sent two Frenchmen and then two savages to reconnoiter, who reported that there was a village not far off, but that the whole of the marsh, covered with canes, must be crossed to reach it; that they had been assailed with a shower of arrows by the inhabitants of the town, who had not dared

(*) Monette thinks this indicates Lake Providence, where the Tensas river has its rise.

to engage with them in the marsh, but who had then withdrawn, although neither the French nor the savages with them had fired, on account of the orders they had received not to act unless in pressing danger. Presently we heard a drum beat in the village, and the cries and howlings with which these barbarians are accustomed to make attacks. We waited three or four hours, and as we could not encamp in the marsh, and seeing no one, and no longer hearing any thing, we embarked. An hour afterwards we came to the village of Maheoula, lately destroyed, and containing dead bodies and marks of blood. Two leagues below this place we encamped. We continued our voyage till the 6th, when we discovered three channels by which the river Colbert (Mississippi) discharged itself into the sea. We landed on the bank of the northwestern channel, about three (3) leagues from the mouth. On the 7th, M. de La Salle went to reconnoiter the shores of the neighboring sea, and M. de Tonti likewise examined the great middle channel. They found these two outlets beautiful, large and deep.

On the 8th, we re-ascended the river a little above its confluence with the sea, to find a dry place beyond the reach of inundations. The elevation of the North Pole was here about 27 degrees. Here was prepared a column and a cross, and to the said column were affixed the arms of France, with the inscription:

“Louis le Grand, Roi de France et Navarre,
Regne le Neuvieme, Avril, 1682.”

The whole party under arms chanted the *Te Deum*, the *Exaudiat*, the *Domine Salvem fac Regem*, and then, after a salute of fire-arms and cries of “Vive le Roi!” the column was erected by M. de La Salle, who, standing near it, said with a loud voice, in French: “In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince Louis, the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, fourteenth of that name, this ninth (9th) day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two (1682), I, in virtue of the

commission of his Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of his Majesty and of his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, ports, bays, adjacent straits and all the nations, people, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, comprised in the extent of the said Louisiana from the mouth of the great river St. Louis on the eastern side, otherwise called Ohio-Alighen, Sipore (S-i-p-o-r-e) or Chukagona, and this with the consent of the Chaouanous (C-h-a-o-u-a-n-o-u-s), Chickachas and other people dwelling herein with whom we have made alliance; as also along the river Colbert or Mississippi, and rivers which discharge themselves therein, from its sources beyond the country of the Kious or Nadouessious, and this with their consents, and with the consent of the Motantees (M-o-t-a-n-t-e-e-s), Illinois, Mesigameas, Natches (N-a-t-c-h-e-s), Koroas, which are the most considerable nations dwelling therein, with whom also we have made alliance, either by ourselves, or by others, in our behalf, as far as its mouth at the sea, or Gulf of Mexico, about the 27th degree of the elevation of the North Pole, and also to the mouth of the river Palms, upon the assurance which we have received from all these nations that we are the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the said river Colbert, hereby protesting against all those who may in future undertake to invade any or all of the countries, people or lands above described, to the prejudice of the rights of his Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations herein named.

Of which and of all that can be needed I hereby take to witness those who hear me, and demand an act of the notary as required by law.

To which the whole assembly responded with shouts of "Vive le Roi," and with a salute of fire-arms. Moreover, the said Sieur de La Salle caused to be buried at the foot of the

tree to which the cross was attached, a leaden plate on one side of which were engraved the arms of France and the following Latin inscription :

LVDOVICVS MAGNVS REGNAT
NONO APRILIS ANNO MDCLXXXII

ROBERIVS CAVELIER, CVM DOMINO DE TONTY, LEGATO, R. P. ZENOBIO MEMBRÉ RECOLLECTO ET VIGINTI GALLIS PRIMIS HOC FLUMEN, INDE AB ILLINEORVM PAGO ENAVIGAVIT EJVS QUE OSTIVM FECIT PER VIVM NONO APRILIS ANNI MDCLXXXII.*

After which the Sieur de La Salle said that his Majesty, as eldest son of the Church, would annex no country to his crown without making it his chief care to establish the Christian religion therein, and that its symbol must now be planted; which was accordingly done at once by erecting a cross, before which the *Vexilla* and the *Domine Saleum fac Regem* were sung. Whereupon the ceremony was concluded with cries of "Vive le Roi."

Of all and every of the above, the said Sieur de La Salle having required of us an instrument, we have delivered to him the same signed by us and by the undersigned witnesses this ninth day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two.

LA METAIRIE, *Notary*.

De La Salle,
P. Zenobius, Recollect Missionary,
Henry de Tonti,
François de Boisroutet,
Jean Bourdon,
Sieur d'Autray,
Jacques Cauchois,
Pierre You,
Gilles Mencret,
Jean Michel, Surgeon,
Jean Mas,
Jean Dalignon,
Nicholas de La Salle."

(*) In the reign of Louis the Great, on the 9th of April, MDCLXXXII, Robert Cavalier with Sieur de Tonti, envoy; Rev. Father Zenobius Membre, a Recollect Missionary and twenty Gauls (Frenchmen), the first in this river, thence from its first (highest) village, having explored even to its mouth, makes this witness (attestation) the 9th of April, in the year MDCLXXXII.

Henry de Tonti also wrote a Memoir of the Expedition, found in French's Collection, embracing many of the particulars stated above, from which the following are extracts.

Extracts from "MEMOIR, BY THE SIEUR DE TONTI."*

"After having been 8 years in the French service, by land and by sea, and having had a hand shot off in Sicily by a grenade, I resolved to return to France to solicit employment. At that time the late M. Chaviliere de La Salle came to court, a man of great intelligence and merit, who sought to obtain leave to discover the Gulf of Mexico by crossing the southern countries of North America. Having obtained of the King the permission he desired through the favor of the late M. Colbert and M. de Seignelae, the late Monseigneur, the Prince Conty, who was acquainted with him, and who honored me with his favor, directed me to him to be allowed to accompany him in his long journeys, to which he very willingly assented. We sailed from Rochelle on the 14th of July, 1678, and arrived at Quebec on the 15th of September following.

Having arrived at Poatoutamus, an Illinois village, the calumet was sung, during which ceremony presents were given and received. There is a post placed in the midst of the assembly, where those who wish to make known their deeds in war, striking the post, declaim on the deeds they have done. This ceremony takes place in the presence of those with whom they wish to make friendship, the calumet being the symbol of peace Continuing our voyage about 60 leagues, we came to a place which was named Fort Prudhomme, because one of our men lost himself there when out hunting, and was nine days without food.

As they were looking for him they fell in with the Chikasas savages, whose village was three days' journey inland. They had 2,000 warriors, the greater number of whom have flat

(*) The spelling of the name in these memoirs is Tonty. In this work the spelling usual in English, or Tontí, is followed.

heads, which is considered a beauty among them, the women taking pains to flatten the heads of their children by means of a cushion which they put on the forehead and bind with a band which they also fasten to the cradle, and thus make their heads take this form. When they grow up their faces are as big as a large soup-plate. All the nations on the sea coast have the same custom.

M. de La Salle sent back one of them with presents to his village, so that if they had taken Prudhomme they might send him back, but we found him on the tenth day, and as the Chikasas did not return, we continued our route as far as the village of Cappa, fifty leagues off. We arrived there in foggy weather, and as we heard the sound of the tambor, we crossed over to the other side of the river, where, in less than half an hour, we made a fort. The savages, having been informed that we were coming down the river, came in their canoes to look for us. We made them land, and sent two Frenchmen as hostages to their village; the chief visited us with the calumet, and we went to the savages. They regaled us with the best they had, and after having danced the calumet to M. de La Salle, they conducted us to their village of Toyengan (T-o-y-e-n-g-a-n), eight leagues from Cappa. They received us there in the same manner, and from thence they went with us to Toriman (T-o-r-i-m-a-n), two leagues further on, where we met with the same reception. It must be here remarked that these villages, the first of which is Osotonoy (O-s-o-t-o-n-o-y), are six leagues to the right, descending the river, and are commonly called Akancas (A-k-a-n-c-a-s). The first three villages are situated on the great river Mississippi.

M. de La Salle erected the arms of the king there; they have cabins made with bark of cedar; they have no other worship than the adoration of all sorts of animals. Their country is very beautiful.

Having abundance of peach, plum and apple trees, and vines flourish there; buffaloes, deer, stags, bears and turkeys

are very numerous. They have even domestic fowls. They have very little snow during the winter, and the ice is no thicker than a dollar. They gave us guides to conduct us to their allies, the Taencas, six leagues distant.”

Having taken possession of the country, La Salle ascended the river and returned to Fort Miami. Leaving his faithful Lieutenant, Henry de Tonti, in command at Fort St. Louis, in the country of the Illinois, La Salle departed for France in November of the year, to report his discoveries and bring back a colony, and reached Paris in the early part of 1683.

De Tonti remained at Fort St. Louis, or with his headquarters there until 1685, when having learned that La Salle had set sail from France, he, in 1686, went to the mouth of the Mississippi to meet him, but received no intelligence of his chief. He sent two parties in canoes in search of La Salle, one in the direction of Mexico and the other toward Carolina; but after traveling about 90 miles, each party returned, unsuccessful in their search. Thereupon De Tonti gave up the search for the time and ascended the river to Fort St. Louis. In doing so he stopped on his upward journey at the village of the Bayou Goulas, also called Ounipassas, a tribe of Choctaw affinity, living along the Mississippi near the mouth of the Iberville river in Louisiana. There he left with the chief of the tribe a letter to La Salle, to be delivered to him as he came up the river.

On reaching the Arkansas river, some of the men desired to establish a post, and De Tonti granting the request, sent six of them to build a house there while the rest accompanied him to Illinois.

This was the first white settlement in Arkansas, and the date of it is 1686. The location of the place on Joutel's map of LaSalle's expedition, published in 1695, corresponds with the location of the present post of Arkansas.

The following is De Tonti's account of this expedition, as taken from his narrative:

Extract from *Memoir by the Sieur de La Tonti*:

“M. de La Barre was directed to deliver up to M. de La Foret the lands belonging to the Sieur de La Salle, and which were occupied by others to his prejudice. He brought me news that M. de La Salle was sailing by way of the islands to find the mouth of the Mississippi, and had at court obtained a company for me. He sent me orders to command at Fort St. Louis, as Captain of Fort and Governor. We took measures together, and formed a company of 20 men to maintain the Fort. M. de La Foret went away in the autumn for Fort Frontenac, and I began my journey to Illinois. Being stopped by the ice, I was obliged to halt at Montreal, where I passed the winter. When M. de La Foret arrived there in the spring, we took new measures; he returned to Frontenac and I went on to the Illinois, where I arrived in June (1685); M. le Chavalier de Boyis retired from command, according to the orders I brought him from M. de La Barre. The Miamis having seriously defeated the Illinois, it cost us 1,000 dollars to reconcile these two nations, which I did not accomplish without great trouble. In the autumn I embarked for Misslimakinac in order to obtain news of M. de La Salle. I heard there that Monsieur de Denonville had succeeded M. de La Barre; and by a letter, which he did me the honor to write me, he expressed his wish to see me, that we might take measures for a war against the Iroquois, and informed me that M. de La Salle was engaged in seeking the mouth of the Mississippi in the Gulf of Mexico. Upon hearing this, I resolved to go in search of him with a number of Canadians, and as soon as I should have found him, to return back to execute the orders of M. de Denonville.

“I embarked, therefore, for the Illinois, on St. Andrew’s Day (30th of October, 1685); but being stopped by the ice I was obliged to leave my canoë and to proceed on by land. After going 120 leagues, I arrived at the Fort of Chicagou, where M. de La Darantaye commanded, and from there I came to

Fort St. Louis, where I arrived in the middle of January, 1686. I departed thence on the 16th of February with 30 Frenchmen, and five Illinois and Chawanons, for the sea, which I reached in Holy Week. After having passed the above named nations, I was very well received. Sent out two canoes, one toward the coast of Mexico, and the other toward Carolina, to see if they could discover anything. They each sailed about thirty leagues, but proceeded no farther for want of fresh water. They reported that where they had been the land began to rise. They brought me a porpoise and some oysters. As it would take us five months to reach the French settlements, I proposed to my men that if they would trust to me to follow the coast as far as Manhatte, that by this means we should arrive shortly at Montreal; that we should not lose our time, because we might discover some fine country, and might even take some booty on our way. Part of my men were willing to adopt my plan, but as the rest were opposed to it, I decided to return the way I came.

“The tide does not rise more than two feet perpendicularly on the sea coast, and the land is very low at the entrance of the river. We encamped in the place where M. de La Salle had erected the arms of the king. As they had been thrown down by the floods, I took them five leagues further up and placed them in a higher station.

“I put a silver *ecu* in the hollow of a tree to serve as a mark of time and place. We left this place on Easter Monday. When we came opposite the Quinipissas village the chiefs brought me the calumet, and declared the sorrow they felt at the treachery they had perpetrated against me on our first voyage. I made an alliance with them. Forty leagues higher up, on the right, we discovered a village inland, with the inhabitants of which we also made an alliance. Those are the Oumas, the bravest savages of the river.

“When we were at Arkansas, ten (10) of the Frenchmen who accompanied me asked for a settlement on the river

Arkansas on a seignory that M. de La Salle had given me on our first voyage. I granted the request to some of them. They remained there to build a house surrounded with stakes. The rest accompanied me to Illinois in order to get what they wanted. I arrived there on St. John's Day, the 24th of June. I made two chiefs of the Illinois embark with me in my canoe to go and receive the orders of M. de Denonville, and we arrived at Montreal by the end of July."

La Salle never lived to rejoin De Tonti. He went to France, and upon making his discoveries known, was received with great favor by Louis XIV, and by a patent, dated April 14th, 1684, he was appointed Commandant of Louisiana, and a company of two hundred and eighty persons was made up to return with him as colonists, among whom were his brother and two nephews. Four ships were provided for his use; one of them, the "Belle," of six guns, was a present to him from the King. He sailed from La Rochelle with his expedition, July 24th, 1684, and directed his course to reach the mouth of the Mississippi. By mistake the expedition sailed too far to the westward and passed the mouth of the Mississippi in January, 1685. La Salle was convinced of the mistake, and wished to alter the course, but he was opposed by the sailing master, Beaujeu, who determined to keep on, and in January, 1685, a landing was effected near Corpus Christi, Texas. Endeavoring to rectify their mistake, the expedition set sail again, and proceeding up the coast eastward, made a landing on the Bay of San-Bernardo, now called Matagorda. In doing so the store ship of the expedition, the "Aimable," was driven upon an island and sunk. Soon after the sailing master, Beaujeu, sailed for France with two of the ships, the "Joli," and another, and thus La Salle was left with only one small vessel, "Belle," with which to prosecute his discoveries. In the course of the summer this ship was sent across the bay on an excursion, and meeting with an accident, was sunk near Dog

Island, and thus La Sallé was deprived of all means of return, or of making discoveries by water. He endeavored to maintain himself on the land by building a fort, called Fort St. Louis, on the coast of Matagorda bay, and tilling the soil, but by January, 1687, so many of his colonists had been killed by Indians, or had died from disease, that the number was reduced to less than forty. Leaving half of these at the fort, he set out January 12th, 1687, on a journey overland in search of the Mississippi. He was accompanied by his brother, M. Cavelier, two nephews, Moranget and a young cavalier, Father Anastasius Douay, Joutel, Duhaut, L'Archevêque de Raine, Hiens, a German, Lietot, a surgeon, Tessier, the pilot, Soget, and an Indian. When on the banks of the Trinity river in Texas, on the 20th of March, 1687, he, with Moranget, one of the nephews, was cruelly murdered by Duhaut and L'Archevêque. Of these Duhaut was shortly afterwards killed by Lietot, one of his fellow-conspirators, in a quarrel over the division of certain spoils; and L'Archevêque, with the other mutineers, joined the Indians.

After the death of La Salle, his brother and the remaining nephew, under the leadership of Joutel, a commander in the expedition, and the historian of the party, with six others, pushed on overland. They presently encountered the Ceniz Indians, by whom they were kindly received, and from whom they obtained horses and guides for their journey. They continued their course, guided by the Indians, until they found the French post established by De Tonti's orders on the Arkansas river, which they reached July 24th, 1687, and where they found a hut tenanted by two Frenchmen, two of the six whom De Tonti had sent to establish the post. At a short distance before coming to the river on which the post was situated, they met Indians with axes going to gather bark to cover their cottages. On coming to the river, as they approached it from the south or Texas side, they discovered a large cross erected, and near it a house built in French fash-

ion on the other or north bank; and shortly afterwards two men, clothed, coming out, and who, on perceiving them, fired each a shot into the air as a salute. On coming to the river they found that the men were Frenchmen, named Couture and De Launay, from Rouen, France, and who had established the post there by De Tonti's directions. These two men then were two of the first six white men who ever made a settlement in Arkansas.

One of this party with Joutel was Father Anastase Douay, a Jesuit priest, and faithful friend of La Salle, who had been with him at the precise moment when he was shot down by the assassin Duhaut, and who had with his own hands dug the great explorer's grave and buried his body, planting a cross to mark the spot.

While on this journey Joutel found and rescued Rutel, a sailor from Lower Brittany, who had been lost from La-Salle's party when that explorer descended the Mississippi in 1682, and who had lived since that time with the Cenis Indians. Being accustomed to water navigation, he taught the Cenis to build boats and sail on the rivers, which they had not known how to do before, and having also aided them in a war with some neighboring tribes, and by his superior skill in the handling of boats having greatly aided them to overcome their adversaries, they looked upon him as a great chief, and were much grieved to see him go.

Joutel kept a diary or journal of this journey, wherein he recorded the events of each day. It was published in Paris in 1695. It is entitled: "A JOURNAL OF THE LAST VOYAGE PERFORMED BY MONS. DE LA SALLE TO THE GULPH OF MEXICO TO FIND OUT THE MOUTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER. WRITTEN BY MONSIEUR JOUTEL, A COMMANDER IN THAT EXPEDITION."

The work in the original French is extremely rare, and even the English translations are very rarely to be found. But few copies exist in America, and even then only in great libraries. The following are extracts from this journal:

“At the time when M. de La Salle was preparing for his last voyage into North America, I happened to be at Rouen, the place where he and I were both born, being returned from the army, where I had served sixteen (16) or seventeen (17) years.

“The reputation gained by M. de La Salle, the greatness of his undertaking, the natural curiosity which all men are possessed with, and my acquaintance with his kindred, and with several of the inhabitants of that city who were to bear him company, easily prevailed with me to make one of the number, and I was admitted as a volunteer.

“14th March, 1685. When M. le Beaujean was gone we fell to work to make a fort.

P. 130. “We set out the 12th of January, in the year 1687, being seventeen (17) in number, viz: M. de La Salle, M. Cavelier, the priest, his brother, Father Anastatus, the Recollect, M. M. Moranget and Cavelier, nephews to M. de La Salle; the Sieur Dehaut, the elder L’Archevêque, Hiens, Lietot, a surgeon, young Talon, an Indian, and a footman belonging to M. de La Salle, etc.

P. 143. 20th of March, La Salle murdered.

“24th March. We went on through a marshy country, never quitting a small path which led to the village of the Cenis till the 28th, when we rested on the bank of a river of the same name, though about 10 leagues distant from the village.

P. 145. “We found the country pleasant enough about that river, though the land did not seem to be any of the best, but still it was delightful to the eye, well planted with fine trees of several sorts, among which is one that M. de La Salle had named copal, being very beautiful, the leaves of it between those of the maple and the lime trees in resemblance, and from it came a gum of a very agreeable scent.

P. 146. “In the same place we saw a great tree, on which the late M. de La Salle had caused crosses and the arms of France to be carved.”

After going to the Ceniz Indians, he says :

P. 148. "Then they made us smoke, and brought to us a Frenchman of Provence, who was one of those that had forsaken the late M. de La Salle at his first journey.

P. 153. "Though I thought myself not over-secure among those Indians, and besides had the dissatisfaction of understanding none of their language, yet I was not unwilling to stay, that I might have an opportunity of seeing the two other Frenchmen, who had forsaken the late M. de La Salle when he first traveled into that country, that I might inquire of them whether they had heard no talk of the Mississippi river, for I still held my resolution of parting from the wicked murderers. As soon as they were gone, I gave a young Indian a knife to go bid those two other Frenchmen come to me.

P. 155. "They confirmed what I had been told before, that the natives had talked to them of the great river, which was forty (40) leagues off towards the northeast, and that there were people like us that dwelt on the banks of it. This confirmed me in the opinion that it was the river so much sought after, and that we must go that way to return to Canada or towards New England. They told me they would willingly go with us.

P. 157. "We stayed three days longer in that post.

The chief wished them to remain and join him in war.

P. 162. "However, we were not to be moved, and only asked one kindness of him, in obtaining of which there were many difficulties, and it was that he would give us a guide, etc.

P. 163. "Thus there were only seven of us who stuck together to return to Canada, viz: Father Anastasius, M. M. Cavelier, the brother and nephew, the Sieur de Marle, one Teissier, a young man born at Paris, whose name was Bartholomew, and I, with six horses and three Indians, who were to be our guides; a very small number for so great an enterprise, but we put ourselves entirely in the hands of Divine Providence, confiding in God's mercy, which did not forsake us.

P. 165. "The 22d of June, our Indian being somewhat recovered, we decamped and proceeding along a better way and pleasanter country than we had left behind, and as we enquired the best we could, of those our Indians concerning the neighboring nations, and those we were going towards, among others they named to us that they called Cappa. M. Cavelier told us, he remembered that he had heard his late brother, M. de La Salle, name that nation, and say that he had seen it as he went from Canada towards the Mississippi. This put us in hopes that we should succeed in our discovery.

P. 173 "The 9th and 10th of July was spent in visits, and we were informed by one of the Indians that we were not far from a great river, which he described with a stick on the sand and showed it had two branches, at the same time pronouncing the word Cappa, which, as I have said, is a nation near the Mississippi. We then made no longer question that we were near what we had been so long looking after.

"The night between the 19th and 20th, one of our horses breaking loose, was either taken away by the natives or lost in the woods. That did not obstruct our departure, though the loss was grievous to us, and we held on our way till the 24th, when we met a company of Indians with axes going to fetch barks of trees to cover their cottages. They were surprised to see us, but having made signs to them to draw near, they came, caressed and presented us with some watermelons they had. They put off their design of going to fetch bark till another time, and went along with us, and one of our guides having gone before in the morning to give notice of our coming at the next village, met with other parcels of Indians, who were coming to meet us, and expressed extraordinary kindness.

"We halted in one of their cottages, which they called 'Desert,' because they are in the midst of their fields and gardens. There we found several women who had brought bread, gourds, beans and watermelons, a sort of fruit proper

to quench the thirst, the pulp of it being no better than water.

“We set out again to come to the village, and by the way met with pleasant woods, in which there were abundance of stately cedars. Being come to a river that was between us and the village, and looking over to the farther side, we discovered a great cross, and at a small distance from it a house built after the French fashion.

“It is easy to imagine what inward joy we conceived at the sight of that emblem of our salvation. We knelt down, lifting up our hands and eyes to heaven to return thanks to the Divine Goodness for having conducted us so happily; for we made no question of finding French on the other side of the river, and of their being Catholics, since they had crosses. In short, having halted for some time on the bank of that river, we spied several canoes making towards us, and two men clothed coming out of the house we had discovered, who the moment they saw us fired, each of them, a shot to salute us. An Indian, being chief of the village, who was with them, had done so before, and we were not backward in returning their salute by discharging all our pieces. When we had passed the river and were all come together, we soon knew each other to be Frenchmen. Those we found were the Sieurs Couture and De Launay, both of them of Rouen, whom M. de Tonti, governor of Fort St. Louis, among the Illinois, had left at that post when he went down the Mississippi to look after M. de La Salle; and the nation we were then with was called Accancea.

“It is hard to express the joy conceived on both sides; ours was unspeakable, for having at last found what we had so earnestly desired, and that the hopes of returning to our dear country were, in some measure, assured by that happy discovery. The others were pleased to see such persons as might bring them news of that commander from whom they expected the performance of what he had promised them; but the account we gave them of M. de La Salle’s unfortunate

death was so affecting that it drew tears from them, and the dismal history of his troubles and disasters rendered them almost inconsolable.

“We were conducted to the house, whither all our baggage was (p. 175) honestly carried by the Indians. There was a very great throng of these people, both men and women, which being over, we came to the relation of the particular circumstances of our stories. One was delivered by M. Cavelier, whom we honored as our chief, being brother to him who had been so.

“We were informed by them that they had been six (6), sent by M. de Tonti when he returned from the voyage he had made down the Colbert or Mississippi river, pursuant to the orders sent him by the late M. de La Salle at his departure from France, and that the said *Sieur de Tonti* had commanded them to build the aforesaid house, and that having never since received any news from the said M. de La Salle, four (4) of them were gone back to M. de Tonti at the foot of the Illinois.

“In conclusion it was agreed among us to go away as soon as possible towards the Illinois, and conceal from the Indians the death of M. de La Salle, to keep them still in awe and under submission, while we went away with the first ships that should happen to sail from Canada to France to give an account at Court of what had happened, and procure succor. In the mean time the chief of the Indians came to invite us to eat. We found mats laid on the ground for us to sit on, and all the village met to see us.

“We gave them to understand that we came from M. de La Salle, who had made settlement on the Bay of Mexico, that we had passed through many nations, which we named, and that we were going to Canada for commodities and would return down the river; that we would bring men to defend them against their enemies and then settle among them, that the nations we had passed through had appointed men to

guide us, and we desired the same favor of them, with some canoes and provisions, and that we would reward our guide and pay for what they furnished us. The conveniency of an interpreter we then had, gave us the opportunity of making ourselves to be easily understood, and the chief answered our proposal that he would send men to other villages to acquaint them with our demand, and to consult with them what was to be done in that case; that as for the rest they were amazed at our having passed through so many nations without having been detained or killed, considering what a small number we were. When the discourse was ended, that chief caused meat to be set before us, as dried flesh, bread made of Indian corn of several sorts, and watermelons; after which he made us smoke and then we returned to our house, where being eased of all those implements, we gave each other an account of our affairs at leisure, and were informed that these people impatiently expected the return of M. de La Salle, which confirmed us in the resolution of concealing his death. We observed the situation of that post, and were made acquainted with the nature of the country and the manners of those people, of which I shall give the following remarks:

“The house we were then in was built of pieces of cedar laid one upon another and rounded away at the corners. It is seated on a small eminence, half a musket shot from the village, in a country abounding in all things. The plains laying on one side of it are stored with beeves, wild goats, deer, turkeys, bustards, swan, teal and other game.

“The trees produce plenty of fruit, and very good, as peaches, plums, mulberries, grapes and walnuts. They have a sort of fruit they call piaguimina, not unlike our medlars, but much better and more delicious. Such as live near the rivers, as that house is, do not want for fish of all sorts; and they have Indian wheat, whereof they make bread. There are also fine plains, diversified with several sorts of trees, as I have said before.

“The nation of the Accanceas consists of four (4) villages. The first is called Otsotchone (O-t-s-o-t-c-h-o-n-e), near which is the second, Toriman (T-o-r-i-m-a-n), both of them seated on the river; the third, Tonguinga (T-o-n-g-u-i-n-g-a), and the fourth, Cappa (C-a-p-p-a), on the bank of the Mississippi. These villages are built after a different manner from the others we had seen before in this point; that the cottages, which are alike as to their material and rounding at the top, are long, and covered with the bark of trees, and so very large that several of them can hold two hundred (200) persons belonging to several families.

“The people are not so neat as the Cenis or the Assonis in their houses, for some of them lie on the ground without anything under them but some mats or dressed hides. However, some of them have more conveniences, but the generality has not. All these movables consist in some earthen vessels and oval wooden platters, which are neatly made and with which they drive a trade. They are generally very well shaped and active; the women are handsome, or, at least, have a much better presence than those of the other villages we passed through before.

“They make canoes all of one piece, which are well wrought. As for themselves they are very faithful, good natured and warriors like the rest.

“The 25th the elders being assembled, came to see us and told the *Sieur Couture*, that they desired to sing and dance the calumet or pipe, because the others had sung it, some of them to the late *M. de La Salle* and the rest to *M. Tonti*, and, therefore, it was reasonable they should do the same to get a fire lock as well as the others. *M. Cavelier* was informed of it, and he was requested to consent to it to please these Indians, because we stood in need of them.” They obtained guides of the Indians.

“The 27th we again made them a present, promising a good reward to our guides, and so we prepared to set forth. Little

Bartholomew, the Parisian, having intimated to us that he would willingly stay in that house because he was none of the ablest of body, we recommended him to the *Sieur Couture*. We desired those that remained here to keep the secret of *M. de La Salle's* death, promised to send them relief, left them our horses which were of great use to go a hunting, and gave them fifteen or sixteen pounds of powder, eight hundred balls, three hundred flints, 26 knives, 10 axes and two or three pounds weight of beads.

"We embarked in a canoe belonging to one of the chiefs, being at least twenty (20) persons, as well women as men, and arrived safe without any trouble at a village called *Toriman* (T-o-r-i-m-a-n), for we were going down the river. We proposed to these people to confirm what had been granted to us by the others. On the 28th they assembled and granted our request.

"The remaining part of the day was spent in going with *Sieur Couture* to see the fatal river so much sought after, by us called *Colbert* when first discovered and *Mississippi* or *Mechassippi* by the natives. It is a very fine river and deep; the breadth of it about a quarter of a league, and the stream is very rapid. The *Sieur Couture* assured us that it had two branches or channels, which parted from each other above us and that we had passed its other branch when we came to the first village of the *Accanceas*, with which natives we still were.

"The 29th we set out from that village and embarked in two canoes to cross the *Mississippi*. The chief and about a score of young folks bore us company to the next village called *Touningua* (T-o-u-n-i-n-g-u-a) seated on the bank of that river where we were received in the chief's cottage.

"The 30th we set out for *Cappa*, the last village of the *Accanceas*, eight leagues distant from the place we had left. We were obliged to cross the river *Mississippi* several times in this way because it winds very much and we had some foul weather which made it late before we could reach *Cappa*, etc.

“August 2d. We made ready to be going. We took leave of the *Sieur Couture* to whom *M. Cavelier* made an exhortation encouraging him to persevere and have patience in hopes of the relief we would send him, and so we embarked on the *Mississippi* in a canoe, being nine (9) in number, that is five (5) of us and four (4) Indians.

“On the 9th we found the banks of the river very high and the earth of them red; yellow and white, and thither the natives came to furnish themselves with it to adorn their bodies on festival days.

“On the 19th we came to the mouth of the river ‘*Houabache*’ (*Wabash*), said to come from the country of the *Iroquois* toward New England. This is a fine river, its waters extraordinarily clear and the current of it gentle. We held our way until the 25th, when the Indians showed us a spring of salt water within a musket-shot of us, and made us go and view it.

“September 1st we passed the mouth of a river called the *Missouris*, whose waters are always thick. Sunday, 14th of September, 1687, about two in the afternoon, we came in the neighborhood of Fort St. Louis.”

De Tonti was not at Fort St. Louis when the party arrived there. He was east in Canada, but on coming to the fort, in the autumn of 1687, found the party there. The following is his account of what transpired there:

P. 70. “I went in company with the Rev. Father *Creviere* as far as *Misshemakinac*, and afterwards to Fort St. Louis. There I found *M. Cavelier*, a priest, his nephew and the Father *Anastasius*, a *Recollect*, and two men. They concealed from me the assassination of *M. de La Salle*, and upon their assuring me that he was upon the Gulf of Mexico in good health, I received them as if they had been *M. de La Salle* himself, and lent them more than 700 francs (28 C). *M. Cavalier* departed in the spring of 1688 to give an account of his voyage at Court.

“M. de La Forêt came here in the autumn and went away in the following spring. On the 7th of April, 1688, one named Couture brought to me two Akansas, who danced the calumet. They informed me of the death of M. de La-Salle, with all the circumstances, which they heard from the lips of M. Cavelier, who had, fortunately, discovered the house I had built at Arkansas, where he said Couture stayed with three (3) Frenchmen. He told me that the fear of not obtaining from me what he desired had made him (Cavelier) conceal the death of his brother, but that he had told them of it.”

The following concluding extracts from Joutel's journal show the return of his party to France, they having, in the autumn of 1688, gone from Fort St. Louis to Quebec, arriving there October 9th:

“The 27th of July (1688), we went aboard a bark to go down the river to Quebec, where we arrived the 29th. Father Anastase carried us to a monastery of the Father of his order, seated half a league from the town on a little river, where we were most kindly received by the Father, guardian, and other religious men, who expressed much joy to see us, and we, still more, for being in a place of safety, after so many perils and toils, for which we returned our humble thanks to Almighty God, our protector.

“We chose rather to take up our lodging there than in town, to avoid the visits and troublesome questions every one would be putting to us with much importunity, which we must have been obliged to bear patiently.

“M. Cavelier and his nephew, whom we had left at Montreal, arrived some days after us, and were lodged in the seminary.

“We stayed in that monastery till the 21st of August, when we embarked in a large boat, eighteen (18) persons of us, to go down the river of St. Lawrence, aboard a ship that was taking in and fishing of cod; we went aboard it the 30th of

the same month, and after hearing mass, made ready to sail for our dear country; arrived safe at Rochelle, on Saturday, the 9th of October, 1688, whence setting out by land the 15th, the same Providence which had protected and conducted us, brought us without any misfortune to Rouen, the 7th of October the same year."

De Tonti made many explorations up and down the Mississippi. In 1700, with twenty Canadians, he descended from Rock Fort, Illinois, as far as Natchez, to meet Pierre le Moyne, Sieur de Iberville, who, in 1698, had received a commission from Louis XIV to establish direct intercourse between France and Louisiana, and who, in the autumn of that year, began the work of colonizing the province. Le Moyne's first expedition left France October 24th, 1698, sailing from Brest, consisting of two frigates and two smaller vessels, the frigates being "La Pradine," commanded by Iberville, and "LeMarin," commanded by Le Chevelier de Surgeres, and having a company of natives and 200 settlers. They landed on Dauphin Island on the Alabama coast, in January, 1699; a few huts were put up on Ship Island. On the 27th day of February De Iberville set out with an expedition, including his younger brother Bienville, Father Anastasius Douay and 48 men for the Mississippi, which they entered March 2d. They ascended as high as the mouth of Red river, halting awhile at the Bayagoula village. The Bayagoulas were a tribe of Choctaw affinity, living along the banks of the Mississippi.

In May of 1699 De Iberville built a fort upon a sandy shore at the head of the Biloxi Bay. It was a fort with four bastions, and had twelve cannon. It was the first white settlement on the Mississippi and the first fort which the French built, and was all that France had to indicate her claim to the immense sweeps of territory unknown and unexplored which constituted the Province of Louisiana.

In the year 1699 Sauvolle, who had come to Louisiana under De Iberville was appointed Governor of Louisiana. He was the first colonial governor, and held the office until he died, July 22d, 1701. He was succeeded by Jean Baptiste le Moyne. Sieur de Bienville, who was then only in the twenty-second year of his age, and who held the office for twenty-six years under three different appointments, to-wit: 1701 to 1712; 1718 to 1724; 1734 to 1743. He was a younger brother of Pierre le Moyne, Sieur de Iberville, and was one of eleven sons of a Canadian family of Montreal, all of whom were distinguished. They were sons of Charles le Moyne, of that city, who had come from Normandy to Canada among the earliest immigrants.

De Tonti never left the gulf regions of Lower Louisiana, and died at Mobile in 1704. When De Iberville entered the Mississippi in March, 1699, and halted at the Bayagoula village, the chief of the tribe then delivered to him the letter written by De Tonti to La Salle in 1685, and left with them with directions to deliver it to the white man whom they should find ascending the river, meaning La Salle, who expected to return by this route; but De Iberville coming instead, they delivered it to him. It was dated April 20th, 1685, but the year should evidently be 1686, because De Tonti did not set out on his journey down the river, until *October 30th*, 1685, after the date given to his letter; and as the letter speaks of things performed on and during the journey it must necessarily have been written *after* such incidents had transpired.

The letter was as follows:

APRIL 20th, 1685.

“SIR, ETC:—Having found the column, on which you had placed the arms of France, thrown down, I caused a new one to be erected about seven leagues from the sea. All the nations have sung the calumet. These people fear us extremely since your attack upon their village. I close by saying that it gives me great uneasiness to be obliged to return under the

misfortune of not having found you. Two canoes have examined the coast 30 leagues towards Mexico and 25 towards Florida.”

If those who were going toward Mexico had gone far enough, they would have found La Salle, as he was then on the coast of Matagorda Bay.

This letter had been safely preserved among the Indians with wonder and amazement for 13 years.

CHAPTER III.

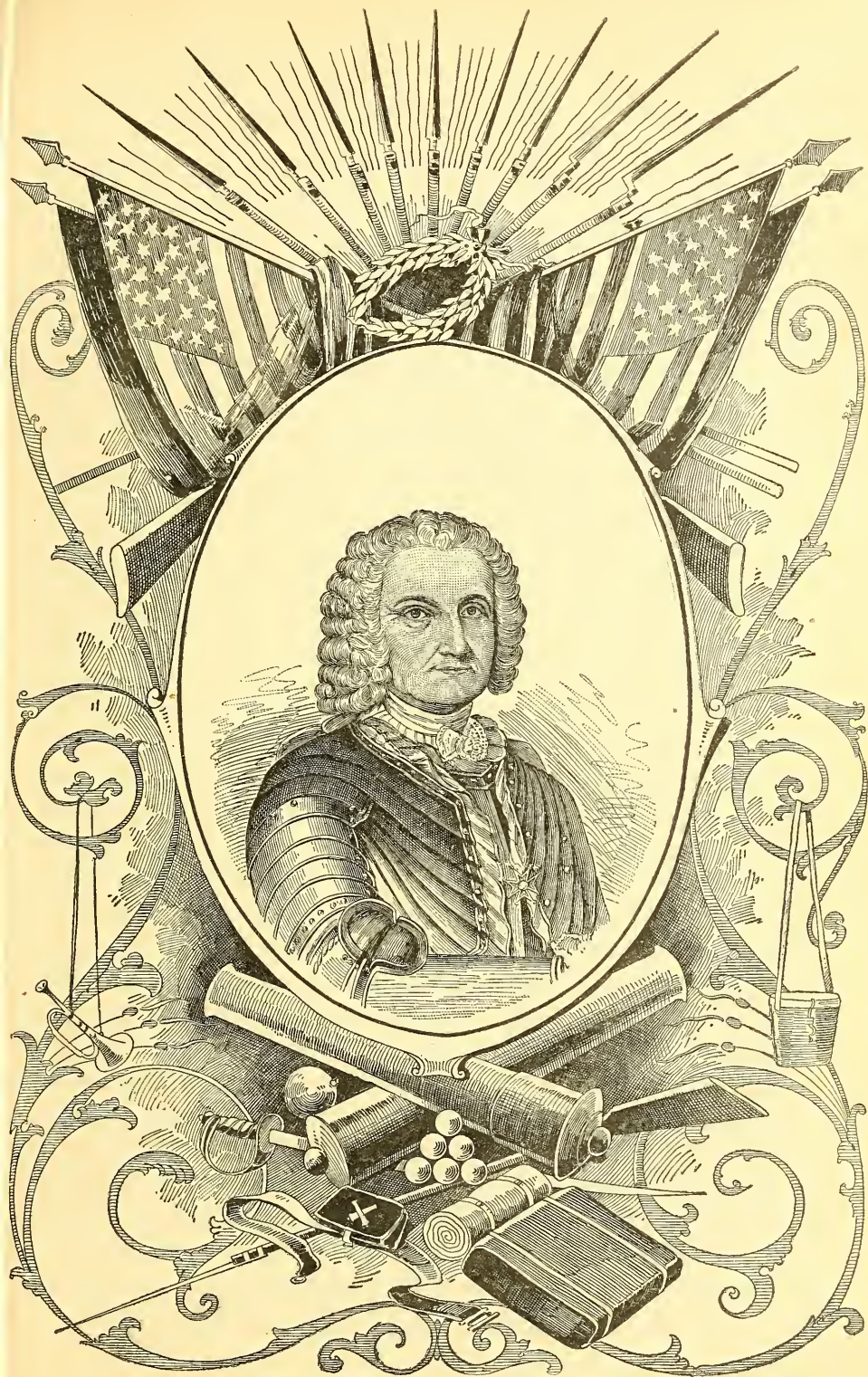
FROM 1700 TO 1800.

COLONIZATION.—THE COMPANY OF THE WEST.—JOHN LAW'S GRANT.—
LA HARPE'S JOURNEY.—FORTS.—BIENVILLE AND THE NATCHEZ WAR.—
FRENCH GOVERNORS.—CESSION TO SPAIN.—SPANISH GOVERNORS.—
GRANTS OF LANDS.—SETTLEMENT OF THE UPPER PART OF THE PROV-
INCE.—RETRO-CESSION TO FRANCE.

DE IBERVILLE was active in bringing colonists to settle the newly acquired region. In October, 1698, he brought the two hundred emigrants from France, as has been mentioned, and again, in 1701, he brought a second company, but so many perished from fevers that, in 1702, only thirty French families remained in Louisiana. His own health was broken through this cause, and he was obliged to leave the country, and died at Havana in 1706, whither he had gone to recuperate. His brother, Jean Baptiste le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville, succeeded to the governorship of the province upon the death of Sauvolle, July 22d, 1701, and remained at the head of affairs until 1712, when he was superseded by De La Mothe Cadillac, who had founded Detroit in 1701.

In the latter part of Bienville's term, the Chevalier du Muys (or as the name is translated by Mr. Edmund J. Forstall, Dumerry), was appointed to succeed him, but having sailed from France, Du Muys died at Havana on the journey, and Bienville remained in office until succeeded by Cadillac.

The following statistics of the colony, of date 1704, are given by a writer, signing himself De La Salle, in a document found in the archives of the Department of the Marine, in Paris, among the documents relating to Louisiana, to-wit:



BIENVILLE.
Governor of the Province of Louisiana.

“Total population, including the garrison, 180 men ; number of families, 27 ; 3 girls and 7 boys, from 1 to 10 years of age ; 80 houses covered with lataniers, laid out in straight streets ; 190 acres of land, cleared for the building of the city ;* 9 oxen, of which 5 belong to the King ; 14 cows ; 4 bulls, belonging to the King.”

The first white child born in the Province of Louisiana was Claude Jausset, surnamed Laloire, who grew to manhood, as he is mentioned as living of date 1733.

On the 14th day of September, 1712, Louis XIV. granted to Antoine Crozat, merchant, a monopoly of the entire Louisiana trade, and Cadillac became his partner, and a sharer in the enterprise. The grant was for all the country drained by the waters emptying directly or indirectly into the Mississippi, included in the boundaries of Louisiana. Crozat held this monopoly until 1717, when he surrendered his charter to the Crown, and the territory was transferred to a corporation, with extensive powers, called “The Company of the West.” This Company held its charter for fifteen years, and in that time did much to promote the colonization and advancement of the province. John Law, a financier of ability and distinction of this time, was the organizer, and a large supporter of the enterprises of this Company. The charter of the Company was surrendered to the Crown June 23d, 1731.

The Company made great efforts to promote the colonization of the country by inducing immigration ; but, after all, the increase of population from this source was but meagre. In 1712 it was by enumeration only 28 families in the whole province, and in 1717 numbered only 700 persons all told. M. Dargit, writing of its condition in 1730, said of it :

“After so many failures on the part of the Company, and the many millions the colony has cost the King during the past eighteen years it has been in his hands, it is scarcely more advanced than in the beginning.”

(*) A settlement on Massacre Island, subsequently named Dauphin Island.

In 1716 Cádiz was superseded by DeLepinay, who held for two years, when he was in turn superseded by Bienville in 1718.

In commencing this his second term of office Bienville, in 1718, founded New Orleans on a site which had been selected the year before, and named it after the Duke of Orleans. He made it the capital of the province. In this he was opposed by M. Hubert, the King's commissioner, who desired that the capital should be located at Natchez, where he had established himself, but Bienville prevailed. The place was surveyed by the *Sieur Le Blonde de La Tour*, and a few log huts were built in irregular fashion. The Company of the West soon brought a colony of 800 persons to settle in Louisiana, and located a number of them at New Orleans, but after three years, by 1721, the settlement contained only two hundred persons, most of whom camped in the cane-brakes around the settlement.

In 1718 John Law obtained a grant of land four leagues square, lying on the Arkansas river, and settled on it a number of emigrants whom he had brought from France and Germany, as a part of the colony of eight hundred. According to *Le Page Du Pratz*, who came with the colony, and who wrote a history of Louisiana, which was published in London in 1774, the land granted to Law was erected into a Duchy, and was under the charge of M. Levens, who was trustee for it. The failure of Law's schemes and his bankruptcy, which occurred shortly afterwards, broke up the settlement and dispersed the colony. The German portion of the colony at first settled eight leagues higher up and to the west of the abandoned spot, but ultimately returned to New Orleans, and obtaining each for himself a small grant of land on the Mississippi near the city, formed a colony, which has ever since been called the German coast. The locality of this grant was somewhere near the Arkansas post. Charlevoix, who saw the place in 1721, said of it, in speaking of the Indians thereabout, whom he calls the "Kappas:"

“Opposite to their village is to be seen the melancholy remnants of the grant to M. Law, of which the Company (of the West) remain proprietors.”*

Dumont, in his *Memoirs of Louisiana*, in French’s *Historical Collections*, part V, says of the location of this grant :

“When the new settlers were scattered through the colony, each grantee of a concession went to take possession of the ground assigned him. The people sent by Law came and settled about a league from the Arcanças post in the depths of the woods, where they found a beautiful plain surrounded by fertile valleys, and a little stream of fine, clear, wholesome water. This settlement began to prosper ; pavilions were already erected for the officers, and cabins for the workmen ; almost all, as I have said, were Germans—married men. Large store houses were even built, and everything seemed to promise that it would soon become flourishing, when those who composed it, learning of the fall of their patron, disbanded. Most of them abandoned the post and returned to the capital, intending to cross over to Europe, but the Council of the Country opposing this design, they chose a place ten leagues from New Orleans, where each one settled on his own account. This place, now called the German Coast, was commanded, when I left Louisiana, by the *Sieur d’Arensbourg*.† The ground was very well cultivated by the new settlers, who were by no means indolent, and this place may be considered the garden of the capital.”

M. Dumont, the historian, was a colonist about the years 1720–1740, a lieutenant in the French service, and his history was brought down to the latter date, about which time he returned to France.

On the 11th of August, 1728, the Company surrendered to the King all its rights against the assets of Law, which the King

(*) *Vis-a-vis a leur village on voit les triste debris de la concession a M. Law dont le Compagnie est restee propriétaire.*

(†) A distinguished Swedish officer, who was sent to Louisiana by John Law, at the head of 250 Germans. His sword is still in the hands of his descendants in Louisiana.—GAYARRE.

accepted on the 3d of September. This proceeding was based on a judgment for 20,000,000 francs, which they had obtained against Law, but of which only a small part had been paid.

The Company of the West made many grants of lands or "concessions" at about this date, the largest of which were to M. le Blanc at the Yazoo river; to Koly at Natchez; to Law on the Arkansas; Dartaguet at Baton Rouge; Paris de Vernay at Bayagoulas; Meuze at Pointe Coupee; Villemont on Black river; Cleiac at Natchez; and Chaumont at Pascagoula. When M. le Blanc sent men to take possession of the grant made to him on the Yazoo, the little garrison there, which had been kept till then by the Company at that place, retired to the Arkansas post, which was then commanded by the *Sieur de La Boulaye*.*

Another colonist of this date, who conducted operations extensively, was M. Dargit, who left Paris in 1718. He landed in Louisiana in 1719, with forty laborers, forty hogsheads of tools, supplies, and 80,000 crowns in letters of credit on the Mississippi Company or "Company of the West," of which he had been a director. He made his first settlement on the Ouachita river, where he built a small fort and several houses for his white and negro laborers, a store and blacksmith shop. His plantation was one square league of the finest land, on which he raised two crops of rice, corn and tobacco in 1721 and 1722. He was compelled to leave his plantation for lack of proper support and protection by the Company. He removed to the neighborhood of New Orleans in 1723. He took the contract for building the fortifications at Natchez and half the fortifications at English Turn. This is the name given to a point on the Mississippi a little below the upper point of the delta in the main river, and is so called because in September, 1699, an English ship of 16 guns, commanded by Captain Barr, came sailing up the river, and at this point encountered De Bienville in the act of descending from explora-

(*) Historical Collection of Louisiana, Vol. V., p. 34.

tions made above. Finding the French in prior possession, the English turned back and proceeded no further. From that time the place has been known as "the English turn."

M. Dargit was the first in the colony to construct a water mill to clean rice, and was one of the trustees of the parish church in New Orleans in 1747 and 1748.

He wrote a Memoir of Louisiana, giving a history of the country and events of the date 1730 to 1750, which existed in the shape of manuscript only up to 1887-'88, when it was translated into English, for publication, by Rev. Father H. A. Picherit, Pastor of St. Paul's church in Vicksburg, and from which translation this extract is taken.

The year 1719 witnessed the first large or general importation of negro slaves into the Province of Louisiana. When Crozat took charge under his grant in 1712, there were only 20 negroes in the whole colony, and although his charter conferred the privilege of introducing them, it does not appear that he availed himself of it to any extent. In June, 1719, however, a large number were sent under the auspices of the Company of the West, brought from the coast of Guinea, and were distributed to the colonists at an agreed price. During the existence of the Company, or for some time afterwards, their agents continued to supply the demand at the rate of from three to five hundred annually. In 1724 De Bienville drew up and promulgated a code of laws regulating the treatment of slaves, which remained in force until after Louisiana was ceded to the United States.*

In the year 1722 the Sieur Bernard de La Harpe, a French officer, was sent by Bienville to explore the Arkansas river. He took with him a company, among whom were the Sieur de Franchomme, as lieutenant, and one Bessan, a sergeant, and also M. Dumont, as lieutenant and engineer. Dumont says the expedition was undertaken, because reports had been spread among the Company of the West that there was an

(*) Historical Collections, Vol. III., p. 89; V. 119, 121.

emerald rock somewhere on "the Arcanças river." The expedition ascended the river for more than two hundred and fifty leagues, and advanced some fifty leagues into the country by land, until the men began to murmur; and La Harpe, fearing that the fate of La Salle might be his, retraced his steps and returned to the capital. This is the first known official exploration of the river.

"If in this expedition," Dumont concludes, "we had not the good fortune to discover the emerald rock which gave it rise, we had the satisfaction of traversing a very beautiful country, fertile plains, vast prairies covered with buffalo, stags, does, deer, turtles, etc., we saw rocks of jasper marble, at the foot of which lay slabs cut by nature's hand, others of slate and talc, very fit for making plaster. I have no doubt there are gold mines in the country, as we discovered a little stream which rolled gold dust in its waters."

The following are extracts from La Harpe's "HISTORICAL JOURNAL OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FRENCH IN LOUISIANA," giving an account of this journey, found in French's Historical Collections, to-wit:

P. 106. "On the 11th of March (1722) he (La Harpe) proceeded to the village of the Sotonis, situated on the left side of the river, which the French named Arkansas, and the Indians Nigette, which signifies red, on account of the color of the water.

P. 107. "On the 2d he proceeded with M. M. Dufresne and Boulay to the (concession) plantation of M. Law, situated north by northwest from the Sotonis, or Arkansas villages, and on the right of the river, ascending about two leagues and a half by the river, and one and a half by land.

"On the 9th men whom M. de La Harpe had sent to the Arkansas village returned with an Indian pirogue. In this he placed some articles and seven men, with orders to proceed up the river and wait for him, at two days' journey, on the road. On the 10th, after making some preparations for

his journey, he left the settlement with his detachment, composed of 22 men, and M. Dufresne, ensign of the company, at the post of Arkansas.

P. 108. "He continued his journey and made ninety leagues in a northwest direction to a large rock, which he called *Le Rocher Francais*,* where he arrived on the 9th of April. This rock is on the right of the river ascending, and forms three steep hills of one hundred and sixty feet (160) in height, near to which are several fine slate quarries. He ascended the western hill, from which he discovered a fine country. At the rock is a waterfall, which forms an extensive and beautiful basin. The water of this river, for a distance of thirty leagues, is of a reddish color, but it afterwards becomes clear and excellent to drink.

"M. de La Harpe continued his explorations up to the 17th of April. Then he became short of provisions by the upsetting of one of his pirogues.

"M. de La Harpe having ascended the Arkansas by water one hundred and fifty leagues to this place, although it is not above fifty or sixty by land, he laid up his pirogues to visit the mountains to the west of the river.

"On the 15th he commenced his march, each one carrying his sack of corn on his back. On the 19th, having advanced two leagues, he came to high mountains, between which were valleys and prairies, presenting beautiful views. Two leagues further he came to the border of a river 200 toises wide.

"On the 21st he embarked on board his pirogue to return to the settlement of M. Law, which he found had been abandoned by his people.

"On the 4th M. de La Harpe left the Sotonis, or Arkansas, to return to Biloxi, which he reached on the 25th of May, barely escaping a surprise by the Chicaches party."

In Martin's History of Louisiana, also, there is an account of this journey, mainly as above given. The statement is

(*) This is evidently what is now called Big Rock.

therein made that La Harpe prepared a map of the river. If so, it constitutes, undoubtedly, the first map of it ever made.

The system adopted by the French, from the necessity of the case, was to build forts wherever they occupied, and accordingly, from the very mouth of the Mississippi, far up toward the great lakes was a chain of forts. One, called Fort Louis de La Mobile, was built at the mouth of Dog river in 1702, but which was abandoned, and a new one built in 1711 at the mouth of Mobile river, where the city now stands. The earliest one was built at Old Biloxi in 1699, but which was abandoned and the garrison moved to New Biloxi in 1719. At Natchez in 1716, at Natchitoches in 1718, and at the Balize in 1722 they were built. While in the Illinois country, Fort St. Louis was built in La Salle's time, or about 1680, and Fort Chartres is said to have been built in 1720. One of the principal ones was that established by Bienville in 1716 at the site of the present city of Natchez, which, in honor of the Countess de Ponchartrain, he called Fort Rosalie. In fact it had been the intention of M. Hubert, the King's Commissioner and acting Intendant, ever since his arrival at Dauphin Island, March 5th, 1715, to establish the capital of the colony at Natchez, hence he secured for himself, in 1720, a grant of land at that place, and opened a fine plantation there. He erected a water mill for grinding corn, and planted wheat, oats, etc. Everything was in a promising condition, but the savages committed such depredations on his plantation and stock that he sold it all, and left for France in 1722.

Among these forts was one called Fort St. Francis, on the St. Francis river, in Arkansas, built by Bienville's orders in 1739, to serve as a resting place and rallying point for his troops in his second war against the Chickasaws, which was just then opening. The site of this fort is believed to have been the site of the present town of Wittsburg, in Cross county.*

(*) Hon. H. M. McVeigh, of Osceola, has kindly furnished by letter the following information on this point, to-wit: "An old friend of mine, Sam Hector, part Indian, who spent his early life among the Indians, tells me he has often picked up iron musket balls on the bluff at Wittsburg, when a boy, living among the Indians."

In 1724 Bienville was relieved of command and was summoned to France to answer charges made against him, and Boisbriant was placed in command in his absence. In 1726 Bienville was removed from office and Perrier was made Governor, and held the office until 1734, when Bienville was re-appointed, and came back to that colony with the rank of Lieutenant-General, and governed the country until 1743.

In 1728 it was proposed to make a settlement at Natchez, as the place was found very suitable for growing tobacco. Several persons settled there and constructed stores, etc., and a man-of-war anchored there and was freighted with tobacco.

In 1729 everything was going well, but, in 1730, the Natchez Indians rose secretly against the French, and in a dreadful massacre at Fort Rosalie fairly exterminated them. Chopart, the commander at Natchez, or Fort Rosalie, had cruelly mistreated the Indians, dispossessing them of one of their villages, the land of which he wanted, and the Natchez determined on the massacre for revenge, and persuaded the Yazoos to join them. It was proposed to make the massacre general, but their plans miscarried. In order to act simultaneously at the different villages, it is related that to compute the time at which to act, bundles of sticks containing an equal number were distributed, one to each tribe. They were to throw away one stick each day, and when the last stick had been thrown away they were to strike at daylight the next day. By some means, whether by throwing away too many sticks, or by losing some, the Natchez lost the count, and so enacted their part in the diabolical business before the others. By this means, the massacre took place only at Fort Rosalie, instead of generally. Among the slain was Father Du Poisson, who had been the first missionary sent among the Arkansa Indians, but who was at that time serving among the Yazoos and was temporarily at Fort Rosalie. In return for the barbarity of this massacre, the French made war on the Natchez, and, in a conflict between the two in the following

year, 1731, that once powerful tribe was entirely broken and scattered; and the captives taken by the French were treated with barbarous cruelty. The Natchez made overtures to the Arkansas to join in the massacre, but out of their attachment for the French they refused.

In 1736 a war broke out between the French and the Chickasaws, and Bienville led a force from New Orleans, to meet a similar force, brought from the Illinois country by D'Artaguet, numbering 396 men, consisting of 130 French, 38 Iroquois, 38 Arkansas and 190 Illinois and Miami. The expedition left Illinois on the 20th of February, 1736, the object being to attack their principal village, in what is now Lee county, Mississippi. The two forces did not meet, as planned. D'Artaguet arrived first, and, without waiting for the arrival of Bienville, attacked the Chickachas on the 24th of March, and was defeated with heavy loss; he himself being killed with 45 of his men, including 18 officers. He was deserted by the Illinois and Miamis, hence the defeat and heavy loss sustained.

Bienville's force, 574 strong, arrived a week later, and attacked the village May 26th. They, likewise, were repulsed and retreated to Mobile, with the loss of thirty killed. This concluded the war between the two.

Bienville, however, at once began preparations for a new expedition against the Chickasaws. His first step was to send to France for re-enforcements. It was while waiting for the arrival of these that he built Fort St. Francis, in Arkansas, as has been mentioned. On the arrival of a squadron from France, with re-enforcements for this war, in May, 1739, Bienville sent the first convoy to Fort St. Francis, under the command of the Sieur de Moyan, and he himself followed in June and at the fort the whole army assembled, composed of marines, troops from New Orleans, militia, negroes and some neighboring Indians. Leaving a small detachment to garrison the fort, the army embarked and proceeded to a lit-

the river, which they called Maigot, now called Wolf river, at Memphis. Here Bienville landed and built a fort, which was named Fort Assumption, because he had landed on that day in the church calendar. The army remained at Fort Assumption until April of the following year, 1740, when peace was made with the Chickasaws, and Bienville disbanded his Indian auxiliaries, and returned with his marines and regular troops to New Orleans. In doing so, both Forts Assumption and St. Francis were abandoned and pulled down, being no longer of use or service.*

This terminated Bienville's military career in Louisiana, after which he was superseded in command by Pierre De Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil; and, in May 1743, left for France, leaving the Chickasaws masters of the situation from the Illinois country to Baton Rouge.† Bienville died in France, in 1768, at the age of 88 years. The white population of Louisiana at this time, 1740, is given as about five thousand.

The Marquis de Vaudreuil, coming as Bienville's successor, remained Governor of Louisiana until 1753, when the Baron de Kerlerrec was appointed. Kerlerrec took charge February 9th, 1753, and remained at the head of affairs until 1763, when he was succeeded by D'Abbadie. D'Abbadie reached New Orleans June 29th, 1763, taking charge and remained in office until his death, February 4th, 1765. Upon his decease, M. Aubry became governor, and remained as such until the country was delivered to Spain, in 1768, serving jointly with Antonio de Ulloa, the Spanish appointee, after Ulloa's arrival, in 1766. For by an act done at Fontainebleau, of date of November 4th, 1762, Louis XV secretly ceded Louisiana, west of the Mississippi, to the King of Spain,

(*) Dumont's Memoirs, Chap. XXXIX.

(†) "The Chickasaws," says Pickett, "have never been conquered. They could not be defeated by DeSoto, with his Spanish army, in 1541; by Bienville, with his French troops and Indian allies, in 1736 and 1740; by Vaudreuil and his army, in 1752, nor by the Creeks, Cherokees, Shawnees and Choctaws, who have continually waged war against them at different times." [—Hist. Coll. La., V. page 114.]

which cession was accepted by the Spanish King by an act done at the Escorial, of date November 13th, of the same year. D'Abbadie was not apprised of the transfer until nearly two years after, when he received the King's letter of instructions, of date April 21st, 1764, to deliver the country to the Spanish, announcing that the cession had been made on his (Louis XV's) "own will and motion." It is said that on the receipt of this intelligence, which reached him in October, 1764, D'Abbadie was so overwhelmed with grief that it brought on an illness, from the effects of which he died. This act of the King, of 1762, was confirmed in the following year in the Treaty of Paris.

In 1756 war arose in Europe, participated in by England and Spain on the one side and France on the other, which lasted seven years, and was known as "The Seven Years' War." It came to an end by a treaty, made at Paris, February 10th, 1763, called the "Treaty of Paris," in which France ceded to Spain all of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi river; thus, by treaty, confirming what had been ceded by the King as an individual act the year before. The Spaniards, however, delayed taking possession. Although the cession was made in November, 1762, it was not, as we have seen, until October, 1764, twenty-three months thereafter, that the news of it reached New Orleans. M. Abbadie, the French Governor, remained as totally uninformed of the transfer as were the people.

Even after the news of the transfer had been received, by the arrival of the King's letter to M. Abbadie, directing him to deliver the province to the Spaniards, there was further delay in taking possession. A year passed away, with Aubry, a French Governor, at the head of affairs, and nothing was done towards taking possession. In fact, as remarked by Mr. George W. Cable,* "Louisiana was a gift which Spain

(*) In his excellent article on New Orleans, Vol. XIX, of the Report of the 10th Census.

did not covet. It had been given her only for fear it might otherwise fall into the hands of Great Britain.”

This delay on the part of Spain in occupying the country gave rise to one of the most remarkable incidents in the history of Louisiana. The French inhabitants drew from it the hope that their actual transfer to Spain might be averted, and sent representatives to France to try and effect this retention by the Crown, but all to no purpose. Their hopes were dispelled by the arrival in New Orleans, March 5th, 1766, of Don Antonio de Ulloa, who had been appointed Governor of the province. He brought with him only a small company of troops, about 80 or 90 in number, as the French Government had assured him no troops were necessary. But being coldly received by the inhabitants, he deferred using this small force for the purpose, and entered into an arrangement with Aubry by means of which the two governed jointly until a farther force should arrive from Spain. While matters rested in this shape, a remarkable uprising took place among the colonists, headed by Nicholas Chauvin de La Frenière, the Attorney-General. The object of the revolt was not so much to be rid of Ulloa as it was to overthrow the Spanish rule in Louisiana, and it was even contemplated to establish the independence of the province. This was the first movement contemplating independence made by any colony in America. As a result of the uprising, Ulloa was expelled from the colony and was compelled to return to Spain in October, 1768, taking his departure Oct. 31st.

But this was all that the insurrection accomplished. The plans of the insurgents were not vigorously carried out, and their enterprise failed. Don Alexander O'Reilly was appointed Governor of the Province, and was sent with a fleet of 24 ships with 2,600 troops, and 50 pieces of artillery, to take command and punish the ringleaders of the revolt. He landed at New Orleans, August 18th, 1769, and on taking charge caused La Frenière, Jean Baptiste Noyan, Pierre Cavesse,

Pierre Marquis and Joseph Milhet to be tried by court martial and executed, and others to be imprisoned.

His course was considered as cruel and unjust, and he was given the name of "The Cruel O'Reilly." Upon his return to Spain in the following year, however, he was justified and upheld by the Crown. He was succeeded by Luys de Unzuga, who governed from 1770 to 1777, when Bernardo de Galvez, a gallant and dashing officer, then just 22 years of age, became Governor. This was the period of the American Revolution, and in it De Galvez gave great and important aid to the Americans. De Galvez remained at the head of affairs from 1777 to 1784 when he was succeeded by Estevan Miro, who governed at first *ad interim* in the absence of De Galvez, and afterwards as the regular successor, his service extending from 1785 to 1791, at which date Francisco Luys Hector, Baron De Carondelet, was appointed. He held until 1797, when he was succeeded by Manuel Gayoso de Lemos. Governor de Lemos held until his death, which occurred, from yellow fever, July 18th, 1799. After the death of De Lemos the Marquis de Casa Calvo succeeded, and was Governor about eighteen months, or until June, 1801, when he was succeeded by Don Juan Manuel de Salcedo, who was in charge until the country was delivered to the representative of France, November 30th, 1803, for the purpose of being transferred to the United States. There was no French Governor appointed between 1800, when the country was ceded to France in the Treaty of St. Ildefonso, and 1803, the year in which it was sold to the United States. In fact, even the existence of the treaty and the ownership of France in the country was kept a profound secret. The reason for this was that France and England, at that date, were on hostile terms, and the making of the treaty was kept concealed, for fear that if the English were apprised of it they would at once seize the country.

During the governorship of the Baron de Carondelet, he made many grants of lands in Arkansas, which have come down to our times, some of which proved to be accurate and valid, but the most of which fell through for indefiniteness, or from failure of the grantees to complete and perfect them. The most considerable of these were to Don Joseph Valliere, the Baron de Bastrop, the Marquis de Maison Rouge, to Don Carlos de Villemont, and to the Winter families and Joseph Stillwell.

That to Don Joseph Valliere, who was a captain in the 6th regiment of the Spanish army, in service in Louisiana, was made June 11th, 1793, and embraced a tract of land, on the Rio Blanco (White river), ten leagues on both banks, and bounded on the west by the Rio Cibolos. This grant was invalidated by the courts, in 1847, on a suit by the heirs to recover it.

To the Baron de Bastrop he granted, June 20th, 1797, a tract twelve leagues square, or more than a million of arpens, lying principally on the Ouachita, in the present State of Louisiana, but the smaller portion falling in Arkansas, on the Bayou Bartholomew, in Chicot county. De Bastrop ceded 400,000 acres of this grant lying on the Ouachita to Aaron Burr, where the latter expected to plant a colony as a nucleus for his expedition to the southwest.*

That to the Marquis de Maison Rouge was made in 1797, and was for a large tract lying along the Bayou Bartholomew and on the Ouachita river, probably where the town of Ecure Fabre arose, which has since become the city of Camden.

In the year 1795 he granted to Don Carlos de Villemont, who was the Spanish commandant at the Post Arkansas from some time prior to that year until 1803, fourteen thousand arpens of land, being a front on the Mississippi river of two leagues, by one league in depth, located at "Chicot Island," in

(*) After the retro-cession of Louisiana to France, in 1800, De Bastrop, who was a Prussian, became a citizen of San Antonio, Texas, and died there in 1828 or '29.

Arkansas, twenty-five leagues below the mouth of the Arkansas river. An arpen is eighty-five hundredths ($85/100$) of an acre. This grant was invalidated by the Courts for indefiniteness in 1848, there being no such place as Chicot Island, and no place corresponding to it twenty-five leagues below the post. A town called Villemont, which was the county seat of Chicot county, was founded on it in 1823, but could not be made to prosper on account of the uncertainty of the title. It was also unluckily located, on account of the caving of the river banks, so that by the year 1840, about all there was of the town had been washed into the river. Quite extensive improvements were made there. In 1829 and 1830 John C. Jones built a large frame tavern at a cost of \$5,000, and a store house and dwelling.

On the 27th of June, 1797, the Baron de Carondelet granted to Elisha Winter, William Winter and Gabriel Winter, William Russell, Joseph Stillwell and others, one million arpens of land located at, or near, the Post of Arkansas. The Winter families and Stillwell moved to the post and settled in the spring of 1798. The Winters made extensive improvements, erected permanent buildings and cultivated the land, and brought to the country sheep and other live-stock, the first that were ever brought there. Elisha Winter caused a hewn stone to be transported from Lexington, Kentucky, and set up to mark his lands. This grant was also invalidated by the courts, in 1848, for indefiniteness in description and location.

In 1798 Governor de Lemos caused a census of Louisiana to be taken, which was completed in 1799, and in it the population of the District of Arkansas was put down at 368 persons; and in a census taken in 1785, the population is given at that date as 196.

In the meantime gradual settlement of the upper portion of the Province was taking place, but not so rapidly as the lower or Gulf region. As early as 1720 the ores and minerals

found there had begun to attract attention. Marquette, in the maps he made of his explorations of 1673, had marked "mine de fer" (iron mine) by the Ohio river and the Upper Mississippi, "mine de cuivre" (copper mine), and "charbon deterre" (coal), in the northeast and near the Great Lakes and subsequent explorations had shown his report to be correct. Up to this time the French settlements were confined exclusively to the east bank of the Mississippi, and were scattered throughout the Illinois country. One had been made at Kaskaskia at an early date, and there were a number of adjacent villages. In the year 1720 a fort was built on the east bank of the Mississippi, about ten or fifteen miles above the present town of Ste. Genevieve, which was named Fort Chartres, a considerable fortification, with ample quarters for officers and men. This fort soon became the center of power for the French settlements, which looked to it for protection in case of Indian hostilities. About this date also, that is in 1719, Renault, the son of a celebrated iron founder, of France, established himself at Fort Chartres, and erected rude furnaces through the country for the smelting of lead, which he found in abundance, although dissappointed in his search for gold and silver. In 1735, as given in Switzler's History of Missouri, or 1755, as elsewhere given, the French made their first permanent settlement in Missouri at Ste. Genevieve, the first and oldest town in the State, and by 1775 its population was about five hundred persons. The town of St. Louis, originally a depot, for the fur trade, was founded February 15th, 1764, by a company, under Pierre Liguist Laclede. The company, Moxent, Laclede & Co., had, in 1762, obtained from the Governor-General of Louisiana exclusive control of the Missouri and other tribes of Indians, as far north as the river St. Peter. The town became the recognized capital of that part of the Province, about the year 1765, when, in consequence of the country east of the Mississippi having been ceded to England in the treaty

of Paris, Louis St. Ange de Belle Rive,* the French commander, at Fort Chartres, surrendered that fort to the English, and moved his small garrison of troops to St. Louis. Here, although not specially authorized to do so, he exercised the authority of civil and military Governor over that part of the Province by virtue of his position, and from the fact that the inhabitants generally gave their adhesion to him, as a wise and capable officer.

About the date of the settlement of St. Louis another settlement was made on the same side of the river a few miles lower down. This settlement was for a time unnamed, and as the inhabitants were principally poor persons, the St. Louisans nicknamed the place "*vide poche*," meaning "empty pocket." In return the inhabitants of the settlement called St. Louis "*pain court*" meaning "short bread," in allusion to the fact that there was sometimes a scarcity of provisions at the place. Afterwards the name of the settlement was changed to Carondelet, in honor of the Baron de Carondelet. It was at one time thought that this settlement would prove to be the larger town of the two, but the growth of the great city has been such as to entirely absorb Carondelet, which no longer maintains a separate existence as a city. Opposite St. Louis, on the Illinois side of the river, also some progress was made in settling a place called Cahokia. This was at or near where there had been an Indian village, noted on the maps of 1700 as the village of the "Caouquias."

In 1789 the town of New Madrid was founded by Col. George Morgan of Ohio, on a land grant obtained by him from the Spanish authorities.† It was located at a place called

(*) Probably a contraction of Belle Riviere.

(†) The following account of the settlement of New Madrid by Col. Morgan's party is from an old Magazine.

"An account of the settlement of New Madrid before the earthquake:

"NEW MADRID, April 14, 1789.

"*Sir*.—The inclemency of the season, and the precaution necessary for the advantage and security of our party and enterprise, rendered our voyage down the Ohio, a long, though not a disagreeable, one.

"We have now been in the Mississippi two months, most of which time has been taken up in visiting the lands from Cape St. Come on the north, to this place on the south; and west-

L'Anse de la Graisse, or "the greasy bend," so called from the fact that for a long time previous the spot had been the favor-

ward to the river St. Francois, the general course of which is parallel with the Mississippi, and from twenty to thirty miles distant. Col. Morgan, with 19 men, undertook to reconnoitre the lands above, or north, of the Ohio; this gave him the earliest opportunity of producing his credentials to Don Manuel Perez, Governor of the Illinois, who treated him, and the others, with the greatest politeness. Their arrival, after their business was known, created a general joy throughout the country among all ranks of its inhabitants—even the neighboring Indians have expressed the greatest pleasure at our arrival and intention of settlement. There is not a single nation, or tribe of Indians, who claim, or pretend to claim, a foot of the land granted to Colonel Morgan. This is a grand matter in favor of our settlement. The Governor very cheerfully supplied our party with every necessary demanded by Col. Morgan, and particularly with horses and guides to reconnoitre all the lands to the western limits, and from north to south in the interior country. In an undertaking of this nature it is not to be doubted but different opinions have prevailed amongst us, with respect to the most advantageous situations to establish the first settlement of farmers and planters. A considerable number of reputable French families, on the American side of the Illinois, who propose to join us, wished to influence our judgments in favor of a very beautiful situation and country about 12 leagues above the Ohio. A number of American farmers, deputed from Post Vincent, and some others of our party, were delighted with the country opposite to the Ohio, one league back from the river, to which there is access by a rivulet that empties into the Mississippi about 3 miles above the Ohio. We have united in the resolution to establish our new city, whence this letter is dated, about 12 leagues below the Ohio, at a place formerly called L'Anse la Graisse, or the greasy bend, below the mouth of a river marked in Captain Hutchin's map (Sound river). Here the banks of the Mississippi for a considerable length are high, dry and pleasant, and the soil westward to the St. Francois is of best for corn, tobacco and indigo, and we verily believe that there is not an acre of poor land in a thousand square miles. The country rises gradually from the river into fine, dry, pleasant and healthful grounds, superior to any place in America. The limits of our city of New Madrid are to extend 4 miles south and 2 miles west, so as to cross a beautiful living deep lake of the purest spring water, one hundred yards wide and several leagues in length, emptying itself, by a constant and rapid stream, through the center of the city. The banks of this lake, which is called St. Anne's, are high, beautiful and pleasant, the water deep, clear and sweet; the bottom, a clean sand, well stored with fish. On each side of this delightful lake streets are to be laid out, one hundred feet wide, and a road to be continued round it of the same breadth, and the trees are directed to be preserved forever for the health and pleasure of the citizens. A street 120 feet wide, on the banks of the Mississippi, is laid out, and the trees are preserved. Twelve acres, in a central part of the city, are to be reserved, ornamented, etc., for public walks, and 40 lots, of half an acre each, are appropriated to such public uses as the citizens shall recommend, and one lot of 12 acres is to be reserved for the King's use. One city lot of half an acre and one lot of 5 acres to be a free gift to each of the six hundred first settlers. Our surveyors are now engaged in laying out the city lots, and the country in farm tracts of 320 acres. We have built cabins, and a magazine for provisions, are making gardens, and we shall plow and plant one hundred acres of the best prairie land in the world with Indian corn, hemp, flax, cotton, tobacco and potatoes. Several French gentlemen at Ste. Genevieve have offered to conduct Col. Morgan to as fine iron and lead mines as any in America, in a small day's journey from the river. One thousand are being surveyed for the choice and settlement of families who will come here next fall. After the surveys are completed, Col. Morgan and Major McCully will proceed to New York *via* New Orleans and Cuba, and Col. Shreve, Captain Light and Captain Taylor, with all others who conclude to return immediately for their families, will ascend the Ohio in time to leave Fort Pitt again for this place in October. Captain Hewling, and a number of single men, will plant one hundred acres of corn and other crops, and will build a mill. Not a single person of our party, consisting of seventy men, has been sick, but are all in good health and spirits on the discovery of this pleasant climate.

"We are, sir, your humble servants,

"(Signed.)

"GEORGE MCCULLY,

"JOHN DODGE,

"PETER LIGHT,

"DAVID RANKIN,

JOHN WARD,

ISRAEL SHREVE,

JOHN STEWART,

JAMES RHEA.

"To Dr. John Morgan, Philadelphia."

ite camping ground of hunters who killed numbers of bears and created quite an industry by shipping the oil from that point to New Orleans by the Kaskaskia traders. Before a great while the town had a population of some hundreds, composed of French Canadians, Spaniards, Americans and some Negroes.

On the 20th of June, 1778, Pierre Liguist Laclede, the founder of St. Louis, on his return from a business trip to New Orleans, died at the mouth of the Arkansas river, in the 54th year of his age, and was there buried. Concerning the place of his burial, Switzler, quoting from Hon. J. F. Darby, of St. Louis, says:

“The spot where Laclede was buried is about 200 yards back from the west bank of the Mississippi river, on the second beach, so called, just above the town of Napoleon, in a deep, heavy grove of timber, in a light, sandy soil, and on that account the place became a famous graveyard for sixty or seventy years. There is no stone to distinguish one grave from another. Laclede’s grave, therefore, cannot be identified. No doubt, however, it was long since washed into the Mississippi river.”

As the upper part of the Province had now grown to be of importance, the Spaniards, in beginning their domination, inaugurated the system of having a lieutenant-governor, to regulate its affairs, stationed at St. Louis, and with commandants of districts or commands under him. Accordingly, during Ulloa’s incumbency, in August, 1768, a Spanish officer, named Rios, was sent to take possession of St. Louis and assume command. He found the inhabitants there as coldly disposed to him as those of the lower part of the Province were to Ulloa, and on the 17th of July, 1769, withdrew his troops to New Orleans. Thereupon Governor O’Reilly, on taking charge, appointed Don Pedro Piernas, Lieutenant-Governor, who assumed his authority in 1771, and remained in office until May 19th, 1775, when he was succeeded by Don Fran-

cisco Crozat, under Governor Luysde Unzaga.* Crozat remained in office until June 14th, 1778, when he was succeeded by Don Ferdinando Leyba, serving under Governor Bernardo de Galbez. Leyba was removed from office for misconduct, and died in one month after his dismissal. He died in June, 1780, and Silvio Francisco Cartabona, a lieutenant, commanding at New Madrid, served as acting lieutenant-governor during the interim, until September 24th, 1780, when Don Francisco Crozat was again placed at the head of affairs. In 1787 Crozat's incumbency terminated, and on the 25th of November, 1787, Don Manuel Perez succeeded him, serving under Governor Estevan Miro. Perez held until July 21st, 1792, when he was succeeded by Don Lenon Trudeau, under the Baron de Carondelet, and on August 29th, 1799, Trudeau was succeeded by Don Carlos Dehault Delassus, the last Spanish lieutenant-governor.

It is hardly necessary or important to relate the various actions of the commandants of the subordinate districts or commands, nor are there sufficient data at hand to give them fully. The incumbency of Don Henry Peyroux, as Commandant at New Madrid, in 1800, is one which appears in instructions to him, concerning Spanish affairs, by Don Ramon de Lopez Y. Angula, Intendant, at New Orleans, and by Don Juan Ventura Morales, of date December 1st, 1802.

In Arkansas, the commandant at Arkansas Post, from the beginning of the Spanish domination, is not known; but in old records there are acts set forth as performed at the place by Captain Don Joseph Valliere, of dates from 1786 to 1790, from whence it is inferred that he was the commandant there at those dates. Don Carlos de Villemont was probably his successor, as he appears of record to have been commandant there from 1793 to 1803.

Concerning Spanish titles and grants made by the Spanish officers in Upper Louisiana, Mr. J. T. Scharf, in his valuable

(*) From Scharf's History of St. Louis City and County.

“History of St. Louis City and County,” before referred to, says:

“All the Spanish officers, except Delassus, pursued the St. Ange method of making and recording grants or concessions of land, except that they were somewhat more formal in reciting the official title of the granting officer.

“The record of all the grants made are contained in six small books of cap paper, with leather covers, and constitute what is commonly known as the ‘*Livre Terrien*,’ sometimes called the ‘*Provincial Land Book*.’

“It does not appear that any surveys of grants were made until 1770, when, at the request of a number of the inhabitants, Lieutenant-Governor Piernas, appointed Martin Duralde (D-u-r-a-l-d-e) Surveyor of the Colony of Illinois.

“He surveyed a large number of the common field lots, as they were called, being long, narrow strips of land lying side by side, having a common front line, called the ‘*traile quarre*,’ on which they had a front of from one to four arpens (the arpen being equal to one hundred and ninety-two feet, six inches—192 ft. 6 in., English measure), by a depth of forty (40) arpens, each tract being described by the designation of the common field in which it was located, the number of arpens front, and the depth, and the name of the adjoining proprietors.

“It is traditional, that the reason for making the grant in that manner was that the owners of the fields might, when cultivating their respective tracts, be near to each other, for mutual protection against the Indians.”

By way of a note to the above, Mr. Scharf says: “But the custom is old French. The shape dictated by the saving in fencing. Each lot holder got a lot 40 arpens long, but had only to fence two arpens, one at each end, and contributed his proportion of two fences, forty arpens long.”

Mr. Scharf gives a list of the common field inclosures, with their designation by name, and continues:

“Each of these common fields was inclosed, and the fence kept up at the expense of the owners of the several field lots, each owner building and maintaining the fence at the front and rear ends of the lot, and each contributing his quota of the expense of building and maintaining the fences along the outer line of the two side boundaries.

“No plat of said surveys were made, at least none appear of record. The certificates of survey (by Duralde) were recorded in *Livre Terrien* No. 2, and the surveys were made in the years 1770-1772.

“The town lots were never separately surveyed. They are represented upon a plat made in 1780, but the lines of that plat were not strictly followed by the United States Governments’ surveys; the variations, however, did not materially affect the rights of claimants.

“There were, also, grants made as ‘out lots’—that is to say, lots which were not in the town as laid out, nor in the common fields, but occupying intervening spaces between the same, or located adjoining them on the outer limits.

“A large tract of land, southwest of the town, contained 4,510.48 arpens, equal to 3,837.03 acres according to the United States surveys, was held by the inhabitants as a commons for pasturage and cutting wood.

“Outside of all this, there were grants of larger bodies of lands for plantations or farms, one of these being for a league square, equal to 7,056 arpens.

“It does not appear that the Government derived any revenue from sales of land. All the small grants were gratuitous. Larger grants were made, some of them in consideration of services rendered (p. 321), and some of them to aid in the establishment of enterprises which were alleged to be for the public good.

“All the grants made by the commandants, or lieutenant-governors (as Val.-delegates), were inchoate or incomplete titles, regarded as property, and as such were held and trans-

ferred; but by Spanish laws and regulations they required a survey, and the sanction, or the approval, of the Governor-General of the Province, at New Orleans, to make them complete legal titles.

“Of the large number of grants so made in Upper Louisiana, only thirteen (13) were completed in the manner prescribed by these laws, so as to vest an absolute legal title in the grantee.

“A translation of a complete grant under the Spanish law is given in 8 Howard, 314.

“It was issued on the 29th of May, 1802, by Juan Ventura Morales, Intendant *ad interim*, and not by the Governor-General.”

At this date the District or “Command of Arkansaw” is described as commencing on the Mississippi river at a place called Little Prairie, about fifty miles below New Madrid, and extending, on the Mississippi, down to Grand Point Coupee, now called Lake Providence, in Ouachita Parish, Louisiana, and extending back, so as to include all the waters which empty into the Mississippi from the west between these points. After the transfer of 1803, Don Carlos remained in the United States, and became a citizen thereof, and was in St. Louis as late as 1813. After his death his widow, Catherine Villemont, and Matilda, Carlos, Pedro, Louis, Upain, Zoe and Virginia Villemont, his heirs, sued for the confirmation of the grant made to him by the Baron de Carondelet, but unsuccessfully.

Dating from the first cession, as made by the King in 1762, when their technical ownership began, the country was under Spanish rule for thirty-eight years, or until 1800, in which year, by a secret treaty, made on the 1st day of October, at St. Ildefonso, between Napoleon Bonaparte, First Consul of France, and the King of Spain, the country was retro-ceded to France by Spain, and thus passed back to its original owners.

CHAPTER IV.

1800 TO 1804.—THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

THE treaty of St. Ildefonso, by which France re-acquired Louisiana, was a prospective treaty, and as we have seen, was a secret treaty. It was prospective in this, that one clause provided that it should be in force and effect "six months after the full and entire execution of the conditions and stipulations therein relating to his Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma." These conditions and stipulations were the granting in perpetual succession of the Duchy of Tuscany, to the Duke of Parma, a Spanish prince, son-in-law of the King of Spain. These conditions were fulfilled and complied with in a treaty ratified at Madrid of date March, 21st, 1801, so that only from September 21st, 1801, did the cession really take place. In the second place, it was a secret treaty, for the reason that the relations between England and France at that time were very turbulent, and a collision between the two was imminent. Large preparations for war were being made on both sides. It was, therefore, to the interest of France, that her possession of the Province should not be known, if possible, to prevent its being wrested from her by her adversary. For a long time, therefore, it was kept secret. Even the Spanish Governor in Louisiana, de Casa Calvo, was not at first informed, but it only became generally known as late as 1802.

The possession of the country by France was a subject of great uneasiness and alarm to the Americans. France, under Bonaparte, was considered a worse neighbor than Spain. The possession of the country by any foreign power, and the consequent divided ownership of the right of navigation in the Mississippi river, was a subject which had for a long time given trouble. As early as the time of the American Revolution, propositions had been made looking to a cession of the right of navigation to some foreign power, for a pecuniary consideration, to raise means to help on the war. It was contemplated to offer it to Spain, and the American Minister at Madrid recommended to Congress that it be done, with a view to procuring recognition from that country. A resolution to that effect was passed, and an act of Congress followed, giving the Minister full power to treat for its cession on the above conditions. This being bitterly opposed, Mr. Jay, Secretary of State, was called before Congress to give his views, and he expressed himself as favoring a treaty of commerce with Spain, giving her the right of navigation of the river for twenty-five years.

Agitation of the subject continued until 1795, when, on the 27th of October, a treaty was made between Spain and the United States, by which it was agreed that the navigation of the Mississippi should be enjoyed by *these two nations only*, for the present; and that the citizens of the United States should have the use of the port of New Orleans, in which to deposit their merchandise and effects, for the space of three years, without paying any duty, except a fair price for the hire of stores; and at the expiration of the time, if it had not proved prejudicial to the interest of Spain, the time would be extended or else another port on the river would be assigned for the purpose.

This treaty did not produce all the harmony that was desired. There was constant trouble between Spain and the United States from 1795 to 1800. Threats were made, and

fears were excited, of closing the Mississippi and preventing the transportation of American produce to the sea.

This dreaded contingency actually came to pass once, and remained for a short while, greatly to the annoyance of the Americans. On the 16th day of October, 1802, Don Juan Ventura Morales, the Spanish Intendant of Lower Louisiana, at New Orleans, issued his proclamation, prohibiting the further use by the United States of the City of New Orleans as a place of deposit, as guaranteed by the treaty of 1795, without designating any other port on the river for the purpose in its stead. Great excitement arose in consequence. The Legislature of Kentucky remonstrated, and public meetings for the same purpose were held. The western States declared: "The Mississippi is ours by the law of nature. It is our streams and rivers that swell it and make it so mighty, and we are resolved that no power in this world shall deprive us of this right." Congress also protested, and so much excitement arose that the right to use the city as before was restored, and the proclamation countermanded.

Yet, uncomfortable as had been our relations with Spain on the subject, when it became known that the country had passed to France, the uneasiness of the public grew greater. Bonaparte's methods of acquiring territory made him undesirable as a neighbor. Besides, there was no very good state of feeling between the two countries, and had not been for several years, beginning with the refusal of the French Directory to receive Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, of South Carolina, as our Minister, December 9th, 1796, unless a large sum (\$50,000) was paid to each Director, by way of a bribe, to secure international negotiations. This was followed by acts to protect the commerce of the United States, of dates May 28th and July 9th, 1798; February 9th, 1799, and the Act of July 27th, 1800, to suspend commercial intercourse with France. And while there had been no open declaration of war between the two countries, yet the war feeling was so

great that there had actually occurred a naval conflict off the West India Islands, between the American ship "Constellation," under Captain Truxton, and the French frigate "L'Insurgeante," in which the French vessel struck her colors in an hour, with 70 killed and wounded, against three wounded in the American ship, and one man killed, and he was killed by his lieutenant for skulking his gun. In return French vessels had preyed upon American commerce to a disastrous extent.

As soon as Mr. Jefferson was inaugurated President, which occurred March 4th, 1801, he began diligently to ascertain the character of the country embraced in the Province of Louisiana, and as soon as it became known that the country belonged to France, which was in 1802, he began to consider the necessity of attaining at least a free right-of-way and use of the Mississippi, or the purchase of a port of deposit in some portion of the Province.

In a letter to Robert R. Livingston, United States Minister at Paris, of date April 18th, 1802, he said: "There is on the globe one single spot, the possessor of which is our natural and habitual enemy. It is New Orleans, through which the produce of three eights' of our territory must pass to market." He deprecated the transfer to France, whom he considered a vastly more dangerous neighbor than Spain. As long as France held New Orleans, he considered that the growth of the United States would be impeded. Accordingly, when Don Morales shut up the port of New Orleans with his proclamation, the crisis had arrived. It was evident that the possession of that city was a necessity. Mr. Jefferson at once forwarded to Mr. Livingston, instructions to open negotiations with France, for the purchase of the city of New Orleans, and the so-called island, on which it is situated, and the Peninsula of Florida. Mr. Livingston did so, but found Bonaparte averse to selling, he entertaining quite a different scheme with relation to it, which was to send the

French fleet, which was then lying at San Domingo, to occupy and hold the Province, of which he intended to make Bernadotte Governor—he who was afterwards King of Sweden. Bonaparte's project was in such a forward state of preparation, that the troops to be used in the occupation, a force of 3,000 men under General Victor, were under marching orders, a large number of workmen had been gathered, settlers or colonists, to settle the country, the fleet was in readiness, the necessary stores had been carried aboard, and the time for sailing was appointed.

Mr. Livingston communicated this to President Jefferson in a letter in November of that year; and shortly after its receipt, to-wit: December 15th, 1802, Mr. Jefferson communicated to Congress the action of Don Morales in closing the Port of New Orleans, and asked to have James Monroe, of Virginia, sent to France as Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary, for the purpose of negotiating the purchase of the city. Great excitement arose in Congress over the matter, but finally the nomination was confirmed, and an appropriation of \$2,000,000 was made to carry out the mission. Mr. Monroe set sail for France, and arrived there April 12th, 1803.

In the meanwhile Bonaparte had altered his plans about the occupancy of the Province. The probability of war with England was growing greater every day, and seemed so near at hand that he had need of the fleet he intended to send, for home defense. The English papers having now learned that France possessed the country, were loud in their demands that it should be wrested away from her. It was rumored that a large fleet of English ships was on its way for the purpose of making a descent upon the country. In this crisis Talleyrand advised Bonaparte to sell the country to the United States, and Bonaparte, convinced of his inability to hold it against England if she attempted to seize it, had about made up his mind to do so. Before coming to any conclusion, however, as to the best method of resigning the acquisition, the only one he

had not accomplished sword in hand, and it being the fruit of his own negotiation, he deemed it proper to obtain the opinion of two Ministers, one of whom was Francis Barbé Marbois, the Treasurer of the French Republic, who had been Secretary of the French Legation in America, and had been the Administrator of affairs of the Island of San Domingo with distinction and success, and both of whom were familiar with the American countries. Accordingly, on the 10th of April, 1803, Easter Sunday, after the necessary time had been devoted to the solemnities of the day, he called them into his presence, and addressing them with all the vehemence and passion which he especially manifested in political matters, said :

“I know the full value of Louisiana, and I have desired to repair the fault of the French negotiator who abandoned it in 1763. It has been restored to me in consequence of a few lines of a treaty, but scarcely have I recovered it when its loss again seems inevitable. But, if I must yield its possession, it shall cost those less, into whose hands I wish to resign it, than those who impel me to give it up. The English have successively deprived France of Canada, Isle-Royale, Newfoundland, Acadia and the richest portion of Asia. They are laboring to agitate St. Domingo. They shall not have the Mississippi which they covet. Louisiana is nothing as compared with their aggrandizements throughout the entire globe ; and, nevertheless, the jealousy they experience, on account of the subjection of that colony again to France, renders it palpable to me that they desire to obtain possession of it, and that an attempt at its conquest will be the beginning of the war. They have twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico and rule in those seas with sovereign sway, whilst our affairs in St. Domingo are every day assuming a darker aspect since the death of Leclerc. If they will only take the trouble to make a descent upon Louisiana, its conquest will be easy. There is not a moment to be lost in putting that out of their

grasp. For aught I know they may be there now. This would not be contrary to their custom. As for me, in their place, I would not have delayed. I wish, if time yet remains, to deprive them of the remotest idea of ever possessing that colony. I am thinking about ceding it to the United States. Scarcely, indeed will I be able to say that I cede it to them, for it is not yet in our possession. I will transmit merely an empty title to those republicans whose friendship I seek to gain. They ask me for only one city of Louisiana—New Orleans—but I consider the colony as already entirely lost, and it appears to me that in the hands of that growing power it will be productive of more utility to the policy, and even to the commerce of France, than if I endeavor to retain it. Give me both your opinions.”

Marbois advised the sale of the Province, but the other Minister advised against it. Bonaparte concluded the conference without disclosing his positive intention; but the next morning, at day-break, he sent for Marbois and showed him some despatches just received from the French ambassador at London, which announced that extraordinary preparations for war were being made both by land and by sea.

“Uncertainty and deliberation are now altogether unseasonable,” said he. “I renounce Louisiana. It is not only New Orleans I wish to cede, but the entire colony without reserve. I am well acquainted with the value of what I abandon, and I have sufficiently evinced the importance it has in my eyes, since my first diplomatic act with Spain had its recovery in view. I renounce it, therefore, with lively regret, but to persevere in its retention would be the excess of folly. I charge you to negotiate this affair with the envoys of Congress. Do not wait even for the arrival of Mr. Monroe. Open the subject this very day to Mr. Livingston. But I am in need of large sums of money for the prosecution of this war, and I would not be willing to commence it with new contributions. For a hundred years past France and Spain have incurred

heavy expenses in order to ameliorate the condition of Louisiana, for which they have never received any indemnity from its commerce. Money has been lent to the companies, and to the agriculturists, which will never be repaid into the Treasury. We are certainly entitled to a recompense for all this. Were I to regulate my condition in accordance with the value these vast territories will be to the United States, the indemnity would be without bounds. But I will be moderate on account of the obligation to dispose of them under which I lie. Bear this, however, well in mind, I must have fifty million of francs, and unless this sum be conceded I will not treat. Otherwise I would rather make some desperate attempt to preserve those beautiful regions. To-morrow you will be invested with full powers.”

So, according to Bonaparte's directions, Marbois sought an interview with Mr. Livingston that very day and opened up the subject with reference to the transfer of the entire Province. Mr. Livingston did not consider that he was authorized to purchase so much, as his instructions related only to the purchase of the city of New Orleans and the island on which it is situated, together with the peninsula of Florida; but offered to purchase these parcels for 30,000,000 francs. This was declined, and Marbois communicated Bonaparte's ultimatum of all or none. Mr. Livingston then suggested that the arrival of Mr. Monroe was hourly expected and that farther negotiations await his coming; and so nothing further of importance was done at that time. Fortunately Mr. Monroe arrived the next day, the 12th of April, and from that time the negotiations progressed with animation. Marbois renewed the conference on the very next day after Mr. Monroe's arrival, to-wit: the 13th. On consultation, and in view of the ultimatum which had been announced, the American Ministers resolved to entertain the idea of the purchase of the entire province if a suitable price could be agreed upon, and they accordingly offered 50,000,000 francs first. Notwithstanding Bonaparte had an-

nounced that he was willing to sell for this amount, Marbois, thinking the price too small, on his own motion stated the price at 80,000,000 francs. The Americans at first objected to this sum. Mr. Livingston said: "Our fellow citizens entertain a great aversion to public debts; how then shall we, without incurring their displeasure, impose upon them the enormous contribution of fifteen millions of dollars?" But Marbois met their objections with arguments as to the great value of the territory and of the importance of its possession to the United States. The Americans then proposed that twenty million francs should be taken off of the eighty million and applied to the payment of claims held by citizens of the United States against France for spoliation and illegal siezures of their commerce in the recent season of unfriendliness between the two countries, commonly called French spoliation claims, estimated to amount to from twenty to twenty-five million francs, leaving 60,000,000 to be paid to France. To this Marbois made no opposition, and so the agreement was definitely concluded. Other subjects relating to boundaries, times of payment, and the payment of claims were afterwards considered until, step by step, the gigantic affair was arranged in every part. It was concluded in three conventions or treaties; first, relating to the cession; second, to the price and terms of payment; third, as to the payment of claims of Americans. The United States agreed to create a stock of \$11,250,000.00 in bonds, bearing six per cent. interest, the first installment of the principal, \$3,000,000.00, being payable at the treasury of the United States in fifteen years, and \$3,000,000.00 annually thereafter until all should be paid; the interest to be paid semi-annually, at the rate of \$337,500.00 per half year at either Paris, Amsterdam or London, as might be selected for the purpose. The French bankers declining to handle the matter, Messrs. Hope and Labouchéré of Amsterdam and the Barings, of London, became the financial agents of France in the matter; and the amount was promptly paid by the United

States through them, both in principal and interest. In this convention, commonly called the treaty of cession, the compact recites that Bonaparte made the cession, because he "desired to give the United States a strong proof of his friendship." The country is described as being "of the same extent which it had while in the hands of Spain, and which it still has in the hands of France."

The method of arranging the payment of the spoliation claims was provided for in the third convention, but in point of fact, these claims have never yet been fully paid. The amount of them estimated in American money, was \$3,750,000.00. Of this amount, the sum \$3,738,268.00 had been paid to June 30th, 1883, but with interest added, the unpaid balance would still amount to several million dollars. The subject of the amount due has been before Congress innumerable times, upwards of fifty reports affirming their justice and validity have been made to Congress, but yet they have never been paid. Histories usually state that the United States paid France \$15,000,000.00 for Louisiana. This is a mistake; she paid France 60,000,000 francs, or \$11,250,000.00, and agreed to pay American citizens 20,000,000 francs or \$3,750,000.00, the whole aggregating 80,000,000 francs or \$15,000,000.00. The 60,000,000 francs or \$11,250,000.00 alone is all that was paid to France, the remainder not having been paid to any of her citizens. On the basis, as stated in histories, that the principal sum and all interest was promptly paid by the United States at maturity, the following computation will show:

AMOUNT PAID BY THE UNITED STATES TO FRANCE FOR THE LOUISIANA
PURCHASE.

	PRINCIPAL.	INTEREST.
Principal sum 1803.....	\$11,250,000.00	
Interest at 6 per cent. to 1818, 15 years, at \$675,000.00 per annum, being amount paid by the United States to that date.....		\$10,125,000.00
Paid on principal then.....	3,000,000.00	
Balance of principal due.....	8,250,000.00	
Interest thereon to 1819, 1 year, paid.....		495,000.00
Paid on principal.....	3,000,000.00	
Balance due.....	5,250,000.00	
Interest thereon to 1820, 1 year, paid.....		315,000.00
Paid on principal.....	3,000,000.00	
Balance due.....	2,250,000.00	
Interest to 1821, 1 year, paid.....		135,000.00
Principal paid.....	2,250,000.00	
Total of interest paid.....		\$11,070,000.00
Total of principal paid.....		11,250,000.00
Total of principal and interest paid by the United States to France		\$22,320,000.00

When the result of the conference was announced to Bonaparte, who had been kept daily, and even hourly, informed of the progress of the negotiations, and he was informed that the eighty millions demanded by Marbois had been reduced to sixty millions by the offset of the spoliation claims, he pretended to be angry, and said with sharpness to Marbois: "I desire that those twenty millions be restored to the treasury! Who has authorized you to dispose of the funds of the State? The rights of the claimants should follow ours!" But this little ebullition was speedily calmed by calling his attention to the fact, which he had forgotten, or had pretended to forget, that he himself had been willing to sell for fifty millions, without any indemnity to the Americans at all, and here the treasury was getting ten millions more than he had demanded, and the indemnity to be paid in addition. "It is true," he replied, "the negotiation leaves me nothing to desire! Sixty millions for a possession which, perhaps, would not last for a day! It is my wish that France shall enjoy this expected capital, and that she may do so by means and works from

which the navy shall derive benefits." And, he added: "This accession has strengthened forever the power of the United States, and I have just given England a maritime rival who, sooner or later, will humble her pride."

He was particularly anxious that the inhabitants of Louisiana should know that he parted from them in friendship. He accordingly himself prepared the following declaration, which he caused to be incorporated into the Journal of the days' proceedings: "May the Louisianians know that we separate ourselves from them with regret, and that we stipulate in their favor all that they can desire, and may they recollect that they have been Frenchmen, and that France, in giving them up, has secured for them advantages which they never would have obtained under the government, however kind, of an European mother country. May they cherish for us then sentiments of affection, and may a common origin, parentage, language, as well as common customs, perpetuate our friendship."

The three treaties were drawn up in the French language, and were afterwards translated into English, a work which occupied the greater part of three days. So that, although concluded on the 30th of April, the documents were not signed until May 4th. When all had been concluded, and the precious documents signed and exchanged, the three Ministers rose spontaneously to their feet, and Mr. Livingston said, and truly said:

"We have lived long, but this is the noblest work of our whole lives! It will change vast solitudes into flourishing districts. From this day the United States take their place among the Powers of the first rank. The instruments which we have just signed will cause no tears to be shed; they prepare ages of happiness for innumerable generations of human creatures, worthy of the regard and care of Providence, in the bosom of equality, under just laws, freed from the errors of superstition and bad government."

It was a noble phophecy, worthy of the generous mind that made it, and we who are now alive already see the beginning of its fulfillment. At the time all the world seemed to be pleased with the transfer; Napoleon, because he had given England a rival; England, because so much of Napoleon's project had failed; and the American people for reasons too obvious to require mention. A handful of Federalists, it is true, held out against the cession, and predicted untold woes from the acquisition of so much territory, but they were too few in number to be of consequence.

Bonaparte affixed his approval to the treaty of cession, May 22d, without waiting for that of the United States, and at once caused it to be forwarded to M. Pinchon, the French *chargé d'affaires* at Washington. This was done to put the title to the country entirely out of France and into the United States as soon as possible. So that if the English proposed to seize it they would be obliged to contend for it with the Americans and not with him. On this same day, May 22d, 1803, he declared war against England, and hostilities commenced.

Mr. Monroe transmitted the treaty and conventions to President Jefferson, and then proceeded to London as Minister from the United States. The affair had been conducted with such secrecy and circumspection that the English were wholly unaware of what was taking place, and only learned of it now that the treaty had been definitely concluded. Mr. Monroe always considered that the part he took in effecting the Louisiana purchase was the greatest achievement of his life.

The immense region which was thus added to the domain of the United States has become one of its grandest portions. It was an empire in itself, and embraced 1,182,745 square miles, or 756,956,800 acres of land, and from its area thirteen States and three Territories have been carved, to wit: Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, North Dakota, South Dakota, Montana, Washington, Nebraska and Oregon; and parts of

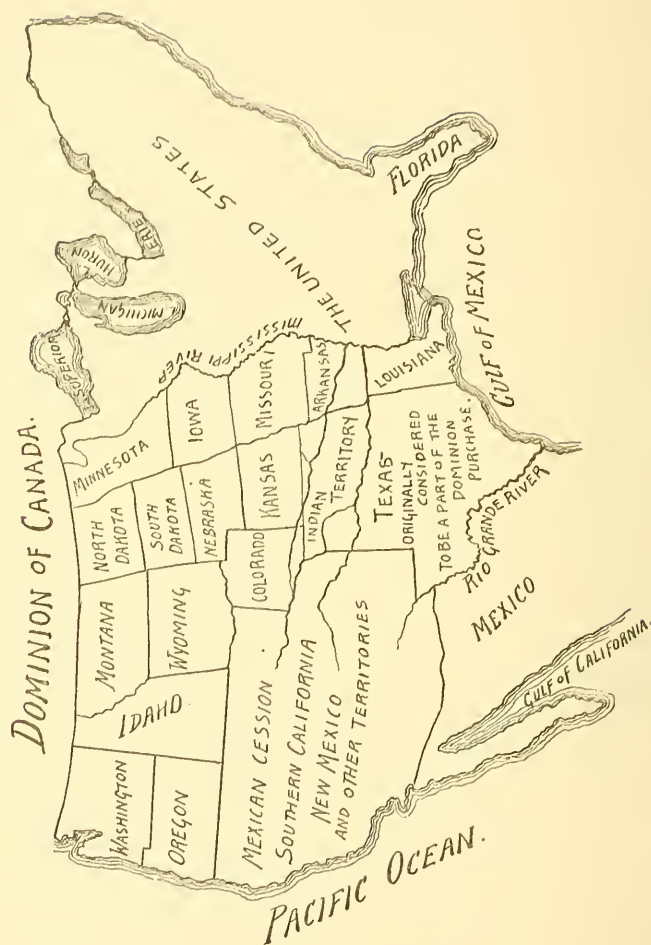
Kansas, Minnesota and Colorado; the Territories of Idaho, Indian Territory and a large part of Wyoming; besides, nearly six thousand square miles lying in the States of Alabama and Mississippi. It extended from the Gulf of Mexico northward to the British Possessions, and above Texas it extended westward from the Mississippi river to the Pacific ocean. It was the greatest cession of territory ever made by one country to another.

The following table will show the area and acreage of the States and Territories formed from it :

STATE OR TERRITORY.	ESTIMATED NUMBER OF SQUARE MILES.	NUMBER OF ACRES
In Alabama,	2,300	1,472,000
“ Mississippi,	3,600	2,304,000
All of Louisiana,	41,346	26,861,440
“ Arkansas,	52,202	33,406,478
“ Missouri,	65,370	41,824,000
“ Iowa,	55,045	35,228,700
“ Nebraska,	75,995	48,636,800
“ Oregon,	95,274	60,975,360
“ North Dakota, }	150,932	96,596,480
“ South Dakota, }		
“ Montana,	143,766	93,290,240
“ Washington,	69,994	44,796,160
In Kansas,	73,542	47,066,880
“ Minnesota,	57,531	36,819,840
“ Colorado,	57,000	36,480,000
All of Idaho,	86,294	55,228,160
“ “ Indian Ter.	68,991	44,154,240
In Wyoming.	83,563	53,480,320
	1,182,745	756,956,800

The map of the Louisiana Purchase shows the extent of the ceded regions.

On receiving the treaties Mr. Jefferson called an extra session of Congress, to assemble October 17th, 1803, to consider them. The Senate, on October 19th, ratified the treaty, but in the House of Representatives a lengthy political debate followed. It was urged that the consent of Spain was necessary to the transfer, and a resolution calling on the President



MAP OF THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

for a copy of the St. Ildefonso Treaty and for evidence that Spain had given her consent to the cession was defeated by only two votes. John Randolph, of Roanoke, moved that the treaty be approved and carried into effect. After an earnest debate the proposition was carried by a vote of yeas 90, nays 25.

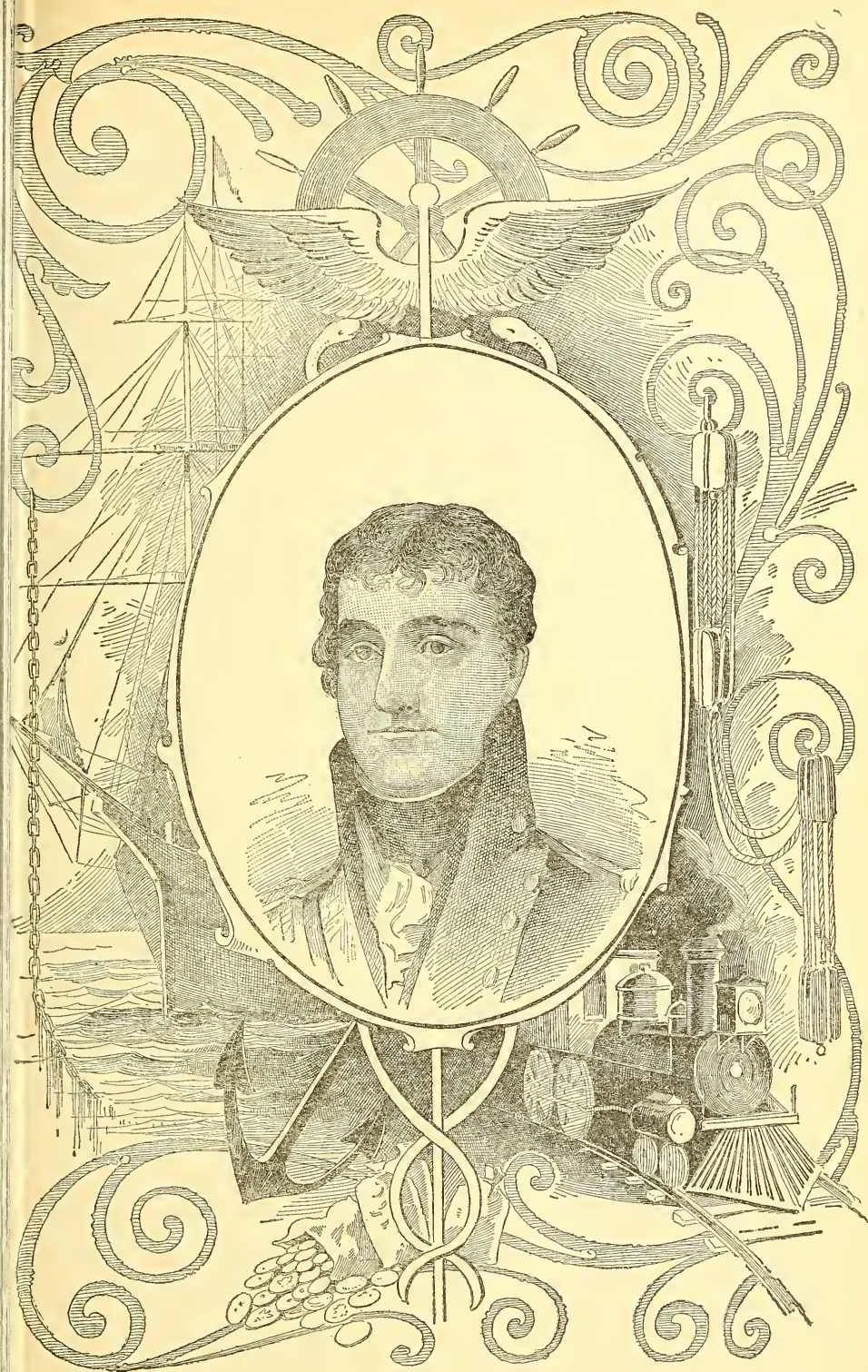
Bonaparte's ratification was already in Washington, in the hands of their Minister, M. Pinchon, awaiting action on the part of the United States. On the 21st of October ratifications were exchanged between the two countries, and the entire business of the treaty was closed. The same day Mr. Jefferson sent a message to Congress announcing the ratification, and suggesting that laws be enacted for the occupation and government of the acquired territory. On the 10th of November, 1803, an Act was passed creating a stock of \$11,250,000 in bonds for the purpose of carrying into effect the first convention. The bonds were duly issued and delivered to the agents of France and by them acknowledged. At the same date, also, an Act was passed making provision for the payment of the spoliation claims which had been made part of the consideration, but as we have seen, while the bonds were promptly met and paid, a large part of the spoliation claims are still outstanding and unpaid.

The next step was to take actual and positive possession of the ceded territory, and to this Mr. Jefferson at once addressed himself. On the 15th day of October, 1802, the King of Spain had issued his writ from Barcelona, directing the Spanish Intendant in charge in Louisiana, the Marquis de Casa Calvo, to deliver the Province to whomsoever should be designated by France to receive it. On the 9th of June, 1803, Bonaparte, as First Consul, designated Citizen Pierre Clement Laussat at New Orleans to receive the country in the name of France. The actual delivery between the two did not take place until November 30th, 1803.

On the 31st of October, 1803, Congress passed an Act authorizing the President to take possession of the ceded country, and on the same day President Jefferson appointed Governor William C. C. Claiborne, Governor of Mississippi Territory, a distinguished lawyer and statesman; and General James Wilkinson of Maryland, a Brigadier-General in the Army; Commissioners on the part of the United States to receive the country from France. Accordingly on Tuesday, the 20th of December, twenty days after the country was received from Spain, the respective Commissioners met in the city hall, at the place des Armes, now Jackson Square, in New Orleans, and after an interchange of powers in diplomatic fashion, a document was formulated and duly signed by both sides, in which Citizen Laussat declared that "by virtue of and in the terms of the powers, commission, and special mandate dated at St. Cloud June 6th, 1803, he put from that moment the Commissioners of the United States in possession of the country, territory and dependencies of the Province of Louisiana," that he "delivered to said Commissioners the keys of the city of New Orleans" and "discharged from their oaths of fidelity to the French Republic the citizens and inhabitants of Louisiana, who chose to remain under the dominion of the United States."

An American flag was then raised and the country was definitely in the possession of the United States. The Commissioners immediately reported to James Madison, Secretary of State, the fact that the country had been delivered to them and the American flag raised "amid the acclamations of the inhabitants." It is recorded of the Creole inhabitants of New Orleans, that when they witnessed the lowering of the French ensign they wept.

Governor Claiborne at once assumed the government of the country, in accordance with his appointment; and of date, December the 20th, 1803, issued a proclamation in which he declared that "the Government heretofore exercised over the Province of Louisiana, as well under the authority of Spain



WILLIAM C. C. CLAIBORNE.
First American Governor, Province of Louisiana.

as of the French Republic, has ceased, and that of the United States is established over the same; that the inhabitants thereof will be incorporated in the Union of the United States, and admitted as soon as possible, according to the principles of the Federal Constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens of the United States; and that in the meantime they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and the religion which they profess."

On the same day he also issued the following noble address:
"FELLOW CITIZENS OF LOUISIANA:

"On the great and interesting event now finally consummated, an event so advantageous to yourselves and so glorious to United America, I cannot forbear offering you my earnest congratulations. The wise policy of the consul of France has, by the cession of Louisiana to the United States, secured to you a connection beyond the reach of change, and to your posterity the sure inheritance of freedom. The American people receive you as brothers and will hasten to extend to you a participation in those inestimable rights which have formed the basis of their unexampled prosperity. Under the auspices of the American Government you may confidently rely upon the security of your liberty, your property, and the religion of your choice. You may, with equal certainty, rest assured that your commerce will be promoted, and your agriculture cherished, in a word, that your true interests will be among the primary objects of the National Legislature. * * As for myself, fellow-citizens, accept a sincere assurance that during my continuance in the situation in which the President of the United States has been pleased to place me, every exertion will be made on my part, to foster your internal happiness and to promote your general welfare, for it is only by such means that I can secure to myself the approbation of those great and just men who preside in the councils of the nation.

"W. C. C. CLAIBORNE.

"New Orleans, Dec. 20th, 1803."

On assuming control, Governor Claiborne appointed Etienne de Boré, Mayor of New Orleans, the first American Mayor of that city. Captain de Boré was the first who successfully manufactured sugar from the cane in Louisiana, which he accomplished in the year 1795. He was a native Louisianian who had lived in France from childhood, but came back to Louisiana to live, after his marriage, in 1771. DeBoré's descendants became prominent men in Louisiana, one of them, a grandson, being the distinguished Charles Gayarré, Secretary of State, Legislator and Historian.

President Jefferson was desirous of having James Monroe Governor of Louisiana, but he preferred to remain Minister to England. He also tendered the appointment to Lafayette, but he declined, being unwilling to leave France. On the 16th of January, 1804, the President sent the following message to Congress :

“In execution of the Act of the present session of Congress on taking possession of Louisiana as ceded to us by France, and for the temporary government thereof, Governor Claiborne, of the Mississippi Territory, and General James Wilkinson were appointed Commissioners to secure possession. They proceeded with such regular troops as had been assembled at Fort Adams from the nearest posts, and with some militia of the Mississippi Territory, to New Orleans, to be prepared for anything unexpected which might arise out of the transaction, a respectable body of militia was ordered to be in readiness in the States of Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, and a part of those in Tennessee were moved on to the Natchez; no occasion, however, arose for their services. Our Commissioners, on their arrival at New Orleans, found the Province already delivered by the Commissioners of Spain to those of France, who delivered it over to them on the 20th day of December, as appears by their declaratory act accompanying this. Governor Claiborne, being duly invested with the powers heretofore exercised by the Governor and Intendant of Louisiana, assumed

the government on the same day, and for the maintainance of law and order immediately issued the proclamation and address now communicated.

“On this important acquisition, so favorable to the immediate interests of our western citizens; so auspicious to the peace and security of the nation in general, which adds to our country territories so extensive and fertile, and to our citizens new brethren to partake of the blessings of freedom and self-government, I offer to Congress and our country my sincere congratulations.

TH. JEFFERSON.”

At the same date as this message, January 16th, 1804, General Wilkinson, in command of the troops in Louisiana, notified the Secretary of War that orders for the delivery of the posts in Upper Louisiana had that day been received by him from the French and Spanish Commissioners. He became uneasy at the delay of the French in evacuating New Orleans and the Province, and complained of this in March and April. On the 25th of April, 1804, he notified the War Department that the Commissioner of France had taken his departure from New Orleans April 21st, and the Spanish Commissioner on the 24th.

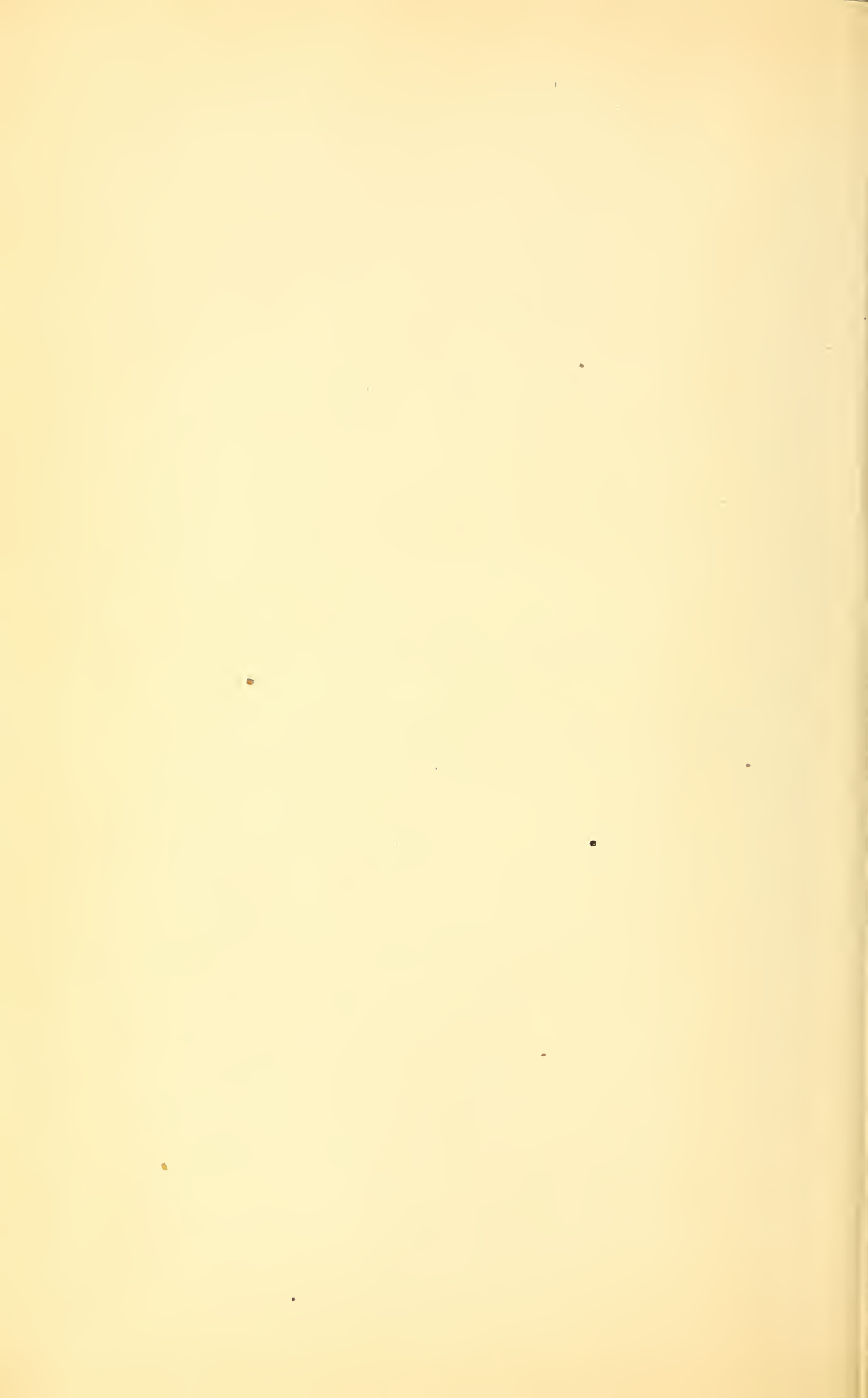
At St. Louis the transfer of sovereignty of the Province was signalized March 10th, 1804, by the lowering of the French ensign and the hoisting of an American flag from the balcony of the residence of Charles Gratiot, who, in the presence of a large crowd of people, saluted with respect the emblem of the new country. Captain Amos Stoddard, a captain of artillery in the United States Army, succeeded Delassus, the Spanish commander, and the authority of the United States in Missouri dates from that day. It was an occasion of deep sadness to the French residents of the city, thus witnessing the dominion of their beloved country pass into the hands of a new nation, for their intense devotion to the mother country made them desirous of remaining in its domain, but they accepted the

situation with dignity and conducted themselves with decorum. At this time St. Louis contained a population of about one thousand souls. There was not a brick house or a brick chimney in the place. It is said that it contained only 150 houses, three streets and one log church, and that around these fortresses or block houses had been built for defense against the Indians. It was as thoroughly French as any provincial town of France to-day; with French language, French usages, habits and customs, and with but few English speaking people.

Thus the sovereignty over this vast area passed to the new nation, and the end of the year beheld the United States in definite possession of the immense territory, of which the present State of Arkansas formed a part.

PERIOD II.

FROM 1804 TO 1819.



CHAPTER V.

FROM 1804 TO 1819.

LOUISIANA TERRITORY.—INDIAN TREATIES.—FORMATION OF ARKANSAS TERRITORY.

By an Act of date March 26th, 1804, Congress created two territories out of the country which had been ceded by France. The lower one, extending from the Gulf of Mexico northward as far as 33° of north latitude, or the present northern line of the State of Louisiana, was called the Territory of Orleans, with the seat of government located at New Orleans, and the legislative power vested in the Governor and thirteen of the most discreet persons in the territory, to be appointed annually by the President of the United States from among those holding real estate. The governing body thus formed was called the Legislative Council. The remainder of the Province of Louisiana, lying north of the Territory of Orleans, was organized into a territory called "the District of Louisiana," but commonly known as Upper Louisiana,* and the executive power was vested in the Governor and Judges of the Territory of Indiana, who were authorized to establish inferior courts and prescribe the jurisdiction thereof as might seem conducive to good government. The Secretary of Indiana Territory was made Secretary of the District of Louisiana. In fact, the District of Louisiana was practically made a part of Indiana Territory. In the fall of 1804 Gen. William Henry Harri-

(*) Switzler, in his History of Missouri, says that Upper Louisiana "included the vast extent of country now known as Missouri, Arkansas, Iowa and Minnesota, and all the western region to the Pacific Ocean south of the 49 degrees of north latitude not claimed by Spain."

son, Governor of Indiana Territory, afterwards President, with Judges Griffin, Vanderberg and Davis, Indiana judges, visited Saint Louis and established courts for the District of Louisiana. He appointed Samuel Hammond his deputy, to represent him in St. Louis, and appointed Col. Meigs commandant at St. Charles, Major Seth Hunt for Ste. Genevieve, and Col. F. B. Scott for Cape Girardeau.

As soon as the dominion of this vast region became fixed in the United States, a steady tide of emigration came to it. A great and increasing trade in furs was maintained between the Indians and French settlers, which attracted many to engage in it. But while the upper portion and the gulf region and the country along the Mississippi generally received frequent accessions, the emigration to what is now Arkansas was slower and less than any of the other portions, so that by 1810 it contained a population of only 1,062 persons, while Missouri had 19,783, and the Territory of Orleans about 13,000. The Arkansas country of that date was a dense wilderness, filled with wild beasts; a roaming ground for the Indian, and awaiting the advent of the settler.

✓ On the 3rd of March, 1805, the Territory of Louisiana was organized, being what was previously the District of Louisiana. President Jefferson appointed General James Wilkinson Governor, and Frederick Bates Secretary. General Wilkinson, with Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas, of the Superior Court, formed the Legislature for the Territory.

In the organization of the Territory of Louisiana, all the lower part thereof embracing the present State of Arkansas and the lower part of the present State of Missouri, was laid off into a district called the District of New Madrid. By an act of the Legislature of the Territory of Louisiana, of date June 27th, 1806, the lower part of this District of New Madrid was laid off into a new district called the District of Arkansasaw.



GENERAL JAMES WILKINSON.
First Governor of Territory of Louisiana.

In the year 1806 Lieutenant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, of the 6th infantry regiment of the United States Army, from whom "Pike's Peak" is named, under orders from General James Wilkinson, Commander-in-Chief of the Army, conducted an exploring expedition into the interior of the Louisiana country and into Mexico. One of this party was Lieutenant James B. Wilkinson, of the 2d infantry, who was detached from the regular expedition for the purpose of descending the Arkansaw river to its mouth, and from there to Fort Adams, on the Mississippi. He, with his party, consisting of Sergeant Ballenger and two men, began the descent October 27th, 1806, in two canoes, one made from a cottonwood tree and the other made of buffalo and elk skins, his starting point being near the head of the river. Although much detained by floating ice and bad weather, Lieut. Wilkinson reached the mouth of the Canadian river December 29th, being "the main branch of the Arkansaw and equally as large." On the 31st he passed the mouth of the Pottoe (Poteau), "a deep, though narrow, stream which puts in on the southwest, and also the river 'Au Millieu'* which enters from the northeast."

On the 8th of January, 1807, he "passed the two upper Arkansaw or Quapaw villages, and on the 9th, after passing the lower Quapaw town and a settlement of Choctaws, arrived at the post of Arkansaw." Of the presence and abundance of game found on the journey, particularly on the upper portion of the river, Lieut. Pike said: "The borders of the Arkansaw river may be termed the paradise (terrestrial) of our territories for the wandering savages. Of all countries ever visited by the footsteps of civilized man there never was one probably that produced game in greater abundance and I believe there are buffalo, elk and deer sufficient on the banks of the Arkansaw alone, if used without

(*) "Au Millieu" is evidently a misprint for "Vermillion."

waste, to feed all the savages in the United States territories one century."

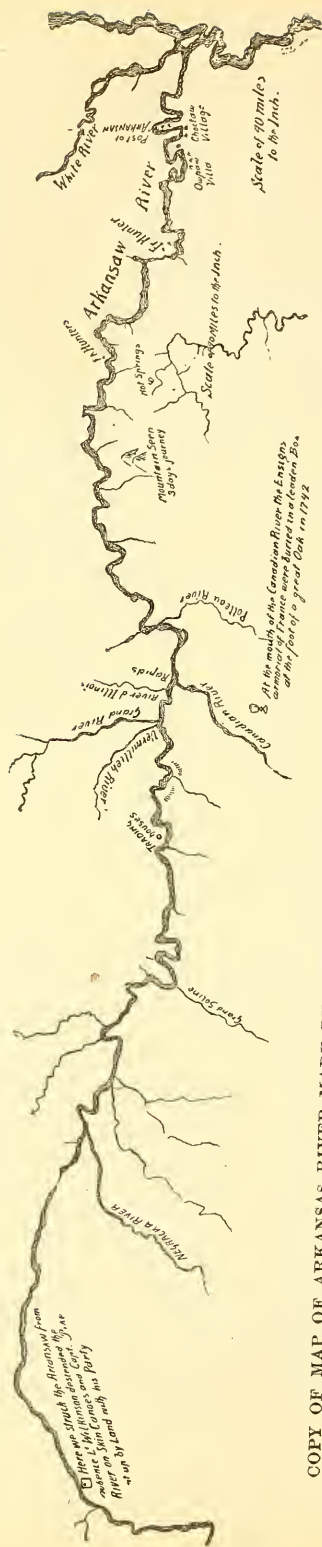
Lieut. Wilkinson said on the same subject when in the hunting ground of the Osages, October 8th, before commencing the descent of the river: "In the morning, it having cleared up, I began my march early and it appeared as if we had just gotten into the region of game, for the herds of buffalo, elk, goat and deer surpassed credibility. I do solemnly assert that if I saw one, I saw more than nine thousand buffalos during the day's march."

Yet great as were the numbers of buffalos of that time not one is now to be found there. In the short space of eighty years the breed has become extinct from the annual slaughter of thousands by hunters, herders, tourists and savages in mere wanton cruelty called *sport*.

Lieut. Wilkinson made a map or chart of the Arkansas river, while he descended, and attached it to his report. The following is a copy of it from the point where he began his descent. The western border of the present State of Arkansas is at the mouth of the "Potteau" (Poteau) river where Fort Smith stands.

In 1807 Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Capt. Merriwether Lewis, of Charlottesville, Virginia, a captain of the 1st United States Infantry, who had been private secretary to President Jefferson, and who, from 1803 to 1806, in conjunction with Capt. W. Clark, had commanded the famous Lewis and Clark exploring expedition to the Pacific coast. In 1809 Governor Lewis met his death at Nashville, Tennessee, while on a journey eastward.

After Governor Lewis' death, President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin A. Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, Governor of the Territory. Governor Howard was succeeded October 31st, 1812, by Capt. William Clark, who remained as Governor until Missouri became a State in 1820. Governor



COPY OF MAP OF ARKANSAS RIVER MADE BY LIEUT. WILKINSON IN 1809, ATTACHED TO HIS REPORT OF HIS EXPLORATIONS OF THE
RIVER MADE TO LIEUT. Z. M. PIKE.

Howard resigned his office to accept a Brigadier-Generalship of Rangers in the War of 1812.

On the 10th of November, 1808, a treaty was concluded at Fort Clark, on the right bank of the Missouri river, about five miles above "Fire Prairie," in the Territory of Louisiana, between Pierre Chouteau, agent "of the Osages," and appointed by Merriwether Lewis, Governor, and Superintendent of Indian affairs, and the chiefs and warriors of the Great and Little Osage tribes, by which a large body of land was ceded to the United States, bounded as follows: From the Arkansas river northward to the Missouri river, eastward to the Mississippi, and westward to a line due south from Fort Clark to the Arkansas river, striking the river at a place called Frog Bayou, in what is now Crawford county. The quantity of land embraced in this transfer was 48,003,-815 acres, of which that lying in the Arkansas Territory was estimated at 14,830,432 acres.

The amounts paid and to be paid, by the United States, for this enormous cession of land, were the following sums, to-wit: to the Great Osages, \$800.00 in cash, \$1,000.00 annually in goods at first cost, delivered at Fire Prairie, or St. Louis, and to the Little Osages, \$400.00 in cash, and \$500.00 in goods, to be delivered at the same place; the establishment of a blacksmith shop and a water mill, or horse-power mill, to furnish them with plows, and to build for the Great Chief, of both the Great and Little Osages, a strong block house to be established near Fort Clark.

The boundaries of the cession were as follows: "Beginning at Fort Clark, on the Missouri, five miles below Fire Prairie, and running thence a due south course to the river Arkansas, and down the same to the Mississippi, hereby ceding and relinquishing forever to the United States all lands which lie east of said line and north of the southwardly bank of said river, and all lands situated northwardly of the river

Missouri," and, also, "a tract two leagues square to embrace Fort Clark."

A farther treaty was made with these tribes September 25th, 1818, by William Clark, Governor of Missouri Territory, by which they ceded to the United States another large body of land, partly lying in Arkansas and part to the west thereof, estimated to be seven million three hundred and ninety-two thousand (7,392,000) acres, situated between the Verdigris river and the old Osage boundary, defined in the previous treaty, being west of the former grant, of which, estimated, 1,075,648 acres lay in Arkansas; and by a third treaty made between the same parties, of date June 2d, 1825, a farther cession of seven hundred and fifty-three thousand nine hundred and twenty (753,920) acres, lying in Arkansas and west of it, was made by them, commonly known as the Loveley purchase, extinguishing their title and making in all estimated forty-six million one hundred and forty-nine thousand seven hundred and thirty-five (46,149,735) acres derived by the United States from these tribes, of which it is estimated that nearly sixteen million (16,000,000) acres lay in Arkansas.

At this date, 1825, the Osages of both tribes numbered about five thousand two hundred persons in Arkansas and Missouri, of which it is estimated that about twelve hundred (1200) were in Arkansas. The Quapaws numbered at this date seven hundred (700) persons.

The Cherokee Indians also once lived in the upper part of Arkansas, between the White and the Arkansas rivers, but they were settled there by a treaty made with the United States July 8th, 1817, whereby the Cherokee Nation was divided, and part remained east of the Mississippi river and part were removed west to the Arkansas Territory. The Cherokees all formerly lived east of the Mississippi river. They were then, and always have been, far in advance of the other nations of Indians in point of civilization. They were divided into the Upper and Lower towns; and were not

agreed as to the future course of the Nation. Those of the Upper town desired to engage in the pursuits of agriculture, and lead civilized lives in the country they occupied. Those of the Lower town desired to still continue their former hunter life, but the scarcity of game where they lived was such that they could not support an existence, and for that reason they desired to remove across the Mississippi river and settle on vacant lands of the United States.

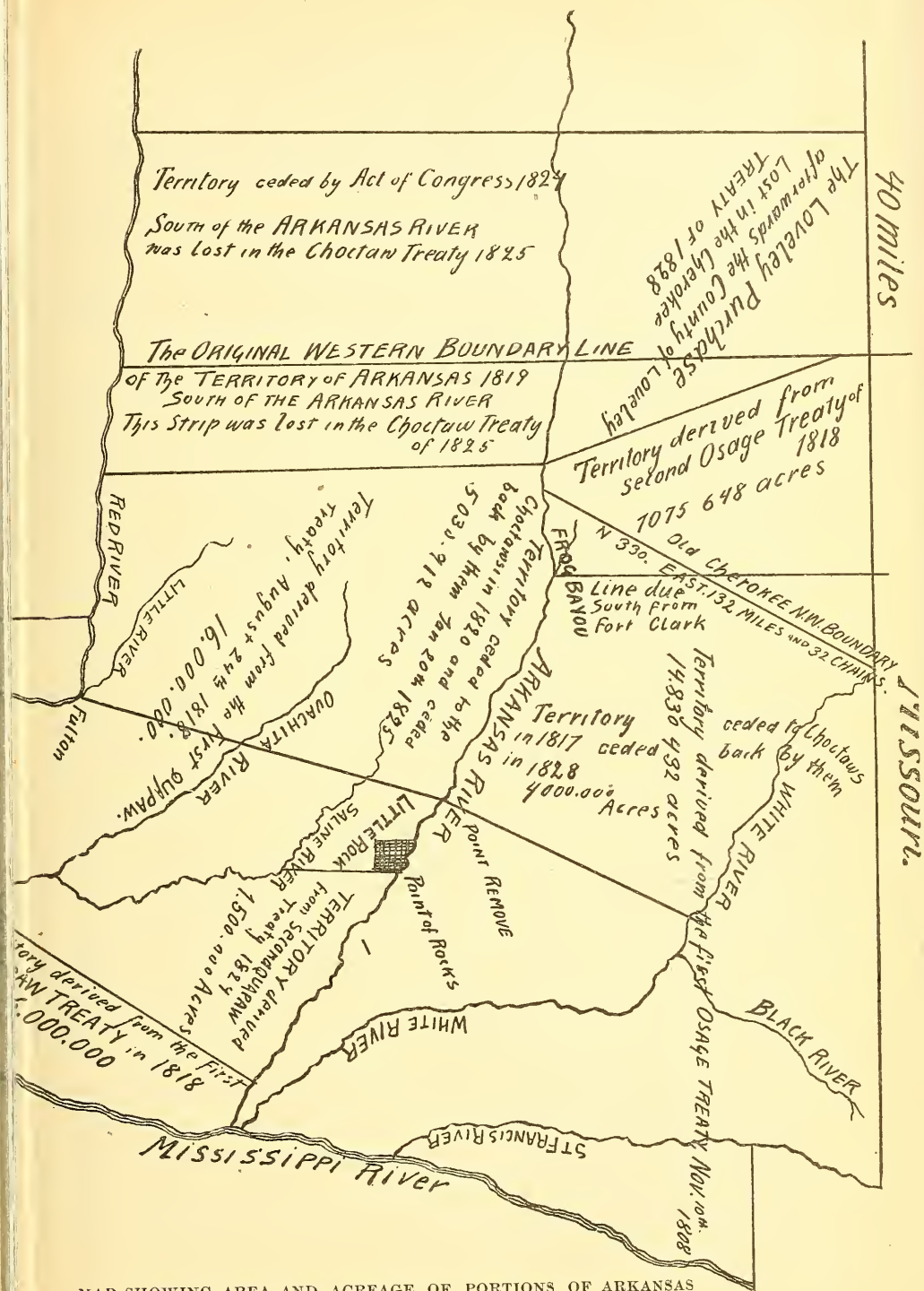
Accordingly, in the autumn of the year 1808, a deputation from each of these divisions went to Washington and laid the case before the President. On the 9th of January, 1809, President Jefferson agreed with them that they might send an exploring party to reconnoitre the country on the White and Arkansas rivers, and when they should find a suitable country, not claimed by any other Indians, the Government would exchange with them portions of the country for that which they should leave, acre for acre, and assist them to remove.

Accordingly, the Indians sent out their exploring party and reconnoitered the country. They were not very well pleased. They saw only one buffalo and very few deer, but the Nation concluded to move, and making choice of the country on the Upper White and Arkansas rivers, removed thither at some period prior to the winter of 1810. The country allotted to them commenced on the north bank of the Arkansas river, at Point Remove creek, and ran thence in a straight line northeastwardly to Chautaunga mountain, or the hill first above Shield's Ferry, on White river, running up and between said rivers for complement, the two rivers to be the boundary lines. They remained here until 1828, when, by a treaty of date May 6th, of that year, they ceded these lands to the United States, and were moved west to the Indian Territory, where they now are. A census of those who settled in Arkansas, on their removal from Mississippi, was taken in 1819, and the number given at 5,000, and the amount of land they held was estimated at four million acres (4,000,000).

In this treaty of May 6th, 1828, an allowance of \$500.00 was made in favor of George Guess, a native Cherokee, whose Indian name was *Se-quo-yah*, for the invention of an alphabet in the Cherokee language, by means of which many of the tribe, who had despaired of being able to learn to read and write in English characters, soon learned to read in their native language. It consisted of eighty-six characters. As originally constructed, it consisted of two hundred characters, to represent by marks all the sounds uttered by the Cherokees in conversation, but from suggestions furnished by his wife, and particularly by the assistance of his daughter, he was enabled to reduce the characters to eighty-six. The treaty was signed by himself and other Cherokees, in the characters of this alphabet. One of his first works was to translate the New Testament into Cherokee. The alphabet which he constructed is still universally used by the Nation. The treaty also provided an allowance of one thousand dollars for the purchase of a printing press, types, and printers' materials, for the use of the Nation.

The eastern boundary line of this cession to the Cherokees, of 1817, on the maps of the General Land Office at Washington, and the ordinary maps of Arkansas, is indicated on it by a line beginning at White river, a short distance above Batesville, and running thence in a southwesterly course to Point Remove, now in Faulkner county.

The Choctaws, also, by a treaty dated October 18th, 1820, negotiated by General Jackson and General Hinds, of Mississippi, were given a large quantity of lands which belong to the western border of the Territory of Arkansas, but by a subsequent treaty of January 20th, 1825, negotiated by John C. Calhoun, they retro-ceded to the United States all lands lying east of a line commencing on the south bank of the Arkansas river, one hundred paces east of Old Fort Smith, and running thence south to Red river, comprising five million and thirty thousand, nine hundred and twelve acres



MAP SHOWING AREA AND ACREAGE OF PORTIONS OF ARKANSAS
DERIVED FROM VARIOUS INDIAN TREATIES.

(5,030,912) and this has since been the western boundary line between Arkansas and that Nation, between these points.

The preceding map indicates the area and acreage of the several cessions to the United States, made by Indian tribes, of lands lying in Arkansas.

In his "Reminiscences of the Indians," Rev. Cephas Washburn gives the following account of the advent of the Cherokees in Arkansas, to-wit:

"At the close of the war of the Revolution, large numbers of Royalists, called Tories, took refuge among the Indian tribes. This was especially true of the Royalists in South Carolina and Georgia. By the instigation of these Royalists several of the southern Indian tribes engaged in hostilities against the United States. The Cherokees were among those who thus engaged, on the pretext that the citizens of the United States were intruding on their 'hunting grounds.' This pretext was founded in truth. This war with the Cherokees continued until 1785, the date of the first treaty between the Cherokees and the United States Government. By this treaty the Cherokees relinquished some of their lands, and the boundaries of their nation were accurately defined. In consideration of the lands ceded by this treaty, the United States stipulated to pay to the Cherokees certain annuities. The first payment under this treaty took place, I think, in 1792. All the Cherokee people were convened for this purpose at a place in East Tennessee, called 'Tellico Block House.' This payment went off in harmony and to the satisfaction of all the Cherokee towns, and the people started from their homes in peace.

"One of the Cherokee towns was in the southwest part of their country, within the limits of the present State of Alabama. The inhabitants of this town were returning from their annuity, and had encamped, for the purpose of rest and to procure food by hunting, on the bank of the Tennessee river, at the upper end of the Mussel Shoals. While thus encamped several

boats containing emigrants to Louisiana came down the river and landed at the head of the shoals. On board were two men named Stewart and Scott, who had goods for the purpose of traffic with the Indians, through whose country they were to pass. Among the goods there was, of course, a full supply of whiskey. These men soon ascertained that the Cherokees had money, and their cupidity was excited. They invited the Cherokees aboard, and freely treated them with whiskey until they were all drunk. They then displayed their Indian goods, consisting mainly of beads, vermilion and other paints, and pocket mirrors in gilded frames. These they sold at the rate of twelve dollars for a string of glass beads; sixteen dollars for a mirror, and thirty dollars an ounce for their paints. The result was that the Cherokees and their money were soon parted. When the fumes of the whiskey had passed off and they were again sober, they perceived that their money was all gone, and that they had nothing of real value in return for it. The chief of the party, named the Bowl, and subsequently known as General Bowls, went aboard the boat and remonstrated with Stewart and Scott. He returned all the mirrors and beads and paints, and offered to pay for the whiskey at the rate of four dollars a gallon, and requested the return of the balance of the money. His offer was indignantly spurned, and he was ordered off the boat. When he ascended the bank to his people and reported the refusal to his people, they were greatly incensed and commenced loading their rifles. The Bowl, wishing to avoid all violence and outrage, took two of the most calm and deliberate of his men and went aboard again to remonstrate against the fraud, and to warn the traders of the exasperated state of the Indians on shore. Stewart and Scott, instead of heeding his warning, seized each a boat pole and commenced an attack upon the three on board. Stewart plunged the iron socket into the breast of one of the men and instantly killed him. Scott struck another on the

head with his pole and knocked him down and then threw him into the river. He either drowned or was killed by the blow on the head. The Bowl escaped unhurt to land and still tried to restrain his men, but his efforts were in vain. They were exasperated beyond endurance. They fired on Stewart and Scott, both of whom were instantly killed. They then went aboard and killed every white man aboard the boat, saving the women and children and servants alive.

“After this bloody tragedy, which is known as the ‘Mussel Shoals Massacre,’ the whole party of the Cherokees went aboard the boats, descended the Tennessee, Ohio and Mississippi to the mouth of the St. Francis river. Here they placed all the white women and children in one boat; relinquished to them all the furniture which they claimed; granted to each of the married ladies a female servant; put on board an ample stock of provisions and four strong and faithful black men and let them descend the Mississippi to New Orleans, the place of their destination. After the departure of the boat for New Orleans, the Bowl and his party ran the other boats, with their contents, a few miles up the St. Francis river to await the issue of the affair. They feared that their conduct at the Mussel Shoals would be regarded by our Government as a violation of the treaty of amity, and as a renewal of hostility. As soon as the massacre of Mussel Shoals was known by the Cherokees in their towns they convened a general council, and, in a memorial to the United States Government, declared that they had no part in the tragedy; that they wished to be at peace with the United States; and that they would do all in their power to aid the United States in bringing the parties to justice. They sent to the Bowl and his party to return and submit to a trial, for taking the lives of white citizens of the United States. When this whole matter was investigated by the Government, the Cherokees were fully justified; the property was confiscated

and declared by treaty to belong to the perpetrators of the 'Mussell Shoals Massacre.'

"The course pursued by the Cherokee council toward the refugees tended to alienate their minds from their people in the home of their fathers, and made them less reluctant to remain in their new homes west of the Mississippi. Added to this the abundance of game, the fertility of the soil and the blandness of the climate soon made them prefer their homes here to those where they had resided in the East. Other parties, who crossed the Mississippi for the purpose of hunting and trapping, when they saw the prosperity of these original refugees joined them. In 1812, by an arrangement with the Government, they removed from St. Francis and White rivers and settled on the Arkansas. In 1813 a considerable accession was made to their number by voluntary emigration from the old nation, and they became so numerous that an agent of the United States was sent to reside among them, and from that time until the whole tribe was united in the west of the State of Arkansas, in 1839, they were known and treated with as the Arkansas Cherokees, or, the Cherokee Nation, West. By the treaty of Turkeystown, in 1817,* the Government stipulated to give the Arkansas Cherokees, as much land, 'acre for acre,' between the Arkansas and White rivers, as they should cede of their domain in the East. The result of this treaty was a considerable emigration from the East to the West, in the years 1818 and 1819. From that time till their union by the treaty of 1835, which was not effected in fact till 1839, the Arkansas Cherokees were estimated at one-third of the whole tribe."

In 1811 a great earthquake occurred at New Madrid, in the Territory of Louisiana, which reached into the upper regions of Arkansas. It extended for the distance of three hundred miles southward, from the mouth of the Ohio river,

(*) Should be Cherokee Agency. The treaty ratified at Turkeystown was in 1816 and related to other matters.

along the Mississippi Valley. Humboldt, speaking of it, remarks that it presents one of the few examples of incessant quaking of the ground for several successive months, far away from any volcano. The ground rose and sunk in great undulations, and lakes were alternately formed and drained again. The surface burst open in great fissures, which extended northeast and southwest, and were sometimes more than half a mile long, and from these fissures mud and water were thrown as high as the tops of trees. The disturbances continued until March 26th, 1812, when they ceased. This was the most extended earthquake ever felt in the United States, and the effect of it was to leave a large portion of the country near New Madrid sunk and submerged. It has since, been called "the sunk country." In Craighead county, Arkansas, is to be found a portion of country called the "sunk lands," which was submerged by this earthquake February 6th, 1812. The St. Francis river altered its course and followed the lowest places, leaving its former bed dry, and lakes formed in places where it used to run.

At the time this earthquake was in progress the Steamer, New Orleans, the first steamboat on the western waters, was on her first trip from Pittsburg, the place of her building, to New Orleans, her destination, under charge of Mr. Nicholas J. Roosevelt, her builder and projector. After passing the falls of the Ohio, the existence of the earthquake began to be manifest. The following account of it is taken from a journal of the journey kept at the time.* "At New Madrid, a great portion of which had been engulfed, as the earth opened in vast chasms and swallowed up houses and their inhabitants, terror-stricken people begged to be taken on board, while others, dreading the steamboat even more than the earthquake, hid themselves as the boat approached One of the most uncomfortable incidents of the voyage was

(*) From address of J. H. B. Latrobe, before the Maryland Historical Society. See Claiborne's History of Mississippi, vol. 1, p. 537.

the confusion of the pilot, who became alarmed and declared that he was lost, so great had been the changes in the channel, caused by the earthquake. Where he had expected to find deep water, roots and stumps projected above the surface. Tall trees that had been guides had disappeared. Islands had changed their shapes, cut-offs had been made through what was forest land when he saw it last. In the first part of the voyage, when the steamboat rounded to at night, she was made fast to the river bank, but when it was seen that trees would occasionally topple and fall over, as the ground beneath them was shaken or gave way, it was thought safer to stop at the foot of an island, which might serve as a break-water, taking care the trees were far enough from the boat to obviate apprehension from them. Once, however, when such a fastening had been made, and a plank carried ashore a new experience was had. No shock had been felt during the day, and those aboard the boat anticipated a quiet rest; in this, however, they were disappointed. All night long they were disturbed by the jar and noise produced by hard objects grating and striking against the planking outside the boat. At times severe blows were struck, that caused the vessel to tremble through its entire length. Then there would follow a continuous scratching, mingled with a gurgling sound of water. Driftwood had caused sounds of the same sort before, and it was thought that driftwood was again busy in producing them. With morning, however, came the true explanation. The island had disappeared, and it was the disintegrated fragments sweeping down the river that had struck the vessel from time to time and caused the noises which the occupants of the boat had been disturbed by. At first it was supposed that the New Orleans had been borne along by the current, but the pilot pointed to landmarks on the banks which proved that it was the island that had disappeared, while the boat had kept its place. Where the island had been, there was now

a broad reach of the river, and when the hauser was cut, for it was found impossible otherwise to free the vessel, the pilot was utterly at a loss which way to steer. Some flat boats were hailed, but they too were lost In the bends where the rushing waters struck the shore, to whirl around the curve and glance off to form a bend in an opposite direction, the deepest water was immediately under the bank, and here the trees, undermined by the current, would be seen at times to sink into the stream, often erect until the waters covered their topmost twigs. Sometimes falling against each other and interlacing their great arms, sometimes falling outward into the water, and then woe to the vessel that happened to be near them in the bend."

The condition of the country around New Madrid at the conclusion of the earthquake is indicated in the following extracts from "Howe's Historical Collections of the Great West," published in Cincinnati in 1852:

"The people of Little Prairie had their settlement, which consisted of one hundred families, entirely broken up—only two families remained. The whole region was covered with sand to the depth of two or three feet. The surface was red with oxydized pyrites of iron and pieces of pit coal. The country was filled with chasms running from northeast to southwest, at intervals sometimes as close as half a mile apart, and sufficiently large to swallow up not only men but houses. To save themselves the inhabitants cut down large trees at right angles to the chasms and stationed themselves thereon. The Great Prairie settlement, one of the most flourishing on the west bank of the Mississippi, and New Madrid dwindled into insignificance and decay, the people trembling in their miserable hovels at the distant and melancholy rumbling of the approaching shocks."

In order to recompense people who had lost lands in this way, the Government, by an Act passed February 17th, 1815, allowed all such persons to select from unoccupied lands of the

Government in the territory, the sale of which was authorized by law, an amount equal to what they had lost, not exceeding one hundred and sixty acres in any case, and locate them under certificate from the United States Land Office certifying the loss. These certificates were called "New Madrid certificates," and many of them were located in Arkansas, the most noted of which is one for two hundred arpens of land, issued to Francis Langlois by Frederick Bates, recorder of land titles in Missouri Territory, November 26th, 1818, and assigned to Major Elias Rector, and by him located in 1820, embracing the Hot Springs of what is now Garland county. Other entries of the lands subsequently made conflicting with the location of this claim or certificate was the cause of a prolonged litigation on the subject, which began in 1852 and only ended as to the main body of the case in 1876, by a decision of the Court of Claims, affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States, in favor of the United States Government as against all claimants, those claiming under the Langlois entry as well as all others. Also one which was issued to Eloi Dejarlois, and assigned to William O'Hara and others, was located on lands on which the city of Little Rock was afterwards built, but the entry was not held valid and patents were issued by the Government in 1839 to other interests which intervened.

On the 8th of April, 1812, the Territory of Orleans was admitted into the Union as a State, under the name of the State of Louisiana, and of date June 4th of that year Congress provided that the territory previously called the District of Louisiana should thereafter be called Missouri Territory; the name is derived from a tribe of the Dakota family, which Marquette, in his account of his explorations of 1673, spoke of as the first tribe living along the banks of the river, which bears their name, after leaving the Mississippi. Their real name was Nudarcha, but the name Missouri had been given them by the Illinois tribes, from whom Marquette learned of

them. The name in the Indian tongue means "muddy water," and refers to their river, of which Joutel says "the waters are always thick." The Act provided that the legislative power of the territory should be vested in a General Assembly, consisting of a Governor, a Legislative Council of nine members, and a House of Representatives of thirteen members. The seat of government was directed to be at St. Louis, and the Governor was directed to divide the State into convenient election districts for the election of the thirteen delegates to the House of Representatives.

On the 1st of October, 1812, Benjamin A. Howard, Governor of the territory, issued his proclamation, announcing that the new Territory of Missouri would begin operations on the 1st day of December, 1812, and districting the territory into election districts, for the election of the thirteen delegates, as follows, to-wit: St. Charles, two delegates; St. Louis, four; Ste. Genevieve, three; Cape Girardeau, two, and New Madrid two. The proclamation also designated New Madrid to be the seat of justice of a county, which should compose the then District of New Madrid, and that the Village of Arkansas, which was the name the Post of Arkansas was known by on the Government records, should be the seat of justice of a district embracing the greater part of what is now the entire State of Arkansas. It furthermore provided for the election of a delegate to the Congress of the United States, to be held on the second Monday of November, 1812, which was just one week before the opening of the second session of the Twelfth Congress. At this election Edward Hempstead, who was born at New London, Connecticut, June 3d, 1780, was elected delegate, his competitors being Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond and Matthew Lyon. He took his seat in Congress January 4th, 1813, and served until November 12th, 1814. He was the first delegate in Congress from Missouri Territory, and not only this, but, as expressed by Hon. E. B.

Washburne,* was "the first man who ever sat in our National Councils from west of the Mississippi river and represented a country which, in the space of less than three-quarters of a century, became an empire in population, enterprise, wealth and all the elements that go to make up a great and free people." He represented all that was included in the Louisiana purchase, except the State of Louisiana itself, which had now become a separate and independent sovereignty. One of Mr. Hempstead's most important services while in Congress was to heal certain defective grants of land called Spanish grants. Defects existed in many of these, for the reason that when Spain retro-ceded Louisiana to France, in 1800, it was done, as we have seen, by a treaty which was prospective or conditional in its operation, taking effect "six months after the performance of certain conditions and stipulations" therein expressed, and was not really in force for nearly a year after it was concluded; and it was furthermore a secret treaty for obvious reasons. The French did not, therefore, take possession of the country under the rights of their cession, but left the Spanish in virtual and actual control, even up to November 30th, 1803, when the country having been ceded to the United States, it was received from Spain by France for the purpose of being delivered to the United States. Now, in the time intervening between the St. Ildefonso treaty of October 1st, 1800, and the delivery to France, November 30th, 1803, the Spanish Governors had made many grants of land the same as they had been accustomed to do under their own Government. The Governor of Louisiana was not even informed of the cession until long after it had taken place. Mr. Hempstead introduced and advocated a bill to make these imperfect grants legal for the saving of innocent purchasers and the establishment of definite titles, and under his advocacy the bill became a law April 12th, 1814.

(*) On presenting the portrait of Edward Hempstead to the State of Missouri, 1881.



EDWARD HEMPSTEAD.
First Delegate to Congress from Missouri Territory.

This Act, together with a previous Act of June 13th, 1812, served to cure and perfect whatever titles obtained from the former foreign owners, were susceptible of cure. The Act of 1812 was passed in conformity with the provisions of the treaty of cession with France, and confirmed in fee simple to the inhabitants, "the town or village lots, out lots, common-field lots and commons, in, adjoining and belonging to the several towns or villages of Portage des Sioux, St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Ferdinand, Village-a-Robert, Carondelet, Ste. Genevieve, New Madrid, New Bourbon, Little Prairie and Arkansas, in the Territory of Missouri, which lots have been inhabited, cultivated or possessed prior to the 20th day of December, 1803."

Edward Hempstead was Speaker of the House of Representatives, of Missouri Territory, at the session of 1816. He died August 9th, 1817, from injuries sustained in falling from his horse. He was succeeded as delegate to Congress by Rufus Easton, November 16th, 1814, in the thirteenth Congress; and Easton was succeeded by John Scott, who took his seat December 2nd, 1816. John Scott was a brother of Judge Andrew Scott, one of the early settlers and judges in Arkansas, and uncle of Captain John R. Homer Scott, now a resident of Pope county.

On the 31st of December, 1813, the Legislature of Missouri Territory formed the county of New Madrid, bounded north by the south line of Cape Girardeau county; east by the Mississippi river; south by a line commencing on said river, opposite the lower end of the island laid down in the Navigator as Number Nineteen; thence in a direct line to White river at the mouth of Little Red; thence to the line of the Osage purchase; and thence north to the place of beginning. This embraced country in the upper part of Arkansas, comprising the northeast corner of the State.

And by an Act of the same date, all the remainder of what is now the State was organized into a county called the

county of Arkansaw, created in the administration of Governor William Clark. A full account of the several counties, in the order of their formation, will be found later at the division called "County Histories."

On the 27th of January, 1814, Congress passed an Act providing for the appointment of an additional judge in Missouri Territory, who was required to reside "at or near the Village of Arkansas." Under this Act George Bullitt, of Missouri, was appointed February 9th, 1814, and was re-commissioned February 19th, 1818. His associates of the Court were Silas Bent, of Missouri, appointed February 18th, 1813, and January 21st, 1817, and John B. C. Lucas, of Pennsylvania, appointed June 1st, 1814, and re-appointed April 30th, 1818, and Alexander Stuart, of Virginia, appointed February 9th, 1814, and March 6th, 1818. Joshua Norvell was Prosecuting Attorney from 1814 to 1820, and John Dodge Clerk of the Court.

On the 15th of January, 1815, the Legislature of Missouri Territory formed the county of Lawrence out of the lower part of New Madrid county, in the northeast part of the present State. It was the second county formed in what is now the State of Arkansas. The town of Davidsonville, which was founded in the year 1815 became the county seat. On the 28th of June, 1817, a post office was established at Davidsonville and Adam Ritchey was appointed postmaster. This was the first post office in Arkansas. At that time there was only one mail route in all of Arkansas. It was from St. Louis, through Davidsonville and the Post of Arkansas to Monroe Court House, Louisiana. Mail was carried on horse-back and was delivered between those points once in thirty days.*

On the 24th of August, 1818, a treaty, called a treaty of Friendship Cession and Limits was entered into at St. Louis, between William Clark and Auguste Chouteau, Commissioners

(*) For a fuller account of Lawrence county see "County Histories."

on the part of the United States, and Heckaton, "the Dry Man," Hradapaa, "the Eagles' Bill," Tehonka, "the Tame Buffalo," and other chiefs and warriors of the Quapaw tribe, by which they ceded to the United States all their lands from a point ninety miles below the mouth of the Arkansas river westward to the Big Raft on Red river, and northward to the Arkansas river, except the central portion, nearly a parallelogram in shape, extending from a point on the south bank of the river opposite the Post of Arkansas; thence in a south-westerly course to the Washita river; thence up that river and up the Saline river until a due north line would strike the river at the Little Rock, which reserved portion they agreed not to sell to any other nation without the consent of the United States being first obtained. This surveyed line, passing through what is now the eastern portion of the city of Little Rock and terminating in what was called the Point of Rocks, distinguishing it from the Big Rock three miles higher up the river, is still made use of to describe the location of property in the city of Little Rock. Lots and blocks in deeds of conveyances are still described by their being east or west of the Quapaw line. The western line of the United States garrison grounds in Little Rock lies along this line.

The number of acres of land obtained by the United States in this treaty is stated in official publications of the War Department of 1825 as follows, to-wit:

In Arkansas and to the west thereof	-	-	26,698,560	acres
In Louisiana	-	-	2,492,000	"
Total			29,190,560	"

Of this amount it is estimated that about 16,000,000 acres lay in Arkansas.

The consideration to be paid for it was the sum of four thousand dollars in goods at cost price, and one thousand dollars in goods every year.

The amount retained by the Indians in the reserved parallelogram was one million five hundred thousand (1,500,000) acres.

The area of this reserved parallelogram, or nearly of that shape, was ceded to the United States in a treaty entered into "at Harrington"—the residence of Bartley Harrington, Esq., of Arkansas county, afterwards member of the Legislature. The treaty was negotiated between Robert Crittenden as Commissioner on the part of the United States, and Heckaton, Saracen and other chiefs and warriors of the Quapaws, of date November 15th, 1824. In consideration of \$4,000.00 in goods to be paid at the time of signing the treaty, and \$1,000.00 in money (specie) to be paid annually for eleven years, and \$500.00 to each of the four head chiefs of the nation, the Quapaws agreed to cede to the United States their reservation and to move out of the territory. They were to settle in a district of country in Louisiana inhabited by the Caddo Indians and to amalgamate with that tribe.

The treaty stipulated that the United States should convey to a number of persons Indians by descent designated tracts of land, such as Francis Imbeau, Joseph Duchassin, Baptiste Socie, Louis Bartelmi, Joseph Bonne and others. Among them was one to Saracen, a half-breed Quapaw, "eighty acres to be laid off, so as to include his improvements, where he now resides, opposite Vaugine's."

In accordance with the stipulations of this treaty, the Quapaws moved from the State in 1825 and settled on Red river, in Louisiana, on a tract of land given them by the Caddo Indians, but which was found subject to overflow on account of the raft on Red river. Their crops were destroyed by water year after year, and it proved to be a very sickly country, and where, in a short time, nearly one-fourth of their people died. The Caddos refused to give them any other situation, and also refused to incorporate or receive them as a part of their tribe, and as the Quapaws saw no alternative but to perish if they continued there, they decided to come back to their old residence on the Arkansas, and so quitting the Caddo country they once more appeared in Arkansas.

On arriving at their old grounds, they found themselves in a pitiable and most embarrassing attitude. Their former lands, and what little improvements they had made, were in the hands of white settlers, and the country had filled up a good deal more than when they left it. In this exigency the Government took action in the matter, and on the 13th of May, 1833, a third treaty was made between them and the United States, by which they ceded to the United States the lands given them by the Caddo Indians on Red river, in consideration of which the United States conveyed to them one hundred and fifty sections of land west of the State line of Missouri, and between the lands of the Senecas and the Shawnees, in lieu of their location on Red river, to provide a permanent home for the nation. The Government paid their debts to various creditors, amounting to \$4,180; moved them at its own expense, and contributed liberally for their comfort in their new home; and thus the Quapaws, as a tribe, disappeared from Arkansas.

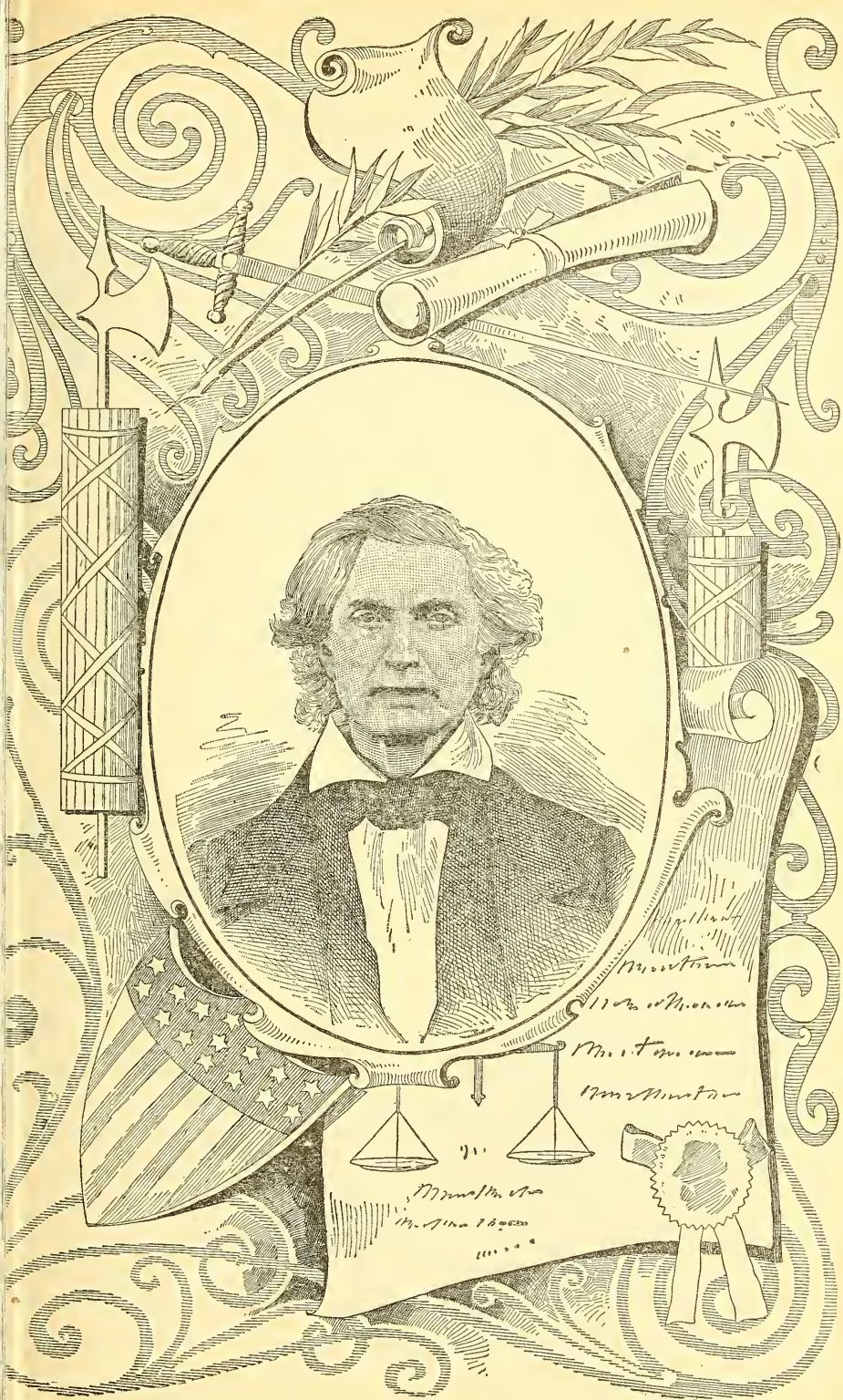
They are now located in the extreme northeastern corner of the Indian Territory, and their numbers are less than two hundred. Heckaton, their principal chief, was the last full blooded Quapaw chief. He died shortly after leaving Arkansas, and was succeeded by Saracen, who was a half-breed. Saracen was a brave and noble Indian. It is related of him that on one occasion a wandering band of Chickasaws roaming through the Quapaw country stole two children of a trapper family below where Pine Bluff now is. The frantic mother appealed to Saracen for their recovery. He promised to deliver them to her by midnight. Accordingly, when night came he crept stealthily to the Chickasaw camp, and having ascertained the exact spot where the children were located, raised the warwhoop and made a dash for them. The astonished Chickasaws, thinking it was a night attack of the Quapaws, were at first in some confusion, in the midst of which Saracen

made off with the children, and, true to his promise, delivered them to the overjoyed mother.

He went with his tribe to their allotted reservation in the Indian country, but, by leave of Governor Pope, was permitted to return to Arkansas, and live on the lands granted to him in the treaty of 1824. He died in 1839, at the age of 90 years, and is buried in the cemetery at Pine Bluff, being the first burial made in the cemetery in which he lies. When the Catholic church at Pine Bluff was built, in December, 1888, a memorial window was placed in it, inscribed to him, not because he was a practical Catholic, but because his noble deeds deserved to be held in remembrance. In 1818 Andrew Scott, of Potosi, Washington county, Missouri, brother of the John Scott who was delegate to Congress, was appointed Judge of the Superior Court, in the District of Arkansas, and took up his residence at the Post of Arkansas, and the next year, 1819, he moved his family thither. One of the members of the family who thus accompanied him was his son, John R. Homer Scott, who is still living (1889), an honored citizen of Pope county. Judge Scott was one of the first, if not *the first* officer in the Territory of Arkansas after its creation. He reached the Territory before Mr. Crittenden came, and was there on Crittenden's arrival.

On the 15th day of December, 1818, the Legislature of Missouri Territory created the counties of Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead, all of which were formed out of portions of Arkansas county. They were enormous counties in size, and from them many counties have since been taken. Pulaski county was named after Count Pulaski, the Polish patriot, who aided us in the Revolutionary War. Clark, after William Clark, then in office as Governor of Missouri Territory, although the Act creating the counties was signed by Frederick Bates as acting Governor, and Hempstead, after Edward Hempstead, first Delegate to Congress from Missouri Territory.*

(*) See County Histories.



ANDREW SCOTT.

First Federal Judge in Arkansas Territory.

By an Act of Congress of March 2d, 1819, it was enacted that after July 4th, 1819, all that portion of Missouri Territory which lies south of a line beginning on the Mississippi river at 36 degrees north latitude, running thence west to the River "St. François," thence up the "St. François" to 36 degrees 30 minutes (36° 30') north latitude, thence to the western territorial boundary line of Missouri Territory, should be erected into a separate Territory, called the "Arkansaw" Territory. Until otherwise provided by the Legislature of the Territory, the seat of Government was directed to be at the "Post of Arkansaw," on the "Arkansaw" river. John Scott, Delegate from Missouri Territory, was the author of the Act, and was the means of securing its passage.

On the next day, March 3d, 1819, James Miller, of New Hampshire, was appointed Governor by President Monroe, and Robert Crittenden, of Frankfort, Kentucky, was appointed Secretary. Mr. Crittenden was then only in the 22d year of his age. By law, the Secretary was required to act as Governor during that officer's absence, and in point of fact Mr. Crittenden, assuming the duties of the office at this early age, served as acting Governor the greater part of the term for which General Miller was appointed. The Governor's salary was \$2,000.00 per annum, and that of the Secretary \$1,000.00.

The James Miller, who was appointed Governor, was a distinguished officer in the war of 1812. He is the same who, as Lieutenant-Colonel of the 21st New Hampshire Volunteers, distinguished himself at the battle of Maguaga, August 9th, 1812, and more particularly at the battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25th, 1814. At this latter battle General Ripley, his commanding officer, indicated to Col. Miller a battery of the British guns in a commanding position, and asked Miller whether he could storm it with his, Ripley's, old regiment, the 21st. Col. Miller, well knowing the perilous nature of this duty, modestly replied: "I'll try, sir!" and immedi-



JAMES MILLER.

First Governor of the Territory of Arkansas.

ately put his regiment in line for the assault. To the amazement of the whole British line, Col. Miller steadily and silently advanced up the eminence, until within a few paces of the enemy's cannon, when he impetuously charged upon the artilleryists, and after a short, but desperate contest, carried the whole battery, and then formed his line in its rear, upon the same ground on which the British force had previously been posted. Col. Miller's words, "I'll try, sir!" were afterwards worn on the buttons of the 21st regiment, and otherwise became historic.

Governor Miller served as Governor until the latter part of 1824, when he was appointed Collector of Customs of the Port of Salem, Massachusetts, which office he held from 1825 to 1849. He died at Temple, New Hampshire, July 7th, 1851. He was born at Peterborough, New Hampshire, April 25th, 1776.

At the time of the creation of the Territory, the population was stated to be about 14,000 persons. The exact number, as given by the census in 1820, was 14,255. There were but five counties, to-wit: the counties of Arkansas, Lawrence, Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead. Mr. Crittenden reached the Territory in June, and, as Governor Miller had not yet arrived, assumed the duties of acting Governor as well as Secretary. He at once appointed the necessary county officers. In Arkansas county they were Eli J. Lewis, clerk, and Hewes Scull, sheriff; in Lawrence county, Richard Searcy, clerk, and Joseph Hardin, sheriff; in Pulaski county, Robert C. Oden, clerk, and Lemuel R. Curran continued as sheriff; in Clark county, W. P. L. Blair, clerk, and Moses Graham, sheriff; and in Hempstead county, J. M. Stewart, clerk, and A. S. Walker, sheriff.

Charles Jouett, Robert Letcher and Andrew Scott were appointed by the President Judges of the Superior Court, who, together with the Governor, constituted the first Legislature.

With the appointment of these officers the new Territory began its official life with the necessary complement of officers for its government.

Thus it resulted that the Arkansas country was now vested with an isolated and distinct sovereignty, not embraced in or bound up with any other province, but henceforward to maintain an existence individually, separate and distinct. After the time when it passed from foreign control and became a part of Missouri Territory, it had been presided over and was connected with the career of many prominent and distinguished men, whose fame is a common heritage to her, as well as to the great State from whose boundaries she was taken. Among these, without distinction, may be mentioned: Thomas H. Benton, Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, John Scott, J. B. C. Lucas, Charles Gratiot, Henry Gratiot, Pierre Chouteau, Auguste Chouteau, David Barton, Frederick Bates, Edward Bates, Luke E. Lawless, Robert Wash, Benjamin Emmons, Merriwether Lewis and William Clark, all of whom were men who left an indelible impression upon her history, either by public life or in the force of private character and individual worth.



PERIOD III.

FROM 1819 TO 1836.



CHAPTER VI.

FROM 1819 TO 1825.

ARKANSAS TERRITORY.—THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JAMES MILLER.—FIRST LEGISLATURE.—FIRST NEWSPAPER.—COURTS.—SEAT OF GOVERNMENT MOVED.

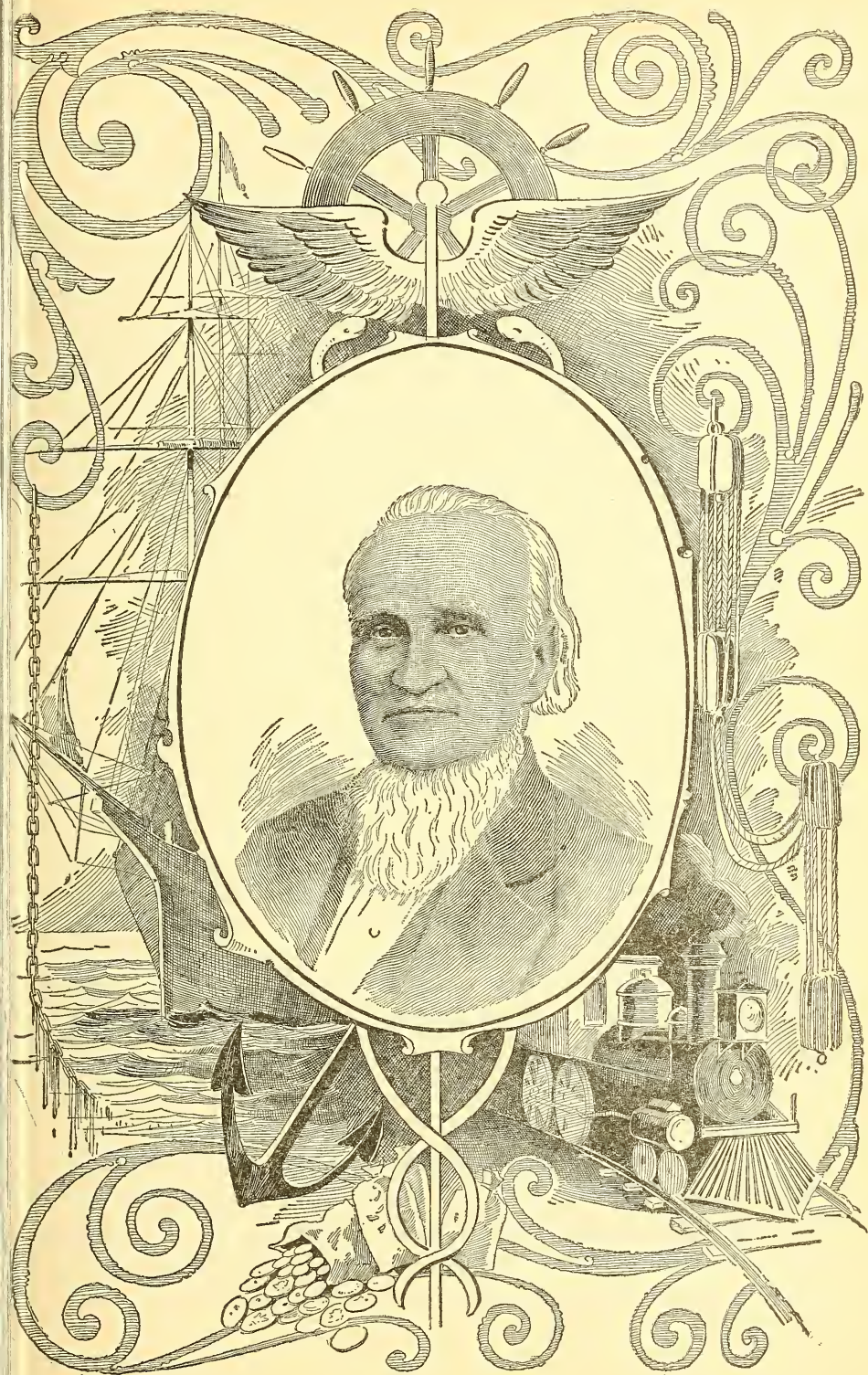
BEING duly organized, the Territory was now to take its first steps in governmental procedure. On the 28th day of July, 1819, the first Territorial Legislature held its session at the Post of Arkansas. It consisted of the Governor and the Judges of the Superior Court. As Governor Miller had not at that time reached the Territory, Robert Crittenden, Secretary of the Territory, acted as Governor. The Judges of the court were Charles Jouett, Robert P. Letcher and Andrew Scott. They organized by the election of Charles Jouett, Speaker, and George W. Scott, Clerk. They remained in session until August 3d, 1819, and provided for the establishment of Circuit Courts. Arkansas and Lawrence counties being made the first circuit, and Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead the second. They created the offices of Territorial Auditor and Treasurer, with a salary of three hundred dollars per annum for each. George W. Scott, the Clerk, was appointed Auditor, August 5th, 1819, and served until November, 1829; James Scull was appointed Treasurer same date, and held till November, 1833.

Their earliest Act, as printed in the laws, was to declare that all laws of Missouri Territory, of a public and general nature, in conformity to the organic law of Arkansas Territory, should be in force as fully as it had been in the Territory of Missouri.

By the force of this Act, all the laws of Missouri Territory of general application, as set forth in Geyer's Digest of 1818, together with any enacted since that date, became the laws of Arkansas Territory.

Shortly after this session, the three judges left the Territory. Judge Scott, for the purpose of bringing his family with him on his return, and Judges Jouett and Letcher left it permanently. Thus Mr. Crittenden was the only State officer in it for a time, charged with the sole duty of its government. The prospect was not encouraging. The central portion of the Territory was held by the Quapaw Indians. There was only one town and two post-offices in all of its extent, to-wit: Davidsonville and Arkansas Post, and mail was received only once a month thereat; the scanty population of 14,000, mostly new emigrants, was scattered over wide distances, and settled in small detached neighborhoods, separated by inaccessible wildernesses, without a road to connect them. There was not a dollar in the treasury; a treasurer had been elected, it is true, but it was to preside over a vacant and empty treasury—and there was no hope of any help from the national treasury, which was then burdened with a large debt, growing out of the recent war with Great Britain. It was under such discouraging surroundings that Mr. Crittenden, at the inexperienced age of 22 years, addressed himself to the grave task of organizing the Territory.

On the last day of October, 1819, William E. Woodruff arrived at the Post of Arkansas, and began the publication of the first newspaper in the Territory, the fifth one to be established west of the Mississippi river. Mr. Woodruff was born near Bellport, in Suffolk county, Long Island, New York, December 24th, 1795, and in 1809 worked in a printing office at Brooklyn, serving his apprenticeship therein. In 1817 he set out from his home with the intention of going west to seek his fortune. He made his way to Wheeling, West Virginia, where he purchased a canoe, and with a companion journeyed



WILLIAM E. WOODRUFF.
Founder of the first Arkansas newspaper.

by the river to Louisville, Kentucky. From there he walked to Russellville, Kentucky, where he stayed a short time. From there he walked to Nashville, Tennessee, where he worked a year at the printing business. From there he went to Franklin, Tennessee. He was undetermined whether he would locate in Nashville, Louisville, or St. Louis, but eventually gave up the notion of going to either of these places, and as the Territory of Arkansas had just been created, determined to come to Arkansas and publish a paper. Accordingly, at Franklin, he purchased a small printing press and printer's outfit, and had it carried to the Cumberland river. It was thence transported on a keel-boat down the Cumberland to the Ohio, down the Ohio and down the Mississippi to Montgomery's Point, at the mouth of White river. There were but few boats that ran on the Mississippi river at that time, and none on the Arkansas. The road, from Montgomery's Point to the Post, was a mere bridle-path. No such thing as teams were to be had for hauling, nor was transportation by this means at all possible, but Mr. Woodruff was equal to the emergency. He procured two pirogues, and lashed them together to transport his freight. Pirogue is the old time name for a canoe or dug-out, usually made from the body of a large cottonwood tree. They are often as much as fifty feet long. The name is derived from the Spanish word *piragua* (*pi-raw-gwa*), and signifies a narrow boat. With the aid of two boatmen he carried the craft through the cut-off and into the Arkansas river, and from there to the Post, at which place he arrived safely with his press October 30th, 1819, having been nearly three months in making the round journey. The Post was a mere collection of huts and small houses, and contained a population of less than one hundred persons, mainly French and Indians, and with very few Americans. At the Post no house could be found in which to set up the press, but with a determination which knew no such thing as failure, Mr. Woodruff soon had a log hut in which to place the outfit, and

made ready to issue his paper. His printer experience now stood him in good stead. He set up the type, did his own presswork, was editor, and yet served in all other capacities in the office.

The first number of his paper was issued Saturday, November 20th, 1819. It was called "The Arkansas Gazette," and it is still in existence, published at the capital, and is the leading journal of the State. It has been published regularly, first as a weekly, and afterwards as a daily and weekly, ever since that date, with the exception of the time when it was being moved to Little Rock, and a short time during the war. Mr. Woodruff started with not a single subscriber. Among the advertisements in the first issue were Robert C. Oden, lawyer, Little Rock; Lewis & Thomas, merchants; Stokley H. Coulter, tailor. In size the first paper was not more than eighteen inches square, but was correctly and exceedingly well executed as to type, printing and punctuation. At that time there was only one mail route in the whole Territory, and that was from St. Louis, by way of the Post, to Monroe, Louisiana, then called Monroe Court House. Mail was carried on horseback between these points, and was delivered once in four weeks. On the 1st day of April, 1820, Mr. Woodruff was, by resolution of the General Assembly, appointed printer for the Territory, and made the first issue of the Legislative Proceedings from his press in 1821. He continued to print his paper at the Post as long as the seat of the Territorial Government was there; but when it was moved to Little Rock, he likewise moved the office to Little Rock, and continued the publication there. The last issue of the paper at the Post was made November 24th, 1821, and the first issue at Little Rock, made December 29th, 1821, was Vol. III, No. 3, whole number 107. From that time on the paper became a great power in the Territory and the State, in the leading and moulding of public opinion. It was the only paper published

in the Territory up to 1830, and was the organ of the Democrats as against the Whigs, so long as it remained in Mr. Woodruff's control. He continued to edit it until 1838, when he sold it to Edward Cole, but in 1841 it reverted to him. He sold it again, in 1843, to Benjamin J. Borden, and retired from the printing business, and went out of politics.

In the year 1846, however, he established the "Arkansas Democrat," with John E. Knight as one of the editorial staff. In 1850, the Gazette having been sold by its owner to Dr. A. W. Webb, and being about to suspend publication, Mr. Woodruff bought it, and consolidated the two papers under the name of the "Arkansas Gazette and Democrat," but soon dropped "Democrat" out of the name, and took up the old name with which it was originally established. During the time it had been out of his possession it had been the organ of the Whig party. On the consolidation of the two papers, John E. Knight withdrew, and Alden M. Woodruff, the eldest of Mr. Woodruff's sons, became associate editor. In March, 1853, Mr. Woodruff sold the paper to C. C. Danley, and retired permanently from the newspaper business. After giving up printing, he became an active and successful real estate agent, and was, also, United States Pension Agent for many years. On the 1st of October, 1836, upon the admission of the State into the Union, he was elected State Treasurer, and served as such to November 20th, 1838.

On the 14th of November, 1827, at Little Rock, he was married to Jane Eliza Mills, who was born at Louisville, Kentucky, February 10th, 1810. His family consisted of eleven children, of whom three sons and five daughters survived him. He died at Little Rock, June 19th, 1885, in the 90th year of his age. From his unswerving integrity and perfect uprightness of character he possessed the esteem and respect of every one. His aged wife, also, survived him, but died March, 1887, aged 77 years. His five daughters surviving him are Mrs. C. R. Vaughan, Mrs. Mary Bell, Mrs. John

Jabine, Mrs. Joseph A. Martin, and Miss Georgine Woodruff; and his sons are Alden M. Woodruff, William E. Woodruff, Jr., the present State Treasurer—having been such since January 12th, 1881—and Chester A. Woodruff, the youngest of the family. In the different families there are over twenty grand-children.

Judge Daniel T. Witter, in an article written in 1873, relates the following concerning the establishment of the *Gazette* at the Post, to-wit:

“In November, 1819, I set out from St. Louis, Mo., where I was then living, to go to a point on the Arkansas river, then known as ‘The Little Rock,’ which in those days was always spoken of with the definite article ‘the’ before it, to distinguish it from the Big Rock, a few miles higher up the river. On the evening of the 20th of December, 1819, a large keel-boat from St. Louis, bound for Fort Smith, laden principally with provisions for the troops at that place, and on which your correspondent was a passenger, entered the Arkansas river on its destination upwards. The waters of the Arkansas had never been disturbed, at that time, by the wheels of a steamboat. Progressing slowly up stream, as was usual in those days, on the evening of the 25th of December we reached the Post of Arkansas, then the seat of Government of the Territory. Finding the water too low to proceed any farther till a rise in the river, we were compelled to wait there several days Loafing about the village, I, one day, made the acquaintance of a Dr. Kay, then a resident of the Post. Among other things, he told me that a young man from New York had arrived there a few weeks before with a printing press, and had commenced the publication of a weekly newspaper, called the ‘Arkansas Gazette.’ He kindly proposed that I should walk with him to the printing office, and he would introduce me to the new editor. I gladly accepted the proposition and went with him, and on entering

he introduced me to his friend, Mr. Woodruff—the same little, old, white-haired gentleman you often see in the streets of Little Rock, apparently as active and as brisk now as he was then—fifty-four years ago. Between the parties thus introduced there sprung up a friendship, a confidence and intimacy, that has existed to the present hour, and which, I trust, will be eternal. Mr. Woodruff was at that time the sole editor, compositor, clerk and devil of the office, and had no assistance in either department. He occupied a small, French-built house of two rooms, the largest of which was probably eighteen or twenty feet square. In this room he had his type cases, his editor's table, his stove and his bed, with the other necessary paraphernalia of a sleeping room and printing office; in the other, a much smaller room, was his printing press, fixtures and appurtenances. On taking leave, Mr. Woodruff very politely invited me to call as often as my engagements would permit, and as I had no engagements on hand at that time, I called very frequently. Stepping in one day, I found him engaged at the press in the little room, I seated myself at his table and looked over his exchanges. I saw at my entrance, that he had a young man assisting him at the press, and supposed he was some printer on a tramp, who had fallen in for a job. They soon worked off the form, washed and entered the room where I was sitting. On entering, Mr. Woodruff introduced Mr. Roane to my acquaintance, who, after sitting a few moments, rose and retired. I asked Mr. Woodruff where he picked up this pressman. He told me he was not a printer, but a lawyer that occasionally assisted him at the press. A lawyer, thought I. It was, Mr. Editor, the late Judge Sam. C. Roane, who afterwards acquired fortune and fame by a strict attention to his own business. The Judge was more seedy in appearance, at that time, than any one I had ever known with a lawyer's license in his pocket. In fact 'Old Grimes,' so famous in song and

story, would have appeared a perfect Beau Nash in his presence. In our subsequent associations, the Judge and I had many a hearty laugh over our first interview. Judge Roane subsequently held several high and important offices and positions, discharging the same with ability and fidelity, and thereby securing for himself the respect and applause of his fellow-citizens. The Judge died a few years ago, leaving a large estate to his widow and children, the fruit of his toils and labors. But I must go back to my friend Woodruff. He still remained for some time the 'man of all work' in the Gazette office, and persevering, triumphed over many difficulties and embarrassments, and with but little official 'aid or comfort,' succeeded in placing the Gazette high in the confidence and respect of its patrons, as well as his contemporaries of the press throughout the country. Indeed, within two or three years after its first establishment, Mr. Hezekiah Niles, of Niles' Register, then published in Baltimore, pronounced the Arkansas Gazette the best conducted paper west of the Mississippi river; a high compliment indeed, as Mr. Niles was then the admitted chief of American journalists."

One of Mr. Crittenden's early acts as acting Governor was to issue a proclamation declaring the Territory of Arkansas to be one of the second grade of Government, and directing an election for Delegate to Congress to be held. This act was duly legalized by an Act of Congress on the subject. The election took place on the 20th day of November, 1819. The candidates were James Woodson Bates, Henry Cassidy, Alex. S. Walker, Perley Wallis and R. F. Slaughter. An extremely light vote was polled, only 102 votes in all. Of these James Woodson Bates received 84 votes, Henry Cassidy 10, Alex. S. Walker 8, Perley Wallis and R. F. Slaughter none. Mr. Bates thus became the first Delegate to Congress from Arkansas Territory. He was born in Goochland county, Virginia, about 1788. He was a brother of Frederick Bates, Secretary

of Missouri Territory, and followed his brother to St. Louis, where he settled in 1816. In 1819, on the creation of the Territory, he moved to Arkansas, and was at once elected to Congress. In 1823 he moved to the newly established town of Batesville, which was named after him. In 1825 President Adams appointed him Judge of the Superior Court. In 1830, after his term as Judge had expired, he moved to Crawford county, and lived on a farm near Van Buren. He was a Member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836, and was Register of the Land Office at Clarksville. He died in Crawford county in 1846.

Mr. Bates had previously (August 3d, 1819) been appointed Judge of the First Circuit, composed of the Counties of Arkansas and Lawrence, but resigned to become a candidate for Congress, and Stephen F. Austin, late of Missouri Territory, was appointed his successor July 10th, 1820. Judge Austin held court one term, and resigned in the autumn of 1820, being succeeded by Richard Searcy, November 11th, 1820. Neill McLean, of Kentucky, was appointed August 25th, 1819, Judge of the Second or Southern Circuit, composed of the Counties of Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead. He served from this date until December 10th, 1820, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Thomas P. Eskridge, of Staunton, Virginia.

On the 26th of December, 1819, Governor Miller reached the Territory and assumed the duties of Governor, which up to that time had been discharged by Robert Crittenden, as acting Governor.

Judge Witter, who was an eye-witness of the occurrence, thus describes Governor Miller's arrival, and some of those who accompanied him: "On the evening of the 20th of December, 1819, a large keel-boat from St. Louis, bound for Fort Smith, laden principally with provisions for the troops at that place, and on which I was a passenger, entered the Arkansas river on its destination upwards. The waters of

the Arkansas had not at that time been disturbed by the wheels of a steamboat. Progressing slowly up the stream, as was usual in those days, on the evening of the 25th of December we reached the Post of Arkansas, then the seat of Government of the Territory. Finding the water too low to proceed any farther till a rise in the river, we were compelled to wait there several days.

“The day after our arrival at the Post, Gen. James Miller, the hero of Lundy’s Lane and Fort Erie, and who had been appointed by President Monroe Governor of the Territory, arrived at that place to enter upon the discharge of the duties of said office. He came up the river in a splendidly fitted up barge, with a large and well finished cabin, having most of the conveniences of modern steamboats. This boat had been fitted up, manned and furnished by the U. S. Government expressly for his use. On the after-part of the cabin, on both sides, her name, ‘Arkansaw,’ was inscribed in large gilt letters. She had a tall mast, from which floated a magnificent national banner, with the word ‘Arkansaw’ in large letters in the center, and the words ‘I’ll try, Sir!’ the motto of the regiment he commanded at Lundy’s Lane, interspersed in several places. The Governor had with him some of his old army friends as well as several young gentlemen principally from the North, who were disposed to try their fortunes in the wilds of Arkansaw.

“Of the former class was Major Noah Lester, then late of the U. S. Army, who had distinguished himself for his gallantry on several occasions in the war with Great Britain. Major Lester died at Little Rock the ensuing summer, and was the first person that died and the first buried at that place.

“Of the same class, also, was Captain — Spencer, of the Army, who had been one of Major-General Brown’s Aides during his brilliant campaign on the Niagara frontier, in 1813 and 1814. Capt. Spencer was a nephew of Chief Justice

Spencer of the Supreme Court of New York. He had his wife with him, a very interesting and accomplished lady. He was the first sheriff of Phillips county, having been appointed to that office by Governor Miller.

"Of the latter class was Samuel Dinsmore, of New Hampshire, and Rufus P. Spalding, of Connecticut, two young men of promising talents, who formed a co-partnership in the practice of law, but both getting sick the ensuing summer, went North, and neither returned again. Dinsmore, a few years later, was Governor of New Hampshire. Spalding subsequently settled in Ohio, and soon became a distinguished man in the State, was elected several times to Congress, and, I believe, is still residing in Ohio.

"There were, also, Ferdinand Morgan and Dr. James W. Mason, both of Massachusetts. Both went to Louisiana and settled in Ouachita parish. Morgan became a large cotton planter, a State Senator, and General of the Militia, and was afterwards killed at Monroe, by Stirling, whilst engaged in a street fight with another man. Mason, after marrying in Louisiana, was engaged in planting and merchandising for several years; amassed a fortune; raised a family, which he left in affluence, and died several years ago.

"Among others of that Company was David Miller. Everybody on the Arkansaw river in early times knew Dave. He was a generous, whole-souled fellow, full of energy, enterprise and fun. He married a daughter of Bill Montgomery, at the mouth of White river, and was one of the first and most successful steamboatmen on the Arkansas. He died several years since."

During the year 1820 the following appointments are noted in the files of the Gazette, to-wit:

By the President: William Douglas Simms, of Alexandria, Virginia, to be Register of the Land Office at Arkansas, in Arkansas; Henry W. Conway to be Receiver of Public Monies at the same place; Hartwell Boswell to be Register of the

Land Office for the District of Lawrence, in Arkansas; John Trimble, of Kentucky, to be Receiver of Public Moneys at the same place; William Trimble to be U. S. District Attorney in Arkansas; Col. Joseph Selden, of the Army, late of Virginia, to be a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Arkansas; Col. David Brearly to be Agent for the Cherokee Indians.

By the Governor: Major S. B. Archer* to be Judge of the Circuit Court of the First Judicial Circuit. Col. Edmund Hogan to be Brigadier-General of the Militia of the State of Arkansas; Charles Brearly to be Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the County of Arkansas; R. P. Spalding and S. Dinsmoor, Aides de Camp to the Governor, April 8th, 1820.

Post offices established, and names of Postmasters: Cadron, Thomas H. Tindall, Postmaster; Clark county, Jacob Barkman, Postmaster; Hempstead county, John English, Postmaster; White Run P. O., Peyton Tucker,† Postmaster.

The extent of settlement along the Arkansas river, at this date, will be seen by the following extracts from a Journal of Travels, made in the year 1819, by Thomas Nutall, Member of the Philosophical Society of the Academy of Natural Sciences; Journal published in Philadelphia in 1821, to-wit:

"Coming along the bend of the 71 Island, we struck upon an enormous planter, or immovable log, but again escaped without accident. About noon we landed at Mr. McLane's, a house of entertainment. Here I was advised to proceed with my small cargo and flat-boat to the Post of Ozark, on the Arkansas, by the bayou which communicates between the White and Arkansas rivers.

(*) The name S. B. Archer here is believed to be a misprint for S. F. Austin. The name Archer does not appear in the State records as successor to Bates, but the name Austin does. Nor is the name Archer mentioned by Judge Witter, a contemporary, in his account of those times heretofore quoted.

(†) From Gazette of March 18th, 1820: "New Post office: Amos Wheeler is appointed Postmaster at Little Rock."

Same, April 8th, 1820: "Richard Searcy is appointed Postmaster at Davidsonville, Lawrence county."

Same, May 9th, 1820: "Colonel Edmund Hogan is appointed Postmaster at Crystal Hill, Pulaski county."

"February 14th. To-day we proceeded up White river with considerable difficulty and hard labor, the Mississippi not being sufficiently high to produce any eddy.

"15th. We continued with hard labor ascending White river to the bayou, said to enter seven miles up the stream. The latter proceeds from the bayou in a direction of west to northwest, the bayou or cut-off continuing to the southwest.

"In this distance there are no settlements, the land being overflowed by the back-water of the Mississippi. We passed nearly through the bayou, in which there are four high points of land; the current carrying us almost three miles an hour towards the Arkansa, which it entered nearly at right angles with a rapid current and a channel filled with snags. The length of the bayou appears to be about 8 or 9 miles.

"16th. Leaving the bayou we entered the Arkansa, which was very low, but still red and muddy from the freshet of the Canadian.

"18th. To-day we towed along two bars much more considerable than any preceding bends, but had the disappointment to spend the night only a single mile below Madam Gordon's, the place of our destination, with the boats, and only sixteen miles above the bayou by which we entered the Arkansa. This house is the first which is met with in ascending the river. A mile and a half from Madam Gordon's there was a settlement, consisting of four or five French families, situated upon an elevated tract of fertile land, which is occasionally insulated by the overflowings of the White and Arkansa rivers.

"On this side of the Arkansa, the floods cover the whole intermediate space to White river, a distance of 30 miles. Within this tract cultivation can never take place without recourse to the same industry which has reclaimed Holland from the ocean. The singular caprice of the river, as it accidentally seeks its way to the sea, meandering through the alluvial valley, is truly remarkable. The variation of its channel

is almost incredible, and the action which it exercises over the destiny of the soil can scarcely be conceived. After pursuing a given course for many ages, and slowly encroaching, it has at length, in many instances, cut through an isthmus, and thus abandoned, perhaps, a course of six or eight miles, in which the water stagnates, at length becomes totally insulated, and thus presents a lagoon or lake. One of these insulated channels, termed a lake, commences two miles from hence and approaches within four miles of the Arkansas, or the Post of Ozark, offering a much nearer communication than the present course of the river.

“The town, or rather settlement, of the Post of Arkansas, was somewhat dispersed over a prairie nearly as elevated as that of the Chickasaw Bluffs, and containing in all 30 or 40 houses. The merchants there transact nearly all the business of the Arkansa and White river, where Messrs. Brahan & Drope, Mr. Lewis and Monsieur Notrebe, who kept well assorted stores of merchandise, supplied chiefly from New Orleans, with the exception of some heavy articles of domestic manufacture obtained from Pittsburgh.

“The improvement and settlement of this place proceeded slowly, owing, in some measure, as I am informed, to the uncertain titles of the neighboring lands. Several enormous Spanish grants remained still undecided. That of Messrs. Winters, of Natchez, called for no less than one million acres, but the Congress of the United States seems inclined to put in force a kind of agrarian law against such monopolizers; had laid them, as I was told, under the stipulation of setting up on this immense tract a certain number of families.

“The first attempt at settlement on the banks of the Arkansa was begun a few miles below the bayou, which communicates with White river. An extraordinary inundation occasioned the removal of the garrison to the borders of the lagoon, near Madam Gordon, and again disturbed by an

overflow, they at length chose the present site of Arkansas. . . . Had the unfortunate grants of Mr. Law been carried into effect, which proposed to settle at and around the present village of Arkansas 9,000 Germans from the Palatinate, we should now probably have witnessed an extensive and flourishing colony in place of a wilderness still struggling with all the privations of savage life.

"March 4th. About noon, I arrived at the cabin of Mr. Joseph Kirkendale, 4 miles above the cut-off in the river.

"This farm, like those below on Old river, was situated upon a small and insulated prairie, or open and elevated meadows, about 15 miles from the Great Prairie.

"At Mr. Kirkendale's I had an interview with the principal chief of the Quapaws, who landed here on his way down the river. His name, to me, unintelligible was Ha-kat-ton (or the dry man). He was not the hereditary chief, but received his appointment as such in consequence of the infancy of the children of the Grand Barbe. His appearance and deportment were agreeable and prepossessing, his features aquiline and symmetrical.

"He brought with him a roll of writing, which he unfolded with great care and gave it me to read. This instrument was a treaty of the late cession and purchase of lands from the Quapaws, made the last autumn, and accompanied by a survey of the specified country.

"To my inquiry respecting the reputed origin of the O-guah-pas, he answered candidly that he was ignorant of the subject; and that the same question had been put to him at St. Louis by Governor Clark.

"We spent the evening with Major Lewismore Vaugin, the son of a gentleman of noble descent, whose father formerly held a considerable post under the Spanish Government.

"Fifteen miles above this place, Monsieur Vaugin informed me of the remains of an aboriginal station of considerable ex-

tent, resembling a triangular fort, which the Quapaws, on their first arrival in this country, say was inhabited by a people who were white and partially civilized, but whom at length they conquered by stratagem.

“Six miles above Mr. Vaugin’s, at Monsieur Michael Le-Bonn’s, commences the first appearance of a hill in ascending the Arkansa. It is called the Bluff, and appears to be a low ridge, covered with pine, similar to the Chickasaw Cliffs. In the evening we came to a little above the second Pine Bluff.

“14th. We proceeded to Monsieur Bartholomes, where Mr. Drope stayed about two hours. Mons. Bartholomes, and two or three families, who are his neighbors, are entirely hunters, or in fact Indians in habit, and pay no attention to the cultivation of the soil. These, with two or three families at the first Pine Bluffs, are the remains of the French hunters, whose stations have found a place in the maps of Arkansa, and they are in all probability the descendants of those ten Frenchmen whom De Tonti left with the Arkansas on his way up the Mississippi, in the year 1685.* From this place we met with no more settlements until we arrived at the Little Rock, 12 miles below which, and about 70 miles from hence, by the meandering course of the river, we again met with a house.

“25th. Two miles further lived Mr. Daniels.† From this place proceeds the road to St. Louis on the right, and Mound Prairie Settlement, and Natchitoches on Red river on the left. From the appearance of aboriginal remains around Mound Prairie, we may safely infer the former existence of the natives on that site, and it appears also probable that this must have been the fertile country of the Cayas, or the Tanicas, described by LaVega, a people who, at this time, are on the verge of extermination.

(*) 1686.

(†) Wright Daniel.

“In the course of the day we passed the sixth Pine Bluff, behind which appears the first prominent hill that occurs to view on the banks of the Arkansa. The façade or cliffs, in which it terminates on the bank of the river, is called the Little Rock, as it is the first stone which occurs in place. The river, no longer so tediously meandering, here presents a stretch of six miles in extent, proceeding to the west of north-west.

“In the evening we arrived at Mr. Hogan’s, or the settlement of the Little Rock, opposite to which appear the cliffs,* formed of a dark, greenish colored, fine grained, slaty sandstone, mixed with minute scales of mica, forming what geologist commonly term the granwacke slate, and declining beneath the surface at a dip or angle of not less than 45 degrees from the horizon. The hills appear to be elevated from 150 to 200 feet above the level of the river, and are thinly covered with trees.

“There are a few families living on both sides, upon high, healthy and fertile land; and about 22 miles from Hogan’s there is another settlement of nine or ten families, situated towards the source of the Saline Creek, of the Washita, which enters that river in 33 degrees, 27 minutes. This land, though fertile and healthy, cannot be compared with the alluvious of the Arkansa, notwithstanding which, I am informed, they were receiving accessions to their population from the States of Kentucky and Tennessee. The great road to the southwest connected with that of St. Louis, already noticed, passing through this settlement, communicates downwards also with the Post of Washita, with the remarkable thermal springs near its sources, about 50 miles distant, and then proceeding 250 miles to the settlement of Mound Prairie, on Saline Creek, of Red River, and not far from the banks of the latter, continues to Natchitoches.

(*) Big Rock.

“On the 27th of March, we arrived at the Cadron settlement, containing in a contiguous space about five or six families. Mr. McIlmery, one of the first, is at present the only resident on the imaginary town plot. A cave of rocks here affords a safe and convenient harbor and a good landing for merchandise.

“No village or town, except Arkansas, has yet been produced on the banks of the river. There is not yet a grist mill on the Arkansa, and flour commonly sells about the Post at \$12 per barrel. For the preparation of m^aize a wooden mortar or different kinds of hand or horse mills, are sufficient. Sugar and coffee are also high priced articles, more particularly this year. I suppose sugar retails at 25 cents a pound, and coffee at 50 cents.

“The United States have now ordered the survey of all the alluvial and other saleable lands of the Arkansa, which are to be ready for disposal in about two years from the present time. One of the surveyors, Mr. Pettes, was now laying out the lands contiguous to the Cadron into sections. Another surveyor is also employed in the Grand Prairie, and proceeding at this time from the vicinity of Arkansas to this place. The poor and hilly lands generally are not yet thought to be worth the expense of a public survey. Some of these surveys, however, extend as far to the north as the banks of White river.

“The pre-emption rights, as they are called, are a certain species of reward or indemnification for injuries sustained in the late war, and apply to such individuals only as had made improvements in the interior of the Territories prior to the year 1813. Such individuals are entitled to one or more quarter sections, as the lines of their improvements may happen to extend into the public lines, when surveyed, of one or more such plots or fractional sections of land.

“These rights have been bought up by speculators, at from \$400 or \$500 to \$1,000, or at the positive rate of from \$3 to \$10 per acre, including the price of \$2 per acre to the United

States, a certain proof of the growing importance of the country, where lands previous to the existence of any positive title have brought a price equal to that of the best lands on the banks of the Ohio not immediately contiguous to any considerable town.

"March 31st. This evening we proceeded to David M. Henry's, about 3 miles above Cadron.

"April 2d. Proceeded about 8 miles above Fraser's, and remained the rest of the afternoon nearly opposite to the bayou on Rivulet Point Remove, from whence on that side commences the Cherokee line. Both banks of the river, in this distance, are one continued line of cabins.

"5th. We passed the outlet of the Petit John, a rivulet about 200 miles long, deriving its source with the Pottoe and other streams in the Magazine Mountains. Here the hills turned off abruptly to the South, and for four or five miles bordered the rivulet, which, for some distance, keeping a course not far from the Arkansa, approaches within 10 miles to the southeast of the Dardanelle Settlement. At the distance of about five miles from the first Cherokee Village, called the Galley, Mr. Drope and myself proceeded to it by land. Here the Cherokees had a settlement of about a dozen families who in the management of their farms, imitated the whites, and appeared to be progressing towards civilization.

"Arriving in the afternoon at Mr. Raphael's, who keeps a store for the supply of the Cherokees, I hastened to examine the neighboring ridge of rocks, which originated the name of Dardanelle, or, as it is here more commonly called, 'Dardani,' both by the French and Americans.

"The fire which commonly takes place among the dry herbage, and which had but recently been in action, prevented me from making any botanical collections, and I amused myself by ascending the ridge, which, at the first approach, appeared to be inaccessible. At length I gained the summit,

which, at the highest point on the bank of the river, might be 300 feet. The rock was a massive sand-stone.

“From the summit opened up another sublime view of the surrounding country. Again, to the south and southwest, I could distinguish three of the four chains of mountains, which were visible from the high hill of the Petit John, and still, to my surprise, distinctly appeared the Mamelle, though by water near upon 100 miles distant, and not less than 60 by land, which would appear to argue an elevation more considerable than that which I had at first imagined. The Magazine Mountains to the west, though at first apparently so near, not less than 10 miles distant, looking, if anything, more considerably elevated than the Mamelle, and probably not less than 1,200 feet high. In this point of view it appears isolated, gradually descending into the plain, and accumulating in magnitude to the northwest, it here descends rather more abruptly, though the highest point is still to the south, where it appears to rise in broken façades unconnectedly with the auxiliary ridge.

“Nearly opposite Vache Grass Creek we passed the rapids, over which there is scarcely more than 12 inches of water at the lowest stage. No hills now appear on either hand, and a little distance in the prairie, near Vache Grass, stands the last habitation of the whites to be met with on the banks of the Arkansa, except those of the garrison.

“24th. This morning we passed the hills of Lee’s Creek, which, for a short distance, border the Arkansa, and about noon arrived at the garrison, which comes in view at the distance of about four miles, agreeably terminating a stretch of the river. Rising, as it were, out of the alluvial forest, is seen from hence, at the distance of 35 miles, a conic mountain, nearly as blue as the sky, and known by the French hunters under the name of Point de Sucre, or Sugar Loaf.

“The garrison, consisting of two block houses and lines of cabins or barracks for the accommodation of 70 men whom

it contains, is agreeably situated at the junction of the Pottoe, on a rising ground of about 50 feet elevation, and surrounded by alluvial and uplands of unusual fertility. The view is more commanding and picturesque than any other spot of equal elevation on the banks of the Arkansa."

The following concluding extracts relate to the return journey down the river, by Mr. Nuttall:

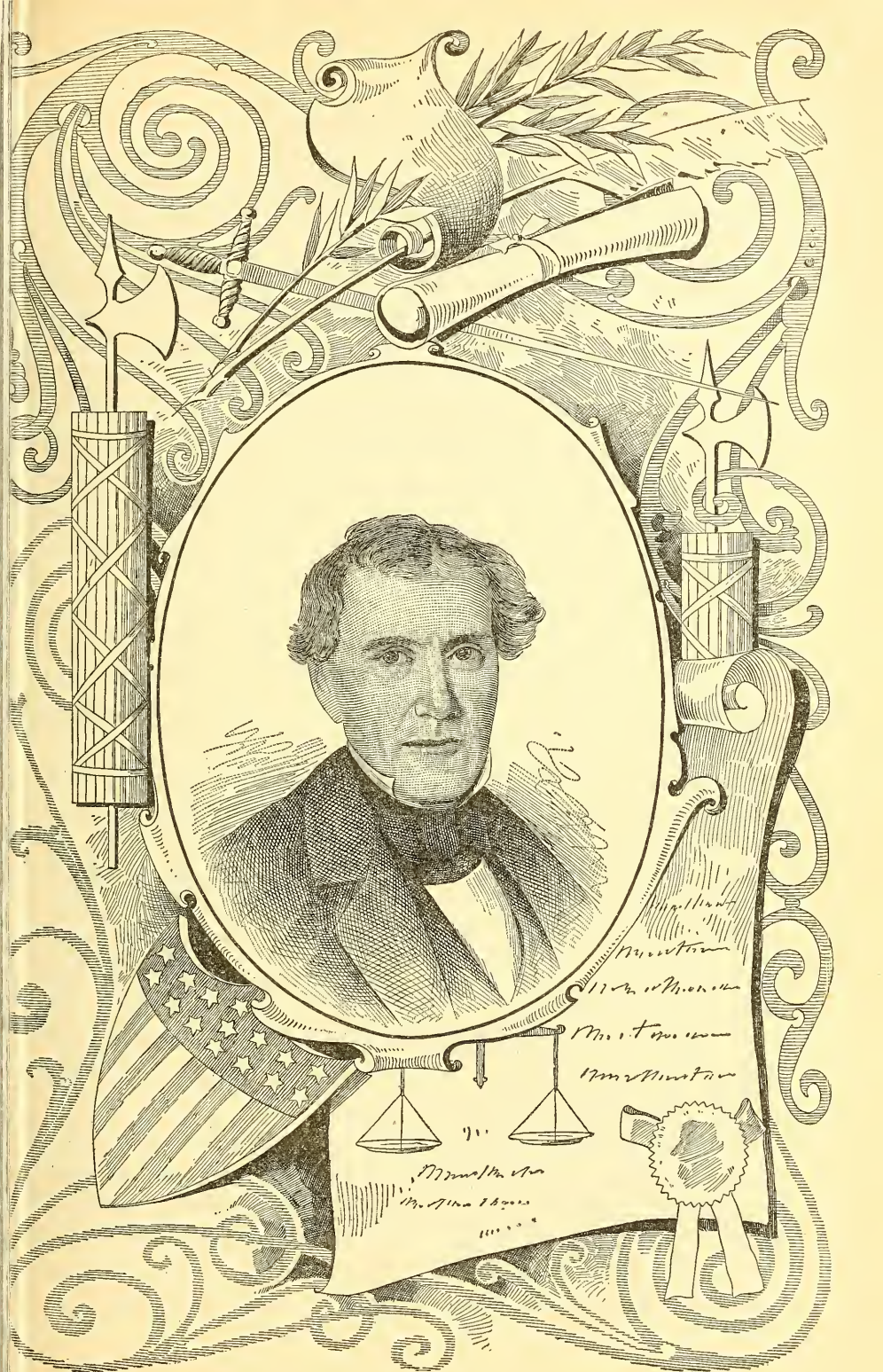
"6th January, 1820. This evening we arrived at Mr. Daniels', an industrious farmer, and provided with a rough looking, but comfortable, winter cabin. About 2 miles from hence Mr. Daniels, who lives upon a confirmed Spanish right, had erected a grist-mill; saw-mills were also about to be erected at the Cadron, and two or three other places.

"The establishment of a town was now contemplated also at the Little Rock, by Colonel Hogan and some others. They had not, however, sufficient capital, and no doubt expected to derive some adventitious wealth from those speculators who were viewing various parts of the newly formed Territory.

"On the 15th (January) we again arrived at the Post of Ozark, or, as it is now not very intelligently called, Arkansas, a name by far too easily confounded with that of the river, while the name of Ozark, still assumed by the lower village of the Quapaws, in memory of whom this place was so called, would have been perfectly intelligible and original.

"16th. This morning we observed the newly appointed Governor, General Miller, going up to the town from his boat, which appeared to be very handsome and conveniently fitted up, bearing for a name a motto, 'I'll Try,' commemorative of an act of courage for which the General had been distinguished by his country."

Governor Miller did not remain a great while in the Territory. He was appointed Collector of the Port of Salem, Massachusetts, and assumed the duties of that office. His first term expired March 23d, 1823, and his re-nomination was not sent to the Senate until December 16th. Robert



BENJAMIN JOHNSON.
 Federal Judge for twenty-nine years.

Crittenden served as Governor *pro tem.* not only before Gov. Miller's arrival, but also in 1821 and 1823, and up to the appointment of Governor Izard, in 1825.

On the 23d of January, 1820, Judge Benjamin Johnson, a native of Scott county, Kentucky, was appointed by President Monroe Judge of the Superior Court of Arkansas Territory. He held the position by four different appointments, to-wit: Again by President Monroe, December 12th, 1824; 3d, by President John Quincy Adams, January 2d, 1829; and 4th, by President Jackson, December 12th, 1832. On the State entering the Union, in 1836, he was appointed District Judge of the United States Court, and held as such to his death, in 1849, a period of 29 years' service on the Bench.

His associates of the Superior Court Bench were Andrew Scott, who was appointed 1819, and served till 1827; Joseph Selden, of the United States Army, formerly of Virginia, appointed 1821; William Trimble, 1824; Thomas P. Eskridge, 1827; James Woodson Bates, who was the first Delegate to Congress from Arkansas Territory, and served as such from 1820 to 1823, appointed Judge 1828, under an Act of Congress of April 17th, 1828, providing for the appointment of a fourth Judge of the Court; Edward Cross, appointed 1830; Charles S. Bibb, 1832; Alexander Clayton, 1832; Thomas J. Lacy, 1834, and Archibald Yell, 1835. Joshua Norvell was Prosecuting Attorney for the United States, and had been such from 1814, while it was Missouri Territory. He was succeeded, in 1819, by William Trimble, who held the office till 1824, when he was succeeded by Samuel Calhoun Roane, who served from 1824 to 1833.

The first session of the Court was held at the Post of Arkansas, in January, 1820, Judge Andrew Scott presiding. It was first held in Little Rock, in June, 1821, by Judges Johnson and Scott. After being removed to Little Rock, and until the State-House was built with a Federal court-room in it, the sessions of the Superior Court were held "in the Baptist Meeting-House."

On the 7th day of February, 1820, the first regular session of the General Assembly, with Delegates elected by the people, was held at Arkansas Post, and organized by the election of Edward McDonald, Member from Lawrence county, President of the Legislative Council, corresponding to the Senate in State Legislatures, and Richard Searcy, Secretary. The House of Representatives elected Joseph Hardin, of Lawrence county, Speaker, and J. Chamberlain, Clerk. William Stevenson, Member from Hempstead county, was elected Speaker, and served one day and resigned, and Joseph Hardin was elected in his place. The Body sat until February 24th, and took a recess to the first Monday in October, and remained in session till October 25th. The session in February was held at the house of Robert Crittenden, but that of October was held in a house rented from John Larquier. At this time many Acts were passed. Stringent laws were passed against dueling; but a large part of the penalty, that which forbids any person fighting a duel from holding office, was taken off afterwards by a subsequent Legislature. Provision was made for securing the due observance of the Sabbath. The county seat of Pulaski county was directed to be established at the town of Cadron, now in Faulkner county.

The most important Act of the session, however, was that which looked to the selection of another place for the territorial capital.

On the 18th of February, 1820, Mr. Tyndall, of Pulaski county, presented a Bill for the removal of the seat of government.

The subject was considered by the Committee of the Whole February 22d and 23d. After considerable discussion Mr. English, of Hempstead county, reported the Bill with an amendment which was read, concurred in by the House, and engrossed for a third reading and final passage. It was passed

and sent to the Council for concurrence. The Council amended the Bill, and returned it to the House February 24th, for its concurrence. Upon the amendments being read in the House, Mr. Joab Hardin, of Lawrence county, moved that the further consideration of the Bill be postponed until the next meeting of the General Assembly, which was adopted, and so the Bill went over. On this date the Legislature took a recess until October.

The Body sat in adjourned session October 2d, 1820. A proposition was presented from Amos Wheeler, for himself and as agent for others, offering inducements for its removal to the Little Rock. The proceedings thereon, as stated by the Journals, were as follows:

“On the 11th of October, 1820. On motion of Mr. Stevenson, of Hempstead county, the amended Bill from the Council for the removal was taken up, and the amendments agreed to. Mr. Tyndall, of Pulaski county, moved that the House accept the proposals of Amos Wheeler, and others, ‘proprietors of certain lands laid off as a town at the Little Rock’ (offering a donation of certain lots for the use of the Territory), which was agreed to by the House, and the Council was informed thereof.

“On the same date the Council also accepted Amos Wheeler’s proposal, and informed the House of its concurrence. On the 13th, on motion of Mr. Tyndall, the House again resolved to accept Wheeler’s proposals, and that the Governor be requested to take security of Wheeler for the performance of the contract, and notified the Council. On the 14th of October the Council concurred therein, and notified the House.

“On the 18th of October, a resolution was adopted in both bodies that the proposals of Wheeler be accepted, and the Governor take security of him in the sum of \$20,000.00, ‘for the faithful performance and good faith by which the seat of Government is moved,’ and on the same day an Act for the removal to the Little Rock was approved by the Governor.

"On the 24th of October, Mr. Tyndall, of Pulaski county, moved that the rules be dispensed with, and that he have leave to bring in a Bill explanatory of the Act for the removal of the temporary seat of government to Little Rock. Which was agreed to, and the Bill being read, on motion of Mr. Fish, of Clark county, was rejected by a vote of 4 to 3."

So without further legislation the removal stood determined on, to be put into effect after June 1st, 1821, in accordance with the terms of the Act.

In the matter of new counties, four were created, to-wit: Miller, April 1st; Phillips, May 1st; Crawford, October 18th, and Independence, October 23d.

In the early fall of 1820, about September, Rev. Cephas Washburn* established a Mission Station among the Cherokee Indians, to which the name of Dwight was given, in honor of Rev. Timothy Dwight, President of Yale College. He was assisted by his brother-in-law, Rev. Alfred Finney, and Messrs. Orr and Jacob Hitchcock. During September, 1820, two cabins were erected, and Reverends Washburn and Finney departed for Elliott, a Mission Station in the Choctaw country, where their families and Miss Minerva Washburn, had been left in the month of January, 1820.

They returned to the Dwight Mission on the 10th of May, 1821. During the summer of the year 1821, considerable was done in the way of putting up buildings and the making of arrangements for commencing a boarding school. In December, 1821, the Mission was re-enforced by the arrival of Misses Ellen Stetson and Nancy Brown, and Mr. Asa Hitchcock. Shortly after the arrival of the party, there were two weddings at the Mission. Miss Minerva Washburn married Mr. Orr, and Miss Nancy Brown Mr. Jacob Hitchcock,

(*) Mr. Washburn's name, in the Cherokee language, was "Oo-kuh-squah-tuh."

the two latter having been affianced previously to his leaving New England.

At this time there was war between the Osages and the Cherokees. The Osages, as the prior possessors, looked upon the Cherokees as intruders, and soon after the arrival of the latter, waylaid a hunting party and slew them. The Cherokees, wishing to be at peace, overlooked the outrage, and a delegation of their chiefs and warriors visited the Osage towns and proposed a treaty of friendship. This was agreed to by the Osages, and all seemed settled, but even on the return of the delegation from the conference another hunting party was waylaid and slain by a party of Osages, who had dogged their footsteps thus far. This treachery was even several times repeated before the Cherokees declared war, but which they finally did and conquered the Osages, who sued for peace. Peace had been established but a short time, when the treaty was again violated by the Osages. This time the Cherokees again declared war, and under the leadership of Ta-kah-to-kuh, their war chief—John Jolly being the civil chief—declared that the war should be eternal. The Cherokees were always the victor, yet still they were the greatest losers, as they had houses, farms, horses and oxen, which the Osages destroyed, while the Osages had nothing. In this state of affairs, Governor James Miller, as *ex officio* Superintendent of Indian affairs, was directed to bring the war between the two tribes to a close. He visited the Osage towns for the purpose, in 1820, and would have succeeded, had it not been for the influence of Ta-kah-to-kuh, who stood out against all inducements to peace, with the answer: "The Osages are liars, and no liar should ever be trusted. If we make peace with them, they will break it. Let there be perpetual war with the Osages."

Finding his efforts unsuccessful, Governor Miller appointed a second conference to be held in the summer of 1821. This conference was not held, and a third one was appointed to be

held in the autumn. This time Governor Miller was present and the Osage chiefs, but Ta-kah-to-kuh would not attend. Governor Miller was highly exasperated, but neither threats nor persuasion could move the obstinate old chief, and he would not come. Finally, after a number of unsuccessful efforts, the matter was, in 1823, referred to General Pendleton Gaines for settlement. He appointed a council to be held at Fort Smith in the autumn of that year. Governor Miller, Col. David Brearley, agent for the Cherokees, General Gaines, the Osage chiefs, and many of the Cherokee chiefs attended at Fort Smith, but again stubborn old Ta-kah-to-kuh would not attend. The council, instead of effecting peace, provoked a fresh outburst of war. The Cherokee chiefs, exasperated at the high demands of the Osages, re-opened the conflict, and raising a small but determined party of 80 of their bravest warriors, commanded by Colonel Wat Webber, went on the warpath. They encountered the Osages in a narrow defile in the mountains, and utterly routed them. A council was now held, in which it was agreed to refer the question of peace to twelve of the principal warriors. To this Ta-kah-to-kuh assented. The council unanimously decided in favor of peace. Among them was one named Chih-kil-leh, who was greatly distinguished for his eloquence. He was appointed to deliver the decision of the council for the approval of Ta-kah-to-kuh and the other chiefs.

When the council was held to pass on the question, Chih-kil-leh made a speech in favor of peace, which was an irresistible torrent of eloquence. Overcome by its power and its melting pathos, Ta-kah-to-kuh's iron will gave way, and in an uncontrollable burst of emotion he shed tears—weeping, as he said contemptuously of himself the next day, "like a girl or like a woman." When the final vote was taken, which was just at the setting of the sun, terminating the day's proceedings, his vote, with the others, was for the conclusion of hostilities. The subtle eloquence of Chih-kil-leh had ac-

complished what neither the threats nor the persuasions of Governor Miller and all the force of Government authority could move the resolute old chieftain to.

In August, 1821, an election for Delegate to Congress was held. James Woodson Bates' term having expired, he was a candidate for re-election, and Col. Matthew Lyon was his opponent. Bates was elected by a majority of eleven votes. His vote was 1,031, and Lyon's 1,020.

Col. Matthew Lyon, the defeated candidate, was a distinguished man, and had been a prominent politician in the Eastern States. He was born in Wicklow county, Ireland, in 1746, and emigrated to New York in 1755. Being unable to pay for his passage, he was hired out by the ship captain to a Connecticut farmer, until his hire should equal the amount. He settled in Vermont in 1776, and entering the militia, rose to the rank of Colonel, serving in the Revolutionary War. After the war he married a daughter of Governor Chittenden, and became an active political leader. In 1797 he was elected to Congress from Vermont, by the Anti-Federalist party, and was re-elected in 1799 to 1801. At the expiration of his term of office, to-wit: about 1802, he moved to Kentucky, and was at once elected to Congress from that State, and served by subsequent elections till 1811. Subsequently he was appointed Agent of the Cherokee Indians by President Monroe, and moved to Arkansas, settling at Spadra; and at the Congressional election of 1821 became a candidate for the position, with the result stated. He died at Spadra, August 1st, 1822, in the 76th year of his age. Appleton's Encyclopedia makes the erroneous statement that "he was the Territorial Delegate elect to Congress at the time of his death." Vol. X, p. 756. The files of the Gazette of 1821 show the vote as above given.

In the *territorial period* of our history there is but little to interest the general reader. It was the formative period, the period of organization. The Legislatures, which convened

during the period, were kept busy forming new counties, establishing county seats, and granting divorces. They were called upon to do so much of these two latter, that it became necessary to govern the subjects by general laws. The practice of the Legislature granting divorces, had become quite frequent, until Governor Izard broke it up by declaring that he would withhold his signature from any bill of the kind.

On the 1st day of October, 1821, the second session of the Legislature was held—the first to be held in Little Rock. Sam. C. Roane, Member from Clark county, was elected President of the Legislative Council, and Richard Searcy, Secretary. Of the House, William Trimble was Speaker, and Ambrose H. Sevier, Clerk. Among the acts of this session, which were not numerous, were two of importance. One to authorize the Governor to borrow ten thousand dollars for the use of the Territory, and another appointing James Billingsly, of Crawford, and Sam. C. Roane, of Clark, and Robert Bean, of Independence, Commissioners to locate the county seat of Pulaski county.

As the Territorial Capital had already been established at the Little Rock, the Commissioners selected that place also to be the county seat, instead of the town of Cadron, and the county records were moved thither. In 1823 Henry Armstrong, Archibald McHenry and Edmund Hogan were appointed to superintend the repairing of the public jail at the new town. No public buildings had been put up at Cadron while it was the county seat.

In 1823 an election for Delegates to Congress took place. The contestants were James Woodson Bates, whose second term had expired, and who was again a candidate for re-election, and Henry W. Conway, one of the sons of Thomas and Ann Conway, the members of which family became so prominently connected with the history and public affairs of the State, as will be more fully noticed in its proper place. Mr. Conway was elected by a majority of 1,586. He was like-

wise elected in 1825, and in August, 1827, defeated Robert C. Oden for the office, by a majority of 1,571. He remained a member of that body and filled the position ably and acceptably until his death, in November, 1827.

In the apportionment of the Courts, in 1823, Thomas P. Eskridge was appointed Judge of the First Circuit, December 10th, and served until 1827, when he was succeeded by Andrew Scott. Richard Searcy was appointed Judge of the Second Circuit, and served until 1825, when he was succeeded by James Woodson Bates; and Samuel S. Hall was appointed to the Third Circuit, and served till 1836.

In the fall of 1823 Joseph C. Brown, a surveyor, ran the north boundary line of the State between Arkansas and Missouri. He began at the southwest corner of the State of Missouri, on the parallel of latitude 36 degrees, 30 minutes, and ran thence east 233 miles, to the St. Francis river. At this point he left off until the fall of 1824, when he again returned to the St. Francis river where the line struck it, and resumed the survey by meandering down the St. Francis to latitude 36 degrees, from whence the line was carried to the Mississippi; but the country was all under water, and the line had to be traced in canoes, and hence was very indefinite and imperfect. The boundary line was not marked, but mile-posts were set designating the distance, and noted as 36 miles.

The line thus surveyed was re-surveyed and located in 1844 and 1845 by Commissioners from Missouri and Arkansas. Hon. Davis Thompson for Arkansas, and Governor Dunklin and Dr. George Penn for Missouri. Governor Dunklin died during the progress of the work, and Dr. Penn succeeded him.

On the 6th of October, 1823, the Third Territorial Legislature sat at Little Rock, remaining in session till October 31st. Sam C. Roane was elected President of the Legislative Council, and Thomas W. Newton, Secretary. Mr. Newton was at that time only in his nineteenth year.

The House of Representatives organized by the election of Terence Farrelly, of Arkansas county, Speaker, and D. E. McKinney, Clerk. The principal Act of the session was to create the office of Prosecuting Attorney, and establish the different circuits for Courts. W. B. R. Horner, of Phillips county, was appointed Prosecuting Attorney, November 1st, 1823, for the first circuit; Robert C. Oden, of Pulaski county, for the second, and Townsend Dickinson, of Independence county, for the third. One new county was created, to-wit: the county of Chicot, formed October 25th, 1823.

By an Act of Congress, of date May 26th, 1824, secured mainly through the influence of Henry W. Conway, Delegate, the western boundary line of the Territory was fixed at a point forty miles west of the western boundary of Missouri, where it had been fixed by the Act of 1819, creating the Territory, and running thence south to Red river, thence down Red river to Louisiana. This added to our domain a strip of country forty miles wide by about two hundred miles long; but this splendid advantage was lost, and the boundaries were cut down through subsequent treaties, by the United States, with the Choctaw and Cherokee Indians, whereby the line between us and the Choctaws was agreed to be a line which should commence on the south bank of the Arkansas river, one hundred paces east of Fort Smith—the old fort, not the town—and run thence due south to Red river; and with the Cherokees, May 28th, 1828, the line between us and the Cherokee Nation was agreed to be a line which should run from Fort Smith, northwesterly, to the southwest corner of the State of Missouri; and these have since remained the lines between us and those Nations. The line between us and the Cherokees was surveyed by the United States, and was completed November 19th, 1828. Robert Crittenden, acting Governor, issued his proclamation January 7th, 1829, requiring all white persons living west of that line to move east of it within ninety days from that date, as all west of it belonged to the Indians.

The treaty with the Choctaws, by which so much of our western border was clipped off, caused great indignation throughout the Territory. The district ceded to the Choctaws was largely filled with white settlers; the number of them is stated to have been five thousand, of whom fully two-thirds moved into that portion of Mexico which now is Texas, and were thus lost to the Territory. It included Fort Gibson, and other towns now situated in the Indian country. Congress made provision to compensate persons who had lost lands in this way; for all settlers were required to move out of the ceded area; but though it could give them new lands, and the value of improvements left behind, it could not give them new homes.

The extent of country ceded to the Choctaws was described as follows: "Beginning on the Arkansas river, where the lower boundary line of the Cherokees strikes the same, thence up the Arkansas to the Canadian Fork, and up the same to its source, thence due south to the Red river, thence down Red river three miles below the mouth of Little river, which empties itself into Red river on the north side, thence a direct line to the beginning. The point at which the lower Cherokee line struck the Arkansas river, as defined by the treaty of July 8th, 1817, was a point on the north side of the river, at the mouth of Point Remove, or Budwell's old place, running thence by a straight line northwardly, to strike Chataunga Mountain, or the hill first above Shield's Ferry, on White river. The point on Red river three miles below the mouth of Little river, would be not far from the present town of Fulton, so that the western boundary line of this cession was a line which would run from near Fulton north-eastwardly to Point Remove, now in Faulkner county.

By another treaty with that Nation, of date January 20th, 1852, negotiated by John C. Calhoun, the Choctaws ceded to the United States all lands east of line beginning one hundred paces east of the old Fort Smith, and running thence south

to Red river, comprising 5,030,912 acres. The treaty refers to the previous cession to the Choctaws, and recites that it had been ascertained that said cession embraced a large number of settlers, who were citizens of the United States.

By means of this last mentioned treaty, the 5,030,912 acres of what had been lost in the previous treaty was recovered. President John Quincy Adams appointed James S. Conway, of Lafayette county, afterwards Governor, to run this line, 150 miles in length. He did so, the work occupying nearly three months, and this survey has since remained our western boundary line. Thirty years afterwards the line was re-traced by other surveyors, and throughout its entire length the new survey did not vary an inch from the old one, so straight and correct had the line been run in the first instance.

In 1855, during the administration of President Buchanan, a farther effort was made to disturb the western boundary line, and directions were given by the Interior Department for a survey to be made with a view of adding to the Choctaw country a strip of land ten miles wide, and one hundred and fifty miles long, off of the western portion of the State, extending from the south bank of the Arkansas river to Red river. The Indians had been given to understand by agents or interested parties that the land would be ceded to them, and taking the matter in advance, numbers of them had crossed the State line and staked off parcels of lands, oftentimes the improved farms of white settlers, who had held patents for the land for a quarter of a century, with a view of occupying them when the cession should be made. These proceedings created great uneasiness and alarm among the inhabitants of that particular district; and the then Governor, Elias N. Conway, took the matter in hand and entered such a vigorous protest against the proceeding that the Secretary of the Interior, Hon. Jacob Thompson, gave orders that no survey should be made, and recalled the surveyors, and the matter ended. The Choctaws failing to get the land, a claim was made against the United

States Government in their name for compensation to the amount of \$3,000,000.00 for their failure. This subject has since been known as the Choctaw claim, efforts have been made before Congress and the Departments to secure the allowance and payment of the matter, but without success.

On the 15th of November, 1824, occurred the treaty with the Quapaws, the one negotiated by Robert Crittenden, which has been mentioned, whereby they ceded to the United States the 1,500,000 acres out of the central portion of the State, which had been reserved to them in the treaty of 1818. In the witnesses to this treaty were the names of many who were either then or who afterwards became well known in the annals of the State, such as Thomas W. Newton, Secretary to the Commission; Robert C. Oden, Lieut.-Col. 2d Regiment Arkansas Militia; Terence Farrelly, Adjutant-General of Militia; Gordon Neill, Edmund Hogan, Thomas W. Johnston, Antoine Barraque, David Barber, Etienne Vaugine, who acted as interpreter, and Bartley Harrington, who afterwards became a member of the Legislature from Arkansas county, and at whose house the treaty was concluded. When the treaty was presented by Mr. Newton, Secretary of the Commission, to Secretary Calhoun, the latter, when he had been made acquainted with its features, remarked that it was the best treaty which the United States had ever made with any tribe of Indians.

CHAPTER VII.

FROM 1825 TO 1829.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR GEORGE IZARD.—AMBROSE H. SEVIER.—
FIRST STEAMBOAT.

ON the 5th of March, 1825, President John Quincy Adams appointed General George Izard, of South Carolina, Governor of the Territory of Arkansas. He assumed the duties of the office in the latter part of the month, and held the same until his death, in the latter part of 1828. Robert Crittenden, Secretary of the Territory, was urged for the Governorship, and was supported for the position by Henry W. Conway, the Delegate from the Territory, but Governor Izard received the appointment, Mr. Crittenden remaining Secretary.

Governor Izard was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in September, 1777. He received a classical education, and in 1794 was appointed a Lieutenant in the United States Army. In 1803 he was Captain of Artillery. In the War of 1812 he was appointed Colonel of the Second Artillery, and was promoted to Brigadier, and afterwards to Major-General, and at one time was placed in command of the northwest frontier. His corps was disbanded in 1815. He died in Little Rock, November 22d, 1828, and is now buried in Mt. Holly Cemetery, where a plain tablet marks his resting place. He is interred in the family burying ground of the Ashley family. His remains were moved to their present resting place by direction of Col. Chester Ashley, on the establishment of that cemetery, in 1843.

The following, from an extended account of Governor Izard, appears in "Niles' Register," published in Baltimore, in 1814, supplemented by statements as to him, made by Judge Daniel T. Witter, who was intimately acquainted with him during his term of service as Governor:

"General George Izard was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in the month of September, 1777, and is the second son of Ralph Izard, Esq., who was a gentleman of large fortune and high respectability, in South Carolina. Mr. Izard, having been charged by Congress, during the Revolution, with a secret mission to one of the Courts of Europe, took his family to Paris, where they resided until the peace of 1783.

"Here George commenced his studies under the care of a private tutor in the family, and showed great aptitude in the acquirement of classical learning. He was particularly distinguished for a turn for the mathematics, in which he made great proficiency at an early age. His father having returned to America at the conclusion of the war, was, on the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1789, elected to represent South Carolina in the Senate of the United States. He, therefore, removed to New York, and entered George at Columbia College, where he was placed, on examination, at the head of his class, although the youngest boy in it. As he was intended for a military life, his father obtained from the President of the United States, in 1792, a subaltern commission for him in the Regiment of Artillerists and Engineers (as it was then called), with permission to send him to Europe, for the purpose of qualifying him in his profession. He was accordingly sent to England, under the care of General Thomas Pinckney, who was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James. By General Pinckney he was placed in a military school near London, until arrangements could be made for sending him to Germany, where the best military instructors were then supposed to be obtained. He was, af-

ter some time, transferred to one of those institutions of great celebrity on the Continent, where he remained for two years. Great attention was then paid to the exercise of the body, in which the young American was found to excel, nature having endowed him with an uncommon portion of strength and activity.

“On Mr. Monroe’s appointment as Minister to France his influence was used to obtain for young Izard permission to enter the Corps of French Engineers, and, as the American Government was then high in favor, the request was granted. This is said to be the only instance of a foreigner having been admitted into that corps. In this situation he had the best means afforded him of acquiring a knowledge of the most useful branch of military science. Having completed his studies, and received from the officers at the head of the Institution ample testimonials of approbation, he returned to America, in the year 1797, and joined the regiment. On the commencement of hostilities between France and the United States, in 1798, Captain Izard was appointed engineer for the harbor of Charleston, and erected, with great despatch, some works for its defense.

“In 1799, he was appointed Aide de Camp to the Inspector-General (the late Alexander Hamilton), in which position he remained until the disputes between France and America were compromised by treaty. No active service offering at that time, Captain Izard was indulged with a furlough, to accompany our Minister to the Court of Lisbon, in the capacity of Private Secretary, but in reality to afford him an opportunity of traveling on the Continent of Europe, various countries of which he visited. On his return to America, in 1802, finding the Army of the United States placed on a very reduced establishment, Captain Izard resigned his commission, married a lady from the State of Virginia, and found himself in the vicinity of Philadelphia, where he continued to reside until his nomination to the command of a regiment of artillery.”

This was in the War of 1812, and shortly after this he was made a Brevet Major-General, and assigned to an important command on the Canadian frontier.

Continuing, Judge Witter adds to the foregoing notice :

“Before the Army assigned to General Izard could be organized and brought into the field, General Brown had met and repulsed the main British Army at Chippewa and Lundy’s Lane; and General McComb, at Plattsburgh had defeated and driven back, with great disorder and loss, the only remaining British force then on that frontier. As the cold season was then rapidly advancing, and no enemy within striking distance, the command of General Izard went early into winter quarters to await the issues of the coming campaign.

“In December following, the treaty of peace was entered into between the United States and Great Britain, and the war closed without giving the General or the army he commanded an opportunity of distinguishing themselves on the battle-field. At the close of the war, General Izard resigned his commission, and returned to his family in Philadelphia, where he lived in refined and literary retirement until the spring of 1825, when he was appointed by the then President of the United States—John Quincy Adams—Governor of the Territory of Arkansas, in place of General James Miller, resigned. General Izard was of princely presence, and of noble physique—a true type of the southern gentleman of the old school.”

Judge Witter relates that, on entering upon the discharge of his duties, Governor Izard found a considerable propensity on the part of the Legislature to grant divorces, and that the business of the sessions of the General Assembly was fairly clogged with applications and bills therefor, but he announced at once his intention to withhold his approval of any bill of that character, which had the effect of breaking up the practice, and eventually to turn all such matters into the Courts, where they were susceptible of more exact adjudication.

Governor Izard was of opinion that the correct method of spelling the name of the State was Ar-kan-sa. Documents are now in existence, in which the name of the State is spelled in that way by him. On beginning the duties of his office he found in the stationery for public use a number of blank commissions for officers in the "Territory of Arkansas." Being obliged to use them before he could procure others differently spelled, he was careful to erase the final *s* to the name, as being an interloper, and having no proper place there.

The fourth Territorial Legislature convened at Little Rock, October 3d, 1825, and remained in session until November 3d. Jacob Barkman, one of the pioneers of Clark county, and a resident of the Territory before the county was formed, was President of the Legislative Council, and Thomas W. Newton, Secretary. Of the House, Robert Bean, of Independence county, was Speaker, and David Barber, Clerk. The labors of the session were largely devoted to the formation of new counties. Conway county was formed out of Pulaski, October 20th; Crittenden county was formed out of Phillips, October 22d, and Izard county was formed out of Independence, October 27th.

In the matter of the apportionment of arms to the Militia, the United States report of this year, 1827, shows that the number of Militia in the Territory at that time was 2,028, to whom 25 muskets had been apportioned and issued.

On the 2d day of March, 1827, Congress passed an Act granting twenty sections of land, the proceeds of which should go to the establishment of a seminary of learning in Arkansas. A supplemental Act was passed March 2d, 1833, directing the Governor to offer the lands for sale at public sale. On the 7th of May of this last named year Governor Pope issued his proclamation, giving notice that the lands thus granted would be sold at public sale on the first Monday of November.

On the admission of the State into the Union, Congress, by an Act of the 23d of June, 1836, confirmed the seventy-two sections which had been selected as seminary lands to the State of Arkansas, to be applied to the support of an institution of learning. On the 18th of December, 1844, the Legislature passed a resolution requesting Congress to consent to a modification of this compact, so as to allow them to apply the seventy-two sections to common schools. Congress gave its consent thereto July 29th, 1846, and thereafter the proceeds of these lands have been distributed to the several counties whenever sold.

The fifth session of the Territorial Legislature was held October 1st to 31st, 1827, with Daniel T. Witter, of Hempstead county, President of the Council, and Thomas W. Newton, Secretary; and A. H. Sevier, of Pulaski county, Speaker of the House, and Andrew Roane, Clerk. A special session of this Legislature was also held October 6th to 28th, 1828, with E. T. Clark, President of the Council, and Charles Caldwell, Secretary; John Wilson, of Hempstead county, Speaker of the House, and Daniel Ringo, Clerk.

A considerable portion of its labors was devoted to the formation of new counties, of which four were created, to-wit: St. Francis county was formed out of Phillips, October 13th, 1827; Lafayette county out of Hempstead, October 15th, 1827, and Loveley county was formed October 13th, 1827, out of a body of land in the extreme northwest corner of the Territory, not previously assigned to any county. This body of land was what was known as "the Loveley purchase," and was in that scope of country added by the Act of Congress of 1824, lying west of the western boundary line of Missouri.

The year 1827 witnessed the outgrowth of party spirit among the people, which now for the first time made its appearance. Up to the year 1825 there had been the utmost harmony in all directions. After that date little bickerings began to arise which were augmented by concurring events,

until they obtained such full headway as to produce the utmost discord and distraction, and which even resulted in bloodshed. Mr. Crittenden said on this subject in his address, on becoming a candidate for Congress in 1833 :

“When Governor Izard reached here in 1825 we had been six years a Territory, yet up to that time no party spirit had distracted our country. We might then have challenged the Union to show a more united or harmonious people. We were then *one*, and recognized a common interest. No newspaper scribblers had then been found hardy enough to hint at discord, or those party feuds and conflicts which have since distracted us at home, and sunk us in the estimation of the good and virtuous abroad.”

Shortly after Governor Izard's advent into the Territory a personal difference arose between himself and Mr. Crittenden, which resulted in a coolness between the two. This was followed by a series of articles in the Gazette over the signature of “Jawbone,” and “A voter of Pulaski county,” which were a continued attack upon Mr. Crittenden, and designed as charged for the purpose of “putting him down.” He responded in a severe and bitter manner directed against the supposed author, or authors of the articles ; and this was kept up for a considerable time, many publications passing, until public opinion in the town was in a ferment of excitement over it. Eventually it drew other persons into the controversy, and tended greatly to augment the state of bad feeling which was at that time springing into existence. The inhabitants of the Territory generally had become divided into two political parties, of which Robert Crittenden was the leader of one, and Henry W. Conway was the leader of the other. They were known respectively as the Crittenden party and the Conway party.

In this and succeeding years there also occurred a number of homicides and personal conflicts, so frequent indeed as to give the community an undesirable name abroad ; and one which

we, their descendants, have found it difficult to overcome, even after long years of integrity and peace. One relic of those times is likely to be handed down to time immemorial in the name the people commonly bear. We are extensively known as the "Tooth-pick" State, because in the times now being treated of, it was customary for the people generally to go armed; and the common weapon was a Bowie-knife of a peculiar pattern, and which was absurdly said to be used by the natives for a tooth-pick. From the frequency with which they were carried, the people generally got the name of it, and no matter that it has long ago been discontinued, the name still clings in the public mind.

During the first week of September, 1827, a duel was fought at Point Remove, now in Conway county, a few miles above Little Rock, between Thomas W. Newton and Ambrose H. Sevier.

Hon. George W. Jones, a brother-in-law of Judge Andrew Scott, and who was afterward United States Senator from Iowa, acted as Mr. Newton's second; Dr. William P. Reburn acted as his surgeon, and Robert C. Oden as his friend. Col. Wharton Rector acted as Sevier's second; Dr. Nimrod Menefee as his surgeon, and there was a friend accompanying him, whose name has not been obtained. Mr. Jones, now General, had recently come to Arkansas on a visit to his relatives, and brought with him a pair of dueling pistols which he presented to Mr. Newton, with which the duel was fought. They were of the flint-lock pattern, as were all fire-arms of that day. The adversaries took positions, standing sideways, ten paces apart, with the muzzles of the pistols down. Both behaved with great coolness and courage. By lot, it fell to Mr. Jones to give the word, which was to be, "Gentlemen, are you ready? Fire! One, two, three, stop!" At or about the word "two" both pistols were discharged, but neither party was hit. A second shot was demanded, whereupon the pistols were reloaded, and placed in the hands of the principals. Posi-

tions were taken for the second fire, when Dr. Menefee jumped in between them, and dashing his cap violently upon the ground, exclaimed, "Gentlemen, this thing must stop. Mr. Jones, can we not have a settlement of this duel?" Mr. Jones replied, "It is for Col. Rector to say." Col. Rector said, "I am willing for a parley." The two surgeons and mutual friends then went off, and after a short consultation returned, when Dr. Menefee said, "It is agreed that these gentlemen, never having had any quarrel, and always being on good terms, shall shake hands and be friends." Mr. Jones then commanded, "Gentlemen, march up; now, shake hands." It was done, and thus the affair ended, and the parties remained on good terms thereafter. In fact, there had been no unfriendliness between them prior to the incidents of the meeting. The duel grew out of a remark made by Mr. Sevier at a barbecue, expressing a wish to fight the writer of a certain newspaper article which had recently appeared over a *nom de plume* criticising Henry W. Conway, and which was being commented on at the barbecue. The remark being circulated about, and it coming to be understood that the article in question was Mr. Newton's writing, what Mr. Sevier had said was repeated to him. Whereupon Mr. Newton avowed himself to be the author of the piece. Following which the meeting was arranged, and took place as above stated.

On the 29th of October, 1827, a duel was fought opposite the mouth of White river, on the Mississippi side, between Henry W. Conway and Robert Crittenden, in which Mr. Conway was mortally wounded.

The duel grew out of the Congressional election, held in August, at which Mr. Conway and Robert C. Oden were opposing candidates. All the bitterness which existed between the Crittenden party, whose candidate Oden was, and the Conway party found vent in this canvass. Mr. Crittenden was a vigorous supporter of Oden. As it was much the custom of the times to write bitter political articles for the papers

over impersonal signatures, the columns of the Gazette were filled with letters from "a voter of Pulaski county," attacking Mr. Crittenden on personal grounds, and from "a voter of the Territory," abusing Mr. Conway, and some of the letters being over Mr. Crittenden's signature. A great amount of bitter personality appeared in these publications on both sides, calculated to produce an extremely bad state of feeling, and agitate the public mind into a ferment of excitement.

After the appearance of these publications, Mr. Crittenden addressed the following note to Mr. Conway:

"LITTLE ROCK, August 28th, 1827.

Sir:—I had believed that the newspaper altercation between us had closed with *my* last publication, and that you would have sought a different issue. Indifferent as to who should make the call, I now announce to you that *I will challenge you* on or before the 20th of October, next. I regret, sir, that the ill-health of my family precludes an *immediate* settlement of our difference. Col. Oden will hand you this note and act for me for the present, Col. Benj. Desha will act as my first friend after his arrival, which will be in six or eight days.

Yours, etc.,

ROB'T CRITTENDEN.

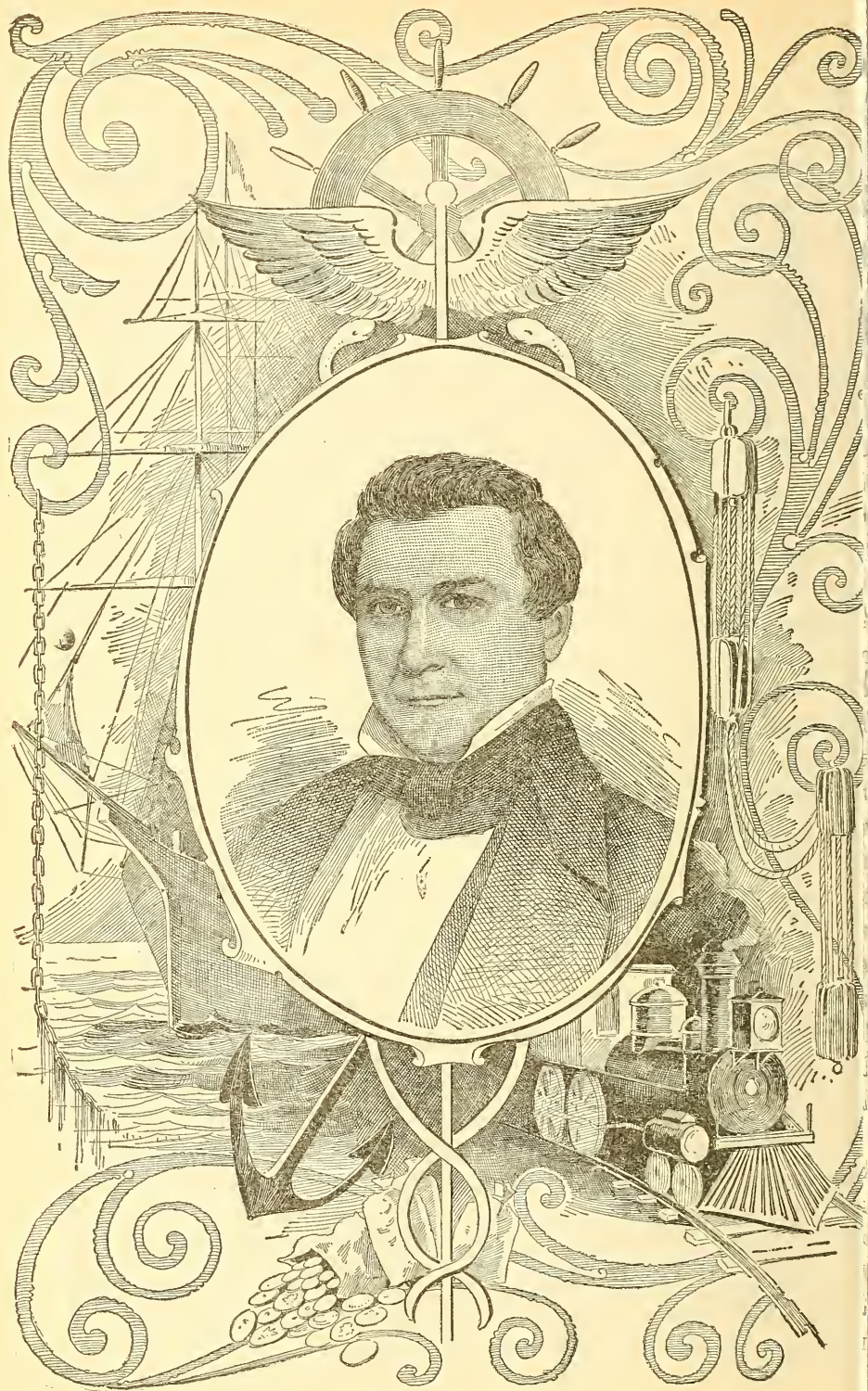
HON. H. W. CONWAY."

It is stated in files of the Gazette subsequent to the event, that about the time indicated Mr. Crittenden sent the challenge which he had announced in his note would be sent; and that, Mr. Conway accepting it, the meeting took place. Col. Wharton Rector acted as second for Mr. Conway, and Captain Ben. Desha for Mr. Crittenden. At the first fire Mr. Conway fell mortally wounded. He was carried to Arkansas Post, the nearest town, where he lingered until November 29th, thirty days from the time of the duel, when he died.

He was buried at Arkansas Post, where a monument to his memory was erected by his elder brother, James S. Conway. At the time of his death he was in the 35th year of his age, and was unmarried. His death was a great loss to the public service, as he was active and zealous in the discharge of his duties, a faithful public servant, and was very popular.

Mr. Conway was born in Green county, Tennessee, March 18th, 1793, entered the United States Army as Ensign, in 1812, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant. He was retained in the Army after the war, but resigned in 1817, receiving an appointment in the Treasury Department at Washington. This he resigned in 1818, and emigrated to Missouri. He came to Arkansas in 1820, having been appointed Receiver of Public Moneys, and was, at the time of his death, in his third term as Delegate to Congress.

Upon Mr. Conway's death, Ambrose H. Sevier, of Pulaski county, then 26 years of age, was elected to serve the unexpired term, defeating Richard Searcy by 56 votes. Few men have ever been more honored with public trust than was Col. Sevier, and in all of them he discharged his duties ably and well, and was the means of accomplishing great good to the Territory and the State. He was born in Greene county, Tennessee, November 4th, 1801, and came to the Territory when but a youth. He was elected Clerk of the House of Representatives, October 1st, 1821, being then only nineteen years of age. In 1823 he was Member of the House from Pulaski county, and was Prosecuting Attorney in 1824. In 1825 and 1827, he was again Member of the House, and was Speaker of the House October 1st to 31st, 1827. He succeeded Henry W. Conway in Congress, in December, 1827, and was re-elected over Richard Searcy, in 1829, by a majority of 308 votes; and in 1831 was again elected over Ben. Desha, by a majority of 453 votes; and in 1833 defeated Robert Crittenden for the office by 1,956 votes. After this, Col. Sevier was invincible in politics.



AMBROSE H. SEVIER.
Congressman and U. S. Senator.

When the Territory became a State, in 1836, he was elected United States Senator, and was a second time elected as such in 1842.

In 1847, at the conclusion of the Mexican War, he was appointed by President Polk, United States Minister to Mexico. He resigned his seat in the Senate to serve as Minister, and Major Solon Borland was elected by the Legislature as his successor for the unexpired term. Resigning his position as Minister, Col. Sevier was again a candidate for Senator, but was defeated by Major Borland, the incumbent—his only defeat in twenty-six years of public service. He retired to his plantation in Jefferson county, where he died December 31st, 1848, in the 48th year of his age. He was a zealous and indefatigable worker, and the Territory owed much of her advancement to his efforts. He procured the passage of the law allowing the people to elect their own officers; the law authorizing payment of the expenses of the Legislature by the Government instead of the Territory; he procured the grant of the ten sections and of the 1,000 acres; he procured the establishment of post offices, the opening of roads, the improvement of our rivers, etc. His services of this kind were so well appreciated, that the State caused a handsome monument to be erected to his memory at the place of his grave in Mount Holly Cemetery, in Little Rock. In 1827 he married Miss Juliet Johnson, a daughter of Judge Benjamin Johnson. His family consisted of a daughter, Ann, who is the wife of General T. J. Churchill, and a son, Ambrose H. Sevier, now a resident of Lewisville, Lafayette county.

In January 1828, the first steamboat to navigate the Arkansas river ascended the river, reaching Little Rock on the 24th day of that month. It was the Steamer "Facility," commanded by Captain Philip Pennywit. Steamboating at that date, or indeed steam navigation of any kind, was in its infancy. Robert Fulton had only invented the steamboat in 1803 to 1806. His boat, the *Clermont*, made its first trip

on the Hudson, from New York to Albany, in August, 1807. The *New Orleans*, the first steamboat for use in the West, was, as we have seen, built at Pittsburgh, in 1811, by Nicholas J. Roosevelt, and made her first trip from Pittsburgh to New Orleans in the latter part of September of that year. The first ferryboat between New York and Brooklyn began running in 1813; the first steamboat on Lake Erie began running in 1818; and the first trip across the Atlantic ocean, by a steamer, was made by the *Savannah*, sailing from Savannah, Georgia, in June and July, 1819. Navigation of the Mississippi by steamboats at this date was not uncommon, but only recently had the demand for it so far arisen as to tempt navigators into the unknown waters of the Arkansas, and Captain Pennywit was the first to make the venture. He was the pioneer of the enterprise. He was born in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, in 1793, but emigrated west while quite a young man. Long before steamboating had fairly commenced on the Mississippi river, he engaged in navigating the western waters as the supercargo of a keel-boat, plying between Cincinnati and New Orleans. The method of such navigation was to float the boat down with the current on the down trip, and on the return trip to *cordell* it back—that is, push it with poles up stream. He settled at Cincinnati when there was only one other merchant in the place. He built the first steamboat ever built at that place, and named her the *Cincinnati*. He first navigated the Arkansas river in 1828, as stated, in command of the *Facility*. January, 1831, navigated White river, in command of the *Waverly*. This was the first steamboat to ascend White river as high as Batesville, which place he reached January 3d, 1831. He continued actively in the navigation of the rivers until 1847, when he gave up steamboating, and entered into mercantile business at Van Buren, and was of the firms of Bostick, Pennywit & Co., and Philip Pennywit & Co., large dealers. He erected a large flouring mill there, known all through the State as “Pennywit’s mill.”

He was a bachelor, and during the last twenty years of his life lived in the family of his business partner, Charles G. Scott, at whose residence, in Little Rock, he died January 9th, 1868, aged 75 years. That he was the first to navigate the river, is definitely stated in his biographies, evidently obtained from authentic sources by others. It is said, that prior to his coming, a steamboat, called the "Comet," had entered the river, and at least ascended as high as the Post of Arkansas. But even under this state of the case, the credit of the first regular ascent of the river, and navigation of it, must be accorded to Captain Pennywit.

On the 17th of April, 1828, Congress passed an Act for the appointment of a fourth Judge of the Superior Court. The Legislature at this session provided the necessary circuits to accommodate the new arrangement. The counties of Clark, Hempstead, Miller, Lafayette and Sevier were formed into the first circuit, and assigned to William Trimble, as Judge; Pulaski, Conway, Crawford and Washington were made the second circuit, with Benjamin Johnson, Judge; Izard, Lawrence and Independence the third circuit, with Thomas P. Eskridge, Judge; and Crittenden, Phillips, St. Francis and Arkansas counties the fourth circuit, with James Woodson Bates as Judge, and in this order the circuits remained up to the time when the Territory became a State.

On the 22d day of November, 1828, Governor Izard died at Little Rock, after an illness of some duration, in the 53d year of his age. On his demise, the State Government again devolved upon Robert Crittenden, until a successor should be appointed.

A special session of the Legislature was held October 6th, 1828, in pursuance of a proclamation of Governor Izard, of June 20th, 1828, convening it. In the Senate, E. T. Clark was elected President of the Council, and Charles Caldwell, of Pulaski county, Secretary. In the House, John Wilson, of Hempstead county, was elected Speaker, and Daniel

Ringo, Clerk. The Body concluded its labors October 22d and adjourned, having transacted matters of only special importance.

In the matter of new counties, two were created, to-wit: Sevier county, formed October 17th, 1828, out of portions of Hempstead and Miller counties; and Washington county, formed October 17th, 1828, the latter being created to take the place of Loveley county, which had been abolished, as its territory was lost in making the Cherokee treaty of the 6th of May, 1828.

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM 1829 TO 1831.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JOHN POPE.—PROGRESS OF THE TERRITORY.

THE opening of the year 1829 witnessed a number of changes in the territorial administration. President Adams nominated Hon. Hutchings G. Burton, of North Carolina, as Governor, to fill the vacancy created by the death of Governor Izard, but the Senate did not confirm the nomination, not from any objection to the nominee, but taking the ground that, as a new President had been elected, but not yet inaugurated, it would be a matter of courtesy to await the nomination. Governor Burton was a Delegate in Congress from North Carolina, and shortly before his nomination was Governor of that State. It was next announced in the Territory that Hon. Charles A. Wickliffe, of Kentucky, was appointed; but this proved to be unfounded, the appointee being John Pope, of Louisville, Kentucky, who was commissioned by President Jackson, March 9th. Governor Pope was a distinguished lawyer, and had particularly made a great reputation for himself as a criminal practitioner. He was, at the time of his appointment, fifty-five years of age. He reached the Territory the last of May, and entered upon the discharge of his duties. He went back to Kentucky, July 1st, and returned in October, bringing his family with him, and making the return journey overland from the mouth of Cache river. He was welcomed with a public dinner given "at Major Peays," participated in by about 100 citizens. The people were ap-

parently pleased that he had come to make his home among them, bringing his family and possessions with him, the first of the Governors to do so.

He was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1770. In 1794 he located in Lexington, Kentucky, and began the practice of law, and soon went into politics. In 1806 he was elected to the United States Senate for the full term, and at the same time Henry Clay was also elected for an unexpired term. Being now appointed Governor, he was re-appointed in 1832, and held till 1835, after which he returned to Kentucky, and was a candidate for re-election from his old district in Congress, but was defeated by Ben Hardin, the incumbent, who was a candidate for re-election. In 1838, however, he was elected, and again in 1840. He died in 1844, aged 74 years.

Judge William Savin Fulton, of Florence, Alabama, was appointed Secretary of the Territory, April 8th, to succeed Robert Crittenden, who had now served for ten years. He reached the seat of government, with his family, May 21st, 1829, and assumed the duties of his office; and Governor Pope not having arrived, served also as acting Governor. He held the office of Secretary until February, 1835, and was appointed Governor of the Territory, March 9th, 1835, by President Jackson, and served as such until the State was admitted into the Union, in 1836, when he was elected United States Senator, and served till 1841. He was born in Cecil county, Maryland, June 2d, 1795, and died at "Rosewood," his family residence, in Little Rock, August 15th, 1844, in the 50th year of his age. At Florence, Alabama, February 9th, 1823, he married Matilda F. Nowland. There was born of this marriage three daughters: Mrs. Moorehead Wright, who is still living; Mrs. James M. Curran, who afterwards was Mrs. George C. Watkins, and Mrs. William Hunter. Gov. Fulton's name is preserved in the given

names of descendants of these, but has otherwise passed away, from the failure of any male line to perpetuate it.

Two important Acts by Congress, which were secured through the efforts of Col. Sevier, in the early part of this year, were: to permit the people to elect their own officers, except such as were appointed by the President, as all such had, heretofore, been appointed by the Governor, and thus gave the Executive a tremendous power; and the other a grant by the Government of ten sections of land to provide the means for building a State-House at Little Rock. Another Act also provided for the payment of the expenses of the Legislature out of the Government treasury, instead of out of the Territorial treasury, which was a great lessening of the expenses of the young Government. In fact, no Territory had ever been allowed so many and such important privileges as were extended to the Territory of Arkansas by Congress, and this condition of things was chiefly due to the zealous and untiring efforts of Col. Sevier in her behalf.

One of Governor Pope's first acts was to press upon the Post Office Department of the Government the expediency of establishing a weekly mail, by "steamboat," between Little Rock and Memphis, instead of the long and uncertain overland carrying which had existed before that, and at his instance the carrying by this means was established. At that time there were only two steamboats which ran the river. The "Facility," commanded by Capt. Phillip Pennywit, ran to Louisville and to New Orleans, and the "James O'Hara," Capt. James Stewart, made occasional trips from Louisville, and was largely used in Government transportation, carrying troops and supplies to "Cantonment" Gibson, in the Indian country, or when the water was low, changing with the "Facility" at this point, as the "O'Hara" was the heavier boat of the two. A steamboat journey of that date was a formidable thing. The round trip between Little Rock and New

Orleans was usually advertised to occupy between twenty-five and thirty days. Capt. Stewart, the old time commander of the "O'Hara," is still living, and was recently Postmaster at Van Buren. In October, 1839, Capt. Pennywit secured a new boat, called the "Waverly," with which he navigated the river for many years. In one of her early trips, December, 1829, the "Waverly" accomplished the trip from Little Rock to New Orleans and back "in a few hours over 20 days." To show of what magnitude a journey of that date was, it is recorded that Col. Sevier left Little Rock, October 28th, 1829, and traveling incessantly reached Washington City, November 16th, and the "National Intelligencer" spoke of it as "the most expeditious journey by several days that has ever been made between Little Rock and Washington." The reason is it continued, "that the waters of the great rivers are in the best state of fullness for steamboat navigation."

In August, 1829, an exciting election for Delegate to Congress was held. Mr. Sevier having served out the unexpired term of Henry W. Conway, was a candidate for re-election. The candidate of the opposition was Richard Searcy. Col. Sevier's good record, made during his service in the two preceding years, was greatly in his favor, and after an active race he was elected by a majority of three hundred and eight votes. The total vote for him was 2,064, and for Searcy 1,756.

The sixth Territorial Legislature sat at Little Rock from October 5th to November 21st, 1829. Charles Caldwell, of Pultaski, was President of the Legislative Council, and John Caldwell, Secretary. In the House, John Wilson, of Hempstead, was re-elected Speaker, and Daniel Ringo, Clerk. Upon their assembling, the Governor's first message urged upon them the importance of passing an election law, which should prepare for the election of officers to be held after December 1st, as the Act of Congress providing for elections by the people fixed that date as the time of taking effect. This sugges-

tion was duly acted on, and a law was passed to meet the contingency.

The subject for the formation of counties was again uppermost in the Body. Pope county was established out of the territory of Conway county; Hot Springs was formed out of Clark; Union out of Hempstead and Clark; Monroe out of parts of Phillips, St. Francis and Arkansas; Jefferson out of Pulaski and Arkansas, all of date November 2d; and Jackson out of Independence, November 5th, six counties in all. The seat of justice for each was established at the house of some citizen, until other selections should be made, but in all of them Commissioners were either appointed for that purpose, or else provision was made for their election.

On the 7th of November an election was held by the Legislature for Territorial Auditor and Treasurer, and Richard C. Byrd, of Pulaski county, was elected Auditor, to succeed George W. Scott, who was appointed United States Marshal for the Territory. James Scull was re-elected Treasurer, having now held the office for ten years, or since August 5th, 1819. Mr. Byrd held the office until November 5th, 1831, when he was succeeded by Emzy Wilson.

The year 1830 was one of great emigration to Arkansas. There were now several boats plying the river. The "Waverly," Capt. Pennywit; the "Industry," Capt. Johnson, afterwards Capt. Gaskill; the "Saratoga," Capt. Strause; the "Laurel," Capt. Baldwin, and the "Reindeer," Capt. David Miller, made regular trips on the Arkansas river, and were constantly loaded with emigrants coming from Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Kentucky and Missouri. Many of these penetrated as high up as the counties of Washington and Crawford. In the southwestern part of the Territory, there was considerable emigration from Virginia, and some from South Carolina. The settling in the towns was frequent. In the Capital, not a week went by without its receiving one or more families,

and the papers of the day noted with exultation that there was not a single house or cabin in its limits unoccupied, and that as many as four steamboats a day landed on its wharf, on frequent occasions. It was a busy year with the steamboat men generally, for in addition to the white emigration seeking new homes, there were many Indians removing to the country allotted to them west of the Mississippi river, which greatly augmented business and travel.

In March of the year, Charles P. Bertrand began the publication of a new paper at Little Rock, called "The Arkansas Advocate." The first issue was made Wednesday, March 31st, 1830. Its prospectus announced that it would be Republican in politics; referring to the doctrines of that division of the original Republican party which, after the year 1824, took the name of National Republicans, and eventually became known as Whigs, the other division being known as Democrats. The word Democrat, had been adopted from French societies of the Revolution of 1798, and applied to American political societies, which were in sympathy with the French. Both of these divisions, when united, under the name Republicans or Anti-Federalists, had originally opposed the Federalist party, which maintained an existence until 1820, but which went to pieces as a national party of any strength upon the election of Thomas Jefferson as President, in 1800. The "Advocate" expressed itself as not approving of the abuse which was being heaped upon General Jackson, "the venerable patriot, who, by an overwhelming majority, had been elected to the office of Chief Magistrate," but its course eventually indicated a decided leaning towards Henry Clay. It became the organ of the party in the Territory in sympathy with the National Republicans, and continued such as long as it was conducted by Mr. Bertrand.

The paper yielded a mild support to Jackson's administration in general, but once, in 1832, when ill health compelled Mr. Bertrand to leave the office for a time, and travel through

the country for recuperation, he left his step-father, Dr. Matthew Cunningham, in charge as editor, and under his management the paper assumed a tone quite averse to the administration and condemning its policy. The Gazette called it "*Throwing off the mask*," in an editorial of that title, claiming that while seeming to support General Jackson, the "Advocate" had been a Clay organ in disguise. On Mr. Bertrand's return, and after the second election of General Jackson, he endeavored to bring the paper more in harmony with the course and policy of the General Government, though taking strong ground in local politics in behalf of those who were sympathizers with Mr. Clay. As the Territory had no voice in the election of a President, its only field of politics was in local affairs.

The politics of that day were extremely bitter, and the war of words between the "Gazette," as the organ of the Democrats, and the "Advocate," for the Whigs, at all times was hot and sharp. Everything moved on smoothly between the two papers, until the "Gazette" let fall a casual remark about "new-light Jackson men," meaning persons who had come to the support of the President since his election, and the "Advocate" took umbrage at the remark; and from that time the course of the two papers became exceedingly acrimonious; being a mere reflex, however, of the sentiments of the two parties on the subject. There is nothing in the journalism of the present day that begins to equal the bitter personalities with which the papers of that day and time were filled, and nothing in party strife that can at all compare with the hatred that existed between the old parties, Federalist and Republican first, and Whig and Democrat afterwards. From the standpoint of present times, the length to which such matters went is almost inconceivable. On the 27th day of January, 1835, Mr. Bertrand sold the paper to Albert Pike, who, from that time, became editor. Under his editorship the relations of the two papers were more amicable and harmonious than before.

During this year a census of the inhabitants was taken, under the direction of the United States Marshal, and the total population of the Territory footed up 30,388 souls, an increase of 16,104 over that of 1820, when it was only 14,276. By counties the enumeration was as follows: Lawrence county, 2,806 inhabitants; Hempstead, 2,506; Crawford, 2,440; Pulaski, 2,390; Washington, 2,182; Arkansas, 1,426; Conway, 982; Monroe, 461; Sevier, 634; Jackson, 333; Izard, 1,266; Miller, 358; Independence, 2,032; Chicot, 1,165; St. Francis, 1,505; Union, 640; Hot Springs, 458; Crittenden, 1,272; Jefferson, 772; Clark, 1,369; Lafayette, 748; Phillips, 1,152; Pope, 1,483; of these 25,670 were free whites, and 4,710 were colored.

Toward the close of the year the boundary line between Arkansas and Louisiana was surveyed in pursuance of the Act of May 19th, 1828, directing it to be done. James S. Conway, of Lafayette county, and William Pelham, of Batesville, were appointed by the President to make the survey on the part of Arkansas, and the State of Louisiana appointed R. A. Crane, of Alexandria, Louisiana, to make the survey on her behalf. The parties appointed met at Villemont, Chicot county, and began their labors November 1st, 1830. They were much delayed by bad weather, but finished the survey January 30th, 1831. The line commenced on the west bank of the Mississippi river, on the 33d degree of north latitude, and ran west until it struck Red river, one hundred and forty-nine and one-half miles from the place of beginning. The line as it progressed was mutually agreed upon by both parties, and the entire survey was pronounced satisfactory by all. It was a season of very great hardship and exposure for the surveyors. During the whole time, owing to the great amount of rain and snow, there were only three whole days in which the party was not continually wading, and oftentimes breaking the ice, to make progress. The line ran through an interminable stretch of

flat, marshy country, made all the worse by the wet season in which the survey was made. Mr. Conway's health was seriously injured by the exposure he endured in doing the work.

In February 1831 a fatal duel took place. It was between William Fontaine Pope, nephew of the Governor, and Charles Fenton Mercer Noland, of Batesville, Independence county, formerly of Virginia, in which Pope was mortally wounded, so that he died from the effects of it the following June. Politics had much to do with occasioning the encounter, but the immediate cause of it was a newspaper controversy in which the two had engaged. Mr. Noland had published, in the columns of the "Advocate," a series of articles with a political bearing, signed "Devereux," a *nom de plume*, taken from Bulwer's novel of that name, which had been published two years before, and was then all the rage; and in one of them, dated December 15th, 1830, made a severe attack on Governor Pope, and in another referred in a sarcastic way to Major Pope. The latter replied by a published card in the "Gazette," of January 5th, 1831, which was most caustic and bitter in its terms.

Mr. Noland replied in a card to the "Advocate," January 12th, 1831, and which was couched in terms calculated to provoke a conflict.

To this card Major Pope answered with force and severity, whereupon Noland sent a challenge, which Pope accepted. Considerable effort was made to prevent the meeting by friends of both, but came to nothing in the end. The parties met on Saturday, February 5th, 1831. They traveled 200 miles for the purpose in a season of very severe weather. They went south of Red river into the State of Texas, and fought at the distance of twenty feet apart. Both behaved with the utmost courage. Col. Benjamin R. Milam, Thomas W. Johnston, Jacob Buzzard and several others were present. As the combatants faced each other on that cold February day, the

scene presented a forcible comment upon the evils of dueling. Both were young men, just upon the threshold of life, both were men of ability, and would undoubtedly in time have risen to high place, as men were few, and positions in those earlier days generally found the men capable of them. Mr. Crittenden said of them afterwards, that he did not know of any two men in this or any other State who were men of any greater promise, yet they were there with the design each of taking the life of the other, and each one risking the loss of his own, all the outgrowth of political bitterness descending into personal insult.

At the first fire Major Pope fell, shot in the right hip. He was carried first to Washington, Hempstead county, where he remained awhile, and was then brought to Little Rock. Here he lingered until June 17th, when death terminated his sufferings, thus making another victim sacrificed upon the false altar of the Code. The occurrence made a profound and painful impression throughout the Territory, and was never forgotten in the generation in which it occurred. As the party spirit of that day ran exceedingly high, Governor Pope was made the subject of much harsh criticism by his political opponents, but he was far from deserving it, judging him by his public and official career.

Looking through the lapse of nearly sixty years, the character of Governor Pope stands revealed as that of a faithful public servant, and who through all the flood of party abuse which was cast upon him, verified the estimate which was given of him by the "Gazette," that the people of the Territory had cause to thank General Jackson for sending them so good a Governor. Even his political enemies—out of the Territory—spoke nobly of him. The Russellville (Kentucky) "Champion of Freedom," after reviewing the correspondence with Mr. Crittenden said: "Politically, we are opposed to Governor Pope, but personally we esteem him on the score of every good quality that can possibly recommend a human being.

To the noblest generosity of heart, and the highest integrity, is added a mind profound, capacious and discriminative. From our knowledge of his character, we conclude that his generous and manly nature is incapable of doing injustice to any one. In the present unfortunate controversy, we think he is not to be censured. An enlightened and high-minded people will stand by and sustain him, for they cannot be ignorant of his worth or insensible of his wrongs."

And the Harrodsburg "American" said of him :

"There is no man who possesses a more benevolent heart than the Governor, nor who has borne with more becoming forbearance and fortitude the efforts of aspiring men to injure his political fame. As to his moral character, *envy itself* dares not reproach him. We trust the good people of Arkansas will know how to appreciate the worth of a man, such as he is."

Col. Sevier, in a speech on the floor in Congress, paid a high and just tribute to his worth. Undoubtedly such encomiums would not be passed by friend and foe alike, without there being good ground to warrant it.

On the 29th of June, 1831, Col. Benjamin R. Milam, of Lost Prairie, Miller county, who afterwards became the "hero of San Antonio," navigated a steamboat, "The Alps," through the raft of Red river and up the river beyond, being the first boat of the kind that ever ascended Red river above the raft.

The seventh Legislature met at Little Rock, October 3d, and organized by the re-election of Charles Caldwell as President of the Council, and Absalom Fowler, of Little Rock, Secretary. In the House, William Trimble, of Hempstead, was elected Speaker, and G. W. Ferebee, of Helena, Clerk.

In politics, the Crittenden men were in the majority in this Body; for, although on the Congressional issue Sevier had been elected, yet dividing on local issues and personal popularity, a majority had been chosen who were the other way.

One of their early acts was to take the public printing away from William E. Woodruff, and give it to Charles P. Bertrand, of the "Advocate" office.

Act of date November 7th was to incorporate the town of Little Rock, the first town to be incorporated in Arkansas. But what produced the most interest and excitement in their proceedings, was the legislation attempted to be had with reference to the ten sections of land granted by Congress.

As has been mentioned, Congress, of date March 2d, 1831, granted ten sections of land, to be selected by the Territory out of any unoccupied Government lands in its limits, the proceeds of which, when sold, should be applied to the building of a State-House at Little Rock. At the time of the sitting of this Legislature, the lands themselves had not been selected and located, but merely the grant of the *right to select* extended. The necessity for public buildings for official use was very great. Every since the organization of the Territory, there had been no house in which the Superior Court or the Circuit Court could sit, but such as could be temporarily obtained. They had frequently to sit in the depth of winter in miserable hovels, destitute of every comfort. The Clerk's offices of those Courts, with all their valuable records and papers, had been kept wherever the incumbent could find food and shelter, packing his papers under his arm from place to place, as whim, caprice or necessity directed. The offices of Territorial Auditor and Treasurer were kept in the same way. It was a common thing in Little Rock to see strangers searching for those offices on important business, when they had to spend considerable time in minute inquiry, before the offices could be found, and when found, would be located in some merchant's counting house, to which all had access. The records of the executive office of the Legislature, and Secretary of the Territory, were kept in the same way until 1827, when Mr. Crittenden built in the suburbs of the town, his family residence, which has been mentioned as being now

known as "The Old Johnson Place" on east seventh street, and as was the custom of that time, and even much later, built a small office on one corner of the square. These buildings were of brick, the first brick houses to be built in the town, and in this brick office, Mr. Crittenden kept the records of the Governor and Secretary as long as he was in office. When he was succeeded as Secretary by Governor Fulton, these records were moved into a little frame building about fourteen feet square, which served as Governor and Secretary's office, and office of the Clerk of the Superior Court. The accommodations for the Legislature, also, were insufficient, and altogether abominable. They were compelled to sit in a wretched unfurnished frame building, entirely too small for the purpose, and devoid of a solitary comfort, not even having a fire-place, and so open that the smoke almost precluded the use of stoves. When the previous Legislature assembled, the one of 1829, the first day of the session was a day of excessive rain, and as Hon. Edward Cross, Judge of the Superior Court, stood in the Legislature to administer the oath to members, he was quite drenched with rain, which fell upon his head, and saturated not only his clothing, but the credentials of the members as they were presented—so bad was the roof. The liberality of Congress, however, had now provided a means of being free from such misery at an early day.

As the time for the session of the Legislature was approaching, Secretary Fulton, lamenting that he had no better quarters for the use of the Body, remarked in casual conversation to Robert Crittenden, that it would be a good thing for the Territory, and provide them with an immediate house, if he would exchange his residence for the ten sections granted by Congress. Mr. Crittenden did not at first take to the idea, but in a few days he called upon Judge Fulton, and said that he had reflected upon the suggestion of the exchange, and that it presented itself to him thus: that he was poor; that he had invested nearly all he was worth in the house; that the

building was much in advance of the Territory, and that if constrained to sell, no private individual of the community could afford to give one-third of its value, that he could sell the ten sections for from six to eight thousand dollars, and that although this would be less than the value of the house, it would probably be the best disposition he could make of the house after all, and for these reasons he had determined to offer to the approaching Legislature to make the exchange. After this the matter was talked of publicly, until it became generally known that when the Body met the offer of exchange would be made.

When the Legislature met, the proposition of Mr. Crittenden for the exchange was presented. He was to convey to the State his residence, in return for which he was to have the lands. He offered to make an agreement that whatever selection he should make would be with due regard to any acquired rights, and would not conflict with any locations on entries previously made. The proposed measure met with some opposition in the Body, and particularly in the columns of the *Gazette*, which took strong grounds against it. But the necessity for public buildings was very great and immediate: and based on this State of case a Bill for the purpose ultimately passed both the Council and the House.

The final action of the Legislature, acceding to the proposition of Mr. Crittenden, was promptly vetoed by the Governor, on the ground that the action seemed to be chiefly in the interest of Mr. Crittenden, and would really sacrifice the interests of the people. The veto of the Governor greatly offended that element in the Legislature which had carried the measure through, and gave rise to a memorial to Congress, requesting the removal of the Governor, and asking the privilege for the Territory of electing its own chief magistrate. This memorial had hardly a hearing at Washington, where the character of the man who placed integrity and the public good above all personal interests

was too well known to be so easily overthrown. The reply of Congress to the memorial of the Legislature was the passage of a bill directing that the "powers previously vested in the Territory, relative to the 'ten sections,' " should hereafter be exercised by the Governor personally; and that he should make selections, sales, etc.

The time so fruitlessly and heedlessly consumed in this controversy, prevented any action during the session relative to "Public Buildings"—and in different ways proved disastrous to the territorial interests, and goes on record only as an instance of the strange blindness with which newly rising communities work their way through weakness and perplexities toward strength and a clear field, and as bringing to view another of those regal characters whose self-reliance and resolute faithfulness to convictions are here and there appearing in the histories of developing States, whose individual influence often contributes more to the general weal than the wisdom of Assemblies. The bitterness of interested parties made his discharge of public duty the ground of persistent personal attack. The war of opinion spread over all the Territory; when all was quiet, the Governor stood emphatically endorsed by the general government, and honored by the people as a man faithful to their interests.

CHAPTER IX.

FROM 1831 TO 1834.

EMIGRATING INDIANS—TERRITORIAL AFFAIRS—STATE HOUSE, ETC.

THE year 1832 was notable on account of the unusually large number of Indians who passed through the Territory. More than 13,000, chiefly Choctaws, Cherokees and Seminoles, came under conduct of various U. S. officials, going westward in search of new homes.

In the autumn these travelers were much distressed by the ravages of Asiatic cholera, which had been prevailing in several of the Eastern cities. From the Indians the disease spread to some extent in the Territory, but such wise and energetic measures were adopted as prevented great prevalence or fatality among citizens. Among the honored names, remembered with sorrow, when the anxiety had passed by, were those of Austin Kendrick, Judge Charles S. Bibb, of the Supreme Court, and Captain David Miller.

The number of migrating Indians contributed largely to the increasing river navigation, which began to attract attention during this year.

In addition to the boats which ran regularly, there were trips made by the "Elk," Capt. English; the "Volant," Capt. Kelly; the "Spy," Capt. Clarkson; and two new boats were built expressly for navigating the Arkansas river, to-wit: the "Little Rock," Capt. Rudd, and the "Arkansas," Capt. J. B. Thompson. Capt. Reese Pritchard, afterwards well known in steamboat circles, and who was an

active steamboatman up to 1884 or 1885, ran on the "Little Rock" in this year. In one of the early trips of the "Little Rock," Washington Irving, the distinguished author, was a passenger. He visited Fort Smith in the autumn of 1832, and stayed some little while there. One of the characters in his "Sketch Book" is taken from General E. B. Bonneville, who lived at Fort Smith.

In January, 1832, Sevier procured the passage of a Bill in Congress, by which one thousand acres of public land were donated to the city of Little Rock, for the building of a courthouse and jail. A part of this grant was that now known in the city, as "Pope's Addition"—the total receipts from the sale of the grant were \$20,000. The buildings were erected.

In March, Charles S. Bibb succeeded Judge Bates on the bench of the Supreme Court. An honor which he was permitted to wear so short a time before falling a victim to the fatal epidemic.

In October, Governor Pope issued his proclamation, directing that the ten sections granted by Congress should be exposed for public sale on the third Monday of February, 1833, unless sooner sold at private sale at the assessed value, to-wit: \$15,000.00 for 5 sections, and \$15.00 per acre for the remainder. When the time arrived, the public sale was postponed. Col. Sevier had bought \$15,000.00 worth, 30,000 acres, and the remainder had been sold in parcels to other parties, until only a small amount remained undisposed.

With the funds in hand, which now amounted to \$24,504.00, and \$400.00 subscribed by Chester Ashley, Joseph Anderson, R. C. Byrd, Wm. E. Woodruff, and A. H. Sevier, Governor Pope proceeded to purchase a site for the State-House building. Blocks 80 and 81 of the town were selected. Chester Ashley, David G. Eller and William Russell donated a portion of the ground, and Governor Pope bought the remainder from Russell for \$800.00, and conveyances from Eller and Russell of date January 4th, 1833, were taken in

the name of Governor Pope, in trust for the Territory of Arkansas, and with a guarantee of title to such persons as the same might be vested in when the Territory should become a State. Governor Pope then set to work to procure plans for the building. Application was made to a Mr. Gideon Shryock, architect, of Lexington, Ky., who had designed the capitol building of Kentucky. He prepared the plans, and sent them by a Mr. George Weigart, who was recommended to superintend their being carried out. The plans proved to be of a splendid building, but far in excess of the funds available to build it with. Accordingly, Governor Pope and Mr. Weigart abridged and reformed the plans to bring them within the means applicable to the object. The plan being agreed upon, a contract for the brick and stone work was made with Thorn and Cook, and the work was begun. Mr. Weigart was retained as architect. Col. Chester Ashley had been made agent to superintend the sale of the ten sections and court-house lands, and to him also was assigned the duty of superintending the work of erection of the public buildings, and it was prosecuted by him with a zeal, fidelity and discretion which elicited from Governor Pope a warm encomium in his report to the General Assembly, as to the progress of the work.

Of the site selected for the buildings, Governor Pope said, in a public letter :

“It is a commanding situation on the river, with a street on every side, and the view from the river or the town can never be obscured by other buildings. It is equal, if not superior, to any place on the river.”

The work on the building was prosecuted as diligently as circumstances would permit during 1833, 1834, 1835 and 1836, when the exterior of the main building was completed, but the buildings were unfinished inside. The plastering and other inside finishing of the main building was completed, however, in time to permit the occupancy by the first State Legislature,

which assembled September 12th, 1836; but the entire work was not completed until 1840. In 1839 and 1840 Rev. W. W. Stevenson, superintendent of public buildings, enclosed the grounds and set out trees, had them graded, etc., in the process of carrying on the work. The entire proceeds of the sale of the ten sections was \$31,722.00.

In November, 1833, Mr. Crittenden sold his house and grounds, which it was proposed to exchange for them for \$6,700.00.

By an Act of Congress of the 23d of June, 1836, supplemental to the Act admitting the State into the Union, an additional grant of five sections of land was made, to be located at any time, as the General Assembly might direct, on any of the unappropriated land of the United States, within the limits of the State. This grant of lands yielded on sale the sum \$38,000.00.

In the year 1877, the coat of arms of the State, which had been used on the Arkansas building by the Commissioners at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia the year before, was placed in position on the front of the central building over the main entrance, and the fountain which was also used by the Commissioners there, was brought back and set up in the centre of the grounds opposite the front of the main building. This fountain was purchased for use at the Centennial by the organized efforts of various Ladies' Centennial Associations throughout the State, organized to prepare for the celebration. During the incumbency of Col. Jacob Frolich as Secretary of State, the grounds were much beautified, and largely brought to the present state of attractiveness.

In the year 1885 the Legislature provided for the making of certain alterations, improvements and repairs in the buildings to be done under the superintendency of the Secretary of State, E. B. Moore; the State Land Commissioner, Paul M. Cobbs, and the Clerk of the Chancery Court, J. W. Callaway.

The plans adopted resulted in an entire change of the arrangement of the rooms, amounting almost to a remodeling of the whole of the interior. The room formerly used by the Pulaski Circuit Court when occupying the east wing, was converted into the Supreme Court room; the Supreme Court room became the Chancery Court room. Chambers were built for the Judges in the second story, where Probate and County Court and juries formerly sat; new offices were made for clerks, and for land and educational departments; the Secretary of State's office became the Governor's office, and an addition was made for the Secretary. The Governor's office became the office of Attorney-General. The Senate Chamber by additions was made the Hall of the House of Representatives, and the Hall of the latter became the Senate Chamber; steam heating was introduced; new floors and new pavements made, and the whole upholstered and furnished in a comfortable and elegant manner, so that there was no part of the former interior of the buildings but what was made the subject of change in some respect. On the outside skylights were placed in the roof for better lighting, new roofing was put in, and the finish of the front was completed by the placing in position of figures of statuary.

The amounts expended on the builings have been :

From the sale of the ten sections,	-	-	\$31,722.00
From the sale of the 1,000 acres for Court-House,			
160 acres,	-	-	872.00
From the sale of the 1,000 acres for Court-House,			
840 acres,	-	-	15,785.00
From the sale of the five sections,	-	-	38,000.00
From appropriated by the Legislature 1840 to			
finish,	-	-	37,000.00
From appropriated by the Legislature 1885 to			
repair,	-	-	35,000.00
Total cost,			\$158,379.00

In December, 1832, by an Act of Congress, the office of Surveyor-General of the Territory of Arkansas was created, and James S. Conway, of Lafayette county, was appointed by President Jackson, Surveyor of Public Lands. Mr. Conway went to St. Louis, where the office of the district embracing Arkansas had previously been located, and there received the records pertaining to the Territory, and caused them to be conveyed to Little Rock, where they were received the latter part of January, 1833, at which time the office was established and opened.

The extent to which party spirit of the times went, is shown in an effort which was made before Congress in this month, to secure the impeachment of Judge Benjamin Johnson, who was now serving his twelfth year on the Bench. William Cummins preferred charges against him, some of which were against his official conduct, and others against him personally. When the charges were brought before the Senate for consideration, Mr. Sevier met them in a strong and manly speech, and refuted them by the opposing testimony of Governor Pope, Secretary Fulton, Judges Cross and Eskridge, Sam. C. Roane, who for twelve years had been under Judge Johnson as United States Attorney, and a large majority of the officers of the Courts and Members of the Bar of Judge Johnson's circuits, and the territorial officers generally. The result was that the Judiciary Committee, to which the matter was referred, made a report completely vindicating Judge Johnson, and holding that the charges were not sustained; and Congress adopting the report, disposed of the matter entirely. The extent to which Judge Johnson possessed the confidence and respect of the people and authorities is shown in the fact that, having served as Judge for twelve years before this incident, he was continued as such for nearly eighteen years afterwards.

In February of 1833, work begun was being actively prosecuted on a road from Memphis to Little Rock, for which

Congress, in the previous year, appropriated \$20,000.00, to be expended under the direction of the Governor. Lieut. R. D. C. Collins, of the Engineer Corps of the United States Army, was detailed to superintend the work, in which he was assisted by William Strong, Samuel M. Rutherford and Sampson Gray, Road Overseer of Pulaski county. The road began on the north side of the Arkansas river, opposite Little Rock, and ran by the most direct practicable route in the direction of Memphis. Lieut. Collins was most zealous and efficient in the discharge of this duty, and gave the work his careful and unremitting attention. In the latter part of this month Col. Sevier secured a farther appropriation by Congress, of \$100,000.00, to improve so much of the road as lay between the Mississippi and St. Francis rivers. A fair road was made of it, and, as a consequence, the Post Office Department established, in May, a semi-weekly mail from Little Rock to Memphis by stage, the first regular stage line to be opened in the Territory.

On the 8th of May a great debate in politics was held in Little Rock, between the rival candidates for Congress. The time of election was August, and the campaign was now fairly opened. Robert Crittenden, the chief of the party in the Territory, was the Whig candidate, and A. H. Sevier that of the Democrats. It was a combat of the leaders, and was proportionally exciting. Both of the men were at their best, and both young. In fact, it was the practice in the Territory to put forward the young men. Col. Sevier was first elected to Congress when he was twenty-six, and now, having been three times previously elected, was only 32. Mr. Crittenden was but 22 when he served as Secretary and acting Governor, and was now only 35. Richard Searcy was only 30 when he first ran for the office, and was 32 when Judge. Henry W. Conway was 30 when first elected Delegate. Judge Benjamin Johnson was 36 when appointed Judge. And many

similar instances might be shown. The debate on this occasion drew a large crowd. Both men were good speakers. Mr. Crittenden was pronounced at all times an eloquent man, and Col. Sevier was a strong logical speaker. Mr. Crittenden opened with a speech of three hours' length, and was followed by one from Col. Sevier of one hour. Mr. Crittenden responded in a speech of an hour and a half, and Col. Sevier closed in a reply of fifteen minutes. In narrating the occurrence, in its next issue the "Gazette" jocularly put it, that, "Mr. Crittenden's cause must either be a very bad one or a very desperate one, to require a speech of three hours to defend it."

The election, which took place August 5th, resulted in an overwhelming defeat for Mr. Crittenden, the vote standing 4,476 to 2,520.

In the same paper which contained the Governor's official announcement of the election of Sevier, there was published a challenge to him to fight a duel, sent by one of the opposition, who had considerably waited until the election was over to do so. After stating the cause of grievance, the challenge proceeded:

"It therefore becomes my duty to inform you that I shall call on you in the next thirty days for that justice and satisfaction which all honorable men are ever ready to give. The pendency of the election has induced me to procrastinate thus long. Numerous professional engagements, involving duties to others, make it necessary that a delay of one month should yet take place."

And in pursuance of this due notification, the challenge was promptly on hand according to promise, with the direct request for the privilege of making a target of the elected delegate in the following note:

A. H. SEVIER: "LITTLE ROCK, Sept. 7th, 1833.

Sir:—In compliance with the notice contained in my note to you of the 9th *ultimo* I now demand of

you an interview, for the purpose of settling and adjusting the differences between us referred to in my note. This will be handed to you by my friend, who is fully authorized to make any arrangements that may be deemed necessary."

Col. Sevier had the good sense to decline the proffered invitation to battle, in the following letter :

"LITTLE ROCK, Sept. 9th, 1833.

Sir:—On the 10th of last month—five days subsequent to our late election—I received a written communication from you, dated the day previous bearing your signature. In that communication I was informed that within thirty days from that date I should be called upon to render you personal satisfaction, and, lest I should be ignorant of them, you have taken the trouble of specifying the reasons for your proclamation of war. Your alleged grounds of complaint are the sentiments expressed by me in a speech delivered by me on the floor of Congress, some seven or eight months ago, and my recent publications elicited from me by your repeated calls through a public paper. These are your *assigned* reasons for the course you have taken, and it will be for the public to judge if these are your *true* and *only* reasons. In your notice I was further informed that you would have to ask a month's delay in sending your challenge on account of '*numerous professional engagements, involving duties to others.*' The time being about to expire, I was honored on Saturday last with your call, or challenge, and when I read it I informed your friend that it should be attended to, but *how*, or *when*, I did not apprise him. I have now to inform you that the interview you seek cannot be granted. '*Numerous professional engagements, involving duties to others,*' composing the citizens of the whole Territory, renders such an interview inadmissible. When the engagements into which I have entered with my constituents shall have been discharged, and the pledge I have made to them upon

such subjects shall have been redeemed, should it then be your pleasure to renew your call, I shall then occupy different grounds, and be left to act according to the then state of the case.

Very truly,

A. H. SEVIER."

Nothing farther ever came of the affair.

The month of May, 1833, was a season of almost incessant rain. Thousands of acres of corn and other crops, together with the dwellings, barns, stables and fences of citizens living in the vicinity of the rivers, were swept away. Many plantations were ruined by the caving in of the river banks, and by the water making deep channels through lands never known to have been overflowed before. The loss of life from the flood was frequent, and the destruction of cattle from the rapid rise of the waters was something unprecedented. Indeed, the entire freshet was one not equaled in the history of the land as far back as any one could remember, and which has not been equaled since.

Mr. Featherstonhaugh, Principal Geologist of the United States, said in his Geological Report, as to Arkansas, that on this occasion the river rose thirty feet, and that the water stood fifteen feet high on trees in the bottoms.

In June, an official census of the Territory was published for 1833. The total population was shown to be 40,026, an increase of 9,638 since the enumeration of 1830.

In July, 1833, a newspaper was established at Helena, Phillips county, called "The Helena Herald," John Steele, editor, and C. S. Smith and James Lindsay, printers. It was the third newspaper established in the Territory, and the only one, to that date, on the banks of the Mississippi.

The eighth session of the Territorial Legislature met at Little Rock, October 7th, 1833, and remained in session until November 16th. Owing to the dilapidated condition of the house formerly used for the purpose, they were compelled to

rent two rooms of Charles Caldwell in a long frame row, on what is now Second street, for their sitting. The session was largely devoted to the formation of new counties. Mississippi county was formed out of Crittenden; Carroll county out of Izard, and Pike county out of Hempstead and Clark, November 1st; Green county out of Lawrence, and Scott county out of Crawford and Pope, November 5th; Van Buren county out of Conway, Izard and Independence, November 11th; and Johnson county out of Pope, November 16th.

On the morning of Wednesday, the 13th of November, 1833, a curious astronomical phenomenon was witnessed throughout the United States, known as the "falling of the stars." Commencing between 12 and 1 o'clock at night, a clear, cold, frosty night, with the thermometer at this place at two degrees below freezing point, the sky was filled with meteors. They continued falling incessantly until day-break, and produced consternation and dismay wherever seen. They could be seen in every quarter of the sky and flying in every direction, but generally towards the southwest, producing a grand illumination of the heavens, and making so much light that persons were able to read the finest print by the light of them. No unusual atmospheric conditions followed the occurrence.

CHAPTER X.

FROM 1834 TO 1836.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR WILLIAM S. FULTON.—ARKANSAS ADMITTED INTO THE UNION.

THE rapidly increasing population of the Territory, and the enlarged demands for facilities of travel, naturally gave great prominence to the question of roads and improved navigation.

With the opening of the year 1834, the tide of Indian emigration was renewed, and thousands out of various tribes passed through in search of homes beyond the embarrassments of civilization. The wonderful resources of the country were attracting travelers and settlers from older States.

The vigorous prosecution of the work of improving the navigation of her streams was urged in Congress by Col. Sevier. A former Congress had appropriated \$15,000.00 for this object, and now the faithful champion of the Territory's interests secured large additional appropriations. For the Arkansas river, \$40,000.00; for the Red river, \$50,000.00; for the road from Memphis to St. Francis river, \$106,000.00; for a road from Jackson to Red river, \$20,000.00; and \$10,000 for a road from Little Rock to Columbia. Besides these appropriations there was secured from Congress \$3,000.00 to be expended in providing a "Digest of the Territorial Laws."

The work of internal improvement was pressed with much wisdom and energy. Capt. H. M. Shreve, the inventor of "Snag-Boats," entered the Arkansas in August of 1834, with a squadron of his boats, and, in conjunction with other

officials, carried forward the work with such faithfulness and success, as won for him the highest esteem, and distinguished citizens of the Territory publicly applauded his services in a complimentary banquet, at the capital; such gentlemen as Wm. Field, Daniel Ringo, James B. Keats, Wm. Cummins, Wm. E. Woodruff, John Fisher and Samson Gray being conspicuously present and cordial in their appreciation of the captain's work.

In February, 1834, there occurred a disastrous overflow of Red river. The rise was sudden and terrific, it sprang up 15 feet in a single day, and swept in unexpected, overwhelming floods over fields and homes. The entire valley was inundated; fences, corn, bales of cotton, cattle and horses were carried away. Many houses were torn from their foundations, and precious lives were lost. Multitudes, who found refuge in trees, were rescued by passing steamboats, and carried to places of safety. The date lives in the memories of old men as the most disastrous in the history of the Red river country.

A matter of interest, and of excitement even, arising during the year, was the arrangement made by the Governor for the publication of a Digest of the Laws. Congress had provided that the compiling and printing of the Digest of the Territorial Laws be made under the direction and superintendency of the Governor. Without asking for bids from any other person, Governor Pope, in August, gave the job, by a contract, to John Steele, editor of the "Intelligencer." Mr. Steele, besides being editor, had once been a lawyer of eight years' practice in Missouri. He was a new-comer in the Territory, having published his paper, the "Herald," but a short time at Helena, and had been a resident of Little Rock scarcely a month, editing the "Intelligencer." His contract was to do the compiling of the laws for nothing, and was to print for the Territory six hundred copies, with the right to sell copies of the book individually in excess of this. When this arrangement came to be known, it produced a violent rupture between

Governor Pope and the "Gazette." The paper published some exceedingly sharp editorials, claiming that the Governor had passed over the claims of many older lawyers of the Territory, and given the matter of compiling into the hands of a man who could reasonably have little or no knowledge of the territorial enactments; and that as to printing, the rate at which pay was to be made for the 600 copies, was much greater than should have been paid. To this Mr. Steele answered, that he had made arrangements to associate with himself in the compilation of the laws, James McCampbell, of Jackson county, a lawyer who had practiced forty years in Virginia, and who, since his residence in the Territory, had devoted himself to the compilation of a digest, and in point of fact, had one on hand ready made, which, ever since 1832, he had been endeavoring to bring out by subscription. There was much controversy about the matter. The popularity of Governor Pope suffered no little, the general result being to estrange from him many of those with whom he had previously acted in close concert. The Digest was finished and delivered to the Governor, February 10th, 1835, and is the first digest of Arkansas laws ever published.

In 1831 the question of going into the Union as a State had been agitated, and the general drift of public sentiment was against it, as being premature. The Territory was not at that time able to stand the increased expense, nor had it the necessary population; but in the lapse of four years, changes had occurred in both of these particulars. Accordingly, on the 13th of December, 1833, Col. Sevier, on his own motion, seeing a necessity and fit time to present the matter, offered a resolution in Congress, which was referred to the Committee on Territories, that that Committee inquire and report as to the expediency of admitting the Territory of Arkansas into the Union as a State, upon an equal footing with her sister States. A Bill for the purpose was reported from the Committee, and presented to the House, June 3d, 1834; but it contained a

provision for the admission of Michigan also. Considerable discussion arose in Congress as to the expediency of the proceeding, and the result was that, on the 22d of July, the Bill was laid over. An animated discussion arose in the newspapers of the Territory upon the advisability of the step, and while there was some opposition, the general sentiment was in favor of the measure. And so while the matter slept in Congress, it was ripening in the minds of the people.

During the next year activity on the subject became very great. The people were fairly ablaze with excitement. Public meetings were held all over the State, at which speeches were made and resolutions adopted favoring a State government. The first one was a large meeting held at Litchfield, Jackson county, April 25th, at which a series of ringing resolutions favoring the movement were adopted, almost without opposition. This was followed by one at Hot Springs in May, at which Dr. Ira N. Sabin was Chairman, and H. A. Whittington, Secretary, endorsing and adopting the Litchfield resolutions; then by one at Little Rock, June 13th, with Samuel S. Hall, Chairman, and Peter T. Crutchfield, Secretary. The general sentiment had become so strongly in favor of the movement, that upon the question being submitted to the people in an election held September 29th, 1835, the proposition carried by a majority of 1,034. The vote was for admission, 1,942; against admission, 908.

One valiant servant of the Territory, whose heart was in this matter, was cut down before its achievement.

On the 18th of December, 1834, Robert Crittenden died at Vicksburg, Mississippi. By the death of Robert Crittenden there passed away one who had perhaps been more prominently identified with the history of the Territory than any person then living in it, by his having served as Secretary for ten years, from 1819 to 1829; by his organization of the Territory, by his service as acting Governor from time to time, and by his prominence in politics and law matters, since he



ROBERT CRITTENDEN.

First Secretary and first acting Governor of Arkansas Territory.

had passed out of office. He was a man of fine appearance; in oratory was eloquent and impressive, and as an advocate was prominent and successful. His name is inseparably linked with the early history of the Territory. In 1813, when he was but 16 years old, young Crittenden entered the Army of the United States as an Ensign in the war with Great Britain, and proceeded to Malden, in Upper Canada, where he was ordered on duty in the company of Capt. Ben. Desha. Attracted by his youth, Capt. Desha became much attached to him, and acted towards him more as a kinsman than as a superior officer. He served in Canada until peace was made, and the two remained fast friends. Years after they were together again in Arkansas, and the former friendship was continued even closer, if possible, than before. He had but few advantages in early life, and was indebted to his elder brothers for his education. His father was an enlisted man in the Revolutionary War. He studied law in the office of his brother, John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky.

In 1887 a splendid portrait of Mr. Crittenden, executed by Mrs. L. P. Yandell, of Louisville, was placed in the Secretary of State's office. The original portrait, of which this is an exact copy, was painted in 1821 by Jouett, at that time one of the most celebrated portrait painters in the United States; Mr. Crittenden was then 24 years of age. Judge Jesse Turner, of VanBuren, writing in 1888, said of him, in connection with this portrait:

"When I first saw him, in December, 1831, he was ten years older than when the original portrait was taken, yet I had no difficulty in recognizing the likeness of Crittenden. The eyes, mouth, chin and contour of face are his."

And speaking of him generally, said:

"Mr. Crittenden was a man of brilliant and powerful mind, and as a lawyer and advocate stood in the front ranks of his profession. As an orator he had no rival in the Territory, and, in the judgment of the writer, has had no equal here

since his day. His speeches at the bar and on the rostrum were models of true eloquence. The style always chaste and elegant, but sometimes impassioned, and when aroused by the importance of the occasion, carrying away jury and audience by the power and splendor of his eloquence.

"He was a man of handsome person, of fine physical proportions, of pleasing and attractive manners, and his magnetism was almost irresistible. In temper and disposition he was kind, generous, magnanimous and noble. Although in the minority politically, he had hosts of friends, and no man ever had more devoted friends than Robert Crittenden."

In the fall of 1822 Mr. Crittenden married Miss Ann J. Morris, of Woodford county, Kentucky, who died at Frankfort, Kentucky, April 7th, 1888, aged 82 years. Many years after Mr. Crittenden's death she married Rev. Dr. John Edgar, an eminent Presbyterian divine, of Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Crittenden also left two daughters and a son to honor his memory.

The census taken this year showed that on the 1st day of January, 1835, the population of the Territory of Arkansas was 51,809, an increase of 11,149 over that of 1833, when it was 40,660. Of these 41,971 were white, and 9,838 colored.

Four new steamboats made their appearance in the navigation of the Arkansas river during this season, the "Neosho," Capt. Pennywit; the "Ottawa," Capt. Page; the "William Parsons," Capt. Tunstall; and the "Eagle," Capt. J. Bigelow—making nine steamers which were now regularly engaged in the traffic.

On the 23d of February, 1835, President Jackson appointed William S. Fulton, former Secretary, to be Governor of the Territory, and Lewis Randolph, a grandson of Thomas Jefferson, Secretary. Mr. Randolph arrived May 12th, and assumed the duties of his office.

On the 3d of March, 1835, Archibald Yell was appointed by the President, Judge of the Superior Court, in place of

Judge Eskridge, whose term had expired, and at the same date Major Elias Rector was re-appointed United States Marshal.

On the 16th day of July, Bernard Smith, Register of the Land Office, died at Little Rock, aged 59 years. He was appointed Register in 1821 by President Monroe, and held the office up to the date of his death.

Later in the year Ben. Desha died at his residence in Arkansas county, aged 45 years. In 1824 he was appointed by President Monroe, Receiver of Public Moneys of the Little Rock Land District, and came to Arkansas in October of that year, which office he held until January, 1832, when he was superseded by Archibald Yell. The date of his death was November 21st, 1835.

In December of the year Thomas P. Eskridge died. He was a native of Staunton, Virginia, and came to Arkansas in 1821, and in 1828 was a Judge of the Superior Court, succeeding Andrew Scott, and was afterwards Territorial Circuit Judge.

In August the Congressional election for Delegates took place. This time Col. Sevier, who was now a resident of Chicot county, had no opposition. He received 5,764 votes. This was the fifth time he had been elected to the office.

At this time the revolution in Texas was assuming large proportions, and the public mind was becoming excited over its incidents. Commencing with the previous autumn, numbers of persons had from time to time gone out of Arkansas, and joined the Texans. From Little Rock a party of young men had been made up on two occasions, and gone to the aid of the patriot army. Our close proximity to the scene of hostilities created a feverish state of feeling among the people, which made it difficult to preserve equanimity. On the 12th of November the distinguished David Crockett was in Little Rock, on his way to Texas. He was given a complimentary supper at Jeffrie's

Hotel, which was attended by a number of citizens. The next day he, with his party, mounted and heavily armed, set out for their destination. One month later the tardy mail of those times brought the news of the storming of San Antonio, and the death of Benjamin R. Milam, formerly of Lost Prairie, in Arkansas; and five months later, Jesse B. Badgett, one of the party who had gone from Little Rock in the previous autumn, returning home, brought the news of the fall of the Alamo, with the death of Crockett, Travis, Bowie, and the whole devoted garrison.

On the 5th day of October, 1835, the ninth and last Territorial Legislature met at the capital, and were convened in the Baptist Meeting-House. Charles Caldwell, of Pulaski county, was chosen President, and Simon T. Sanders, of Hempstead county, Secretary. The House of Representatives elected John Wilson, of Clark county, Speaker, and L. B. Tully, Clerk.

The most important measure of the session of 1835 was the passage of a Bill calling a convention to frame a Constitution, as the basis of admission into the Union, and to pray of Congress admission accordingly. The Act recited that the number of inhabitants in the Territory exceeded 47,700, and directed an election to be held for Delegates. In pursuance of the Act, elections were held in all the counties then formed, and Delegates chosen.

The convention thus provided for met in Little Rock, January 4th, 1836, and assembled in the Baptist Meeting-House, the customary place at the capital for the holding of legal assemblies, there being no hall obtainable. It organized by the election of John Wilson, of Clark, President, and Charles P. Bertrand, Secretary.

The following is the list of Delegates :

Arkansas County, Bushrod W. Lee.	Johnson and Pope, Andrew Scott.
Arkansas and Jefferson, Terence Farrelly.	Lafayette, Josiah N. Wilson.
Carroll, John F. King.	Lawrence, Robert Smith, Thomas S.
Clark, John Wilson.	Drew, David W. Lowe, Hy. Slaveus.
Chicot, John Clarke, Anthony H. Davies.	Miller, Travis G. Wright.
Conway, Nimrod Menefee.	Monroe, Thomas J. Lacy.
Crawford, James Woodson Bates, John Drennen, Richard C. S. Brown.	Phillips, Henry L. Biscoe, George W. Ferebee.
Crittenden, J. D. Calvert, W. W. Elliott,* Wm. D. Ferguson.*	Pike, Elijah Kelly.
Greene, G. L. Martin.	Pope, Thomas Murray, Jr.
Hempstead, Grandison D. Royston, J. H. Walker.	Pulaski, White and Saline, William Cummins, Absolom Fowler, John McLean.
Hot Springs, James S. Conway.	Scott, Gilbert Marshall.
Independence, John Ringgold, Townsend Dickinson.	Sevier, Joseph McKean.
Izard, Chas. R. Sanders.	St. Francis, Wm. Strong, Caleb S. Manly.
Izard and Carroll, John Adams.	Union, Andrew J. May.
Jackson, John Robinson.	Van Buren, W. W. Trimble, John L. Lafferty.†
Jefferson, Sam C. Roane.	Washington, Davis Walker, Mark Bean, Abraham Whinnery, Wm. McK.
Johnson, Lorenzo N. Clark.	Ball, Jas. Boon, Robt. McCamy.

The convention, proceeding with their labors, framed a Constitution suitable for a Republican form of government, embracing in its topics such matters as seemed conducive to good government, and adjourned January 30th, 1836.

C. F. M. Noland, of Batesville, was appointed messenger, to bear the Constitution to Washington. He did not arrive there until March 8th. In the meantime, Mr. Sevier, waiting impatiently for the arrival of the instrument, received, February 29th, a copy of the "Gazette," with the Constitution, all except the ordinance, printed as an extra.

On the next day, there being some urgency about having the matter before the Body, he laid this "Extra" before the House of Representatives as the Constitution, and had it referred to the Committee on Territories, intending to replace it with the original instrument when received. When Mr. Noland arrived with the document, March 8th, it was at once

(*) Wm. D. Ferguson contested seat of W. W. Elliott, and was seated in his stead.

(†) John L. Lafferty contested seat of W. W. Trimble, and was seated in his stead.

used for the purpose of being laid before the President. As the matter had already been considered by the Committee, President Jackson communicated it to Congress, March 10th. Before Congress the matter experienced considerable delay, and a long discussion—the discussion, as two years before, associating the reception of Michigan with Arkansas.

The point of objection in the case of Arkansas was that it proposed to be a slave-holding State. The opposition also took the ground that her proceedings for securing a State Government were revolutionary and unusual; that her people had dared to form a Constitution for themselves, before receiving the permission of Congress to do so. This objection was even urged to the extent of taking the opinion of the Attorney-General, Benjamin F. Butler, on the subject. His opinion was in favor of her proceedings. He took the view that it was the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and present by petition any request that they might desire to make; that the holding of the convention was nothing more than their peaceably assembling, and their formation of a Constitution, and accompanying requests for a State Government, was nothing more than their petition to Congress to be admitted into the Union on the basis thereof. Finally, when the consideration of these matters had run through three months, the Bill to admit both Arkansas and Michigan, upon their acceptance of its provisions, passed Congress, June 15th, 1836, and received the signature of the President the next day. In the Senate, the vote on the passage of the Bill was 31 ayes to 6 noes, 11 members were absent or not voting. The State was allowed one Representative until the next census, and the laws of the United States were declared extended over it.



PERIOD IV.

FROM 1836 TO 1861.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM 1836 TO 1840.

ARKANSAS A STATE.—JAMES S. CONWAY, FIRST GOVERNOR.—REAL ESTATE AND STATE BANKS, ETC., ETC.

THE Constitution under which the new State entered the Union, provided for an election of State officers, to be held on the first Monday in August, and that a Representative to Congress should be chosen at the same time. It was further provided, that the Assembly should convene on the second Monday in September, and declare the result of the election.

The Democrats brought forward James S. Conway for Governor, and Archibald Yell for Congress. The Whigs were led by Absalom Fowler, of Pulaski, for Governor, and Wm. Cummins for Congress. Strong majorities declared James S. Conway and Archibald Yell the choice of the people for the highest trusts in their keeping.

The State Legislature assembled in its first session in the unfinished State-House, September 12th, 1836. Sam. C. Roane was elected President of the Senate, and J. Greer, Secretary. In the House, John Wilson was chosen Speaker, and Samuel H. Hempstead, Clerk. The valedictory of Governor Fulton was delivered. With his retirement, the Territory gave place to the State. The result of the election for Governor was formally declared, and 3 o'clock P. M. was set for the inauguration of Governor elect Conway. At the time appointed, Mr. Conway appeared, escorted by Robert Mc-Amy, of the Senate, and Grandison D. Royston, of the House.



JAMES S. CONWAY.
First Governor of the State.

The oath of office was administered by Albert Pike. The Governor chose for his Private Secretary John J. Clendennin.

James Sevier Conway, who thus became the first Governor of the State, was born in Green county, Tennessee, December 5th, 1796, son of Thomas and Ann Conway, the second of seven sons, all of whom became distinguished men. In 1816 he emigrated to St. Louis, Missouri, and from there came to Arkansas on a surveying expedition in 1820, and in 1823 came to the Territory to live, settling on a farm on Red river, in Lafayette county. In 1825 he surveyed the western boundary line of the Territory, and in 1831 surveyed the southern boundary, as has been stated. In 1832, on the creation of the office, he became Surveyor-General of the Territory, and was in the discharge of its duties up to the time when he was elected Governor. At the time of his election he was a resident of Hot Spring county. He served as Governor one term of four years. He died at Walnut Hills, Lafayette county, March 3d, 1855, in the 59th year of his age. The members of this family surviving are a son, Frederick Elias Conway, of Little Rock, and three daughters, Mrs. Dr. Sevier, Mrs. Logan, and Mrs. M. C. Bradley, living on Red river, or in the vicinity of Walnut Hills.

At this session of the Legislature, A. H. Sevier and William S. Fulton were chosen United States Senators. Doctor Robert A. Watkins became the first Secretary of State. Townsend Dickinson, Daniel Ringo, and Thomas J. Lacy were elected Judges of the Supreme Court, Daniel Ringo being chosen Chief Justice. Elias N. Conway was elected Auditor without opposition, and William E. Woodruff was elected Treasurer. Woodruff and Pew were made State Printers. President Jackson appointed Benjamin Johnson United States District Judge, Thomas J. Lacy District Attorney, and Elias Rector, Marshal. Judge Lacy declined the Attorneyship, and served as Judge. The Judges of the Su-

preme Court appointed H. Haralson, Clerk of the court, an office which he held for a number of years.

And thus, with a full complement of officers for her government, the State began her official life.

In the autumn occurred the first Presidential election in which the State of Arkansas took part. The candidates were Martin Van Buren, the nominee of the Democrats, and William Henry Harrison, the nominee of the Whigs, with Daniel Webster and Hugh L. White also Whig candidates. The vote of Arkansas was for Van Buren, the successful candidate.

Upon this, the first Legislature, devolved the arrangement of all the minute and numberless matters of State life. Many Bills were passed defining duties of officers, guarding public interests. Militia was to be organized, Courts established, public buildings erected, census provided for, taxes levied, etc., etc.



SEAL OF ARKANSAS TERRITORY.



SEAL OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.

It was enacted that the familiar seal of the Territory, impressions and devices unchanged, with the simple addition of the words, "Seal of the State of Arkansas," be retained for the State. This seal remained in use, until the Legislature of 1864, by Act of May 3d, adopted a new seal for the State. The devices on this new seal show an eagle at the bottom,

holding a scroll in its beak, inscribed "Regnant Populi," a bundle of arrows in one claw and an olive branch in the other; a shield covering the breast of the eagle, engraved with a steamboat at top, a bee-hive and plow in the middle, and a sheaf of wheat at the bottom; Goddess of Liberty at the top, holding a wreath in her right hand, a pole in the left hand surmounted by a liberty cap, and surrounded by a circle of stars; outside of which is a circle of rays; figure of an angel on the left, inscribed "Mercy;" a sword on the right hand, inscribed "Justice," surrounded by the words, "Seal of the State of Arkansas." This is the seal at present in use.

It was stipulated by Act of Congress, on the admission of the State into the Union, that the 16th section of each township be granted to the State, for the use of the inhabitants of such township, for school purposes, or when such section had previously been disposed of, then other equivalent sections; that twelve salt springs be reserved for the use of the State; that five per cent. of the net proceeds of the sale of government lands in the State, deducting expenses, be reserved for making public roads and canals; that five sections of land be granted to complete public buildings; that two townships be granted for seminary purposes; the State should not interfere with the disposal by the United States of any of its lands, nor to tax them; that non-resident proprietors be taxed no higher than residents, and that all bounty lands, granted for services in the War of 1812, be exempted from taxation for three years from the date of the patents therefor.

These stipulations were acceded to by the General Assembly, in a resolution of October 18th, 1836, and the items thereof became the compact between the State and the General Government—irrevocable, except by the consent of the United States.

BANKS.

Financial questions, always vital, appeal with particular emphasis to most enlightened wisdom, in the earlier history of

communities, with rapidly increasing population, and rapidly multiplying industries. The demands for money, which had been engaging the consideration of Congress and the various Legislatures during the administration of Mr. Van Buren, were claiming increased attention. The single solution which seemed to be suggested by the wisdom of that time for all the financial problems, was found in the one word—*bank*. The whole country fell under the bank mania. The wildest speculative adventures were called conservative, the forces were working which culminated in widespread financial disaster.

It was hardly to be expected, that the pioneers in Arkansas should be wiser than leaders in older States, and the emergencies of their people were certainly not less pressing. The particular necessity of the times required the creation of an adequate circulating medium. Many persons had lands, while but few had ready money, and to relieve this stringency seemed to be the first requirement of legislation.

The Legislature of 1836 met the occasion with Banks. Bills were passed, establishing "The Real Estate Bank," and incorporating the "State Bank."

The system under which these banks were created, was that the State should lend its credit as a guaranty for bonds which they should put forth, but that the banks should pay the bonds both in interest and principal as they fell due, thus securing the State against any loss or demand on account of them. In order to create a capital for them to operate upon, the Acts creating them provided, that the State should issue bonds, and deliver them to the institutions, who were authorized to sell them upon the market only at par, and the proceeds thus obtained should constitute their capital.

In the case of the State Bank, which was exclusively a State institution, whose officers were to be elected by the General Assembly, the capital stock was put at \$1,000,000.00.

The Governor was directed to issue them one thousand bonds of the denomination of \$1,000 each, bearing five per cent. at first, but afterwards raised to six.

The proceeds of the sale of the seminary lands, the five per cent. on sales of public lands, all moneys derived from Congress, distributing the surplus revenue to the States, and all other State funds, were directed to be deposited in the bank, and constitute a part of its capital. Administrators were permitted to make time deposits of trust funds for dividends. branches of the bank were directed to be opened at Batesville and at Fayetteville, each with a capital of \$300,000.00.

In the State Bank at Little Rock the names of Major Jacob Brown, United States Army, appeared as President, with John H. Crease, Cashier. At Fayetteville, James McKisick, President, and Wm. McK. Ball, Cashier; at Batesville, D. W. Lowe, President, John Ringgold, Cashier. The doors were all thrown open, and the State was engaged in a general banking business.

January 31st, 1843, the entire Institution went into the hands of the Receivers. After a career of five years, the State Banks closed, with liabilities placed at \$1,910,023.00, and assets at \$1,176,810.00.

Of the liabilities, \$1,295,781.00 was on account of the bonds issued by the State, for which the State stood responsible as endorser. Of the assets, \$1,510,619.00 was due from individuals, but few of whom could be expected to pay. The Receivers experienced many trials in the almost fruitless struggle to turn the nominal assets into ready money. The very failure of the banks had precipitated the community into such confusion and disaster, that even where the disposition existed there was small ability.

The reputation of the State suffered greatly. The depressed condition diverted emigration. Many, burdened with debt, sought relief in removal to distant parts. Still the Trustees persevered.

The collection of the debts and realizing of the assets of the bank, however, though attended with great delay and loss, yet made some progress. In the Legislature of 1848, the Joint Select Committee reported that they had canceled State bank bonds and coupons to the amount of \$156,286.00, and registered Real Estate Bank bonds and coupons to the amount of \$120,280.00, total \$276,566.00, all of which had been received in satisfaction of claims of the State Bank. This may be said to be the commencement of the formal extinguishment of the State debt on account of these bonds.

This extinguishment of the debt was continued from time to time as means came to hand, but still, in October, 1858, the State accountants, Messrs. William M. Gouge and A. H. Rutherford, reported, in an able and exhaustive report made by them of that date, that the deficit of the bank, after deducting all assets in the least degree available, was still \$1,167,236.00, for which the faith and credit of the State stood pledged, and that on such portion of it as consisted of bonds, interest was accumulating at the rate of \$37,710.00 a year.

The Real Estate Bank was organized upon a system in some respects similar to the other, yet in many particulars different. It did a general banking business, but made loans and discounts with only mortgages on lands for security. Its charter provided that the capital stock should be two million dollars. To raise this amount in money, the Governor was directed to issue 2,000 bonds, of one thousand dollars each, bearing interest at five per cent., afterwards raised to six, payable in twenty-five years. For the payment of these bonds the faith of the State was pledged. Any person becoming a stockholder in the bank, should have credit to the amount of one-half of his shares, secured by mortgage upon lands of appraised value, and any person not a stockholder could secure loans by a mortgage being laid upon his lands. For the payment of loans long time was given, conditioned upon the payment of interest at stated periods. Branches of the bank

were established at Washington, Columbia and Helena, and subsequently at Van Buren.

The entire amount of stock provided for by law was quickly taken—more subscriptions being offered than were authorized to be received.

The two thousand bonds contemplated by the charter were issued by the Governor, and delivered to the officers of the bank. For a long time no market could be found for them. Finally, in September, 1838, five hundred of them, for \$1,000.00 each, were disposed of to the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, being purchased by him as an investment of the funds of the Smithsonian Institute. One thousand, for \$1,000.00 each, to the North American Trust and Banking Company of New York.

The bank at Little Rock opened for business, December 12th, 1838; the branch at Helena, February 15th, 1839; that at Columbia, March 5th; that at Washington, April 1st. By the 31st of October, 1839, these banks had made loans and discounts to the amount of \$1,585,190.00.

On the 2d of November, 1839, the bank at Little Rock suspended specie payment, although it had in circulation only \$156,910.00, with \$111,967.00 of coin in its vaults. In explanation of the action, it was argued, that it was found impracticable, on a specie paying basis, to keep in circulation as much money as the necessities of business demanded. The Directors proceeded to put into effect a policy of *expansion*. Under this policy the bank increased its issues so rapidly that in May, 1849, it had in circulation \$759,000.00. This currency very naturally lost its commercial value—falling 35 to 40 per cent. below par.

While the bank was thus extending its circulation and increasing its loans and discounts, it did not collect enough in actual funds to pay interest on the State bonds. To meet this and some other demands of a pressing nature, the bank made use of the 500 bonds which they held, and in violation

of the provisions of their charter pledged these bonds, amounting to \$500,000,00, to the North American Trust and Banking Company, obtaining thereon only \$121,336,00. In breach of faith, the North American Trust and Banking Company sold these bonds to James Holford, a banker, of London, receiving from him an advance of \$325,000,00. This was a subject of much after-difficulty, the State justly contending that the bank had no right to dispose of the bonds in such way, and the bank contending that the North American Trust and Banking Company had no right to part with them in the manner it did, Mr. Holford contending that he was an innocent purchaser of the bonds, and ought to be paid the full amount of them, with the interest. It is a subject which has come down to our times, and will be more fully noticed hereafter in its appropriate place.

There was a brief and vigorous struggle for the recovery of lost standing, but to little effect, and on the 1st of April, 1842, the Central Board of the bank passed an ordinance, placing the affairs of the bank in liquidation, by assigning all of its assets to Trustees appointed by the Board. On the 2d of April the deed of assignments was made to fifteen persons, all of whom were Directors of the bank. They were, therefore, making an assignment from themselves in one capacity, to themselves in another. From this arrangement the State, the party most in interest, was entirely excluded. From that time the management of the bank's affairs became, as far as she was concerned, what Governor Elias N. Conway in his message to the Legislature of 1854 called "a sealed book."

Very great dissatisfaction with the entire transaction prevailed. The local boards of the bank at Little Rock, and of the several branch banks, for a time resisted the action of the

Central Board, and refused to surrender their assets to the trustees appointed by them. The matter was finally taken to the Supreme Court. Judges Dickinson and Lacy sustained the assignment; Chief Justice Ringo dissented, but in vain. The assignment of interests, so vital to the State, without her voice in the matter, was confirmed, and went into effect.

When the deed of assignment was made, April 2d, 1842, the assets and liabilities of the Real Estate Bank were stated by the officers as follows:

LIABILITIES:

To 1,530 bonds sold and outstanding, . . .	\$1,530,000.00
6 per cent. interest on same, then due, . . .	75,735.00
Amount received on 500 hypothecated bonds,	122,389.00
6 per cent. interest on same, then due, . . .	7,648.00
Notes issued by the bank, outstanding, . . .	495,725.00
Due to banks and depositors,	165,410.00
Total liabilities, \$2,396,907.00	

ASSETS—TO MEET THESE DEMANDS:

Specie in its vault,	\$53,551.00
Principal and interest of loans on notes and bills,	2,000,192.00
Real Estate, valued at	34,394.00
Amount due from other banks,	30,242.00
In notes of Arkansas Bank and loaned to State, . . .	364,535.00

Total assets (nominally stated), \$2,482,916.00

Excess of assets over liabilities, \$86,009.00.

Upon the assembling of the Legislature of 1842, Governor Yell presented the bank matter in a strong light, saying, that the effect of the assignment had but the bank's affairs beyond the scrutiny and control of the State, although the State remained responsible for the payment of interest on the bonds.

But all the efforts of Governors and Legislatures to correct the evil failed. For years the Trustees held the field. Until as late as 1853, when the Attorney-General was directed to file a bill in chancery to divest the Trustees of the assets in their possession. This was followed in 1855, by an Act "to aid in bringing to light the true condition of The Real Estate Bank." By this Act the Governor was directed to procure the services of competent accountants to examine the affairs of the bank. Mr. Wm. M. Gouge, of the U. S. Treasury Department, was induced to take hold of the matter, and was ably assisted by William R. Miller. Vast volumes treasure the results of the investigations. The progress of the suit in court was slow, until it became necessary to create a new tribunal to consider it. Accordingly the Legislature, in January, 1855, created a new Court, "The Court of Chancery of Pulaski county, with special jurisdiction in all cases wherein the State is concerned." Hon. H. F. Fairchild was appointed Chancellor. The end came April 20th, 1855, by a decree of the Court of Chancery of Pulaski—the assets of the Real Estate Bank were transferred to C. F. M. Noland, Receiver.

While these matters were in progress, Albert Pike and Ebenezer Cummins, attorneys for foreign creditors, brought a number of suits against the State to enforce the payment of interest on the bonds issued to the State Bank and to the Real Estate Bank. Among them was one in the name of William A. Platenius, administrator of James Holford, deceased, for interest, amounting to \$1,000,000.00, on the 500 bonds he had bought from the Trust and Banking Company, commonly called the "hypothecated" bonds, known to us as the "Holford" bonds, and another, in the same name, on bonds amounting to \$500,000.00. The suits were founded merely on copies of the bonds. Samuel H. Hempstead, State Solicitor, defended on the ground that the originals should be produced,

and this defense being sustained by Chief Justice Taney, in the Supreme Court of the United States, in an opinion rendered at the December term of that Court, 1857, the matter found rest for a time.

When the doors of the bank closed, a long struggle was begun to convert the assets into money, but with no better success than in the case of the State Bank. Debtors were unable to pay, however willing; the debts were made on ten years' time, hence collection could not be enforced before maturity. Many debtors let their lands go for the debts, and many, becoming insolvent, moved out of the State. In general, but little was accomplished, and in 1858, sixteen years after the assignment, the situation was expressed in the report of Gordon N. Peay, who had become Receiver of the assets since the death of Mr. Noland, as follows: Liabilities, October 1st, 1858, \$2,170,132.00; assets, \$889,506.00; deficiency, \$1,280,620.00. And for this deficiency the State stood in the attitude of an endorser whose principal has become insolvent, and has left him with the debt to pay.

The early intervention of the war thereafter prevented any action on the bank matters, until, as far as the lands were concerned, suits having been brought to foreclose the mortgages on them, Chancellor Yonley, in 1874, made a decree giving fifteen years in which to pay them out by installments; and as to the bonds, they were comprehended in a general Funding Act, passed by the Legislature in 1869, April 6th, by which all bonds, including the disputed Holfords, were allowed to be exchanged for new bonds, running twenty-five years, bearing six per cent. interest.

Thus closed a dismal chapter in the financial history of the State. The general result had been the means of bringing ruin into thousands of homes. The bank mania had proved to be the "sowing of the storm," out of which the State and the people subsequently "reaped the whirlwind."

Under this Funding Act the following amount of bonds issued to banks were presented and exchanged for new bonds:

Bonds issued to the State Bank, 249, of \$1,000.00	
each,	\$249,000.00
Bonds issued to the Real Estate Bank, 212, of	
\$1,000.00 each,	212,000.00
Bonds issued to the Real Estate Bank (Holford's),	
500, at \$1,000.00 each,	500,000.00
Total, 961 bonds amounting to	<u>\$961,000.00</u>

These were converted into new bonds, as follows:

6 per cent. Funded Bonds of 1869, 903 bonds,	
of \$1,000.00 each,	\$ 903,000.00
6 per cent. Funded Bonds of 1870, 2,050 bonds,	
of \$1,000.00 each,	2,050,000.00
Total, 2,953 bonds, amounting to \$2,953,000.00	

Those bonds held by the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States for the Smithsonian Institute, have not been presented for funding.

In 1888 twenty-two bonds, of \$1,000.00 each, sold to the Bank of Washington, through W. W. Corcoran, were presented to the State Treasurer, and paid, principal and interest, total to January, 1888, \$73,700.00.

With relation to the 500 bonds which the Real Estate Bank hypothecated, which were known by the name of the "Holford Bonds," we have seen that the charter of that institution required that the bonds should be sold at par only. It contained no permission to hypothecate. On the contrary, the requirement that all bonds parted with by it should be at par, forbade the idea of hypothecation, which, in a business sense, involves the pledging of a thing for an amount something less than its actual value, and doubtless to prevent just this thing the provision was inserted in the charter, meaning, in effect, that no bond should go beyond its con-

trol for anything less than its face. The act of hypothecation, was, therefore, an act clearly beyond and not contemplated by the provisions of the charter.

Had the matter gone no farther, had the bank in time, in the usual course of business, redeemed the pledge, and the North American Trust and Banking Company held the collateral, subject to redemption, there would have been but little harm done, and this, doubtless, was what was expected by the bank in placing it there. But, by a breach of good faith, and in derogation of all principles of fair dealing, the Trust and Banking Company sold the bonds to James Holford, a banker, of London, for an advance of \$325,000,00, the bank having received considerably less than this.

In all ordinary business transactions, when a loan is made, and collateral is given to secure it, the lender has no right to sell the collateral until the borrower has made default in the payment of the principal debt. Yet not waiting for this event to transpire, the North American Trust and Banking Company transferred the collateral to James Holford, and thereby pocketed the neat sum of \$203,664,00 and over, at the expense of the State of Arkansas. Having done this, the concern shortly afterwards, August 31st, 1841, went into liquidation itself, and when Mr. Hugh Wilson, Financial Receiver, addressed a letter to the officers of the broken institution, with relation to making a claim in behalf of the State against its assets, he was informed that whatever assets it had possessed, had been assigned to preferred creditors, and that there were no assets to apply to the claims of general creditors. Hence, being hardly dealt with in the unlawful transfer of her property by her trusted agent, the bank, in the first instance, the State now found herself deprived of the means of recompense by the insolvency of the chief wrongdoer in the second, and so she took nothing by her suit.

When Mr. Holford applied for the payment of the interest on the bonds, none having been paid since 1841, payment not

being made, he opened a correspondence with Governor Yell on the subject. Governor Yell stated the case fairly and strongly in his reply, taking the ground that the transfer was without consideration to the State, and in violation of the duties of the lenders holding the bonds as collateral, which the lenders themselves had acknowledged.

The following are extracts from his letter to James Holford, then in New York, of November 10th, 1841:

"The State of Arkansas saw proper to incorporate the Real Estate Bank, and to aid her citizens she loaned to the corporation her credit in the shape of bonds, to enable the bank to raise money for the purpose of banking. She issued her bonds in this instance to the amount of \$500,000.00, and authorized the bank to make *sale* of them upon certain express terms and stipulations, forbidding the sale, except they are literally sold (not mortgaged or hypothecated) at par value, thereby securing to the bank the means of payment, operating as an indemnity to the State, by furnishing the bank the full amount of money to redeem the bonds The next question is, have the bonds been disposed of as required by the charter? If so, common honesty and a proper regard for the honor of the State, requires us to meet the interest as it becomes due, and to prepare for the payment of the principal at maturity. What are the facts in relation to the hypothecation? It is admitted by the North American Trust and Banking Company, in its agreement with the Real Estate Bank, dated September 7th, 1840, that the bonds were placed in her hands as collateral security only, to secure the payment of the sum of \$250,000.00, to be advanced to the Real Estate Bank, and that she advanced on said bonds, at the date of the contract, the sum of about \$120,000.00 only. The Company also make the same statement in their deed of trust in favor of Holford & Co., dated the 31st of August, 1841. They farther state that they had no authority to assign the bonds, except upon the failure of the Real Estate Bank to repay, as

stipulated at the date of the hypothecation, which is farther evidence that they did not consider the bonds as sold, the only mode of negotiating them which would create any liability on the part of the State of Arkansas. Under the contract with the North American Trust and Banking Company, we are clearly by their own showing neither legally nor equitably bound."

Mr. Holford's reply was a strong argument for his side of the case. He said:

"I most solemnly assure your Excellency, that from the beginning to the end of the negotiation, 'between himself and the North American Trust and Banking Company,' and indeed, until months after the money had been advanced, I was not informed, and did not know, and had no reason to suspect or believe, nor did I suspect or believe, that the bonds thus hypothecated to me were not the absolute and *bona fide* property of the North American Trust and Banking Company. Nor was there anything in the whole transaction calculated to excite in the most doubting mind any such suspicion or belief. The bonds were payable to order, and were duly, and on the face of them, absolutely endorsed to the Company. They claimed the right to dispose of them, and in the absence of any contrary proof or even ground of suspicion, and according to the universal sense of commercial communities they were, as far as third parties, and the rights of third parties forwarding or advancing money on the faith of them is concerned, to be deemed the lawful owners. In addition to this, it was well known in the community, and had repeatedly come to my knowledge, that this same Company had a year or two previously been large owners of the bonds of the State of Arkansas. (I have since learned, to the amount \$2,000,000.00.) These bonds they had been in the habit of disposing of by sales, hypothecation or otherwise, the interest on these bonds had always been paid by the North American Trust and Banking Company, and no question has ever been raised, and

I understand that no question exists with regard to their validity. The North American Trust and Banking Company were the agents in this city who paid the interest on these bonds, and in this manner became the reputed agents of the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas, and indirectly of the State of Arkansas; and when the five hundred bonds I have spoken of were offered to me for hypothecation, had any doubts arisen in my mind as to the right of the Company to dispose of them, their previous ownership and disposition of a large amount of bonds of the same description, and the confidence reposed in them by the Real Estate Bank in constituting them their agents, would naturally have tended to allay any such suspicion But I do not appeal to your Excellency as to what are merely my legal or technical rights, but what are my rights in honor and good conscience. The State of Arkansas issues her bonds, on the face of which she 'acknowledges to be indebted to the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas in the sum of one thousand dollars, which sum the said State of Arkansas promises to pay, in current money of the United States, to the order of the President, Directors and Stockholders of said bank,' etc. These bonds are presented to me, and I find on the face of each of them, that 'in testimony' of this acknowledgment of indebtedness the Governor and Treasurer of the State have signed their name thereto, and the whole has been finally and conclusively verified by the broad seal of the State The bonds were issued to the Real Estate Bank of Arkansas, they are payable to their order, and by the provisions of the law authorizing their issue are made negotiable by endorsement. On looking at the back of the bonds, I find that they are duly endorsed by the Real Estate Bank, 'for value received,' as expressed in the endorsement, and that the bonds themselves are in the hands of parties who had already disposed of two million of these very bonds without question or comment. If the State of Arkansas puts forth her unqualified promises to pay, and

entrusts them to its own creature, the Real Estate Bank, limiting them not to dispose of them under par; and if the bank sends them out into the world under their endorsement 'for value received,' and innocent third person, ignorant and unsuspicious of any irregularity in their issue, advances his money on their security; I appeal to your Excellency as a matter, I will not say of technical law merely, but of equity and good conscience, on whom should any loss fall, which may result from the transaction? Surely on the parties who have unguardedly put these promises to pay into circulation, with every indication that they were regularly issued, rather than upon the party who has been misled by these appearances, and on the strength of them has parted with his money."

Finding he could accomplish nothing by correspondence and argument, Mr. Holford, after a while came to Little Rock in person, and finding the Real Estate Bank in liquidation, and seeing what was the situation of affairs, in a letter to the Governor gave it as his conviction that the best that could be done for the next ten or twelve years would be to gather up the fragments from the wreck of the Real Estate Bank, and apply as far as they would go to the payment of interest on the bonds, in the hope that by that date increased revenues would enable the State to meet the interest promptly and the principal at maturity. Mr. Holford departed, having accomplished no more by his personal visit than he did by his correspondence. And although we were called repudiators on account of it, public sentiment could never be made to agree that the State was either legally or morally bound for the bonds. Committees after committees in Legislature after Legislature considered the subject, and all arrived at the same conclusion that there was no obligation on the State to pay. Finally, when the war came, and resulted in the temporary downfall of so much of the State's progress, the ultimate payment of the bonds at any time seemed hopeless. Agitation of the subject, however, arose from time to time.

James Holford was then dead, and had been dead for many years, and his representatives, the owners of the bonds, it is said, were willing to compromise them for a small proportion of their face. However, the Funding Act was passed 1869, and was made sufficiently broad and comprehensive in its terms to include these bonds, and accordingly the Holford representatives presented 498 of them, out of the original 500 for funding into the new bonds. Two of the original ones have never been presented, but the 498 presented were exchanged for new bonds, and the old ones were duly cancelled and now lie filed away in the vaults of the State Treasurer's office. The new and substituted bonds are themselves called and known by the name of "Holfords."

Statements made by John Crawford, Auditor, to the Finance Board, of date August 7th, 1880, showed that the whole amount of principal and interest to that date was \$399,691.00; amount paid to that date, \$329,370.00; leaving balance due at that date of \$70,321.00.

This, however, was a computation on the undisputed portion of the debt, being interest calculated on \$121,336.00, received by the Real Estate Bank from September 7th, 1840, the date of receiving it.

If the calculation be upon the whole amount of the *debt*, which was thereby created, and not on the amount received only, the computation would stand thus:

Amount of bonds transferred \$500,000.00; interest from September 7th, 1840, to say September 7th, 1880, 40 years, at 6 per cent. \$1,200,000.00; due then, \$1,700,000.00; total of all payments, being less than interest, \$329,370.00; balance due at that date, \$1,370,630.00.

The first payment of interest made on these bonds, was made January 1st, 1871, and amounted to \$82,200.00, being 1,370 coupons. \$41,100.00 was paid July 1st, 1871; \$41,100.00 January 1st, 1872, and \$40,950.00 July 1st, 1872, and smaller amounts afterwards.

The funding of the old bonds and the issue of the new did not, however, entirely conclude all proceedings as to them.

In the year 1879, Col. William M. Fishback, of Fort Smith, a Member of the Legislature from Sebastian county, introduced a Joint Resolution providing for an amendment to the Constitution of the State, which should prohibit the General Assembly from levying any tax or making any appropriation to pay either the principal or the interest of a large number of bonds issued by the State under various Acts of the Legislature, among which were these bonds "numbered from 491 to 1860, being the 'funding bonds' delivered to F. W. Caper, and sometimes called 'Holford bonds.'"

This Joint Resolution was passed by the General Assembly, and the question of the adoption of the Amendment it proposed was submitted to the people in a general election held in September, 1880. From the name of its author, the proposed Amendment became known almost universally as the "Fishback Amendment."

The question of the adoption of the Amendment became an exciting topic in the canvass. Public sentiment was considerably divided on the subject, and a hot and vigorous canvass ensued. Among the many prominent and influential persons who took a stand against the adoption of it was Senator A. H. Garland, who labored assiduously with tongue and pen, by speech and letter, for its defeat, fighting it, as he said, "inch by inch, foot by foot, step by step."

In a great speech made by him, at Russellville, July 12th, 1880, in a debate with Col. Fishback, the author of the Amendment, he said, in his unique way:

"If these bonds are ignored, repudiated, destroyed, yet still the *debt* remains to haunt the Courts and the State. If these bonds are rejected, you will still have to meet the question at last—*where is the debt which these bonds represent?*—and, until the paper is drawn in and receipts passed, there is no settlement before God or man, or before gentlemen—and

the State cannot afford to be anything else but a gentleman before the world.

"I think this Amendment is conceived in a mistaken policy. I think its advocates and friends have gravely erred in propounding it to the people of Arkansas, and urging it upon them for adoption. If they were the sworn enemies of the State, armed with a sword in one hand and a torch in the other, determined to do the State the utmost damage, they could not, in my judgment, more completely accomplish their end, than by having the proposed Amendment incorporated in the Constitution."

In another place he said :

"The adoption of this Amendment would, in my opinion, be the memorial blunder, if not the crowning crime, of the age."

The "Gazette" took strong ground against it, holding in effect, that even though the bonds had been wrongfully hypothecated by the Real Estate Bank, in the first instance, and had been more wrongfully sold by the North American Trust and Banking Company, in the second, whereby the debt was created ; and that now new bonds had been put forth as the representatives of the debt, it was better for the State to pay the debt than to take on the appearance of repudiation.

The Amendment was not without able advocates to support it, but at the election it was defeated by a vote of the people. The Constitution of the State under which the vote was held provided, that an Amendment thereto should require for adoption the affirmative votes of "a majority of the votes cast."

The vote cast at the election was,	.	.	.	132,985
A majority thereof was,	.	.	.	66,493

The vote on the question of amendment was :

For Amendment,	.	.	.	.	64,497
Against Amendment,	.	.	.	.	41,049
Number not voting on the question,	.	.	.	.	27,439
Total vote,					132,985

Majority for Amendment on vote cast on the subject	23,448
Majority of all the votes cast	66,493
Number voting for Amendment	<u>64,497</u>
Number short of a majority of all the votes cast at the election	1,996

The Board of Commissioners to declare the result, consisting of the Governor, the Secretary of State, and the Attorney-General, issued their proclamation, declaring the Amendment rejected. There was considerable dissatisfaction with the result, until it was ascertained that the fault lay with the law, and not with the Board of Commissioners; that under the law, every failure to vote on the subject of Amendment was equivalent to a negative vote, so that really the vote was:

Negative votes actually cast	41,049
Negative votes from not voting on the subject	<u>27,439</u>
Total negative votes,	68,488
Total affirmative votes,	<u>64,497</u>
Excess of negative votes,	3,991

The friends of the Amendment, however, renewed their efforts in its behalf, and in the Legislature of 1883 it was re-adopted on a Joint Resolution, was re-submitted to a vote of the people in the general election of 1884, and was this time adopted by the vote of the people, and is now a part of the State Constitution. Under its provisions the following bonds are practically repudiated:

DATE AT WHICH ISSUED.	RATE OF INTEREST.	DESCRIPTION OF BONDS.	AMOUNT OF PRINCIPAL.
Jan. 1, 1870.	6 per cent.	Funding Bonds, Numbered 491 to 1860, inclusive of both numbers, -	\$1,370,000.00
Apr. 1, "	7 "	Memphis & Little Rock Railroad Aid, -	1,200,000.00
" 1, "	7 "	Mississippi, Ouachita & Red River Railroad Aid, - - - -	600,000.00
" 1, "	7 "	Little Rock, Pine Bluff & New Orleans Railroad Aid, - - - -	1,200,000.00
" 1, "	7 "	Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Aid, -	1,000,000.00
" 1, "	7 "	Arkansas Central Railroad Aid, - -	1,350,000.00
Mar. 23, 1871.	7 "	Levee Bonds, - - - -	3,005,846.05
Total, -			<u>\$9,725,846.05</u>

The doors of the bank closed, all of its affairs were placed in the hands of Receivers. The old story began to repeat itself. Every conceivable expedient to escape obligations reinforced the real embarrassments of the time. The hopeless and practically fruitless struggle to collect, which was experienced by the State Banks, fell to the lot of the Real Estate Banks.

The difficulty of making payments, suggested to many minds arguments for not wishing to pay. The banks had come to be regarded the cause of widespread financial depression. The popular mind came to think of them as personal enemies. But little was accomplished. The wearying story runs through years of trial and disappointment. The State staggered under the weight it carried, while multitudes of individuals fought the battle of life, fettered by humiliating embarrassments, and worn by actual wants. In 1858, October 1st, by report of the Receiver, the situation was expressed in these figures: liabilities \$2,170,132.00; assets \$889,506.00.

Thus closed a dismal chapter in the history of Arkansas. The bank mania had wrought like a mad-man. Sowing the wind, the people had reaped a whirl-wind.

The war came on, and the State passed into experiences yet darker and sadder.

The intervention of the war, and the subsequent prostration, deferred attention to the bank matters until 1869. The Legislature of that year, under date of April 6th, passed a *general funding act*, under which all outstanding bonds issued to the State Bank, Real Estate Bank, or any other, were permitted to be exchanged, on presentation, for new bonds, running twenty-five years, bearing interest at 6 per cent.

The second regular session of the General Assembly convened, according to law, on the 5th day of November, 1838, and remained in session until December 17th. The Senate organized by the election of Mark W. Izard as President, and J. M. Stewart, Secretary. The House elected Gilbert Marshall, of Scott county, Speaker, and Samuel H. Hempstead, of Little Rock, Clerk. This Assembly passed 100 Acts, Resolutions and Memorials, making 321 in all, acted upon in three sessions. The principal ones were the prohibiting of the issue by cities, towns and corporations, of small notes or bills, commonly called "shinplasters;" authorizing the sale of the seminary lands; promulgating a Revised Code of Laws, prepared by William McK. Ball and Samuel C. Roane, under the superintendency of Albert Pike; establishing the counties of Desha and Searcy; incorporating a number of stock companies, and companies for railroads and turnpikes—which never were built—defining boundary lines between counties, and many Acts for individual relief.

On the 20th of November, 1838, John Hutt was elected State Treasurer, and held the office till 1843.

An important act of the session was of date December 13th, 1838, establishing a State Penitentiary at Little Rock, for the building of which the sum of \$20,000.00 was appropriated, and Commissioners were directed to be appointed to conduct it. The work of the building of it was begun early in 1840. At the session of the Legislature of 1840 the Committee on the Penitentiary reported that it would take \$40,000.00 to complete it, and accordingly that amount, with \$500.00 added, \$40,500.00 was appropriated for the purpose. The building was constructed at an entire cost of \$70,000.00,

and was completed by 1842. It was then put into use, and was made use of until August 5th, 1846, when, in a revolt among the prisoners, and an attempt to escape, the buildings were set on fire by them and were burned to the ground. An appropriation of \$10,000.00 was made by the Legislature of that year to rebuild it, and George Brodie entered into a contract to rebuild it at that price. The new buildings were put up and completed in 1849.

In August, 1839, occurred the election for Congressman, the term of Archibald Yell expiring. Judge Edward Cross was elected to the position. He was subsequently twice re-elected, in 1841 and 1843, filling the position for six years, or until 1845.

On the 21st of November, 1838, four Lodges of Free-Masons held a convention at Little Rock, and established a Grand Lodge. They were: Washington Lodge, of Fayetteville, represented by Onesimus Evans, Washington L. Wilson, Robert Bedford, Abraham Whinnery, Richard C. S. Brown, Samuel Adams and Williamson S. Oldham; Western Star Lodge, of Little Rock, represented by William Gilchirst, Charles L. Jeffries, Nicholas Peay, Edward Cross, Thomas Parsell, Alden Sprague and John Morris; Morning Star Lodge, of the Post of Arkansas, represented by John W. Pullen; and Mount Horeb Lodge, of Washington, represented by James H. Walker, Allen M. Oakley, Joseph W. McKean and James Trigg. Upon the Grand Lodge being organized, William Gilchirst was elected the first Grand Master, and George C. Watkins the first Grand Secretary. The organization thus established has grown to have 408 Lodges, scattered all over the State, with a membership of upwards of 12,000.

CHAPTER XII.

FROM 1840 TO 1846.

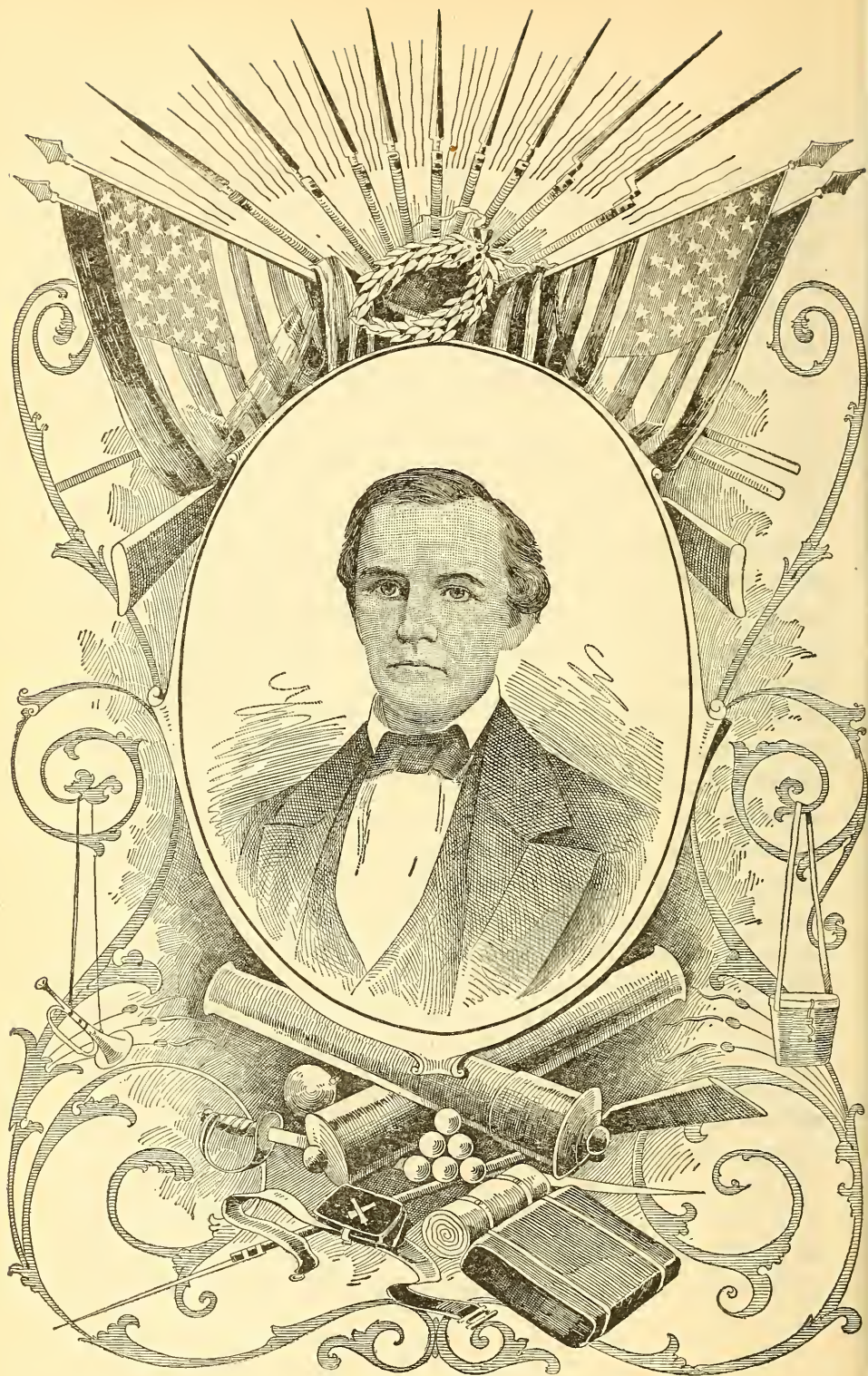
ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS ARCHIBALD YELL, SAMUEL ADAMS AND
THOMAS S. DREW.

IN the spring of 1840 the establishment of the boundary line between the United States and the Republic of Texas was begun. The Commissioners commenced at the mouth of the Sabine river, and proceeded thence northward as far as the 32d degree of north latitude, when the sickly season coming on, they were obliged to suspend operations until autumn. At that time the work was resumed, and the line was carried due north to Red river. Dr. John R. Conway was the Commissioner, on the part of the State of Arkansas, to conduct the survey from the 33d degree, or Louisiana line, to Red river. By this survey the most of what had been the County of Miller, and in which Arkansas Judges had held Court, and over which the State had claimed jurisdiction, fell in the limits of the Republic of Texas.

During the year the United States built two arsenals in the State. One at Little Rock, the other at Fort Smith.

Archibald Yell was elected Governor in August of this year, without opposition. He was inaugurated November 5th, and chose as his Private Secretary, Thomas W. Newton.

Governor Yell was born in North Carolina, in August, 1797, but when young emigrated to Tennessee, and located at Shelbyville. He came from Shelbyville, Tennessee, to Little Rock, in January, 1832, having been on the 31st of



ARCHIBALD YELL.
Second Governor of the State.

December, 1831, appointed Receiver of Public Moneys of the Little Rock Land Office. He held the office less than a year, resigning it in the latter part of 1832. In January, 1833, he opened an office in Little Rock, and began the practice of law. In 1835 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court. On the admission of the State into the Union, in 1836, he was elected Delegate to Congress, and served as such to 1839, when he was succeeded by Judge Edward Cross. He was then elected Governor in 1840. In 1846 he was again elected to Congress, succeeding Judge Cross. During his term of office as Congressman the second time, in 1846, the Mexican War broke out, and resigning his seat in Congress, he raised a regiment of cavalry and went into the war. He was killed in the battle of Buena Vista, February 23d, 1847, by a lance wound in the face, received in a charge made on his regiment by the Mexican Lancers. He was buried on the field where he fell, but when the regiment returned home in the summer of 1847, his remains were brought home, and were buried at his home in Fayetteville, August 3d, 1847, where they rested until June, 1872, when they were moved to their present resting place in the Masonic Cemetery at that city.

The third session of the Legislature was held November 2d, 1840, and remained in session until December 28th.

In the Senate, Mark W. Izard, of St. Francis county, was elected President, and John Widgery, Secretary. In the House, George Hill, of Hempstead county, was elected Speaker, and Stephen S. Tucker, of Little Rock, Clerk. In this Body there were in attendance 22 members of the Senate, and 64 of the House.

In the labors of this Body matters of importance acted on by them were: providing for the construction of levees along the banks of the Mississippi river, in Chicot county; donating forfeited lands to actual settlers; for the organization of the militia; authorizing the Governor to dispose of the seminary

lands; creating the counties of Yell, Bradley and Perry; regulating affairs of the Real Estate Bank, and much local business pertaining to scrips, county sites, county lines, and Acts of individual relief.

On the 9th of November, 1840, David B. Greer was elected Secretary of State, and on the 12th, William S. Fulton, United States Senator.

In the autumn of 1840 occurred the Presidential election, between Harrison and Tyler, candidates of the Whigs, and Van Buren and Johnson, of the Democrats. Harrison being elected by an overwhelming majority. The vote of Arkansas was for Van Buren.

The fourth session of the Legislature met November 6th, 1842, and adjourned February 4th, 1843, having made 149 enactments.

Samuel Adams, of Johnson county, was elected, President, and John Widgery, Secretary; Williamson S. Oldham, of Washington county, Speaker of the House; and Stephen S. Tucker, Clerk.

Among the laws of this session were Acts passed putting the State Bank and Real Estate Bank into liquidation; creating the office of Attorney-General; to survey the northern boundary line of the State; creating the counties of Ouachita, Montgomery, Newton and Fulton; providing for a geological examination of the State and establishing a system of common schools.

The Act creating the office of Attorney-General, provided that the Prosecuting Attorney of the 5th Judicial Circuit should be the Attorney-General of the State until the next election. This officer was Hon. Robert W. Johnson, who thereby became the first Attorney-General of the State. He entered upon the discharge of his duties in 1843, and served as such till 1847.

On the 22d of November, 1842, Ambrose H. Sevier was elected, for a second term, United States Senator,

On the 31st of November, 1842, George W. Paschal, of Crawford county, was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to succeed Judge Townsend Dickinson.

In the election for Auditor, February 2d, 1843, Elias N. Conway was elected without opposition, and John Hutt, Treasurer.

The month of February, 1843, was marked by extraordinary high water in Red river. It stands on record as both the highest and most destructive flood in the history of that erratic stream. So sudden was the rise, that people retired to bed apprehending no danger, and at midnight had to beat a retreat to save their lives. At Fort Towson the water rose fifteen feet higher than was ever known before. Lost Prairie, and other points lower down, which had never before been under water, were inundated to the depth of several feet. The flood caught the people along the river totally unprepared, and swept resistlessly down, in one wide and general ruin, every vestige of human industry—houses, fences, stables, cotton presses, cotton bales, cattle, hogs, etc. The loss of human life, however, constitutes the painful feature of this great calamity. Over a hundred people were drowned between Jonesboro and Fulton. Six families of Indians were drowned near the former place. Amid the general distress, Capt. Crooks, of the steamer Hunter, rendered the sufferers every possible succor in his power. He steamed from place to place, picking up survivors from house-tops and tree-tops; and rescued from a watery grave over a hundred persons. Some were necessarily left to perish in the cane and timber, as it was impossible to reach them. The distressing cries of those thus situated were often heard above the noise of the elements. The steamer Napoleon, during a trip up the river, also rescued a number of imperiled lives. At Lost Prairie two people were drowned. At this point, a man named Anderson, underwent a thrilling experience. He was caught in the bottom by the rising waters, and climbed a tree to save

himself. Four days and nights he remained perched in the tree, without a mouthful of food. The late Capt. Richard H. Finn was paddling about through the river bottom, looking after stock. Having his gun along, he shot a turkey, and at the crack of the gun, he heard a mournful voice a short distance away, which cried out in feeble accents: "Save me, for God's sake!" Paddling in the direction from whence came the sounds, Anderson was discovered sitting in the very top of a gum sapling, not more than six inches in diameter at the butt. With black-jack vines, he had lashed himself so firmly to the tree that, had he been so disposed, he could not, in his then exhausted condition, have broken himself loose. By this means he was enabled to take a little sleep occasionally without danger of falling into the water, which roared and bubbled like a cataract beneath him. Capt. Finn rescued the unfortunate man, and conveyed him to his house. The extent and severity of this overflow greatly surpassed that of 1834, of which mention has been made, and which, up to that time, was the greatest freshet that had been known along that river.

In pursuance of the Act of the previous Legislature, providing for a survey of the northern boundary line of the State, the Governor appointed Hon. Davis Thompson, Commissioner to take charge of the work. The State of Missouri appointed Governor Dunklin its Commissioner. The two Commissioners met October, 1843, and began the survey; commencing on the 36th parallel of north latitude, they ran west to the St. Francis river. Deeming, that by the meanders of the river Nature had herself sufficiently marked the line, the Commissioners proceeded up that river to 36 degrees, 30 minutes, and from there ran west to Big Black river. Here the weather became so severe as to compel a suspension of operations until spring. In the meantime Governor Dunklin died, and this, with other delays, prevented further progress of the work, until the autumn of 1843, when it was begun and prosecuted, until in the summer of 1845 it was

completed. Dr. George Penn was appointed by the State of Missouri to take the place of Gov. Dunklin.

Some idea of the difficulties encountered by the Commissioners will be gathered from the following extracts from the report of Commissioner Thompson :

“It will be perceived that the portion of the line surveyed (from the Mississippi to the St. Francis, up the St. Francis to 36 degrees, 30 minutes, thence west to Big Black river) lies in a low, marshy region, known by the name of the ‘Swamp of the Mississippi, Saint Francis and Black rivers.’ The difficulty of accurately tracing that portion of the line was exceedingly great, and the obstacles thrown by Nature in the way of the surveyor can hardly be estimated by one unacquainted with the character of the district. The whole country is flooded nearly every spring, and the depressions, whether naturally existing or caused by the earthquakes of 1811, are filled with water, which, having no outlet, stagnates in them until the next annual freshet. The water-courses, not being confined by banks, spread over a wider or narrower space, according as the season is wet or dry. That portion of the land which is comparatively dry, is occupied either by dense cane-brakes or tangled thickets of brushes and briers, requiring much time and labor to penetrate. Some delay was incurred on account of the unfavorableness of the weather for those astronomical observations on which the correctness of the line depends. An additional expense also arose from the greater number of horses and men required to transport the baggage of the party through so difficult a country.”

The line as established by the Commissioners varied only slightly from that established by Joseph C. Brown, in 1823 and 1824.

On the 29th of April, 1844, by the resignation of Gov. Yell, Mr. Samuel Adams, President of the Senate, became Governor, holding the office until November 9th.



SAMUEL ADAMS, ACTING GOVERNOR.

Governor Samuel Adams was born in Halifax county, Virginia, on the 5th day of June, 1805. When a child, his father moved to Humphrey county, Tennessee, where he was raised. On the 16th of December, 1824, he married Rebecca, the daughter of John W. and Elizabeth May, of Dickson county, Tennessee, who died at Clarksville on the 4th day of June, 1840. They had six children, two of whom are living, *i. e.*, Major John D. Adams, of Little Rock, and Mrs. Martha J. Mills, of Pine Bluff, Arkansas. He moved from Tennessee to Johnson county, Arkansas, in the spring of 1835, where he remained until the winter of 1846, when he was elected Treasurer of the State, and moved to Little Rock. While in Johnson county, after the death of his first wife, he married a second time, Mrs. Catherine A. Fagan, of Little Rock, in December, 1842. There were no children by this marriage. General James F. Fagan, who now lives in Little Rock, is a son of Mrs. Fagan by her former marriage. Governor Adams died February 27th, 1856, while on a visit to his farm, on Saline river, in Saline county, and was buried in Mount Holly Cemetery, in Little Rock.

When the election occurred in August, Thomas S. Drew was the choice of the people for Governor, and was inaugurated November 19th. Governor Drew was born about the year 1801, in Vermont; emigrated thence, when a young man, to Missouri. He came to Arkansas in 1821 or 1822, and settled in Clark county, of which he was Clerk from 1823 to 1825. He afterwards moved to Lawrence county, and represented that county in the Constitutional Convention of 1836. He was twice elected Governor, in 1844 and 1848, and at the time of his first election was a resident of Independence county. He moved from Arkansas at some date after his second election. He died in Lampasas county, Texas, in 1880, at an advanced age.

At the Congressional election Governor Yell was elected to succeed Hon. Edward Cross.



THOMAS S. DREW.
Third Governor of the State.

The autumn of 1844 witnessed an exciting national election between Henry Clay and Theodore Frelinghuysen, candidates of the Whigs, and James K. Polk and George M. Dallas, of the Democrats, for President, in which the latter were elected by an electoral vote of 170 to 105. The vote of Arkansas was one of the States given for them.

It seems that there was diversity in pronouncing the name of the State in those days as well as recently, and it is related that Mr. Dallas, when presiding over the Senate, recognized the two Senators from Arkansas according to each one's particular style of pronouncing the name. When Col. Sevier was recognized, it was as "the Senator from Arkansaw," and Col. Ashley as "the Senator from Arkansas."

The fifth session of the Legislature of Arkansas was held, commencing November 4th, 1844, and continuing until January 10th, 1845. The Senate organized by the election of John Williamson, President, and John M. Ross, Secretary. In the House, John S. Roane, of Crawford county, was elected Speaker, and Stephen S. Tucker, of Little Rock, Clerk.

The records of this Legislature contain a statement which is worthy to be noted. Governor Adams, in his message upon the organization of the two Houses, made the announcement that, whereas the sum of \$288,425.00 had been appropriated by the previous General Assembly for the support of the government, yet, "owing to the economy and fidelity of its officers in their administration, only \$163,005.00 thereof had been expended, leaving on hand at this time \$125,409.00, which will be subject to the direction and control of the Legislature."

In 1845, Luke E. Barber was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court, which office he held continuously until his death, in 1886, with the exception of a period from 1868 to 1874, a period of service covering a period of 35 years. About the same date, or in 1846, Elbert H. English was appointed Reporter of the Decisions of the Supreme Court, and served as such to 1853, when he was succeeded by L. E. Barber, as Reporter.



LUKE E. BARBER.

Clerk of Supreme Court for thirty-five years.

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM 1846 TO 1848.

THE MEXICAN WAR PERIOD.

THE next matter of public concern was the war with Mexico, growing out of the annexation of Texas. Texas had originally been claimed by the United States as a part of the Louisiana purchase, but had been sold to Spain in 1819, in exchange for Florida, and was made a part of Mexico. In 1821 Mexico threw off the Spanish yoke, and in 1836 Texas revolted from Mexico, and established her independence as a Republic, with limits extending to the Rio Grande. She soon made proposals to be admitted into the American Union. Mexico claimed Texas, and declared that to admit her would be regarded as a cause for war. The matter dragged along for nine years, until, in 1846, a Bill was passed in Congress admitting Texas. As soon as this occurred, President Polk ordered General Zachary Taylor to take a position on the Texas side of the Rio Grande, and defend her soil from invasion. Upon General Taylor doing so, the Mexicans opened fire on his camp at Matamoras, and attacked his troops at other points. The Congresses of both countries formally declared war, and called for volunteers. Those called for from Arkansas were speedily raised, more men offering to enlist than were authorized to be received. One company marched 250 miles to the rendezvous, but, the regiment being full, returned home, dependent upon their own means.

Companies were organized in many parts of the State, and rendezvoused at Smithville, Lawrence county; Fayetteville, Washington county; Fort Smith, Sebastian county; Dover, Pope county; Clarksville, Johnson county, and Little Rock, Pulaski county. At Little Rock, Albert Pike had an artillery company already formed, organized as early as 1840. Under the President's call, 27 of them enlisted at once, mainly young men of the place, and the remainder were recruited in Pulaski county. Solon Borland also raised a company in Pulaski county. William S. Davis, a well known citizen, now of Little Rock, was the man who blew the fife, with Christian Tscheimer beating the drum, arousing enthusiasm by parading the streets of Little Rock for volunteers, and by their efforts did considerable to promote the organization of the company. Archibald Yell left his seat in Congress to go to the war. He enlisted as a private in Borland's Company.

The general rendezvous of all the troops destined for service in the field, was appointed to be at Washington. The several companies gathered there in June, 1846, and organized a regiment, of which Archibald Yell was elected Colonel; John Selden Roane, Lieutenant-Colonel; Solon Borland, Major; Gaston Mears, Adjutant; Josiah Houston, Sergeant-Major; Dr. Craven Peyton, Surgeon; William Quesenbury, Quartermaster.

The regiment was composed of the following companies:

Company "A," raised in Pope county, was at first commanded by Capt. James S. Moffett, afterwards by Capt. H. W. Taylor; Cincinnattus Trousdale, First Lieutenant; Walter F. Scott and Addison Cochran, Second Lieutenants; J. H. Shinn, Sergeant; strength, 67 men.

Company "B," known as Borland's Company, from its having been raised by him, but owing to his being elected Major of the regiment, he never commanded it. C. C. Danley being chosen as Captain; Isaac D. Hamilton, First Lieutenant; Hiram Carr and Josiah M. Giles, Second Lieuten-

ants. Fifteen officers, commissioned and non-commissioned. Sixty-six men. Total strength, eighty-one men, recruited from Pulaski county.

Company "C," George Washington Patrick, Captain; John F. Hill, First Lieutenant. And at the close of the war James F. Fagan, was Second Lieutenant, and John D. Adams was Orderly Sergeant, having enlisted at the age of 19. James F. Fagan also enlisted in it as a private, at the age of 18 years, but rose to the rank of Second Lieutenant. The company was recruited from Johnson county and vicinity, and numbered eighty men.

Company "D," was first commanded by Capt. Andrew Porter, with Franklin W. Desha, First Lieutenant; Jesse Searcy and Richard Searcy, Second Lieutenants. Captain Porter was killed at Buena Vista, and Franklin W. Desha became Captain, with Robert F. Finley, First Lieutenant; Jesse and Richard Searcy, Second Lieutenants. This was a company raised from Batesville, and Independence counties, composed of seventy-nine men.

Company "E," Albert Pike, Captain; Hamilton Reynolds, First Lieutenant; William H. Causin and John C. Peay, Second Lieutenants. Strength of company about 70 men, recruited from Little Rock and Pulaski county. Among the enlistments from Little Rock were Alden M. Woodruff, the late George S. Morrison and Jacob Tscheimer. A. M. Crouch, now of Hempstead county, was the bugler of the company.

Alden M. Woodruff becoming Second Lieutenant in the 12th United States Infantry, was transferred to that company.

Company "F," J. J. Dillard, Captain; George S. Foster, First Lieutenant; Alex Stewart, and Leonard Wilhoff, Second Lieutenants; recruited in Crawford county. Strength 81 men.

Company "G," Edward Hunter, Captain; J. S. Dollarhide, First Lieutenant; Roger McCann and George C. Stew-

ard, Second Lieutenants; recruited in Sevier county. Strength of the company, 81 men.

Company "H," William G. Preston, Captain; Thomas G. Tomberlain, First Lieutenant; John W. Tomberlain, and after his death, John R. DeGraffenreid, and Richmond B. Sedgely, Second Lieutenants; recruited in Franklin county. Strength of company, 79 men.

Company "I," William K. English, Captain; Thomas A. Reeder, First Lieutenant; William Albert and John C. Douglas, Second Lieutenants; recruited from Saline and Hot Spring counties and vicinity. Strength of company, 79 men.

Company "K," John Preston, Captain; Lewis S. Poe, First Lieutenant; Ezekiel Gilbert and Dane Thompson, Second Lieutenants; strength of company, 79 men; recruited in Phillips county; total strength of the regiment, 870 men, enlisted for twelve months.

A battalion for the defense of the frontier to garrison forts on our western border, from which the regular troops had been withdrawn, was also formed, consisting of six companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel William Gray; Caleb Davis, Adjutant, and Oliver Basham, Sergeant-Major.

These companies consisted of:

Company "A," P. B. Collins, Captain; 72 men, enrolled at Clarksville, July 22d, 1846.

Company "B," David West, Captain; Stephen Pye, First Lieutenant; Newton W. Brown, Second Lieutenant; 72 men, enrolled at Dover and Fort Smith, July 16th, 1846.

Company "C," John S. Ficklin, Captain; A. N. Imboden, First Lieutenant; N. G. Tucker, Second Lieutenant. 69 men, mustered in at Smithville, Lawrence county.

Company "D," John H. Felch, Captain; Charles M. Hudspeth, First Lieutenant; Charles W. Russell, Second Lieutenant. 94 men, mustered in at Fort Smith.

Company "E," David West, Captain. 71 men, mustered in at Dover.

Company "F," Stephen B. Enyert, Captain. Organized at Fayetteville, June 1847; marched to Fort Smith, distance 60 miles, arriving there June 13th, 1847. Strength of company, 100 men.

Total strength of the battalion, 478.

In addition to these troops, two companies of the 12th Infantry, Regulars, were largely recruited from Arkansas. The 12th Infantry was a regiment composed of troops from Texas, Arkansas and Missouri, who had enlisted for the war, or longer, if the Government desired to retain them. One company was commanded by Captain Allen Wood, of Carroll county, and its ranks contained about 30 men, who had been recruited by Alden M. Woodruff, Second Lieutenant of the company, in Little Rock and Pulaski county.

The other company contained about the same number, making the number in Col. Yell's regiment, 870; in Col. William May's battalion, 478; in 12th Infantry, say, 52; total of Arkansas troops in the service, 1,400.

By the last of August, 1846, various detachments of the American Army concentrated at San Antonio de Bexar, where some time was spent in drill and thorough military organization. By the 25th of September the stores had all arrived, and the 26th was the day appointed for the Division to move. Yell's regiment was placed in the Division of General John E. Wool, called the "Division of the Center."

On the 23d of January, 1847, a disaster befell a portion of the Arkansas troops, in which a number of them were made prisoners.

Rumors were afloat that General Santa Anna was rapidly approaching with a large force, and Major Solon Borland, with Captain C. C. Danley, and 35 men, went on a reconnoitering expedition to ascertain the correctness of the report. When near the Hacienda of Encarnación, they were overtaken by Major John R. Gaines, with Captain Cassius M. Clay and Lieutenant Davidson, from Col. Humphrey Mar-

shall's First Regiment of Kentucky Volunteers, and Lieutenant Harris, of Texas. With these officers there were 30 men. The two detachments camped together near the Hacienda. During the night of the 23d of January, they were surprised and surrounded by a large force of Mexican cavalry, numbering 3,000, under General Minon, and were made prisoners.

Among them were Thomas Smart, Stephen Jester, Joseph Jester, W. Montgomery and A. Stinson, of Captain English's Company "I." E. P. Martin, C. P. Whitten, C. S. Mooney and J. E. Brown, of Captain Danley's Company "B." John Magness, Moses Nelson, George W. Rainey, Washington Trigg, Simon Carson, James Richmond, J. Crooks and W. L. Edwards, of Captain Desha's Company "D." Charles C. Lyon and George Underwood, of Captain Edward Hunter's Company "G;" and W. R. Speegle, J. W. Curtis, L. J. Webb, R. Williams, W. Rieves, R. J. Steele and R. F. Huggins, of Captain William G. Preston's Company "H."

The prisoners were subjected to terrible hardships and indignities. They were tied in couples by the arms, and rapidly marched on foot, at the point of the lance, from Encarnacion to the City of Mexico. The ropes with which they were bound were tied so tightly that many suffered excruciating pain, and several fell, fainting on the march. This was continued for three days. Upon their being unbound, at the end of the third day Joseph Jester, a resident of Hot Springs, found his left arm entirely paralyzed from the tightness of the ligature; and it remained useless to him for years. Being cavalrymen, unaccustomed to walking, the march on foot was additionally trying; and it being made over a road covered with rocks and gravel, a distance of from twenty-five to thirty miles a day caused many of them extreme suffering from foot soreness and swollen limbs. At nights they were compelled to sleep in the pens of sheep and cattle on the bare

ground, with but a single blanket to serve the double purpose of bed and covering, some not even that.

At the City of Mexico they were thrust into a wretched prison, called the prison of Santiago. They were kept in close confinement during the months of March, April and May, and up to June 5th. Crowded into the same cells with them, during this time, were as many as three hundred convicted Mexican felons of the lowest caste. They were rarely supplied with a full meal, and more rarely still with one of palatable and wholesome food. The drinking water supplied them was most scanty in measure and revolting in kind. Their sleeping places were close and crowded cells, the brick floors of which, forming their only couch, resting on marshy soil, were saturated with water. Under these horrible surroundings many sickened and died.

On the 5th of June they were taken out of prison and were told that they were going to be sent home. Twenty of the entire number of prisoners were unable to walk. Those who could were marched on foot to the village of Zacualtapan, ninety miles from the City of Mexico, in the direction of Tampico. Here they were halted by order of Santa Anna, and detained for several weeks farther. This march from Mexico to Zacualtapan and subsequently to Tampico, was more terrible even than the former. It was made under the burning rays of a tropical sun, with no protection. Though their sufferings before had been great, and almost unendurable, they were now cruelly augmented. The men were reduced almost to the verge of starvation. So dire were their exigencies that the Mexican Commander, having them in charge, General Garvy, sent an official despatch to his Government, saying that he had no food for the American prisoners, and had no means of getting any. Santa Anna sent back the cruel reply, "Keep them there, food or no food."

Finally an order for their liberation came. They were once more led out of prison and marched to Tampico. But during their confinement at Zacualtapan, fourteen of their number had sunk under the terrible sufferings, and were unable to move. Eleven of the fourteen died, the remaining three were abandoned by their Mexican guard, and when almost upon the point of dissolution, were discovered by some kind-hearted foreigners, who ministered to their wants and saved them from death by starvation.

At Tampico the survivors were delivered to the United States authorities, and were conveyed to New Orleans, where they were mustered out of service by order of General Worth, and returned home.

When the reconnoitering party had been out for some time and had failed to return, Col. Marshall, becoming uneasy about them, sent a detachment from his regiment to look for them. This second detachment, when near the Hacienda, were likewise made prisoners by General Minon's Cavalry, and were forwarded on to the City of Mexico, and incarcerated in the prison of Santiago with the others. One of this second detachment was Lieutenant Thomas J. Churchill, who was our Governor in 1880.

These horrible sufferings were what the privates were compelled to endure. The officers were subjected to the same for a time, but after April 18th were released on parole to remain in the City of Mexico. When General Scott was advancing upon the city, and an attack was being anticipated, the Mexican commandant, General Lombardini, summoned them before him on the 1st day of August, 1846, and explained that they were to be removed to Toluca, about sixty miles distant, and required them to give their parole that they would proceed thither of their own accord. Major Borland, Major Gaines and Captain Danley refused to give the parole, for the reason that an agreement had been made between Generals Taylor and Santa Anna for their exchange five

months before, and which the Mexicans had perfidiously failed to carry out, and demanded their exchange instead. Captain Clay, Lieutenants Churchill and Davidson agreed to go to Toluca, and gave the required parole. Lieutenant Churchill rode the distance on his own horse without a guard, and delivered himself up at that place, where they were subsequently exchanged. The Mexican commandant then announced that the parole of the others was at an end, and they should go back to prison. Before being returned to prison, seeing an opportunity, they made their escape. When they reached the American camp, they found that their regiment had been mustered out of service. Major Borland became an Aide to General Wool. Captain Danley became Aide to General Worth, and Major Gaines, who was the Father of Archibald K. Gaines, now at Little Rock, became Aide to General Scott. At the capture of the City of Mexico, Captain Danley received a gunshot wound in the leg, which disabled him for life.

About noon of the 21st, General Taylor, at Buena Vista, received, by flag of truce, this note from General Santa Anna:

"You are surrounded by twenty thousand men, and cannot, in any human probability, avoid suffering a rout, and being cut to pieces with your troops; but as you deserve consideration and particular esteem, I wish to save you from a catastrophe, and for that purpose give you this notice, in order that you may surrender at discretion, under the assurance that you will be treated with the consideration belonging to the Mexican character, to which end you will be granted an hour's time to make up your mind, to commence from the moment when my flag of truce arrives in your camp. With this view, I assure you of my particular consideration."

General Taylor's answer was:

"In reply to your note of this date, summoning me to surrender my forces at discretion, I beg leave to say that I de-

cline acceding to your request. I am, sir, with high respect, your obedient servant."

On the 22d of February, about 9 o'clock, the pickets at Encantada, three and a half miles from Buena Vista, reported the Mexican Army in sight. Arrangements for an engagement were immediately made. Yell's regiment was placed on the left of the second line at the base of a mountain. In the afternoon the engagement began, the Mexican infantry moving to pass around the left of the American forces. A force, including Yell's regiment, was prepared to meet this party and check their movement. Skirmishing was carried on from that time until nightfall.

That night the regiment, together with the rest of the troops, remained under arms, in the positions they had occupied at nightfall, except that Captain Pike's company and Captain Wm. Preston's company were detached from the regiment and placed with Lieut. Col. May's cavalry command, acting in conjunction with the Kentucky and Arkansas troops.

At about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 23d of February, the American pickets were driven in, and about daylight the action began. From that time on, for nine hours, was fought the chief battle of the war, lasting, with slight intermissions, until dark. The enemy attacked with a furious fire of artillery and infantry, and with desperate charges of lancers and cavalry.

The chief onset was made on the right and left flanks of the American Army, and so heavy was the assault, that for several hours the fate of the day was doubtful, and General Taylor was urged by some of his most experienced officers to fall back and take a new position. But he declined to do so, and stubbornly held on until the tide turned, and victory finally declared for him.

On the left, where the Arkansas troops were stationed, the enemy, in the forenoon, at first gained considerable advan-

tage. By an immense superiority of numbers, and an overwhelming attack of his lancers, the left was driven back. Marshall's Kentucky regiment, which formed the first line, sustained a heavy charge, and was dispersed. The victorious lancers next bore down on Yell's regiment, which was the second line, and dispersed it.

At this attack Col. Yell, who was at the head of his command, was killed by a lance wound received in a hand-to-hand conflict with the Mexicans. Captain Andrew Porter, of Company "D," Corporal Saunders, the Standard Bearer of the company, John Pelham, Albert Phipps, Painter and Higgins were killed at the same onset. Saunders received seventeen lance wounds in his body. Taylor was also wounded, and died from the wound. Thomas Roland, of Company "B," Danley's Company, was killed, and Joshua F. Danley, L. A. Torosky, William Turner, Horatio Dodd and William Russell, of the same company, were wounded, all with lance wounds.

After the death of Col. Yell, the command devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Roane, who reformed the command, and in turn checked the advance of the lancers, who had been pressing them so heavily. At this juncture Col. May's squadron, with Captains Pike and William Preston's Companies, supported by two pieces of artillery from Sherman's Battery, under Lieutenant Reynolds, came to the relief of the exhausted Americans, and checked the advance of the lancers. They did not wait to receive Col. May's charge, but split up into two parties, under the rapid discharge of his artillery, one party passing to the right, making a circle back to where they came, and the other to the left around the mountain and out of sight. Col. May's timely support saved the day in that part of the field.

Although the battle was fought February 23d, 1847, the news of it was not received in Little Rock until April 3d,

thirty-nine days after it took place—so tardy was the course of mail in those days.

This was the only battle in which Yell's regiment was engaged. No other engagement took place in that portion of the country in which they operated, before their time of enlistment expired, in July, 1847, at which time they were mustered out of service and sent to New Orleans, from whence they were returned home.

As they were about being mustered out, General Wool, Brigade Commander, made a speech to them, telling them that by reason of the term of enlistment of many volunteer regiments expiring just at that time, his cavalry force was so much reduced that he had scarcely enough men of that arm to do picket duty, and urging them to re-enlist for the term of the war.

Upon this, 84 men of the regiment re-enlisted, and with some from the First and Second Illinois Regiments, who had likewise been mustered out, formed a company of 102 men, of which Gaston Mears, the former Adjutant of the regiment, was made Captain, with Benjamin F. Ross, First Lieutenant, Allen L. McAfee and D. T. W. Morrison, Second Lieutenants. They were mustered in at once by General Wool, at Buena Vista. This company served till the end of the war, but were not in any farther battles. From the date of Buena Vista, the war was conducted mainly by General Scott, in his operations against Vera Cruz and the City of Mexico.

General Scott's campaign in Mexico was a succession of triumphs. The siege of Vera Cruz, begun on the 23d of March, 1847, was concluded on the 29th by the surrender of the city and castle. He encountered the enemy at Cerro Gordo, April 18th, and gained a brilliant victory, and on the 19th of August defeated them at Contreras, and again, on the next day, the 20th, at Cherubusco, after which an armistice was granted pending negotiations for peace.

There were no Arkansas troops engaged in these battles, except in those of Contreras and Cherubusco, at which Captain Allen Wood, of Carroll county, commanded the 12th Regiment of Infantry, which contained parts of two companies recruited in Arkansas.

In these battles Col. Wood held an important post, and for his gallant and meritorious services received an honorable mention from the commanding General, and was brevetted a Major, by order of the President. As a farther manifestation of the esteem in which his services, and those of his company were held, General Scott presented to the company a series of maps of the battles in the Valley of Mexico. These maps, with the muster roll of the company, Col. Wood presented to the Legislature, in January 1857, and they were laid up in the archives of the State, in the Secretary of State's office, for safe keeping. A vote of thanks was rendered to Col. Wood, and also to Captain Stephen Enyert, for meretorious services of himself and his company, and was spread at large on the journals.

When Yell's regiment was mustered out of service, the bodies of Col. Yell, Captain Porter and John Pelham, who fell with him at Buena Vista, were disinterred from the battle field, where they had been buried, and were brought home for burial. Col. Yell's remains were carried to his home, near Fayetteville, and were then buried in the cemetery at Fayetteville, August 3d, 1847. In the month of June, 1872, they were again disinterred, and were buried in the Masonic Cemetery at Fayetteville, where they now rest. They thus had three burials.

Captain Porter's remains were transported to Batesville, his home, where they were interred.

The body of John Pelham was buried in Mt. Holly Cemetery, Little Rock, and is marked by a plain stone. He was a son of William Pelham, who, at one time, was Surveyor-

General of Arkansas, and was only 20 years old when he was killed.

The Legislature of 1851 passed an Act for the erection of a monument to the memory of Col. Yell and his comrades. It was to be erected upon the State-House square, and the funds for it were to be derived from general subscriptions, the sheriff of each county being directed to receive subscriptions.

Unfortunately, this system was constructed upon a plan which made it everybody's business, and the enterprise shared the fate which usually befalls such undertakings. In eight years the total sum subscribed amounted to only \$45.00, and doubtless disgusted at the smallness of the contributions, the Legislature, February 1st, 1859, donated the amount to the common school fund of Jefferson county, by whose sheriff the amount had been paid in. Thus no monument exists to the memory of the brave men of Arkansas, who gave their lives for their country's cause in this war.

Nor were their comrades, who came home alive, much better treated by the general government. It was not until one year ago that, as an act of justice long delayed, the survivors were allowed pensions for their services, commencing from that date; to which an amendment is now pending, to grant it from the year 1874, the date at which they applied for it.

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM 1848 TO 1852.

THE ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS THOMAS S. DREW, RICHARD C. BYRD
AND JOHN SELDEN ROANE.

IN the month of July, 1846, considerable trouble was experienced in Benton county from incursions and depredations by the Cherokee Indians. Armed parties of these Indians daily crossed the line, with acts of lawlessness. Under the order of Gov. Drew, Col. Ogden ordered out a company of militia, under Capt. Washington A. Alexander, to repair to the border and arrest parties so offending, and turn them over to the proper tribunals for trial, and to compel others to leave upon notice. The company was composed of Washington A. Alexander, captain; J. W. Robeson, First Lieutenant; James Carr and J. J. Ward, Second Lieutenants; John Graham, J. W. Phagan, Thomas Ruds and M. G. Ralston, Sergeants; Albert Davis, Sandy Ingram, A. M. Walker and A. Cairl, Corporals, and twenty-three privates. They entered service as mounted cavalry, and remained on duty for thirty days. Quiet, having been restored, and farther commission of the offenses seeming not likely to occur, the company was discharged from active duty.

On the 5th of August, 1846, the Arkansas State Penitentiary, which had been constructed at an expense of \$70,000.00, was destroyed by fire, by convicts therein, during an attempt to escape. One desperate character among them instigated a revolt, which was put into effect on that day, dur-

ing the temporary absence of the agent in charge. On a sudden two guards on the inside of the building were overpowered and disarmed, and one of them was pitched down from the second floor to the ground. Some of the better disposed prisoners volunteered their aid to resist the rioters, who now had full control of the building. The rioters made a rush for the outside door, but before they could reach it the under-keeper had it closed, and placed some of the volunteer prisoners to guard it. Foiled in their attempt to break out through this means, the mutineers set fire to the building in one of the upper cells and also in the workshop below. All who were inside the building were nearly suffocated with smoke, before a sufficient number of citizens arrived from town to render it safe to open the door. When this was done, the rioters rushed out, headed by one Morgan, a ring-leader, armed with a pistol and knife, who cut at every one in the way of his escape. While doing so, he was shot dead by one of the volunteer prisoners, who had been armed to defend the door. Every person in the building got safely out, but the fire had too far progressed to save any property in it, and all the tools, bedding, clothing of the prisoners, and everything pertaining to the Institution, was consumed. The prisoners were removed to the county jail, where they were kept until the rebuilding of the prison. One of the prisoners who conducted himself well on this occasion, was Trowbridge, who was serving a sentence of five years' imprisonment for counterfeiting, while he was mayor of Little Rock. On account of his good behavior in this instance, he was pardoned by Gov. Drew.

The principal matters of public concern enacted by the sixth Legislature was to change the mode of voting at elections, from a voting *viva voce* to voting by ballot; establishing the counties of Prairie and Drew; to provide for the revising and digesting of the laws of the State, the third compilation of laws since the creation of the Territory; providing

for the rebuilding of the penitentiary, and proposing amendments to the Constitution for the election by the people of their own Circuit Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys. The voting by ballot, however, did not continue long. The act was repealed November 29th, 1850, and a return was made to the ancient *viva voce* system.

In pursuance of a request from the Legislature, Governor Drew issued his proclamation for such an election, to be held in January, 1847. At this election Thomas W. Newton, of Pulaski county, was elected over Albert Rust, of Union county, to serve for the unexpired term of General Yell.

On the 9th of November, Col. Chester Ashley was re-elected Senator for the term of six years, from March 4th, 1847. After just one year's service, he died in Washington City, greatly lamented by the people whom he so nobly represented.

On the 30th of November, 1846, Judge William Conway, B., was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Thomas J. Lacy.

On the 9th of December, Elias N. Conway was elected Auditor without opposition, and at the same date ex-Governor Samuel Adams, of Johnson county, was elected Treasurer, and Lambert J. Reardon, Land Agent.

In the matter of the Digest of the Laws, provided for by this Legislature, Elbert H. English was elected Digester, and Samuel H. Hempstead was appointed by the Governor, Examiner for the preparation of the volume.

At the election for Congressman, held in the fall of 1847, Robert W. Johnson was elected for a term of two years, to succeed Thomas W. Newton. Col. Johnson entered upon the discharge of his duties, and was subsequently twice re-elected, holding the office, which he filled with ability, for three terms, or until the year 1853.

Governor Thomas S. Drew having served his first term, came again to the chief magistracy in October, 1848, without opposition.

In the Legislature of 1848, Richard C. Byrd was chosen President of the Senate, and John M. Ross, Secretary. In the House, E. A. Warren was chosen Speaker, and J. M. Tibbetts, Clerk.

This Legislature was called on to elect three Senators, one to fill out the unexpired term of Senator A. H. Sevier; one to serve for the term of 6 years from the 4th of March, 1849; and one to serve the unexpired term of Senator Chester Ashley, deceased.

To the first vacancy, Major Borland was elected. Judge W. K. Sebastian was elected to fill the vacancy caused by Senator Ashley. On the 28th of November, Maj. Solon Borland was also elected for the term of six years. The electoral vote of Arkansas in this year was for Cass and Butler.

On the last day of the year of 1848, the death of Col. Ambrose H. Sevier filled the State with mourning. He had served many years as Representative and as Senator in Congress, and later as Minister to Mexico. The esteem in which he was held may be gathered from a resolution introduced into the House, January 6th, 1849, by Frederick W. Trappall, of Pulaski, and adopted there and in the Senate:

“Resolved, That this General Assembly received with the deepest and most profound regret the sad information of the sudden and unexpected death of Hon. Ambrose H. Sevier, and unite in the universal mourning produced by the loss of the oldest and most honored public servant of the Territory and State of Arkansas. The name of Ambrose H. Sevier is intimately identified with the history of Arkansas, and is a part of the public treasure of the State; and that as his generous, liberal and noble nature endeared him to each one, and causes all to lament his death, so his eminent talents and dis-

tinguished public services will make his character a splendid mark for imitation to future generations."

The two Houses of the General Assembly, with the Governor and the public officers, attended the funeral in a body, with an immense attendance of citizens, showing the utmost respect and regard for the distinguished dead.

He was buried in Mount Holly Cemetery, Little Rock, on January 7th, 1849, and in recognition of his eminent services in her behalf, the State caused a handsome monument to be erected to his memory, inscribed: "Erected by the State of Arkansas, as a memorial of her grateful sense of his public services. *Recordatione civitatis esse ornatus suavissima remuneratio amanti patriæ.*" (To be remembered in the records of the State is the sweetest reward for services to one's country.)

A matter occurring at the session of the Legislature of this year, creating much surprise, was the resignation of Governor Drew. On the 10th of November he announced it in a letter to the Legislature, to take effect on the last day of the session. Accordingly, on that day, January 10th, 1849, he appeared within the Senate Chamber, and read the following letter, addressed to the President of the Senate:

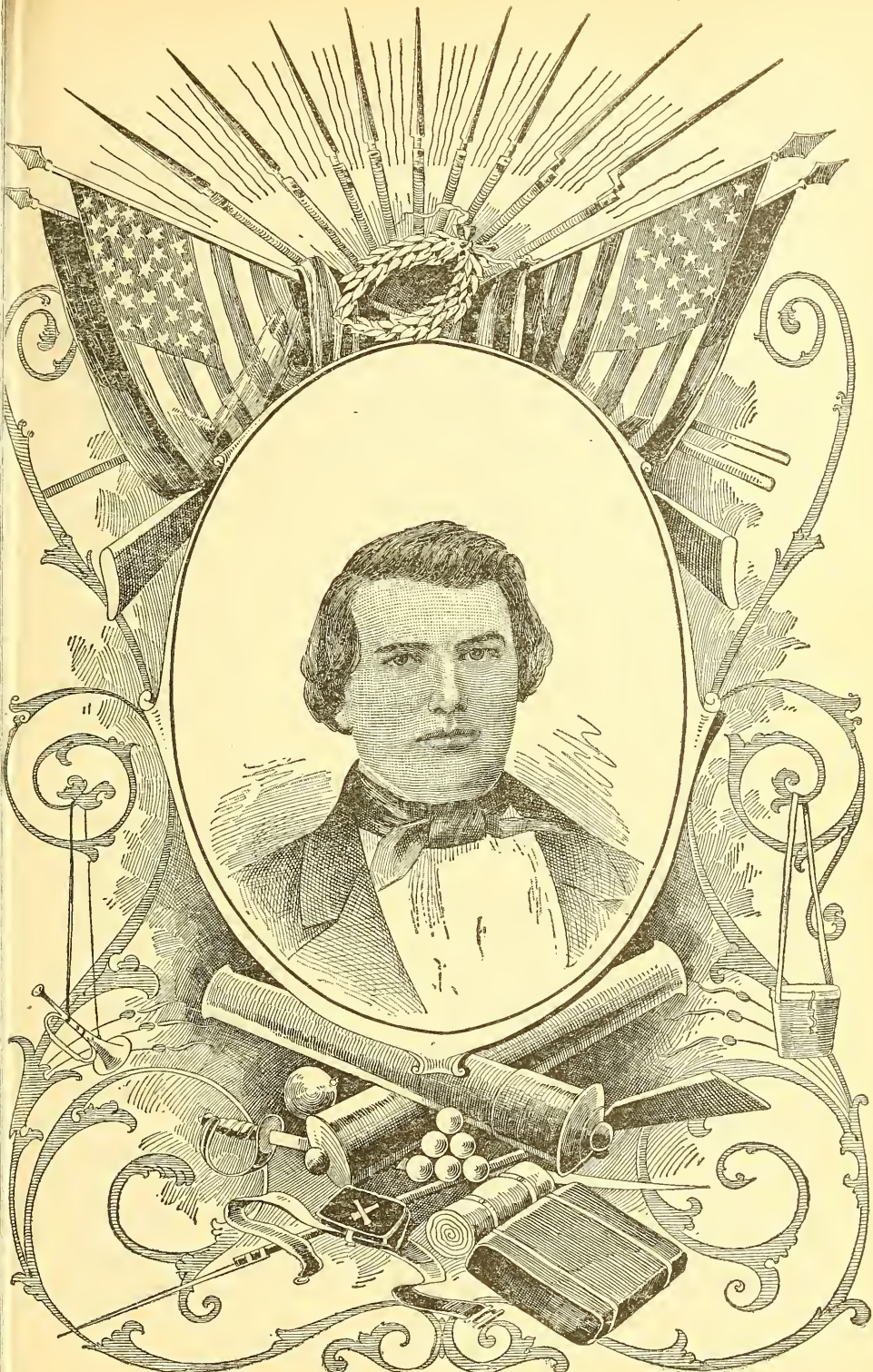
"In accordance with a communication previously made, I hereby tender to you, before the adjournment of the two Houses of the General Assembly, my resignation of the office of Chief Magistrate of the State of Arkansas, which I desire shall be placed on the Journals of the Senate before its final adjournment, with the reasons which may seem to be required by a confiding constituency, who so recently, by an overwhelming—and in some counties, unanimous vote—had re-elected me to that office, after serving them (unsolicited on my part) for the constitutional term of four years, ending on the 15th of November. Before the term for which I was first elected had expired, and when several gentlemen were spoken of as probable aspirants for a nomination by the Democratic

party as candidates to succeed me, a warfare had sprung up and been waged by Democrats and Democratic papers in the State, more against me individually, perhaps, than against the cause of my administration; yet it, too, was arraigned and frequently denounced. Still, I was willing to leave my acts to the good sense of the community, which I believed would explain themselves in due season, rather than waste my limited fortune, and deprive me of the ability to support and educate a large, young family. The overweening desire of friends, however, who believed that they could do much, and who, no doubt, then intended to move in the matter, pledged me that every exertion should be made to raise my salary before the second term commenced, to a point sufficient at least to pay my expenses with my family at the seat of Government, where the Constitution of the State makes it imperative that the Executive shall reside. The failure to do this, or any attempt by those who had previously manifested so much interest in regard to this subject, placed me at once where I found the time had elapsed in which it was possible to effect anything of the kind for my relief, under the prohibitions of the State Constitution. The ceremonies of the inauguration were but just over, when the determination was taken to resign, which I now do, from the office of Governor of the State of Arkansas."

By the resignation of Governor Drew, Richard C. Byrd became acting Governor.

On assuming the duties of the office, Governor Byrd, as required by law, issued a proclamation, ordering an election for Governor, to be held April 19th. John Selden Roane, being elected Governor, went into office April, 1849. He appointed M. L. Bell his Private Secretary.

John Selden Roane was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, January 8th, 1817. He was educated at Princeton, Kentucky, and removed to Arkansas in 1837, settling at Pine Bluff. In 1842 he moved to Van Buren. At the breaking out of the



JOHN SELDEN ROANE.
Fourth Governor of the State,

Mexican War he volunteered, and in the formation of Yell's regiment was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, and served as such during the regiment's enlistment. After the conclusion of the Mexican War, he returned to Pine Bluff to live. On the breaking out of the Civil War of 1861, he was active in raising troops for the Confederate service, and was appointed a Brigadier-General. He rendered much efficient service in the organization of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and commanded a brigade therein up to the close of the war. He died at Pine Bluff, April 7th, 1867, aged 50 years, and is buried in Oak-land Cemetery, Little Rock, where a neat monument, erected by friends, marks his grave.

On the 5th of July, 1855, he married Miss Mary K. Smith, daughter of General Nat. G. Smith, of Tulip, Dallas county, Arkansas, who survives him, and is living at Tulip. Of his family there are three daughters and a son living. The daughters are Mrs. James Lea, of Dallas county, Mrs. W. H. Roane, and Miss Mattie Roane, of Pine Bluff. The son, Hugh Roane, is a resident of Tulip, Arkansas.

On the 11th of June, 1849, a Grand Lodge for Arkansas, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was established at Little Rock by the following Lodges: Far West Lodge, No. 1, Little Rock; Telula Lodge, No. 2, Helena; Frontier Lodge, No. 3, Fort Smith; Independence Lodge, No. 4, Batesville, with an aggregate membership of 144.

The Order, in 1888, numbered 100 Lodges, and in October, 1888, had a membership of 2,019, with R. P. Holt, of Dewitt, Grand Master, and Dr. P. E. Brugman, of Little Rock, Grand Secretary.

On the 2d of October, 1849, Judge Benjamin Johnson, District Judge of the United States Court, died at his residence in Little Rock, in the 65th year of his age. He had been District Judge since 1836, and Federal Judge since early in 1820, a period of nearly 30 years. He was universally be-

loved for his estimable qualities, and admired for his ability. The Reporter of his Court said of him in his reports:

“He died full of judicial honors; beloved by all; admired for the purity of his public and private character, and for his devotion as a Christian; respected for his unbending integrity, and for a heart full of kindness to all. He was a safe, patient and able Judge, and the judicial distinction which he won, extended far beyond the boundaries of his State.”

In November, 1849, Hon. Daniel Ringo was appointed his successor.

The eighth session of our General Assembly convened on Monday, the 4th of November, 1850, and remained in session until Monday, the 13th day of January, 1851.

Two subjects, which caused considerable discussion, were the condition of the two banks, and the state of our Federal relations. The latter was a matter of considerable debate, and a number of resolutions were introduced and considered in both Houses, drawn out by the congressional action taken in the compromise measures pending before it, none of which finally passed, but the general tenor of which were reflected in those presented in the Senate by Mr. Byers, to the effect that, although the gist of the action of Congress was against their interests, and was an alarming invasion of their conceded rights, yet, inasmuch as they had been enacted by the properly constituted authority, the State of Arkansas would willingly abide by it, in the hope that the States of the North would do likewise. This resolution failed in the last moments of the session, for the want of time to procure the concurrence of the House, but the discussion showed that the temper and disposition of the body was to endorse its sentiments.

The Secretary of State reported the census of the year, showing the population of the State to be: of white persons, 162,189; colored, 47,708; total population, 209,897.

An important Act of Congress, of the year 1851, affecting the State of Arkansas, was an Act creating a Western District for the United States Court, the local seat of the court being Van Buren. It was clothed with jurisdiction over the Indian Territory, and counties in the western part of the State of Arkansas. President Fillmore appointed Hon. Jesse Turner, of Van Buren, District Attorney for the new district. Judge Daniel Ringo, as District Judge of the Eastern District, served as Judge from the creation of the court to 1861; Judge H. C. Caldwell served in the same way to 1871, when Hon. William Storey was appointed at the April term. In 1872 the place of holding the court was moved to Fort Smith, where it now is. On the 19th of March, 1875, Judge Isaac C. Parker, the present incumbent, was appointed, and has, since that date, discharged the duties of the office.

A full list of the officers of the court will be found at Appendix "D."

CHAPTER XV.

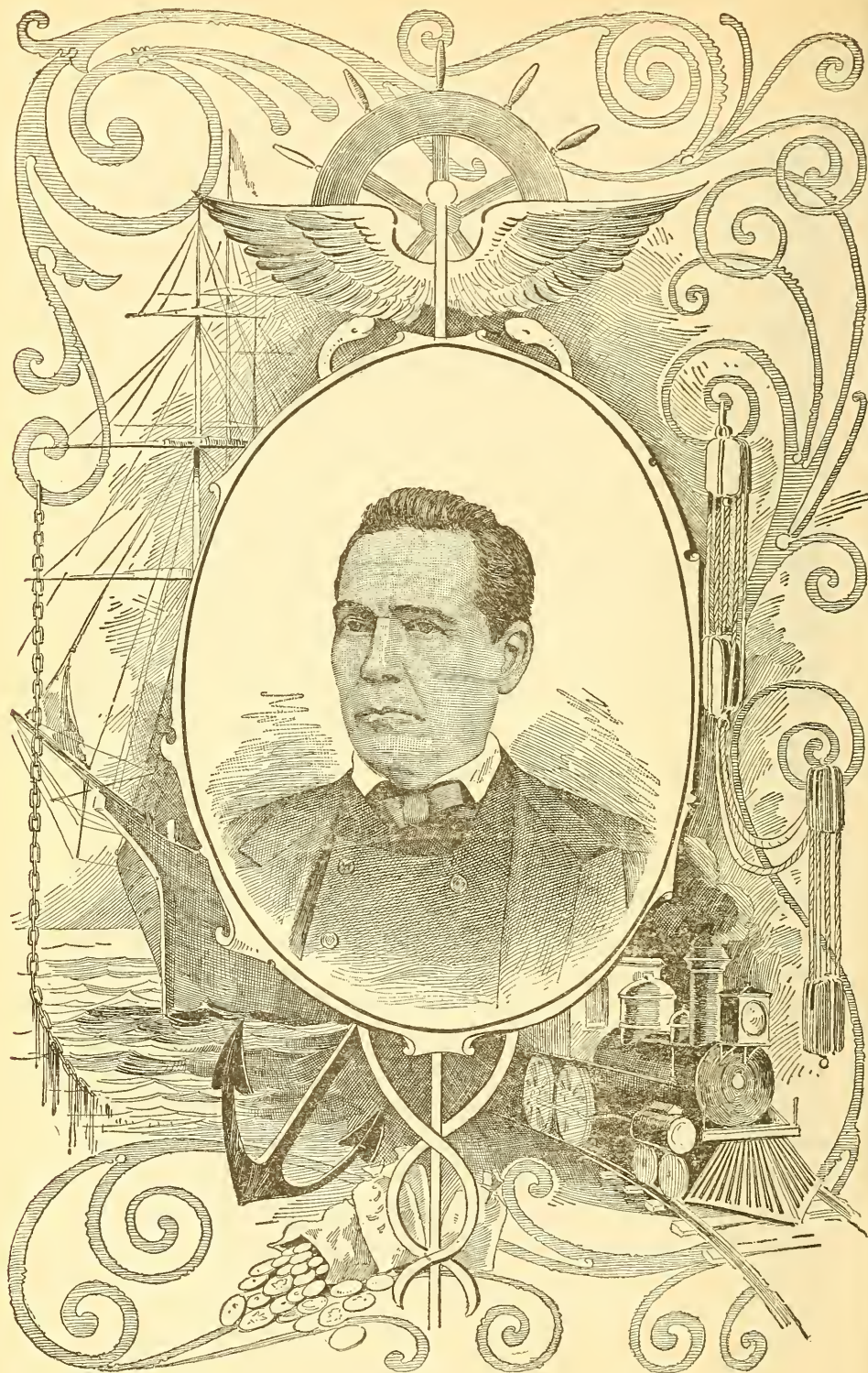
FROM 1852 TO 1860.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR ELIAS N. CONWAY—TWO TERMS.—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

In August, 1852, an election for Governor was held. The candidates were Elias Nelson Conway, Democrat, and Bryan H. Smithson, of Washington county, Whig. Mr. Conway was elected. He was born in Greenville, Tennessee, May 17th, 1812, and came to Arkansas in 1833, settling at Little Rock, where he ever afterwards lived. He was Auditor from 1835 to 1849. He was one of the most laborious and faithful public servants whom the State ever had in its service. The electoral vote of Arkansas in this year was cast for Pierce and King.

The ninth Legislature convened November 1st, 1852, and remained in session until January 12th, 1853. The Senate organized by the election of Thomas B. Hanley, of Phillips county, President, and John M. Ross, of Pulaski county, Secretary; W. L. D. Williams, of Prairie county, Assistant Secretary; Rev. A. R. Winfield, Chaplain. In the House, Benjamin P. Jett, of Hempstead county, was elected Speaker, and James H. Hobbs, of Benton county, Clerk, and Miller Quail, of Little Rock, Assistant Clerk; Rev. Andrew Hunter, Chaplain.

On the 10th of November, Hon. William K. Sebastian was elected United States Senator for the term of six years,



ELIAS NELSON CONWAY, FIFTH GOVERNOR OF THE STATE.

from the 4th of March, 1853, being his second election to that position.

On the same day Judge George C. Watkins was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, to succeed Judge Thomas Johnson.

The Committee on Penitentiary reported that from the 13th of December, 1838, to that date, December 23d, 1852, the State had paid out \$127,588.00 on account of the Penitentiary, and expenses connected therewith.

On the 6th of January, 1853, D. B. Greer was re-elected Secretary of State; C. C. Danley, Auditor; John H. Crease, Treasurer, and John T. Trigg, Land Attorney and State Collector.

The Treasurer's report showed that the total amount of the Internal Improvement fund distributed to the counties, since December 30th, 1848, to the 30th of September, 1852, was \$82,654.00, with \$12,728.00 remaining in the treasury from the fund undrawn by the counties to whom due; and that the total amount of the Seminary fund distributed to the counties since January 5th, 1834, to the 30th of September, 1852, was \$24,697.00, with \$9,071.00 remaining in the treasury undrawn.

The principal matters of importance in the doings of this session were laws granting a homestead exemption, increasing the salary of Judges of the Supreme Court to eighteen hundred dollars a year, and districting the State into two Congressional Districts.

Among the companies incorporated was the Cairo & Fulton Railroad Company, now the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railroad, the chief artery of travel and commerce through the State. The incorporators were Edward Cross, Henry K. Hardy, John R. Hampton, H. P. Poin Dexter, William E. Davidson, W. C. Bevens, B. C. Totten, John N. Mitchell, A. S. Huey, James M. Curran, William E. Ashley, D. J. Chapman, and Thomas J. Blackmore.

Roswell Beebe became its first President. The date of the incorporation of the Company was February 9th, 1853, and it was organized on April 13th, 1853.

An exhibit of the amount of traffic on the Arkansas and White rivers, from December, 1852, to December, 1853, is given in a statement furnished by Joseph Stillwell, which is as follows:

"On the Arkansas river it consisted of 40 boats, averaging 100 tons of freight each; and 119 boats, averaging 100 tons of freight each; total, 159 boats, with 27,900 tons of freight. The passenger arrivals at Little Rock by boats were 2,380, and the arrivals by other conveyances during low water being rather more than those by steamboat. The gross passenger business concentrating at that point is set down as from 4,800 to 5,000. The number of bales of cotton shipped from and above Little Rock was 17,000.

"The business on White river employed 13 regular boats and 12 transient ones, to the extent of 19 trips. The 13 regular boats averaged, in the year, 20 trips; total of trips, 279; averaging 150 tons of freight, and 20 passengers to the trip; total freight carried, 41,850 tons; total passengers, 5,580."

In June, 1853, Senator Solon Borland having been appointed Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to Central America, resigned the office of Senator, and on the 6th day of July, Governor Conway appointed Hon. Robert W. Johnson, Member of Congress, to fill the vacancy.

On the 1st day of January, 1854, the census returns from 52 out of the 54 counties in the State showed a population of 248,117; 187,224 white, and 60,893 colored. The total value of taxable property in the State was given at \$58,636,188, an increase of \$15,736,108 in value in two years.

In the year 1854 the survey of the Cairo & Fulton Railroad, from the Missouri line to Texas, was made under the superintendency of James S. Williams, Chief Engineer. The route was divided into two districts, one from Little

Rock northward to Missouri, assigned to a surveying party, consisting of Charles O. Davis, Chief of party; Spencer C. McCorkle and William P. Bowen, Assistants; Samuel H. Neiman and John T. A. Adams, Rodmen. The other from Little Rock southward, assigned to William D. Pickett, Chief of party; J. Morris Wampler and Edward F. Campbell, Assistants; George W. Hughes, Rodman, was promoted to be Assistant. The entire length of route was three hundred and one miles, the estimated cost of the whole road was \$6,373,-802. The officers of this Company, elected May 15th, 1854, were Roswell Beebe, President; Daniel Ringo, Vice-President; William B. Wait, Treasurer; B. C. Harley, Secretary, and James S. Williams, Chief Engineer. The Executive Committee of the Company, chosen at the same date, was composed of Daniel Ringo, Chairman; Green B. Hughes and Roswell Beebe.

In the same year (1854) a survey of the line of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad was made by William N. Bradley as Principal, and Dennis Callahan, of Baltimore, as Assistant, under Joshua Barney, Chief Engineer. The length of route was reported at one hundred and fifty-three and three fourths miles, the total cost to be \$2,820,778.

A preliminary survey of the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad was made, ending December, 1854, by Captain Bacchus Ford, Chief Engineer. Length of route, 128 miles.

The tenth session of the State Legislature was held from November 6th, 1854, to January, 1855. The Senate organized by the election of B. C. Harley, of Dallas county, President, and William L. D. Williams, of Prairie county, Secretary; and F. P. Yell, of Jefferson county, Assistant Secretary. In the House, Samuel Mitchell, of Arkansas county, was elected Speaker; James Hobbs, Clerk, and James F. Fagan, Assistant Clerk.

The Governor's message stated, that the whole amount of the Internal Improvement fund distributed to the counties by

October 1st, 1854, was \$246,934—\$18,886 in specie being in the vaults undrawn. The whole amount of the Seminary fund distributed to the same date was \$38,276, with \$7,567 undrawn. The sum of \$1,068, arising from the Saline fund, remained in the treasury at that date.

Ascertaining that no return of the Militia had been made since 1843, when the number was 17,137, the Governor caused one to be made for the year 1854. It showed the Militia to number 36,054, but the sum total of arms and accoutrements was stated to be "one 12-pounder bronze howitzer, with implements complete, and fifty muskets, with implements incomplete."

To the 1st of October, 1854, the Secretary of the Interior had confirmed to the State, and certified to the Governor, 5,567,051 acres of swamp and overflowed land, of which the Boards of Swamp Land Commissioners had sold 1,504,225 acres. On these confirmations \$1,283,951.00 of swamp land scrip had been issued, of which \$607,244.00 had been redeemed, and \$676,707.00 was then outstanding.

During two years the Swamp Land Commissioners had 3,940,327 cubic yards of levee work done, and 123,013 cubic yards of ditching and draining, for which certificates, to the amount of \$944,588.00, or nearly \$1,000,000.00, had been issued. The Commissioners' report stated, that they had "caused to be leveed and secured from overflow almost the entire portion of the State fronting on the Mississippi, and a large portion of the Arkansas river, and considerable portions elsewhere in the State."

On the 10th of November the two Houses, in joint session, elected Hon. Robert W. Johnson, United States Senator, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Solon Borland, resigned, which was until March 4th, 1855, and also farther elected him for the term of six years from that date, March 4th. There was no opposition.

On the 10th of December, 1854, at a joint session, A. S. Huey was elected Auditor, and on the 26th of the same month he was elected to fill the unexpired term of William R. Miller, who had resigned, to take effect at that date.

On the 21st of December, 1854, Elbert H. English was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Chief Justice George C. Watkins. His election causing a vacancy in the office of Reporter of the Supreme Court, which he had held since 1845 or 1846, Luke E. Barber, Clerk of the Court, was appointed Reporter to fill the vacancy. Mr. Barber discharged the duties of Reporter until 1868.

One of the incidents of the session of the Legislature of 1854, was the presentation of petitions for the passage of a "Maine liquor law, or prohibitory law." The subject was considered by a special committee, a part of whom reported, in an elaborate report, that in their opinion the petition should be refused, saying that "the most sensible men agree that whatever is to be done must be by moral suasion and voluntary action."

This was the beginning of the movement for prohibition in this State, a movement which has now grown to be widespread and of increasing power.

In October, 1854, occurred an election for Congressman. By the increase of her population, the State had now become entitled to two Representatives in the House, and in pursuance of the Act of 1852, having been divided into two districts, was now for the first time to hold an election for two Delegates. In the first district A. B. Greenwood was elected; in the second, E. A. Warren.

During the recess of the Legislature, Judge David Walker resigned the office of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and Governor Conway appointed Thomas B. Hanley, of Phillips county, to fill the vacancy.

In August, 1856, Governor Conway was re-elected, and A. B. Greenwood and Albert Rust were elected to Congress.

At the assembling of the Legislature, in November of the year, Governor Conway was in such ill health as to delay his inauguration until the last day of the session, January 15th, 1857. He was careful to state in his inaugural address, delivered at that time, that the delay in his inauguration could not, by any possibility, be considered as prolonging his term of office (as had been wrongly charged against him), but that as his second term had begun November 15th, 1856, it should be considered as ending at a similar date in 1860, and not later.

The eleventh session of the Legislature convened November 3d, 1856, and remained in session until January 15th, 1857. John R. Hampton, of Bradley county, was elected President of the Senate; John D. Kimbell, of Hempstead county, was chosen Clerk, and William Byrne, of Carroll county, Assistant Clerk. In the House, Samuel Mitchell, of Arkansas county, was elected Speaker; Samuel M. Scott, of Clark county, Clerk, and James R. Berry, of Madison county, Assistant Clerk.

On the 13th of November, 1856, Judge T. B. Hanley, of Helena, was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; David B. Greer was re-elected Secretary of State; William R. Miller, of Batesville, was elected Auditor; John H. Crease was re-elected Treasurer; James W. McConaughey, of White county, was elected Land Attorney and State Collector. The electoral vote was for Buchanan.

From the message of Governor Conway, presented at the opening of the session, it appeared that there was in the treasury, on the first day of October, 1856, subject to be used for the ordinary expenses of the State, the sum of \$142,-154.00 *in gold and silver*, and that all the Arkansas Treasury Warrants ever issued had been redeemed, except \$198.00, which were not presented for payment.

The whole amount of the Internal Improvement fund, distributed to the several counties, to October 1st, 1856, was \$300,-615.00, and on that day a balance of \$24,043.00 of this fund, in specie, remained in the treasury. The Seminary fund, distributed to the same date, was \$48,224.00, with a balance, in specie, of \$6,411.00 remaining in the treasury. The amount of the Saline fund, distributed to the same date, was \$1,727.00 with a balance, in specie, in the treasury of \$3,520.00. The amount of Arkansas Treasury Warrants redeemed to October 1st, 1856, was \$297,643.00, and of Swamp Land Scrip, \$1,579,708.00.

The official returns from fifty counties, for 1856, and information from the remaining four, for 1855, showed the taxable property of the State to be \$70,758,045.00, an increase of \$27,857,965.00 in four years.

From the 2d of April, 1855, to the 24th of September, 1856, the Swamp Land Commissioners received 1,243,068 cubic yards of levee work, granted certificates for payment, amounting to \$300,358.00, and received 49,812 cubic yards of ditching, at the rate of 20 cents per cubic yard.

The report of the Swamp Land Commissioners showed that the whole amount of Swamp Land Scrip issued by them was \$370,760.00; the whole amount issued by the State Treasurer, to October, 1856, was \$1,426,266.00, making the total amount issued \$1,797,026.00, of which \$1,579,708.00 had been redeemed, and \$217,318.00 was then outstanding, being \$3,560.00 issued by the Commissioners, and \$213,-758.00 issued by the Treasurer.

With relation to State Arms, since the last report of the Adjutant-General, the State had received from the general government its quota of public arms and accoutrements, which the Governor had caused to be deposited in the United States Arsenal, at Little Rock, for safe keeping, and had also caused such as were previously in possession of the State, at

Tulip, Dallas county, to be transported to the same depository.

The principal Acts of this session were those reducing the amount of State taxes to one-sixth of one per cent. ; creating the office of Solicitor-General ; providing for the revision and digesting of the Statute Laws ; and providing for a geological survey of the State. Samuel H. Hempstead was appointed Solicitor-General.

The preparation of the Revision and Digest of the Laws was confided to Hon. Josiah Gould, of Drew county, with Judge George C. Watkins as Examiner. During the year Judge Gould prepared a Digest, which was published in May, 1858.

For the making of the geological survey, the services of Dr. David Dale Owen, an eminent geologist, were obtained. He made surveys of the State during the years 1857 and 1858. His report contained much valuable information as to the ores, minerals, soils, waters and products of the State. 5,000 copies were printed in the State and distributed to the public officers. This desirable work has now become rare and out of print, and copies of it, in the hands of private individuals, command a high price. It was embellished with a number of well executed plates.

The election of James Buchanan and John C. Breckenridge, in 1856, was regarded as a triumph of constitutional principles, and in favor of the Union. In our own State, a joint resolution was adopted by the Legislature, January 15th, 1857, declaring that :

“*Whereas*, The contest of 1856, for President and Vice-President of the United States, was a struggle of the friends of the Constitution and the rights of the States, against fanaticism and treason in the North and, *whereas*, by the defeat of the Black Republican party, and the success of the National Democracy, the Constitution has been vindicated and the

rights of the States preserved, and the continued existence of the Union insured,

“Therefore, Be It Resolved, That the thanks of the people of Arkansas are thereby tendered to all those citizens of the North, and to the ‘Old Line Whigs’ of the South, who supported the Democratic nominees, and,

“Further Resolved, That the people of Arkansas, in common with the whole people of the South, ask nothing but what is right, and will submit to nothing that is wrong, and while pledging an adherence in good faith to the letter and spirit of the Constitution, they demand of the people of the North a patriotic and honest compliance with all the requirements of the Federal compact, as the only means by which the Union can or ought to be perpetuated.”

In September, 1857, an emigrant train, consisting of 120 men, women and children, from Arkansas, on their way to California, under command of Capt. Fancher, uncle of Hon. Polk Fancher, of Carroll county, were foully murdered by a band of Mormons and Indians, under command of John D. Lee, at Mountain Meadows, in Southern Utah. Only 17 children were spared. They were afterwards taken charge of by Major James Henry Carleton, who delivered them to Hon. William D. Mitchell, Agent of the United States Government, at Fort Leavenworth, who brought the party from that place to Arkansas. In the year 1876, after a delay of nineteen years, Lee was arrested, tried and convicted for the crime, and sentenced to death. As the laws of Utah allowed a criminal to select between hanging and shooting, for the manner of his execution, Lee chose the latter, and accordingly on the 23d day of March, 1877, he was led out to the scene of the murder, and there, seated on his coffin, was shot to death by a volley of musketry from a platoon of guards.

A survivor of the massacre at Mountain Meadows Miss Sarah Dunlap, is now a resident of Little Rock, and a teacher in the Arkansas School for the Blind. She is a native of Marion

county, Arkansas, and was but eight months old when her parents, Jesse and Mary Dunlap, started on this ill-fated expedition. After the cruel death of her parents, she was brought back to Arkansas by the Government, and resided in Boone county. Other survivors are Mrs. Elizabeth Terry, formerly Elizabeth Baker, who resides three miles southwest of Harrison, and Mrs. Sarah Gladden, formerly Sarah Baker, residing one mile west of Harrison; also William T. Baker, now living in Southwest City, Mo., but who was raised in and around Harrison, and Mrs. George McWhirter, living at Omaha, in Boone county.

In accounts of this massacre, it was related that Dr. McLean, a man of high standing, of Memphis, Tennessee, had married, in New Orleans, a lady belonging to one of the leading families there, and had moved to the west. Subsequently the wife embraced the Mormon faith, and by the aid of Parley Parker Pratt, a Mormon leader, second only to Brigham Young in authority, had disappeared, taking their two children. Crazed with grief, Dr. McLean pursued Pratt until he succeeded in overtaking him and rescuing the children. Subsequently he had Pratt arrested for their abduction, and the trial was had in the Federal Court at Van Buren, where by some means, Pratt was acquitted. When Dr. McLean saw that the prisoner had escaped punishment, he followed Pratt and shot him through the body, killing him instantly. The killing of Pratt is thought to have been one of the main causes of the massacre.

In 1858 the first railroad in the State of Arkansas was built. Work was begun in the building of the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, which had been surveyed in 1854, and subsequently a section of nearly forty miles, from Hopefield, in Crittenden county, opposite Memphis, to Madison, St. Francis county, was completed and operated. The first spike in the laying of the rails was driven by John Robinson, of Memphis, who was prominently connected with the enter-

prise. In 1859 to 1860 a section from Little Rock to Devall's Bluff, forty-five miles, was completed, and used in connection with a line of boats from Memphis down the Mississippi and up White river to Devall's Bluff, or line of stages from Madison. This method of travel was in vogue until long after the war, when, about 1868 or 1869, the central section from Devall's Bluff to Madison was completed, making a continuous line of road to Memphis.

The twelfth session of the Legislature convened November 1st, 1858, and remained in session until February 21st, 1859, a period of 123 days. The Senate organized by the election of Thomas Fletcher, of Arkansas county, President, and John D. Kimbell, then of Pulaski county, Secretary.

In the House, Oliver H. Oates, of Monroe county, was elected Speaker, and Samuel M. Scott, of Clark county, Clerk—his second service in that capacity.

On the 1st of October, 1858, there was in the treasury, subject to be used for the ordinary expenses of the State, the sum of \$235,194.00 in gold and silver.

The Auditor's report showed that the expenses of the swamp land system had been \$57,404.00 less during the two years past than they had been for the two years prior thereto, and at the same time the levee and ditch work done amounted to 922,706 cubic yards.

On the 2d day of February, 1859, John Quindley was elected State Treasurer, succeeding John H. Crease. In the business of this long session 250 Acts, Resolutions and Memorials were passed. The most important were Acts to increase the salaries of the Supreme Judges and the Governor to \$2,500.00 per annum; to further conduct the geological survey, and to establish the county of Craighead.

One of the most important Acts of this session of the Legislature was the establishment and incorporation of the State School for the Blind, located at Arkadelphia.

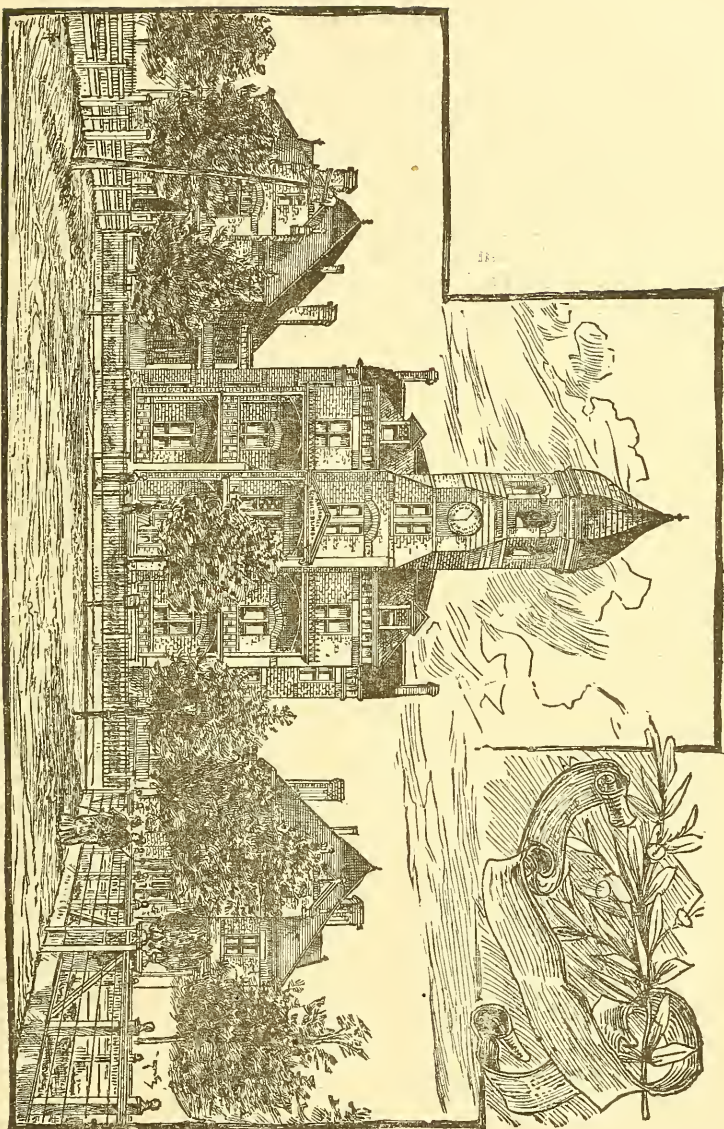
The following are extracts from an article in the "Gazette," of October 28th, 1888, giving a full account of this Institution, which, by an Act of the Legislature of 1868, was moved from Arkadelphia to Little Rock:

"It is learned from the report of Superintendent, J. R. Harvey, made in 1885, that the first organized effort made in this State for the education of the blind was by Rev. James Champlain, a blind Methodist minister, who, in the spring of 1850, opened a school for the blind at Clarksville, Johnson county. He had only five pupils, and as he received but little support or encouragement in his work, was compelled to discontinue the school, after it had been open about five months.

"Nothing more is known to have been done in this direction until 1858, in which year a Mr. Haucke, a blind Baptist minister, visited Arkadelphia, and succeeded in awakening considerable interest there in regard to the necessity existing for the establishment of an institution for the education of the blind in Arkansas. In October, 1858, a meeting of citizens was held in that town, at which meeting it was resolved to establish such an institution of learning. An association was formed, and a Constitution adopted, setting forth in the first article, that the school should be called 'The Arkansas Institute for the Education of the Blind'—located at Arkadelphia. They provided in the organization for three departments—household, industrial and intellectual, and its general government was to be vested in a Board of Nine Trustees, to be elected annually by those contributing to its support. The Constitution further provided that the Board of Trustees should appoint a Superintendent, to whom the immediate control and management of the Institution should be entrusted, and also provided for the appointment of teachers, and for such other regulations as, in the opinion of the founders, would be necessary to constitute a first-class school for the blind. An agent was sent to travel other States to visit similar schools, for the purpose of gathering such information and material as was necessary to put the school in operation. He returned, bringing with him books, and tools and machinery necessary for the making of brooms, brushes, mattresses, and material for bead work.

"The Institute was opened in February, 1859, with Rev. Mr. Haucke as Superintendent, and an attendance of seven pupils. On the 4th of the following month, Gov. Conway approved an Act to incorporate the Institute, and appointed the following Board of Trustees: Harris Flanagan, J. W. Smith, W. A. Trigg, J. L. Witherspoon, T. E. Garrett, H. B. Stewart, J. B. McDaniel, T. A. Heard and S. Stephenson. The Legislature did not make any appropriation for its support, but the generous people of Arkadelphia subscribed \$1,600 for that purpose.

"The following summer a vacancy occurred in the office of Superintendent, which was not supplied until December 1st, when Mr. Otis Patten became Superintendent. In the first report of the Board of Trustees, made in the fall of 1860, ten pupils are reported to have attended the Institute. The second session opened September 4th, 1860, with six pupils. Much of the time of the Superintendent was employed in traveling over the country with some of the pupils, giving exhibitions and concerts. The Legislature of 1860 to 1861 appropriated \$200 a year for each pupil, and \$900 a year for teachers.



ARKANSAS SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND, LITTLE ROCK.

"The success of the school in its early days was largely due to the earnest efforts of the Superintendent, Mr. Otis Patten, and Mr. Isaac Lawrence, of this city, both of whom spent much of their time in traveling through the State, endeavoring to have the parents and guardians of the blind to send their children to the Institution to gain the advantages it offered.

"The Institution continued to prosper and grow until September, 1863, when, on account of the unsettled condition of the country, in consequence of the advancing armies of the Union, the removal of the State Government, and it being impossible to secure provisions and supplies, it was closed with nineteen pupils.

"It was re-opened in March, 1867. The Legislature of 1866 to 1867 appropriated \$8,000 for building and furnishing necessary buildings, \$200 a year for each pupil, and \$1,200 per annum for the Superintendent's salary.

"At the session of the Legislature of 1868, on July 22d, an Act was approved for the removal of the Institute to Little Rock. It was closed at Arkadelphia, September 16th, 1868, and re-opened at Little Rock the second week in October, in 'Rose Cottage,' the Board of Trustees being Hon. Liberty Bartlett, C. C. Farrelly, and Dr. R. L. Dodge.

"By an Act approved March 15th, 1879, the name of the school was changed to 'The Arkansas School for the Blind.'

"In 1885, Hon. George W. Caruth, Dr. Andrew Hunter, Thomas Fletcher, S. P. Hughes and J. W. Cypert, as Trustees, in their report made an urgent appeal to the General Assembly for an appropriation for new buildings, as a result of which, on the 1st of April, 1885, an Act was passed, and approved by Governor Hughes, appropriating \$60,000 for the purpose of building, equipping and furnishing additional buildings.

"Mr. Otis Patten resigned the superintendency March 25th, 1885, and April 2d, Mr. J. R. Harvey was elected as his successor. At this time there were thirty-seven inmates, and by November the number was increased to sixty-one.

"The following were the Trustees, under whose supervision and faithful management the new, magnificent and imposing buildings, now situated on Eighteenth street, between Center and Spring, were erected and equipped: Dr. John B. Bond, President; Dr. W. A. Cantrell, Vice-President; S. N. Marshall, Secretary; Prof. J. R. Rightsell, W. C. Ratcliffe; B. J. Bartlett, Architect; C. W. Clark was the Contractor; F. J. H. Rickon, Superintendent of Construction.

"Rev. J. R. Harvey tendered his resignation as Superintendent of the School December, 1886, which was accepted, and Rev. John H. Dye, D. D., was elected in his stead November 4th, 1886. He entered upon the discharge of his duties at once, and has devoted his entire time and energies to the responsible duties of the position The grounds have been beautified and a number of needed improvements made, which elicits much favorable comment from visitors and citizens who now throng that delightful drive leading to and by the school.

"Board of Trustees: J. R. Rightsell, President; S. N. Marshall, Vice-President; W. C. Ratcliffe, Secretary; J. W. House, D. G. Fones.

"Officers: John H. Dye, D. D., Superintendent; H. M. Bennett, Steward; Mrs. Kate S. Dye, Matron; W. A. Cantrell, M. D., Physician; T. E. Murrell, Coulist.

"Teachers: Miss Annie B. Wells, Prof. T. N. Robertson, Mrs. L. V. Shannon, Miss Maggie Jones, in the literary department; A. O. Kenney and Miss N. M. Moore in the handicraft departments; Prof. E. Trebing and Mrs. E. E. Collins in the music department.

"T. G. Ringgold, Engineer; Mrs. Annie Roberts, House-keeper; Miss S. E. Dunlap, Visitor's Attendant."

On the 28th of August, 1859, David B. Greer, who had been Secretary of State for 13 years, died at the residence of C. W. Jackson, near Nashville, Tennessee. Governor Conway appointed Alexander Boileau his successor. Mr. Boileau himself died January 18th, 1860, having discharged the duties of the office only four and a half months. On the 21st of January, 1860, Samuel M. Weaver, of Little Rock, was appointed to fill the vacancy, and discharged the duties of the office until the election of John I. Stirman as his successor, by the Legislature, November 17th, 1860.

In 1859 Judge Felix I. Batson resigned the office of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and was succeeded by Hon. Henry M. Rector. Judge Rector himself resigned in 1860, to become a candidate for Governor, and was succeeded by Hon. Freeman W. Compton.

In the following year (1860) a public improvement of incalculable benefit was put into effect in the building of a telegraph line from Memphis to Little Rock, the first telegraph line established in Arkansas. The line was owned by H. A. Montgomery, of Memphis. Charles P. Bertrand was President of the Company, and James A. Henry, Secretary, both at Little Rock. Larry C. Baker, now of St. Louis, was the first operator at Little Rock, opening an office in that year.

The year 1860 witnessed the white heat of that political excitement which party antagonism and the seeming conflict of sectional interests had been inflaming through several presidential campaigns. Four parties were in the field. The Republican party was led by Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin. The Constitutional Union party nominated John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett. One portion of

the Democratic party nominated Stephen A. Douglas for President, and Herschel V. Johnson for Vice-President, and another wing of the same party nominated John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, for President, and General Joseph Lane for Vice-President. The campaign which followed was one of tremendous excitement. The land was fairly ablaze from one end of it to the other, and the excitement was intensified when the election of the Republican candidates took place. The vote of Arkansas was given for Breckinridge and Lane.

The election of Lincoln and Hamlin was regarded in the South as fatal to its interests. Mr. Lincoln's well known hostility to slavery, and the position which he had announced in his debates with Senator Douglas, that this Union could not continue part slave and part free, was taken as an indication of what his course in the administration would be. Fear was also entertained, that the repetition of such raids as Brown's at Harpers Ferry, would occur, and such efforts made to incite slaves into revolt and insurrection, as would endanger public peace and individual safety. The State of South Carolina at once called a convention to consider the question of secession from the Union. The convention met December 17th, at Columbia, and on the 20th, unanimously adopted an ordinance of secession. Other States followed, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana and Texas, in the order named, organizing at Montgomery, Alabama, a Southern Confederacy, for which they chose Jefferson Davis, President, and Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President.

In our State the excitement was very great. Dr. John A. Jordan, F. W. Hoadley, N. B. Burrow, Thos. C. Hindman and Col. F. A. Terry, of the Arkansas Delegation to the Charleston Convention, had withdrawn from the "Regular Convention," and taken part with the "Cotton States Convention." T. B. Flournoy had remained and supported the Douglas ticket. Arkansas had also been represented in the Convention that nominated Bell and Everett. C. C. Danley,

J. B. Keats and M. S. Kennard were Delegates to that Body from Arkansas. The land was ringing with discussion. The subjects of the preservation of the Union on the one hand or of secession on the other, occupied the attention of the people through the columns of the press, in debates and speeches, and in private discussions, to an unprecedented degree. Great debates were carried on in many parts of the State, some pertaining to the local canvass for State officers, others being conducted without reference to any candidacy for office, but simply growing out of the exigencies of the times. T. C. Hindman, Albert Rust, James B. Johnson, John Kirkwood, Lorenzo Gibson, E. A. Warren, Dr. Charles B. Mitchell, E. W. Gantt, T. B. Flournoy, E. C. Jordan, John R. Fellows and many others discussed the issues before the people, from stump to stump. One of the most notable of these debates was one which was carried on for several days in Little Rock, and was then transferred to other places, between E. C. Jordan, in favor of secession, and John R. Fellows, of Camden, now District Attorney for the City of New York, speaking in behalf of the Union. Col. Fellows was an orator of extraordinary eloquence and power, and aided by a grand voice and emphatic delivery, made a plea for the preservation of the Union, the equal of which has rarely been heard. It won for him a fame as an orator, which will never be forgotten among the people of that day and who lived in those crucial and trying times.

Among many other speeches in favor of the Union was one by John M. S. Causin, at Little Rock, which received widespread comment, and was published and noticed in many papers. It was an eloquent and forcible exhortation for the perpetuity of the Union, and made a profound impression at the time. It was in the midst of this excitement that the election for Governor took place.

The Democratic State Convention met in June, and nominated Col. Richard H. Johnson for Governor. Judge Henry



HENRY M. RECTOR.
Sixth Governor of the State.

M. Rector resigned his position, and became an independent candidate on a platform embodying the Union sentiment. A joint canvass was made by the two candidates, and speeches delivered at many points throughout the State. It was in the midst of all the excitement of the Breckenridge, Douglas, Bell and Lincoln candidacy, making it additionally heated. Judge Rector's position was conservative and temperate, advocating moderation during the then existing crisis. At the election, which took place in August, he was elected by a majority of 3,461. The total vote cast was 61,198, of which he received 31,948, and Col. Johnson 29,250.

Governor Henry Massie Rector was inaugurated the sixth Governor of the State, November 15th, 1860. His inaugural address, dealing with current topics, recommended that, although the Northern States had ruthlessly broken the Federal compact, no hasty action should be taken, but if any encroachment should be attempted upon the first rights of the South, that Arkansas ought, in right and honor, to unite her fortunes to those of the other Southern States.

Governor Rector was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1816, son of Colonel Elias Rector of that place, and after the death of his father, came to Arkansas, a youth of 19, to look after his landed interests inherited from his father's estate. He was United States Marshal in 1843 to 1845, and Judge of the Supreme Court in 1859 to 1860. Many years of his life were employed in carrying on a law-suit for the possession of his property in Hot Springs as against other claimants, and finally against the Government. He has been twice married. The children by the first marriage, now living, are Dr. H. M. Rector and Hon. E. W. Rector, of Hot Springs; Mrs. W. M. Matheny, and Mrs. Dr. Mitchell. There were also two other sons, Frank and William F. Rector. The former died at manhood. William F. Rector was killed at the battle of Helena, July 4th, 1863. By the second marriage, there is one daughter, Ernestine, who is now Mrs. McGhee Williams.

His first marriage was in October, 1838, with Miss Jane Elizabeth Field, daughter of William Field, formerly Clerk of the United States Court. She died in 1857. In 1860, at Little Rock, he married Miss Ernestine Flora Linde, of Memphis. For a part of the time he lived on a farm in Saline county, but for the most part made his home in Little Rock, though for some years he resided at Hot Springs.

On the 17th of November, 1860, E. H. English was re-elected Chief Justice; Hurlburt F. Fairchild, Associate Justice, and John I. Stirman, of Yell county, Secretary of State. In this month Senator John William K. Sebastian was elected United States Senator, for the term of six years, from the 4th of March, 1861. Charles B. Mitchell succeeded Robert W. Johnson as Senator, but did not occupy the seat, except to attend one executive session after March 4th, 1861.

In the congressional election, Thomas C. Hindman, of Helena, was elected to Congress from the first district, and E. W. Gantt from the second district.

The thirteenth Legislature assembled at Little Rock, November 5th, 1860, and held to January 21st, 1861, with special sessions held November 4th to November 18th, 1861, and March 8th to March 22d, 1862.

Thomas Fletcher, of Arkansas, was elected President of the Senate, and John D. Kimbell, of Pulaski, Secretary, and William H. Rosson, of Izard county, Assistant Clerk. In the House, Bradley Branch, of Carroll county, was elected Speaker, and Samuel M. Scott, of Clark county, Clerk, and Humphrey Enyart, of Madison county, Assistant Clerk.

From Governor Conway's final message, delivered on the 8th, it appeared that the increase in the taxable property of the State in two years was \$42,601,988.00.

On his retiring from office, Governor Conway left in the vaults of the treasury \$300,000 in gold and silver, applicable to the general expenses of the State Government. One of his principal achievements was the regulation of the currency

of the State. On his entering upon his office, bank bills of all kinds were in circulation; but, by his efforts, laws were passed preventing the circulation of any bill less than \$20.00, and by this means the general circulation was established, and preserved in gold and silver.

The Government census for the year showed a population, on January 1st, of 435,450 persons; 324,143 white, and 111,307 colored.

The disturbed state of the country did not prevent the Assembly from transacting a large amount of local business, in fact, rather made it necessary. The volume of business amounted to 238 Acts, Resolutions and Memorials. The chief ones, not relating to local domestic affairs, were for arming Militia Companies to keep the peace on the Western border, where disturbances were apprehended from the unsettled condition of affairs; appointing Thomas J. Churchill and Christopher C. Danley, as Commissioners, of date January 21st; to buy arms for the Volunteer Militia, for which \$100,000 was appropriated; and then in the midst of so much looking like war, one that savored entirely of peace, was the incorporating, on January 1st, 1861, of a cottonseed oil mill at Pine Bluff, the first of the kind to be chartered in the State.

The Commissioners to purchase arms expended \$36,702 out of the appropriation for that purpose, but the entire amount of articles purchased never reached the State. A portion of them were seized in Cincinnati, and were not allowed to come through.

The most important action of the session, however, was the one of date January 15th, 1861, providing for the calling of a State Convention, and directed that the Governor should issue his proclamation, ordering an election in all the counties of the State, to be held February 18th, 1861, submitting to the people the question of "Convention" or "no Convention," the votes to be opened and counted by the Governor, Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State, or any three of them, on

the 2d day of March, 1861, and if the vote should be in favor of holding the Convention, then the Governor should issue his proclamation, requiring the Delegates elected thereto to assemble at the capital on the following Monday, "to take into consideration the condition of political affairs, and determine what course the State of Arkansas shall take in the present political crisis."

Thus the close of this period witnessed a condition of things never beheld before in this country. The very land in a blaze of excitement over the situation, the whole Nation in the throes of political convulsion; divisions among the people; trade prostrated; industry paralyzed; attempts to withdraw from the Union at the South; stupendous preparations for war at the North, and everything wearing the cast of that approaching conflict, which was so soon to open upon us with all its terrors.

PERIOD V.

THE CIVIL WAR.

FROM 1861 TO 1865.



CHAPTER XVI.

1861.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR HENRY M. RECTOR.—THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION.

THE opening of the year 1861 found the country in a state of great excitement, but friends of the Union had not abandoned hope that a peaceful settlement of existing difficulties, honorable alike to both sides, might be arrived at. In the Senate, John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, strove to fill the part of Mr. Clay in times gone by, in bringing forward a compromise measure, about the same as the original Missouri compromise of 1820, which he proposed as a constitutional amendment. There was a strong feeling in the North in favor of the adoption of this measure, and letters and petitions in great numbers were presented from that section in favor of it. Leading Southern Representatives favored it; but when the subject came to a vote, the entire strength of the Northern Delegates was cast against it, and so the measure was rejected.

The State of Virginia had also taken measures to secure the holding of a general Peace Convention, in the hope of averting the evidently approaching hostilities, but nothing was effected by the Convention when held, and the entire aspect of the times was gloomy and foreboding. Early in the year two incidents of an ominous aspect took place in our home affairs. They were the taking possession of the United States Arsenal, at Little Rock, and the post, at Fort Smith, by

a force of armed citizens. In November of the previous year a force of sixty men, under command of Capt. James Totten, of the 2d U. S. Artillery, was moved from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and stationed at Little Rock, re-inforcing a smaller number of troops previously there, occupying the Arsenal, at which, as we have seen, a quantity of arms and munitions of war belonging to the State were stored. In view of the increasing excitement of the times, this movement of the troops was regarded as suspicious, and as designed to have a menacing effect upon the action of the State in adopting its course of action. A sentiment prevailed that the State of Arkansas should take possession of the Arsenal and secure her property therein; and hold both intact until the State's course and position should be determined, neither permitting the arms therein to be destroyed, nor permitting the garrison to be farther re-inforced. This general opinion grew to such proportions that it first took definite shape in a mass meeting of citizens held at Helena, who telegraphed to Governor Rector their opinion, that it was his duty to take possession of the Arsenal, and tendering 500 men for the purpose.

The Governor replied that he would not permit the garrison to be farther re-inforced, nor the arms therein to be destroyed, but was not willing as yet to take possession of the place. Soon after this rumors were set afloat, and generally accredited, that other troops were on their way to re-inforce the garrison. Citizens in numbers, singly and in squads, began to assemble at the capital, and urged in the papers, in mass meetings and in speeches, that the Arsenal should be taken possession of to prevent farther collection of troops there. In view of this state of public disquiet, Governor Rector addressed a communication to Capt. Totten, of date January 28th, 1861, informing him that the Executive would sanction no attempt to take possession of the Arsenal as long as the State of Arkansas was a member of the Federal Union, unless it was because of attempts either to destroy the State's

arms therein, or to re-inforce the troops stationed there, and stating, that if assurance could be given, that neither of these would be attempted, it would greatly tend to quiet the public mind and prevent collision between the citizens and the troops.

Captain Totten made a courteous reply, stating his desire to do all that his official position would permit, to prevent any collision and bloodshed, and that he did not believe the garrison was to be re-inforced, but could not officially say what would be the future action of his government in the premises.

By the 6th of February matters had grown so alarming, that Governor Rector felt constrained to again address Capt. Totten, and this time to demand possession of the Arsenal with its munitions, to be held until the 4th of March. To this Captain Totten replied that, believing that the presence of a large armed force in the city would likely occasion a conflict, he would deliver the post to the Governor, on condition that the troops should be allowed to depart, taking with them their public and private property, and marching away from the place with all the honor due them as Federal officers and soldiers, "who do not surrender their trust, but simply evacuate a post for want of instructions from their superior officers, and to prevent the bringing on of civil war among their countrymen." These conditions being agreed to, the troops departed February 8th, 1861, and the Arsenal was at once taken possession of by the State authorities, and garrisoned with a company called the "Phillips Guards," of Helena, under Captain Otey. In recognition of the forbearance of Captain Totten and his manly course in the affair, citizens of Little Rock made a present to him of a handsome sword before his departure from the city. One of the companies which came to Little Rock on this occasion was commanded by Captain, afterwards General, Patrick R. Cleburne.

Having learned that the United States Government had ordered 1,000 men to re-inforce Fort Smith, Governor Rector en-

trusted an adequate force to Col. Sol. Borland, with instructions to occupy that post immediately, in the name of the State of Arkansas. This was done, and General N. B. Burrow put in command.

In all the other Southern States in which forts and arsenals were situated, similar movements were made for their possession. The chief of these, and the one out of which the first collision grew, was the case of Fort Sumter, situated in Charleston Harbor. The State of South Carolina demanded possession of this fort, which was garrisoned by Major Robert Anderson, of the United States Army, with about 80 men. A fleet of seven ships, with 285 guns and 2,400 men, under sealed orders, was fitted out and put to sea early in April, from the port of New York and the Norfolk Navy Yard, it having been declared the purpose of the Government to hold Fort Sumter. The Confederate authorities declared that the sailing of the fleet was a declaration of war.

When it was known that this fleet was nearing Fort Sumter, Gen. Beauregard, by command of the Secretary of War of the Confederate Government, demanded its surrender. This being refused, its bombardment was commenced. After 32 hours' continuous fire, Major Anderson capitulated and withdrew, leaving the fort in the hands of the Confederacy.

President Lincoln immediately issued a call for 75,000 men to put down the rebellion, and called on the unseceded Southern States for their quota.

Notwithstanding many discouragements, the Union sentiment had, up to this time, been strong in Arkansas. A large portion of the people, probably not an absolute majority, but a strong, and nearly equal minority, held to the view that some settlement might be found for the troubles which were upon us. They were satisfied with the Union under the Constitution, and wanted no other. The papers were filled with letters and articles affirming the right of secession as an abstract right, and numberless speakers were advocating, not

only the right, but the expediency and advisability of it, but still the people were slow to adopt this idea wholly, until an entire change came about, through the President's call for troops.

We have seen that the Legislature of 1860 to 1861 passed an Act, January 15th, 1861, requiring the Governor to issue his proclamation for an election, to be held February 18th, 1861, to determine the question of whether a convention should be held to take into consideration the state of public affairs, and to determine what course the State of Arkansas should pursue in the exigency of the times. On the next day after the passage of the Act, Governor Rector issued his proclamation for the election, as directed. The election was held at the appointed time, and resulted in a majority of 11,586 for convention. Accordingly the Governor issued his second proclamation convening the Body to be in session March 4th, 1861.

The Delegates assembled at the capital on Monday, March 4th, and the convention organized by the election of Judge David Walker, of Fayetteville, President, and E. C. Boudinot, of Fort Smith, Secretary.

The following is a list of the Delegates composing the convention, sent from the following counties:

Arkansas,.....	James L. Totten.	Dallas,.....	Robert T. Fuller.
Ashley,.....	Marcus L. Hawkins.	Desha,.....	Jilson P. Johnson.
Benton,.....	{ A. W. Dinsmore. H. Jackson.	Drew,.....	{ W. F. Slemons. J. A. Rhoades.
Bradley,.....	Josiah Gould.	Franklin,.....	W. W. Mansfield.
Carroll,.....	{ W. W. Watkins. B. H. Hobbs.	Fulton,.....	S. W. Cochran.
Clark,.....	Harris Flanagan.	Greene,.....	J. W. Bush.
Calhoun,.....	Philip H. Echols.	Hempstead,.....	{ Alfred H. Carrigan. Rufus K. Garland.
Columbia,.....	{ George P. Smoote. Isaiah C. Wallace.	Hot Springs,.....	Joseph Jester.
Conway,.....	S. J. Stallings.	Independence,.	{ M. Shelby Kennard. Urban E. Fort. Frank W. Desha.
Chicot,.....	Isaac Hilliard.	Izard,.....	Alexander Adams.
Craighead,.....	not represented.	Jackson,.....	J. H. Patterson.
Crittenden,.....	Thomas H. Bradley.	Jefferson,....	{ James Yell. William Porter Grace.
Crawford,.....	{ Hugh F. Thomason. Jesse Turner.		

Johnson.....	{ Felix I. Batson.	Prairie,.....	Benjamin C. Totten.
	W. W. Floyd.	Randolph,.....	James W. Crenshaw.
Lafayette,.....	Wiley P. Cryer.	Saline,.....	Jabez M. Smith.
Lawrence,.....	{ Milton D. Baber.	Sebastian,....	{ William M. Fishback.
	Samuel Robinson.		Samuel L. Griffith.
Marion,.....	Thomas F. Austin.	Scott,.....	E. T. Walker.
Madison,.....	{ Isaac Murphy.	Sevier,.....	{ Benjamin S. Hawkins.
	H. H. Bolinger.		James S. Dollarhide.
Monroe,.....	Wm. M. Mayo.	St. Francis,..	{ J. W. Shelton.
Montgomery,.....	Alexander M. Clingman.		G. W. Laughinghouse.
Mississippi,.....	Felix R. Lanier.	Searcy,.....	John Campbell.
Newton,.....	Isaiah Dodson.	Union,.....	{ H. Bussey.
Ouachita,.....	A. W. Hobson.		William V. Tatum.
Pike,.....	Samuel Kelly.	Van Buren,....	James Henry Patterson.
Polk,.....	Archibald Ray.		David Walker.
Perry,.....	L. D. Hill.	Washington,....	{ James H. Stirman.
Pope,.....	William Stout.		John P. A. Parks.
Poinsett,.....	H. W. Williams.		T. M. Gunter.
Pulaski,.....	{ Augustus H. Garland.	White,.....	Jesse N. Cypert.
	Joseph Stillwell.	Yell,.....	W. H. Spivey.
Phillips,.....	{ Thomas B. Hanly.		
	Charles W. Adams.		

It was a notable assembly of Delegates. Arkansas had sent her best men to deliberate for her in the terrible crisis which was upon her. On the second day of the session, a motion that a Committee of Thirteen be appointed to draft an ordinance of secession was presented, but after a prolonged discussion was withdrawn before a vote was had. It was renewed several times during the session, but was each time rejected, either by direct vote or by parliamentary procedure. The important steps taken by the convention, were a measure introduced by Judge Felix I. Batson, amended by Benjamin C. Totten, of Prairie county, submitting to a vote of the people the question whether they would co-operate with the Administration or would secede from the Union, the form of vote to be "for co-operation" or "for secession;" and one electing Albert Rust, Samuel H. Hempstead, T. H. Bradley, E. A. Warren and J. P. Spring, Delegates to attend the Border State Convention, proposed by the States of Missouri and Virginia, to be held at Frankfort, Kentucky, on the 27th of May; one tendering a vote of thanks to Hons. John J. Crittenden, Stephen A. Douglas and Albert Rust, for their

efforts to procure a peaceable settlement of existing difficulties, and adjourning March 21st, to meet again August 19th, but with power in the President of the convention to call the Body together again at an earlier date, if any exigency should, in his opinion, require it.

This was as far as the conservative sentiment of the members would allow the convention to go at that time. The general result was not pleasing to the Secessionists, who complained of the form in which the vote on "co-operation" or "secession" was to be taken, as "gulling the people with honied words." The temper of the convention may be gathered from the following Resolution, presented by Mr. Rufus K. Garland, of Hempstead county:

"Resolved, as the sense of this convention, that the people of Arkansas prefer a perpetuity of this Federal Union to its dismemberment or disruption, provided it can be perpetuated upon a basis recognizing and guaranteeing equal rights and privileges to every State in the Union, South as well as North."

This Resolution was placed on the calendar, but did not reach a vote. Similar Resolutions were also presented by other members. The strength of the Union sentiment in the convention was farther testified to in the following sarcastic Resolutions, presented by Mr. Echols, of Calhoun county:

"Whereas, the remarkably strong Union sentiment which prevails in this convention leaves no hope for the secession of the State of Arkansas from the Federal Union and, whereas, the predominating sentiment of this convention seems to be, submission to the administration of Lincoln, therefore, be it resolved, that this convention adjourn sine die, that the people be requested to take their destiny into their own hands, and determine to live like men or die as soldiers."

On a vote, the Resolutions were rejected.

After the convention had adjourned, the friends of the Union were pleased that that Body had not precipitated them

into a Revolution, and that there yet was hope that a peaceable solution might ensue. All possibility of such a conclusion was destroyed by the proclamation of President Lincoln, calling for 75,000 men to put down the rebellion. When this was done, all hope of Arkansas remaining longer in the Union was destroyed. There was practically no Union sentiment afterwards. The moment it was determined by the Administration to make war upon the South, the people of Arkansas declared that they would not stand idly by and see it done, and certainly would not aid in it. Mr. Cameron, Secretary of War, sent to Governor Rector a demand on the State to furnish 780 men to assist in subjugating the South. To this demand, Governor Rector returned the following indignant reply, of date April 22d, 1861 :

“HON. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War, Washington, D. C. :

Sir :—In answer to your demand for troops from Arkansas, to subjugate the Southern States, I have to say that none will be furnished. The demand is only adding insult to injury. The people of this commonwealth are free men, not slaves, and will defend to the last extremity their honor, lives and property against Northern mendacity and usurpation.

HENRY M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.”

Judge Walker, the President of the convention, in pursuance of the authority vested in him by the ordinance, issued his proclamation, April 20th, convening the Body to be in session May 6th, 1861. The Convention met on that day as required. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon the Committee on Ordinances and Resolutions, by Col. W. Porter Grace, of Jefferson county, Chairman, presented an ordinance dissolving the union existing between the State of Arkansas and those united with her under the compact, entitled “The Constitution of the United States of America.”

Upon its being presented, Mr. Yell, of Jefferson, moved that the ordinance be adopted, Mr. Dinsmore, of Benton, moved an amendment that it be submitted to a vote of the people in an election to be held on the first Monday in June.

On motion of Mr. Patterson, of Jackson, the amendment was laid on the table. Action was then had on the adoption of the ordinance. Upon a call of the roll the vote stood sixty-five in the affirmative, and five in the negative. Before the vote was announced, four of those voting in the negative changed their votes from negative to affirmative, leaving the vote as announced, sixty-nine in the affirmative, and one in the negative. The one in the negative was Isaac Murphy, Delegate from Madison County. The vote was concluded at ten minutes past 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and the announcement of the result was followed by a scene of intense excitement; the assembly, lobby and galleries breaking forth in the wildest cheering, that fairly shook the building. Just back of the building, overlooking the river, the Pulaski Artillery, under command of Capt. William E. Woodruff, had been stationed, anticipating the result, and when the vote was declared, the guns bellowed forth in a salute that added to the intensity of the occasion.

The taking of the vote had been a solemn and impressive occasion. An eye-witness thus described it:

"Every member seemed impressed with the vote he was giving. The hall of the House of Representatives was crowded almost to suffocation. The lobby, the gallery and the floors of the Chamber were full, and the vast crowd seemed excited to the very highest pitch. A profound stillness prevailed all the time, as vote after vote was taken and recorded, except occasionally, when some well-known Union man would rise and preface his vote with expressions of patriotic Southern sentiments, the crowd would give token of its approbation, but the adoption of the ordinance of secession was the signal of one general acclamation, which shook the building to its

very foundation. Doubtless each member realized when he gave his vote that it meant a conflict, but what else could be done? Since the North had already begun the attempted subjugation of the South, it was war if we remained in the Union and war if we went out. It was war waged by us and through us, if we stayed in, and war waged on us and against us, if we went out. But every principle of honor and right dictated that we should rather be made war upon, than that we should, either actively or passively, suffer ourselves to aid in making war upon the other Southern States."

Among the acts of this Convention was one repealing the former action, in submitting to a vote of the people the question of "co-operation" or "secession," thus withdrawing it from a public vote. There was now no necessity or even propriety for it, since they had themselves adopted the Act of Secession, one of the subjects to be voted on.

Thus it will be seen that the Act of Secession was no hasty conclusion, impelled by the excitement of the moment, but was a step taken in the deliberate judgment, that a recognition of the sacred ties of kinship and affinity demanded it. She had been slow to part from the old Union, but when the issue was forced upon her, that she must either make war against the South by remaining in it, or with the South, by going out, she promptly withdrew, and cast her fortunes with her Southern sisters, with all the strength of men and material that her resources could command.

What was eloquently said by Senator John W. Daniel, of Virginia, with relation to Virginia, under similar circumstances, may well be applied to Arkansas also, in her present action. In an exquisite address delivered by him at the University of Virginia, in 1866, he said:

"When at the beginning of the late struggle there seemed a possibility of staying the hand of violence, she remembered the Divine precept, "Blessed are the peace makers" and sent her counselors to restrain it. But when she saw the black

Northern storm sweeping Southward she bent before its fury in no craven spirit. She sent word to her sisters, 'Virginia will be with you.' Then taking down her ancient shield and spear from her capital walls, she moved grandly to the head of the battle line, with all the enthusiasm of the novice, and all the intrepidity of the veteran. As her bugle blast resounded through her borders, there came pouring forth from her lowly hamlets and her stately cities, from her mountain fastnesses and her secluded valleys, a shining host of warriors, as brave and true as ever clustered under a conqueror's banner."

CHAPTER XVII.

1861.

PREPARATIONS FOR WAR.—ORGANIZATION OF TROOPS.

As a part of its labors, the convention adopted a Constitution for the State, known as the Constitution of 1861, and under this Constitution Arkansas was admitted a member of the Southern Confederacy, May 20th, 1861. Robert W. Johnson, A. H. Garland, Hugh F. Thomason, Albert Rust and W. W. Watkins were chosen delegates to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, then in session at Montgomery, Alabama. Albert Pike was appointed Commissioner to the Choctaw and Cherokee Indians, to secure, if possible, their co-operation with the State in the impending struggle.

A Military Board was created, composed of the Governor, Henry M. Rector, Benjamin C. Totten, of Prairie county, and Christopher C. Danley, of Little Rock, to arm and equip troops. Samuel W. Williams, of Little Rock, succeeded Captain Danley as a member of this Board, and upon Colonel Williams going into the service, L. D. Hill, of Perry county, succeeded him.

All was now the utmost excitement. Companies, regiments, batteries of artillery and other commands were rapidly formed all over the State, and arming themselves as best they could, hurried to the front, to take part in active operations. The Military Board issued a proclamation that sounded like a trumpet call, headed: "To arms!" to arms!"

calling for 10,000 volunteers, in addition to those already in the field, and these regiments, with many others, were speedily raised and took part in the struggle. In short, it may be said that out of a voting population of 61,198 in 1860, fully five-sixths of the number, or 50,000 men, entered the Confederate service during the progress of the conflict.

Before the call made by the Military Board, President Davis had authorized T. C. Hindman, James B. Johnson and Thompson B. Flournoy to raise regiments in the State.

The following is a list of the

REGIMENTS RAISED IN ARKANSAS.

First Arkansas Infantry, Confederate, Col. James F. Fagan; First Arkansas Infantry, State, afterwards Fifteenth Arkansas, Confederate, Col. Patrick R. Cleburne; First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. T. J. Churchill; Second Arkansas Infantry, Confederate, Col. T. C. Hindman; Second Arkansas Riflemen, Col. James McIntosh; Second Arkansas Cavalry, Col. W. F. Slemons; Second Arkansas Battalion, called Jones' Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Batt Jones; Third Arkansas Infantry, Confederate, Col. Albert Rust; Third Confederate Infantry, Col. John S. Marmaduke; Third Arkansas Infantry, State, Col. John R. Gratiot; Third Arkansas Cavalry, State, Col. DeRosey Carroll; Third Arkansas Cavalry, Confederate, Col. Solon Borland; Fourth Arkansas Infantry, State, Col. David Walker; Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Confederate, Col. Evander McNair; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Col. Francis A. Terry; Fifth Arkansas, State, Col. Thomas P. Dockery; Fifth Arkansas Infantry, Confederate, Col. David C. Cross; Fifth Arkansas Battalion, Col. Frank W. Desha; Sixth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Richard Lyons; Seventh Arkansas Infantry, Col. R. G. Shaver; Eighth Arkansas Infantry, Col. William K. Patterson; Ninth Arkansas Infantry, Col. John M. Bradley; Tenth Arkansas Infantry,

Col. T. D. Merrick ; Eleventh Arkansas Infantry, Col. Jabez M. Smith ; Twelfth Arkansas Infantry, Col. E. W. Gantt ; Thirteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. J. C. Tappan ; Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Powers ; Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. James Gee ; Sixteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. John F. Hill ; Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. G. W. Lemoyne ; Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Frank Recor ; Eighteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. D. W. Carroll ; Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. C. L. Dawson ; Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. H. P. Smead ; Twentieth Arkansas Infantry, Col. George King ; Twenty-First Arkansas Infantry, Col. McCarver ; Twenty-Second Arkansas Infantry, Col. John P. King ; Twenty-Third Arkansas Infantry, Col. Charles W. Adams ; Twenty-Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Col. E. E. Portlock ; Twenty-Fifth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Charles J. Turnbull ; Twenty-Sixth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Asa Morgan ; Twenty-Seventh Arkansas Infantry, Col. Shaler ; Twenty-Eighth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Dandridge McRae ; Twenty-Ninth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Pleasants ; Thirtieth Arkansas Infantry, Col. A. J. McNeill ; Thirty-First Arkansas Infantry, Col. Thomas M. McCrary ; Thirty-Second Arkansas Infantry, Col. C. H. Matlock ; Thirty-Third Arkansas Infantry, Col. H. L. Grinstead ; Thirty-Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Col. W. H. Brooks ; Thirty-Fifth Arkansas Infantry, Col. A. T. Hawthorne ; Thirty-Eighth Arkansas Infantry, Col. R. G. Shaver ; Thirty-Ninth Arkansas Infantry, Col. R. A. Hart.

The following regiments were called by the names of the Colonels commanding them :

Cradle's Regiment ; Crabtree's Regiment ; Coffee's Regiment ; Gordon's Regiment ; Reeves' Regiment.

The following regiments in the Trans-Mississippi Department, were called by the names of the Colonels commanding them :

Glenn's Regiment, J. E. Glenn, Colonel; Gause's Regiment, Lucien C. Ganse, Colonel; McGee's Regiment, McGee, Colonel; Freeman's Regiment, Freeman, Colonel; Adam's Regiment, Charles W. Adams, Colonel; Rutherford's Regiment, George Rutherford, Colonel; Coleman's Regiment, Coleman, Colonel; Baber's Regiment, Cavalry, M. D. Baber, Colonel; Monroe's Regiment, called also First Arkansas Cavalry, J. C. Monroe, Colonel; Newton's Regiment, called also Fifth Arkansas Cavalry, Robert C. Newton, Colonel; Crawford's Regiment, William A. Crawford, Colonel; Dobbin's Regiment, Cavalry, Archibald Dobbins, Colonel; Wright's Regiment, John C. Wright, Colonel; Carroll's Regiment, Cavalry, Charles A. Carroll, Colonel; Thompson's Regiment, Lee L. Thompson, Colonel; Hill's Regiment, John F. Hill, Colonel; Gunter's Regiment, T. M. Gunter, Colonel.

BATTALIONS.

Anderson's Battalion, Major W. L. Anderson; Rapley's Battalion, Major W. F. Rapley; McCairn's Battalion; Wheat's Battalion, Major Pat. H. Wheat; Pfeiffer's Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles W. Pfeiffer; Trader's Battalion, First Battalion Arkansas Mounted Volunteers, W. H. Trader, Colonel; Crawford's Battalion; Cook's Battalion; Chrisman's Battalion; Cheek's Battalion of Sharpshooters; Witherspoon's Battalion; Venable's Cavalry; Scott's Squadron, in service in North Arkansas, Captain John R. Homer Scott.

ARTILLERY COMMANDS.

Woodruff's Battery enlisted as State troops, and were mustered out at Elm Springs, Washington county. A new Battery was raised by Captain Woodruff in the winter of 1861. This Battery was subsequently formed into a Battalion, Captain Woodruff becoming Major of the Battalion. Clarkson's Battery; Reed's Battery; C. B. Etter's Battery; Gaines' Battery; McCairns' Battery, Jacksonport; Roberts' Battery,

Arkadelphia; West's Battery; Hart's Battery; Hill's Battalion; Humphreys' Battery, Captain J. T. Humphreys; 3 Batteries of Artillery, under Major F. A. Shoup, numbering 4 guns to the Battery, 150 men, to-wit: Second Battery, Captain John H. Trigg; Third Battery, Captain George T. Hubbard. The First Battery being that of Captain G. C. Swett, composed of Vicksburg men, but toward the end of the war recruited with some new Arkansas men, and a Battery that did as much service as any in the entire Confederate Army.

In the numeration of regiments mention is found of the Forty-Fifth and Forty-Seventh Arkansas Regiments, but their location and name of Colonel could not be traced.

In addition to these, there were many independent companies, etc., and individuals who went into other commands.

The following became General Officers among the troops enlisting from Arkansas, to-wit:

BRIGADIER GENERALS.

N. B. Pearce, an ex-officer of the United States Army, commanding brigade of State troops appointed by State Convention. Regiments of Colonels Gratiot, Walker, Dockery and De Rosey Carroll. Brigade disbanded September, 1861.

N. B. Burrow, commanding brigade of State troops.

James Yell, appointed by State Convention, commanding State troops.

James McIntosh went into service as Colonel of a regiment of State troops, called McIntosh's Regiment. Commanded brigade in Trans-Mississippi Department, and was killed at the battle of Elk Horn, March 7th, 1862.

Albert Rust went into service as Colonel of 3d Arkansas. Served as Brigadier-General east of the Mississippi and at Port Hudson, but shortly before the siege of that place was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Thomas P. Dockery went out as Colonel of the 3d Regi-

ment of Arkansas State troops. Commanded a brigade of cavalry in the army west of the Mississippi.

Dandridge McRae went out as Colonel of McRae's Battalion. Commanded a brigade in the Trans-Mississippi Department in Fagan's Division.

Albert Pike, appointed by the State Convention as Commissioner to the Cherokee and Choctaw Indians, commanded a brigade of Cherokee Indians, enlisted in the Confederate service west of the Mississippi river, and was for a time in command of all State forces in Northwest Arkansas.

James C. Tappan went out as Colonel of the 13th Arkansas. Commanded a brigade in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

John Selden Roane, appointed a Brigadier-General by President Davis, did good service in the organization of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and commanded a brigade therein.

Marsh Walker, a Tennessean by birth, but who for some years had lived in St. Francis county, Arkansas, went out as Colonel of a regiment composed partly of Tennesseans and partly of Arkansians. Commanded a brigade in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was killed in a duel by General John S. Marmaduke, in August, 1863.

John Edward Murray went out as Drill-master, and was soon elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the 5th Arkansas, was killed at the battle of Atlanta, July 22d, 1864, at the age of 22 years. He received his commission as Brigadier-General on the morning of the battle, a few hours before going into the engagement.

Daniel H. Reynolds went out as a Captain in the 1st Arkansas Mounted Rifles, was commissioned Brigadier-General, March 5th, 1864, served as such, east of the Mississippi river, in the campaigns of Johnston and Hood. Commanding a brigade consisting of the 1st and 2d Rifles Dismounted, the 4th, 9th, 25th and 31st Arkansas Infantry and 4th Arkansas

Battalion, the Brigade previously commanded by Gen. E. McNair.

John H. Kelley became Lieutenant-Colonel, then Colonel of the 8th Arkansas, on consolidation of parts of the 8th and 9th, then Brigadier-General. Commanded brigade of cavalry in Cleburne's Division.

D. C. Govan went out as Captain of Company "F" of the 2d Arkansas Infantry. Commanded a brigade consisting of the 2d, 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th Arkansas in Cleburne's Division and Hardee's Corps, in the army of Tennessee under Bragg, Johnston and Hood.

William L. Cabell, an officer in the United States Army, resigned at the commencement of the war and entered the Confederate Army. Married a daughter of Major Elias Rector, of Fort Smith, and considered the State of Arkansas his adopted home. Commanded an Infantry Brigade east of the Mississippi river, and a Cavalry Brigade in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

William Nelson Rector Beall, a Captain in the United States army, 2d Cavalry, was appointed as cadet to West Point from Arkansas, where the members of his family resided; hence considered the State his home; he resigned at the commencement of the war and entered the Confederate Army. Commanded first a brigade of cavalry at Corinth, and afterwards a brigade of Infantry at Port Hudson, which place he fortified and defended.

Seth M. Barton went out as Major of the 3d Arkansas Regiment under Col. Rust. On the promotion of Col. Rust to Brigadier-General he became Colonel of the regiment and was shortly afterwards promoted to Brigadier-General, and commanded a brigade in Virginia.

MAJOR-GENERALS.

Thomas J. Churchill went out as Colonel of the First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, commanded a brigade, and after-



GENERAL PATRICK R. CLEBURNE.

wards a division east of the Mississippi river, and commanded a division in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

James F. Fagan went out as Colonel of the First Arkansas Infantry; commanded first a brigade, and then a division in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Evander McNair went out as Colonel of the Fourth Arkansas Infantry; commanded first a brigade, and then a division east of the Mississippi river.

Thomas C. Hindman went out as Colonel of the Second Arkansas Infantry; commanded a brigade east of the Mississippi river. On the creation of the Trans-Mississippi Department, in the summer of 1862, he was commissioned a Major-General, and assigned to the command of it. He created the department and established its armies; was then in 1863, assigned to command a division east of the Mississippi, and was in the armies of Johnston and Hood until the end of the war.

Last and greatest was Patrick Ronayne Cleburne, who enlisted first as a private in the Yell Rifles; went out as Captain of the Yell Rifles, a company from Helena; was made Colonel of the First Arkansas Infantry State troops, a regiment which, by some confusion of records, came to be called the Fifteenth Arkansas; commanded a brigade in Kentucky before Shiloh, and a division in Hardee's Corps, after the Kentucky campaign of 1862; was the idol of the army, and one of its most admirable generals; his successful defense of Ringgold Gap, November 27th, 1863, after the disastrous defeat of Missionary Ridge, earned for him the thanks of the Confederate Congress; was killed at the battle of Franklin, November 30th, 1864, while gallantly leading his men foremost in that desperate and hopeless encounter.

The troops who first enlisted mainly went into service as State troops. The Convention created two Brigadier-Generals for this service, Generals N. B. Pearce and James Yell. General Pearce's Brigade was organized with Gratiot's and

Walker's, and Dockery's Regiments of Infantry, and DeRosey Carroll's Regiment of Cavalry. Some confusion in numeration arose from the fact that in the brigade of General Pearce, these regiments were numbered: Gratiot's, 3d Arkansas, Walker's 4th, and Dockery's 5th, whereas they had been numbered by the Military Board, Gratiot's 2d, Dockery's 3d, and Walker's 4th; McNair's Southwest Arkansas Regiment being also numbered the 4th Arkansas. A general rendezvous of troops was appointed to be at Pocahontas and on Black river, and thither a number of the regiments repaired before entering the field for duty.

In September, 1861, General Hardee came to Arkansas as Commissioner and Representative of the Confederate States, to secure the transfer to the Confederate service of those troops which had enlisted for State service. This was generally agreed to, and the transfer of the regiments was made as desired. Each man was allowed the right to determine the subject for himself, and such as chose not to be transferred were mustered out of service. Upon the transfer being made, General Pearce's Brigade, consisting of Gratiot's, Dockery's and Walker's Regiments disbanded, and likewise Col. DeRosey Carroll's Cavalry, the men forming new commands.

The records of the Military Board having been either destroyed or lost, no records are accessibly showing the particular organizations by companies and regiments. Such as are given in contemporaneous newspapers, or are furnished by participants, are thought worthy to be presented to the extent of giving the names of officers as far as obtained.

The First Arkansas Regiment, which was enlisted directly into the Confederate Army, as originally organized, was composed of the following commands: The Field and Staff officers being James F. Fagan, Colonel; James C. Monroe, Lieutenant-Colonel; John Baker Thomson, Major; Frank Bronaugh, Adjutant.

While the regiment was in service in Virginia, certain companies of Virginia troops, with some companies of Arkansas troops, which had come on to Virginia to join the First Arkansas, but found it full, were joined in a battallion, of which Adjutant Bronaugh was made Major; whereupon Beall Hempstead became Adjutant of the First Arkansas.

Company "A," from Union county, Captain Asa Morgan.

Company "B," from Johnson county, Captain James C. Monroe; but upon the organization of the regiment, he being elected Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles Stark, of Clarksville, became Captain.

Company "C," from Ouachita county—called the "Camden Knights"—Captain Crenshaw, of Camden.

Company "D," from Jefferson county; Captain Don McGregor, of Pine Bluff.

Company "E," from Saline county, called the "Saline Guards," Captain James F. Fagan. In the organization of the regiment, Captain Fagan was made Colonel, and William A. Crawford, of Benton, became Captain of the Company.

Company "F," from Pulaski county; Captain William F. Martin, of Little Rock.

Company "G," from Jackson county; Captain A. C. Pickett, of Augusta.

Company "H," from Arkansas county, Captain Robert H. Crockett, of Dewitt.

Company "I," from Drew county; Captain James Jackson, of Monticello.

Company "K," from Arkansas county; Captain Quatermous, of Dewitt.

On the formation of the regiment, it was moved at once to Lynchburg, Virginia, where it was mustered into the Confederate service. It supported Lindsay Walker's Artillery in the battle of Manassas.

After the battle at Evansport, on the bank of the Potomac, fronting Sickles's Brigade, it remained until September, when

it was ordered to Acquia creek for winter quarters. The time of enlistment of the men expiring, the whole regiment re-enlisted under their original name and number, the First Arkansas, and rendezvoused at Corinth, under Generals Johnson and Beauregard. On their re-enlistment, the regiment was re-organized, and Col. James F. Fagan was again chosen Colonel. Major John Baker Thompson was chosen Lieutenant-Colonel; J. W. Colquitt, Major, and Beall Hempstead, Adjutant. This was shortly before the battle of Shiloh.

They participated in that battle, and lost 364 men in killed, wounded and missing. After this battle Colonel Fagan became a Brigadier-General, and Major Colquitt became Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson having been killed. Captain Don McGregor became Lieutenant-Colonel, and was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro. Beall Hempstead became Assistant Adjutant-General on the staff of General W. N. R. Beall, and was stationed at Port Hudson, where he went through the siege of that place, and was made prisoner at the capitulation of the garrison, July 9th, 1863. Lieutenant S. N. Greenwood succeeded him as Adjutant of the regiment, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. The regiment also farther took part in the battles of Farmington, Mississippi, May 9th, 1862; Perryville, Kentucky, October 7th and 8th, 1862; Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862, and January 1st, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Chattanooga, November 23d, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 25th, 1863; Ringgold Gap, November 26th, 1863; Resaca, Georgia, May 13th, 14th and 15th, 1864; Dallas, Georgia, May 25th-28th, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29th to June 3d, 1864; Pine Top, June 4th, 1864; Mud Creek, June 16th, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d, 1864; New Hope Church; Tullohoma; Peach Tree Creek, July 18th-20th; and Atlanta, July 20th-22d, 1864; Ezra Church, July 28th, 1864; Jonesboro, August 31st; Franklin, November 30th; Nashville, Decem-

ber 15th and 16th, 1864, and Bentonville, March 10th, 1865. In all of these last named battles, after Shiloh, and up to and including Atlanta, with the exception of Farmington, which took place while he was on furlough, recovering from the wound he received at Shiloh, Colonel Colquitt commanded the regiment, and led them in each of the several engagements. He was desperately wounded at Atlanta, July 22d, 1864, losing his right foot, after which he was put on post duty at West Point, Mississippi, where he remained until the surrender. After the battle of Shiloh, having been severely wounded, he was granted a furlough to go to his home in Georgia, to enable him to recuperate. The train on which he was traveling was captured by the Federals at Huntsville, Alabama, but he made his escape, although on crutches, and made his way safely home. When his wound had healed, he rejoined the regiment at Tupelo, Mississippi, as its Colonel, being then only twenty-one years of age.

The regiment at the time of its organization numbered 1,100 men, besides which it was recruited several times, but at the close of the war it numbered only thirty-seven men. It at all times fought with the utmost courage, and made a proud record for itself for its gallantry.

The following members of Company "K," commanded by Captain Felix G. Lusk, were among the killed of this regiment:

At Shiloh, Eugene Shannon, Donald McIntosh, Patrick Flynn, Richard Grant, Patrick Shannahan; Charles Tarlton, Corporal; and William Montgomery, John A. Blythe and Kit Henderson died from wounds.

At Perryville, John Johnson and Thomas Grigsby.

At Murfreesboro, John Arnold.

At Chickamauga, Calvin King, William F. Dillingham, E. Barkman, T. Jeff Bell, Richard Sorrells and Pleasant D. Counts.

After the battle of Atlanta, July 22d, 1864, there were only two commissioned officers left for service—Captain Lusk and one other.

At Murfreesboro, Lieutenant-Colonel Don McGregor, of Pine Bluff, and Captain W. A. Alexander, of Company "B," were killed.

At Chickamauga, Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant, Samuel N. Greenwood.

At Kennesaw Mountain, Lieutenants W. H. Norseworthy and Wall.

The First Arkansas Mounted Riflemen enlisted directly in the Confederate Army, the field and staff officers of which were: Thomas J. Churchill, Colonel; C. H. Matlock, Lieutenant-Colonel; R. W. Harper, Major; James Harper, Adjutant; Dr. W. A. Cantrell, Surgeon; Dr. W. M. Lawrence, Assistant Surgeon; N. Terry Roberts, Sergeant-Major.

The following companies composed the regiment:

Chicot Rangers.—D. H. Reynolds, Captain; R. J. Shaddock, First Lieutenant; Abner Gaines, Second Lieutenant; J. McConnells, Third Lieutenant.

Des Arc Rangers.—J. S. Pearson, Captain; W. W. Ware, First Lieutenant; D. McIver, Second Lieutenant; W. S. Garrett, Third Lieutenant.

Johnson Cavalry.—Oliver Basham, Captain.

Augusta Guards.—L. M. Ramsauer, Captain; W. P. Campbell, First Lieutenant; R. L. Barnes, Second Lieutenant; John Chambers, Third Lieutenant.

Lawrence Rangers.—L. P. McAlexander, Captain; W. C. Adams, First Lieutenant; G. W. Wells, Second Lieutenant; F. J. Raney, Third Lieutenant.

Pulaski Lancers.—Morton G. Galloway, Captain; George W. King, First Lieutenant; H. S. McConnell, Second Lieutenant; — Johnson, Third Lieutenant.

Desha Cavalry.—J. L. Porter, Captain; J. J. Jones, First

Lieutenant; D. Alexander, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Hardesty, Third Lieutenant.

Yell Cavalry.—T. J. Daniels, Captain.

Conway Cavalry.—R. W. Harper, Captain.

Independence Cavalry.—W. E. Gibbs, Captain; G. W. Daugherty, First Lieutenant; J. W. Butler, Second Lieutenant; C. P. Head, Third Lieutenant.

Colonel Churchill was promoted to Brigadier and afterwards to Major-General. Lieutenant-Colonel Matlock, being at home in Augusta, on furlough, was captured by a force of Federals, and carried a prisoner to Johnson's Island, where he died, and Major R. W. Harper became Colonel of the regiment. He was killed at Chickamauga, and D. H. Reynolds became Colonel, November 17th, 1863, and L. M. Ramsaur, Lieutenant-Colonel. Colonel Reynolds was promoted to Brigadier-General, March 5th, 1864, and L. M. Ramsaur became Colonel, but was unable to serve in the field on account of wounds received at Murfreesboro. The regiment was commanded by G. W. Wells, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. P. Campbell, Major. On the 1st of April, 1865, the brigade to which it belonged was consolidated into one regiment. H. G. Bunn was elected Colonel of the consolidated regiment, and James P. Eagle, Lieutenant-Colonel. There were hardly enough men out of the whole brigade to make a full regiment.

List of engagements of 1st Arkansas Mounted Riflemen: Neosho, Missouri, July, 1861; Oak Hill, August 10th; Elkhorn, March 6th, 1862; Farmington, Miss., May 9th; Richmond, Kentucky, August 29th and 30th; Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862, January 2d, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 10th to 16th, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Dug Gap, near Dalton, May 8th, 1864; Resaca, May 13th, 14th and 18th, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29th to June 3d, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d, 1864; Moore's Mill, Georgia, July 19th, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th, 1864; Atlanta, July

22d, 1864; Ezra Church, July 28th, 1864; Lovejoy Station, August 20th, 1864; Jonesboro, August 31st, 1864; Moon Station, October 3d, 1864; Franklin, November 30th, 1864; Nashville, December 15th, 1864, and Bentonville, March 19th, 1865.

They bore their part in the great conflict with unsurpassed heroism and endurance. They were in it from the first to the last, and made for themselves a proud record. The regiment was nearly 1,000 strong at its organization, but only a bare handful lived to the end. After the battle of Murfreesboro they were dismounted and thereafter served as Infantry.

Colonel D. H. Reynolds was promoted to Brigadier-General, March 5th, 1864, and commanded the brigade to which the regiment belonged from that date till the close of the war. After he was wounded at Bentonville, March 19th, 1865, Colonel H. G. Bunn, of the 4th Arkansas, as senior Colonel, commanded the brigade during the battle at that place, and afterwards, till the surrender which was made near Smithfield, North Carolina, April 26th, 1865.

The 2nd Arkansas Infantry was raised by Thomas C. Hindman, J. W. Scaife and J. W. Bocage, in pursuance of authority given by President Davis to Colonel Hindman. The field and staff officers were as follows:

Thomas C. Hindman, Colonel; J. W. Bocage, Lieutenant-Colonel; J. W. Scaife, Major; Charles E. Patterson, Adjutant; Dr. Raphe Horner, Surgeon; Rev. Samuel Cowley, Chaplain.

The Captains of the various companies were:

Company "A," Captain C. A. Bridewell; Company "B," Captain Thomas Quinlin; Company "C," Captain E. Warfield; Company "D," Captain E. G. Brashear; Company "E," Captain Anderson; Company "F," D. C. Govan; Company "G," Captain B. B. Taliaferro; Company "H," Captain R. F. Harvey; Company "I," Captain Ross, who died.

Upon this regiment was built the "Hindman Legion," composed of the Second Arkansas, a battalion of eight companies, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel John S. Marmaduke, late Governor of Missouri, called the Third Confederate Regiment, three companies of cavalry under Major C. W. Phifer and Captain Swett's Battery of four guns. It was called the "Hindman Legion," although not so named on the records of the War Department.

This regiment, the Second Arkansas, was at the bombardment of Columbus, Kentucky; at the battle of Woodsonville, Kentucky; Shiloh, Richmond and Perryville, Kentucky; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Dalton, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville; in short, all the battles of Johnston and Hood's campaign through Tennessee and Georgia, when opposing Sherman, even down to the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19th, 1865. It participated in over forty pitched battles. Colonel Hindman, its original Colonel, became first a Brigadier and then a Major-General.

The Second Arkansas Riflemen were organized in the summer of 1861, with the following Field and Staff Officers:— James McIntosh, Colonel; Ben. T. Embry, Lieutenant-Colonel; — Brown, Major; Dr. W. D. DeBerry, Surgeon; Dr. W. A. C. Sayle, Assistant Surgeon.

The companies had the following Captains: Gibson, Parker, King, Arrington, Flannagin, Witherspoon, Brown and Gamble.

Colonel McIntosh was promoted to Brigadier-General, and was killed at the battle of Elkhorn or Pea Ridge, when Lieutenant-Colonel Embry became Colonel. The regiment was re-organized at Corinth, and Harris Flannagin became Colonel, Major J. A. Williamson became Lieutenant-Colonel, and James P. Eagle, Major. Colonel Flannagin was elected Governor in 1862, when Lieutenant-Colonel Williamson became Colonel, and James P. Eagle,

Lieutenant-Colonel. Colonel Williamson lost his leg at the battle of Resaca, Georgia, May 14th, 1864, and J. T. Smith was appointed Colonel. Smith was killed July 28th, 1864, in a battle on the Lick Skillet Road, and James P. Eagle succeeded him as Colonel.

The regiment served first in Northwest Arkansas and Missouri, and took part in the battle of Oak Hill, August 10th, 1861, and of Elkhorn, March 7th, 1862. It was then moved east of the Mississippi river, and went on Bragg's Kentucky campaign, under Kirby Smith. It took part in the battle of Richmond, August 30th, 1862. On the retreat out of Kentucky, it remained in East Tennessee, and was in the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862, until May, 1863, when it was taken to Mississippi and placed in the Army of General Joseph E. Johnston, designed for the relief of Vicksburg. It was in the battle of Jackson, July 10th, 1863, and from there was ordered back to the Army of Tennessee, and took part in the battle of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863. It was again moved to Mississippi, but was placed back in the Army of Tennessee during the winter of 1863 and 1864, when Johnston's Army was wintering at Dalton. From here it followed the fortunes of Johnston and Hood's Armies down to the end, taking part in the battles of Dug Gap, May 8th, 1864; Resaca, May 13th and 15th, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29th to June 3d, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d; Moore's Mill, July 19th; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th; Atlanta, on the Decatur road, July 22d; Ezra Church, July 28th; Lovejoy Station, August 20th; Jonesboro, August 31st; Moon Station, October 3d; Franklin, November 30th; Nashville, December 15th and 16th; Sugar Creek, December 26th, 1864; and Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19th, 1865, and the few survivors were surrendered with Johnston's Army in North Carolina, April 26th, 1865.

The regiment was first in the brigade of General Ben. McCullough, and afterwards in that of General McIntosh, its old Colonel, while serving in Arkansas and Missouri. East of the Mississippi river it was first in a brigade commanded by General T. J. Churchill. After the return from the Kentucky campaign of 1862, the brigade was commanded by Brigadier-General, Evander McNair, and after March 5th, 1864, was commanded by General D. H. Reynolds. In the Army of Tennessee, they were in the Division of Major-General J. P. McCown. When in Johnston's Army, from Dalton to Bentonville, it was in General Leonidas Polk's Corps, after his death commanded by General Loring.

The Second Arkansas Cavalry was formed out of Pheiffer's Battalion and other Arkansas companies. In 1861 a company of Cavalry was formed in Drew county, of which Captain Ragland was made Captain, and William F. Slemmons, First Lieutenant, one of seventeen companies which went out from Drew county in the Confederate Army. This company joined Hardee's forces on Black river in July, 1861, where it, with other Arkansas companies, was organized into Pheiffer's Battalion, and as such went with Hardee to Columbus, Kentucky; thence to Bowling Green, the winter of 1861 and 1862, on out-post duty along Green river, the battalion being under the immediate command of General T. C. Hindman. In February, 1862, Pheiffer's Battalion covered the rear of the retreat of General Albert Sidney Johnston to Tennessee, and was in the neighborhood of Corinth in March. After the battle of Shiloh, in which it took part, Pheiffer's Battalion and the Second Arkansas Battalion of Cavalry were consolidated into a regiment, called the Second Arkansas Cavalry, and William F. Slemmons was elected Colonel of it, and commanded it until the close of the war.

The following were the officers of the regiment:

Second Arkansas Cavalry, organized soon after the battle of Shiloh, about May 1st, 1862: W. F. Slemmons, Colonel;

H. R. Withers, Lieutenant-Colonel; Reid, Major; Thos. Garrison, Adjutant; W. Leiper, Quartermaster; Wat Strong, Commissioner; Chrisman, Captain Company "A;" Joseph Earle and H. S. Hudspeth, Captains Company "B;" Thos. Cochran, Captain Company "C;" James Portis and Watt Green, Captains Company "D;" Summerville and Wm. Cooper, Captains Company "E;" O. B. Tebbs, Captain Company "F;" E. L. McMurtree and Snell, Captains Company "G;" Phil. Echols and Oliver, Captains Company "H;" Marcus L. Hawkins, Captain Company "J."

On the retreat of General Beauregard to Corinth and Tupelo, the Second Arkansas Cavalry formed the rear and the right flank of the Confederate Army, under General John C. Breckenridge. On the 3d of July, 1862, it supported General Joseph R. Chalmers, in his attack on Booneville, Mississippi, and took part in the engagement, together with the Second Alabama Cavalry, under Col. Clanton, completely routing the Federal forces.

Shortly afterwards, under General Armstrong, they met the Federal forces at Middleburg, Tennessee, where, with the Second Missouri Cavalry, the regiment attacked the Federals in the open field, cavalry and infantry. In a gallant charge the entire Federal force, under General Hogg, was put to rout, one-half the command being killed or wounded, General Hogg himself being among the slain. They were next engaged at Britton's Lane, Tennessee, in the latter part of July, where the First Mississippi, under Col. Wirt Adams; the Second Tennessee, under Col. Jackson; the Second Missouri, under Col. Robert McCulloch, and the Second Arkansas, under Col. Slemons, after a hard fight of three hours, in which the Federals were posted behind fences and thick undergrowth, captured their entire Federal train of 30 wagons and mules, two pieces of artillery, and 300 prisoners. In this engagement, the Second Arkansas lost 70 men in killed and wounded. In the campaigns of Price and Pemberton,

in Mississippi, in 1862, they were actively engaged and participated in a number of skirmishes. In 1863, under General Chalmers, it participated in the battles of Iuka, Coldwater, Collierville and Salem. In 1864 it was with General Forrest in Tennessee, until February, when it was sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in the battle of Poison Spring, Marks' Mills and Jenkins Ferry. In September, 1864, it went on Price's raid into Missouri, and took part in the battles of Pilot Knob, Booneville, Independence, Westport and Marais des Cygnes. At this latter battle, Col. Slemons, with a number of officers of this brigade, and about 100 men were taken prisoners, and two pieces of artillery were taken. Col. Slemons' horse was killed, and in falling, caught the Colonel's leg under him, holding him down. Col. Slemons and the officers were sent first to Johnson's Island, and then to Rock Island, where they were kept as prisoners until after the close of the war.

The Second Arkansas Battalion—Infantry—commonly called Jones' Battalion, was organized at Little Rock, March, 1862, Major John Miller, Jr., Commander.

At Duval's Bluff two other companies were added, and Batt Jones, of Chicot county, was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, and remained in command until the capitulation of Port Hudson. M. R. Wilson, James Imboden, James Norris, and ——— Wood were Captains commanding companies in it.

This battalion took part in the battles of Iuka, Rienzi, Farmington, Corinth, and were at Port Hudson during the siege, and surrendered there. Also at Fort Pillow, at its bombardment. Officers were sent from Port Hudson to Rock Island, where they remained until the close of the war. The men were paroled—and the battalion was afterwards consolidated with the Eighteenth and Twenty-Third Arkansas Regiments, at Parole Camps on Red river, and took part in the battles of Jenkins Ferry, and Marks' Mills—surrendered finally at Marshall, Texas.

Gratiot's Regiment, called Second Regiment Arkansas State Volunteers in the numbering of the Military Board, but called Third Regiment in the numbering of General N. B. Pearce's Brigade. John R. Gratiot, Colonel; — Provence, Lieutenant-Colonel; E. B. Ward, Major; Granville Wilcox, Adjutant; Montcalm Simms, Quartermaster; Elias B. Moore, Commissary.

Company "D," Fort Smith Rifles, Captain Sparks; Company "A," Hempstead Rifles, commanded originally by Captain John R. Gratiot, but upon his becoming Colonel of the regiment, was commanded by Captain Hart, Dan. W. Jones, First Lieutenant. The banner of this company bore the inscription, "*Dieu defend le droit*," "God defend the right." Company, Captain King; Company "B," from Washington county, Captain S. K. Bell; Company "E," from Sebastian county, Captain John Griffith; Company from Crawford county, Captain Stuart; Company "I," from Fort Smith, Captain Corcoran; Company "C," from Van Buren, Captain Brown; Company, Captain Buchanan. The strength of the regiment was about 750 men.

Upon the transfer of troops from the State to the Confederate service, in September 1861, this regiment was disbanded, as part of Pearce's Brigade, and the members generally enlisted in other commands, or entered the service in other departments. They fought bravely at the battle of Oak Hill, and contributed largely to winning the victory of that day, suffering a heavy loss in killed and wounded.

The Third Arkansas Regiment was organized at Lynchburg, in June, 1861, Albert Rust, Colonel; Seth M. Barton, Lieutenant-Colonel; and Van H. Manning, Major. In the winter of 1861 to 1862, both Rust and Barton were made Brigadier-Generals, and Manning was made Colonel, and Henry Butler, of Tulip, Arkansas, was Adjutant. Subsequently the Captain of Company "D," R. S. Taylor, became Lieutenant-Colonel, and Wilkins, Captain of Company

"K," Major. Major Wilkins being killed at Gettysburg, Rudy, of Company "G," succeeded him. Major Rudy was killed at Chickamauga; Smith, of Company "I," succeeded him. The Surgeon was Dr. Joe Brown, Union county, Arkansas, and the Assistant Surgeon was Dr. C. H. A. Kleinschmidt, now of Washington City.

Early in May, 1861, Dr. W. H. Tebbs, Captain of a company raised on Bayou Bartholomew, in Ashley county, and Captain Van H. Manning, the Captain of a company organized at Hamburg, in that county, went to Vicksburg, and there tendered the services of the two companies, Tebbs' numbering 87 and Manning's 116, to Leroy P. Walker, Confederate Secretary of War, at Montgomery, by wire, and received his reply *declining* the offer. They then went to Montgomery, and by earnest begging, gained admittance into the Confederate service for the period of the war, long or short, and received marching orders for Virginia before leaving there. While at Montgomery, Captain Manning saw Hon. Albert Rust, then a Member of Congress, and obtained his promise to return to Arkansas, and organize eight additional companies, and join Captain Tebbs and himself in Virginia, as the pivotal companies of a regiment to be there formed and mustered in for the period of the war. Rust brought nine companies in a short while, making eleven when the regiment was organized, and it was the first regiment of *regulars* mustered into the service. Tebbs' Company and Captain Mannings' were perhaps the first and only companies denied admission into the Confederate service, even for a day, and were the first companies enlisted for the war.

When organized, the regiment was composed of 11 companies. The names of the Captains were:

W. H. Tebbs, of Ashley county, Company "A;" ——— Capers, of Ashley county, Company "B;" Thomas M. Whittington, of Drew county, Company "C;" R. S. Taylor, of Desha county, Company "D;" (Name unknown),

Company "E;" — Thrasher, of Hot Springs county, Company "F;" — Rudy, of Union county, Company "G;" — Reed, of Desha county, Company "H;" — Alexander, of Dallas county, Company "I;" Wilson Wilkins, of Ashley county, Company "K;" (Name unknown), Company "L."

The Regiment was one of the fullest and strongest commands that enlisted from Arkansas.

This regiment took part in battles at White Oak Swamp, June 30th, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1st, 1862; Sharpsburg, September 17th, 1862; Fredericksburg, December 13th, 1862; Suffolk, January 30th, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2d and 3d, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Wilderness, May 5th, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1st, 1864; Deep Run, August 6th, 1864; at Petersburg, 1864; at High Ridge and Farmville, 1865.

It preserved its organization to the last, and was one of the few regiments to do so. On the retreat from Petersburg it was surrendered with Lee's Army, at Appomattox, numbering 300. Its original strength had been from 1,100 to 1,200, to which Major Frank Bronaugh's Battalion was added, raising the full strength to 1,500. Its entire loss in killed, wounded and missing was 1,200. It was one of the noblest and best regiments that fought on the Confederate side in all the war.

The regiment was in General J. B. Robertson's, afterwards Gregg's, Brigade, Hood's Division, and Longstreet's Corps. At Gettysburg it held the extreme right, and was one of the regiments which, with the Texas Regiments of Hood's Division, charged Round Top. It went with Longstreet to Tennessee; was at the battle of Chickamauga; went with Longstreet to the siege of Knoxville; returned from there with him to Virginia, in time to take part in the "Battle of the Wilderness," and in the remainder of Grant and Lee's campaign to the close of the war.

One of its most notable exploits was a hand-to-hand fight with a Maine regiment, at Spotsylvania, after the First, Fourth and Fifth Texas Regiments had been driven back. After a stubborn and determined combat, the Federal Regiment was repulsed and driven back.

Colonel Manning, formerly of Hamburg, Arkansas, but now a prominent lawyer of Washington City, and who was Colonel of the regiment after the promotion of General Rust, gives the following additional particulars concerning its career :

“The regiment was engaged in the battles of Greenbrier and Allegheny, West Virginia, the former under Gen. H. E. Jackson, and the latter under Gen. Edward Johnson. Thence it joined Gen. Stonewall Jackson’s Brigade at Winchester, Va., and on the 1st of January, 1862, marched with him in Loring’s Division to Bath and Romney, remaining a few weeks, having some unimportant skirmishes, and then resumed camp at Winchester; thence to the vicinity of Fredericksburgh, Va., and assigned to General Holmes’ Brigade. The regiment took part in the battle at Sharpsburg, September 17th, 1862, as one of the regiments of J. G. Walker’s Brigade, commanded by myself, as was the case at Malvern Hill. I was desperately wounded in the left arm and left side at Sharpsburg. At Fredericksburg, the regiment belonged to Hood’s old Brigade, composed of three Texan regiments and the Arkansas Regiment, commanded by General Robertson, of Texas, which, in the meantime, had been recruited to the extent of about 450, by conscripts and volunteers from Arkansas, and also by the merging of Bronaugh’s Battalion, with four Arkansas companies. It was not in the battle of Chancellorsville, as it was then at Suffolk, Virginia, with Longstreet. It was at Gettysburg, and then went to Northern Georgia with Longstreet’s Corps, and fought in Hood’s old Brigade, commanded by General Robertson, and Hood’s Division at Chickamauga. The regiment returned

to Virginia with Longstreet's Corps, under General Gregg, of Texas, through East Tennessee, and resumed its place in General Lee's Army, in the "Battle of the Wilderness," on the morning of the 6th of May, 1864, double-quicking for several miles on that morning to get into the battle, to take the place of that part of the line which General A. P. Hill's Corps had been driven from earlier in the day, on the left. I was in this battle shot through the upper part of the right thigh, and captured and detained as a prisoner of war until the 1st of August, 1865."

In Captain Thomas M. Whittington's Company "C," of this regiment, every man of the entire company was either killed or wounded by the time the war drew to a close.

The Third Regiment—Cavalry—Col. DeRosey Carroll, Colonel. The companies were: Company "A," Captain Carroll; Company "B," Captain Lewis; Company "C," Captain Armstrong; Company "D," Captain Perkins; Company "F," Captain McKissick; Company "G," Captain Walker; Company "H," Captain Parks; Company "I," Captain Withers.

This regiment enlisted as State troops, and were mustered out in September, 1861, without transfer to the Confederate service, the members entering other organizations. They took part in the battle of Oak Hill, August 10th, 1861, where they fought bravely, and suffered considerable loss.

The Third Arkansas Cavalry, originally organized as Borland's Battalion, 300 strong, with Solon Borland as Major, afterwards organized as a full regiment, by the addition of other companies. It was organized with the following field officers: Solon Borland, Colonel; Benjamin F. Danley, Lieutenant-Colonel; David F. Shall, Major.

Afterwards ——— Gee, of Camden, became Colonel, also ——— Earle and Benjamin F. Danley became Colonels. Wil-

liam H. Blackwell, of Perryville, Major; A. W. Hobson, Lieutenant-Colonel.

The regiment was first in service in Southern Missouri, and was then moved to Des Arc, Arkansas, and from there to Memphis, Tennessee. It was then moved to Corinth, dismounted, and took part in the battle there and at Iuka Springs. It was re-mounted in December, 1862, and served for the remainder of the war strictly as cavalry. It served in the entire Mississippi campaign, and generally under General N. B. Forrest. It was in the battle of Thompson's Station in the spring of 1863, and lost heavily. Colonel Earle was killed there and also Captain Jester, of Company "F," after which John J. Sumpter, who had enlisted in the regiment as a private, became Captain of that company. Thomas C. Scott, Colonel Earle's flag-bearer, was among the wounded, losing his left arm.

The following is the company organization of Danley's Rangers, one of the original companies of the regiment: Ben. F. Danley, Captain; John C. Henderson, First Lieutenant; F. M. Conway, Second Lieutenant; S. C. W. Lewis, Third Lieutenant; William H. Causin, First Sergeant; James Smith, Second Sergeant; Sam. Brookin, Third Sergeant; C. E. J. White, Fourth Sergeant; John Parker, Fifth Sergeant; D. W. Starbuck, First Corporal; R. M. King, Second Corporal; Thomas W. DeCamp, Third Corporal; John W. Ferguson, Fourth Corporal. 58 men; total strength of company, 71.

The Fourth Arkansas Infantry, called also the Southwest Arkansas Regiment, was mustered in at Miller's Springs, Lawrence county, Missouri, August 17th, 1861. At organization the following were its officers: Evander McNair, of Hempstead county, Colonel; A. Bryce Williams, of Hempstead county, Lieutenant-Colonel; J. H. Clay, of Montgomery county, Major.

COMPANIES.

Company "A"—Calhoun Escopetts—a name meaning *short guns*, and adopted because they were at first armed with double-barrelled shot-guns. Joseph B. McCulloch, Captain; John C. Barrow, afterwards George Eberhart, First Lieutenant; Wiley C. Brown, Second Lieutenant; H. G. Bunn, Third Lieutenant; J. McGill, First Sergeant; H. P. Koonce, Second Sergeant; E. W. Black, Third Sergeant; G. B. Hite, Fourth Sergeant; N. B. Eiland, Fifth Sergeant; Thomas Malone, First Corporal; T. J. Weisenger, Second Corporal; Thomas Dickinson, Third Corporal; Jake Hill, Fourth Corporal. 88 men; total strength of company, 101.

Company "B," from Hempstead county, called the Hempstead Hornets; 91 men. Rufus K. Garland Captain; J. W. Paup, First Lieutenant; John L. Loudermilk, Second Lieutenant; Henry J. Bonner, Third Lieutenant. At the re-organization at Corinth, Miss., May 8th, 1862, Henry J. Bonner, now of Clark county, was Captain.

Company "C," from Montgomery county, called first the Caddo Rifles; 79 men. F. J. Erwin, Captain; Nathaniel Grant, First Lieutenant; J. Scott, Second Lieutenant; J. Bates, Third Lieutenant.

Company "D," from Lafayette county, first called the Bright Star Rifles; 73 men. Joseph C. Tyson, Captain; Charles A. Jenkins, First Lieutenant; James J. Myers, Second Lieutenant; Chesley G. Williams, Third Lieutenant. On re-organization Samuel W. Mays, now of Miller county, became Captain.

Company "E," from Hempstead county, first called the Confederate Guards; 96 men. John A. Rowles, Captain; Samuel Ogden, First Lieutenant; Augustus Kyle, Second Lieutenant; Ellis G. Winstead, Third Lieutenant. On re-organization, Augustus Kyle, now of Hope, became Captain.

Company "F," from Montgomery county—first called the Montgomery Hunters—94 men: J. M. Simpson, Captain; John W. Lavender, First Lieutenant; Arthur Mayberry, Second Lieutenant; P. D. Davis, Third Lieutenant. Captain Simpson dying from wounds received at Elkhorn, Lieutenant John W. Lavender, now of Little Rock, became Captain.

Company "G," from Pike county—first known as the Pike County Blues—88 men: James F. Black, Captain; William B. Gould, First Lieutenant; John N. McCollum, Second Lieutenant; H. Clay Polk, Third Lieutenant. On re-organization W. B. Gould became Captain.

Company "H," from Polk county—first called the Polk County Invincibles—64 men: William H. Earp, Captain; James M. Helton, First Lieutenant; F. M. Bolin, Second Lieutenant; Josiah Earp, Third Lieutenant.

Company "I," from Polk county—51 men: Joseph B. Williamson, Captain; Caleb Cox, First Lieutenant; George W. Mason, Second Lieutenant; George Walker, Third Lieutenant. On re-organization J. W. Blackburn, of War Eagle Mills, Benton county, became Captain.

Company "K," from Calhoun county—64 men: O. H. P. Black, Captain; Joseph Wilmon, First Lieutenant; A. W. Land, Second Lieutenant; Peter Johnson, Third Lieutenant. On re-organization, Thomas A. Smith became Captain. Total strength of regiment, 778 men.

Companies "A" and "B" were armed with shot-guns, Companies "C," "D," "F" and "G" had mostly squirrel rifles; Company "E" had flint-lock muskets, all muzzle-loaders, and Company "H" had Hall's rifles, a breech-loading gun, with the hammer in front of the chamber, a style of fire-arm nicknamed "the old saw mill." As for cartridge boxes, bayonets, cap boxes and belts, they were almost unknown in the command. They had good home made tents, and the

transportation consisted of, at least, two good four or six mule wagons to the company.

They took part in the battles of Elkhorn, Arkansas, March 7th and 8th, 1862; Richmond, Kentucky, August 30th, 1862; Murfreesboro, Tennessee, December 31st, 1862, and January 2d, 1863; Jackson, Mississippi, July 12th, 1863; Chickamauga, Tennessee, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Resaca, Georgia, May 13th, 14th and 15th, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29th to June 3d, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th, 1864; Atlanta, July 22d, 1864; Ezra Church, July 28th, 1864; Lovejoy Station, August 20th, 1864; Jonesboro, August 31st, 1864; Franklin, Tennessee, November 30th, 1864; Nashville, December 15th and 16th, 1864; Sugar Creek, December 26th, 1864, and Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19th, 1865.

The Fourth Regiment was first in the brigade of General Ben. McCullough in Arkansas, and east of the Mississippi was in General T. J. Churchill's Brigade, afterwards commanded by General E. McNair, and called McNairs' Brigade; afterwards commanded by General D. H. Reynolds, and known as Reynold's Brigade. After General Reynolds was wounded at the battle of Bentonville, Colonel H. G. Bunn, of the Fourth commanded the brigade. It served in Arkansas, Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Georgia and North Carolina.

The regiment belonged to Cleburne's Division, one of the best divisions in the Confederate Army, and one which did as much hard fighting as any command in the whole war, and was at one time in Polk's Corps, and again in Hardee's. It bore its full share in the great conflict from first to last.

The Fourth Arkansas Battalion was organized by Francis A. Terry, under authority from the Military Board authorizing him to raise a regiment at Little Rock. As soon as five companies were enrolled, without waiting for the completion

of the regiment, they were hurried forward to re-enforce Columbus, Kentucky, shortly after the battle of Belmont.

The following was the organization at that time, the field and staff officers being: Lieutenant-Colonel Francis A. Terry, and Major — McKay of Company "D."

COMPANIES.

Company "A," from Bayou Meto, T. F. Murff, Captain.

Company "B," from Little Rock, F. W. Hoadley, Captain; W. P. Parks, First Lieutenant; W. C. Osborn, Second Lieutenant; John B. Baggett, Third Lieutenant.

Company "C," from Clark county, J. W. Hanson, Captain; J. A. Ross, First Lieutenant; Dedwiley, Second Lieutenant.

Company "D," from Prairie county, Thomas Payne, Captain; Tarver Toone, First Lieutenant.

Company "E," John Moore, Captain; Blasingame First Lieutenant; Bonshall, Third Lieutenant.

Company "B," Captain Hoadley, was at first called Company "D," but by reason of priority of organization, it was afterwards given the designation of Company "B." At Columbus the company was detailed to take charge of a battery of heavy guns, and after that date was detached from the battalion. At the fall of Island No. 10, the company was divided into three squads to effect their escape. One was commanded by Hoadley, one by Lieutenant William C. Osborn, and a third by Lieutenant Baggett. Hoadley's squad, and that of Lieutenant Baggett, got safely through and reported at Memphis, but the squad commanded by Lieutenant Osborn were captured. Osborn was taken to Alton prison, and died there while a prisoner. The company was then consolidated with a Tennessee regiment, the Tenth, and was finally moved to Vicksburg, where it was again placed in charge of heavy artillery. It went through the siege of the place, and was captured at its close. During the progress

of the siege, Hoadley was killed by a shell from the Federal batteries.

On the evacuation of Columbus, the battalion was sent to Island No. 10, and was stationed at Tiptonville. At the fall of Island No. 10 it escaped by wading through the overflow to its transports, by which it was conveyed to Fort Pillow. After the battle of Shiloh, it was sent to Corinth, and there re-organized.

The following became the officers at the re-organization: J. A. Ross, First Lieutenant of Company "C;" Major T. F. Murff, Captain Company "A;" D. C. Adams, First Lieutenant; Tarver Toone, Captain Company "D;" S. O. Cloud, Captain Company "C;" E. B. Whitley, First Lieutenant; A. M. Tennison, Second Lieutenant; George T. Williams, Third Lieutenant; John Moore, Captain Company "E;" Blasingame, First Lieutenant; Bonshall, Second Lieutenant.

The battallion took part in the battles of Farmington, Mississippi, May 9th, 1862; Richmond, Kentucky, August 30th, 1862; Murfreesboro, Tennessee, Dec. 31st, 1862—Jan. 2d, 1863. At this battle, it was so reduced in numbers that it was consolidated with the Fourth Arkansas regiment, Col. H. G. Bunn; and as a part of that regiment took part in the battles of Jackson, Mississippi, July 10th, 1863; Chickamauga, Sept. 19th and 20th, 1863; Resaca, May 13th, 14th and 15th, 1864; New Hope Church, Georgia, May 29th to June 3d, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 17th to July 3d, 1864; Moore's Mill, Georgia, July 19th, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, July 20th, 1864; Atlanta, July 22d, 1864; Ezra Church, July 28th; Lovejoy Station, August 20th; Jonesboro, August 31st; Moon Station, October 3d, 1864; Franklin, November 30th, 1864; Nashville, December 15th and 16th, 1864; Sugar Creek, December 26th, 1864; Averysborough, March 14th, 1865, and Bentonville, March 19th, 1865.

The brigade to which the fourth battalion belonged in the Army of Tennessee, was commanded first by General J. P. McCown, then by General T. J. Churchill; then by General E. McNair, and after March 5th, 1864, was commanded by General D. H. Reynolds.

The Fifth Regiment was commanded by Colonel T. P. Dockery; the companies by Captain's Whallings, Dismukes, Lawrence, Dowd and Titsworth.

When the term of enlistment expired, this regiment being State troops, was disbanded, it not having been transferred to the Confederate service. The members, however, entered the Confederate service in other organizations; a portion of them, it is believed entered a regiment composed of a portion of Colonel Dawson's Nineteenth Regiment and themselves, and commanded by Dawson as Colonel.

The Fifth Arkansas Infantry was organized at Gainesville, in the summer of 1861. Colonel Marsh Walker of Memphis, but residing in St. Francis county, was its mustering officer. The field and staff officers were: D. C. Cross, Colonel; Sweeney, Lieutenant-Colonel; R. Pope, Major; E. Mallory, Quartermaster; B. Crump, Commissary; Joe Dunlap, Adjutant.

The Captains were: Wm. H. Trader, L. R. Frisk, Bohannon, Peter Green, White, Grant Smith, R. S. Gantt, J. S. Kuykendall, Jingles, and L. Featherston.

The regiment was transferred to the Confederate service in September, 1861, and was made part of the First Brigade, and moved to Columbus, Kentucky; from there to Bowling Green, where it remained some time. While in Kentucky Lieutenant-Colonel Sweeney resigned, and John Edward Murray was elected in his place. On the retreat out of Kentucky, the regiment was moved to Corinth, and then to Farmington, where it took part in the battle. At the evacuation of Corinth it fell back to Tupelo. Here the regiment was re-organized, and Captain L. Featherston was elected Colo-

nel; John Edward Murray, Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain Peter Green, Major; and J. J. Winston, Adjutant.

It went with Bragg's Army on the invasion of Kentucky, and was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Resaca, Pickett's Mill, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Ezra Church, Franklin, Nashville, and Bentonville, beside a large number of skirmishes participated in by Johnston's Army, with whom it surrendered in North Carolina, April 26th, 1865.

Col. John Edward Murray was killed at Atlanta, July 22d, 1864, in the 22d year of his age. His commission as Brigadier-General had been received by him on the day of the battle, and a short time only before going into the engagement.

Lieutenant-Colonel Howell succeeded to the command of the regiment after the death of Col. Murray.

The brigade to which the Fifth Regiment belonged, was commanded first by General W. J. Hardee, then by General John S. Liddell, and lastly by General D. C. Govan. It consisted of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments, and was in Cleburne's Division.

Lyon's Regiment—Sixth Arkansas Volunteers—had the following Field and Staff Officers: Richard Lyons, Colonel; A. T. Hawthorn, Lieutenant-Colonel; D. L. Kilgore, Major; C. A. Bridewell, Adjutant; J. F. Ritchie, Quartermaster-Sergeant.

COMPANIES:

Company "A"—The Capital Guards—of Little Rock:—Gordon N. Peay, Captain; John E. Reardon, First Lieutenant; D. C. Fulton, Second Lieutenant; John B. Lockman, Third Lieutenant.

Company "B,"—The Yellow Jackets—from Calhoun county, Philip H. Echols, Captain; C. A. Bridewell, First Lieutenant.

Company "C," from Dallas county, F. J. Cameron, Captain, subsequently becoming Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment; M. M. Duffie, First Lieutenant.

Company "D," from Ouachita county, Captain Hodnet.

Company "E," from Arkansas county, Samuel G. Smith, Captain, subsequently becoming Colonel of the regiment.

Company "F," from Lafayette county, Samuel H. Dill, Captain.

Company "G," from Columbia county, D. L. Kilgore, Captain; J. W. Austen, First Lieutenant; N. J. Gantt, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Seay, Third Lieutenant; — Nations, First Sergeant; James H. Paschal, First Corporal, afterwards Orderly Sergeant on re-organization; — Crown, Second Corporal. On Captain Kilgore becoming Major of the regiment, J. W. Austen became Captain.

Company "H," from Camden, Captain Richard Lyons, but on his being elected Colonel of the regiment, Sam. H. Southerland became Captain; E. W. Elliott, First Lieutenant; A. J. Griggs, Second Lieutenant; G. A. Proctor, Orderly-Sergeant; 7 other officers and 57 men, total of company 69.

Company "I," from Ouachita county, J. W. Kingwell, Captain; J. H. Scroggins, First Lieutenant; E. N. Hill, Second Lieutenant; J. C. Croxton, Third Lieutenant; H. T. Jones, First Sergeant; H. L. Grayson, Second Sergeant; C. C. Arnold, Third Sergeant; J. A. Thompson, Fourth Sergeant; 4 other officers, 58 men, total strength of company 70.

Company "K," Captain Barnes. Judge Joseph W. Martin became Captain on the re-organization.

The strength of the regiment on organization was over 1,000 men.

Colonel Richard Lyons was killed at the Tennessee river, October 10th, 1861, and Lieutenant-Colonel A. T. Hawthorn became Colonel of the regiment. Gordon N. Peay, Captain

of Company "A," was made Lieutenant-Colonel; First Lieutenant John E. Reardon became Captain of Company "A," and John G. Fletcher was elected from the ranks First Lieutenant of the company.

After the battle of Shiloh the regiment was re-organized, and Lieutenant Fletcher became Captain of Company "A," and served as such to the conclusion of the war. He was wounded and made prisoner at Murfreesboro, and remained in prison four months, when he was exchanged.

Major Kilgore served with the regiment until the summer of 1862, when he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, under General Albert Rust. On reaching the Department, he assisted in organizing the Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry, Col. Smead, and was made Major of it.

The Sixth Regiment went first to Pocahontas, Arkansas; from there to Southeast Missouri; then to Columbus, Kentucky; then to Bowling Green, where it was placed in Hindman's Brigade. When Johnston retreated after the fall of Forts Henry and Donaldson, the Sixth Regiment was one of those which covered the retreat to Corinth, Mississippi. It took part in the battle of Shiloh, and lost many men. From Shiloh it went to Corinth and Tupelo, Mississippi, where the regiment was re-organized. From there it was placed in Braggs' Army, and went to Chattanooga; then into Kentucky, where it took part in the battle of Perryville, October 8th, 1862, and Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862; January 2d, 1865, at Liberty Gap; at Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 25th, 1863, and Franklin, November 30th, 1864. It was in General Joseph E. Johnston's Army, and took part in all the battles in his campaign opposing Sherman, and finally—what was left of it—surrendered with Johnston at the end of the struggle.

In all these battles it lost heavily, and particularly at Shiloh, Murfreesboro and Franklin. The Seventh Regiment,

Colonel Shaver, had become so decimated from its losses, that it was consolidated with the Sixth. After the battle of Franklin, at the roll-call 45 men answered to their names out of the two regiments combined. The Sixth Regiment belonged to Hardee's Brigade, afterwards Liddel's, and then Govan's, and was in Cleburne's Division.

The Seventh Arkansas Infantry had the following field and staff officers: Robert G. Shaver, Colonel; William R. Cain, Lieutenant-Colonel at organization, but afterwards John M. Dean became Lieutenant-Colonel; James J. Martin, Major; Jack Horn, Adjutant; H. C. Tunsell, Sergeant-Major; William Patillo, Quartermaster; John D. Spriggs, Commissary; Ben. Adler, Wagonmaster; Jenifer T. Spriggs, Ordinance-Sergeant. The different companies of the regiment were commanded by John C. McCauley, of White county, Senior Captain; George B. Orme, of Jackson county, Second Senior Captain; Joseph H. Martin, of Randolph county, Third Senior Captain; and Captains — Deason, of Izard county; M. Van Shaver, of Fulton county; John H. Dye, of the "Pike Guards;" — Warner, of Lawrence county; Wm. Blackburn, of Marion county; — Mellon, of Randolph county; and — Brightwell, of Independence county. The regiment was organized at Smithville, Lawrence county, June 16th, 1861; went into camp at Camp Shaver, near Pocahontas, Randolph county, with 1,250 men on the muster rolls. It was the first regiment drilled and disciplined by General Hardee, after its transfer to the Confederate service, and was the nucleus on which he formed his First Brigade, which consisted of the Second and Third Confederate; the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Arkansas Regiments, and McCarver's Regiment, with McCown's Battery.

They were in the battles of Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, 1862; Perryville, Kentucky, October 8th, 1862; Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862 and January 2d, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November

23d, 24th and 25th, 1863; Ringgold Gap, November 27th, 1863; Resaca, May 13th and 14th, 1864, Pickett's Mill, May 26th, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29th, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th, 1864; Atlanta, July 22d and 28th, 1864; Ezra Church, July 28th, 1864; Jonesboro, August 31st, 1864; Franklin, November 30th, 1864; Nashville, December 15th, 1864, and Bentonville, the last battle of the war, March 19th, 1865. At Shiloh, the regiment earned the sobriquet of "The Bloody Seventh," bestowed upon them by General Hardee, in person on the battle-field, for their gallant storming of Prentiss' lines, causing him to surrender, and by this name they were ever afterwards known. There was not a battle nor a skirmish by the Army of Tennessee, but that they bore in it their full share. At Peach Tree Creek, the Regiment was nearly wiped out, and at Bentonville, the Second, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments had become so depleted that they were all consolidated into one regiment, and barely made a good-sized regiment then. The Seventh went into the war with 1,250 men on its muster rolls, and came out with 150, of whom probably not more than 100 are now living.

After the evacuation of Corinth, while at Tupelo, Mississippi, Colonel Shaver was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and in that department raised another regiment, which he commanded to the close of the war.

The Eighth Arkansas Regiment was raised by William K. Patterson, who was made its Colonel, and who commanded it from its organization, at Jacksonport, in the summer of 1861, to the time of its re-organization at Corinth, Mississippi, late in the spring or early in the summer of 1862.

At the re-organization, John H. Kelley became Colonel; Wilson, of Jacksonport, Lieutenant-Colonel, and G. F. Baucum, Major. During the Kentucky campaign, Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson resigned; Major G. F. Baucum became Lieutenant-Colonel, and Anderson Watkins, son of Judge

George C. Watkins, Major. Afterwards, Colonel Kelley was promoted to Brigadier-General; G. F. Baucum became Colonel, and Anderson Watkins, Lieutenant-Colonel. The regiment was in the battle of Shiloh; then went with Braggs' Army on his campaign in Kentucky; was in the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro; from there went to Chattanooga; was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Ezra Church and Atlanta. In this battle Colonel Baucum was wounded, Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson Watkins was killed, and the regiment suffered greatly in killed and wounded. Colonel Baucum was never able to rejoin the regiment after being wounded.

This regiment was one of Cleburne's Division, and participated in all the marches and battles of that command, and surrendered with Joseph E. Johnston's troops, April 26th, 1865.

As originally organized, the regiment had the following field officers: Wm. K. Patterson, Colonel; —Crouch Lieutenant-Colonel; John Price, Major; Dr. L. H. Dickson, Surgeon; Dr. Gee, Assistant Surgeon, and Tom Watson, Quartermaster.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1861.

ORGANIZATION OF TROOPS.—HISTORY OF REGIMENTS, CONTINUED.

THE Ninth Regiment, familiarly known as "The Parson's Regiment," from the circumstance that at its organization there were 42 Methodist preachers numbered among its officers, was organized and sworn in at Pine Bluff, July 20th, 1861.

The field and staff officers at its organization were John M. Bradley, Colonel; W. Y. McCammon, Lieutenant-Colonel; W. H. Wallace, Sr., Major; R. W. Millsaps, Adjutant.

The Captains of the different companies were: Company "A," from Jefferson county, Captain James H. Hurley; Company "B," from Union county, Captain W. H. Wallace, Jr.; Company "C," from Jefferson county, Captain Armstrong; Company "D," from Drew county, W. C. Haislip; Company "E," from Bradley county, Captain Isaac N. Dunlop; Company "F," from Drew county, Captain W. H. Isom; Company "G," from Bradley county, Captain J. W. Blankenship; Company "H," from Jefferson county, Captain Philip Henry; Company "I," from Jefferson county, Captain George W. Bayne; Company "K," from Ashley county, Captain John F. Carr. The last named is now a prominent minister at Pine Bluff.

The regiment was at the battle of Belmont, Kentucky, November 8th, 1861, but were held in reserve. It held Bowling Green in the winter of 1861 and 1862. On the re-

treat out of Kentucky it helped to cover the rear and was marched to Corinth, Mississippi.

At its organization it numbered 1,000 men, and was from time to time heavily recruited. Yet at the close of the struggle there were not exceeding 200 men surviving. There are possibly living, at this date, 15 or 20 out of each company, including the recruits which were added. It fought gallantly at Shiloh, losing 132 men, and was in both battles of Corinth, the battles of Baker's Creek and Coffeeville; was 20 days in the breastworks at Jackson, Mississippi, was in most of the battles from Georgia to Mississippi; including the battles of Resaca, Georgia, May 13th, 14th and 15th, 1864; Franklin, Tennessee, November 30th, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th, 1864; Atlanta, July 22d and 24th, 1864, and Nashville, December 15th and 16th, 1864, and was at the siege of Port Hudson, May 21st to July 9th, 1863. On the 25th of March, 1864, it was attached to Reynold's Brigade in exchange for the 39th North Carolina, and thereafter took part in all the battles fought by that brigade.

The Tenth Arkansas Infantry Regiment had the following field and staff officers: T. D. Merrick, Colonel; S. S. Ford, Lieutenant-Colonel; Obed Patty, Major; Robert C. Bertrand, Adjutant, to February, 1862; after that date George A. Merrick, was Adjutant.

COMPANIES:

Quitman Rifles—Company "A:"—A. R. Witt, Captain; W. W. Martin, First Lieutenant; C. M. Cargile, Second Lieutenant; Israel Davis, Third Lieutenant; W. R. Corbin, First Sergeant. Eight non-commissioned officers, 81 men; total strength of company, 94 men.

Ready Rifles—Company "B:"—James P. Venable, Captain; John K. Griffith, First Lieutenant; Benjamin F. Jones, Second Lieutenant; John F. Kirk, Third Lieutenant; J. A. Sturdivant, First Sergeant. Nine non-commissioned officers and 50 men; total strength of company, 64 men.

Chocktaw Riflemen—Company “C:”—L. B. Jennings, Captain; W. W. Bridges, First Lieutenant; F. M. Jackson, Second Lieutenant; C. Watkins, Third Lieutenant; G. M. Hines, First Sergeant. Eight other officers, 65 men; total strength of company, 78 men.

Pemberton’s Company—Company “D:”—John A. Pemberton, Captain; J. F. Foster, First Lieutenant; W. C. Rainey, Second Lieutenant; W. P. Harris, Third Lieutenant; William Guinn, First Sergeant. Eight non-commissioned officers, 55 men; total strength of company, 68 men.

Conway Invincibles—Company “E:”—E. L. Vaughan, Captain; J. H. Culpepper, First Lieutenant; W. J. Hardin, Second Lieutenant; A. K. Livingston, Third Lieutenant; J. A. Donnell, First Sergeant. Eight non-commissioned officers, 72 men; total strength of company, 85 men.

Muddy Bayou Heroes—Company “F:”—R. S. Fears, Captain; James A. Henry, First Lieutenant; Q. T. Stokely, Second Lieutenant; Terrill Bryant, Third Lieutenant; W. M. Camble, First Sergeant. Eight non-commissioned officers, 51 men; total strength of company, 64 men.

Red River Riflemen—Company “G:”—John B. Miller, Captain; James E. Lockard, First Lieutenant; Henry J. Gatton, Second Lieutenant; Edwin Ellis, Third Lieutenant; Daniel L. Johnson, First Sergeant. Ten non-commissioned officers, 76 privates; total strength of company, 91 men. After the battle of Shiloh, George A. Merrick became Captain.

Perry County Mountaineers—Company “H:”—William Wilson, Captain; Robert F. James, First Lieutenant; Jesse W. Holmes, Second Lieutenant; Morgan G. Smyers, Third Lieutenant; William D. Hickman, First Sergeant. Eight non-commissioned officers, 54 men; total strength of company, 67 men.

Conway Tigers—Company “I:”—J. W. Duncan, Captain; Z. A. P. Venable, First Lieutenant; Jefferson Mallett, Second Lieutenant; E. H. Russell, Third Lieutenant; G. W. Olinger, First Sergeant. Eight non-commissioned officers, 60 men; total strength of company, 73 men.

Springfield Sharpshooters—Company “K:”—W. S. Hanna, Captain; L. F. Ragsdale, First Lieutenant; J. C. Barnes, Second Lieutenant; S. M. Shelton, Third Lieutenant; W. B. Hawkins, First Sergeant. Eight other officers, 61 men; total strength of company, 74 men. The total strength of the regiment was 758, and afterwards recruited to 1,061 men.

The regiment was organized at Springfield, in July, 1861, and left Arkansas in the summer of that year, going first to Memphis, then to Union City, at which place great sickness and mortality among the men prevailed, owing to the prevalence of measles, fully 150 dying from the disease. They were then assigned to General Bowen's Brigade, consisting of the Ninth and Tenth Arkansas, Fifth Missouri and Tenth Mississippi Regiments, and moved to Columbus, Kentucky, where they encamped, about 15 miles back of that place. At the battle of Belmont they were placed to guard the rear of the Army in its operations there. They went to Bowling Green, Kentucky, in January, 1862, where they remained until the evacuation of that place, when they were again placed to guard the rear on the retreat. They were then placed in Hardee's Corps, and marched to Corinth. Here the Ninth Arkansas was put in Breckenridge's Reserve Corps, and marched to Shiloh. They were held as reserves near the battle ground until eleven o'clock of Sunday, the 6th, when they were ordered into action, and were put out to charge a hill, held by the enemy, and from which two brigades had previously been repulsed. Their brigade made a rush for the hill, and captured it in handsome and gallant style.

In this battle they lost about 160 men. After Shiloh they came back to Corinth, where they were re-organized. Captain A. R. Witt, of Company "A," became Colonel of the regiment. Here their brigade was broken up. They were moved first back of Vicksburg, where they stayed some time on the Yazoo river, at Camp Price; then they were moved to Vicksburg, where they stayed a short while. They were then, with the Ninth Arkansas, placed in a brigade commanded by General Jeff. Thompson, and moved to Tangipahoa, Louisiana, 30 or 40 miles above New Orleans, where they spent the winter of 1862 and 1863, guarding the New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern Railway. In the spring of 1863 they were moved first to Baton Rouge and then to Port Hudson, and went through the siege of that place, lost many men, and were made prisoners at the capitulation of the place, July 9th, 1863. The men were paroled until exchanged, the officers being imprisoned in Johnson's Island. In addition to these actions, the regiment took part in the battles of Baton Rouge and Ponchatoula, and in fifteen fights and skirmishes during Price's Missouri raid. It entered the war with a muster roll of 1,061 men, and returned with only 154.

The Eleventh Arkansas Infantry was organized at Camp Hardee, near Benton, Saline county, in July, 1861, and elected the following field officers: Jabez M. Smith, Colonel; F. W. Hoadley, Lieutenant-Colonel; James T. Poe, Major; Wm. R. Selridge, Staff-Adjutant—for a part of the time Harry Wingar, of the Regular United States Army, held the position—Captain Nolan, of Camden, Quartermaster; Dr. Isaacs, of Saline county, Surgeon; Dr. J. N. Bragg, of Camden, Assistant Surgeon; Rev. M. Hoague, of Saline county, Chaplain.

By reason of some informality, the election of officers was declared void, and a second election was held some weeks later, at which all the above field officers were re-elected, except

that Lieutenant-Colonel, Mark Miller, was substituted for F. W. Hoadley, who was a man of great courage and gallantry, entered the Fourth Arkansas Battalion, under Colonel Terry, was assigned to artillery service, became a Major of Artillery, and was killed during the siege of Vicksburg.

The following Captains were in command during the first year: Company "A," Captain M. D. Vance. Company "B," Captain W. T. Douglas; First Lieutenant, Claiborne Watkins; Second Lieutenant, M. E. Wills. On the death of Captain Douglas, Lieutenant Claiborne Watkins, now a prominent physician of Little Rock, became Captain of the company. Company "C," Captain J. M. Sanders; First Lieutenant, J. C. Hall. A. Curl, now of Malvern, was Sergeant in this company the first year, and afterwards became First Lieutenant. Company "D," Captain Phillips, afterwards Captain A. A. Crawford, who continued as such to the close of the war.

Company "E"—The Falcon Guards:—J. C. C. Moss, Captain; Wm. R. Selridge, First Lieutenant; P. S. Lively, Second Lieutenant; William Martin, Third Lieutenant; F. J. Eddy, First Sergeant; Thomas Boyse, Second Sergeant; Thomas J. Milwe, Third Sergeant; John Carson, Fourth Sergeant; Larkin Nix, Ensign; W. A. J. Cooper, First Corporal; B. W. Borland, Second Corporal; W. S. Kent, Third Corporal; J. H. Meador, Fourth Corporal. Total strength of company, 80 men.

Company "F," Captain Mooney. Company "G," Captain John A. Logan, afterwards Colonel, and Lieutenant Thomas. Company "H," Captain Matthews. Company "I," Captain Waters. Company "K," Captain Anderson Cunningham.

During the first year the regiment was stationed at Memphis, Fort Pillow and Island No 10, which latter place it reached in November, 1861, and constituted a part of the army defending that point, sometimes on the Island, some-

times at New Madrid, sometimes in the Madrid bend, on the east bank of the river, until the fall of that place, 8th of April, 1862. During this siege, James C. Hall, First Lieutenant of Company "C," died. Lieutenant Thomas, of Company "G," had his thigh broken in a scuffle, and resigned. Colonel E. W. Gantt, of the Twelfth Regiment, commanded the brigade on the night of the 8th of April, 1862; the Eleventh Regiment lay in line of battle back of Tiptonville, five miles from the Island, and next morning were notified that they were prisoners. The capitulation had been made during the night. Most of the Eleventh Regiment were carried to Camp Butler, near Springfield, Illinois, the officers being carried to Johnson's Island. All of the Twelfth Regiment (except a few who escaped) and the remainder of the Eleventh Regiment, were carried to Camp Douglas, near Chicago. In September, 1862, they were released and exchanged, while the officers were confined at Johnson's Island. Lieutenant Gibson, of Company "H," walked beyond what was termed the "dead line" (marked off by stakes, some 20 feet inside the prison wall), and was shot dead by a Federal soldier on guard, without a word of warning.

After the exchange, about October 1st, 1862, the regiment re-organized at Jackson, Mississippi, with the following field and staff officers: John A. Logan, Colonel. (After the war he died at New Orleans of yellow fever.) M. D. Vance, Lieutenant-Colonel; Jas. T. Poe, Major; E. A. Warren, Adjutant (now of the "Independent," at Texarkana); Ed. Whitfield, Quartermaster; — Clark, Commissary; Dr. James Whitfield, Surgeon. (Dr. Cooper acted as Surgeon subsequently.) The Captains of the different companies were: Company "A," Jasper Shepherd; Company "B," C. Watkins; Company "C," James D. Burke; Company "D," A. A. Crawford; Company "E," W. R. Selvage; Company "F," L. H. Kemp; Company "G," Frank Scott; Company

“H,” (name unknown); Company “I,” W. F. Morton; Company “K,” (name unknown).

After the re-organization, the regiment was moved to Port Hudson, and placed in the brigade of General W. N. R. Beall. Here it spent the winter.

On the 30th of April, 1863, the Eleventh and Seventeenth Regiments were ordered to Clinton, Mississippi, to intercept the Federal General, Grierson, with a cavalry force on his raid from Memphis to Baton Rouge, but did not succeed in arresting his march.

They were at Port Hudson when Admiral Farragut made his naval attack on the place, March 14th and 15th, 1863, when the “Richmond” was disabled, and the “Mississippi” was burned. During the siege of Port Hudson, the Eleventh and Seventeenth Regiments were left out-side, consolidated and mounted. Colonel John Griffith, of the Seventeenth, was put in charge of the consolidated regiment, and Colonel Logan was put in charge of a brigade of cavalry, mounted infantry and field artillery, of which the consolidated regiment then constituted a part.

This brigade operated in the rear of Banks’ Army during the siege of Port Hudson, capturing a number of wagons and mules, and taking a number of prisoners, among them General Neal Dow. This capture was made by men of the Seventeenth Arkansas.

On the 31st of July, 1863, Lieutenant A. Curl was taken prisoner near Natchez, and was sent to Johnson’s Island, where he was detained until the close of the war.

After the fall of Port Hudson, the Eleventh and Seventeenth Regiments remained mostly in Mississippi, though part of them came to Arkansas. While in Mississippi, they had a number of minor engagements. Among other exploits, they captured a gunboat on the Yazoo river. This capture was made by Major B. B. Chism, now Secretary of State, with a few men of the Seventeenth Regiment.

At Keller's Lane, in Louisiana, June 23d, 1863, Lieutenant DeVaughan was wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Mark Miller was killed in Arkansas, he being with that portion of the command which came west of the Mississippi.

The Twelfth Arkansas Infantry was organized under a commission for the purpose, issued to E. W. Gantt, of Washington, and he became its first Colonel.

The Regiment first went into camp near Memphis, and from there were moved to Fort Donelson. They went through the siege of that place, and were made prisoners at its capitulation, February 16th, 1862. They were exchanged in 1862, and rendezvoused at Jackson, Mississippi.

It was re-organized under the following officers: T. J. Reid, Colonel; E. C. Jordan, Lieutenant-Colonel; John S. Walker, Major; W. L. Hemmingway, Adjutant; C. H. Jonas, Quartermaster.

At the siege of Port Hudson, the following Captains were in command: Company "A," Captain N. W. Stewart; Company "B," Captain Wm. P. Dohnell; Company "C," Captain N. L. W. Johnson; Company "D," Captain E. P. Linzue; Company "E," Captain W. F. Glasgow; Company "F," Captain J. C. Bowen; Company "G," Captain A. E. Doggett; Company "H," Captain J. E. Inge; Company "I," Captain J. Archer; Company "K," Captain J. B. Davis.

The new regiment, when re-organized, only contained about 200 men, so the field officers were sent to Arkansas to recruit, while the line officers and the men were sent to Port Hudson, and temporarily consolidated with the Eleventh Arkansas, Colonel Logan, in General W. N. R. Beall's Brigade. On the return of the field officers with recruits the regiment became independent again, and participated in the defense of Port Hudson, having about 300 men for duty, and were made prisoners at its capitulation, July 9th, 1863. The privates and non-commissioned officers were paroled, and the

commissioned officers were sent as prisoners to Johnson's Island, where they remained until about the close of the war, only regaining their liberty at that time. During the siege of Port Hudson, Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Jordan, Adjutant W. L. Hemmingway and Captain H. L. W. Johnson and many of the men were killed. Upon the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Jordan, Major John S. Walker became Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain T. C. Smith became Major, and Lieutenant John R. Thornton became Adjutant, succeeding Lieutenant Hemmingway.

Thirteenth Arkansas Infantry—Field and Staff:—James C. Tappan, Colonel; A. D. Grayson, Lieutenant-Colonel; J. A. McNeeley, Major.

Company "A," Captain Robert B. Lambert; Company "B," Captain B. C. Crump; Company "C," Captain Benjamin Harris; Company "D," Captain Balfour; Company "E," Captain J. M. Pollard; Company "F," Captain Dunn; Company "G," Captain Shelton; Company "H," Captain Johnson; Company "I," (name unknown); Company "K," George Hunt. Strength of regiment, at organization, about 1,000 men.

It was in the battles of Belmont, November 7th, 1861, and Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, 1862, after which it was re-organized, and was in those of Perryville, Kentucky, October 7th, 1862; Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862; January 2d, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 23d, 24th and 25th, 1863; Ringgold Gap, November 26th, 1863, and all the battles under Cleburne. Colonel Tappan was promoted to Brigadier-General, and transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he commanded a brigade, composed of Colonel Shaler's Regiment; Colonel Shaver's Regiment; the Seventh Arkansas Infantry; Colonel R. L. Dawson's Regiment, the Sixteenth Arkansas; and Colonel Grinstead's Regiment, taking part in the operations around Little Rock, September 10th, 1863,

and in the battles of Jenkins' Ferry, April 30th, 1864; and Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9th, 1864. Lieutenant-Colonel Grayson, of this regiment, was killed at Shiloh, and Major J. A. McNeeley became Lieutenant-Colonel, and on the promotion of Colonel Tappan became Colonel, R. A. Duncan becoming Major.

The Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry was organized at Mound City, Tennessee, six miles above Memphis, on the Mississippi river, May 14th, 1861, and Patrick R. Cleburne was elected Colonel. He had before that time been Captain of a company which went from Helena to Little Rock, in February, 1861, to assist in the capture of the arsenal there, and which bore the name of the Yell Guards, named after Colonel and Governor Archibald Yell, who fell at the battle of Buena Vista, in the Mexican War. Cleburne was at first a private in the company, but, on a complete organization, was elected Captain; Edward H. Cowley, First Lieutenant; James Blackburne, Second Lieutenant; Lucius E. Polk, Third Lieutenant. The company numbered 115 men, and contained in its original membership four officers, who became Generals; P. R. Cleburne and Thomas C. Hindman, Major-Generals; J. C. Tappan, and Lucius E. Polk, Brigadier-Generals. Upon the promotion of Captain Cleburne, First Lieutenant Edward H. Cowley became Captain of the Yell Rifles. J. K. Patton was Lieutenant-Colonel, and J. T. Harris, Major. Both of these officers were killed at the battle of Shiloh, and Captain Cowley, who acted as Major, after the fall of Major Harris, was wounded in the head.

The regiment soon went to a point on the Mississippi river, afterwards known as Fort Pillow, where, under the direction of Colonel Cleburne, entrenchments were thrown up, and the place was named Fort Cleburne, but the name was afterwards changed to Fort Pillow.

In July, 1861, the regiment was moved to Pittman's Ferry, in Randolph county, and placed under command of General W. J. Hardee, who had a force of about 6,000 men there. From here Hardee advanced into Missouri, towards Pilot Knob, and went as far as Greenville. After a stay of a few weeks at Greenville, he returned to Pittman's Ferry, and from there the regiment was transferred east of the Mississippi, and went to Bowling Green, Kentucky, and was placed under the command of General Albert Sidney Johnston. The regiment, up to this time, had been called the First Arkansas Volunteers, and it became known as the Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry. During the winter they went under Colonel Cleburne, with one piece of artillery and a squadron of Terry's Texas Rangers, 1,200 men in all, on an expedition against Jamestown; but the Federals retired without a combat. A short while after this, Colonel Cleburne was made a Brigadier-General.

The regiment retreated out of Kentucky, to Corinth, Mississippi, with General Albert Sidney Johnston, in the spring of 1862, and took part in the battle of Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, 1862, where they lost heavily, particularly in officers. They were in General Cleburne's Brigade, and went with him on the expedition into Kentucky, being in Kirby Smith's advance, and took part in the battle of Richmond, August 30th, 1862. They retreated out of Kentucky with General Bragg, and took part in the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862, and January 2d, 1863; and in those of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 23d, 24th and 25th, 1863, and Ringgold Gap, November 27th, 1863. By this time its number had become so depleted, that in this engagement it was consolidated with the First Arkansas, under command of Colonel John W. Colquitt. On the 13th of December, 1862, General Cleburne was promoted to Major-General, and the regiment was permanently consolidated with the Thirteenth Arkansas, and

passed to the Brigade of General Lucius E. Polk, and were in Cleburne's Division and Hardee's Corps, in Johnston and Hood's Army. On the opening of the Campaign of 1864, they took part in the battles of Resaca, May 13th, 14th and 15th, 1864; Pickett's Mill, May 26th; Dallas, May 28th; New Hope Church, May 29th; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th; Atlanta, July 22d; Ezra Church, July 28th; Jonesboro, August 31st; Franklin, November 30th; Nashville, December 15th and 16th, 1864; Bentonville, March 19th, 1865, and the remnant surviving surrendered with Johnston in North Carolina, April 18th, 1865. They fought with the utmost gallantry everywhere, and the long list of battles in which they took part will attest their heroic devotion.

The Fifteenth Arkansas Regiment was organized in 1861, with the following officers: James Gee, Colonel; John C. Wright, Lieutenant-Colonel; P. Lynch Lee, Major. Ben. W. Johnson, a private of the company, was afterwards made Adjutant.

The Captains of the regiment were:

Company "A," Captain Proctor; Company "B," Captain H. Purefoy; Company "C," John C. Wright, but upon his election as Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain L. W. Mathews succeeded him; Company "D," Captain Frank Jordan; Company "E," Captain Ferguson; Company "F," Captain Alex. Byrne.

At first it consisted of only six companies, and as such entered the service; but upon the breaking up of Colonel Marsh Walker's regiment of Tennesseans and Arkansans, consequent upon his promotion to Brigadier-General, four companies were added to it, making ten companies in all.

The original regiment went first to Memphis, and were at Columbus, Kentucky, in the winter of 1861, and were then at Fort Hindman, opposite Fort Henry, in 1862, where they took part in their first engagement. They then were moved

to Fort Henry, where they worked the guns of the Fort in the attack on that place, and before its surrender escaped to Fort Donelson. At Fort Donelson they were hotly engaged, and fought with the utmost gallantry, losing frightfully. In this battle they charged and took the Federal works outside of the fort—the first heights and the first works they had ever seen. In this engagement they lost fully one-fourth of the entire regiment in killed and wounded. Captain Frank Jordan, of Company “D,” was killed and Adjutant Ben. W. Johnson was wounded.

The entire regiment, men and officers, were made prisoners in the capitulation. The men were sent as prisoners to Camp Butler, and the officers to Alton penitentiary, used as a military prison, then to Camp Chase, and then to Fort Warren. Lieutenant-Colonel John C. Wright escaped from prison, and coming west to the Mississippi river, was assigned to duty under General Hindman. The remainder of the officers were all exchanged in 1862, and rendezvousing near Jackson, Mississippi, the regiment was re-organized.

The following were the officers after the re-organization: Ben. W. Johnson, of Camden, Colonel; P. L. Lee, Lieutenant-Colonel; W. E. Steward, Major; J. E. Baker, Adjutant.

The following were the Captains of the several companies composing the regiment:

Company “A,” Captain John Stevenson; Company “B,” Captain Joseph Daniels; Company “C,” Captain James Franklin; Company “D,” Captain John Hubbard; Company “E,” Captain Ed. Wilson; Company “F,” Captain William Walker; Company “G,” Captain Al. Reed; Company “H,” Captain Wilkerson; Company “I,” Captain L. W. Matthews; Company “K,” Captain McClung.

After the re-organization they took part in the battles of Cross’ Landing, Louisiana; Greenfield; Plain’s Store; Neal’s Field, where, with the First Alabama and Thirteenth Mississippi, they defeated a much larger force of Federals;

and were in the siege of Port Hudson, on the capitulation of which they were made prisoners, and remained so to the close of the war. Their loss in the siege was very great. They went into it 484 strong, but at the surrender had only 92 men on their feet. Captain Stevenson, of Company "A," was wounded, and died from his wounds while in prison; Captain Reed, Company "G," was killed May 29th; Captain Hubbard, of Company "D," was killed; and Captain Ed. Wilson was wounded by the concussion of a shell, from the effects of which he ultimately died. The regiment was composed of splendid fighting material, and made as gallant soldiers as ever composed any army.

The Sixteenth Regiment of Arkansas Infantry was organized at Calahan's Springs, in Benton county, Arkansas, within one-fourth mile of the site of the town of Rogers, since built.

The organization of the regiment was as follows: Colonel John F. Hill, from Johnson county; Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. T. Neal, from Washington county, Major Farmer, from Johnson county; Adjutant Benjamin F. Pixley, Second Lieutenant, Company "G;" Assistant Quartermaster, A. M. Ward, of Johnson county.

The Captains of the various companies were as follows: Company "A," Captain L. N. C. Swaggerty, from Johnson county; Company "B," Captain Turner, from Johnson county; Company "C," Captain John Connelly, from Johnson county; Company "D," Captain Wm. Baily, from Carroll county; Company "F," Captain Goodnight, from Stone county; Company "G," Captain J. P. Carnahan, from Washington county; Company "H," Captain Kelly, from Pike county; Company "I," Captain Daniel Boon, from Madison county; Company "K," Captain John Lawrence, from Searcy county.

The regiment was re-organized early in November, 1861, and was quartered at Elm Springs until February 16th, 1862, when it broke camp, and met General Price's Army there

on the retreat from Missouri. It fell back with that Army to Boston Mountain. Early in March it advanced upon General Curtis, and took part in the battle of Pea Ridge, or Elk Horn. The regiment was on the extreme right of the Army, in line, as it then faced. General McCulloch was killed in the immediate front of, and not more than 60 yards from, the regiment. It charged the Federals over his body. It was then in Hebert's Brigade.

The Army fell back to Frog Bayou, below Van Buren. About this time the regiment was brigaded with four Missouri regiments, at times commanded by Colonel F. Cockrell, now of the United States Senate; Colonel Elijah Gates, late Treasurer of Missouri; Colonel Pritchard, killed at Corinth, and Colonel McCowan.

The brigade was commanded by General Little. The regiment went with General Price to Corinth, Mississippi, early in April, and arrived just after the battle of Shiloh.

The Army was re-organized while at Corinth, in May, 1862, when the following changes were made: Colonel David Province, formerly Captain of Battery; B. F. Pixlee, formerly Lieutenant of Company "G," Lieutenant-Colonel; J. M. Pittman, Major; John S. Tutt, Adjutant; David Bronaugh, Sergeant-Major; Arch. S. McKennon, First Lieutenant of Company "E," Acting Assistant Quartermaster; Sam Hays, Second Lieutenant of Company "G," Acting Commissary.

COMPANIES:

Company "A," Captain L. N. C. Swaggerty; Company "B," Captain Jesse L. Cravens; Company "C," Captain James Gearwood; Company "D," Captain E. G. Mitchel; Company "F," Captain William B. Stevens; Company "G," Captain J. P. Carnahan; Company "H," Captain G. D. R. Preston, afterwards John B. Cloud; Company "I," Captain Daniel Boone; Company "K," Captain James Waldon.

The regiment took part in several skirmishes before the evacuation of Corinth. In September, 1862, it was engaged in the battle of Iuka, Mississippi, in which Brigadier-General Little was killed. The brigade was then placed under command of Colonel Elijah Gates.

In October, 1862, it took part in the attack on Corinth, in which quite a number of men and officers were killed and wounded. Shortly afterwards, it was detached from the First Missouri Brigade, and brigaded with other Arkansas troops. This occurred at Holly Springs, Mississippi. This brigade was commanded by Colonel Jordan E. Cravens. In a few days it was detached, and with the Twenty-third Arkansas, Colonel O. P. Lyles; Eighteenth Arkansas, Colonel Robert H. Crockett, and Fourteenth Arkansas, Colonel Pleasant Fowler, was sent to Port Hudson, Louisiana, when it was brigaded with these troops, and the Eleventh Arkansas, Colonel Logan; Twelfth Arkansas, Colonel Reed; Fifteenth Arkansas, Colonel Ben. Johnson, and Seventeenth Arkansas, Colonel Griffith, also Wilson's Battalion Arkansas Infantry. At this place they were commanded by Brigadier-General William N. R. Beall. They remained at Port Hudson until the siege of that place; took part in the siege, which lasted 48 days, and were captured by General N. P. Banks, at the surrender of that place, on the 9th of July, 1863.

During the siege the regiment lost quite a number of men and officers, among whom was Lieutenant-Colonel B. F. Pixlee. Thereupon the following promotions were made: Major M. Pittman, to Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain L. N. C. Swaggerty, to Major; Lieutenant Jesse Adams, to Captain of Company "A."

The men were paroled, and the officers sent to Johnson's Island, Ohio, where they were retained as prisoners until the close of the war. Some of the officers, however, escaped after the place capitulated. Among these were Captain Daniel Boone, and Lieutenants G. J. Crump and Bill McConnel

who jumped from the transport while en route to prison, and swam ashore. Captain Cravens, Lieutenants Wilson and Bailey, and Captain Paynor, escaped through the lines.

These officers afterwards collected as many of the men as could be got together, consolidated with fragments of other regiments, and fought during the war, but the individuality of the regiment was destroyed at the surrender of Port Hudson.

In August, 1861, Colonel Sam W. Williams resigned as a member of the Military Board, and obtained from the Board authority to raise a regiment to rendezvous at Dardanelle. With the assistance of George W. Lemoyne, who raised four companies, the regiment was organized with nine companies, and was numbered the Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry Regiment. Colonel Williams yielded to Lemoyne the position of Colonel of the regiment, and he was commissioned as such.

The following were the field and staff officers: George W. Lemoyne, Colonel; Sam W. Williams, Lieutenant-Colonel; — Lawrence, of Danville, Major; William A. Dowdle, Adjutant.

COMPANIES.

Company "A," from Conway county, Captain J. M. Dowdle; Company "B," from Conway county, Captain Bryan B. King; Company "C," from Pope county, Captain Harsell; Company "D," from Yell county, Captain John Mills; Company "E," from Johnson county, Captain John Perry; Lieutenants Shropshire and Mears; Company "F," from Yell county, Captain Bone; Company "G," from Prairie county, Captain Bull; Company "H," from Pope county (name unknown); Company "I," from Yell county, Captain William Herrod.

Major Lawrence was killed at Des Arc, on the way to Pocahontas, and William A. Dowdle became Major, and was killed at the battle of Corinth. Jordan E. Cravens, of Company "G," became Major. The regiment went first to Fort

Pillow, where they remained some time. They were in the battle of Corinth, October 3d and 4th, 1862, in Cabell's Brigade, where they fought with the utmost heroism, and were almost annihilated. After this battle, so few of them being left, they were consolidated with the Twenty-first Arkansas, Colonel McCarver's Regiment, and Jordan E. Cravens, who had been a private in Company "G," was elected Colonel of the Consolidated Regiment, which was thereafter called the Twenty-first Arkansas. They were then moved back of Vicksburg, and took part in the battles against Grant on Black river, May 17th, 1863. They were then moved into Vicksburg, and went through the siege, there constituting a part of the force which for so long a time defended that point, and were surrendered at its capitulation, July 4th, 1863, and were paroled, the officers going to prison. In the engagement on Big Black river, Colonel Cravens, with other regimental officers, were made prisoners, and were sent to Johnson's Island.

The Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry (the Second regiment with that number) was organized at Bentonville, Arkansas. The first officers were Frank Rector, Colonel; John Griffith, Lieutenant-Colonel—both being of Fort Smith. In a short while the regiment was moved east of the Mississippi river, and was re-organized at Tupelo, Mississippi. On the re-organization the following became the officers: John Griffith, Colonel; — Dodson, Lieutenant-Colonel; B. F. Jett, Major.

The companies were commanded by Captains Cliff Thomason, — Van Hoose, E. D. Jett, David Arbuckle, — Sparks, and Ed. Adams.

All the companies were Northwest Arkansas men, except Captain E. D. Jett's Company, which was from Hempstead county. The regiment took part in the battles of Elkhorn, March 7th, 1862; Iuka Springs, September 19th; Corinth,

October 4th, 1862, and the siege of Port Hudson ; operations at which commenced March 14th, 1863, by an attack from the fleet, and ended July 9th, by the capitulation of the garrison. While at Port Hudson, the Seventeenth and Eleventh Regiments were consolidated and placed under the command of Colonel John Griffith. When the investiture of the fort was made, May 28th, some of the companies of the Eleventh Regiment were outside the fort and made their way to the Trans-Mississippi Department in safety. The Seventeenth's officers and men were made prisoners in the capitulation of the fort. The commissioned officers were carried as prisoners to Johnson's Island, where they were kept until March 21st, 1865, when they were started through on exchange, and reaching Point Lookout, Maryland, were detained there several weeks, during which time Lee's surrender took place. They were then transferred to Fort Delaware, where they remained about two months ; when the war having entirely closed, they were set at liberty. This applied to all other officers who were prisoners at Johnson's Island, as well as those of the Seventeenth Regiment. The non-commissioned officers and privates were placed on parole and allowed to return home until exchanged.

Hon. Ben. B. Chism, Secretary of State, from 1889 to 1891, was a member of Captain David Arbuckle's Company, in this regiment, and commanded the company at the age of 18 years, after the capture of Captain Arbuckle, at Port Hudson.

The Eighteenth Arkansas was mustered in at Devall's Bluff. The field and staff officers were : D. W. Carroll, of Pine Bluff, Colonel ; John J. Daly, of Camden, Lieutenant-Colonel ; Robert H. Crockett, of Dewitt, Major.

COMPANIES.

Company "A," Captain — Thompson. Company "B," Captain R. M. Thrasher. Company "C," Captain James Peel. Company "D," Captain — Robertson. Company "E," Captain — Barnett. Company "G," Captain Chas.

Lynch; First Lieutenant, Charles Moore. Company "H," Captain W. N. Parish; First Lieutenant, John B. Walker; Second Lieutenant, — Isaacs; Third Lieutenant, John W. Jay. This company was enlisted from Saline and Pulaski counties. Company "I," Captain Samuel Sutherland. Company "K," D. W. Carroll, Captain; but upon his becoming Colonel of the Regiment, W. F. Owen, of Pine Bluff, became Captain; James Hellums, First Lieutenant; Pink Adkins, Second Lieutenant. Enlisted from Jefferson county.

The regiment when first organized was a very full command, and numbered over 1,000. They went first to Fort Pillow, Kentucky, where from the wretched drinking water which they were compelled to use and other causes, great sickness and mortality prevailed. From there they were transferred to Corinth, Mississippi, where they fared no better, over half of the regiment being down sick. Among these, Colonel D. W. Carroll became so ill and broken in health that he was compelled to relinquish his command, and Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Daly thereupon became Colonel. The regiment took part in the battle of Iuka Springs, September 16th, 1862, and the battle of Corinth, October 4th, 1862, and were fearfully cut to pieces. Of all who went into the battle of Corinth, about 300 men, only 43 were left unhurt. Colonel Daly was killed, being mortally wounded and died the next day. Upon his fall, the Major of the regiment being away on detached service, Captain W. Nelson Parish, of Company "H," took command of the regiment, and led it during the remainder of the battle. He was wounded in the hip. Lieutenant John B. Walker, of Company "H," was shot through the leg. Captain Parish was promoted from Captain to Lieutenant-Colonel, for his gallant conduct on this day, Major Robert H. Crockett, becoming Colonel of the regiment by promotion. The regiment was then moved to Port Hudson, went through the siege, and were made prisoners at its capitulation. The officers were

conveyed as prisoners to Johnson's Island, Ohio, where they underwent a dreary imprisonment, from that time until in January, 1865, when they were exchanged, and were moved to Texas. The privates, at the time of the capture, were paroled until exchanged. Lieutenant-Colonel Parish joined them at Marshall, Texas, February, 1865, but no further active proceedings taking place before the fall of the Confederacy, they were surrendered with Kirby Smith's Army, May 26th, 1865, and what few were left of the regiment, returned to their homes. As the prisoners were being conveyed to prison on boats up the Mississippi river, Lieutenant James Hellums and Pink Adkins, of Company "K," jumped off the boat between Napoleon and Helena, and, by swimming three miles, made their escape.

The Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry was organized at Devall's Bluff, about April 2d, 1862, by electing H. P. Smead, Colonel; Ben Hale, Lieutenant-Colonel; and D. L. Kilgore, Major; T. P. Dockery, Quartermaster; Hezekiah Bussey, Commissary. James G. Johnson, of Lewisville; H. G. P. Williams, of Hillsboro; B. R. Matthews, of El Dorado; John Cook, of Falcon; Perry W. H. Dismukes; J. T. Kendrick, of Columbia county; Wm. C. Langford, of El Dorado; Wm. Ogden and — Henry, were each captains of companies at the first organization. At its re-organization east of the Mississippi, Thomas P. Dockery was elected Colonel, W. H. Dismukes, Lieutenant-Colonel, and H. G. P. Williams, Major.

On organizing, the regiment went to Memphis, and from there to Fort Pillow, and was in the bombardment of that place; thence went to Corinth, Mississippi, was then re-organized under an Act of the Confederate Congress, approved April 16th, 1862. The regiment took part in all the battles in Mississippi, and always deported themselves as courageous soldiers. Hon. B. F. Askew was a member of this regiment. After

the promotion of Colonel Dockery, Lieutenant-Colonel Dis-mukes became Colonel.

The regiment was captured on Black river, behind Vicksburg, in 1863, and detained as prisoners of war. After being exchanged, Major Kilgore assisted in raising another regiment, called the Second Arkansas Cavalry, but better known as Crawford's Regiment, William A. Crawford, being Colonel, and Major Kilgore became Lieutenant-Colonel, serving to the end of the war.

The Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry was organized at Nashville, Arkansas, in November, 1861, with the following officers: C. L. Dawson, Colonel; P. R. Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel; Joseph H. Anderson, Major; A. S. Hutchinson, Adjutant.

COMPANIES.

Company "A," Captain Castleman; Company "B," Captain Gabe Stewart; Company "C," Captain Spars; Company "D," Captain J. H. Carter; Company "E," Captain Nathan Eldridge; Company "F," Captain D. H. Hamiter; Company "G," Captain D. C. Cowling, afterwards Captain George M. Clark, after the capture of Arkansas Post; Company "H," Captain Featherston; Company "I" Captain Burton H. Kinsworthy; Company "K," Captain Herndon. The regiment took part in the battles of Elkhorn, March 7th, 1862, and Arkansas Post, January 11th, 1863.

At the capture of Arkansas Post, about one-half only of the regiment was made prisoners, the remaining portion not being of the garrison. The portion which was captured was taken to northern prisons, and the men were exchanged at City Point, Virginia, in May, 1863. After being exchanged, they were consolidated with a portion of the Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Colonel Portlock's Regiment, which had likewise been made prisoners. This new regiment went through the battles of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Missionary Ridge, November 23d and 25th, 1863; in all the

battles of the Georgia campaign, from Dalton to the fall of Atlanta; on Hood's raid through Tennessee, and in all the battles under Joe Johnston, in North Carolina, and surrendered with him, April 26th, 1865. The strength of the regiment at organization was 800 men; at the surrender 300 or 350. Adjutant A. H. Hutchinson eventually became Colonel of the regiment. That portion of the original Nineteenth which was not captured, now consolidated with a portion of a regiment which had been commanded by Colonel Thomas P. Dockery. The regiment thus formed took a new number.

The Twentieth Arkansas Infantry had the following officers: George King, Colonel; — Carrigan, Lieutenant-Colonel; James H. Fletcher, Major.

On the re-organization of the regiment they were: Henry P. Johnson, Colonel; James H. Fletcher, Lieutenant-Colonel; Dan. W. Jones, Major.

Colonel Johnson being killed at the battle of Corinth, and Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher resigning shortly afterwards on account of ill health, Major Dan. W. Jones was promoted to the position of Colonel, and commanded the regiment.

The regiment was at the bombardment of Fort Pillow; in the battles of Farmington, Mississippi, May 9th, 1862; Corinth, October 3d, 4th and 5th, 1862; Coffeeville, Mississippi, December 5th, 1862; Big Black, behind Vicksburg, and at the siege of Vicksburg, at the capitulation of which, July 4th, 1863, they were made prisoners. After being exchanged, they further took part in the battles of Mark's Mill, April 25th, 1864, and Jenkins' Ferry, April 30th, 1864, which battles were fought in Arkansas; and were on Price's raid to Missouri, taking part in the battles of Pilot Knob, September 26th, 1864, Booneville, Independence, Westport and Marias des Cygnes.

At the battle of Corinth, Colonel H. P. Johnson was killed, October 4th, 1862, and Major Dan. W. Jones was

desperately wounded, and was taken prisoner. He was shot through the body just below the heart, but recovered from his wound, and was Attorney-General of the State from 1885 to 1889. Major Robertson was killed in the battle of Big Black. Colonel H. P. Johnson was born in Missouri, August 6th, 1823, and at the time of his death was in the 40th year of his age.

The Twenty-third Arkansas Infantry Regiment, as originally organized, contained the following field and staff officers: Charles W. Adams, of Helena, Colonel; Simon P. Hughes, of Monroe county, recent Governor of Arkansas, Lieutenant-Colonel; J. S. Robinson, of Chicot county, Major.

The line officers were: Captain A. A. Adair, of Craighead county; Captain E. McAllaster, of Crittenden county; Captain — Hillis, of Craighead county; Captain John Clendennin, of Phillips county; W. W. Smith, of Monroe county (Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, 1882 to 1888); Captain Tom Westmoreland, of Poinsett county; Captain J. B. Robinson; but upon his being elected Major, Lieutenant Craycraft, of Chicot, became Captain. Captain John B. Baxter, of Monroe county. Governor Hughes was the first Captain of this company, but upon his becoming Lieutenant-Colonel, Lieutenant Baxter became Captain. Captain Seward, of St. Francis county; Captain Brown Dolson, of Cross county. The strength of the regiment, at organization, was about 900 men.

In 1862, the regiment was re-organized at Tupelo, Mississippi, when the following were elected field officers, to-wit: O. P. Lyles, of Crittenden county, Colonel; A. A. Pennington, of Clark county, Lieutenant-Colonel; E. R. Black, of Monroe county, Major; Capt. McMurray, of Chicot county, Quartermaster; Captain Norton, of Phillips county, Commissary; Dr. C. W. Lewis, of Crittenden county, Adjutant.

The Twenty-third took part in the battles of Iuka Springs, September 19th and 20th, 1862; Corinth, October 4th and 5th, 1862; and Davis' Bridge on the retreat. After this battle the Twenty-third Arkansas, the Eighteenth, the Seventeenth, Sixteenth and Fifteenth Arkansas and Jones' Battalion were formed into a brigade, and placed under command of Colonel Lyles of the Twenty-third, and sent to Port Hudson, went through the siege of 48 days and nights, which that place endured, and were surrendered at its capitulation. It was eventually exchanged, and was mounted in compliment to its gallantry at the siege.

The Twenty-fifth Arkansas Infantry had the following field and staff officers: Colonel, Charles Trumbull; Lieutenant-Colonel, — Semington, afterwards John Hufstedler; and Major, James J. Franklin.

COMPANIES.

Company "A," Captain John Hufstedler. Company "B," Captain Hammond. Company "C," Captain John Thomas, of Saline county. Company "D," Captain S. T. Black. Company "E," Captain Knowles. Company "F," Captain J. J. Franklin, but upon his becoming Major of the regiment, First Lieutenant John O'Brien became Captain of the company. Company "G," Captain Stephen Smith. Company "H," Captain W. A. Cotter. Company "I," Captain J. G. Adams. Company "K," Captain John A. Wakefield.

The regiment was at first in a brigade commanded by General Albert Rust; then under General Thomas J. Churchill; then under General E. McNair, and lastly in the Arkansas Brigade of General D. H. Reynolds. They were at Fort Pillow; then at the battles of Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, 1862; Farmington, May 9th, 1862; Richmond, August 30th, 1862; Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862, January 2d, 1863; Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863; Tunnel Hill, May 7th, 1864; Dalton, May 8th; Resaca, May

13th, 14th and 15th, 1864; New Hope Church, May 29th, June 3d, 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, June 17th to July 3d, 1864; Moore's Mill, July 19th, Peach Tree Creek, July 20th; Atlanta, July 22d; Ezra Church, July 28th; Lovejoy Station, August 20th, Jonesboro, August 31st; Moon Station, October 3d; Franklin, November 30th; Nashville, December 15th and 16th; Sugar Creek, December 26th, 1864, and Bentonville, March 19th, 1865. Lieutenant-Colonel Hufstедler became Colonel of the Regiment and Major J. J. Franklin, Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain Knowles, of Company "E," became Major, and was killed at Kennesaw Mountain, and Captain W. A. Cotter, of Company "H," became Major. Major Franklin was wounded, and Captain S. T. Black was killed, at Murfreesboro.

The Thirty-third Arkansas Infantry was organized at Camden, in June, 1862. The following were the officers: H. L. Grinstead, Colonel; H. W. McMillan, Lieutenant-Colonel; W. L. Crenshaw, Major; A. M. Barns, Adjutant; Hugh McCollum, Sergeant-Major; John W. Faust, Quartermaster; W. Y. Chester, Commissary of Subsistence; D. S. Williams, Surgeon; J. M. Pace, Assistant Surgeon.

COMPANIES:

Company "A," R. E. Arnold, Captain; W. F. Dixon, First Lieutenant; P. H. Dennis, Second Lieutenant; J. R. Bustin, Third Lieutenant. Company "B," Thomas D. Thompson, Captain; — Yarbrough, First Lieutenant; D. Newton, Second Lieutenant; J. T. Webster, Third Lieutenant. Company "C," — Radford, Captain; — Baird, First Lieutenant; J. A. Goodgame, Second Lieutenant. Company "D," O. H. Overstreet, Captain; J. M. Douglas, First Lieutenant; Wm. Cox, Second Lieutenant; Jake Buchanan, Third Lieutenant. Company "E," G. T. Williams, Captain; H. F. Steele, First Lieutenant; — McCargo, Second Lieutenant. Company "F," W. T. Steele, Captain; J. A. Ansley, First Lieutenant; Company "G," W. M.

Mitchell, Captain; J. W. Nixon, First Lieutenant; Henry Nelson, Second Lieutenant; G. W. Walker, Third Lieutenant. "Company "H," John Flint, Captain; T. M. East, First Lieutenant; Ches. Buchanan, Second Lieutenant; Ben. Bogan, Third Lieutenant. Company "I," — Irwin, Captain. Company "K," J. W. Lankford, Captain; S. Kennedy, First Lieutenant; William Kennedy, Second Lieutenant; — Brazill, Third Lieutenant.

Captain Dixon, Captain Lankford, and Lieutenant Hugh McCollum were killed, and several were wounded.

This regiment was organized by direction of Mayor-General Hindman, under the Conscript Act of 1862, but there were several hundred officers and men in it who belonged originally to the Eleventh, Twelfth, and Fifteenth Regiments of Arkansas Infantry, who escaped at the fall of Fort Donelson and Island No. 10, and were detained in the Trans-Mississippi Department by General Hindman's order.

The above named were the Captains at the original organization, many of whom resigned or died early. Only three—Captains Overstreet, Nixon and Flint—were Captains at the surrender. Captain Radford died at Little Rock, and Lieutenant Yarbrough at Dover, both in 1863.

The regiment known as "King's Regiment" was organized in the fall of 1862, with the following officers: Frank Rector, of Fort Smith, Colonel; — George, of Missouri, Lieutenant-Colonel; J. P. King, of Crawford county, Major; W. T. Bourne, of Fort Smith, Adjutant; Joe W. Bossert, of Fort Smith, Quartermaster; J. M. Pettigrew, of Fayetteville, Commissary; Dr. Prewitt, Surgeon.

The Captains were: J. H. McCord, John J. Dillard, — Ward, Elisha Mears, all of Sebastian county; John Wallace, of Crawford county; Edward Park, of Franklin county; — Truitt, of Pope county; — Howard, of Johnson county, and — Patten, of Benton county.

Colonel Rector soon resigned, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel George, who became Colonel; Major J. P. King became Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain H. J. McCord became Major. Colonel George then resigned, and Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. King became Colonel; Major H. J. McCord became Lieutenant-Colonel, and John J. Dillard became Major. Lieutenant-Colonel H. J. McCord succeeded Colonel King, and at the close of the war Captain John Wallace, of Van Buren, was Colonel.

The first move the regiment made was to camp at Elm Springs, near Fayetteville. From there it went to the Missouri line, where it camped on the Pea Ridge battle ground, and remained there about two months, under command of General Rains. In October, 1862, the troops were ordered to fall back, and the regiment went into camp on the Arkansas river, at Mulberry creek. While here it was placed in a brigade, with the regiments of Colonels Pleasants, Hawthorn, and Brooks, under command of General James F. Fagan.

The first battle in which the regiment took part was at Prairie Grove, December 7th, 1862, where it did excellent service under command of Colonel King. The next battle was at Helena, July 4th, 1863; then in the operations leading to the capture of Little Rock, and afterwards in the Red river campaign at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, and at Jenkins' Ferry.

The regiment originally mustered 1,037 rank and file. At the battle of Prairie Grove it mustered about 800; at Helena about 600. After the retreat from Little Rock, it was reduced to less than 300, and was consolidated into four companies.

Monroe's Cavalry Regiment—or the First Arkansas Cavalry Regiment, as styled on their muster and pay rolls—was organized about September 1st, 1862, at Silver Lake, or Clear Lake, near Arkansas Post, by the consolidation of the battalions of Major A. N. Johnson and Captain Pat. H. Wheat. Colonel James F. Fagan, of the Virginia Army, was

Colonel; James C. Monroe, was Lieutenant-Colonel; A. N. Johnson, was Major; Wyatt C. Thomas, Adjutant; William H. Causine was the first Quartermaster, but soon after the organization was succeeded by Robert M. Littlejohn, who served to the close of the war; Z. P. H. Farr was Commissary. He soon resigned and was succeeded by A. J. Burt. Burt died, and Richard Atkinson was appointed and served to the close of the war. Dr. Prudom, of Hempstead county, was Surgeon, and Rev. S. H. Buchanan, now of Little Rock, was Chaplain. The regiment was composed of ten full companies.

Company "A," from Hickory Plains and Prairie county, Captain Barnes, formerly of Memphis. He resigned, and Lieutenant Harshaw succeeded him.

Company "B," Captain Jack O'Neal, from near Warren. He was promoted to Major, then to Lieutenant-Colonel, and was killed at the battle of Marks' Mills. G. S. Van Valkenburg, of Warren, became Captain of the company (afterwards a lawyer of Pine Bluff, and died in 1886). He resigned, and Lieutenant Vance became Captain, and was killed in a skirmish near Pine Bluff.

Company "C," Captain W. A. Alexander, of Washington. George A. Davis, formerly of Little Rock, but now of Georgia, was once Captain of this company.

Company "D," Captain A. V. Rieff, from Fayetteville. The company was from Washington, Hempstead county. Captain Rieff was promoted to Major, and then to Lieutenant Colonel. Lieutenant Wiley B. Stuart was promoted to Captain of the company, and held that rank to the close of the war; but being in feeble health, the company was commanded by Lieutenant R. A. Leslie for nearly two years.

Company "E," Captain Blanton; —Harden, First Lieutenant; —Carr, Second Lieutenant. Captain Blanton and Lieutenant Harden resigned, and Lieutenant Carr commanded the company, and was killed on the Missouri raid.

Company "F," Captain Hanson. The company was from Montgomery county. — Chastine, First Lieutenant; — Vaught, Second Lieutenant, now of Mount Ida. Lieutenant Chastine became Captain, and commanded the company to the close of the war.

Company "G," Captain Davis, from near Catfish Point, on the Mississippi river. The company was mostly from Jefferson county. Captain Davis was promoted to Major after the death of Major O'Neal at Marks' Mills.

Company "H," mostly from Saline county. Captain Brown, now Doctor Brown, of Benton.

Company "I," from Magnolia, Columbia county, Captain Todd. He resigned and Isaac Adair became Captain, serving as such to the close of the war.

Company "K," from the southeast portion of the State, Captain Wolf. Tott England, Regimental Bugler; Eli M. Caruth, Orderly. The strength of the regiment at the organization was something over 1200 men, rank and file.

The first battle in which the regiment took part after its organization, was the cavalry fight at Boonsboro, or Cane Hill, between Generals Marmaduke and Blount. It also took part in the battles of Prairie Grove, December 7th, 1862; Fayetteville; Backbone Mountain, evacuation of Fort Smith; Pine Bluff; Elkins' Ferry, on Little Missouri river; Poison Springs; Marks' Mills; Pilot Knob, September 27th, 1864; Independence, Missouri; Marias des Cygnes, Kansas.

The following officers of the regiment were killed: Lieutenant-Colonel Jack O'Neal, at Marks' Mills; Captain Vance, near Pine Bluff; Lieutenant Carr, on the Missouri raid, Lieutenant Woodard commanding Company "K," at Pilot Knob, Missouri; Wagonmaster, Tom Brown, at Marks' Mills.

The following officers were wounded: Colonel Moore, at Pilot Knob; Captain W. A. Alexander, at same; Captain Brown at Poison Springs; Sergeant-Major Sandefur at Booneville, Mo.

Muster roll of officers of Colonel Morgan's Regiment present September 30th, 1863.

CO.	NAMES.	RANK.	DATE OF APPOINTMENT.
"A"	A. S. Morgan....	Colonel	July 23d, 1862.
	B. A. Landon....	Surgeon	July 19th, 1862.
	G. M. Wright....	Adjutant.....	March 18th, 1862.
	William Simon....	Captain	
"B"	S. O. Feeney....	Second Junior Lieutenant	August 7th, 1863.
	Sam Gibson.....	Captain	May 3d, 1862.
	James T. Caldwell	First Lieutenant.....	May 3d, 1862.
	Joseph S. Morgan.	Second Senior Lieutenant	February 1st, 1863.
"C"	B. R. Ragland....	Second Junior Lieutenant	September 7th, 1863.
	William S. Otey..	Captain	July 18th, 1862.
	J. H. B. Pross....	Second Senior Lieutenant	May 12th, 1862.
"D"	A. H. Holliday..	Captain	May 12th, 1862.
	J. H. Prewitt....	Second Senior Lieutenant	August 15th, 1862.
"E"	James R. Stanley.	Captain	May 12th, 1862.
	G. M. Reed.....	First Lieutenant.....	November 12th, 1862.
	J. W. McGaughey	Second Senior Lieutenant	November 12th, 1862.
	John E. Wylie....	Second Junior Lieutenant	April 17th, 1863.
"F"	Jesse Bland.....	First Lieutenant.....	June 16th, 1862.
"G"	J. S. Brooks.....	Captain	July 18th, 1862.
	W. D. Jones.....	Second Senior Lieutenant	May 22d, 1862.
	W. H. Lemay....	Second Junior Lieutenant	May 19th, 1863.
"H"	J. W. May.....	Captain	June 13th, 1862.
	T. A. Cade.....	First Lieutenant.....	June 13th, 1862.
	R. F. Lassiter....	Second Senior Lieutenant	June 13th, 1862.
	A. N. Martin....	Second Junior Lieutenant	June 13th, 1862.
"I"	J. R. Maxwell....	Captain	June 16th, 1862.
	B. F. Quartermouse	First Lieutenant.....	June 16th, 1862.
	W. R. Marshal...	Second Senior Lieutenant	June 16th, 1862.
"K"	W. A. Bull.....	Captain	August 15th, 1862.
	Henry H. Hill....	First Lieutenant.....	September 6th, 1862.
	J. L. Congo.....	Second Senior Lieutenant	September 6th, 1862.

COL. MORGAN'S REGIMENT:

In June, 1862, when a battalion, A. S. Morgan was assigned to command as Lieutenant-Colonel. Other companies joined it at Devall's Bluff, in July, 1862, when it was raised to a full regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Morgan was made Colonel. He commanded the regiment at the battle of

Prairie Grove, being a part of McRae's Brigade. Afterwards the regiment was detached from that brigade, and on being moved to Fort Smith, was attached to the brigade of General W. L. Cabell. It was re-organized under an Act of the Confederate Congress, and Major Pitts Yell was elected Colonel, W. H. Brooks, Lieutenant-Colonel, and — Gibson, Major. Colonel Yell commanded the regiment at the battle of Mansfield, where he was killed; and Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks became Colonel, and commanded the regiment till the close of the war. The regiment was also in the battles of Jenkins' Ferry and Pleasant Hill.

Colonel Baber's Cavalry Regiment was organized at Smithville, Lawrence county, Arkansas, in the summer and early fall of 1864, for the purpose of going on Price's raid into Missouri. The following were the officers: M. D. Baber, Colonel; J. M. Clark, Lieutenant-Colonel; George R. Jones, Major; W. C. Sloan, Adjutant; D. C. Black, Quartermaster; — Jordan, Commissary; Dr. J. R. Wells, Surgeon; Dr. Dodd, Assistant Surgeon; — Kirby, Forage-master; James Sanders, Wagon-master.

The following were the Captains of the several companies: W. C. Jones, — Wallis, J. C. Washburn, Joshua Worm, — Fitser, — Nesbitt, — Smock, — Hillis.

The regiment went on Price's raid, but after it was over, were permitted to return home and were not again called into service, the surrender soon following.

McRae's Battalion, called a battalion at first, but afterwards raised to a full regiment. The field and staff officers were: Dandridge McRae, of Searcy, Colonel; J. M. Hobbs, of Benton county, Lieutenant-Colonel; — Thompson, Major; — Hobbs, of Benton county, Quartermaster; Dr. Bourland, of VanBuren, Surgeon; — Givens, Chaplain.

The line officers were: Captain Morris Hobbs, of Benton county; Captain — Cooper, of Benton county; Captain — Buchanan, of Washington county; Captain Caleb Davis, of

Pope county; Captain —— Hallowell, of Yell county; Captain —— Knott, of Franklin county, and Captain —— Douglas, of Benton county.

The command took part in the battles of Oak Hill, August 10th, 1861; Elkhorn, March 7th, 1862. In April, 1862, it was moved east of the Mississippi river, where it took part in the battles of Farmington, May 9th, 1862; Iuka Springs, September 19th and 20th, 1862; Corinth, October 3d, 4th and 5th, 1862; Baker's creek, May 16th, 1863, and the siege of Vicksburg, May 21st to July 4th, 1863. Here they were made prisoners in the capitulation.

After the surrender at Vicksburg it was exchanged, and went into service in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, April 28th, 1864.

Colonel McRae was promoted to Brigadier-General and assigned to service in the Trans-Mississippi Department, commanding a brigade composed of Glenn's, Gause's, Morgan's and Hart's Regiments. On his promotion, Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Hobbs became Colonel.

Woodruff's Artillery as originally organized, was enlisted as State troops, and for six months. General Pearce sent an order "to take the sense of the company as to whether they would enlist in the Confederate service, or would remain in the State service." An election on the subject was held, and the company voted to remain in the State service. Accordingly, at the expiration of their time, they were marched to Elm Springs, Washington county, and there mustered out of service in September, 1861. While in this service, they fought in the battle of Oak Hill, August 10th, 1861. In the winter of that year, Captain Woodruff raised a new battery enlisted for "three years, or during the war," with W. D. Blocher and Henry C. West, as First Lieutenants; James Cook and W. R. Douglas, Second Lieutenants. They moved to Dardenelle and Fort Smith, to fit out the battery, and to report to General Albert Pike at the latter place.

From there they moved to the battleground of Elkhorn, and arrived just in time to fall in with the rear guard on the retreat. They were then sent to Fort McCullough, in the Choctaw Nation, by General Pike's orders, and from there were brought to Little Rock, by General Hindman's orders. They then moved to check General Curtis' advance from Batesville, and took part in a small engagement at Cache river, July 7th, 1862. Under the Confederate law, the battery was now re-organized, and W. D. Blocher raised a new battery, which was largely officered out of the old company. Captain Woodruff was promoted to major of the battalion, and John Marshall became Captain of the other battery. They took part in the battle of Helena, July 4th, 1863; the operations around Little Rock, September 10th, 1863; Jenkins' Ferry, Prairie D'Ann, were in Price's raid into Missouri, and the battle of Pilot Knob, Missouri, October 16th, 1864, and were surrendered with Kirby Smith's Army, May 26th, 1865.

CHAPTER XIX.

1861.

EQUIPMENT.—SOUTHERN WOMEN.—WAR SONGS.—CONFLICT BEGUN.

THE men who made up these commands were the very best men that the land contained. They represented not only the bone and muscle, and sinew of the country, but its wealth, intelligence and refinement, professional and social position as well. They included not only the man of labor, but the man of ease; the mechanic and the capitalist alike. The merchant came out of his counting-house; the book-keeper from over his ledger; the clerk from behind his counter; the planter and the overseer came out of the fields; the farmer and the farmer's boy left the farm; the lawyer and the doctor closed their offices; the preacher came down from his pulpit; the school-master laid down his ferule and his pen; the blacksmith left his bellows; the carpenter his bench; the curled darling of fortune, who had never known what it was to lift a hand to labor; all either shouldered muskets in the ranks, or mounted steeds and marched away; enlisting generally, "for three years or the war." Many a regiment had its "fighting Parson," a Chaplain who prayed for the souls of men in the pauses, and handled a gun when the fight was on.

The enrollment was rapid, the organization was readily effected, but the equipment was full of difficulty. Men were more plentiful than muskets, and easier to be had. The guns which were to be had were often insufficient and useless. Many of the earlier companies went out armed with shot

guns, and some even went out without guns, expecting to fight with knives and clubs, until a sufficiency of guns could be captured. At the battle of Ringgold Gap, in the midst of a desperate hand-to-hand combat, men of the First Arkansas Regiment at times fought with rocks, and did considerable execution with them, a number of men being knocked down with them, and made prisoners.

Dr. John A. Jordan, was appointed a Commissioner by the Confederate States to gather up all the arms, clothing, supplies, etc., that could be had. He made a call on the people to furnish arms of any pattern they had on hand, whether flintlocks or percussion make. Many a boy contributed his fowling piece, or the favorite rifle with which he shot squirrels in the wood lot, until but few fire-arms were left anywhere in the State.

As the war progressed, these insufficient arms were replaced by regular muskets as often as captures were made, until it resulted that the Confederate troops were armed with regular muskets, and which were what they had taken from their adversaries. Many of the muskets used by them, however, in the earlier part of the war, were flint-lock muskets.

A more serious difficulty still was to get cannon. There were few foundries in the South, and though the number of them increased as the war progressed, they were very limited; still, something was done in the way of manufacturing. The metal for casting brass cannon was obtained by contribution. Church bells, plantation bells, steamboat bells, were turned into cannon. But the main supply of artillery used by the Confederacy came from what belonged to each State for its quota of public arms, was found in forts and arsenals, or that taken possession of in their limits, or was captured during the progress of the war.

To procure the necessary ammunition for artillery use, was also a difficulty. Cannon balls, grape shot and shrapnel shot were easily moulded, and there was no foundry, however in-

insignificant, but could turn out crude but serviceable specimens, to an extent only limited by the supply of iron ; but the manufacture of bombs or shells of fuse, or percussion action for rifle or smooth-bore guns, and of fixed ammunition, was a delicate matter, and not so easily accomplished. Oftentimes, and particularly toward the latter years of the war, the Confederate batteries were compelled to use supplies of home manufacture of such inferior quality as to be wholly unreliable ; shells which burst within a few feet of the guns, discharging them, or else that did not explode at all. Cavalrymen generally furnished their own horses, and often artillery men.

The plow horse and the roadster, the fancy nag and the old family "stand-by" went into service. The mules went with them, for wagons and teams, until nothing was left to drag the plow, except the patient ox, and in time he, too, went to supply subsistence to the men in the field.

There was great scarcity of gun-powder, until by home manufacture and blockade runners the demand was met. Leather became a subject of concern at an early date. There were hides and abundance of tan bark, and there were tan yards. But the urgent demand caused hides to be taken from the vats, but little better than raw hide. This article did a passable service for straps, thongs, harness, bridles, saddles, and the like, but was very uncomfortable for shoes, having a tendency to spread when wet, and becoming hard and flinty when dry. A hide of genuinely tanned leather soon came to command a fabulous price. Early in the war boots were \$80 a pair, and shoes \$36, and few to be had. All old or discarded leather articles, sufficiently large, were worked over, and made to do duty in new spheres. An old pair of saddle-bags or a disused saddle-flap was regarded as a treasure, and would at once be made over into shoes for the fortunate possessor. The manufacture of swords was an easy thing. There was hardly a blacksmith who did not pound away on his anvil, until he produced blades of some descrip-

tion ; oftentimes crude and clumsy, but at times of remarkably fine temper and steel.

The Confederate soldiers may be said to have served practically without pay. The pay of a private in the ranks was \$11 a month, paid in Confederate money. By the end of 1862, Confederate money had greatly depreciated, and eventually became \$100 for one, so that, at this rate, the pay of one whole month would be eleven cents, or, for a whole year, one dollar and thirty-two cents. But this made no difference in their zeal and devotion. Notwithstanding this state of affairs, they not only enlisted to the full strength that the country could command, but fought with resolute endurance for four long years.

A most important item in the equipment of an army is the clothing and hospital supplies. Here the women nobly lent their unremitting aid. They would assemble in crowds in halls, churches or public places, and scrape lint or make bandages, slings and the like, using such cotton fabrics as were to be had, often contributing their own table linen, bed comforters, cotton or cambric window curtains, and such things, for the purpose. Blankets were made out of carpets or heavy curtains, which were freely contributed. Any woolen fabrics of suitable size were converted to such use. Regular sewing societies were established for the making of clothing. It was not unusual for those who had the means to supply the necessary material to clothe a whole company, or part of one ; and the ladies in their sewing societies, or in their homes, would cut and make them up. These were days in which the sewing machine was just beginning to make its appearance amongst us, but had not come into general use. There was one agent only in Little Rock at the time, P. H. Kegler. He placed his entire stock of machines at the disposal of the ladies for such use.

Knitting, carding and weaving also came into vogue. Delicate fingers, which had never handled a knitting needle,

now took to the work with spirit, and soon learned to convert the wool, carefully hoarded from the sheep's back, into comfortable socks, gloves, mitts, etc. Cotton and wool cards came into every household, rarely seen there before, and the spinning wheel and the clumsy loom were dragged out of the dusty garret, and were made to do for our modern dames the work they had done for their grandmothers. Homespun cloth, coarse in texture, but strong, warm, and exceedingly durable, came to be frequently seen. And in truth, with a spirit which cannot be too highly honored or praised, the women of the South learned out of the adversity which was upon us, the great and valuable lesson of independence and self-reliance. It developed a heroism in them which had never been exhibited before, because the peculiar conditions calling for its exercise had never previously existed. And no doubt it is due to their tireless energy in the accumulation and the manufacture of supplies for the men in the field; to their counsel and encouragement in times of depression, and to their perpetual help in hospital work in the care and nursing of the sick, that the Southern troops were able to hold out so long.

The war spirit of the times was encouraged by the stirring war music and songs, which were to be heard on all hands. The air was filled with the strains of "Dixie," "The Bonnie Blue Flag," and "Maryland, my Maryland." They were the distinctive Southern war songs; every band played them; they were heard everywhere—in camp and concert hall, in the parlor, and on the street; everybody who could sing, sang them, or who could play, played them. Dixie was a negro minstrel "Walkaround," written in 1859, by Dan D. Emmett, which had been sung in New Orleans by Mrs. John Wood, in the fall of 1860, in John Brougham's burlesque of "Pocahontas," and instantly became popular. Without any authority from the composer, a New Orleans publisher had the air harmonized, and arranged with words embodying the strong southern feeling of that city, and from there it went

with the soldiers going to the front, where it was played by regimental bands, until it found its way over the whole South, and was used by the Southern soldiers as one of their distinctive airs, and the whole South itself came to be called "Dixie." "The Bonnie Blue Flag" was written by Harry McCarthy, a celebrated minstrel performer of that day, and sung by him at a performance of his in New Orleans. It instantly became popular, and was soon everywhere played and sung. "Maryland, my Maryland" was written by James R. Randall, a Marylander by birth, a native of Baltimore, Professor of English Literature and Classics in Poydras College, at Point Coupee, in Louisiana, now residing in Augusta, Georgia. It went the rounds of the Southern newspapers in the form of a poem at first, and was fitted to the music of an old college song, called "Lauriger Horatius," by Miss Jennie Cary, of Baltimore. It was sung by her in response to a serenade given her by the Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, at General Beauregard's camps, near Manassas, after the battle. The soldiers crowded around the fair singer, and as the song progressed, caught the spirit of its intense enthusiasm, and voice after voice rang out the oft' repeated refrain, "Maryland, my Maryland," until the whole camp resounded with it, and from this commencement it went everywhere as one of the famous ballads of the war.

The invasion of Virginia was begun May 24th, when 13,000 troops crossed the Potomac, and occupied Alexandria. Colonel Elmer E. Ellsworth, in command of a regiment of New York Fire Zouaves, took possession of the Marshall House, the principal hotel in the city, for his headquarters. While in the act of tearing down the Confederate flag which was floating over it, and hoisting the United States flag in its stead, he was shot dead by James W. Jackson, the proprietor, who was himself instantly killed by one of the Zouaves. This was the first blood shed in the war.

By the first of July, the Federal Government had an enormous army in the field, estimated at 300,000 men. Of these a force of from 40,000 to 50,000 men, at and near Washington, were under command of Major-General Irwin McDowell. On the 16th of July, this army was put in motion against the Confederate forces under General Beauregard, which were lying at Bull Run, and numbered, all told, about 12,000. Here, on the 21st day of July, 1861, was fought the first pitched battle of the war, resulting in the complete rout of McDowell's Army, and their disordered flight back to Washington City, after having suffered immense loss.

The next battle to take place in the order of events, was at Oak Hill, near Springfield, Missouri, on the 10th of August, 1861, between the Confederate forces, about 6,000 strong, under Generals Ben. McCullough and N. B. Pearce, and the Federals under General Nathaniel Lyon. This battle is called by the Federals the battle of Wilson's Creek, but by the Confederates called the battle of Oak Hill. Five regiments and one battery, of the 10 regiments engaged, were Arkansas troops.

General McCullough's forces were camped on or near Wilson's Creek, at the foot of a small eminence, called Oak Hill. The hill was occupied by the camp of Woodruff's Battery, and some other troops, but the cavalry and the most of the troops were on the plain below. General Lyon, with a greatly superior force, estimated at about 8,000, and largely composed of regular troops, lay encamped at Springfield, ten miles away. On the night of the 9th of August, 1861, he moved from Springfield, and by a swift and stealthy night march, was upon the Confederate camp before they realized their danger, taking them completely by surprise. The first man to discover their approach was Captain L. M. Ramsauer, of Augusta, Captain of the Augusta Guards, in Churchill's Regiment. On going for water to a spring, a short distance from camp, a little after daylight, he observed their approach,

and galloped back with all possible speed to give the alarm. In doing so, he passed the camp of his company, and gave the order to mount and fall into line. Passing on, he reported to Colonel Churchill the approach of the enemy, and before he had hardly finished his report, the crack of musketry was heard. This was the camp sentinel's giving the alarm, and was soon followed by rapid discharge of musketry and cannonading from the enemy's guns. The Confederates were thrown into great confusion, seeing which, General Franz Siegel, next in command to General Lyon, exclaimed in the best English he could command: "Mein Gott! vere ish der gavalree?" General Lyon did not follow up the advantage which the suddenness of his attack had given him, but allowed from half to three quarters of an hour to elapse, while he made farther dispositions of his troops. While this was taking place, the Confederates rallied as rapidly as they could, and formed in line of battle, and when he next appeared were ready to receive him. The battle began anew at about seven o'clock in the forenoon, and lasted until about one in the afternoon, when the Federal army, badly worsted, retired from the field, leaving it in possession of the Confederates. From the time when the engagement began it was hard fighting, and kept up almost continuously. The two forces surged back and forth for over five hours, with heavy losses on both sides. At one point the dead and dying lay so thick that the place is called "Bloody Hill" to this day. Finally, something after mid-day, in a splendid charge, the Federal army was driven from the field, and retreated in the direction of St. Louis. The Confederates then moved into and occupied Springfield.

For two days after the battle, the Federals had thirty wagons hauling off their dead, and 200 were buried on the field. Their loss must have reached 1,500 or 2,000. General Lyon, the Federal commander, was among the killed. In the hospitals at Springfield there were over 1,000 Federal wounded,

and about half that number of Confederate wounded. The hospitals at that place were in charge of Dr. W. A. Cantrell, Surgeon of Churchill's Regiment. Churchill's Regiment, the First Arkansas Rifles, was in the hottest of the fight, and suffered heavy loss. Colonel Churchill had two horses shot from under him. A. H. Sevier, his Aide, was wounded while carrying orders. Woodruff's Battery behaved with great gallantry, and did much to win the victory. Their loss consisted of two killed, Lieutenant Omer R. Weaver, First Lieutenant of the Battery, and Private William Carver, and two wounded, one of whom, W. H. Byler, afterwards died. A part of the time the battery was opposed by the battery of Captain James Totten, who had been stationed at Little Rock at the time the arsenal there was taken possession of, and in the artillery duel which ensued, Lieutenant Weaver was struck by a shell, and instantly killed.

The following is a list of the killed and wounded among the Arkansas troops in this battle :

CHURCHILL'S REGIMENT.

Field and staff.—Killed : James Harper, Adjutant ; wounded : N. Terry Roberts, Sergeant-Major, and A. H. Sevier, Aide.

Captain J. S. Pearson's Company—Des Arc Rangers.—Killed, 4: James M. Williamson, B. J. Freeman, C. L. Tuck and T. L. Miles. Wounded, 29: Captain J. S. Pearson, First Lieutenant; W. W. Wair, Second Lieutenant; D. McIver, Second Sergeant; A. P. Haralson, First Corporal; J. S. Perry, G. Harrison, J. C. Tarkington, James S. Stone, W. D. Anthony, W. Lee, F. M. Crawford, G. W. Isaac, J. E. Nicholson, C. N. Hayley, A. C. Dunaway, L. T. Benton, John S. Perry, L. B. Harden, S. J. Perry, W. F. Fogg, H. Lafaver, A. M. McIntosh, S. L. Morgan, J. M. Jackson, James P. Clement, R. M. Sheppard, E. Davis. L. H. Johnson and S. H. McNeill. Total, 33.

Captain L. M. Ramsauer's Company—Augusta Guards.—Killed, 5: J. S. Chambers, Third Lieutenant; R. E. Alexander, Orderly-Sergeant; J. J. McKenzie, Fourth Sergeant; J. C. Chenault and F. Jones. Wounded, 14: Captain L. M. Ramsauer, Corporal B. F. Bland, Ensign G. W. Cagle, J. H. Hart, R. S. Eppes, O. P. Ray, Henry Hudson, Wm. Page, Wm. M. Owen, S. Gallion, W. H. Horton, M. Lewis, S. Huddleston and E. T. Strong. Total, 19.

Captain Lasuel's Company.—Killed, 3: T. J. McCarley, Corporal; B. B. Harkrider and Francis M. Oliver. Wounded, 13: Thomas J. Markham, John T. O. Kelley, W. C. Hogan, Robert Craven, Leonard Sutton, Abraham Fryer, W. P. Nealey, Richard Beason, Henry White, John J. Graves, John H. Burtram, W. W. Carter and A. W. Copelind. Total, 16.

Captain Porter's Company—Desha Cavalry.—Killed, 4: Charles Noble, Vivian Stokes, William Williams. J. L. Porter, Captain, was wounded and afterwards died. Wounded, 10: Lieutenant T. A. Hardesty, Sergeant W. L. Story, Sergeant David W. Gibbs, W. W. Witherspoon, W. Wells, William Hewlett, James Cowen, William Cowan, Theodore Dreyfus and Joseph Leak. Total, 14. Missing, James Arnold.

Captain T. J. Daniel's Company—Yell Cavalry.—Killed, 7: H. C. Dawson, Second Lieutenant; F. M. Armstrong, D. L. Adkins, W. J. Jourden, J. A. Toomer, D. G. Kirkpatrick and B. Buchanan. Wounded, 13: A. Fulks, A. M. Jones, J. Q. Brinson, H. H. Williams, H. Cox, W. R. Harrison, G. L. R. Laverty, Thomas Longley, Philip Ottenheimer, G. W. Bryant, R. Fulton, W. T. Brown and J. P. Rush. Total, 20.

Captain Oliver Basham's Company—Johnson Cavalry.—Killed, 3: Joel Smith, Thomas Spears and J. A. Love. Wounded, 13: Thomas King, Second Lieutenant; James Sadler, Third Lieutenant; Levi Robinson, W. H. Flemings,

John Watts, R. B. Williams, J. A. Morgan, John Dunham, Jordan E. Cravens, Jasper Newton, J. N. Boyd, W. R. Swindle and H. N. Rose. Total, 16. Jordan E. Cravens was wounded in three places: in the shoulder, the arm, and the left leg.

Captain McAlexander's Company—Lawrence Rangers.—Killed, 7: L. P. McAlexander, Captain; Thomas Mount, J. J. Walker, W. B. Wooley, H. C. Childers, R. M. Pease, and Wesley Rainey. Wounded, 23: Lieutenant W. C. Adams, Lieutenant T. J. Rainey, First Corporal A. Phillips, Fourth Corporal S. E. Frier, J. F. Keaten, John Hudspeth, W. R. Mitchell, Thomas J. McPherson, Thomas Gilchrist, William Belt, Levi Hamilton, J. Y. Hudleston, Eli Marshall, O. A. Casey, A. B. Fuller, Thomas Crany, J. P. Foust, William Childers, D. P. Ballard, G. H. Gilchrist, G. W. Smith, A. B. Israel and James P. Clark. Total, 30.

Captain Morton G. Galloway's Company—Pulaski Lancers.—Killed, 5: John Johnson, Lieutenant; P. H. Johnson, J. A. Ray, W. H. Parker and A. J. Lane. Wounded, 8: Third Sergeant A. C. Johnson, Samuel Henderson, James Johnson, John Crudgington, James Lewis, W. J. White, George W. Barnes, J. L. Munson. Total, 14. William Ellis was taken prisoner.

Captain D. H. Reynold's Company—Chicot Rangers.—Killed, 1: A. J. Beaks was wounded, and afterwards died. Wounded, 13: Sergeant Eli T. Mills, Jasper Duggan, Sergeant William F. Estill, S. S. Stuart, Corporal L. Harmon, B. W. Mathis, Robert Mathias, Richard Thurmond, Frank Cable, James A. Yuill, Nelson M. Lynch, Peter G. Smith and Frank Smith. Total, 14.

Captain Gibbs' Company—Independence Cavalry.—Killed, 5: J. Stamper Cannon, Jonathan Osborne, John S. Neill, Patrick H. House. John Garrett was wounded and afterwards died. Wounded, 14: First Sergeant Robert S. Neill, Second Sergeant Henry Eggner, Third Corporal Jefferson

Stone, Bugler Joe Nanviller, Anderson Cole, John Henderson, William H. Killingsworth, Alex. Lyle, Andrew J. Lyle, Marcus D. Lenare, Alfred Page, Peter O. Thweatt, Selden M. Weaver, and Third Lieutenant C. P. Head. Total, 19.

COLONEL DE ROSEY CARROLL'S REGIMENT—THIRD ARKANSAS CAVALRY.

Company "B," Captain Lewis.—Killed, 2 : Sergeant J. C. James and John Bengé. Wounded, 2 : John B. Hearn and B. F. Gardner.

Company "C," Captain Armstrong.—Wounded, 2 : Wesley Clay and Marion Douglass.

Company "D," Captain Perkins.—Wounded, 3 : P. B. Wells, B. F. Walker and W. J. Spivey.

Company "F," Captain McKissick.—Wounded, 3 : J. Carroll, S. S. Jefferson and W. Hawert.

Company "G," Captain Walker.—Wounded, 5 : Captain Walker, John Smith, John Allstott, Thomas Crawford and William Donaldson.

Company "H," Captain Park.—Killed, 1 : Corporal Isaac Patterson. Wounded, 2 : William Young and C. A. Crawford.

Company "I," Captain Withers.—Killed, 2 : Corporal Peyton T. Deming and W. L. Haines.

COLONEL T. P. DOCKERY'S REGIMENT.

Lieutenant-Colonel Neal was wounded.

Captain Whallin's Company.—Wounded, 1 : W. J. Johnson.

Captain Dismuke's Company.—Wounded, 1 : James Key.

Captain Lawrence's Company.—Killed, 2 : Gilmer Faulkner and H. A. McCullough. Wounded, 2 : John Dawphot and R. D. Saddler.

Captain Dowd's Company.—Wounded, 5 : P. T. Cockner, J. C. Ray, Robert Tate, Joseph Goodney and Samuel Goodney.

Captain Titsworth's Company.—Killed, 1: Richard Fort. Wounded, 2: Alexander Hagler and James Hart.

COLONEL GRATIOT'S REGIMENT—THIRD ARKANSAS INFANTRY.

Killed, 1: Montcalm Simms. Wounded, 2: Elias B. Moore (now Secretary of State), Commissary, and Major Ward, Major of the Regiment.

Company "D," Captain Sparks.—Killed, 7: First Lieutenant Joseph J. Walton, J. C. Emmett, D. Holderly, R. Woodson, L. D. Harper, Meyer Levy and H. Gorcheaux. Wounded, 17: Sergeant T. O. Harris, B. Tarburton, W. C. Rickman, I. Zager, J. Bruce, H. C. Dunn, A. Page, H. L. Kay, R. Parks, S. Hopper, G. W. Caldwell, J. Kannaday, I. Harris, S. A. Hogers, G. Thomas, J. Willard and C. Reed. Total, 24.

Company "A," Captain Hart.—Killed, 3: M. L. Laugh-ton, W. H. Wilson and Parker. Wounded, 12: Thomas H. Simms (now Revenue Collector), Wm. H. Worham, Homer Cross, Wiley Stenson, S. C. Allen, A. L. Warner, G. D. Britt, W. T. Phillips, William Kidd, James T. Reynolds, Daniel Hawks and Ed. Alexander. Total, 15.

Company —, Captain King.—Killed, 2: Lieutenant J. V. Blackard and J. W. Lowell. Wounded, 9: J. N. Brown, J. H. Grace, James Farmer, James Polleet, Robert Manley, M. V. Hall, R. L. Mays, John Warren and J. W. Butts. Total, 11.

Company —, Captain Buchanan.—Wounded, 5: Jacob Pyatt, T. Pyatt, Willam Crawford, William Evans and G. L. Washington.

Company —, Captain Stuart.—Killed, 2: Corporal M. West and Vaughan. Wounded, 9: Sergeant W. S. Vincent, Lewis Groff, William Coleman, F. T. Lowe, Richard Lawless, Corporal S. Montgomery, James King, Lieutenant F. M. Sanger and J. M. Clem. Total, 11.

Company "C," Captain Brown.—Killed, 3: Captain H. T. Brown, James Adkins and D. B. Carr. Wounded, 9: John A. Clark, Sergeant J. Neill, H. H. Mareau, George K. Clark, John H. Dishaso, Corporal J. L. Whitfield, Sergeant John Wallace, T. Davis and R. Howard. Total, 12.

Company "B," Captain Bell.—Killed, 4: Captain S. K. Bell, Sergeant William Brown, Martin Hawkins and Thomas Neal. Wounded, 7: M. Henry, J. Neal, Wm. Williams, Nick Wax, T. Robinson, Jeff. Pollard and H. Smith. Total, 11.

Company —, Captain Corcoran.—Wounded, 4: Captain Corcoran, Lieutenant Donaho, Corporal Kirby, and Private McCarty.

Company "E," Captain Griffith.—Killed, 2: Henry Vaught and R. J. McClyter. Wounded, 8: Lieutenant Inge, J. M. Brewer, J. W. Howell, J. A. Lemons, T. M. Smith, B. H. Griffith, Eli Turnbaugh, R. W. Knight. Total, 10.

COLONEL M'INTOSH'S REGIMENT.

Captain Gibson's Company.—Wounded, 2: S. J. Dibley and H. Barnhart.

Captain Parker's Company.—Killed, 2: John B. Ford and J. L. Sweeden. Wounded, 6: P. O. Breedlove, W. L. Debeny, M. E. Cleveland, Thomas Falls, L. R. Hill and C. W. Wood. Total, 8.

Captain King's Company.—Killed, 6: H. C. Harden, Perry King, William Barker, J. W. Howell, T. J. Kelly, John Hitcher, Jr. Wounded, 16: Capt. J. M. King, John Lemoyne, W. J. Dorris, B. F. Mayberry, J. Harbinger, G. W. Amfrey, Garrett Ford, W. J. Dailey, S. C. Hicks, H. M. Hicks, A. Ashley, Robert W. Beacham, Perry Shilling, George Halsum, H. J. Kelly and D. L. Crenshaw. Total, 22.

Captain Arrington's Company.—Wounded, 2: James Henry and R. P. Smith.

Captain Flanagin's Company "E."—Killed, 2; J. G. Malone and G. F. Flanagin. Wounded, 7: A. K. White, J.

F. Bridgway, J. H. Anderson, S. D. Trapp, Thomas Goran, John Holder and W. F. Holder. Total, 9.

Captain Witherspoon's Company.—Wounded, 2: W. H. Morley and Lieutenant G. Ashley.

Captain Brown's Company.—Wounded, 6: Joseph White, Joe Wright, Harvey Holman, W. Flanagan, Thomas Wilkins and W. Jeter.

Captain Gamble's Company.—Killed, 1: Sergeant J. M. Carrigan. Wounded, 2: J. D. Hardie and W. Bittick. Total, 3.

Woodruff's Artillery.—Killed, 3: Lieutenant Omer R. Weaver and William Carver; W. H. Byler was wounded and afterwards died. Wounded, 1: Richard Byrd. Total, 4.

SUMMARY.

REGIMENT.	KILLED.	WOUNDED.	TAKEN PRISONERS.
Churchill's,	45	161	2
DeRosey Carroll's,	5	17	2
Dockery's,	3	12	
Gratiot's,	24	82	
McIntosh's,	11	44	
Woodruff's Artillery,	3	1	
Totals,	91	317	4

The grand total of killed, wounded and taken prisoners of Arkansas troops in the battle, was 412.

Although the loss of this number of men was not as great as in battles afterwards, it seemed more terrible, from the fact that it was the first considerable battle in which Arkansas troops had been engaged, and was the first one to come so close home to us.

On October 3d, 1861, Colonel Albert Rust's Regiment, the Third Arkansas, as part of a Confederate force under command of General H. E. Jackson, had a brush with the enemy

at Greenbrier river, Virginia, which was a hot engagement, of seven hours' duration, ending with the dispersion of the Federal force. The loss of the regiment on the occasion was 2 killed, and 9 wounded, and 4 missing; total, 15. John Agneed, of Company "E," was one of the killed. The forces of the Federals engaged were estimated at 6,000. The total Confederate loss was 52. The battle—mainly an artillery duel—lasted from 7 o'clock in the morning to 2:30 in the afternoon, when the Federals retired to their camps at Cheat Mountain summit, and Elkwater creek.

No other considerable engagement, in which Arkansas troops participated, took place before the close of the year.

CHAPTER XX.

1862.

GENERAL SITUATION.—LOSSES IN KENTUCKY.—FALL OF MEMPHIS.—ELK HORN.—SHILOH.—EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, ETC.

BEFORE the beginning of 1862, the war had assumed vast proportions. The Confederates had near 300,000 men in the field, and the Federals three times as many. In Missouri and Northern Arkansas, Generals Price and McCullough were confronting Generals Curtis and Siegel. General Albert Sidney Johnston had drawn his line in Kentucky, from Bowling Green to Columbus, with Forts Henry on the Tennessee, and Donelson on the Cumberland, the strong points in his chain. In Virginia, under Generals Lee and Jackson, and Longstreet, the great strength of the South faced an enormous army under McClellan. Arkansas troops were everywhere, and Arkansas history was being made on every field where the contending armies met.

The year opened darkly for the Confederacy. First, January 18th, the brave Zollicoffer fell, with many of his heroic followers, and his command was driven back from Spring Hill, Kentucky, by General Geo. H. Thomas. Next came the surrender of Fort Henry, then the fall of Fort Donelson, whose defenders finding themselves, after valliant resistance, completely invested by vastly superior numbers, were compelled to surrender—only a few of the 15,000 men having escaped with Generals Floyd and Pillow. The loss of these positions, with so many men and accumulated munitions of war, compelled General Johnston to quit Kentucky and estab-

lish himself at Corinth, Mississippi. General Leonidas Polk fell back from Columbus to Island No. 10, but the enemy's gun-boats soon commanded that stronghold, and nothing stood between them and Memphis.

Memphis was taken June 6th by the gun-boat fleet. This fleet met a Confederate squadron in front of the city, and a great naval conflict ensued in the presence of thousands of spectators, gathered on house tops and along the banks of the river. The Confederate fleet was entirely destroyed; nothing now remained between the Federal transports and Vicksburg.

During the progress of these events, an engagement took place at Pea Ridge, in Benton county, Arkansas, usually called the Battle of Elkhorn, from the name of a tavern in the vicinity of the battle field. It was fought March 7th, 1862, between the Confederate forces, about 15,000 strong, under General Earl Van Dorn, and the Federal forces, estimated at 20,000, under General Samuel R. Curtis. This was the first battle fought on Arkansas soil. It was an indecisive engagement, in which, in spite of being greatly outnumbered, the Confederate forces drove the Federals back at every point. On the next day General Van Dorn retreated Southward, and General Curtis, after remaining in camp in the neighborhood of the field for some time, marched Southeastward, and took position at Batesville. From this point he projected a movement against Little Rock, but was met and checked by Hindman, at Cache river, July 7th, 1862, when he fell back to and occupied the city of Helena, establishing communication with the Federal gun-boats on the Mississippi. There was apparently no necessity for General Van Dorn's retreat after the battle of Elkhorn. His army had not been at all worsted. Some of it had hardly been engaged, and it had under any circumstances suffered but little. The troops were thrown into great confusion, however, by the death of Generals Ben. McCollough and James McIntosh, both of whom were killed near the same time. They had

gone forward to reconnoitre, and were killed by skirmishers.

In the course of the following month General Van Dorn moved the army east of the Mississippi river, arriving at Corinth, Mississippi, May 4th, 1862, and there was no army left in Arkansas; nor was there any, until General Hindman organized one on the establishment of the Trans-Mississippi Department, in the summer of 1862.

General Albert Pike took part in the battle of Elkhorn, commanding a brigade of Cherokee Indians, who did good service.

In this engagement McCullough's troops lost 85 killed and 275 wounded. Price's men, who fought on the left, lost 100 killed and 250 wounded; and the two armies together lost about 300 taken prisoners, making a total Confederate loss of 185 killed, 525 wounded, 300 missing; total, 1,010. The Federal loss was 402 killed, 800 wounded, and about 300 taken prisoners; total 1,502.

The Fourth Arkansas, in McCullough's Brigade, was gallantly led in this battle by Colonel E. McNair. It lost 5 killed, 36 wounded, and 14 taken prisoners; total, 55. The killed were: W. H. Foster, private of Company "C;" Corporal Archibald Henry, of Company "E;" William Cicil, of Company "I;" William Brock, of Company "I," and William Franklin of Company "K." Adjutant H. G. Bunn was wounded in the head by a fragment of a shell, but recovered. Sergeant Charles Bugg, of Company "A," died of his wound, March 20th; and Milton Sloan, March 28th; J. E. Goodwin, of Company "B," died of his wounds, March 8th. Captain J. F. Erwin, of Company "C," was severely wounded, so that he was obliged to leave the service. Captain J. C. Tyson, of Company "D," was wounded in the leg, from which he recovered, but was lame from it afterwards. Sergeant J. H. Spear, of Company "D," had his hand so badly shot as to render amputation at the wrist neces-

sary. Edward A. Frost, of Company "D," died from wounds, March 12th. Captain J. M. Simpson, of Company "F," was badly wounded in the thigh, from which he died, March 30th; and Wilson Biddy, of the same company, died March 29th. William B. Corby, of Company "G," died from his wounds, March 11th; and John Carper, of Company "H," April 1st. Private Pickett, of Company "K," died from injuries March 12th; and Joseph Hopper, of the same company, died March 15th. So the number of dead in this regiment from this engagement was 15.

Surgeon W. L. Gammage remained on the field 25 days, caring for the wounded. In his report of the engagement, Colonel McNair made particular mention of the gallantry of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Ogden and Major James H. May, Captains R. K. Garland and J. M. Simpson, who was mortally wounded while springing upon one of the guns of a battery captured by the Fourth, and cheering on his men; Tyson, who fell within a few feet of the cannon in the same charge; Erwin, who was wounded; McCulloch and Kyle; Lieutenant H. G. Bunn, who, although wounded, did not leave the field; William Garland and William J. Ferguson, volunteer Aides, and Surgeon Gammage, for his untiring energy. For particular gallantry he also commended Captains Harris, Gunnells and Gilmore, of the Third Louisiana, temporarily under his command.

The two armies were now massed, and confronting each other on the Tennessee. General Grant, at Pittsburg Landing, and Generals Johnston and Beauregard, recently assigned to operations in the West, were at Corinth. General Buell, with 30,000 men, was on his way to re-inforce General Grant. The Confederate Generals decided to force battle before the arrival of Buell. With the first streaks of dawn, Sunday, April 6th, General Johnston struck the first blow near a church-house, called "Shiloh," which, by this circumstance, gave a name to one of the great battles of history.

The Confederate force was but little more than 40,000 men; they met more than 60,000. The complete surprise of their attack gave them great advantage; so thoroughly had their movements been concealed, that General Grant was, at the time, twelve miles down the river, in consultation with Commodore Foote.

The Confederates were formed in three lines, extending from Owl creek on the left, to Lick creek on the right, and between the two creeks ran the road leading up to Shiloh church. General Hardee commanded the first line, General Bragg the second, and General John C. Breckenridge the third, which consisted of the reserves. General Hardee's line was disposed as follows: General Cleburne's Brigade was on the extreme left, under the direct command of General Hardee himself. General S. A. M. Wood's Brigade was next. The First Arkansas Brigade, consisting of the Second, Sixth and Seventh Arkansas Infantry, and the Third Confederate, with Swett's Battery, the brigade being commanded by Colonel Robert G. Shaver was the center, being the "Brigade of Direction." General Gladden's Brigade was next, and General Withers' Brigade on the extreme right. General Woods' Brigade, and the First Arkansas Brigade comprised Major-General Hindman's Division. Generals Gladden's and Withers' Brigades comprised a Division commanded by General Withers.

Four companies, one from each regiment, the Second, Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, and Third Confederate, and the First Arkansas Brigade, were detailed to act as skirmishers. Major Hardcastle, of Mississippi, arriving on the field at the time, and reporting for duty to General Hardee, and having no command for immediate service, was placed in command of them, in preference to detailing a Major from the brigade to command them. Major Hardcastle handled his command admirably, and with the utmost gallantry. As the lines advanced, these

skirmishers encountered the outposts or pickets of General Peabody's command encamped there, who delivered a volley, the first fire which was returned by Hardcastle's skirmishers, the first Confederate fire, and the battle opened. Pushing on impetuously, the Confederates drove back the Federal pickets, and also a regiment of Federal Cavalry posted along the Shiloh church road, and following this with one grand charge, Shaver's Brigade rushed into General Peabody's camp, sweeping everything before them. Hearing the firing of the pickets, Peabody's men had taken position in line on the edge of their camp, and delivered a galling fire. As the First Arkansas Brigade rushed upon them with a wild yell, which has become historic as the "rebel yell," they stood until the Confederates were within 30 feet of them, and then broke and fled. As the streets of the encampment in their rear were narrow, the men in flight crowded into them so much that progress was slow, and the Confederates, pushing in among them, killed over 200 men by bayonetting them. Swett's Battery also double-shotted with canister, making terrible havoc in their ranks. General Peabody's men consisted of two regiments of Germans from St. Louis, one regiment from Iowa, one from Wisconsin, and one from Illinois. On arriving at Peabody's camp, the sun was just beginning to show itself above the eastern horizon. Shaver's Brigade had rushed forward so impetuously that General Hardee halted them here until the remainder of the line of battle could come up. The completeness of the surprise is shown by the following painful circumstances. There were a number of officer's wives in General Peabody's camp, and when the attack on the camp was made, many of them rushed out into the streets of the camp and fled for safety, not having had time to dress. Two of them were killed by chance shots: one fell dead in the street clad only in a night dress, and the other was found dead in bed in one of the tents—not yet having arisen, a bullet had reached her as she lay asleep.

General Peabody had just seated himself to breakfast, when the attack was made. Leaving the repast untasted, he rose to mount his horse, and a moment later was killed while in the act of mounting.

The Sixth and Seventh Arkansas Regiments of Shaver's Brigade had been using flint-lock muskets with buck and ball cartridges, one ball and three buck-shot to the cartridge; but in General Peabody's camp they found 2,000 Enfield rifles, with ammunition ready provided, so, throwing away their old guns, they armed themselves with Enfield rifles, and carried them ever afterwards. By the time they reached the camp, the fight had become general. Beyond General Peabody's camp, the line reached an old field, called "the Drill Ground." It was swept by a Chicago Battery of six guns, twenty-four pounds, supported by a strong force of Federal Infantry. Two Brigades of Hardee's Corps were put to the dreadful task of dislodging them, and were successively repulsed with terrible slaughter. Colonel Shaver's First Arkansas Brigade was then ordered up to the assault. As they moved over the open ground, they were simply decimated by the terrible storm of grape-shot and bullets that poured upon them; but nothing daunted, they moved on in a perfectly dressed and regular line, but with men falling at every step, until they reached the battery itself. It was commanded by a German officer. He alone was left, every other officer and every man of the battery was bayoneted, and every battery horse had been killed. The Captain stood upon one of the guns, and with an excess of military etiquette, refused to surrender his sword to a private. A soldier was in the act of plunging a bayonet into him, when Colonel Shaver, interposing, saved his life. He received the officer's sword, and in admiration for his gallantry and courage, returned it to him.

Near this battery, General Hindman was afterwards disabled. Having established themselves at this point and driven out the Federals, the Confederates were subjected to a cross-

fire from new batteries, which were brought into play by the Federals. As General Hindman and Colonel Shaver were riding together, Shaver's horse being a little behind that of Hindman, a conical shot from the distant battery struck Shaver's horse, passing through the animal's shoulders from side to side, killing it instantly; cut Hindman's horse in two at the hips, passed on and killed several other horses, and lastly cut off the top of a black-jack tree some distance away. Hindman endeavored to leap off from his horse as it fell, but, in doing so, he became entangled, and the animal falling crushed his thigh. Colonel Shaver had four horses killed under him in this battle, three the first day, and one the second, but himself escaped, except with slight wounds.

At night-fall the First Arkansas Brigade repaired to Peabody's camp and passed the night. There they found quantities of stores and provisions in abundance. One of the captures made at this camp was General Grant's money-chest, containing the money with which his troops were to be paid, and also his Adjutant-General's papers; and among the stores found, there were 2,500 bags of roasted coffee.

The fury of the Confederate attack was irresistible, and the Federals were everywhere swept before them. General Grant reached the field about 8 o'clock in the morning, and found his army being steadily beaten back, and in confusion, from which it was impossible to extricate them. By noon the Confederates had possession of the ground held by the first line of the Federal Army. Three of the five Divisions of that army had been completely routed, and the camps of Sherman, McClernand, Prentiss and Stewart had been captured. The Confederates continued their terrible onslaught, and the Federals, from time to time, were driven back, until between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon the entire Federal Army was cooped up in one corner of the battle-field, resting on the river, protected by the guns of the fleet. Many found shelter under the banks of the river to escape the terrible fire,

and many were even driven into the river and drowned. At this critical juncture, one incident proved a check to the Confederate advance, and enabled General Grant to partially rally his men. Just in front of the Federal Army, and between them and the Confederates, a deep, wide ravine ran to the river. On the edge of this ravine, on his side of it, General Grant had massed a number of cannon behind a hastily constructed defense. The Confederate advance rushed into the ravine and endeavored to climb the opposite bank to storm the battery, but owing to recent rains the banks were slippery, and the earth gave way beneath them, so that but few succeeded in reaching the level of the plain. These were mowed down by the battery, or were driven back into the ravine again, by the incessant musketry fire of the artillery supports. Here, in this ravine, was a veritable "Valley of Death," for besides the artillery and musketry fire sweeping into it in front, the gun-boats stationed in the river opposite its mouth, raked the ravine from end to end, with shells from their heavy guns. It was death in front of them, death above them, and death at the side of them, and with no chance of escape. The Confederate loss at this point was very great, and their inability to pass the ravine to storm the battery in front, gave encouragement to the demoralized Federals, who now began to rally and find positions. It was now near night-fall, and General Beauregard being in command, General Johnston having been killed, desisted from farther prosecution of the battle, thinking to finish it successfully next day. The weary Confederates, worn out with twelve hours' incessant fighting, without food, slept that night, so far as sleep was passed, in the camp from which the enemy had been driven.

Late in the afternoon Federal re-inforcements began arriving and continued coming up during the night. They consisted of four divisions, one of Grant's Army and three of Buell's. Early in the morning, after a night of drenching rain, the battle was renewed, and fought with the same fury

as the day before ; but the Confederates, weak and faint with famine, were now steadily driven back from point to point, until the Federals had retaken the ground lost by them the day before, and about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, his troops being utterly exhausted, and vastly outnumbered, General Beauregard ordered a retreat. As the Federal troops themselves had been too badly worsted to pursue, the retreat was easily and safely effected. General Beauregard fell back to Corinth, and later to Tupelo, Mississippi.

This was by far the greatest and most sanguinary battle which had been fought up to this time. Fully 100,000 men were engaged on the two sides. It was a battle conducted by infantry and artillery only, as the wooded and broken nature of the ground prevented the use of cavalry. The two days' fighting had resulted in a loss of over twenty thousand men in killed and wounded. On the Confederate side the loss was 10,699, and on the Federal side nearly 12,000. General Beauregard's estimate was, that in the second day's fight, Monday, April 7th, the Federal forces opposing him numbered 53,000, while of his own forces, not exceeding 20,000 were engaged. Among their slain, the Confederates lost their commanding General, Albert Sidney Johnston, and his death was a great loss to the Confederate cause. After his fall, General Beauregard, second in command, took supreme command, with General Braxton Bragg second.

The First Arkansas Regiment, under Colonel Fagan, was continuously engaged in the action of both days, and suffered severe loss. Their first loss was on the morning of the first day, when, moving through an old field covered by a battery of guns, supported by infantry, the battery opened fire and a shell exploded almost under Captain W. A. Crawford, of Company "C," seriously wounding him, and killing and wounding a number of men in Companies "A," "E" and "F." Later in the day, as they were advancing to what was called the Old Bark road, they were fired on from thick

underbrush by an unseen regiment of Federals. They were utterly unable to see, but finally ascertaining their position, made a rush to dislodge them. Three times they formed and charged into this sunken road, but were each time repulsed and driven back under a perfect rain of bullets and shells. It was here they met their heaviest loss. Lieutenant-Colonel John Baker Thompson, while gallantly leading the right of this regiment in one of these desperate charges, was mortally wounded, being struck with seven bullets, and expiring shortly afterwards. Captain J. P. Gibson, of Company "H," Jesse T. McMahon and Lieutenant L. C. Bartlett, of Company "C," were killed, and Captain James Newton, of Company "A," wounded. Among the privates killed was Carl Hempstead. The loss of the regiment at this place was 264 men—killed and wounded. Their total loss in the battle reached the frightful aggregate of 364 killed, wounded and missing.*

Major J. W. Colquitt of the regiment was severely wounded late in the action of the first day; so seriously, that he was obliged to repair to his home in Georgia to recuperate. In doing so, he was made prisoner at Huntsville, Alabama, but escaped, although being on crutches. When he had recovered from his wound, he rejoined the regiment at Tupelo, as its Colonel, Colonel Fagan being promoted. At the time of assuming command of the regiment, Colonel Colquitt was only of the age of 21 years.

The Second Arkansas, in Colonel R. G. Shaver's Brigade, did good service. Colonel Govan commanded at first, but being sick, and being compelled to retire from exhaustion, and Lieutenant-Colonel Charles E. Patterson being wounded, Major R. T. Harvey took command, and led them the second day. They were closely engaged, and met with heavy losses.

(*) In Company "K," the following were killed on the field: Eugene Shannon, Donald McIntosh, Patrick Flynn, Richard Grant, Patrick Shannahan, Corporal Charles Farlton and William Montgomery; and the following died of wounds: John A. Blythe and Kit Henderson.

On the second day's fight they had only 130 men in line, but these did good fighting. Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson died of his wounds.

The Sixth Arkansas, Colonel A. T. Hawthorn, was in Shaver's Brigade, which consisted of the Second, Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, and Third Confederate, composed largely of Arkansians, and commanded by Colonel John S. Marmaduke. They were closely engaged, and lost many men. Captain Samuel H. Dill, of Company "F," Lafayette county, and J. W. Austin, Company "G," Columbia county, were killed. In Company "A,"—the Capital Guards, of Little Rock—Julius Levy and John Stryke were killed.

The Seventh Arkansas Regiment, in Shaver's Brigade of Hindman's Sub-division and Hardee's Corps, Colonel Shaver's old Regiment, the Bloody Seventh, did some of the heaviest of the fighting. Lieutenant-Colonel John M. Dean was killed at 3 o'clock on Sunday, the 6th, being shot through the neck with a Minie ball, while gallantly leading his men to a charge, in which they drove the enemy impetuously before them. This was at the place called the "Hornet's Nest." They were under fire ten hours of Sunday the 6th. Captain Cain, of Company "F," and Captain Brightell, of Company "G," were wounded. First Lieutenant Gillespie then led Company "G." Third Lieutenant John E. Irwin, of Company "D," and C. S. Deshazo, of Company "I," were killed, Sunday the 6th, while charging a battery; Captain Joseph A. Martin, of Company "A," John C. McCauley of Company "K," Warner of Company "D," Rutherford, of Company "E," Lieutenants Andrews, of Company "K," Gillespie, of Company "G," Brown of Company "B," and Pearson, of Company "B," distinguished themselves by their fearless and intrepid demeanor, and were complimented for it by Major Martin in his report of the engagement. Captain John C. McCauley was in command of the regiment the entire day. Lieutenant-Colonel Dean, who had been absent for two months on sick

furlough, came on the field that morning, but declined to take command, preferring, from his debilitated condition, that he should act in a subordinate capacity, but was ever foremost in steadying and leading his men, and met his death in doing so. Major Martin, the next in command, was disabled from actively leading the regiment, so the command devolved upon Captain McCauley as senior Captain. The Seventh Regiment went into action 850 strong, and their loss in killed, wounded and missing was 502. Colonel Shaver, Colonel of the regiment, but on this occasion commanding the brigade, was at all times in the hottest of the fire, and with conspicuous gallantry. One of the brilliant exploits of the Seventh Regiment in this battle, was their part in an assault made in gallant and intrepid style on General Prentiss' front, in the movement which compelled him to surrender with about 6,000 men. For this exploit General Hardee bestowed upon them on the battle-field the sobriquet of "The Bloody Seventh," which name they were afterwards known by.

The Eighth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel William K. Patterson, entered the battle with 280 muskets. They were hotly engaged both days, and lost heavily; Lieutenant Thomas B. Batemen was killed, and Lieutenants Richardson, Perryman, Montgomery, Cates and Harris were wounded. Major Kelley commanded four companies: "A," "B," "C" and "D"—122 men—of whom 62 were killed or wounded.

The Ninth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel Isaac L. Dunlop, fought gallantly through both days. Their loss was 17 killed and 115 wounded; total, 132. Lieutenant M. A. Duckworth, of Company "K," was shot through the heart while leading his men, and cheering them on to a charge. Captain William H. Wallace, of Company "B," who behaved with the utmost courage, was wounded. The Color Sergeant was shot down in a charge, whereupon Sergeant Ford lifted the colors, and bore them through the thickest of the fight.

They went into action about 11 o'clock in the day, and distinguished themselves in the assault on General Prentiss' lines, which compelled him to surrender. Generals Albert Sidney Johnston and Breckenridge, themselves personally directed the charge. General Johnston, in company with General Breckenridge, came to General Bowen, and asked him if he had any troops in his command who could dislodge Prentiss. Before General Bowen could reply, a Captain of the Ninth Regiment took the word out of Bowen's mouth, and made answer for him, saying that the men in his company were willing to try it. General Johnston, having a silver cup in his hand, turned to the men of the Ninth Regiment as they stood in line, and said, "I have often heard of the 'toothpick' men—can you charge with the bayonet?" In the roar of the battle, which was in progress, his words were not clearly understood, when he repeated, "can you charge with the bayonet?" and this time brought his hands down to illustrate the action. The men now comprehended his meaning, and answered with a wild yell, the historic "rebel yell." General Johnson then waved his hand toward the Federal line, and told the men to "go in." The charge was gallantly made by the Ninth and Tenth with the Seventh Regiments, and with their supports; and Prentiss was not only dislodged, but he, with a large number of his men, were made prisoners. General Prentiss remarked when surrendering his sword, that it was "the men in his front who had whipped him," meaning the Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Regiments. It was at this charge that General Johnston was wounded. He was borne off of the field by men of the Ninth, and died in a short while afterwards.

The Tenth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel Thomas D. Merrick, in Breckenridge's Brigade of the Reserve Corps, were ordered into action at about 11 o'clock of the forenoon of Sunday, the 6th. An attempt had been made to dislodge the Federals from a strong position on a hill in their front, and it had twice failed. Two brigades had been repulsed in the

effort, one after another. The Reserves were then ordered up, and one of the general officers made an address to them, telling them that the fate of that portion of the field depended on the capture of that hill. The men made ready for the effort, by throwing aside canteens, haversacks, blankets, and some, even their coats, anything which would impede progress, and rushed on with only cartridge boxes buckeled around their waists. In this way they lost the whole of their clothing and camp fittings, as in the shifting incidents of the battle they never again got back to the place where they had laid aside their belongings. The word was given to charge, and with one grand rush they made for the hill, and though terribly cut down in the onslaught, they took the hill and held it, driving the Federals back fully half a mile. The Tenth lost many men at this place, and many more after the hill had been taken, for when they had dislodged and scattered their enemy, many of the Federals, both officers and men, took refuge behind trees and waved white handkerchiefs as tokens of surrender. In making prisoners of these, the Confederates were fired on by the retreating Federals, firing as they went, and many men were killed in this way. They lost more men at the capture of this hill than at any other place. About sundown again, they lost many more in an attempt to capture a battery posted near a ravine at a high point on the river bank. This was the dreadful ravine which so checked the Confederate advance. From sundown till dark they were engaged in the attempt, and rushed at it again and again, only to be smitten with a perfect storm of grape shot, shrapnel, shells and flying gravel ploughed up and hurled with the force of original missiles by cannon balls striking the ground in front of them. They got within 100 yards of the battery, but, in the face of that solid storm of iron, could get no closer, and gave up the attempt and fell back half a mile. That night they lay down on the ground where the Federal tents were, completely exhausted with fighting

and fasting. They had had nothing to eat since the night before, except that when passing through the Federal camps, some few had paused long enough to snatch a mouthful from the breakfast table which they found all prepared and set, and from which the Federals had been driven by the suddenness of Beauregard's attack.

Next morning early they were formed in line again, still with nothing to eat, for they were far away from their own supplies, and were not in reach of any other, and faint with hunger, and wet through with a heavy rain, which had begun falling during the night, they begun the fight anew, and stubbornly held their ground for long hours, until finding themselves outflanked, and overwhelmed with constantly arriving masses of the Federals, their brigade fell back, about three o'clock in the afternoon, only to find that the whole army was in retreat, and that they were left to guard the rear, as they had so often done before.

They went into the battle armed, some with flint-lock muskets, and others with shot-guns, but came out well armed with Enfield and Minie rifles. They assisted in the capture of a force of 6,000 of Prentiss' men, on the first day, and when the prisoners were assembled in a long line, reaching over half a mile, and grounded arms, and were marched to the rear, the Tenth threw away their inferior guns and supplied themselves with an entire outfit of guns, cartridge boxes and cartridges. They went into the engagement about 500 strong, and lost 160 men in killed and wounded. Major Obed Patty, now of Searcy, Major of the regiment, was so seriously wounded that he was ultimately obliged to relinquish his command, but he still kept on the field and organized again, urged his men on to the attack of the battery they were assailing. He was succeeded in command by Captain Zeb Venable, the first Quartermaster of the regiment. William Venable, son of Major Zeb Venable, was shot through both thighs, and died the

next day. He is buried in the northwest corner of the Catholic Cemetery, at Corinth. Lieutenant Kelley, of Company "G," was killed. Captain William Wilson, of Company "H," now living in Perry county, was wounded, being shot through the face from one side to the other. Dr. Jones, Lieutenant of Company "H," was shot through the hand so severely, that the use of the hand was forever destroyed.

The Thirteenth Arkansas went into the fight with 306 men. Their loss was 25 killed, 72 wounded and 3 missing. Total, 100. At the commencement of the engagement they were led by Lieutenant-Colonel Grayson, who was killed. Colonel Tappan was absent on a sick furlough, but, hearing of the battle, hurried to Corinth, by Sunday night, the 6th, and next morning rejoined his regiment, and took command of it. After the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Grayson, Major J. A. McNeely commanded the regiment until Colonel Tappan arrived. Captain Murphy, of Company "G," was killed, and Captain R. B. Lambert, of Company "A;" Lieutenant J. C. Hall, of Company "C;" B. M. Hopkins, of Company "I;" — Duncan, of Company "A;" Captain Thomas Wilds, Lieutenant C. C. Busby and Captain Cornish were wounded. Major J. A. McNeely was badly wounded in the arm, but would not leave his post. He also had his horse shot under him.

The Fifteenth Arkansas, in Cleburne's command, behaved nobly. Thrice during the first day they were thrown out as skirmishers, and fought with effect in this manner, but were again drawn in and massed in regimental formation for heavier action. They suffered greatly, and lost many officers and men. Captain Cowley, acting as Major, was shot in the head, and in a gallant charge driving the Federals before them, Lieutenant-Colonel Patton, the sole remaining field officer of the regiment, was shot dead. L. H. Mangum, of the Yell Rifles, of Helena, was severely wounded. The Fifteenth continued to pursue the retreating Federals, until

their ammunition was entirely exhausted, when they fell back to replenish their cartridge boxes. In his report of the engagement, General Cleburne particularly commended Privates William Dickson, William Pierce, W. H. Kinsey, H. A. Sales, Sergeant T. H. Osborne, and Lieutenant Josey, of the regiment for gallant conduct. Major J. T. Harris of the regiment fearlessly advanced to within pistol shot of the Federal lines, and was killed while in the act of firing on them with his revolver.

General Cleburne commanded the left brigade of the first line, in the attack of the first day, and lost more heavily than any other brigade engaged. Their loss was 1,043 men. This brigade was pressing the Federals closely at the time they were driven for refuge under the cliffs of Pittsburg Landing.

The following is a summary of losses in this battle in the brigades in which the Arkansas troops belonged:

BRIGADE.	KILLED.	WOUNDED.	MISSING.	TOTAL.
A. P. Stewart's,	93	421	3	517
Hindman's,	109	564	38	718
Cleburne's,	188	790	65	1,043
S. A. M. Wood's,	107	600	38	745
Ruggles',	98	498	28	624
Breckenridge's,	52	240	12	304
Totals,	647	3,113	184	3,951

The aggregate loss to the Arkansas regiments in these brigades was 3,174 men killed, wounded and missing.

General Beauregard reported his total loss in this engagement (both days) at 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, 956 missing, making a total of 10,696. Nearly one-third of the total loss was of Arkansas troops.

Upon the Confederate Army falling back to Corinth, it was joined there by General Van Dorn's Army, which had been

brought from west of the Mississippi river. On arriving at Corinth, May 4th, 1862, the First Arkansas Cavalry now dismounted; Churchill's Regiment, the Second Arkansas Cavalry, likewise dismounted, Colonel Williamson's Regiment, the Fourth Arkansas Infantry, Colonel McNair's, and the Twenty-Fifth Regiment Arkansas Infantry, Colonel Hufstедler, were organized into a brigade, which was placed under command of General T. J. Churchill, who had now been promoted to Brigadier-General. The brigade was placed in a Division commanded by Major-General J. P. McCown along with a Texas brigade commanded first by General Joseph Hogg, and afterwards by General W. L. Cabell. The whole of these forces which had been moved from west of the Mississippi, were denominated "the Army of the West," and were under the command of General Earl Van Dorn, with General Sterling Price next in command.

While in camp at Corinth, the troops suffered much from sickness among them, and experienced much fatality in their ranks. Measles, and a peculiarly malignant type of camp fever, prevailed, the latter supposed to be superinduced by the bad drinking water which they were compelled to use. The hospitals were full of sick men; every regiment had its ranks thinned and depleted, and the mortuary list was very large. Many regiments had not as many as three companies on their feet for duty, and only one or two officers. The Fourth Arkansas had 160 on its sick list, including the Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, Chaplain, Sergeant-Major, four Captains, the Commissary and Quartermaster. Of these officers, Chaplain Black was the only one who died. Adjutant Bunn and Sergeant Gammage, were the only two Field or Staff officers of this regiment able to do duty. Other regiments were similarly situated.

On the 20th of June, General Van Dorn was assigned to the command of the Army of the Mississippi, as it was called, and General McCown assumed command of the Army of the

West. This gave General Churchill temporary command of General McCown's Division, and Colonel McNair, as Senior-Colonel, was assigned to the command of Churchill's Brigade. On the 30th of June this portion of the army was moved to Chattanooga, where General McCown was assigned to the command of the Department of Chattanooga, the other officers remaining in their previous assignments.

While these events were in progress, the war in the East had assumed gigantic proportions. From the time of assuming the chief command of the army after the battle of Manassas, in July, 1861, General McClellan had devoted himself to the organization and perfection of the army designed for a movement on Richmond, but up to the spring of 1862, no forward move had been made. Now, however, General McClellan took the field for an advance which he himself had planned to be made by way of Fortress Monroe, and the lower part of Virginia, called the Peninsula, from whence this campaign has been known as the Peninsula Campaign. The course of events in this portion of the great theatre of war rolled swiftly by with Stonewall Jackson's memorable campaign in the valley of Virginia against McDowell, Banks, Shields and Fremont; the battle of Seven Pines, May 30th, in which General Joseph E. Johnston being severely wounded, the command of the Army of Northern Virginia was given to Robert E. Lee, who thereafter became the central figure and chief leader of the Confederate Armies: through the seven days battles around Richmond, and terminating in the bloody battle of Malvern Hill, July 1st, 1862.

McClellan's gigantic campaign having accomplished so little; having in fact ended in positive failure, the Administration, growing dissatisfied, removed him from command, substituting in his stead General John Pope.

This boastful General shared no better fate than his predecessors, and met with a disastrous defeat on the plains of Manassas, August 30th, 1862, at the same place or near where

the former battle had been fought the year previous, and thus the second great movement in the East was overthrown. After this the command of the Army of the Potomac, as it was called, was restored to General McClellan.

On the 5th of September, Lee crossed the Potomac. Then came Sharpsburg—on that awful field 40,000 Confederates, and 90,000 Federals, under McClellan, fought furiously from dawn until dark, with terrific loss on both sides, and lay down at night with no advantage to either. Neither side saw fit to renew the fight the next day, and after facing each other inactively 24 hours, the Confederate Army returned to Virginia.

The Third Arkansas was one of the regiments which took part in these engagements. It was a part of General J. G. Walker's Brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Manning as Senior-Colonel, the regiment itself being commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Taylor. At the battle of Sharpsburg, Colonel Manning was desperately wounded in the left arm and side, and the regiment itself lost many men in killed and wounded. Willis Sommervell, son of Willis Lewis Sommervell, of Dallas county, was among the killed.

In the early part of September, 1862, President Lincoln was visited by a delegation of seven Governors of Northern States, and under their persuasion, in a conference held at Altoona, Pennsylvania, the policy of the Government, in the carrying on of the war, was changed from an upholding of the Constitution to include the abolition of slavery, as one of the objects for which the war was waged. Mr. Seward, Secretary of State, advised against it, because, he said, it would look to the world like an act of despair on the part of the Nation. Mr. Lincoln, however, on the 22d of September, issued a proclamation, declaring that if the South did not return to its allegiance by January 1st, 1863, all the slaves within its limits should be set free.

On this subject of emancipation, it may be interesting to note that this proclamation of the President was the third one which had been promulgated during the existence of our difficulties, and that Mr. Lincoln had himself revoked or suppressed the two others. General John C. Fremont, in command in Missouri, issued the first one in September, 1861, emancipating all slaves owned by rebels in Missouri. Mr. Lincoln revoked this order, and directed General Fremont to modify it. On the 9th of May, 1862, General Hunter issued a similar one with relation to slaves in Georgia, Florida and South Carolina, and the President declared it void. As late as August, 1862, Mr. Lincoln wrote to Horace Greeley: "My paramount object is to save the Union, and not either to save or destroy slavery. If I could save the Union without freeing any slave, I would do it. If I could save it by freeing all the slaves, I would do it; and if I could do it by freeing some, and leaving others alone, I would also do that." Under the persuasion of the Governors, however, he now took the necessary definite step, and committed the Government to the policy of emancipation, as one of the objects for which the war was being waged.

The States of the South not having returned to their allegiance on or by January 1st, 1863, as directed, Mr. Lincoln, in accordance with the notice in his proclamation of September, issued his second proclamation, declaring emancipation to be in effect from that date. It declared that "All persons held as slaves within the States of Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana," etc. (naming the remainder of the Confederate States, with exceptions of certain parts of some of them) "are, and henceforward shall be, free, and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of said persons."

The proclamation further announced that from those thus set free, persons of suitable condition would be received into

the service of the United States as soldiers, sailors, etc. In the further progress of affairs many regiments of such troops were recruited into the Federal Army, and served therein to the close of the war, and many are now retained as soldiers in its permanent standing army.

This proclamation gave rise to considerable discussion in the South. There were those who believed that it should be met by a counter-action on the part of the Confederacy, opening its army to the enlistment of the negroes, offering freedom for themselves and their families as the reward of faithful service. Conspicuous among those holding this view, was General Cleburne, who prepared a memorial on the subject, which, signed by himself and a number of other officers, was presented to President Davis. Mr. Davis did not think the suggestions wise. There were many difficulties to be overcome in adopting such a policy.

The negroes—to their credit may it ever remain—were not drawn to any considerable extent from their fealty by the voice from the North; they patiently tilled the fields and guarded the homes, while in many portions of the country all was practically in their power.

GENERAL CLEBURNE'S MEMORIAL.

To the Commanding General, Corps, Division, Brigade, and Regimental Commanders, of the Army of Tennessee:

GENERAL:—Moved by the exigency in which our country is now placed, we take the liberty of laying before you, unofficially, our views on the present state of affairs. The subject is so grave, and our views so new, we feel it a duty both to you and the cause, that before going further, we should submit them for your judgment, and receive your suggestions in regard to them. We, therefore, respectfully ask you to give us an expression of your views in the premises. We have now been fighting nearly three years, have spilt much of our best blood, and lost, consumed, or thrown to the flames an amount of property equal in value to the specie currency of the world. Through some lack in our system, the fruits of our struggle and sacrifices have invariably slipped away from us, and left us nothing but long lists of dead and mangled. Instead of standing defiantly on the borders of our territory, or harassing those of the enemy, we are hemmed in to-day into less than two-thirds of it, and still the enemy menacingly confronts us at every point with superior forces. Our soldiers can see no end to this state of affairs, except in our own exhaustion; hence, instead of rising to the occasion, they are sinking into a fatal apathy, growing weary of

hardships and slaughters, which promise no results. In this state of things, it is easy to understand why there is a growing belief that some black catastrophe is not far ahead of us, and that unless some extraordinary change is soon made in our condition, we must overtake it. The consequences of this condition are showing themselves more plainly every day, restlessness of morals spreading everywhere, manifesting itself in the army in a growing disregard for private rights, desertion spreading to a class of soldiers it never dared to tamper with before, military commissions sinking in the estimation of the soldier, our supplies failing, our finances in ruins. If this state continues much longer, we must be subjugated. Every man should endeavor to understand the meaning of subjugation before it is too late. We can give but a faint idea when we say it means the loss of all we now hold most sacred, slaves and all other personal property, lands, homesteads, liberty, justice, safety, pride, manhood. It means that the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy, that our youth will be trained by northern school-teachers, will learn from northern school books their version of the war, will be impressed by all the influences of history and education to regard our gallant dead as traitors, our maimed veterans as fit objects for derision. It means the crushing of southern manhood, the hatred of our former slaves, who will on a spy system be our secret police. The conqueror's policy is to divide the conquered into factions, and stir up animosity among them, and in training an army of negroes, the North, no doubt, holds this thought in perspective. We can see three great causes operating to destroy us.

1st. The inferiority of our armies to those of the enemy in point of numbers.

2d. The poverty of our single source of supply in comparison with his several sources.

3d. The fact that slavery from being one of our chief sources of strength at the commencement of the war, has now become, in a military point of view, one of our chief sources of weakness.

The enemy already opposes us at every point with superior numbers, and is endeavoring to make the preponderance irresistible. President Davis, in his recent message, says the enemy "has recently ordered a large conscription, and made a subsequent call for volunteers, to be followed, if ineffectual, by a still further draft." In addition, the President of the United States announces that "he has already in training an army of one hundred thousand negroes as good as any troops," and every fresh raid he makes and new slice of territory he wrests from us will add to this force. Every soldier in our army already knows and feels our numerical inferiority to the enemy. Want of men in the field has prevented him from reaping the fruits of his victories, and has prevented him from having the furlough he expected after the last reorganization, and when he turns from the wasting armies in the field to look at the source of supply, he finds nothing in the prospect to encourage him.

Our single source of supply is that portion of our white men fit for duty, and not now in the ranks. The enemy has three sources of supply; first, his own motley population; secondly, our slaves; and thirdly, Europeans, whose hearts are fired into a crusade against us by fictitious pictures of the atrocities of slavery, and who meet no hindrance from their governments in such enterprise, because these governments are equally antagonistic to the institution.

In touching the 3d cause, the fact that slavery has become a military weakness, we may rouse prejudice and passion, but the time has come when it would

be madness not to look at our danger from every point of view, and to probe it to the bottom.

Apart from the assistance that home and foreign prejudice against slavery has given to the North, slavery is a source of great strength to the enemy, in a purely military point of view, by supplying him with an army from our granaries; but it is our most vulnerable point, a continual embarrassment, and in some respects an insidious weakness. Wherever slavery is once seriously disturbed, whether by the actual presence or the approach of the enemy, or even by a cavalry raid, the whites can no longer with safety to their property openly sympathize with our cause. The fear of their slaves is continually haunting them, and from silence and apprehension many of these soon learn to wish the war stopped on any terms; the next stage is to take the oath to save property, and they become dead to us, if not open enemies. To prevent raids, we are forced to scatter our forces, and are not free to move and strike like the enemy; his vulnerable points are carefully selected and fortified depots. Ours are found in every point where there is a slave to set free. All along the lines, slavery is comparatively valueless to us for labor, but of great and increasing worth to the enemy for information. It is an omnipresent spy system, pointing out our valuable men to the enemy, revealing our positions, purposes and resources, and yet acting so safely and secretly that there is no means to guard against it. Even in the heart of our country, where our hold upon this secret espionage is firmest, it waits but the opening fire of the enemy's battle line to wake it like a torpid serpent into venomous activity.

In view of the state of affairs, what does our country propose to do? In the words of President Davis, "no effort must be spared to add largely to our effective force as promptly as possible. The sources of supply are to be found in restoring to the army all who are improperly absent, putting an end to substitution, modifying the exemption law, restricting details, and placing in the ranks such of the able-bodied men now employed as wagoners, nurses, cooks, and other employés as are doing service for which the negroes may be found competent." Most of the men improperly absent, together with many of the exempts and men having substitutes, are now without the Confederate lines, and cannot be calculated on. If all the exempts capable of bearing arms were enrolled, it will give us the boys below eighteen, the men above forty-five, and those persons who are left at home to meet the wants of the country and the army; but this modification of the exemption law will remove from the fields and manufacturing most of the skill that directed agricultural and mechanical labor, and, as stated by the President, "details will have to be made to meet the wants of the country," thus sending many of the men to be derived from this source back to their homes again. Independently of this, experience proves that striplings and men above conscript age break down and swell the sick lists more than they do the ranks. The portion, now in our lines, of the class who have substitutes is not, on the whole, a hopeful element, for the motives that created it must have been stronger than patriotism, and these motives, added to what many of them will call breach of faith, will cause some to be not forthcoming and others to be unwilling and discontented soldiers. The remaining sources mentioned by the President have been so closely pruned in the Army of Tennessee that they will be found not to yield largely. The supply from all these sources, together with what we now have in the field, will exhaust the white race, and though it

should greatly exceed expectations, and put us on an equality with the enemy, or even give us temporary advantages, still we have no reserve to meet unexpected disaster, or to supply a protracted struggle. Like past years, 1864 will diminish our ranks by the casualties of war, and what source of repair is there left us? We, therefore, see in the recommendations of the President only a temporary expedient, which, at the best, will leave us, twelve months hence, in the same predicament we are in now. The President attempts to meet only one of the depressing causes mentioned; for the other two he has proposed no remedy. They remain to generate lack of confidence in our final success, and to keep us moving down hill as heretofore. Adequately to meet the causes which are now threatening ruin to our country, we propose, in addition to a modification of the President's plans, that we retain in service for the war all troops now in service, and that we immediately commence training a large reserve of the most courageous of our slaves, and further, that we guarantee freedom within a reasonable time to every slave in the South, who shall remain true to the Confederacy in this war.

As between the loss of independence and the loss of slavery, we assume that every patriot will freely give up the latter, give up the negro slave rather than be a slave himself. If we are correct in this assumption, it only remains to show how this great national sacrifice is, in all human probabilities, to change the current of success and sweep the invader from our country.

Our country has already some friends in England and France, and there are strong motives to induce these nations to recognize and assist us, but they cannot assist us without helping slavery, and to do so, this would be in conflict with their policy for the last quarter of a century. England has paid hundreds of millions to emancipate her West India slaves and break up the slave trade. Could she now consistently spend her treasure to re-instate slavery in this country? But this barrier once removed, the sympathy and the interests of these and other nations will accord with our own, and we may expect from them both moral support and material aid. One thing is certain, as soon as the great sacrifice to independence is made and known in foreign countries, there will be a complete change of front, in our favor, of the sympathies of the world.

This measure will deprive the north of the moral and material aid which it now derives from the bitter prejudices with which foreigners view the institution, and its war, if continued, will henceforth be so despicable in their eyes that this source of recruiting will be dried up. It will leave the enemy's negro army no motive to fight for, and will exhaust the source from which it has been recruited.

The idea that it is their special mission to war against slavery has held growing sway over the northern people for many years, and has at length ripened into an armed and bloody crusade against it. This baleful superstition has so far supplied them with a courage and constancy not their own. It is the most powerful and honestly entertained plank in their war platform. Knock this away, and what is left? A bloody ambition for more territory, a pretended veneration for the Union, which one of their own most distinguished orators (Dr. Beecher, in his Liverpool speech), openly avowed was only used as a stimulus to stir up the anti-slavery crusade, and lastly the poisonous and selfish interests which are the fungus growth of the war itself. Mankind may fancy it a great duty to destroy slavery, but what interest can mankind have in upholding this remainder of the

northern war platform? Their interests and feelings will be diametrically opposed to it. The measure we propose will strike dead all John Brown fanaticism and will compel the enemy to draw off altogether, or in the eyes of the world, to swallow the Declaration of Independence without the sauce and disguise of philanthropy. This delusion of fanaticism at an end, thousands of northern people will have leisure to look at home and to see the gulf of despotism into which they themselves are rushing.

The measure will, at one blow, strip the enemy of foreign sympathy and assistance, and transfer them to the South; it will dry up two of his three sources of recruiting; it will take from his negro army the only motive it could have to fight against the South, and will probably cause much of it to desert over to us; it will deprive his cause of the powerful stimulus of fanaticism, and will enable him to see the rock on which his so-called friends are now piloting him. The immediate effect of the emancipation and enrollment of negroes on the military strength of the South would be: To enable us to have armies numerically superior to those of the North, and a reserve of any size we might think necessary: To enable us to take the offensive, move forward, and forage on the enemy. It would open to us, in prospective, another and almost untouched source of supply, and furnish us with the means of preventing temporary disaster and carrying on a protracted struggle. It would instantly remove all the vulnerability, embarrassment, and inherent weakness which result from slavery. The approach of the enemy would no longer find every household surrounded by spies; the fear that sealed the master's lips, and the avarice that has, in so many cases, tempted him practically to desert us, would alike be removed. There would be no recruits awaiting the enemy with open arms, no complete history of every neighborhood with ready guides, no fear of insurrection in the rear, or anxieties for the fate of loved ones when our armies moved forward. The chronic irritation of hope deferred would be joyfully ended with the negro, and the sympathies of his whole race would be due to his native South. It would restore confidence in an early termination of the war with all its inspiring consequences, and even, if contrary to all expectations, the enemy should succeed in overrunning the South, instead of finding a cheap, ready-made means of holding it down, he would find a common hatred and thirst for vengeance which would break into acts at every favorable opportunity, would prevent him from settling on our lands, and render the South a very unprofitable conquest. It would remove forever all selfish taint from our cause and place independence above every question of property. The very magnitude of the sacrifice itself, such as no nation has ever voluntarily made before, would appall our enemy, destroy his spirit and his finances, and fill our hearts with a pride and singleness of purpose which would clothe us with new strength in battle.

Apart from all the other aspects of the question, the necessity for more fighting men is upon us. We can only get a sufficiency by making the negro share the danger and hardships of the war. If we arm and train him, and make him fight for the country in her hour of dire distress, every consideration of principle and policy demands that we should set him and his whole race who side with us free. It is a first principle with mankind that he who offers life in defense of the State, should receive from her in return his freedom and his happiness; and we believe, in acknowledgment of this principle, the Constitution of the Southern States has reserved to their respective governments the power to free slaves for meritorious services to the State. It is politic besides. For many

years, ever since the agitation of the subject of slavery commenced, the negro has been dreaming of freedom, and his vivid imagination has surrounded that condition with so many gratifications that it has become the paradise of his hopes. To attain it, he will attempt dangers and difficulties not exceeded by the bravest soldier in the field. The hope of freedom is perhaps the only moral incentive that can be applied to him in his present condition. It would be preposterous then to expect him to fight against it with any degree of enthusiasm, therefore we must bind him to our cause by no doubtful bonds, we must leave no possible loop-hole for treachery to creep in. The slaves are dangerous now; but armed, trained, and collected in an army, they would be a thousand fold more dangerous, therefore when we make soldiers of them, we must make free men of them beyond all question, and thus enlist their sympathies also. We can do this more effectually than the North can now do, for we can give the negro not only his own freedom, but that of his wife and child, and secure it to him in his old home. To do this, we must immediately make his marriage and parental relations sacred in the eyes of the law, and forbid their sale. The past legislation of the South concedes that a large free middle class of negro blood, between the master and slave, must sooner or later destroy the institution. If, then, we touch the institution at all, we would do best to make the most of it, and by emancipating the whole race upon reasonable terms and within such reasonable time as will prepare both races for the change, secure to ourselves all the advantages, and to our enemies all the disadvantages that can arise, both at home and abroad, from such a sacrifice.

Satisfy the negro that if he faithfully adheres to our standard during the war he shall receive his freedom and that of his race, give him as an earnest of our intentions such immediate immunities as will impress him with our sincerity and be in keeping with his new condition, enroll a portion of his class as soldiers of the Confederacy, and we change the race from a dreaded weakness to a position of strength.

Will the slaves fight? The helots of Sparta stood their masters good stead in battle. In the great sea fight of Lepanta, where the Christians checked forever the spread of Mohammedanism over Europe, the galley slaves of portions of the fleet were promised freedom and called on to fight at a critical moment of the battle. They fought well, and civilization owes much to those brave galley slaves. The negro slaves of St. Domingo, fighting for freedom, defeated their white masters and the French troops sent against them. The negro slaves of Jamaica revolted and, under the name of maroons, held the mountains against their masters for a hundred and fifty years, and the experience of this war has been, so far, that half-trained negroes have fought as bravely as many other half-trained Yankees. If, contrary to the training of a life-time, they can be made to face and fight bravely against their former masters, how much more probable is it that with the allurements of a higher reward and led by those masters, they would submit to discipline and face dangers.

We will briefly notice a few arguments against this course.

It is said republicanism cannot exist without the institution. Even were this true, we prefer any form of government of which the southern people may have the moulding, to one forced upon us by a conqueror.

It is said that white men cannot perform agricultural labor in the South. The experience of this army during the heat of summer, from Bowling Green, Ken-

tucky, to Tupelo, Mississippi, is that the white man is healthier when doing reasonable work in the open field than at any other time.

It is said an army of negroes cannot be spared from the fields. A sufficient number of slaves is now ministering to luxury alone to supply the place of all we need, and we believe it would be better to take the half able-bodied men off a plantation than to take the one master mind that economically regulated its operations. Leave some of the skill at home, and take some of the muscle to fight with.

It is said that slaves will not work after they are freed. We think necessity and a wise legislation will compel them to labor for a living.

It is said it will cause terrible excitement and some disaffection from our cause. Excitement is far preferable to the apathy which now exists, and disaffection will not be among the fighting men.

It is said slavery is all we are fighting for, and if we give it up we give up all. Even if this were true, which we deny, slavery is not all our enemies are fighting for. It is merely the pretense to establish sectional superiority and a more centralized form of government, and to deprive us of our rights and liberties.

We have now briefly proposed a plan which we believe will save our country. It may be imperfect, but in all human probability it would give us our independence. No objection ought to outweigh it, which is not weightier than independence. If it is worthy of being put in practice, it ought to be mooted quickly before the people, and urged earnestly by every man who believes in its efficacy. Negroes will require much training, training will require time, and there is danger that this concession to common sense may come too late.

P. R. CLEBURNE, Major-General Commanding Division.

D. C. GOVAN, Brigadier-General.

JNO. E. MURRAY, Colonel Fifth Arkansas.

G. F. BAUCUM, Colonel Eighth Arkansas.

PETER SNYDER, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Sixth and Seventh Arkansas.

E. WARFIELD, Lieutenant-Colonel Second Arkansas.

M. P. LOWRY, Brigadier-General.

A. B. HARDCASTLE, Colonel Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi.

F. A. ASHFORD, Major Sixteenth Alabama.

JNO. W. COLQUITT, Colonel First Arkansas.

RICH. J. PERSON, Major Third and Fifth Confederate.

G. L. DEAKINS, Major Thirty-fifth and Eighth Tennessee.

J. H. COLLETT, Captain Commanding Seventh Texas.

J. H. KELLY, Brigadier-General Commanding Cavalry Division.

Late in 1864, the proposition began to be seriously considered by the Confederate authorities. A Bill was before the Congress for the purpose, and was debated January 26th, 1865, and it is stated by historians that upon assuming supreme command of the Army, February 6th, 1865, General Lee recommended it, but the matter dawdled along from time to time, as the Confederacy was then tottering to its fall,

and there was not time to put the measure into effect. The Bill became a law, February 22d, 1865, but it was too late, and nothing was ever done under it. The Federal authorities, with no need for such troops, having the whole world to draw upon for recruits, were yet quick to seize upon the idea of arming them; and although there was no reason for the blacks to enter the Federal Army except for the pay it afforded—freedom was assured to them without it—yet it needed only for arms to be placed in their hands to have them turn against their former masters as vigorously as ever the Federals themselves did. They would doubtless have done the same service, or better, in Confederate ranks, with proper inducements.

The number of slaves set free by the emancipation proclamation, as made effectual by the subsequent success of the Federal arms, is given as 3,120,000. The number in Arkansas, by the census of 1860, was 111,259. Thus, by one far-reaching act, there was swept away a subject which had been a source of contention in the administration of affairs for nearly a century. Long before its outbreak in the Missouri compromise of 1820, it had been a thorn in the nation's side, whose constant irritation had now produced one of the most desolating wars of the world, but which was now fortunately forever removed.

CHAPTER XXI.

1862.

PROGRESS OF THE WAR.—FORMATION OF THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT.—HARRIS FLANAGIN, GOVERNOR.—HARDSHIPS IN DOMESTIC LIFE.

AFTER the battle of Shiloh, General Beauregard, being in ill health, was relieved of command, and was succeeded by General Braxton Bragg. The new Commander remained a while at Corinth, Mississippi, and Tullahoma, Tennessee, recruiting his army. By July, a force of about 50,000 was gathered; and was drilled and disciplined for the approaching campaign.

The following is the disposition of the Arkansas troops in this army, June 30th, 1862 :

IN THE ARMY OF MISSISSIPPI :

In the First Army Corps.—First Division, commanded by Brigadier-General Charles Clark. In the Second Brigade, Thirteenth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel J. C. Tappan.

In the Second Army Corps and Third Brigade, the First Arkansas, commanded by Colonel John W. Colquitt.

In the Third Army Corps.—Major-General Hardee; First Brigade, commanded by Colonel St. J. R. Liddell; Second Arkansas, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bocage; Fifth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel L. Featheston; Sixth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel A. T. Hawthorn; Seventh Arkansas, commanded by Colonel R. G. Shaver; Eighth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel John H. Kelley; Second Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Patrick R. Cle-

burne; Fifteenth Arkansas, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. K. Patton.

IN THE ARMY OF THE WEST:

Major-General J. P. McCown.

First Division, commanded by Brigadier-General Henry Little; First Brigade, commanded by Colonel Elijah Gates; Sixteenth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel — Provence; Second Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General P. O. Hebert; Fourteenth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel W. C. Mitchell; Seventeenth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel John Griffith.

Second Division.—First Brigade, commanded by General W. L. Cabell, and McRae's Arkansas Infantry; Second Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Thomas J. Churchill; Fourth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel H. G. Bunn; First Arkansas Rifles (dismounted), commanded by Colonel R. W. Harper; Second Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), commanded by Colonel J. A. Williamson; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, commanded by Major J. A. Ross; Twenty-fifth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel J. C. Turnbull; Thirty-first Arkansas, commanded by Colonel T. H. McCray.

Third Division, commanded by Brigadier-General D. H. Maury; First Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General T. P. Dockery; Eighteenth Arkansas Infantry, commanded by Colonel John J. Daley; Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry, commanded by Colonel — Dismukes; Twentieth Arkansas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Henry P. Johnson; McCown's Arkansas Battalion, Jones' Arkansas Battalion and Second Brigade, commanded by General J. C. Moore; Hobbs' Arkansas Infantry, Adams' Arkansas Infantry and Third Brigade, commanded by General C. W. Phifer; Third Arkansas Cavalry.

In the summer of 1862, the Confederate authorities created a department west of the Mississippi river, called the Trans-Mississippi Department, composed of the States of Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. In Arkansas, General Thomas C. Hindman was placed in command, afterwards General Theophilas H. Holmes, then General Sterling Price. Generals James F. Fagan, T. J. Churchill, John Selden Roane, W. L. Cabell and Marsh Walker were assigned to duty in this department. The department was for a time under command of General E. Kirby Smith, with headquarters at Shreveport, Louisiana. General Albert Rust commanded a brigade of Texans, but with some Arkansians in it. General Parsons commanded a brigade of Missourians, and General John S. Marmaduke a cavalry brigade, mostly Missourians. General Charles W. Adams, of Helena, had a brigade recruited mostly from Newton, Boone and other northern and northwestern counties of Arkansas. Woodruff's artillery comprised a part of the artillery force.

The following regiments served in the Trans-Mississippi Department:

IN PRICE'S DIVISION:

Fagan's Brigade:—Anderson's Battalion, Major W. L. Anderson; Brook's Regiment, Colonel W. H. Brooks; Hawthorn's Regiment, Colonel A. T. Hawthorn; Bell's Regiment, Colonel Sam. S. Bell; King's Regiment, Colonel John P. King.

McRae's Brigade:—Glenn's Regiment, Colonel J. E. Glenn; Gause's Regiment, Colonel Lucien C. Gause; Morgan's Regiment, Colonel Asa Morgan; Hart's Regiment, Colonel R. A. Hart; Marshall's Battery, Captain John Marshall.

Tappan's Brigade:—Shaver's Regiment, Colonel R. G. Shaver; Shaler's Regiment, Colonel —— Shaler; Dawson's Regiment, Colonel C. L. Dawson; Grinstead's Regiment, Colonel H. L. Grinstead.



GENERAL THOMAS C. HINDMAN.

IN WALKER'S DIVISION :

Newton's Regiment, Colonel Robert C. Newton ; Dobbins' Regiment, Colonel Archibald Dobbins.

IN STEELE'S DIVISION :

Cabell's Brigade :—Monroe's Regiment, Colonel J. C. Monroe ; Thompson's Regiment, Colonel Lee L. Thompson ; Hill's Regiment, Colonel John F. Hill.

The assignment of the following regiments and battalions is unknown :

REGIMENTS :

Matlock's Regiment, Colonel C. H. Matlock ; McGee's Regiment, Colonel McGee ; Freeman's Regiment, Colonel Freeman ; Rutherford's Regiment, Colonel George Rutherford ; Coleman's Regiment, Colonel Coleman ; Crawford's Regiment, Colonel W. A. Crawford ; Baber's Regiment, Colonel M. D. Baber ; Wright's Regiment, Colonel John C. Wright ; Carroll's Regiment, Colonel Charles Arthur Carroll ; Gunter's Regiment, Colonel T. M. Gunter.

BATTALIONS :

Rapley's Battalion, Major W. F. Rapley ; Cheek's Battalion ; Venable's Cavalry ; Scott's Squadron, Colonel John R. Homer Scott ; Woodruff's Artillery, Major Wm. E. Woodruff ; Blocher's Battery, Captain W. D. Blocher ; Battery, Captain J. V. Zimmerman ; Etter's Battery, Captain C. B. Etter ; West's Battery, Captain Henry C. West ; Battery, Captain Anderson Mills.

The first engagement in this command was a slight skirmish, near St. Charles, Arkansas county, June 17th, 1862, followed by one at Cache river, July 7th. The Federal forces, under General Curtis, having marched from Elkhorn, were established at Batesville, projecting a movement against Little Rock. To intercept them, General Hindman placed Rust's Brigade of Texans, with some of the Arkansas troops, with Woodruff's Battery, at Cotton Plant. On the 7th of

July these forces met at Cache river, and after a short engagement, with but slight losses to either side, the Federals retreated to Helena, which they occupied, establishing communication with the gun-boats in the river.

On the 14th of July, Federal cavalry captured the city of Fayetteville. There was no Confederate force there; the movement was simply that of a scouting party; the whole northern part of the State being at this time subject to raids. They held possession of the town for only a few hours, but in that time placed many persons under arrest, some of whom they at once paroled; others were carried prisoners to Springfield, Missouri, and there paroled.

In the autumn, a permanent occupation of the town was made. General W. L. Cabell, with a Confederate cavalry force, and two pieces of artillery, attacked the town October 28th, and so unexpected was the attack, that not a company or squad was ready for it. But the advantage which the surprise gave was not followed up; for after the Confederates had made a lodgment in the east part of the town, considerable time elapsed while they were getting the artillery into position, during which the Federals, having recovered from the demoralization of the sudden attack, brought their men into order, and formed them into positions, even issued arms and ammunition to a number who were unarmed when the attack began, so that when the engagement was renewed, the Confederates found them thoroughly prepared, and were compelled to retire, with the capture of the town unaccomplished.

The following is a summary of other military operations in Arkansas during the year 1862:

November 20th to 23d, reconnaissance of Federal troops under Lieutenant-Colonel L. R. Jewell, in the direction of Van Buren and Fort Smith. November 25th, skirmish at Pittman's Ferry; skirmish at Cane Hill. November 25th to 29th, expedition of First Iowa, Tenth Illinois, and Battal-

ion of Second Wisconsin Cavalry, under Colonel Wickersham, of the Tenth Illinois, to Yellville, destroying saltpeter works, and burning the arsenal and store-house of Confederates. November 28th, engagement at Cane Hill, Washington county, or Boston Mountains. December 4th to 6th, operations about Cane Hill and skirmish at Reed's Mountain. December 7th, battle of Prairie Grove, December 9th; skirmish at Mudtown; December 14th, affair near Helena; December 20th, skirmish near Cane Hill; December 23d, skirmish near Helena, on the St. Francis road; December 28th, capture of Van Buren; December 30th, skirmish at La Grange.

The engagement at Cane Hill consisted of an attack made by General Blunt, with a force estimated by him at 5,000, on the Confederates, under command of General Marmaduke. This engagement began about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and lasted about six hours. The Confederates were driven back, and the Federal forces occupied Cane Hill. General Blunt stated his loss at 8 killed and 36 wounded; that of the Confederates was probably about the same.

In this engagement, Colonel Charles Arthur Carroll commanded the Arkansas Cavalry Brigade, composed of Colonel J. C. Monroe's Regiment and Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston's Regiment, with Captain Shoup's Battery. The other Confederate troops engaged were the Fourth Missouri Cavalry Brigade, commanded by Colonel Joseph O. Shelby, and a regiment of Missouri cavalry, commanded by Colonel Emmet MacDonald. A brilliant feature of the day, was a charge made by Colonel J. C. Monroe, at the head of a brigade, in which the Federals were driven back in confusion and disorder.

In the latter part of the year, the northern part of the State was occupied by two Federal columns. General Herron took position near Prairie Grove, with an army of about 6,000

men and 30 cannon ; and General Blunt, at Cane Hill, with a force of about 10,000, and about 30 cannon.

General Hindman moved against Herron, and attacked him at Prairie Grove, on Sunday, the 7th of December.

His forces were disposed as follows: On the right, a division commanded by General F. A. Shoup. Under him was General James F. Fagan, with four regiments: Colonel James Pleasants, Lieutenant-Colonel Geohagen and Major Sam. Bell; Colonel A. T. Hawthorn, Colonel J. P. King and Colonel W. H. Brooks, numbering about 2,000 men. In the center, General John Selden Roane commanded a division, with General Dandridge McRae's Brigade, consisting of Colonel Wright's Regiment, Colonel Glenn's, Colonel Morgan's and Colonel Gause's Regiments. On the left, General Parsons commanded with his Missouri troops. General Marmaduke commanded the cavalry, and Major Woodruff the artillery. The main battle was sustained by the right and left, the center was not so heavily engaged. On learning that a battle was impending, General Blunt made a forced march from Cane Hill, and arrived with his forces just in time to take part in the engagement. He took position on Herron's right, confronting General Parsons. The heaviest fighting was by Fagan's command, on the Confederate right, and the casualties among his troops were large. Among them was Colonel Pleasants, killed. Much of the fighting here was at close range, and with heavy loss to both sides.

As the battle progressed, the Federal forces were driven back at every point, and the general result was a complete triumph for the Confederates, they remaining in possession of the field. Seeing his defeat, General Herron loaded up his wagon trains at Fayetteville, and moved them out toward Missouri as rapidly as possible. A portion of them he gave orders should be burned in case they should not be moved off fast enough. Shortly after night-fall, General Blunt sent a flag of truce to General Hindman by Dr. Parker, asking

permission to bury the dead. His communication was dated from "Headquarters in the Field." General Hindman replied, granting the permission, dating his reply from "Headquarters *on* the Field." About dark, after the battle had ceased, and before the arrival of the flag of truce, General Hindman, from lack of subsistence to enable him to hold the field which he occupied, ordered a retreat, upon which the Federal forces occupied and held the ground from which they had previously retired. From this circumstance the Federals claimed the victory.

The following, taken from General Hindman's report of the battle, makes mention of a number of Arkansas troops :

"At 1 o'clock, P. M., aided by a tremendous artillery fire, the infantry of Herron's command advanced against the position held by Shoup and Marmaduke. It was permitted to approach within sixty yards, and then, as it charged, making gallantly past one of our batteries, and having it a moment in possession, Fagan's Arkansas Brigade, part of McRae's Brigade and the Missourians under Shelby, delivered a terrific fire from their shot-guns, rifles and muskets, and charged them furiously. Hawthorn's Regiment of Arkansians re-took the battery. The Federals broke and fled. Our men pursued them far into the prairie. The slaughter was great, and the ground in many places was strewn with the Federal wounded and dead. Very soon the attack was renewed a little farther to my right, with great vigor and determination; I ordered Shaver's Arkansas Brigade, of Frost's Division, to the support of General Shoup, and the enemy was again repulsed with heavy loss, and retired in confusion At dark the battle closed, leaving us masters of every foot of ground over which it was fought. Our loss in killed was 164; wounded, 817; missing, 336 (total 1,317). The enemy left not less than 400 dead on the field, and its wounded certainly exceeded 1,500. The number of prisoners in our hands was 275, including 9 officers. We also captured 5 Federal flags and

over 500 small arms, with 23 wagons, containing camp and garrison equipage Generals Frost, Shoup and Marmaduke commanding Divisions; Generals Roane, Fagan, Parsons and McRae, and Colonels Shaver and Shelby commanding Brigades, did their duty nobly. . . . I had with me the following staff: Colonel R. C. Newton, Chief of Staff, Major J. P. Wilson, Assistant-Adjutant General, Lieutenant S. B. Reardon, Aide-de-camp, Lieutenant R. W. Lee, Acting Chief of Ordnance, Colonel D. Provence, Acting Chief of Artillery, Colonel A. S. Dobbins and Major E. C. Boudinot, Volunteer Aides-de-camp; Surgeon, J. M. Keller, Medical Director. All of them were constantly under fire. They displayed great coolness and disregard of danger in the discharge of their duties I present this subject specially to the Department Commander, with the case also of Lieutenant McK. A. Hammett, all being of the number of assignments made by me, while commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department. Considering the strength of my command, as compared with the enemy, considering that my men were destitute of food, their wagons 30 miles in the rear, and not to be brought forward without imminent danger of being lost; that my small supply of ammunition was reduced far below what would be necessary for another day's fighting, and that my battery animals were literally dying of starvation, and could not be foraged in the presence of a superior force of the enemy, I determined to retire, and gave the necessary orders for that purpose."

The Federal loss was given in official reports at 175 killed, 813 wounded and 263 missing; total 1,251.

In his report of the engagement by his regiment, Colonel Morgan, of McRae's Brigade, said:

• "My regiment, under trying circumstances, receiving a heavy fire of artillery and most galling fire of musketry, without the possibility of returning it, remained firm, executing all orders to advance and retire promptly, and in good

order. I regret that only my skirmishers were engaged. This company, Captain (Samuel) Gibson, behaved admirably and suffered severely. To Lieutenant-Colonel Wright, Major Yell and Adjutant Carrington, I am indebted for the degree of steadiness which the regiment maintained—they multiplied their efforts as danger increased, being ever present and in most exposed positions, encouraging and steadying the men.”

The next series of incidents in which Arkansas troops were largely engaged, consisted of the invasion of Kentucky by the armies of Kirby Smith and Bragg.

On the 31st of July orders were issued to “cook three days’ rations and be prepared at a moment’s notice.” On the 5th of August the extra baggage of the command was stored at Loudon, Tennessee, and on the 7th General McCown, under orders of General E. Kirby Smith, moved out with his second division to Knoxville, the division commanded by Brigadier-General Churchill, the Arkansas Brigade of it was commanded by Colonel McNair, and the Texas Brigade by Colonel McCray. From Knoxville they moved northward into Kentucky. At Wilson’s Gap, in the Cumberland Mountains, they were joined by General P. R. Cleburne’s Division, which was placed in the advance. They moved northward through Barbourville, and made direct for Richmond.

On the 29th of August the army camped at Big Hill, in striking distance of the Federals, who were encamped at Richmond, Kentucky. The next morning General McCown’s column, with Cleburne’s Division, moved forward. At 9 o’clock Captain James M. Douglas, of Tyler, Texas; Captain Humphries, with an Arkansas Battery and a Florida Battery, opened the engagement. General Cleburne’s Division advanced and attacked the Federals on the right, and Colonel McCray, with his Texas Brigade, engaged them on the left, and with the assistance of the artillery, drove them from their position with great slaughter. Cleburne’s Division

took about 700 prisoners. As he was advancing to this attack he was wounded in the face by a sharpshooter—a small ball from a carbine struck his left jaw, knocking out all of the teeth on that side, and passing out of his mouth. He was obliged to leave the field, and General Preston Smith took command of the Division. Colonel L. Polk also was wounded.

After their first repulse, the Federals rallied, and came on with a counter-attack, which was received by McCray's Texas Brigade, of Churchill's Division, and repulsed with great loss, including 400 prisoners, and a number of cannon. The battle continued until about night-fall, when the Federals were driven from the town.

In this engagement McNair's Brigade captured over 600 prisoners, and inflicted a loss in killed and wounded of probably as many more. The Confederate loss was 84 killed and 365 wounded. The Federal loss was 402 killed and 1,500 wounded, and 5,200 prisoners.

The Confederates captured nine cannon, 15,000 stands of arms, over 100 wagons and teams, together with about \$7,-000,000 worth of Quartermasters', Commissaries', Ordnance and Hospital stores.

The Fourth Arkansas Regiment, in this engagement, lost four killed: George W. Shirley, Private of Company "B;" E. Thompson, Company "C;" William C. Brewer, of Company "F," and John Green, of Company "K." They had fourteen wounded, of whom three died of their wounds: Thomas B. Dixon, Second Sergeant of Company "A;" Second Sergeant James A. Davis, and Third Sergeant J. A. W. Perdue, of Company "D."

Out of the rich captures of this field, the Fourth Regiment exchanged its indifferent arms for muskets, and they, and the rest of the army, were thereafter well armed with captured Minie and Enfield rifles. Col. Evander McNair, of the

Fourth Regiment, was made a Brigadier-General, his commission reading: "for gallantry and bravery on the battle field of Richmond, Kentucky."

From Richmond, the Confederates moved to Lexington, September 4th, where they were received with enthusiasm. In recognition of gallantry at Richmond, the First Arkansas Rifles was selected as the first to enter the town.

At Lexington, the Confederates captured a large quantity of the finest Hospital stores and medicines, besides other property, valued at over \$5,000,000. From Lexington they pushed on until in sight of Covington, which was held by a Federal garrison. From here they moved to Georgetown, and to Mount Sterling, then to Frankfort, where a Provisional Governor of Kentucky, Hawes, was inaugurated, when they returned to Versailles. From here they were moved to Lawrenceburg, twenty-eight miles below Frankfort, to intercept a Federal force which had penetrated that far. Preparations were made for an engagement, but the Federals eluded them, losing 700 prisoners and 13 loaded wagons. They were next moved to Harrodsburg, where they found General Bragg's main army.

Bragg now turned about and began to retreat out of Kentucky, followed by the Federals under General Beuell. He halted at Perryville, where a severe engagement occurred October 8th, in which Cheatham's Corps, with Hardee's in reserve, principally participated. The reserve was sufficiently near to be reached by the Federal artillery, and in one of their discharges Simpson Harris, of the "Capital Guards," Company "A," of the Sixth Arkansas, was struck by a cannon ball, shattering his leg, from which he died. He was a prominent lawyer of Little Rock.

Just before night, Liddell's Brigade was ordered to relieve Cheatham's. It soon grew so dark that it was difficult to distinguish friend from foe. While standing in line of battle, a Federal Regiment, the Twenty-second Indiana, marching

in double columns, advanced to within fifty yards of the line, when, supposing they were advancing to attack, they were received by a volley from the Second Arkansas, under Col. Govan, and the Eighth Arkansas, under Colonel Kelley, which, owing to their close formation, absolutely cut down the whole regiment. Less than fifty men escaped unhurt. The Colonel being killed, the Lieutenant-Colonel, in making his report of the engagement, said laconically: "My regiment fell dead at my feet." In this battle, General Cleburne made a brilliant fight with his brigade, and captured a number of prisoners.

About sundown, General Cleburne was slightly wounded. A cannon ball passed through the breast of his gray horse, "Dixie," and in doing so struck his left foot on the instep, bruising it, but not breaking either skin or bone. He mounted another horse and remained on the field until the close of the battle—some two hours after. The Confederate loss was not great. That of the Federals is stated at 4,348.

A few days later Bragg began his retreat again, moving leisurely along the Cumberland, and afterwards withdrew from the State, and took up a position at Murfreesboro, Tennessee. The army reached Cumberland Gap, October 22d.

Shortly after this battle, General Buell was removed from command of the Federal forces, and General Rosecranz was appointed in his stead.

Two engagements, in which Arkansas troops participated, now took place in rapid succession. They were at Iuka Springs, Mississippi, September 19th, and at Corinth, Mississippi, October 3d and 4th, 1862.

That at Iuka Springs was little more than a skirmish, with only a few casualties among the Arkansas troops. The engagement lasted but a short time, and the brunt of the fight was borne by Colonel Green's Regiment of Missourians.

The battle of Corinth was more serious. When General Beauregard retired from Corinth to Tupelo, in the spring of

1862, the Federal forces advancing had occupied Corinth, and had greatly strengthened and increased the fortifications which they found there. The place was garrisoned by about 20,000 men, under General Rosecranz. Generals Earl Van Dorn and Sterling Price, in command of about an equal number of Confederate troops, moved against it, and although the defenses were almost impregnable, attacked with great vigor on the 3d of October. In this attack, they carried a strong outpost, inflicting heavy loss. The next day they endeavored to carry Corinth by storm, but were repulsed with fearful carnage, and were driven from the field, leaving many dead, wounded and prisoners in the Federal's hands. The Federal loss was stated at 2,357; that of the Confederates at 4,707.

The Eighteenth Arkansas, one of the regiments engaged, was fearfully cut up. Lieutenant-Colonel Daley was wounded, and died the next day. Captain W. N. Parish, commanding after Colonel Daley fell, was wounded in the hip. Lieutenant John B. Walker, of Company "H," was wounded. Of the 300 men in this regiment, only 45 escaped injury.

The Sixteenth Arkansas, led by Colonel Provence, and the Seventeenth Arkansas, by Colonel Lemoyne, were also engaged, and suffered greatly. The Seventeenth Arkansas was almost annihilated. They were in Cabell's Brigade, and were the center of a desperate assault on the breastworks at a place called College Hill. General Cabell, who led his brigade like a hero, made a gallant dash right up to the works and captured them; his men, mounting the parapet and leaping over the works, drove its defenders in utter rout before them; but the Federals, returning with increased force, drove them back to their original line. In their retreat across the open plain, their heaviest loss occurred, for to go back was certain destruction as much so as to go forward had been. Almost the entire regiment was cut down. Major Dowdle was among the slain.

The Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment (Dockery's), went into the charge on the Federal inner breastworks, with 169 men. They suffered terribly in the engagement. The proportion of loss sustained may be judged by the following list of casualties in one company: Company "A."—Killed: privates William Clements and Jack Tatum. Wounded: First Lieutenant H. R. S. Winfrey, First Sergeant S. B. Battle, Second Sergeant John E. Ethridge, privates Wesley McDonald, Q. P. Tucker, Robert Robinson, W. A. Nowlin, Wm. M. Little, J. S. Pilkington and John T. Parkins.

The army coming out of Kentucky had, as we have seen, reached Cumberland Gap on the 22d of October. On the 26th it commenced to snow, and continued for two days, until a covering of snow 18 inches deep lay on the ground. The men were without tents, and many of them without shoes, and but poorly furnished with clothing. In the severe weather they experienced great suffering until they reached Loudon, Tennessee, where their baggage had been stored three months before, on their starting for Kentucky.

While at Loudon, Colonel Matt. D. Ector, of the Fourteenth Texas, was promoted to Brigadier-General, and given command of the Texas Brigade formerly commanded by Colonel T. H. McCray. Colonel McCray, with his regiment, the Thirty-first Arkansas, was added to McNair's Brigade. General Churchill, who had commanded the division composed of McNair's and McCray's Brigades, was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was placed by General Holmes in command of Arkansas Post. General McCown took command of the division, while General E. Kirby Smith was promoted to Lieutenant-General and commanded an army corps, composed of General McCown's and General Stevenson's Divisions and other detachments of troops in East Tennessee.

General Cleburne was promoted to Major-General on the 13th of December, 1862, and was placed in command of a di-

vision formerly commanded by General S. B. Buckner. This promotion was made by President Davis, in person, while on a visit to the Army of Tennessee. After establishing himself at Murfreesboro, General Bragg made certain changes in the disposition of Arkansas troops, of date November 20th, 1862. A new department, called the Department of East Tennessee, was created, and placed in command of Lieutenant-General E. Kirby Smith. In it were the following Arkansas regiments: Second Division, commanded by Major-General J. P. McCown; Third Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General E. McNair; Fourth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel H. G. Bunn; Thirtieth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel W. A. Cotter; Thirty-First Arkansas, commanded by Colonel T. H. McCray; First Arkansas Rifles, commanded by Colonel R. W. Harper; Second Arkansas Rifles, commanded by Colonel J. A. Williamson; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, commanded by Major J. A. Ross, and Humphrey's Battery.

On the 28th of December the army was moved a short distance out of Murfreesboro, against which place General Rosecranz was advancing. That night they bivouacked in line of battle, McCown's Division being placed along the Lebanon Pike, about one mile northeast of town. On the 29th and 30th there was skirmishing and preparations for a great encounter. The two armies were about evenly matched, numbering about 40,000 on each side. They met December 31st in a bloody conflict, known as the battle of Murfreesboro.

The battle began at dawn, the 31st of December. The attack took the Federals completely by surprise. They were thrown into confusion, and, where McCown's Division struck them, were driven back nearly four miles, with loss of artillery, baggage and ordnance, wagons, all their tents, knapsacks and camp equipage. General McNair's Brigade was in the first line of attack and moved against the Federal position, which was in a dense thicket of cedar and undergrowth,

and drove them from it. In pushing on, they encountered a Federal line posted behind a rail fence. Without halting, a charge was made on this line, and the Federals were driven from it, with loss of their artillery and a large number of men. Finding themselves out of ammunition, the brigade was compelled to pause here, until they could be supplied from the ordnance train. Being supplied, they, with Ector's Texas Brigade, were ordered to take a battery of artillery about a half mile in front. While advancing to this attack, through a cedar thicket, they were subjected to a heavy artillery fire. As they emerged from the thicket into the open plain, the fire became heavier and was seen to proceed from three batteries—a center battery, with two supporting ones to right and left—and supported by four columns of infantry.

As they advanced, the fire from the batteries became terrific, and was of grape and canister. The brigade advanced to within 20 yards of the front center battery, and the infantry supports began to give way; but it was impossible to stand such a concentrated fire, which was thinning their ranks at every step, and wavering for a moment, the line gave way, and fell back broken and disordered.

The battle continued with fury all that winter day, and when night came, the Federals had been driven back at all points. General Bragg was occupying the ground he held in the morning, with part of that at first occupied by the Federals. He renewed the combat January 2d, 1863, and the engagement was continued with intermissions throughout the day, and at night-fall both sides occupied their respective positions.

In this dreadful battle the losses are given as: Confederate, 10,266; Federal, 13,249. The Confederates captured 6,000 stands of small arms, 9 stands of colors, 800 wagons, and an immense quantity of army supplies.

On the 3d of January, 1863, the Confederates retreated from Murfreesboro unpursued, and halted first at Estell Springs,

from which point part of the army was moved to Chattanooga and part to Shelbyville. General Rosecranz occupied Murfreesboro, January 4th.

There were many Arkansas troops engaged in this battle, and their loss in killed and wounded was very heavy. The following particulars concerning them appear in General Cleburne's report of the engagement.

The Eighth Arkansas Regiment, Colonel John H. Kelley, in Liddell's Brigade, captured two stands of colors in the fight. They were handed to Colonel Kelley on the field by private James Riddle, of Company "C," and Corporal N. A. Horn, of Company "E." Colonel Kelley was wounded about half-past one o'clock in the day, and was borne off of the field, and from that hour the regiment was commanded by the Lieutenant-Colonel, G. F. Baucum. Lieutenants T. H. Beard, S. B. Cole, Calvin East and H. J. McCurdy of the regiment were killed.

The Second Arkansas, Colonel D. C. Govan, was hotly engaged, and suffered many casualties.

In the brigade of General Lucius E. Polk, Majors Charles H. Carlton, of the Fifteenth Arkansas, and R. A. Duncan, of the Thirteenth Arkansas, were wounded.

The First Arkansas, Colonel J. W. Colquitt, with the Fifth Confederate Regiment, captured a battery of four guns, in which attack Colonel P. B. Hawkins, of the Eleventh Kentucky, was killed defending the battery. Lieutenant-Colonel Don McGregor, of the First, fell mortally wounded; John Arnold, of Company "K," was killed; also Captain W. A. Alexander, of Company "B."

In the First Arkansas Rifles, commanded by Colonel R. W. Harper, Major L. M. Ramsauer and Captain W. P. Campbell were both severely wounded, the latter losing his leg.

In the Twenty-third Arkansas, commanded by Colonel W. A. Cotter, Major James J. Franklin was wounded and made

prisoner. Captain S. T. Black and Lieutenant D. J. Wright were killed. The flag bearer of the regiment had his hand shot off while carrying the colors.

In the Second Arkansas Rifles, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Williamson, Captain Thomas F. Q. Spence was killed. Ensign H. W. Hambler behaved with conspicuous gallantry, and was shot down with the regimental colors in his hand. He was within a hundred yards of the Federal guns when he fell. Corporal J. W. Pyles, of the Color Guard, took up the colors, and bore them during the remainder of the day. Adjutant C. W. Woods, of the same regiment, was wounded.

In the Fourth Arkansas, Colonel H. G. Bunn commanding, Color-bearer John B. Bryant, of Company "A," was wounded, and Lieutenant Armstrong, of Company "D" bore the colors until he fell severely wounded. Lieutenant G. D. Goodner, of Company "F," then took them, when he, too, fell, badly wounded. Captain John W. Lavender, of Company "F," then took them, and bore them the remainder of the day.

The Fourth lost ten killed, fifty-seven wounded, and seven missing. The killed were Robert J. Ware, Sergeant Company "A;" J. M. Pate, F. A. Elkins, William Phillips, of Company "C;" J. M. V. Hardin, Thomas Caldwell, of Company "E;" J. F. Garrett, Sergeant Company "F;" J. M. Vinsen, Company "G;" J. T. Ward, Sergeant Company "F;" J. T. Ainsworthy, Company "K." Color-bearer John B. Bryant, Sandy A. Smith, Company "A;" Lieutenant J. T. Clingman, Company "C;" Lieutenant B. F. Logan, Company "F;" C. N. Huddleston, Company "G;" H. R. Brewster, Sergeant Company "I;" and J. F. Walker, of Company "K," died of their wounds.

In the Fifth Arkansas, C. Mattix, of Company "F," being too badly wounded to carry a gun, asked permission to carry the colors, and did so for the remainder of the day. Three

color-bearers had been previously shot down. He escaped without farther hurt. At one time Colonel John Edward Murray, commanding the regiment, took the colors—upon the death of one of the color-bearers—and carried them into the thickest of the fight, but was unharmed. Lieutenant A. J. Jones, of this regiment, was killed.

In the Sixth Arkansas Regiment, Captain Joseph W. Martin, Lieutenant J. A. Reeves, and Captain S. C. Brown were ever foremost in leading their men. Captain John G. Fletcher was wounded and taken prisoner. Captain J. Frank Ritchie, of Pine Bluff, was wounded, losing his right arm. W. E. Wilkerson and M. M. Duffie were wounded, as was also Colonel Sam. G. Smith, commanding the regiment. Captain J. T. Armstrong, Lieutenants J. L. McCollum and Henry Fisher were killed. The Seventh Arkansas was consolidated with the Sixth in this battle, under Colonel Smith's command.

In the Fourth Arkansas Battalion, commanded by Major J. A. Ross, the following casualties occurred: In Company "A," 2 were killed, and 4 were wounded; in Company "B," 1 was killed, 8 were wounded, and 5 were missing; in Company "C," 1 was killed, and 4 wounded; in Company "E," 1 was killed, and 7 wounded; total, 5 killed, 23 wounded, and 5 missing. Lieutenant W. C. Douglass of this regiment was killed.

In Humphrey's Battery, Lieutenant William H. Gore was wounded by a shell. Lieutenants Oliver P. Richardson, Henry C. Riffin, privates Samuel M. Tucker, Joseph W. Adams, Dennis Cannen, and Duty Sergeants Thompson, Casey, Greer, Long, Brewer and Burkett did good service.

In closing his report, General Cleburne made special mention of the following officers and men, for gallant and meritorious conduct:

Polk's Brigade—First Arkansas Regiment.—Colonel John W. Colquitt, Lieutenant-Colonel Don McGregor (wounded);

Adjutant S. N. Greenwood, Captain William A. Alexander, Company "B" (wounded); Captain W. H. Scales, Company "C" (wounded); Captain Oscar F. Parrish, Company "D" (wounded); Lieutenant John E. Letson (wounded); Corporal Green W. McKenzie, Company "A" (killed); John S. T. Hemphill, Company "B" (wounded); privates G. W. Sallee, Company "C," J. C. Bogy, Company "D," W. W. Chaney, Company "E," Hardee J. Bullion, Company "F," A. P. Green, Company "G" (killed); James Beesom, Company "H," John H. Curd, Company "I" (killed); O. C. Choat, Company "K" (killed).

The Thirteenth and Fifteenth Arkansas Regiments, consolidated—Captain Thomas H. Osborne, of the Fifteenth; Lieutenant John Dolan (deserving promotion), Felix E. Lisse of the Thirteenth (wounded); First Sergeant, J. M. Harkelroad, of Company "F" of the Fifteenth, Private William Sandford, of Company "E" of the Thirteenth (wounded); Lieutenant William H. Pearce, and Captain W. H. Kinsey, of the Fifteenth.

Liddell's Brigade—Second Arkansas Regiment.—Lieutenants H. C. Collier, B. L. Clegg (wounded); Lieutenant-Colonel Reuben F. Harvey, Captain J. K. Phillips (deserving promotion); Lieutenants C. S. Emerson, Company "A," M. D. Brown, Company "K," R. E. Smith, Company "G."

The Eighth Arkansas.—Adjutant H. J. McCurdy (killed); Lieutenant S. B. Cole, Company "I," Lieutenant Calvin East, Company "H," Lieutenant T. H. Beard, Company "F" (killed); Lieutenant W. M. Bass, Company "E," Captain W. H. Lankford, Company "H," and Lieutenant B. A. Terrett, Company "E."

The Fifth Arkansas.—Captain A. B. Washington, Company "K," privates John Atkinson, Company "C," B. W. Maset, Company "I," C. Mattix, Company "F" (wounded).

The Sixth and Seventh consolidated.—Captain Joseph W. Martin, Lieutenant J. A. Reeves, Captain C. S. Brown, Cap-

tain John G. Fletcher, Company "A" (wounded); W. E. Wilkerson (wounded); M. M. Duffie (wounded); Sergeant Major Eddins, Sergeant Bratton, of Company "H," private Hulse, of Company "K," and the Color Bearer (name not known).

In General Order No. 131, General Samuel Cooper, Adjutant-General of the Confederate States, caused the following "Roll of Honor" to be published as to this battle, in accordance with an Act of the Confederate Congress of October 13th, 1862, to-wit:

ROLL OF HONOR:

Battle of Murfreesboro, December 31st, 1862, Arkansas Troops.—First Regiment of Infantry.—Lieutenant-Colonel Don McGregor,* Adjutant S. N. Greenwood, Captain Oscar F. Parrish, Company "D;" Lieutenant J. E. Letson, Company "D;" Captain W. H. Scales, Company "C;" Corporal G. M. McKenzie, Company "A;"* private J. S. T. Hemphill, Company "B;" private G. W. Sallee, Company "C;"* private G. Bogy, Company "D;" private W. W. Chaney, Company "E;" private H. J. Bullion, Company "F;" private A. P. Green, Company "G;"* private J. Beeson, Company "H;" private J. H. Curd, Company "I;" private O. C. Choat, Company "K."

Second Regiment Arkansas Mounted Rifles.—Corporal James W. Pyles, Company "A;" private Tilman Peavy, Company "B;"* private J. H. Eagle, Company "C;"* private E. A. Ballew, Company "D;" private W. A. Thompson, Company "E;"* private William Till, Company "F;"* Sergeant Jesse Shepherd, Company "G;" private M. M. McGhee, Company "H;" Sergeant H. M. Graves, Company "I;" Sergeant F. C. Jett, Company "K."

Fourth Regiment of Infantry.—Sergeant S. H. Smith, Company "A;" private James W. Pate, Company "C;"* private Daniel Hudson, Company "D;" private Thomas

(*) Those noted with an asterisk, thus *, were killed in the action.

Caldwell, Company "E;" private J. F. Garrett, Company "F;,"* private J. M. Vinson, Company "G;,"* Sergeant S. T. Ward, Company "H;,"* private Simpson Jackson, Company "I;" private T. P. Williams, Company "K."

First Regiment of Mounted Rifles.—Private Patrick Callinan, Company "A;" private W. T. Blakemore, Company "B;" private James Pearson, Company "C;" Corporal C. D. Jenkins, Company "D;" Corporal T. J. Underwood, Company "E;" private W. W. Cole, Company "F;" First Sergeant W. S. Colburn, Company "G;" Corporal Thomas Thomson, Company "I;" private G. B. House, Company "K;,"*

Twenty-fifth Regiment of Infantry.—Private J. Alphin, Company "A;" Corporal J. S. Ferguson, Company "B;" private W. G. Evans, Company "C;" private M. N. Jones, Company "D;" private S. H. McBride, Company "E;" private John A. Wright, Company "F;" private J. S. Gardner, Company "G;" private J. W. McNabb, Company "H;" Corporal A. M. Ragsdale, Company "I;" Corporal H. D. Holdaway, Company "K."

Fourth Battalion of Infantry.—Private James Vines, Company "A;,"* Corporal L. Heggie, Company "B;,"* private George W. Ayler, Company "C;" private C. G. Warren, Company "E."

Humphrey's Artillery Company.—Private John Campbell.

Summary of casualties among Arkansas troops in this battle :

Liddell's Brigade.—Second Arkansas, Colonel D. C. Govan, 15 killed, 94 wounded, 9 missing; total, 118; Fifth Arkansas, Lieutenant-Colonel John E. Murray, 12 killed, 135 wounded, 1 missing; total, 148; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Colonel Sam. G. Smith, 29 killed, 140 wounded, 8 missing; total, 177; Eighth Arkansas, Colonel John H. Kelley, 29 killed, 124 wounded; total, 153; Swett's Battery, 1 killed,

(*) These noted with an asterisk, thus *, were killed in the action.

7 wounded; total, 8. Total loss of brigade was 604 in killed, wounded and missing.

Polk's Brigade.—First Arkansas, Colonel J. W. Colquitt, 11 killed, 90 wounded, 1 missing; total, 102; Thirteenth and Fifteenth Arkansas, 12 killed, 59 wounded, 5 missing; total, 78. Total loss of brigade was 180 in killed, wounded and missing.

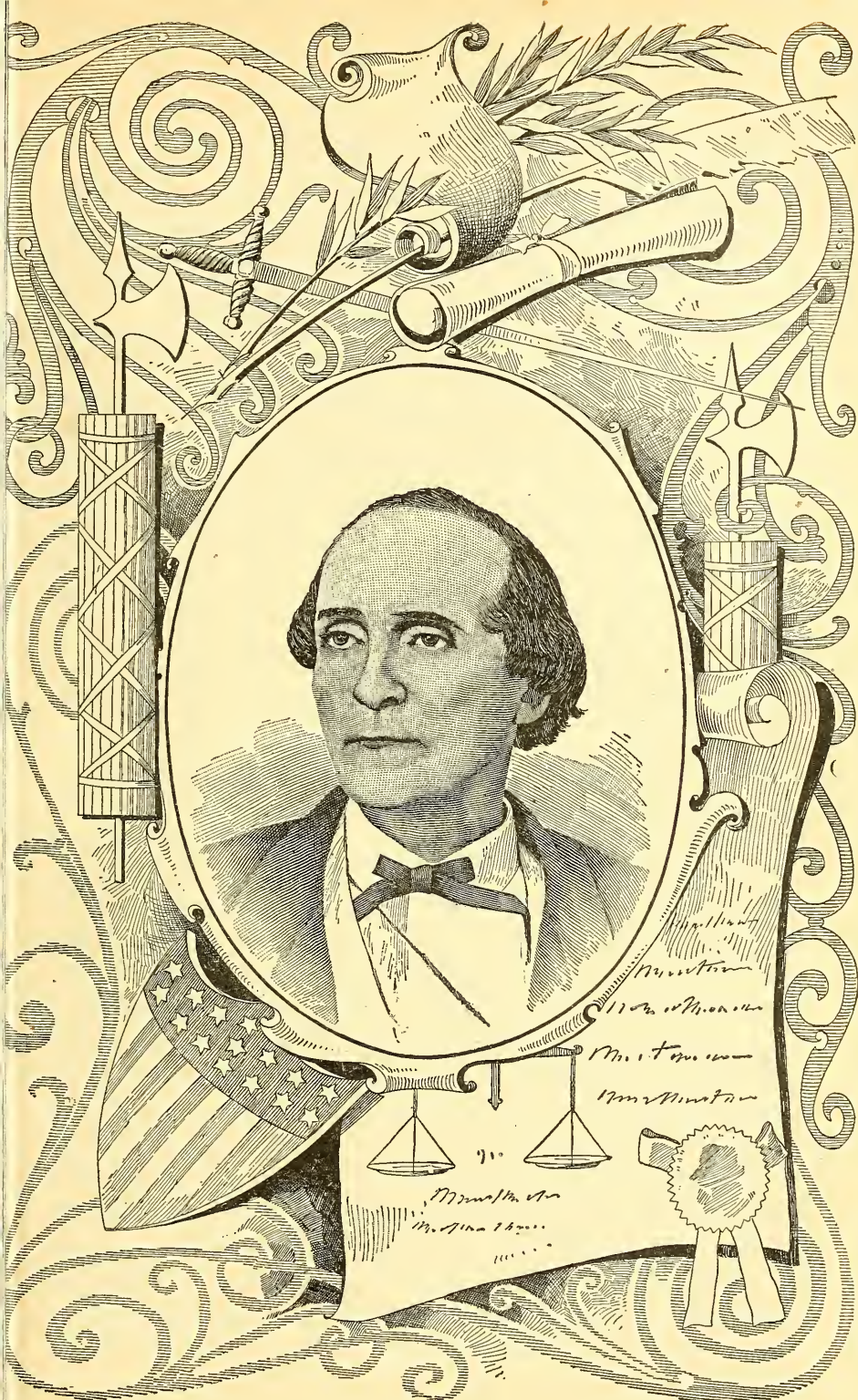
McNair's Brigade.—First Arkansas Rifles, Colonel R. W. Harper, 9 killed, 82 wounded, 4 missing; total, 95; Second Arkansas Rifles, Colonel J. A. Williamson, 10 killed, 99 wounded, 11 missing; total, 120; Fourth Arkansas, Colonel H. G. Bunn, 8 killed, 61 wounded, 10 missing; total, 79; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Major J. A. Ross, 5 killed, 19 wounded, 5 missing; total, 29; Thirtieth Arkansas, Colonel W. A. Cotter, 10 killed, 63 wounded, 22 missing; total, 95; Humphrey's Battery, 6 wounded; total, 6. Total of Brigade was 424 in killed, wounded and missing.

The total of loss sustained by Liddell's Brigade was 604; by Polk's Brigade 170; by McNair's Brigade 424. The total loss of Arkansas troops in the battle was 1,198.

This was the last of military operations during the year, in the progress of which there had been fought the enormous number of 102 battles, great and small, and with a loss of life which was absolutely frightful.

In civil affairs some few incidents transpired in the State, necessary to be noted. The regular biennial session of the Legislature, the Fourteenth session, convened November 5th, and remained in session until December 1st, 1862. Thomas Fletcher, of Arkansas county, was elected President of the Senate, and John D. Kimbell, of Pulaski county, Secretary. In the House, John Harrell, of Crawford county, was elected Speaker, and Alden M. Woodruff, Clerk.

Among their important transactions were Acts creating the counties of Cross and Woodruff, the *war children* in the State's family.



HARRIS FLANAGIN.
 Seventh Governor of the State.

During the course of the session, Oliver H. Oates became Secretary of State, succeeding John I. Stirman, November 13th, and in the same month Colonel Sam. W. Williams became Attorney-General, succeeding Pleasant Jordan.

Another important incident was a change in the governorship. It was discovered that by reason of a defect in the Constitution of 1861, the term of Governor would in a short time draw to a close, instead of running four years, as was supposed, and on a decision by the Supreme Court to that effect, Governor Rector resigned November 4th, and was succeeded by Thomas Fletcher, of Arkansas county, then President of the Senate. A special election for Governor was held November 15th, at which Harris Flanagin was elected. His majority was 10,012 in a total vote of 26,266—regiments in the field participating in the vote. At the time of his election, Colonel Flanagin was commanding the Second Arkansas Riflemen, then in active service.

Colonel Harris Flanagin, who thus became the seventh Governor of the State, was born at Roadstown, Cumberland county, New Jersey, November 3d, 1817. He was the son of James and Mary Flanagin, and attended a country school in New Jersey, teaching in the intervals of his attendance. He moved to Illinois, and from there came to Arkansas about the year 1837. He settled at Greenville, Clark county, but when, in 1842, the county seat was moved to Arkadelphia, he moved to that place, and resided there for the remainder of his life. He read law, and was admitted to the bar in Illinois, and engaged in the practice of law as his profession in Arkansas. He was a member of the Legislature in the session of 1842, and a member of its Constitutional Convention of 1874. On the breaking out of the war, he entered the Confederate Army as Captain, of Company "E" of the Second Regiment of Arkansas Mounted Rifles, and became Colonel of the regiment. He was serving as Colonel when elected Governor. He served as Governor till the end of

the war, and then resumed the practice of law at Arkadelphia, where he died October 23d, 1874, in the 57th year of his age. On the 3d of July, 1851, he was married to Martha E. Nash, daughter of Phineas and Phœbe Nash, of Hempstead county, Arkansas, who survives him. By this marriage there are three children living: Duncan Flanagin, Nash Flanagin, and Mrs. Laura F. Howison.

An election for Confederate Congressmen was held, at which Thomas B. Hanley was chosen from the First District; Grandison D. Royston from the Second; A. H. Garland from the Third, and Felix I. Batson from the Fourth District.

By the end of 1862, the rigors of war made themselves felt in domestic life with pitiless severity. The ordinary necessities of life had become scarce, and oftentimes were not to be had under any circumstances. Not only had Confederate money steadily depreciated, and its purchasing power become lessened, but many articles of ordinary use, which are usually imported, such as tea, coffee, pepper, spices and the like, had become exhausted, and were not to be had at any price. In lieu of them, people were compelled to employ substitutes.

For tea, the substitute was the ordinary sassafras, with which the woods abounded; but this found little favor, and was only used in cases of necessity. In sickness, other tea substitutes were employed, according to circumstances.

For coffee substitutes, a number of things were employed, such as chickory, parched rye, parched okra seeds, or combinations of these. The best substitute was sweet potatoes, sliced thin and roasted crisp, with a little sugar or molasses stirred in at the browning, and the preparation ground like coffee, or pounded with pestle and mortar. This made a decoction which one could swallow and subsist on, but could not relish. Roasted peanuts, ground or pounded in the same way, were also used. This made a drink richer even than chocolate, but too rich for constant use.

Sugar also became scarce, owing to the fact that so large a part of Louisiana was in Federal possession, and the sugar plantations there were largely uncultivated; but the absence of this article was supplemented by large crops of Chinese sugar cane, which planters generally turned their attention to, and for the conversion of which into material, many sorghum mills arose all over the South. So that this ordinary requisite was not so much missed.

There were no facilities for the evaporation or drying of fruit, like there are now; but every farmer turned his attention to fruit-drying by whatever means he could devise, and in this way saved much of the large fruit crop of that year.

Salt was plentiful in this State, an unlimited supply being put forth by the Lake Bisteneau Salt Works, in Upper Louisiana, from which long wagon trains would go in every direction; but the article which was most unobtainable was black pepper. A pound of it would bring \$300 in Confederate money. The only substitute for it was the ordinary garden pepper, the red pods, and as there were few or no mills for grinding them, the usual method was, after their being thoroughly dried in the sun, some one closely veiled would improvise a discarded coffee-mill for the purpose, or put into use the primitive mortar and pestle; but it was always a process accompanied with profuse weeping or unlimited sneezing, and was undertaken as rarely as circumstances would permit.

Every kind of poultry was becoming scarce; also sheep, cattle and hogs. A turkey was worth \$20, and a sheep would bring as high as \$50. Whoever had a milch cow regarded her as a veritable fortune; and if bread, either corn-bread or wheat-bread, could be had to add to milk for a meal, it was considered a sufficient cause for thankfulness. Potatoes—sweet and Irish—and peas, composed the staple diet whenever they could be had, and whenever any one could bring in game from the woods, it seemed like a feast.

Cloth, both cotton and woolen, while not abundant, was not scarce, owing to the fact that a loom was at work in every possible place; but it was a tedious task, spinning the thread out of which the cloth was woven by the old-time methods of the spinning wheel, and the cloth itself was coarse; but it was warm and was very durable.

Hats and shoes were extremely difficult to obtain, and when once worn out or lost, could scarcely be replaced. The Southern Army was in great need of shoes. A large number of soldiers in the field were barefooted in the very dead of winter, and were inadequately supplied with clothing for either health or comfort. Summer hats were easier to be had, and ladies commonly became proficient in plaiting them from wheat and rye-straws, from palmetto leaves, and from fine shucks of corn; but a felt hat lost could hardly be replaced.

In the way of drugs and medicines, nothing was to be had. The supply was exhausted, and the people had to fall back upon their knowledge of simples, and the roots and herbs of the field to supply their places. Quinine was not to be had, but, as a substitute, people used with some effect the root of a wayside herb, called *vervinex*, and also balls of the button-willow of the swamps, as antidotes for malaria, and in fevers.

Oils for medical purposes were obtained from the seeds of the *palma Christi* plant, pressed in rude mills—like cider presses. The medical practitioner of the day was compelled to eke out his knowledge with the scantiest appliances, and with the fewest obtainable remedies.

For lights, tallow-dips and pine-knots were used, and many employed the balls of the sycamore tree, floating in grease, which made a flickering light, about of the power of an ordinary night-lamp.

And thus, with armies contending daily with each other in the field; with the people at home having a hard struggle with privation and want; with the heart-ache at every fire-side, and death stalking everywhere in the land, this dreadful year drew to a close.

CHAPTER XXII.

1863.

THE PROGRESS OF THE WAR, CONTINUED. —GETTYSBURG —VICKSBURG —
HELENA —PORT HUDSON.

THE opening of the year 1863 found the Confederacy proportionally weaker in men and material than it had been since the first year, but its war-spirit was undaunted. The very first days were ushered in by the booming of cannon in the fierce conflict of Murfreesboro.

An early incident of the year in Arkansas was the capture of Arkansas Post by the Federal General McClernand and Admiral Porter. The place was garrisoned by a force of about 3,000 Texans and Arkansians, under Brigadier-General T. J. Churchill. On the morning of the 8th of January his pickets reported a fleet of gun-boats and transports coming up the river, and General Churchill made ready to receive them. They landed on the 9th, and advanced, supported by cavalry and artillery. Although greatly outnumbering the Confederates, their attack was signally repulsed. In the afternoon the gun-boats opened fire, and a spirited engagement ensued, lasting about two hours. About noon of the 10th, the Federals made another advance, attacking the whole line of works, simultaneously, by land and water. On the right they were twice repulsed in endeavors to turn the works, and on the left were driven back with great slaughter, in eight different attacks. The Confederate force was, however, unable to repel the vastly superior numbers which entirely surrounded their position, and after having stood against their tremend-

ous assault for two days, they could hold out no longer. Accordingly, on the 11th, General Churchill surrendered the place with the garrison. The men were paroled and subsequently exchanged. General Churchill was carried a prisoner to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he was imprisoned three months, when, being exchanged, he reported to General Bragg for service, and was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department.

In Virginia great events were transpiring. The Army of the Potomac becoming greatly disheartened by the defeat at Fredericksburg, General Burnside was removed and General Joseph Hooker placed in command, January 27th, 1863. By spring, Hooker had brought his army to a splendid state of efficiency, numbering 120,000 men, with 400 pieces of artillery. General Lee had passed the winter back of Fredericksburg, and by the removal of Longstreet to North Carolina, with 24,000 men, his army had been reduced to 50,000. In this weakened condition Hooker determined to attack him. Accordingly, dividing his army into two columns, he took position himself at Chancellorsville with 80,000 men, while General Sedgwick, with 40,000, crossed the river below Fredericksburg to attack the rear, hoping that, between these two, Lee's Army would be crushed. But by adroit movements Lee baffled the intended circumvallation, and, instead, inflicted a crushing defeat—first upon Hooker, at Chancellorsville, May 2d, and upon Sedgwick, at Salem Heights, May 4th, and so put an end to Hooker's projected campaign.

The victory at Chancellorsville, however, had one disastrous offset for the Confederates. General Stonewall Jackson, their idol, and one of the ablest leaders, was wounded by the fire of his own men, on the night of May 2d, and died in Richmond, May 10th, at the age of 39 years.

The prestige of these victories greatly raised the strength of Lee's Army. Longstreet was recalled from North Carolina, and was made second in command. Lee now had 80,000

men and 200 cannon, and with these he projected an advance into Pennsylvania. Accordingly, he crossed the Potomac early in June, and marched northward, Hooker falling back before him. The Third Arkansas Regiment was in Lee's Army in this movement. It was in the Third Brigade, commanded by General J. B. Robertson, with the First, Fourth and Fifth Texas Regiments, in Hood's Division, of Longstreet's Corps.

As Lee advanced, great alarm and excitement pervaded the North. President Lincoln issued a call for 100,000 fresh troops. An immense army, numbering 110,000 men, with 350 pieces of artillery, was gathered to oppose him. After some weeks of uneventful proceedings, the two armies encountered each other at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. Here, on the 1st, 2d and 3d days of July, was fought the greatest battle of the war, and one which did more than any single battle to accomplish the overthrow of the Confederacy.

It had not been designed that a battle should occur at the place, but the engagement was rather the result of the accidental meeting of the two armies there. A few days before the action took place, Hooker had been relieved of command, and General George G. Meade was assigned in his stead. The Federal Army occupied a position of extraordinary strength along the crest of a line of hills, called Cemetery Ridge, which they additionally fortified; their line of battle extending, in a crescent shape, a distance of three miles, and fairly bristling with artillery. During the first and second days the advantage was with the Confederates, but on the third day they were signally defeated—the first defeat which Lee's Army had ever sustained.

One of the chief incidents of the battle was the charge against the Federal line, made during the third day, by General George G. Pickett, at the head of a force of about 5,000 infantry, one of the grandest incidents in the entire history of the war. The charge was made over a wide expanse of open country,

subjected to a murderous fire from musketry and artillery. It reached and pierced the Federal line, but the noble division which made it was annihilated in doing so; the charge failed, and the battle was lost; and from that moment the cause of the Confederacy became hopeless.

The position held by the Third Arkansas in this engagement was on the right of the Confederate line, opposite Sickles' Corps. General Robertson, their Brigade Commander, being wounded, their brigade was commanded by General E. M. Law, the Senior Brigadier. They were put into action on the second day, in a charge made by Longstreet on Sickles' line. They went into the gap between Sickles and Little Round Top, and gaining Sickles' rear helped to drive his men in disorder, first from the peach-orchard and then from the wheat-field beyond. They also took part in Longstreet's subsequent attacks on the Federal lines on Cemetery Ridge. They lost a number of men, both at the peach-orchard and in the wheat-field. Among the wounded was David E. Barker, of Monticello, of Company "C." He was shot in the leg and disabled for many months, but recovered. He was President of the Senate in the Arkansas Legislature 1887-1889.

The respective losses of the two armies is stated to have been: Federal, 3,072 killed, 14,497 wounded, 5,432 missing; Confederate, 2,592 killed, 12,709 wounded, 5,150 missing. After the battle Lee withdrew, July 4th, to Hagerstown and the Potomac, where he remained, unmolested by Meade's Army, until July 14th. At this date he crossed the Potomac back into Virginia. Although many wounded were necessarily left behind and at farm-houses on the route, yet the wagon train that bore them away, with its accompanying baggage train, and cavalry and artillery to guard it, covered a distance of seventeen miles.

On returning to Virginia, Lee fell back leisurely to Winchester, and Meade following took position at Culpepper

Court-house ; but there was no farther great conflict between them during the year.

The particular period at which the battle of Gettysburg occurred, was one of great disaster to the Confederates. On July 4th, the day when Lee began his retreat, Vicksburg surrendered to General Grant. It had stood a siege of forty-six days, and had been the center of military operations a much longer time. It was defended by General John C. Pemberton, with a force, including troops in the vicinity, numbering 30,000 ; was strongly fortified, and was supplied with about 200 cannon. General Grant had moved against the place early in the year, in connection with his gun-boats, having a force of about 150,000 men. After extensive operations outside of the place, Pemberton withdrew into the trenches, and the place was invested May 18th. From that time until its surrender, it was subjected to an almost constant bombardment from the land batteries, and from gun-boat and mortar fleet, to which the Confederate batteries replied with equal persistence. During the siege the place was several times assaulted, but the attacks were each time repulsed. Finally, all food being exhausted, starvation compelled the garrison to surrender. The men were paroled until exchanged, and the officers were sent to prison.

Among the garrison participating in the defense, were some remnants of Cabell's old brigade, the Seventeenth and Twenty-first Arkansas Regiments consolidated, under the command of Colonel Jordan E. Cravens; McRae's old battalion, commanded by Colonel J. M. Hobbs, and called Hobb's Arkansas Infantry, and the Twentieth Arkansas, commanded by Colonel Dan. W. Jones. There was also a battery of heavy guns commanded by Major F. W. Hoadley, with Lieutenant John B. Baggett, from Company "B," of the original Fourth Arkansas Battalion, but now in artillery service. While working his guns, Major Hoadley was killed by a shell from the Federal

batteries. It exploded in the air just above his head, and a fragment struck him full in the breast, killing him instantly.

After the fall of Vicksburg, General Joe Johnston, who had been sent to its relief, fell back and entrenched himself at Jackson, hoping to repel the Federal advance. On the 10th they approached, and from that time until the 16th there was continual skirmishing. Johnston then withdrew first to Brandon, then to Morton, on the Southern Railroad. There were a number of Arkansas troops engaged in these movements. The Fourth Regiment lost 4 killed and 10 wounded. The killed were: Second Lieutenant J. R. Switzer, of Company "F;" John H. Morris, of Company "E;" James W. Wade, of Company "K," and D. R. East, of Company "B."

A farther disaster to the Confederates at this date was in an attack made by them on the Federal forces at Helena, Arkansas, July 4th. The place was garrisoned by General Curtis, and was strongly fortified. General Theophilus H. Holmes, the Confederate Commander, conceived the idea of attacking it, and put his army in motion from their camp near Little Rock for the purpose.

The following troops composed the expedition:

McRae's Brigade.—Thirty-Second Arkansas, Colonel J. E. Glenn; Thirty-Sixth Arkansas, Colonel Lucien C. Gause; Thirty-Ninth Arkansas, Colonel R. A. Hart; and Captain John G. Marshall's Battery.

Fagan's Brigade.—Thirty-Fourth Arkansas, Colonel W. H. Brooks; ——— Arkansas, Colonel A. T. Hawthorn; Twenty-Ninth Arkansas, Colonel Sam. S. Bell; Twenty-Second Arkansas; Colonel John P. King; and Blocher's and Etter's Batteries of Artillery.

Parson's Brigade.—Four regiments of Missourians, with L. A. Pindall's Battalion, and Tilden's Battery.

Walker's Division.—Fifth Arkansas Cavalry, Colonel Robert C. Newton; Dobbin's Cavalry, Colonel Archibald Dobbins.

Marmaduke's Division.—Green's Brigade. Two regiments of Missouri Cavalry and one Battalion.

Shelby's Brigade.—Two regiments of cavalry and one of infantry—Missourians—with Bledsoe's Battery.

Total force, 7,640 men.

After a laborious and toilsome march across the country, General Holmes appeared before the place late on the 3d, and the next morning the attack was made. Blochers' Battery, one section of which was commanded by Captain J. V. Zimmerman, engaged the Federals at the lower part of their defenses, at a place called Fort Curtis, where they were subjected to a tremendous fire, as also from the heavy guns of the gun-boats in the river. The troops of General Price coming up at this point, were subjected to the same galling fire, and were compelled to retire with considerable loss. The main attack was made against the line of breastworks farther to the North. In order to reach them, it was necessary for the men to crawl through abatis work more than half a mile, subjected to a destructive fire from volleys of musketry and from individual sharpshooters. They suffered heavily, and lost many men, but gallantly and resolutely pushed on past the abatis, and made a grand rush for the breastworks. Sweeping like an avalanche up to the hill tops, and over the line of works, they poured a destructive fire on the broken ranks of the Federals, who fled before them.

But though a lodgment had thus been made in the works, it was impossible to hold it. The Federal line re-formed and came back with a determined effort, driving out the Confederates, and re-taking the works they had lost. In the retreat through the abatis, followed by the rapid fire of the now triumphant Federals, the Confederates lost heavily, and finding the point too strong for assault, desisted from further attack. The engagement, which had begun about seven in the morning, had closed by noon, and in the afternoon the

Confederate force withdrew to Searcy, where they established camp.

Of General Dandridge McRae's Brigade three regiments, Glenn's, Gause's and Hart's, took part in the engagement, and suffered a loss of over 400 in killed, wounded and missing. The brigade, in making its attack, when reaching the distance of 150 yards from the fortification, was enfiladed by both musketry and artillery on each flank, which, together with the fire in front, inflicted on them the terrible loss they met. Their attack was made at the point called Graveyard Hill, and in the progress of it Colonel Hart was killed at the head of his command. Lieutenant William F. Rector, Adjutant of the regiment, son of Governor Henry M. Rector, was killed while mounting the breastworks, waving his cap and cheering his men. Major J. C. Martin, of Hart's Regiment, Major A. F. Stephenson, of Gause's Regiment, were wounded. Captains Thomas A. Eppes, of Gause's Regiment, and J. C. Garland, of Glenn's, were killed.

Fagan's Brigade sustained heavy losses, and did hard fighting from daylight till about eleven o'clock in the day, when they were ordered by General Holmes to retire. They pushed their way through the fallen timber and through ravines, and attacked the works, driving the Federals from first one line of rifle pits to another, until they took refuge in the fort on Hindman's Hill. The fire from this fort, which was not more than 100 or 150 yards away, was most destructive, and thinned the Confederate ranks every moment. The day was extremely hot and sultry; the men were exhausted, and after making unsuccessful efforts to storm the fort, were withdrawn from the field.

The following is a list of casualties among the Arkansas troops engaged:

COMMAND.	KILLED.		WOUNDED.		MISSING.		AGGREGATE.	OFFICERS KILLED.
	OFFICERS.	ENLISTED MEN.	OFFICERS.	ENLISTED MEN.	OFFICERS.	ENLISTED MEN.		
PRICE'S DIVISION.								Captain J. R. Morris, Lieutenants R. B. Camp, Thos. A. Eppes, R. F. McKinney and W. T. Tompkins. Captain J. C. Garland and Lieutenant J. R. Harlan. Lieutenant W. F. Rector.
McRAE'S BRIGADE.								
Thirty-Second Arkansas.	5	12	7	39	1	25	89	
Thirty-Sixth Arkansas.	2	19	7	63	4	64	159	
Thirty-Ninth Arkansas.	1	7	8	38	5	34	93	
Marshall's Battery.			1	5			6	
Total.	8	38	23	145	10	123	347	
FAGAN'S BRIGADE.								
Brooks' Regiment.				1			1	
Hawthorn's Regiment.	2	15	3	50	6	61	137	
Bell's Regiment.		14	1	16	24	167	222	
King's Regiment.		16	6	38		15	75	
Total.	2	45	10	105	30	243	435	
WALKER'S DIVISION.								
Fifth Arkansas Cavalry.*								
Dobbins' Regiment.		4		8			12	
Grand Total.	10	142	33	258	40	366	794	

(*) List of casualties not given.

Shortly after the fall of Vicksburg, also occurred the surrender of Port Hudson. This was a strongly fortified point on the river, forty miles below Vicksburg, and was being held as an outpost to Vicksburg, to keep in check advances against that place. It had been put in a state of defense in 1862 by General William N. R. Beall, an officer of great engineering skill and ability, and so well were the works constructed that they stood successfully a longer siege even than Vicksburg. The fortifications consisted of a formidable line of earth-works, extending in the arc of a circle a distance of five miles with a river front of about one mile, the whole encircling a little town called Port Hudson. The place was garrisoned by about 5,000 men, mostly Arkansians, who were at first under command of General Beall, but shortly before the siege began,

General Frank Gardner was placed in command, General Beall commanding a brigade under him.

The following Arkansas troops were part of the garrison: Ninth Arkansas, Colonel Isaac L. Dunlap; Tenth Arkansas, Colonel A. R. Witt; part of the Eleventh, Colonel Logan; the Twelfth, Colonel T. J. Reid; Fifteenth, Colonel Ben. W. Johnson; Sixteenth, Colonel Provence; Seventeenth, Colonel John Griffith; Eighteenth, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel W. N. Parrish; Twenty-third, Colonel O. P. Lyles, and Jones' Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Batt. Jones. Parts of the Eleventh, Colonel Logan, and Fourteenth, Colonel Powers, were operating as cavalry before the siege began, mainly to arrest the progress of Grierson's Raiders, and after the investiture of the place, they being outside, made their way to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and escaped the siege. General Albert Rust was also in command of a brigade, but before the siege he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. The remainder of the garrison consisted of Louisiana troops.

Early in March, 1863, it was known that the Federal forces, under General Nathaniel P. Banks, numbering from 20,000 to 30,000 men, were advancing. On the 14th of March, Rust's Brigade, which was operating outside the fort, felt the advance of the Federals and tried to draw them on. At the same date Commodore Farragut, with the gun-boat fleet, made an attempt to run past the batteries at night. Four gun-boats were selected for the effort: the flagship "Hartford," with the "Kineo" lashed to her as a consort, the "Richmond" and the "Mississippi" steamed out for the run. The "Kineo" was lashed to the "Hartford" in such a way as to form a shield or protection to her from the batteries, and they alone made the run successfully, and passed on up the river. The "Richmond" was disabled, and the "Mississippi" was blown up. No second attempt of the kind was ever made.

After this all remained quiet in camp until May 8th, when, in the afternoon of that day, the mortar-boats opened fire for the purpose of taking their range. On the 20th of May, the first fight between the land forces took place. The Confederates were holding a small fort on Thompson's Creek, called Fort Cotton, seven miles out, when they met the advance of General Augur's forces. The Confederate force consisted of parts of two regiments—the Tenth and Seventeenth. The Federals came upon them in great numbers, and fired several volleys, wounding a few men. They made prisoner of Colonel Witt, of the Tenth; Captain George A. Merrick then took command. The force of the Tenth at the place was four companies. After exchanging several volleys, the Confederates retreated to the fortifications.

From Fort Cotton there was quite a stretch of open space lying down hill, before reaching the woods. While passing over this space on their retreat under the rapid fire of the large Federal force engaging them, the Confederate loss was considerable. On the next day, Thursday, May 21st, General Banks made assault on the works in force, but it was easily repulsed, and with considerable loss to him. Following this attack, and on the same day, the place was closely invested and the siege began. The firing by the mortar and gun-boat fleet was incessant, and from the land batteries was at all times constant, and in times of attacks was furious and unintermitted. In order to break down the endurance of the garrison by preventing them from sleeping, the mortar-boats threw two shells every half hour during the day, and two every fifteen minutes in the night, every day of the time that the siege lasted. For a while this, with the unlimited musketry fire and the constant roar of the land batteries, did in fact prevent any sleeping among the besieged, until from utter exhaustion men would fall asleep standing up. By and by they learned the device of sleeping and watching in pairs. The shells could be easily dodged either day or night when

seen to be coming, and the plan was for one man to lie down and sleep while his comrade watched. When the shell was seen rising in the air, the sleeper would be awakened, and after dodging the missile would lie down to sleep again. In this way a half hour's uninterrupted sleep could be had by day, and a quarter hour by night, which being repeated for some hours, a man would get enough sleep to enable him to endure. He would then take turn to watch, while his comrade slept in the same way.

Several times during the siege direct assault was made on the works, which was each time repulsed. The country for a long distance about the works, in all directions, was an open country, only obstructed by large quantities of abattis work, which the Confederates had placed for additional defense, thus rendering it susceptible of being swept a great distance by the fire of artillery and small arms. The most considerable of these attempts was on the 14th of June, when General Banks made the heaviest and hottest fight of the siege, in which his men were beaten off with frightful carnage. They came right up to the ditch on the outside of the works, and many leaped into the ditch and were made prisoners, while both in advance and retreat over the wide open plain they were fearfully cut down by the terrible fire from the Confederates, protected by their works.

One of the most gallant acts of this occasion was the charge made by a regiment of New York Zouaves, attired in the showy uniforms of red, baggy trousers, tight, blue jackets, red fez caps and white leggins. They came up first at a quick step and then at a double quick, a distance of 600 yards, bringing with them fascines, or scaling ladders, to leap the ditch and scale the parapet. Their conspicuous dress made them such a target for the aim of the riflemen, that although they started a full regiment, so many had been cut down on the plain, that only 75 and one officer, a lieutenant, reached the works, and they were made prisoners. On reaching the

ditch, which was about 12 feet wide and 10 feet deep, finding they were unable to cross, and that to go back would be certain death, they called out to surrender. The Confederates inside the works directed them to jump into the ditch, and remain there until night, and not to attempt at that time to come inside the works, as they were likely to be shot by their own men in doing so. Obeying the directions, they leaped into the ditch, and at night were taken into the works, where they were held as prisoners, and employed to nurse the sick, and perform like offices, until the place surrendered.

A part of Bank's Army, in these movements, consisted of colored troops. In this particular assault they experienced tremendous loss, from becoming entangled in the abattis, where they were a plain mark for the sharpshooters, and were stricken down in great numbers.

The greatest loss the Confederates experienced during the siege was from sharpshooting. The Federal sharpshooters were remarkably accurate in their aim, until it became dangerous to expose any portion of the body above the works. It became a frequent ruse with the besieged to draw the fire of their assailants by putting a cap on the end of a stick or bayonet, and elevating it above the top of the works, when instantly it would be made the target for every rifle in reach, and swarms of bullets would whistle and sing about it. Then before time for reloading the men in the works would deliver their fire in return in comparative safety.

To supply themselves with water, the Confederates resorted to a small spring in the rear of their lines. Becoming apprised of this, Federal sharpshooters covered the point, and in one forenoon six men were killed. After that the spring was only visited at night, until a trench was dug leading to it, in which a man could proceed in safety. Following one of Banks' assaults, the wounded lay thick close to the works, and, in the extreme heat of the season, were moaning pitiously for water. Actuated by the ordinary principles of humanity, a Confed-

erate came out of a rifle-pit and carried a canteen of water to a wounded Federal. As he did so, he was shot by a Federal sharpshooter. After this no one would go on a similar errand, but oftentimes a canteen filled with water would be thrown from the works, to fall within reach of the wounded. Yet sometimes from most dangerous situations men escaped unhurt. One day Thomas Pankey, of Company "G," Tenth Arkansas, lay down and fell asleep. In a few moments a shell falling burrowed in the earth beneath him, and exploding, hurled the man a distance of over forty feet. He made a circuit in the air, and fell outside of the works. Instantly John Pankey, his brother, with Sergeant Blassingame, of the same company, leaped over the works, recovered the body, and got back safely with it. Thomas Pankey, although frightfully mangled, lived until next day.

Casualties among men and officers were frequent. Lieutenant Seay, of Company "H," of the Tenth, was wounded in the leg, and died from exhaustion. Lieutenant Burnett, of Company "G," same regiment, was so severely wounded in the foot as to render amputation necessary. Lieutenant Duncan was struck in the forehead by a fragment of a shell, making a large hole in his head, from which a considerable portion of the brain was taken, but he survived. Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Jordan, of the Twelfth Arkansas, was killed by a fragment of a shell. Lieutenant Hemmingway, Adjutant, and Captain Johnson, of the same regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel Pixley, of the Sixteenth Arkansas, were killed.

By the middle of June provisions had begun to grow scarce. There had been at first cattle and sheep for subsistence, but these had now been consumed. A mill in the back part of the defended territory, but in plain view of the Federal lines, supplied meal and flour for bread, and there was a quantity of corn and wheat stored in it. The Federal batteries made persistent efforts to destroy the mill, but without success. A colonel of artillery offered ten dollars to any gunner who

would set the mill afire. One day, about this date, a sergeant sighted his gun and dropped a shell inside the mill, which took fire in the explosion, and was burned to the ground with all its contents. The besieged had no means of extinguishing the flames, and had no men to spare for the purpose, and were regretfully compelled to see their last source of obtaining bread swept away before their eyes. Their subsistence was now reduced to sugar, molasses and peas. Of this latter they had a quantity stored in an old church, hidden from view in a grove of trees, which prevented its sharing the fate of the mill.

By the 1st of July, their provisions had run so low that it became necessary to slaughter the mules of the teams, and from that time on rations of mule-meat were regularly issued to the men. Any squeamishness at partaking of such fare was put to flight by the sharp pangs of hunger, and the flesh of the animals was eaten as readily as that of beeves would ordinarily be.

As the siege progressed, it became quite the custom for the Federal pickets and the men in the entrenchments to talk across to each other in the night. On the night of July 7th, the Federal pickets called out to the Confederates in the trenches announcing the fall of Vicksburg, which they proved by sending in an official copy of General Grant's dispatch to General Banks, announcing the capitulation of that place on the 4th. On the next day, July 8th, negotiations for capitulation were conducted between the commanders, and on the 9th the surrender was made. It had stood actual siege 49 days. Its defense was one of the most heroic acts of the war. About 3,000 active men, and 1,250 sick or wounded, were surrendered. Twenty pieces of heavy artillery, 31 of light artillery, and 30 pieces dismounted, were surrendered. The Confederate loss, in killed, was estimated at 225.

The non-commissioned officers and privates were paroled, and the commissioned officers were sent as prisoners to John-

son's Island, in Lake Erie, near Cleveland, Ohio, where they remained in prison for the rest of the time, only regaining their liberty at the close of the war.

With the fall of Port Hudson, the Mississippi passed into the possession of the Federals, from its headwaters to the sea, and the Confederacy was cut in twain.

The following is a list of killed or wounded in the Twelfth Arkansas Regiment, during the siege: Field and Staff officers.—Killed: Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Jordan and Adjutant W. L. Hemmingway. Wounded: Captain C. H. Jonas, Quartermaster.

Company "A."—Killed: Sergeant J. J. Sutton. Wounded: Sergeant W. A. Sublett and Corporal J. M. Shackelford.

Company "B."—Privates Isaac Newton and Munn Gorum.

Company "C."—Wounded: Captain H. L. W. Johnson, leg shot off, and private R. J. Barnes.

Company "D."—Privates R. W. Williams and N. B. Holloway.

Company "E."—Killed: Martin Guest and M. Elliott. Wounded: J. T. Jeans, John Avery and J. T. Nichols.

Company "F."—Killed: Private J. C. Wallingford. Wounded: John Goodrich.

Company "G."—Killed: Privates James W. Coulter and H. L. Appleton. Wounded: Sergeant B. F. Humphrey's right foot shot off, and George H. Brown shot through both legs.

Company "H."—Killed: Corporal Marion Burke and private James Elder. Wounded: Smith Turner.

Company "I."—Wounded: Lieutenant Andy Archer and Corporal-Lieutenant McCoy.

Company "K."—Killed: Sergeant Joseph Garnett and private Isaac Fugett.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1863.

PROGRESS OF THE WAR, CONTINUED.—BATTLES OF CHICKAMAUGA, MISSIONARY RIDGE, AND RINGGOLD GAP.

AFTER the retreat of the Confederates from Helena, they had withdrawn first to Searcy, and eventually to near Little Rock, which place had been fortified with a line of earthworks, placed on the north bank of the river, but there were no defenses on the south bank. General Holmes was succeeded in command by General Sterling Price, and the Federal forces were placed under command of General Frederick Steele. In the latter part of August, General Steele set out with a force of about 20,000 men, advancing on Little Rock. A part of the force was moved by boat down the Mississippi, and up the White river, to Devall's Bluff, which was made the point of concentration, and from which the army marched for Little Rock.

The following is the chronological order of incidents leading up to this event:

August 1st to 8th, 1863, Davidson's Cavalry Division moves from Wittsburg to Clarendon; August 10th, Steele's column advances from Helena; August 14th, skirmish at West Point; August 16th, skirmish at Harrison's Landing; August 17th, skirmish at Grand Prairie; August 25th, skirmish at Brownsville; August 26th, skirmish at Bayou Meto; August 27th, action at Reed's Bridge, on Bayou Meto; August 30th, skirmish at Shallow Ford, on Bayou Meto;



GENERAL STERLING PRICE.

September 2d, skirmish near Shallow Ford; September 7th, skirmish at Ashley's Mills; September 10th, engagement at Fourche Bayou, and capture of Little Rock.

On approaching the town, Steele manoeuvred to take the fortifications in reverse by crossing a column of cavalry, under General J. W. Davidson, to the south bank of the river, about 9 miles below the town, while he, with the main body of troops, advanced along the north bank. The Confederates withdrew to the south bank to repel the advance in that direction, crossing on a pontoon bridge at about 11 o'clock of the day.

Line of battle was formed near Fourche Dam, about four miles from town, and preparations were made for a general engagement. The Federal advance was checked, and in a brilliant dash the Confederates captured four pieces of artillery, when orders were given by General Price for a retreat. Breaking up their positions, the Confederates retired slowly, pressed by the advancing cavalry, and under artillery fire. The town was evacuated at about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and from that time until 2 o'clock in the morning, the army was moving in. It was a season of severe draught, in which the dust was almost insufferable, there having been no rain for many weeks.

In the meantime General Steele, advancing along the north bank of the river, came to the entrenchments, and finding them deserted passed over them, and planting batteries opposite the town opened fire with some few discharges, but which ceased as soon as it became known that the place was being evacuated.

While the Confederate Army lay near Little Rock, the last duel fought in Arkansas occurred: It was between Generals L. Marsh Walker and John S. Marmaduke, lately Governor of Missouri, both of whom were generals in the Confederate forces, encamped near. The difficulty grew out of remarks made by Marmaduke, relative to Walker, who

had commanded the Confederate troops in an engagement at Reed's Bridge, a short time previous, Marmaduke commanding a division under him. Upon the remarks coming to his knowledge, Walker challenged Marmaduke. The parties met in the latter part of August, near the Godfrey Lefevre place, a short distance from Little Rock, and fought with pistols. General Walker was wounded, and was taken to Little Rock, where he died next day. He was buried with military honors in Mount Holly Cemetery.

In the Tennessee Armies no conflict had taken place since Murfreesboro. Bragg had retreated to Tullahoma, where he lay for some time. Rosecranz made no advance until June, and when he did so, Bragg fell back from time to time until September; when, having received re-enforcements, and expecting a farther addition of 12,000 men under Longstreet, who had been sent from Lee's Army for his assistance, he determined to give battle, with a view of re-possessing himself of Chattanooga, which the Federals had occupied September 9th. His force consisted of nearly 50,000, while that of Rosecranz was about 65,000. He, accordingly, attacked Rosecranz at Chickamauga, Friday afternoon, September 18th. The battle began with a hot skirmish, in which the Federals were driven across Chickamauga creek, and both armies bivouacked where night found them.

That night General Hood arrived with 5,000 men, the advance of Longstreet's expected re-enforcements, and were put into action the next day. Among them was the Third Arkansas, in Robertson's Brigade. They were at the left center of the Confederate line.

In the forenoon of the 19th the battle began, with a brilliant success by Liddell's Division, 2,000 strong, driving the Federals in disorder before them, and capturing two batteries. At 2:30, P. M., General Hood, with his and Bushrod Johnson's Divisions, gained a decisive success, crushing the Federal



GENERAL FREDERICK STEELE.

right center, capturing artillery and many prisoners. But the greatest success of the day was that achieved by Cleburne's Division. Late in the afternoon they were selected to assault an important point, which had been held against every attack, and were marched six miles to come on the field. The battle had lulled everywhere. Cleburne gave the order to advance, and the men came up as coolly and unconcernedly as if they were going on parade. Many of the men were smoking pipes, saying, as they passed to the front: "We'll attend to them."

At the proper place the line was formed, and the order was given to charge. Perhaps never, in so short time, was there a deadlier struggle. A deafening and continuous roar of cannon and musketry marked the bloody work. Cleburne led his veterans to the attack with the momentum of a tornado. The works were captured, with 300 prisoners, two stands of colors, and several pieces of artillery. It was all over in fifteen minutes. In this charge General Lucius Polk's Brigade captured a battery of six twelve-pound Napoleon guns. Every gunner, driver and horse in the battery was killed. In one place nineteen horses lay piled one upon another. That night the division bivouacked on the gory ground they had won.

When night came, everything was highly favorable to the Confederates. Two-thirds of the Federal force had been driven from the field, routed and disordered, and by a flank movement Thomas' men, who alone remained firm, were enclosed by Polk's men in his front, and Longstreet's men in his rear, their lines forming the two arms of a letter V. All night long, however, Thomas' men worked building breast-works. All night long the ringing of axes could be heard as they chopped logs and got them into position, so that when daylight dawned they had constructed a considerable line of defenses. That night General Longstreet arrived, and was assigned to command the left wing, with Hood's and Buckner's Corps, and Hindman's Division, under him, numbering

22,850 infantry and artillery, and 4,000 cavalry, under General Wheeler.

Bragg had given orders to Polk to attack in front at daylight, and to Longstreet to attack in rear as soon as he should hear Polk's guns in front. Daylight, of Sunday, September 20th, came, and Polk did not attack. Seven o'clock, eight o'clock, nine o'clock came and passed, and still no attack was made. In the utmost impatience, Bragg sent orders to Polk to attack at once, and at ten o'clock the battle began. It was afterwards explained that Polk had given the necessary orders for a daylight attack, but they did not reach the subordinate commanders until seven o'clock, at which time the troops were engaged in receiving rations. No disposition had been made for an attack, and the necessary formations could not be made until ten. The five hours' delay had enabled Thomas' men to greatly strengthen their position, so that when the attack was made, it was all the more vigorously resisted.

When the battle opened, General Longstreet led a brilliant assault, in which he gained considerable advantage over the Federal right and center, in which two army corps were driven from the field in utter rout. On the Federal left, however, General Thomas held his ground, and repelled the Confederate attacks. Around his position the battle was the fiercest.

General Hindman, in his report, speaking of an attack made in the afternoon, said:

"In a few minutes a terrible contest ensued, which continued at close quarters, without any intermission, over four hours. Our troops attacked again and again, with a courage worthy of their past achievements. The enemy fought with determined obstinacy, and repeatedly repulsed us, but only to be again assailed. As showing the fierceness of the fight, I mention that on our extreme left the bayonet was used, and men also killed and wounded with clubbed muskets. A little

after four, the enemy was re-enforced, and advanced with loud shouts upon our right, but was repulsed by Anderson and Kershaw."

At night-fall, Bragg, finding he could not dislodge them, desisted from farther attack. That night Thomas retreated to Rossville, leaving the field in possession of the Confederates. The Confederates captured 8,000 prisoners, 57 cannon, 15,000 stands of small arms, and about 40 standards.

The strength of Rosecranz' Army, in the three days' struggle, was 64,362. Bragg opened with 33,583 the first day; but, being re-inforced by Longstreet on the second day, raised his force to 47,321.

All the Arkansas troops in the Army of Tennessee took part in this engagement. The First Rifles, Colonel Harper; the Second Rifles, Colonel Williamson; the First Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel William Martin; the Second Infantry; the Fifteenth and Twenty-fourth, under Colonel Warfield; the Third Arkansas, in Hood's Division; the Fourth, the Thirty-first and the Fourth Battalion consolidated, under command of Major J. A. Ross; the Fifth, Colonel Lucius Featherston, and Lieutenant-Colonel John Edward Murray; the Sixth and Seventh consolidated, Colonel Sam. Smith; the Eighth, Colonel Kelley; Thirteenth, Colonel J. A. McNeeley; Twenty-fifth, Colonel Hufstедler, being in Liddell's, Govan's, McNair's and Lucius Polk's Brigades. Shoup's Artillery also took part, and suffered heavily.

On the evening of the 20th, McNair's Brigade, composed of the First and Second Rifles; Fourth, Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first Arkansas, Fourth Battalion and Humphrey's Battery, were on the extreme left of the Confederate line, where the Federals undertook to turn their flank. The ammunition of the brigade was almost expended; but, making a charge, they drove back the Federal right, and put an end to the fight in this part of the field. On the repulse of the



FIRST GUN AT CHICAMAUGA.

Courtesy of Joseph M. Brown Atlanta, Ga.

The Confederates opening fire upon the Federal Cavalry, who had begun the destruction of Reed's Bridge.

Federals, the brigade set up a shout of victory, which was taken up along the whole line.

On the 19th, at about 12 o'clock, General Gregg's Brigade, which was just in front of McNair's, engaged the Federals, and being heavily assailed, sent for re-inforcements. The Twenty-fifth Arkansas and Thirty-ninth North Carolina moved up, and joining with them the Fourth and Thirty-first Arkansas, and Fourth Battalion, in connection with Gregg's men, charged the Federals and drove them over a half a mile. The supply of ammunition being exhausted, the brigade fell back to replenish their cartridge-boxes, and bivouacked for the night in their first position. On the next day the brigade engaged the Federals, and drove them out of a long line of breast-works, pursuing them some distance. In the course of the pursuit, seeing a battery of artillery on a hill to the left, a charge was made on it, and every gun was captured, 10 in number, 8 of them were at once carried to the rear. Private J. O. Tibbetts, of Company "K," of the Fourth Arkansas, who was bearing the regimental colors—the regular color-bearer, Frank Murf, having been wounded early in the action—was the first color-bearer to reach the captured guns, and to plant his flag above them.

In the last charge, General McNair was severely wounded in the thigh, and left the command of the brigade to Colonel Robert W. Harper, who shortly after fell mortally wounded, and then the command devolved upon Colonel D. A. Coleman, of the Thirtieth North Carolina.

The following were the losses in McNair's Brigade: Fourth Arkansas, 10 killed; 37 wounded; 8 missing; total, 55; Thirty-first Arkansas, 5 killed; 12 wounded; 2 missing; total, 19; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, 1 killed; 12 wounded; 6 missing; total 19. Total loss of these regiments, 93.

They went into the battle with an aggregate strength of 250 men, and fought well in every part of the field where engaged. Their sum total of loss was nearly forty per cent. of their number.

Of those lost in the Fourth Regiment the following were killed: J. M. Crews, Company "A;" J. F. Cheatham, Company "B;" R. J. Warren, First Sergeant, Company "B;" Harrison Wilder, Company "C;" Captain J. F. Coatney, Company "D;" John M. Kilgore, Company "D;" L. McClelland, Company "D;" Captain Thomas A. Smith, Company "K;" Corporal William M. Avery, Company "K;" G. Ainsworth, Company "K."

The following died of wounds received in the battle: George Vandever, Company "C," and F.W. Wilson, Company "K."

In the First Arkansas Infantry of General Lucius E. Polk's Brigade, S. N. Greenwood, Adjutant of the regiment, was killed. This was the only regiment of Arkansians under Cleburne in this battle, the other Arkansas Regiments having a short time previously been placed in a brigade under General St. John R. Liddell. After the battle of Chickamauga, this brigade was returned to Cleburne's Division and remained with him to the end.

Colonel Lucius Featherston, commanding the Fifth Arkansas, was killed. John Edward Murray succeeded to the command. Colonel Gillespie, of the Sixth and Seventh consolidated, was wounded and died from his wounds. In the Sixth Arkansas, Captain Joseph W. Martin was wounded. In Captain John G. Fletcher's Company, Frederick Brack and E. H. Watson were killed, and William C. Ratcliffe was wounded; also Charles M. Norwood was wounded, losing his leg.

The losses on both sides in this terrible battle were very heavy. The Federal loss is given at 16,179, and that of the Confederates at about 12,000.

Thus was fought the battle of Chickamauga. The name in the Indian language signifies "River of Death," as indeed it proved to be.

After this battle, Bragg occupied Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, two points extremely strong by nature,

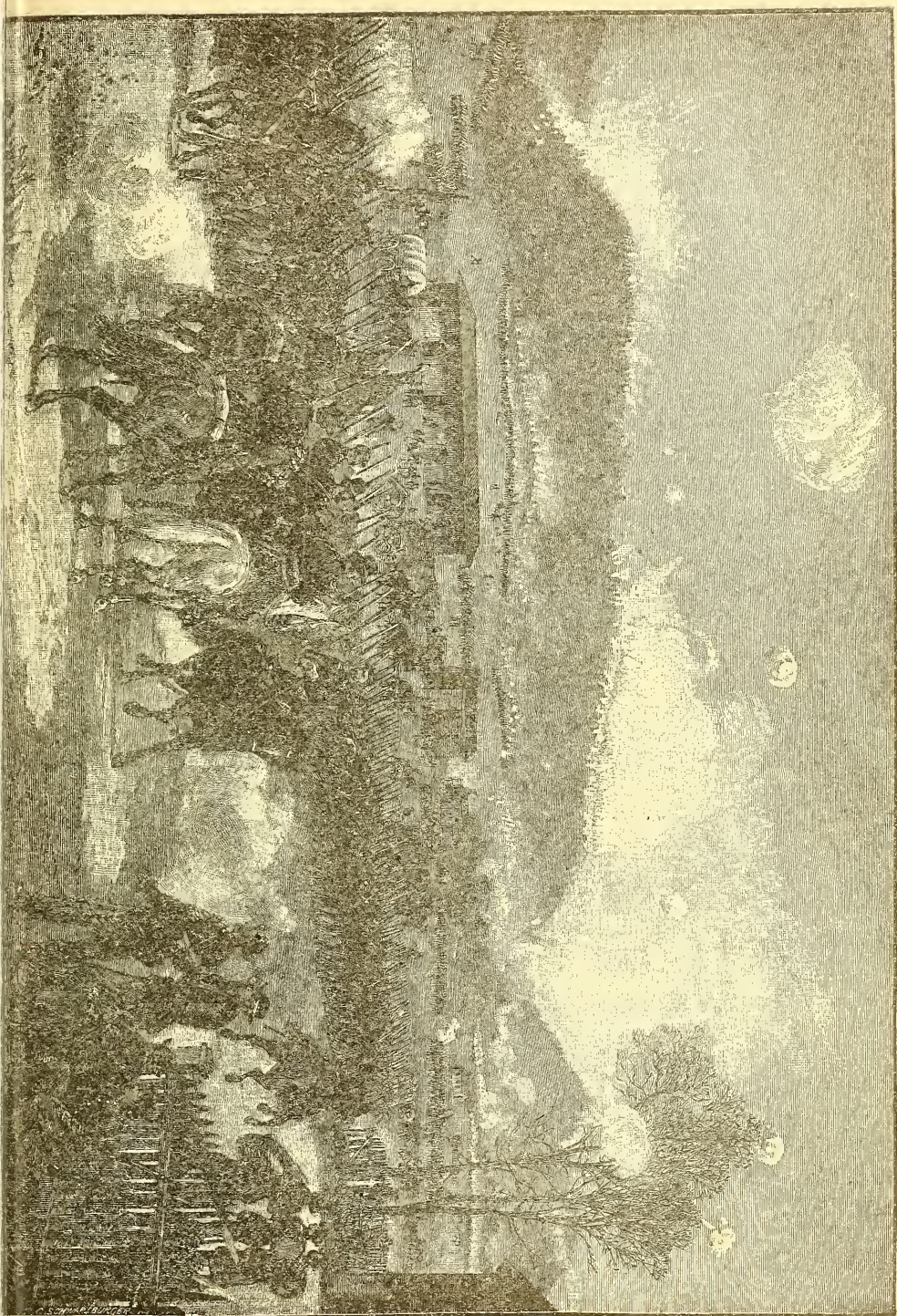
overlooking the city of Chattanooga. Their summits he crowned with artillery and made the points additionally strong by entrenchments and earthworks from base to cope, behind which he placed his veteran army. Human skill combining with the opportunities of nature could hardly create a stronger point. At this juncture, however, he committed the error of sending Longstreet with his corps to Knoxville, 110 miles, to lay siege to that place garrisoned by General Burnside, while he himself by commanding the bases of supply, practically laid siege to Chattanooga. General Grant having been placed in command of the Federal Army, concentrated large reinforcements to relieve Chattanooga, and learning that Bragg had weakened his force by detaching Longstreet, notwithstanding his strong positions, attacked simultaneously the two points which represented respectively Bragg's right and left—the left, Lookout Mountain; the right, Missionary Ridge. General Hooker led the attack against Lookout Mountain, and Sherman that at Missionary Ridge, while Grant himself commanded the center. Early on the morning of the 24th of November, under cover of a dense fog, Hooker's command climbed the sides of the mountain, and completely surprised the Confederates, driving them out of their entrenchments. During the night the Confederates withdrew, leaving him in entire possession of that height.

On the 25th, Sherman attacked Missionary Ridge. There the contest was extremely stubborn, and the Confederates repelled attack after attack. To resist these onslaughts, Bragg concentrated his troops on his right, and thereby weakened his center. When this was done, Grant made a tremendous attack on that point, which, although strenuously resisted, swept entirely through it, driving the Confederates backward to the top of the mountain. Finally, in a complete panic, the Confederate lines gave way, except the right, and went rushing down the mountain side. Nothing but the firmness of the right wing saved their army from total destruction.

The hottest fighting of the day had been on the right. Cleburne's Division held a position here, and repelled attack after attack made on it. So furious had been the fighting, that they did not know that the rest of the army had been defeated, until about sundown, when they were ordered to interpose between the Federals flushed with victory, and the demoralized Confederates. Having repulsed the Federal attacks at all points, they were cheering for victory when Grant broke through the center. The work of destruction had been terrible. The fighting was at such close quarters, that the Confederates could not use artillery, the guns could not be sufficiently depressed to fire down-hill. So the artillerists lit the bombs, and with their hands sent them plunging down the mountain side to scatter destruction when they exploded below. Aided by the darkness, the broken army drew off through Ringgold Gap, and on the next morning Sherman, Hooker and Palmer, with their respective commands, started in pursuit.

The Federal loss in these engagements was stated at 5,616, of whom 757 were killed, 4,529 wounded, and 330 missing. The Confederate loss in killed and wounded was 3,100, but they lost 6,142 prisoners, with 40 guns and 7,000 stand of small arms.

In the battle of Missionary Ridge, the brunt of the long day's fight by Cleburne's Division was borne by Smith's Texas Brigade, and the Second, Fifteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, consolidated, of Govan's Brigade, together with Swett's and Key's Batteries. The Second, Fifteenth and Twenty-fourth consolidated, and captured a stand of colors. The other portions of the division were also heavily engaged skirmishing, and were held as reserves until the retreat was ordered, when General Polk's Brigade was sent to hold the Shallow Ford bridge, and Govan's Brigade to dispute the Federal advance on the Shallow Ford road. The loss in the



three brigades of the division engaged in the battle was 42 killed, 178 wounded, and 2 missing.

The duty of covering the rear in the retreat was assigned to General Cleburne, and the manner in which he accomplished it is one of the most brilliant incidents of the war. With a bare handful of men, he established himself in Ringgold Gap, to oppose the advance of three divisions, numbering five times more than his own, and not only held them at bay, but so checked their advance that the pursuit was abandoned, and the pursuers returned to Chattanooga.

He had with him General Lucius E. Polk's Brigade, 545 men, Arkansians and Tennesseans; Smith's Texas Brigade, 1,016 men; Liddell's Brigade, 1,016 men, Arkansians, and Lowrey's Brigade, 1,330 men, Alabamians and Mississippians, the whole aggregating 4,157 men, and a section of Semple's Battery, under Lieutenant Goldthwaite, with 2 Napoleon guns. Hooker's advance attacked them posted in the gap, in the early forenoon, and a battle began which lasted over five hours. Again and again the Federal columns assaulted Cleburne's position, but he was not to be dislodged. His men stood as firm as the mountains they were among. It was a most furious hand-to-hand combat, and at such close quarters that the Confederates often fought with rocks. A number of men were wounded in this way. Towards two o'clock the Federals drew off, having lost nearly a thousand men. The Confederate loss was 190 killed and wounded, and 11 missing. Finding the pursuit abandoned, Cleburne remained in the gap until all of the army and the whole of the transportation, some five or six hundred wagons, had safely passed through the defiles of the mountains, when he withdrew and joined them safely at Dalton.

For this splendid and unaided defense, the thanks of the Confederate Congress were extended to Cleburne and his men.

The following is General Cleburne's report of the engagement:

“HEADQUARTERS, CLEBURNE'S DIVISION.

TUNNEL HILL, GA., Dec. 9th, 1863.

“COLONEL:—On the retreat of the Army of Tennessee, from Missionary Ridge to Ringgold, Georgia, my division covered the retreat of Hardee's Corps, arriving safely on the east bank of the Chickamauga river at 10 o'clock, P. M., on the 26th of November. At this point the river had to be forded, and was nearly waist deep, and the night was freezing cold. I, therefore, determined to postpone crossing until morning, and bivouacked on the hills near by. At 3 o'clock, A. M. I received the following order,” viz:

“GENERAL:—The General desires that you will take strong position in the gorge of the mountain, and attempt to check pursuit of the enemy. He must be punished until our train and the rear of our troops get well advanced. The reports from the rear are meagre, and the General is not thoroughly advised of the state of things there. Will you be good enough to report fully,

Respectfully,

GEORGE W. BRENT,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

“MAJOR-GENERAL CLEBURNE.

“Leaving staff officers to conduct troops across the river to the position designated, I went forward myself to examine the ground and form a place for its defense.

“The town of Ringgold, a place of two or three thousand inhabitants, stands on a plain between the East Chickamauga river and the range of hills known as Taylor's Ridge. It is on the Western and Atlantic Railroad, about twenty miles southeast of Chattanooga. Taylor's Ridge, which rises immediately back of the town, runs in a northerly and southerly direction. Opposite the town the ridge is intersected by a narrow gap, which admits the railroad, a wagon road, and good size creek, a tributary of the Chickamauga. The creek hugs the southernmost or left-hand hill as you face Ringgold; the wagon and railroad ran close to this creek. At its western mouth next to Ringgold, the gap widens out to a breadth of — hundred yards, leaving room for a patch of level woodland on each side of the roads. The gap is almost half a mile through, but the plain immediately in front of its east or rear mouth is so cut up by the windings of the creek, that three bridges, or three fords, have to be crossed in the first half mile of road leading from the gap to Dalton.

“It will be perceived at once that this was a most dangerous position to be caught in, if the enemy should succeed in turning either flank. The gap and the hills on either hand are thinly wooded, except the base of the right-hand hill, along which, next to the town, a heavy fringe of young timber extended from the gap northward for three or four hundred yards. Behind this fringe of trees I placed two regiments of Smith's Texas Brigade, Colonel H. B. Granberry, Seventh Texas, commanding. The Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth consolidated, Captain Jno. R. Kennard commanding on the left. The Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas dismounted cavalry consolidated, Major W. A. Taylor commanding on the right. The remaining regiment of the brigade, the Second Texas, Captain C. E. Tally commanding, I sent to the top of the right-hand hill, with instructions to keep out of view, but watch well the

right flank of its brigade at the foot. On a precipitous hill to the left of the gap and creek I placed the Sixteenth Alabama, Major F. A. Ashford commanding, of Lowry's Alabama and Mississippi Brigade, with instructions to conceal itself and guard the left flank. I also sent on the face of the hill, fronting Ringgold, three companies of the Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, consolidated of Liddell's Arkansas Brigade, under charge of Lieutenant Doolin, of General Liddell's staff. For the defense of the gap itself I disposed the rest of the Arkansas Brigade, under command of Colonel D. C. Govan; the Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas consolidated, Colonel John E. Murray commanding, I placed in a small ravine running across the mouth of the gap, from the right-hand hill to the railroad embankment. The Eighth and Nineteenth Arkansas consolidated, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel A. L. Hutchinson, fifty paces in rear and parallel to the former regiment. The Sixth and Seventh Arkansas consolidated, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Snider, and the Second, Fifteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas Regiments consolidated, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel E. Warfield, at suitable distances in rear, and covered as well as the nature of the ground would permit—thus giving me four short lines across the gap. From these regiments I sent a body of skirmishers to occupy the patch of woods at the mouth of the gap and left of the road, and that portion of the bank of the creek close to the mouth of the gap. In front of the mouth of the gap, supported by Govan's foremost regiment in the ravine, I placed a section of Semple's Battery—two Napoleon guns, commanded by Lieutenant Goldthwaite. I had screens of withered branches built up in front of these, so as to effectually conceal them from view, and made the artillerymen shelter themselves in the ravine close by. The remaining three regiments of Lowrey's Brigade, consisting of the Thirty-second and Forty-eighth Mississippi Regiments, consolidated, under command of Colonel A. B. Hardesty. The Thirty-third Alabama, under command of Colonel Samuel Adams, and the Forty-fifth Alabama, Lieutenant-Colonel H. D. Lampley commanding, I placed in reserve in the centre of the gap. The portion of Polk's Tennessee and Arkansas Brigade with me, consisting of the First Arkansas, Colonel J. W. Colquitt commanding; the Second Tennessee, Colonel W. D. Robinson commanding, and the Third and Fifth Confederate Regiments, consolidated under Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. Cole, I ordered to take position temporarily near the rear mouth of the gap, with directions to observe my right flank, and prevent the enemy from turning me in that quarter.

"I had scarcely half an hour to make these dispositions in, when I was informed the enemy's skirmishers were crossing the Chickamauga, driving our cavalry before them. Immediately after the cavalry retreated through the gap at a trot, and the valley in front was clear of our troops, but close in rear of the ridge our immense train was still in full view, struggling through the fords of the creek and the deeply cut-up roads leading to Dalton, and my division, silent, but cool and ready, was the only barrier between it and the flushed and eager advance of the pursuing Federal Army. Shortly after 8 o'clock, A. M., the enemy's skirmishers were in view advancing. They opened fire, and under cover of it his lines of battle were placed, and moved with the utmost decision and celerity against the ridge on the right of the gap. So quick and confident was their attack, the enemy must have been acting on a concerted plan, and must have had guides who knew well the nature of the country. As his first line

moved towards the ridge its right flank became exposed at canister range to my artillery, in the mouth of the gap. Five or six rapid discharges broke the right of this line to pieces, and caused them to run for shelter under the railroad embankment. Farther to his left, however, he continued to advance, and made a heavy attack on the right-hand ridge. He continued to advance in the face of a deadly fire from Major Taylor's Regiment, with the determination to turn the right flank of the Texas Brigade. Major Taylor deployed skirmishers up the hill, at right angles to his line of battle, and held him in check while he informed Colonel Granberry of the state of affairs.

"Colonel Granberry sent two companies of his left regiment to re-inforce his right. With three companies of his own regiment, Major Taylor charged down the hill upon the force attempting and routed it, capturing between 60 and 100 prisoners, and the colors of the Twenty-ninth Missouri Regiment. In the meantime, I had ascertained that the enemy was moving another line of battle some distance beyond my then right, with the view of ascending the ridge in that quarter. I immediately notified Brigadier-General Polk, stationed in the rear of the gap, to ascend the ridge and meet the attempt of the enemy. Luckily, General Polk had already heard of this movement from a breathless straggler of our army, who was flying before the enemy, and anticipating my order, led the First Arkansas up the hill and met the enemy's skirmishers within a few yards of the top. With the assistance of the Seventh Texas Regiment, after an obstinate fight, the enemy was driven down the hill. By this time large bodies of the enemy had crossed the Chickamauga, and it was evident that the main attack was about to be made upon the right. I ordered General Lowrey to move his command up the hill, assist General Polk in defending that position. Moving rapidly ahead of his command, General Lowrey found the First Arkansas again heavily engaged, but heroically holding its ground against great odds. Assuring the regiment that support was at hand, he brought up the Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi in double time, and threw them into the fight at the critical moment. The enemy gave way, and went down the ridge in great confusion. Lowrey now brought up the two remaining regiments of his brigade, and Polk brought up the two regiments of his command. The enemy, constantly re-inforcing, made another powerful effort to crown the ridge still further to the right.

"Taylor's Ridge is the wavy conformation of its north side. The enemy moving up in a long line of battle, suddenly concentrated opposite one of the depressions in the wavy surface, and rushed up it in heavy columns. General Polk, with the assistance of General Lowrey, as quickly concentrated a double line opposite this point, at the same time placing the Second Tennessee in such a position as to command the flanks of any force emerging from it. The attack was again defeated, and the enemy hurled down the hill with the loss of many killed on the spot, several prisoners, and the colors of the Seventy-sixth Ohio Regiment. The colors and most of the prisoners were captured by the First Arkansas. In a fight where all fought nobly, I feel it my duty to particularly compliment this regiment for its courage and constancy in the battle; the officers fought with pistols and with rocks, and so close was the fight, that some of the enemy were knocked down with the latter missiles and captured.

"Apprehending another attack, General Polk rapidly threw up some slight defenses in his front. But I must now return to the extreme left—which the

enemy attempted to turn. He sent what appeared to be a brigade of three regiments to the creek upon my left, and crossed over some companies of skirmishers there, and were promptly met and stopped by a detachment from the Sixteenth Alabama posted on the left-hand hill, and the main body was for some time held in check by Doolin's skirmishers on the face of the left-hand hill, and the other skirmishers of Govan's Brigade on the creek bank and in the patch of woods to the left of the railroad. He got possession, however, of some houses and barns opposite this point, from which he annoyed us with a constant and well-directed fire of sharpshooters. At length, collecting in large numbers behind these houses, he made a charge upon Govan's skirmishers on the left of the railroad. Lieutenant Goldthwaite quickly turned round his guns, and swept them at quarter range with a load of canister and a solid shot. They ran back, leaving several dead and a stand of colors on the ground. Lieutenant Goldthwaite then shelled the houses, and greatly relieved us of the firing from that quarter. The stand of colors lay temptingly within sixty yards of my line, and some of the officers wanted to charge and get it, but as it promised no solid advantage to compensate the loss of brave soldiers, I would not permit it. About 12 o'clock, M., I received a dispatch from Lieutenant-General Hardee, to the effect that the train was now well advanced, and I might safely withdraw. On consultation with Generals Breckenridge and Wheeler, both of whom were present lending me their personal assistance, I determined to withdraw from Taylor's Ridge, and take up a new position on some wooded hills one mile in the rear. About 1 o'clock, P. M., I rebuilt the same screen in front of the artillery which had been partially blown away, and then withdrew both pieces by hand without loss. By the time the enemy had concentrated a large portion of his army at Ringgold, and were doubtless preparing to throw an overwhelming force on my flanks, he opened a rapid artillery fire down the gap and on the crest of the ridge, but showed no disposition to advance in front. I now simultaneously withdrew the brigades, leaving a few skirmishers to hold the front, which they did without difficulty.

Soon after 2 o'clock, P. M., I withdrew my skirmishers—fired the bridges in my rear, and proceeded to form line of battle in my new position. The enemy was visible on the ridge in about half an hour after I had withdrawn my skirmishers. He saw my new dispositions for defense, but showed no further inclination to attack, and ceased from all further pursuit of our army.

"I took into the fight in Polk's Brigade, 545; Lowrey's Brigade, 1,330; Smith's Texas Brigade, 1,266; Liddell's Brigade, 1,016—effective men, making a total of 4,157 bayonets. My loss was, killed and wounded, 190; missing 11. I am confident the enemy's loss was out of all proportion greater than mine. The conduct of officers and men in the fight needs no comment; every man, as far as I know, did his whole duty. To Brigadier-Generals Polk and Lowrey, and Colonels Govan and Granberry I must return my thanks—four better officers are not in the service of the Confederacy. Lieutenant Goldthwaite of the artillery proved himself a brave and skillful officer. The following officers of my staff have my thanks for the efficient manner in which they discharged their respective and dangerous duties: Major Calhoun Benham, Assistant Adjutant-General; Major J. K. Dixon, Assistant Adjutant-General; Captain Irving A. Buck, Assistant Adjutant-General; Captain C. S. Hill, Ordnance Officer; Surgeon D. A. Linthicum; Lieutenant L. H. Mangum, and S. P. Hanley, Aides-de-camp; Captain

Charles H. Byron, Volunteer Aide-de-camp, also Messrs. Henry Smitte and William Ruckner, of the Signal Corps, who volunteered their services, and whom I found very efficient and useful.

"I forward herewith the reports of the brigade, regimental and battery commanders. General Liddell was absent on leave, but hearing of the fight returned, and rendered me all the assistance in his power. He selected and reformed the new line after we withdrew from our first position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. R. CLEBURNE, *Major-General, P. A. C. S.*

COLONEL KINLOCK FALCONER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

At the ravine where Govan's Brigade of Arkansians was posted, the fighting was very desperate and bloody. Opposite to their position was a house, called the "Jobe House," which was occupied by some of Hooker's men, who kept up a sharp fire on the Confederates on the ridge and in the pass. In return, those in the pass kept a storm of bullets pouring on the house, which, with a fire from Lieutenant Goldthwaite's guns, drove out the occupants, and relieved the attack in that direction.

Shortly after this battle General Bragg was, at his own request, relieved from command, and General Joseph E. Johnston was placed in charge, December 27th, 1863. Longstreet was re-called from Knoxville, where his siege had been ineffectual.

In Arkansas but little was done in a military way, after the capture of Little Rock. The Federal Army soon made preparations for wintering there, and the Confederate Army established their winter camp on the banks of the Ouachita.

The only movement of importance was an attack made October 25th, by General John S. Marmaduke, on the town of Pine Bluff, which was defended by General Powell Clayton. General Clayton established barricades of cotton bales in the streets, behind which he posted his troops, about 600 in number, who offered such a stubborn resistance to the Confederate attack, that General Marmaduke was obliged to desist and retreat without having effected the capture of the town. In this engagement the Confederate loss was stated at

about 50 killed, wounded and missing, and that of the Federals not so large.

Commencing in the year 1862, seven regiments, two companies and one battery, partly white troops and partly colored, were recruited from Arkansas for service in the Federal Army. The total number of colored troops from the State was 5,526.

The following is a list of Federal Regiments from Arkansas :

WHITE TROOPS :

First Arkansas Cavalry.—M. La Rue Harrison, Colonel; Thomas J. Hunt, Lieutenant-Colonel; Albert W. Bishop, Lieutenant-Colonel; R. H. Wimpey, Major; Frank Strong, Major; Hugo C. C. Botefuhr, Major, at different times. Organized at Springfield, Mo., July 10th to October 5th, 1862, for 3 years' service.

Second Arkansas Cavalry.—John E. Phelps, Colonel; Hugh Cameron, Lieutenant-Colonel; Jeremiah Hackett, Major. Organized at Springfield and Pilot Knob, Mo., July, 1862, to January, 1864.

Third Arkansas Cavalry.—Abraham H. Ryan, Colonel; Daniel W. Mason, Lieutenant-Colonel; David Hamilton, Major. Organized at Little Rock, February, 1864.

Fourth Arkansas Cavalry.—Lafayette Gregg, Colonel; Horace L. Moore, Lieutenant-Colonel; Harris S. Green, Major; M. Hazen White, Major, at different times. Organized at Dardanelle, Little Rock, Cedar Glades, Pine Bluff and Helena, from December, 1863, to September, 1864.

Fourth Arkansas Mounted Infantry.—Elisha Baxter, Colonel.

First Arkansas Battery.—Henry H. Easter, Captain; Wm. Mayes, Second Lieutenant. Organized at Springfield, Mo., August 31st, 1863, for 3 years' service.

First Arkansas Infantry.—James M. Johnson, Colonel; Elhanah J. Searle, Lieutenant-Colonel; Francis M. John-

son, Major. Organized at Fayetteville, from February 14th, 1863, to March 25th, 1863.

Second Arkansas Infantry.—Marshal L. Stephenson, Colonel; Charles Brauerlich, Major. Organized at Fort Smith, from October, 1863, to February, 1864.

First Arkansas Battalion.—John C. Bundy, Lieutenant-Colonel; Thomas J. Williams, Captain; Lorenzo D. Toney, Captain. Organized at Helena, July 20th, 1862, for 6 months' service.

Fourth Regiment (one company)—Ira D. Bronson, Captain; R. S. Crampton, First Lieutenant; W. W. Tibbs, Second Lieutenant. Organized at Fort Smith, January to May, 1864. Consolidated with Second Arkansas Infantry.

COLORED TROOPS:

Eleventh Regiment (five companies)—James M. Steele, Lieutenant-Colonel; Stephen Wheeler, Adjutant.

Forty-sixth Regiment.—Eliphalet Whittlesey, Colonel; Wm. Lyon, Lieutenant-Colonel; George A. Barnes, Major.

Fifty-fourth Regiment.—John E. Cone, Colonel; Charles Fair, Lieutenant-Colonel; George W. Burchard, Major.

Fifty-seventh Regiment.—Thomas D. Seawall, Colonel; Silas Hunter, Lieutenant-Colonel.

One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment.

The following is a summary of military operations in Arkansas for 1863:

December 31st, 1862, to January 25th, 1863, Marmaduke's command moves from Lewisburg, Arkansas, on an expedition into Missouri; January 2d, 1863, skirmish at White Spring, Boston Mountain; January 6th, 1863, skirmish at Fort Lawrence, Beaver Station, Missouri; January 7th, 1863, Ozark, Missouri, captured by the Confederates; January 8th, 1863, engagement at Springfield, Missouri; January 9th, 1863, capture of Haitville, Missouri, with the garrison thereof; January 11th, 1863, engagement at Haitville; January 14th;

the Southwestern Army, Confederate, constituted under command of General E. Kirby Smith; January 25th, 1863, Marmaduke's command reaches Batesville; January 1st, 1863, affair near Helena; January 9th to 12th, 1863, expedition from Huntsville to Buffalo river; January 12th, 1863, skirmish at Lick Creek; January 13th to 19th, capture of St. Charles, Clarendon, Devall's Bluff and Des Arc; January 23d to 27th, scout from Fayetteville to Van Buren; January 8th to 11th, capture of Arkansas Post, with Confederate garrison, 3,000 men, under General T. J. Churchill, by a superior force under Federal General McClermand; February 2d and 3d, 1863, skirmishes at Vine Prairie and near the mouth of the Mulberry river; February 4th, 1863, skirmish at Batesville, and capture of the place by the Federals; February 5th to 12th, skirmish near Van Buren, between 100 men of Tenth Illinois Cavalry, and 125 men of the 1st Arkansas Federal Cavalry, under Lieutenant Colonel James Stuart, of Tenth Illinois, and a detachment of Colonel Charles S. Carroll's men; February 9th, the Southwestern Army, Confederate, extended so as to embrace the Trans-Mississippi Department; February 15th, 1863, Captain Brown, with 83 men, was driven out of the mountains of the Ouachita river, near Arkadelphia, by a force of old men and boys, raised for the purpose, under the command of Judge Henry B. Stuart, of Arkadelphia.

February 19th, 1863, the village of Hopefield, opposite Memphis, burned, by orders of Major-General S. A. Hurlbut. Four Companies of the Sixty-third Illinois Infantry, under command of Captain Joseph K. Lemon, are sent with orders to "commit no depredations nor offer any insults to the inhabitants," but to burn every house in the place. The citizens were given "one hour's notice of the destiny of their village. The torch was applied and the place was consumed."

February 27th, Major-General Sterling Price ordered to the Trans-Mississippi Department.

March 5th and 12th, 1863, expedition from Helena up the St. Francis and Little rivers, and skirmish at Madison. The Federal force consisted of 50 men of the Twenty-fourth Indiana; 25 cavalry of the Third Iowa, and a section of the Second Ohio Battery, 6 pounders, under command of Colonel Powell Clayton, of the Fifth Kansas Cavalry.

March 6th and 10th, skirmishes at Big and Lick creeks; March 7th, General E. Kirby Smith assumes command of the Confederate forces; March 18th, General Theophilus H. Holmes assumes command of District of Arkansas; April 18th, 1863, action at Fayetteville; May 11th, skirmish at Crowley's Ridge; July 4th, 1863, battle of Helena; August 1st and 8th, 1863, Federal Cavalry, under General J.W. Davidson, moved from Wittsburg to Clarendon; August 10th, Steele's forces advance from Helena; August 13th, expedition up the White and Little Red rivers, including engagement, on the 14th, at West Point, and a skirmish, on the 16th, at Harrison's Landing; August 17th, skirmish at Grand Prairie; August 25th, skirmish at Brownsville; August 26th, skirmish near Bayou Meto; August 27th, action at Reed's Bridge, on Bayou Meto; August 30th, skirmish at Shallow Ford, on Bayou Meto; September 2d, skirmish near Shallow Ford; September 9th, skirmish at Ashley's Mills; September 10th, 1863, capture of Little Rock; September 10th, the Confederates retreat southward to Rockport and Arkadelphia.

July 17th to September 14th, operations by General W. L. Cabell's command, including action of Backbone Mountain; September 1st, 1863, September 5th, skirmish near Maysville.

September 22d, General J. O. Shelby sets out from Arkadelphia on a raid through Upper Arkansas and into Missouri, returning to Arkansas, near Washington, October 30th, having fought five battles, had daily skirmishes, traveled 1,500 miles, captured and paroled 500 prisoners, destroyed 6 railroad bridges, torn up 30 miles of track, lost 125 men, and increased his command 600 men.

October 25th, attack on Pine Bluff, by General John S. Marmaduke; November 9th, skirmish near Huntsville, between Federals and troops under Colonel W. H. Brooks; November 10th, skirmish near Kingston, same; November 11th, skirmish at Caddo Gap; November 13th, skirmish at Mount Ida; November 31st, skirmish at Jacksonport; December 1st, 1863, skirmish near Benton; December 8th, skirmish at Princeton; December 29th, attack on Waldron by Confederates, under Major Gibson.

Thus the third year of the gigantic struggle drew to a close. In it the heaviest reverses had fallen on the Confederates. They had lost all of Tennessee, two-thirds of Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas; Vicksburg and Port Hudson had fallen; the siege of Knoxville had failed; they had suffered great defeats at Gettysburg, Helena and Missionary Ridge; and these were only offset by Lee's victory over Hooker at Chancellorsville, and over Sedgwick at Salem Heights; Cleburne's exploit at Ringgold Gap, and Bragg's barren victory at Chickamauga.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1864.

PROGRESS OF THE WAR, CONTINUED.—BATTLES OF ATLANTA AND FRANKLIN.

THE reverses which had befallen the Confederates during 1863 were followed by a number of successes in the early part of 1864, which encouraged and stimulated them, notwithstanding their armies were greatly depleted, and their resources reduced to the last extremity. The war spirit of the North having "healed of its wound," put forth stupendous efforts to bring the struggle to a close. They had an army of a million of men in the field at various points, while those of the Confederacy did not aggregate 150,000.

General Grant was placed in command of the armies in Virginia and Tennessee. Two grand campaigns were planned to take place simultaneously, one to be led by General W. T. Sherman against Johnston, the other to be led by Grant in person against Lee.

In this latter campaign events transpired with rapidity. After the great battles at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and other points the armies manoeuvred until they came to Cold Harbor. Here, on the 3d of June, was fought the bloodiest battle of the whole campaign, and the Federal Army was beaten with great loss. From here Grant moved to Petersburg, where he laid close siege to the defenses, and for ten months it was one grand and continuous combat.

The principal incidents of this siege were the mining of the works, and the unsuccessful effort to capture them upon the

explosion of the mine, called "The Tragedy of the Crater;" the battle for the Weldon Railroad, August 18th to 21st, 1864, and the attack on Reame's Station, August 25th.

Point by point Grant drew nearer and nearer to the beleaguered city, until the end of the year found him well nigh closed down upon it.

The campaign in Tennessee was conducted with equally sanguinary results.

General Joseph E. Johnston assumed command of his army December 27th, 1863. He found it poorly provided with either food or clothing; a large number of the men barefooted, and 6,000 without arms. By the last of April he had brought it to a pitch of perfection, unexcelled by any army the South ever had in the field. It numbered 37,652 infantry, 2,812 artillerymen, with 112 guns, and 2,392 cavalrymen, a total of 42,856 men. To this was opposed Sherman's Army, consisting of 98,797 men, with 254 guns, to which was afterwards added three divisions of cavalry, numbering 14,000 men, making a grand total of 112,819. This great force was divided into the Army of the Ohio, under General Schofield, numbering 13,559; the Army of the Cumberland, under General Thomas, 60,773, and the Army of the Tennessee, under General James B. McPherson, 24,465.

Among the promotions and assignments which took place during this preparatory time, while the army was lying at Dalton, General D. H. Reynolds had been made a Brigadier-General, of date March 5th, 1864, and was commanding the brigade formerly commanded by General E. McNair, and called McNair's Brigade, but from this time on known as Reynold's Arkansas Brigade. It comprised the First and Second Arkansas Riflemen, dismounted; the Fourth, Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first Arkansas Infantry, and after May 25th, 1864, the Ninth Arkansas exchanged for the Thirty-ninth North Carolina.

On the 4th of May, the forward movement of the Federal Army began. On the 5th, 6th and 7th there was skirmishing between the advance guard of the two armies. On the 8th, at about 4 o'clock, P. M., Geary's Division of Hooker's Corps attacked the First and Second Rifles of Reynold's Brigade, at Dug Gap, near Dalton, they being at the time under the command of Colonel J. A. Williamson. These regiments were soon joined by Grigsby's Brigade of Kentuckians. The increasing sound of musketry indicated so sharp a conflict, that General Hardee was requested to send Granberry's Texas Brigade of Cleburne's Division, and to take command himself. These accessions soon decided the contest, and the Federals were driven down hill. From the beginning of these movements, for 120 days, there was scarcely an hour in the day or night without the sound of musketry and artillery.

It was not, however, General Sherman's intention to make an attack in force at Dalton, but simply to feign there and make a lodgment at Resaca, 18 miles in Johnston's rear. Accordingly, flanking Dalton, he pushed on to Resaca, which he reached by nightfall of the 13th of May. General Johnston, detecting the flanking movement, withdrew his army from Dalton before 10 A. M. of the 13th, and marched rapidly to Resaca, reaching there just as the Federal forces were encountering Loring's Division a mile from the station. The delay which Loring secured, enabled Johnston to select ground and form his line, and as he did so, the Federal Army was forming in front of them. Hardee's Corps, with Cleburne's Division, occupied the center. That night was spent in entrenching, and by morning both armies had a fair show of defenses. Those of the Confederates, however, were much slighter than the Federals, because they had the most inadequate supplies of entrenching tools. On the 14th of May spirited fighting was maintained by the Federals along the whole front, a very vigorous attack being made on Hindman's



Division and Hood's Corps, which was handsomely repulsed. Conditions being favorable, General Hood was ordered to attack with Stewart's and Stevenson's Divisions, and two brigades from Hardee and two from the left. The attack was made at 6 o'clock, P. M., and was well executed, and before dark the Federals were driven from their ground. In this battle Colonel J. A. Williamson, of the Second Arkansas Rifles, was wounded, losing his leg.

On the 15th, fighting commenced early in the morning, and continued until night with such vigor that the Federals, opposite Hindman's position, several times pressed up to the Confederate entrenchments, but each assault was repulsed, and with great loss. The number stated by General Sherman was 2,747.

While the main battle was in progress, General Sherman sent a force to construct a pontoon bridge over the Oostenaula river, to gain Johnston's rear, and as soon as it was perceived that his flank had been turned, Johnston was obliged to fall back, and accordingly, that night he withdrew and halted next at Adairsville, which he reached on the morning of the 17th. An attack was meditated here upon the columns of the Federals, which, from the nature of the roads, were expected to divide; and Generals Polk and Hood were placed for the purpose. The division of the Federal forces took place just as was anticipated, but by a singular movement General Hood, acting upon a misunderstanding of their location, let them get by him without attacking, and so the entire plan was frustrated and lost.

Sherman having again worked round his flank, Johnston was obliged to fall back. That night he withdrew, and passing through Kingston took up an admirable position at Cassville, with Hardee's Corps on the left. General Johnston said it was the best position he had seen occupied during the war, and he intended to deliver here the great battle of the campaign. The Federals got into position shortly after John-

ston did, and skirmished freely until dark, and it appeared that a battle was imminent. That night a council of war was held. Generals Polk and Hood gave their opinion that they could not hold their respective positions if attacked, owing to the supposed possibility of their being subjected to an enfilading fire. General Hardee, who was not near so strongly posted as the others, expressed confidence in being able to hold his ground. Yielding to the dissatisfaction of the two Generals, Johnston ordered a retreat, and took up a new position with Polk and Hardee, at Dallas, and Hood, at New Hope Church.

On the 25th of May, Hooker attacked Hood's position, at New Hope Church, in an action which lasted for two hours, but met with a bloody repulse; 16 field pieces charged with canister and 5,000 muskets fired at close range, played upon Hooker's lines as they advanced again and again to the assault, causing fearful carnage. The Federal loss was stated by General Sherman to be 2,400. On the next day, the 26th, only skirmishing and entrenching took place, but on the 27th the battle was renewed. About half past 5 o'clock in the afternoon of that day, the Fourth Corps, and a division of the Fourteenth of the Federal command, endeavored to turn the Confederate right, at Pickett's Mill and the road leading from Burnt Hickory, but the movement, after being impeded by cavalry, was met by two regiments of Cleburne's Division, which held the right; and two brigades of his second line, brought up in aid of the first, the whole numbering 4,683 muskets. The Federal formation was so deep that its front did not equal that of the two opposing brigades; hence, they were greatly exposed to musketry fire. They advanced until their first line was within 25 or 30 paces of the Confederates, and only retired when 700 men had fallen in their places. They conducted themselves with the utmost courage and intrepidity.

The scene of this struggle was in a dense wood, with thick under growth, broken by hills and ravines, where nothing could be observed at a distance, and where neither side could see what was going on, except at the immediate point of conflict. The Federal loss in this engagement was about 3,000, of whom about 500 were killed; and that of Cleburne was 85 killed, and 363 wounded. Among other captures the Confederates took 1,200 small arms.

On the 28th of May, General McPherson, at Dallas, made an effort to draw out of that place, in order to move on farther, but on the beginning of the movement General Hardee attacked him with great fury, and a battle of some consequence occurred in which the Confederates were repulsed, with a loss stated by General Johnston at 300, but with probably much more than that to the Federals, as much of the fighting was at close range, and their formations were close and solid, while those of the Confederates were open and deployed.

This assault, which was by Bates' Division, of Hardee's Corps, upon General John A. Logan's Corps, composed of Harrow's, Smith's and Osterhaus' Divisions, was an extremely sanguinary contest. Three guns of the First Iowa Battery, which had been run out near the skirmish line, were captured by the Confederates, but they could not take them off. The assaulting columns were caught by both a front and a cross-fire from the breastworks. They charged straight up to the works, and though suffering terribly, were not driven off until they had inflicted heavy loss on the Federals, some of their best officers being among the killed and wounded.

Sherman now pushed forward to Allatoona and secured the Allatoona Creek from Ackworth to its mouth, again turning Johnston's flank, and was preparing to strike a new and heavy blow, when Johnston made one of his clean retreats in the night of June 4th, and fell back to a new line—running

from Brush Mountain to Lost Mountain, with Pine Top, a detached hill, near the center, which was occupied by Bates' Division.

On the 11th of June, the Federal left occupied the high ground beyond Noonday Creek, its center a third of a mile opposite Pine Top, and its right beyond the Marietta road.

At this time the Confederates received re-inforcements of a division of 5,000 Georgia militia, under General Gustavus W. Smith, who were placed to guarding the bridges and ferries of the Chattahoochie river, for the safety of Atlanta. The Federals also received the accession of General Frank P. Blair's corps of 10,000 men, from Huntsville, thus making up for their losses, which, up to this time, had amounted to 9,000 men. General Johnston had at other times also received re-inforcements of Canty's, Loring's and French's Divisions, Martin and Jackson's Cavalry and Quarles' Brigade, raising his force at this date to 59,248, the highest number he ever had.

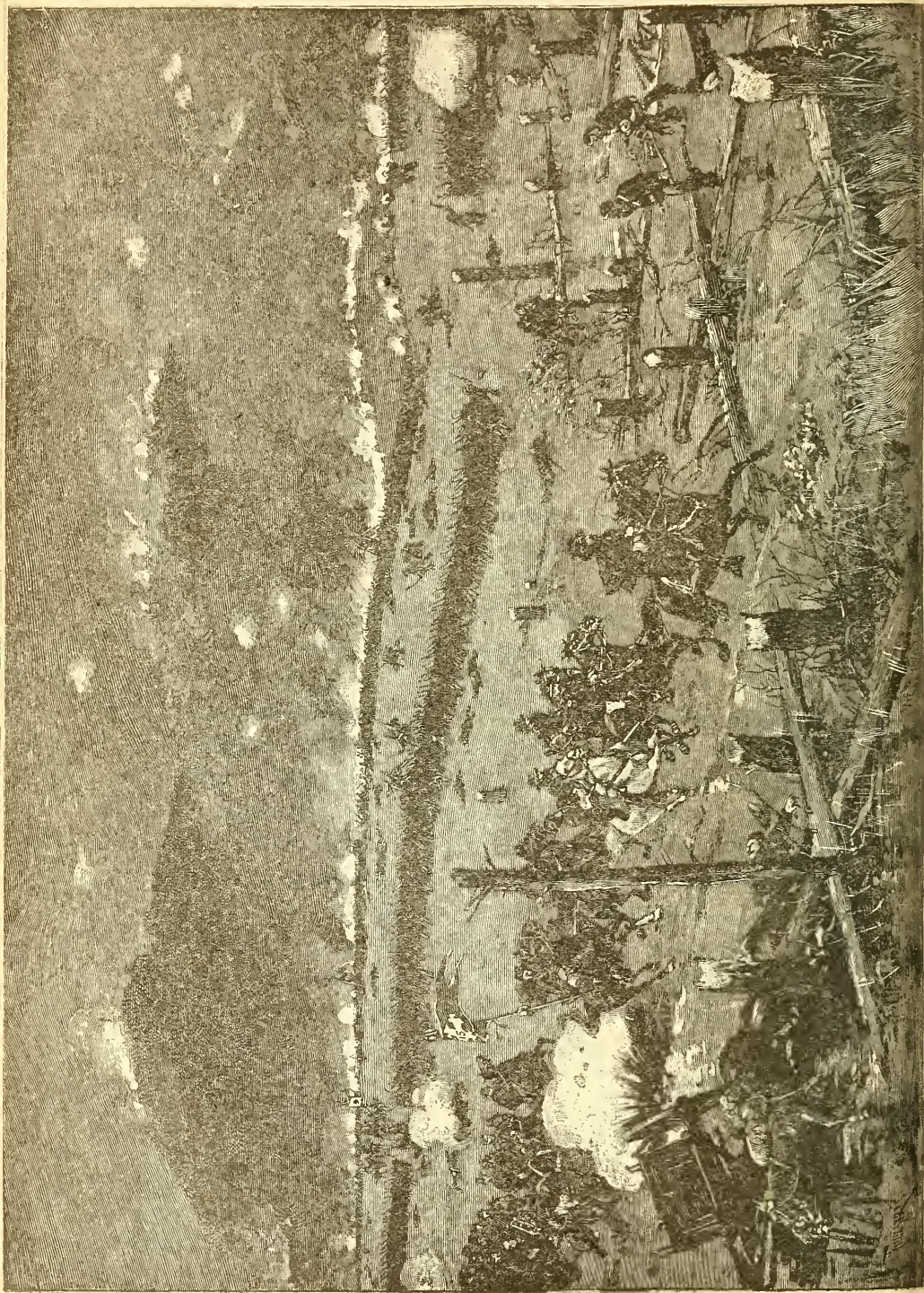
Finding the position at Pine Top untenable, Johnston fell back on the 16th of June to a new line on the high grounds beyond Mud Creek, where Hardee's Corps was placed and where sharp skirmishing was kept up. Finding that the position developed a weak place at the junction of Hardee's lines, and those of Loring, successor to Polk who had been killed at Pine Top, Johnston next day fell back to Marietta; but finding the position here too extended for his strength, concentrated his forces on Kenesaw Mountain, which he occupied June 19th and began to fortify. This was a point of great natural strength, and here occurred perhaps the greatest battle of the campaign.

On the 17th of June, General Lucius E. Polk, of Helena, the ranking Brigadier of Cleburne's Division, was wounded by a cannon ball, carrying away a part of his leg. Although desperately wounded, he recovered and survived the war, but was not able to render service again. After he was disabled,

his brigade, which had become quite small, was consolidated with one of the other brigades, and no longer maintained a separate existence.

On the 22d of June, after the occupation of the mountain, General Hood made a forced night-march, and appeared suddenly on the flank of Schofield and Hooker, and delivered there a desperate attack. Hindman's and Stevenson's Divisions, in a gallant charge, captured and for a time held an advanced line of breast-works at Culp's Farm. General Hood then prepared to lead them against the main line of the Federal position, but in making the necessary formation the two divisions were subjected to a destructive fire of artillery and musketry, which compelled them to desist from further attack and retire, having sustained heavy loss—General Johnston says, fully 1,000 men.

On the 27th of June, General Sherman attempted to carry the Confederate position on Kennesaw Mountain. The action began with a furious fire of artillery kept up over a line ten miles long. At 9 o'clock, A. M., the assault was made and lasted for two hours and a half. With great intrepidity, the Federal columns moved up the mountain side, even up to the very entrenchments themselves, and were time and again driven back with frightful losses. Soldiers never behaved more admirably or fought with greater courage and determination. Many fell against the Confederate parapets; some were killed in the trenches themselves. In Hardee's front the dead, which lay there for two days, were several times counted, and numbered more than 1,000. Thirty-two field-pieces, shotted with cannister, played upon their ranks at short range, aside from the musketry fire. By half past eleven o'clock the battle was at an end, and the attack had failed. It was the most sanguinary struggle of the campaign up to that date. The Confederate loss was comparatively small; General Sherman stated it at 630, other writers at 808. They had been protected by entrenchments and their line was not



broken at any point. The Federal loss was immensely greater ; it is stated as having been 6,000.

Major Knowles, of the 25th Arkansas Infantry, was killed near the western end of Kennesaw Mountain, where his regiment was posted.

The result of this battle demonstrated to General Sherman the futility of attempting to take Kennesaw by direct assault, and he accordingly put into effect his oft-repeated flank movement, by interposing between the Confederates and Atlanta. This placed Johnston in jeopardy again, and he was compelled to retreat. Having prepared a new set of earthworks at Smyrna camp ground, six miles below, he abandoned the strong position at Kennesaw and fell back to Smyrna. On the morning of July 3d, Sherman turning his spy-glass to the Kennesaw crest, saw his pickets crawling cautiously up the hill. The strong works from which so many distressful blows had been dealt him were found vacant. When the time came for retreat, a road was trimmed out straight down the mountain, and every gun was safely run down it between sundown and dark, except two guns of Guibo's Battery on the extreme left, which were lowered over a declivity by means of ropes.

General Thomas took up the pursuit, and skirmishing went on up to the Smyrna works. The Confederates made a stand here, and there was farther skirmishing, sharp and continuous, but finding that Sherman was massing troops on his right, they fell back on the morning of July 5th to a new and admirably prepared line of earthworks on the high grounds overlooking the valley of Peach Tree Creek. General Sherman said of these works, that they were the best line of field entrenchments he had ever seen.

At this juncture of affairs, General Johnston was removed, and General John B. Hood was placed in command.

General Hood assumed command July 18th. The army which Johnston turned over to him numbered, according to

report of July 10th, 1864, 36,901 infantry, 3,755 artillerymen and 10,270 cavalry; total, 50,926. Soon the Federals advanced across Peach Tree Creek, and General Hood sallied out of his entrenchments and delivered battle, beginning at 3 o'clock of July 20th. The combat lasted four hours. The troops became commingled, and fought hand-to-hand, and at the end of that time the Confederates were driven back within their entrenchments, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. Their loss was stated at 4,796, to 1,710 of the Federals.

General Hardee would have continued the contest, but an order from Hood took away Cleburne's Division, to interpose before the rapid advance of McPherson on the defenses of Atlanta, and when this had been accomplished, they were moved to Bald Hill and placed in the trenches, in order to make secure the right of Hood's line, as Bald Hill was an important outpost.

Since the promotion of Hood, General Frank Cheatham had been assigned to the command of Hood's Corps, and A. P. Stewart had been placed in command of Polk's Corps.

In this battle of Peach Tree Creek, the Arkansas troops were in the heaviest of the fight, and met with severe losses. The Seventh Arkansas was almost completely wiped out of existence. Their numbers had become so reduced as to render it necessary to consolidate them with the Sixth Arkansas, but after this engagement scarcely any of them were left. They were of Cleburne's Division, in Hardee's Corps, which was hotly engaged during the entire battle, and fought with the fiercest energy.

On the 19th of July, Reynolds' Brigade, with the Fifteenth Mississippi, under command of General Reynolds, had a handsome affair at Moor's Mill, just at the outer line of defenses, in which the Federal attack was repulsed.

On the 21st of July, a severe battle occurred at Bald Hill, near Atlanta, lasting all day long, and accompanied with

great loss of life to both sides. In Cleburne's Division, which lay south of the Augusta Railroad, formed with Smith on the right, Govan in the center, and Lowry on the left, just crossing the road; the loss was about 300. One shell alone killed 6 men outright, and wounded 11 others, as they sat in the trenches. The works they held were poorly constructed, and subject to an enfilading fire, as well as being exposed to sharpshooters. That night they withdrew from these defenses for a flank movement by Hardee.

On the 22d of July occurred the battle of Atlanta, on the Decatur road, the most severe battle since Kennesaw Mountain. After the battle of Peach Tree Creek, General Hood had withdrawn into the defenses of Atlanta, but detaching Hardee's Corps, comprising the divisions of Bate, Maney, Walker and Cleburne, who had been withdrawn from Bald Hill, they set out at midnight and made a night march of 15 miles by Cobb's Mill, enveloping Sherman's left flank. Having rested his men somewhat, Hardee, at about mid-day, opened the attack with success, breaking the Federal line of General John A. Logan's Division, and driving them before him with loss of two batteries. By the aid of new batteries, which Sherman sent to his aid, Logan checked the Confederate advance at this point, and having rallied a force, drove back the Confederate line. General Frank P. Blair's men repulsed the front attack of Cheatham and Maney's Divisions, and then springing over their parapets fought Bate's Division from the other side. The battle continued until night, when Hood again yielded the field to Sherman, and withdrew. The losses to the respective sides, in this stubbornly contested battle, were about equal, and are given as 4,000 to each. On the Federal side, Major-General James B. McPherson, Commander of the Army of Tennessee, was among the slain.

The Arkansas troops lost heavily in this engagement, and particularly in officers. Some of their best and most valuable ones were among the killed and wounded.

In the First Arkansas Infantry, Colonel John W. Colquitt was severely wounded, losing his right foot. After his being wounded, the command of the regiment devolved on Captain F. G. Lusk, of Company "K," who remained in command until August 19th, when he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. After this engagement, Captain Lusk and one other commissioned officer were all that were left for duty out of the entire field and staff of the regiment.

In the Second Arkansas Rifles, dismounted, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith was killed during a charge made by the left wing, a Minie ball striking him in the left breast, and killing him instantly.

In the Fifth Arkansas, Colonel John Edward Murray, of Pine Bluff, was killed at the head of his regiment, while gallantly leading it. At the time of his death he was only 22 years of age, but his commission as Brigadier-General had been received by him on the day of the battle shortly before going into the engagement. He was a brave and efficient officer, and his loss was greatly lamented.

In the Eighth Arkansas, Colonel G. F. Baucum was severely wounded, and Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson Watkins, of Little Rock, was killed while mounting the parapet of the Federal works. After the conclusion of the war the remains of Lieutenant-Colonel Watkins and those of Colonel Murray, of the Fifth, were disinterred from the battle-field, and were brought to Little Rock, and the two are buried side by side in Mount Holly Cemetery, as they had been buried side by side on the battle-field.

General Sherman now began to draw his lines closer and closer around Atlanta, endeavoring to cut off Hood's source of supplies. On the 28th of July Hood made a sortie, and attacked him with great fury at Ezra Church, where a desperate and prolonged battle occurred, with advantage to the Confederates at first, but in which they were finally repulsed, with heavy loss.

General Sherman now settled down to the regular siege of Atlanta, approaching it day by day, digging trenches and rifle-pits. This went on for 28 days, the besiegers being all the while subjected, day and night, to a galling fire of musketry and artillery, and losing many men thereby. His effort, however, still was to reach southward, and cut Hood's lines of communication and supply. For this purpose he made a complete wheel with his armies, so that the right would reach and occupy Jonesboro, a point on the railroad, 26 miles from Atlanta, not fortified, the movement being preceded by Kilpatrick's Cavalry. To repel this movement Hood sent Hardee, by rail, with about half his corps, to hold Jonesboro. On the 20th of August, General Reynolds, in command of part of his brigade, and the Forty-eighth Tennessee, encountered Kilpatrick's Cavalry at Lovejoy Station, 30 miles southeast of Atlanta, on the Savannah Railroad, and repulsed them after a sharp engagement.

On the 31st of August the Federal column, under General O. O. Howard, successor to McPherson, reached Jonesboro. At 3 o'clock of that day, General S. P. Lee attacked Logan and Ransom's Divisions in a stubborn and hotly contested battle, which lasted some hours, but was more the prelude to the heavier action of the next day than a distinct engagement of itself. Cleburne's Division, which was slightly engaged, having been moved to Jonesboro the night before, suffered some loss.

That night large re-inforcements were received by the Federals before Jonesboro, making five corps in their formations there, one only being left to watch Atlanta; and to meet these, Hardee had less than half of a depleted corps. All night the Confederates were moving for positions and entrenching. When morning came, the defenses were only half completed, and were not a half a mile long, but behind them the resolute defenders took their places to contend with more than six times their numbers.

The Federal attack, which commenced in the forenoon, was slow and hesitating, and did not fully open until the afternoon was well advanced. At that time, however, a determined attack was made, and was kept up until night-fall. The Federals came up in succeeding lines, line after line, but were met without flinching, and were repelled one after another. At the point where Govan and Granberry's Brigades joined behind their line of defenses, which were mere logs and unfinished trenches, the fighting was the heaviest. The assailants were met with a continuous storm of musketry and cannon, until the ground in front of them, which was an open field, was dotted blue with the dead, dying and wounded. But on and on trudged the incessant flood of the assailants. It was more than mortal man could do to hold out long against that impetuous attack, and in a fierce rush by the very momentum of the mass, they broke over the insufficient breast-works at that point, making prisoners of General Govan and about 300 of his men, and capturing a battery which the division had themselves captured at Chickamauga, and had used ever since.

But though the line had been pierced, there was no stampede. The remainder of Govan's Brigade made what might be called a right and left *backward wheel*, and joining their line to Lewis' Kentuckians on the right and Granberry's Texans on the left, they enclosed the brave stormers in two lines to the right and left of the break, and poured in an oblique fire at short range on the Federals, crowded into the works, who, in their close formations, were cut down in ranks at each volley, and not only was their advance arrested, but the most of those who got over the works at this time were killed.

When the break in the line occurred, Hardee and Cleburne were together in full view of it. Cleburne dashed his clenched fist into the palm of his other hand and ground it there, exclaiming, "My God! My Arkansaw Brigade is gone!" General Hardee asked Cleburne if he had an officer who could

guide a certain brigade, the last disposable one they had left, to charge the opening. Cleburne replied, "Yes! All of us will go!" and with that, he and his staff rode off to the brigade named, and led it up to the place, where, joining its flanks to the two other lines, making three sides of a quadrilateral, formed around the break, the line was re-established, and the position was held for the rest of the engagement.

In other parts of the field, also, the fighting had been desperate and heavy, but the line was not broken, and the Confederates held their position when the battle ended. It was near night when the Federals broke Govan's line, and this was the only portion of the line that was broken. Darkness put an end to the combat; and in the night, Hardee finding that the Federals were about to cut him off by encircling Jonesboro, moved off, without loss, to Lovejoy Station, five miles distant, and the Federals occupied Jonesboro on his departure.

The defense of Jonesboro, and the cool and effective manner in which they repaired the break in their line, are circumstances redounding greatly to the credit of Hardee's heroic corps. For two days, with wholly insufficient entrenchments, they had defended the place against forces which were numerically more than six times greater than their own. The loss to the respective sides in this memorable conflict was severe, but that of the Federals was immensely greater, as they were in the open field, while the Confederates were protected by works, such as they were. The chief loss to the Confederates was the capture of General Govan and his 300 men.

Cleburne thought so much of his "Arkansaw Brigade," and was so unwilling to lose them and their gallant commander, that General Hardee arranged with General Sherman to have them exchanged at once. Accordingly, they were brought back from Nashville, whither they had been transported, and were exchanged, and once more took their places in the division beside their war-worn comrades.

The occupation of Jonesboro being a complete severing of Hood's lines of communication and supply, rendered his position at Atlanta no longer tenable, and he accordingly made preparations to abandon the place. Placing Reynold's Brigade to guard the rear of the retreat, Hood evacuated Atlanta, September 2d, 1864, and the city was occupied by General Sherman on the next day, September 3d. In drawing out of the city, Hood marched in the direction of Lovejoy Station, where he joined Hardee. On the 21st of September, he shifted his position to Palmetto Station, 25 miles southwest of Atlanta, on the Montgomery and Selma Railroad.

Having taken possession of Atlanta, General Sherman had completed one portion of his campaign, but had not accomplished its full purpose; for Hood's army, although now reduced below 40,000 men, was still in his front. But he felt strong enough to dispense with a part of his army. Accordingly, General Thomas was sent back to the headquarters of his Department at Nashville, General Schofield was sent to Knoxville, while he himself remained at Atlanta, awaiting Hood's next move. It was not long until this move was inaugurated. It consisted of an invasion of Tennessee, and an attempt to occupy the country in Sherman's rear, to break up his communications and cut off his supplies.

On the 1st of October, General Hood set his army in motion, marching northward, crossing the Chattahoochie river, at Campbelltown, destroying railroads, and breaking communications, Sherman following in pursuit. After a variety of manoeuvres, well and skillfully executed, and attended with considerable success, General Hood paused opposite Florence, Alabama, the most considerable action in this series of movements, being the attack by General French on Allatoona, where the Confederates were repulsed after a bloody encounter. Here Sherman, concluding that he would leave his able Lieutenants—Thomas and Schofield—to cope with Hood, sent them such re-inforcements, by rail, to Nashville, as were

deemed necessary, while he himself repaired to Atlanta, with a force consisting of 4 infantry corps, 1 cavalry division, and 65 field guns, aggregating 60,598 men.

There being no longer any force in his front to oppose him, Sherman now entered upon that grand move in the game of war—his famous march through Georgia to the sea.

His object was to join Grant in Virginia. The route necessary to be traversed was a thousand miles long. This was too long a march to be made without having some intermediate base for supplies, or as a contingent center for operations. He, accordingly, selected the city of Savannah, Georgia, 300 miles distant, as the proposed base. He set out on his march thither November 12th, and reached the city December 21st, 1864. His march had been unopposed by any material force, and only occasionally harrassed by the desultory fighting of skirmishers along his rear. He had only once been forced to form a line of battle. He lost 103 men killed; 408 wounded; and 278 missing. He captured 1,338 prisoners. He had subsisted an army of 60,000 men, with 35,000 animals, off of the resources of the country, for 31 days.

On the 10th of December, Sherman was before the defenses of Savannah. The chief of these was Fort McAllister, which was soon taken by assault. Savannah itself was held by a small force, under General Hardee. On the 16th, Sherman summoned him to surrender, but he refused. There was one road out of the city on the north, which was unclosed. While Sherman was preparing to close this road and invest the city entirely, Hardee evacuated the city on the night of December 21st, and escaped by the open road. After he had gone, the Federals moved into Savannah, and thus their grand march to the sea was triumphantly and successfully completed.

In the meantime Hood, resting at Florence, Alabama, having re-organized and re-supplied his army, prepared to

advance against Thomas, at Nashville. His first objective point, however, was the force under General Schofield, at Columbia, about 25,000 strong, and whom he marched against. On Hood's approach, Schofield left Columbia, with a view of making a junction with Thomas, at Nashville. The road over which it was necessary for him to travel, was a turnpike, called the Columbia Pike. Hood formed the plan of flanking him on his march, and by seizing the pike prevent the junction, and give battle to each army separately. Accordingly, on the morning of the 29th, he put out Cheatham's and Stewart's Corps for the movement. By a swift and silent march the column came in sight of the pike, near sundown, at a place called Spring Hill, where there was a slight fortification held by the Federals, half way between Columbia and Franklin. Cleburne's Division was in front, and made a strong and sudden attack on the works, with Granberry's and Govan's Brigades, capturing it before its defenders had time to fire but one volley.

Preparations were now made to take the pike itself, which was defended by artillery, but some of the supporting commands were delayed, and before they could be brought into position, night had come on; and Hood gave orders for the troops to bivouac where they were, saying he would attack at daylight. That night, however, the whole of Schofield's Army passed along the pike, with a wagon train five miles long, and escaped to Franklin.

At this point the Harpeth river runs in a loop north of the town, and Schofield hastily constructed a line of earthworks, from bank to bank, on the south side, across the neck of the loop. The next day, November 30th, Hood's Army started in pursuit, and by afternoon arrived in sight of the defenses, and took up a position on the Winston Hills. Against the advice and remonstrance of his generals, Hood directed an immediate attack to be made.

The country, for as much as a mile outside of these entrenchments, was a perfectly open country, in which an attacking force could have no protection whatever, but were subject to the fire of all the musketry and artillery in the works.

The attack was made at about half past three in the afternoon, and was over in an hour. The men came up with a rush, with guns at a "right shoulder shift," and never fired a shot until they were up to and over the first line of works. Then, for the first time, they used their muskets, shooting the flying picket line, which had held the first line of works.

From the time the charge began, the artillery opened upon them with a terrible fire, and from the time they were four hundred yards away, every musket in the whole works played upon them with the utmost possible rapidity. For the distance of over half a mile, they were simply shot down without the opportunity to return the fire.

Only one charge was made. In that charge the Confederates captured the first line of works, and with it made prisoners of two brigades of Wagner's Division, which were struck by the men of Cleburne and Brown's Divisions, and borne onward in the rush. In the onset, they also captured several guns.

In this charge the First Arkansas Infantry, then under command of Captain Alfred R. Hockersmith, who was in command since the wounding of Colonel Colquitt, at Atlanta, was the first to reach the outer works, and swept over them without a check.

Cheatham's Corps, which charged along the Columbia Pike, was now subjected to a terrible fire from the inner or second line of works, but pressed up to them. Here it was found impossible to cross the ditch in any force, but still some small numbers individually got over and climbed the parapet. Some planted colors there, some leaped over to engage the men behind the works, but it was only to fall from the musketry fire of the defenders, or be taken prisoners, while the

men in the ditches outside kept up a constant firing at the men who defended, they in turn firing down on the assailants.

The Federal batteries from the works made terrible havoc in the advancing ranks of the Confederates, and the musketry fire from the entrenchments was like a sheet of leaden hail, mowing them down.

After dark, Schofield having crossed his wagon train over and far beyond the Harpeth river, retreated from Franklin, and by midnight Hood had occupied the town, but his army had been terribly cut to pieces, and his adversary had escaped. His loss was stated at 6,252 men, and some of his best Generals: Cleburne, Granberry, Adams, Quarles, Strahl and Gist were killed; Cockrell and Brown were wounded, and G. W. Gordon was captured.

Cleburne was killed in the fierce charge on the works. His horse was killed under him, after which he went forward on foot, and when within less than a hundred yards of the works, he fell, pierced by a single Minie ball. His remains were buried at Columbia; then at Ashwood, the family cemetery of the Polk family, six miles south of Columbia; but in 1869 were removed to Helena by the Ladies' Memorial Association, and there interred. He was one of the ablest Generals whom the Southern Army had. General Hardee said of him and his command: "When his division defended, no odds could break its lines; where it attacked, no numbers resisted its onslaught, save only once—and there is the grave of Cleburne."

From the battle-field of Franklin, Schofield moved to Nashville, where he joined General Thomas, whose army had also been increased by re-inforcements under Major-General J. A. Smith, which had just reached him from Missouri.

On the 2d of December, Hood's columns appeared before Nashville, and took up their position on a line of hills nearly parallel to those occupied by the Federal Army, and speedily threw up works, and prepared to defend the ground. It was

a season of horrible freezing weather—raining, hailing, sleet-ing and snowing—and in it the troops suffered exceedingly from insufficient protection. Their line of fortifications extended from the Murfreesboro to the Hillsboro Pike, with an advanced front on Montgomery Hill. Here Thomas determined to bring on a battle by attacking the entrenchments, and accordingly, on the 15th and 16th of December, was fought the battle of Nashville, the concluding battle between the armies in Tennessee, and which resulted in an overwhelming defeat for Hood. Having matured his plans, General Thomas, on the 14th of December, gave orders for an attack to be made at daylight on the Confederate position. By 6 o'clock of that day, December 15th, all was in readiness, and the advance was sounded. The Federals moved out of their entrenchments and formed line of battle before the Confederate works, and the attack began. About noon, Colonel Post's command made a rush for the Confederate works on Montgomery Hill, and captured them, taking a large number of prisoners. One by one, the Confederate positions were assaulted and taken, until, when night came, Hood had been obliged to abandon his works along the Hillsboro Pike and fall back two miles to the Granny White Pike, and take up a new position. General Hood, not daunted by the reverses which had befallen him during the day, at once set to work to prepare for the next day's struggle. The new line extended along the range of a base of hills two miles south of that occupied during the day, and was only about half as long as that from which he had been driven. During the night, works were thrown up along the entire front, and the hills on their flanks were strongly fortified.

At dawn of the 15th the attack was renewed by the divisions of the Fourth Corps, driving in the Confederate skirmishers. Soon Colonel Post, who had led the attack on Montgomery Hill the day before, moved up with a brigade to assault the Confederate position on Overton Hill, which was

Hood's extreme left. They were to be supported by fresh troops, who were to push up as soon as Post had gained the parapet.

Seeing this heavy attack impending against his right at Overton Hill, Hood moved Cleburne's old division, now commanded by General A. J. Smith, from the extreme left, where it opposed Schofield, over to his right on Overton Hill. Here Colonel Post soon made his attack, and advanced to within 20 steps of the works, when, under a concentrated fire of musketry and artillery, they were driven back, with the loss of 300 men, while the supporting brigade on its left lost 250. Upon the repulse of Post's attack, the Confederate right wing turned its fire upon a parallel attack of General Thompson's Brigade of negro troops, who were moving against the works near the Franklin Pike. These were also repulsed, with a loss of 467, being 1,117 lost in this one assault. On the Confederate left, opposite Schofield's front, General Bate's Division, which held the redoubt at that place, were struck by a front assault, and while resisting it, were also attacked in the rear by Hatch's Cavalry, with two pieces of artillery, and by a brigade of infantry charging in their rear, and delivering a tremendous fire from their repeating rifles, causing Bate's line to break and abandon the works entirely, and rush precipitately to the valley below.

As soon as the other Federal commands learned of the success of their right wing in attacking the Confederate left, they, by a common impulse, charged the works in their front, and carried them. The Confederate lines gave way, and the battle, for them, was lost. General Edward Johnson, with nearly all of his division and his artillery, were captured; Colonel Post's command renewed their charge over the same ground on which they had been repulsed, and this time were successful, capturing 14 guns and 1,000 prisoners. Everywhere, the Federal success was complete, and Hood's Army, broken and

routed, began a retreat, first to Franklin, then to Columbia, and finally out of Tennessee altogether, making its way to North Carolina, where it joined General Joseph E. Johnston, and was under his command; for after this battle, Hood was relieved of his command, and as a last extremity, the command was restored to General Johnston.

The Confederate loss in this engagement, is given at 15,000 killed, wounded, and captured or missing. The Federal loss, did not probably exceed 5,000.

At the time the assault was being made on his left in this battle, Hood took General Reynolds' Arkansas Brigade from the line, and moved it to the left, to try and keep the Federal right from extending around the Confederate left, and on its way thither, it had reached a point in front of the Gap to the east of the Granny White Pike, when the Confederate line gave way. The brigade held the Federals back until Cheat-ham's Corps (Hardee's old corps,) passed through this Gap, and then covered the rear of the army until it reached Franklin.

General Thomas began a pursuit of the retreating Confederates, which ended at the Tennessee river, ten days later. After the Confederates crossed Duck river, at Columbia, on their retreat, eight brigades, viz: Reynolds', Ector's, Quarles', Strahl's, Maney's, Smith's, Palmer's and Featherstone's, were selected and placed under the command of General Walthall, as a rear guard of infantry. At Sugar Creek, with the brigades of Reynolds, Ector, Strahl and Maney, and a part of Ross' Cavalry, General Reynolds severely punished the Federal advance guard, and thereafter made them cautious.

From there to the Tennessee river, the brigade of Reynolds and Ector, under Reynolds' command, were the rear guard, and were the last to cross the Tennessee river, on the morning of December 28th, 1864.

This was the end of campaigning in these Armies. For eight months it had continued without intermission. It had called

forth some of the highest exhibitions of strategy that the war exhibited. It had proved the valor of American soldiery, and shown it to be of the highest excellence ; whether in the endurance of the toils of the march, the labor of entrenching, or the perils of the battle-field. It had witnessed a series of battles, everywhere stubbornly contested, but which had finally resulted in the complete triumph of the Federal arms, and the entire overthrow of the Confederate strength in that portion of the theater of war.

CHAPTER XXV.

1864—1865.

RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF A STATE GOVERNMENT.—ISAAC MURPHY, GOVERNOR.
—END OF THE WAR.

IN the Trans-Mississippi Department, the war had been prosecuted with some activity, both in Louisiana and in Arkansas. The earliest operations were in Louisiana, where an expedition under General N. P. Banks, with 40,000 men, set out for Texas by way of Shreveport. One portion of the plan of his advance contemplated that General Steele's forces at Little Rock should advance southwestward, and make a junction with him at some point on Red river. General Banks was encountered at Mansfield, Louisiana, April 8th, 1864, by General Dick Taylor, in command of the Confederate forces, with about 25,000 men, and defeated in a severe battle. Again, on the next day, April 9th, Taylor attacked him at Pleasant Hill, and routed his entire army, arresting the invasion and compelling Banks to retreat to New Orleans, after having lost in the two battles, 14,000 men, 35 pieces of artillery, 20,000 small arms, an enormous wagon train, with immense quantities of stores and camp equipage. The Confederates also made capture of one gun-boat and three transports. Some of General Price's Army in Arkansas was moved into Louisiana, and took part in these engagements, but were afterwards moved back to Arkansas.

In Arkansas, also, the progress of events had developed some activity. When the Federal Army advanced upon Little Rock, and the danger of the place being captured became imminent,

the State officers and many citizens moved southward. The seat of Government was temporarily established at Washington, and the army, retreating in that direction, took a position first at Arkadelphia, and finally at Camden, on the Ouachita river, where they went into winter quarters. Having rested at Little Rock until spring of 1864, General Steele set out with an expedition to overtake the Confederates, and, if possible, drive them out of the State, and then turning southward to effect a junction with Banks' Army. Steele's advance pushed southward until Camden was reached, which place they occupied April 15th, 1864. On the 18th of April, a fierce battle took place twelve miles northwest from Camden, on the Washington, Prairie d'Ann and Camden road, between the Confederates, under Generals Maxey, Marmaduke and Cabell, and the Federals, composed of Thayer's Division. The engagement was a complete success for the Confederates. They captured 150 prisoners, and 220 six-mule wagons and teams; 25 wagons were burned, and 195 were brought off. The Federal loss was stated at from 450 to 700, and that of the Confederates at about 50. This engagement is usually called the battle of Poison Spring.

On the 25th of April, 1864, cavalry forces of General J. F. Fagan's command struck a large wagon train out from Pine Bluff, guarded by about 2,000 men, and a severe engagement took place at Marks' Mills, in what is now Cleveland county. The result of the affair was in favor of the Confederates, who took a number of prisoners and captured wagons.

On the next day, the other portion of Steele's advance evacuated Camden, and began a retreat to Little Rock. Smith's Army came up to them at Jenkins' Ferry, in the Saline bottoms, and a desperate and bloody conflict ensued April 30th, in which Steele's forces were roughly handled, and the entire army narrowly escaped capture by a rapid retreat to the capital. This place Steele fortified with entrenchments, in the belief that an attempt would be made to re-capture the

city. The Confederates, however, did not pursue beyond the Saline river. The Confederate loss in this battle was also considerable. It is described as having been one of the most desperate and sanguinary combats of the whole war; considering the numbers engaged. In the Thirty-third Arkansas Regiment, Colonel Grinstead, Sergeant-Major Hugh McCollum, Lieutenant W. H. Dixon, of Company "A," and J. W. Lankford, Captain of Company "K," were killed.

One of the tragic incidents of this date was the execution of David Dodd, a young lad of seventeen years. He was arrested while making his way through the Federal lines, going south. Papers were found on his person containing information as to the Federal forces occupying Little Rock. He was charged with being a spy, and, on being tried by a court martial, was sentenced to be hung. A strong appeal was made to General Steele in his behalf, on account of his youth, but that officer was inexorable, and Dodd was executed January 8th, 1864. He was born in Lavacca county, Texas, November 10th, 1846. Just before his execution he wrote a touching letter to his mother, in which he expressed his perfect willingness to die for his country. A handsome monument now marks his resting place in Mount Holly Cemetery, Little Rock.

About the 1st of September, 1864, General Price set out from his camp in Southwest Arkansas on a raid through Upper Arkansas, and into Missouri. A number of troops had been raised especially for this raid. A portion of his army consisted of sixteen regiments of cavalry. General James F. Fagan was second in command.

After reaching the upper part of the State, and entering into Missouri, there was skirmishing every day, often amounting to a considerable engagement. The principal battle was fought at Pilot Knob, Missouri, September 27th, 1864.

General Price made an attack on the place, which was strongly fortified. Notwithstanding the terrible storm of

shot and shell that swept from the Federal works and thinned their ranks at every step, the Confederates dashed up to the very face of the breast-works, and made efforts to scale the parapet. They had brought ladders with them for the purpose, which proved too short to pass the ditch on the outside and scale the works, but they spliced one ladder upon another, to make long enough ones. But it was impossible to hold the position they had gained, so they were obliged to retire, having suffered great loss in the attempt. That night the Federals blew up the powder magazine inside the works, and retreated in the darkness, abandoning their defenses.

The movement of the army had thus far been as if to reach St. Louis, but now their course was turned northwest. Heavy engagements took place at Boonville, Independence and Westport, with sharp skirmishing taking place almost every day, until finally they reached Marais des Cygnes ("the lake of the swans'") in Kansas, where they sustained a considerable reverse. A number of general and field officers, with about 300 men, were made prisoners. This was the farthest point reached by the expedition. From here the Confederates turned back toward Arkansas, and reached their camp in the lower part of the State in the latter part of October.

This was the last considerable effort of the war in Arkansas, as the surrender followed soon after. The general result of the raid had been fruitless.

Not a great while after the capture of Little Rock proceedings were begun looking to the establishment of a State Government. One of the first movements in this direction, was a Union meeting, held in Little Rock, October 30th, 1863, at which Dr. John Kirkwood was made President of the meeting, and Dr. E. D. Ayers, Secretary. A Committee of Five, consisting of Isaac Murphy, W. M. Fishback, C. V. Meador, E. W. Crowl and E. P. Filkins was appointed to draft resolutions assuring the President of their desire to have

a State Government established as soon as possible, and to affirm their loyalty to the Government of the United States.

On the 3d of December, 1863, President Lincoln had issued a proclamation, in which he set forth that full pardon and amnesty was thereby extended to all persons who had taken part in the rebellion, conditioned only upon their taking an oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States, excepting such Confederates as had held office under the United States, above certain ranks.

In pursuance of the terms of this proclamation, citizens from certain counties which were in Federal possession held a meeting at Fort Smith, and took measures for the election of Delegates to a convention to frame a State Constitution. Delegates chosen in this election assembled at Little Rock, January 4th, 1864, and held a convention for that purpose, remaining in session until January 23d. Delegates were in attendance from 23 counties. John McCoy, of Newton county, was chosen President of the convention, and Robert J. T. White, Secretary.

The following were the Delegates:

Crawford county, L. C. White, J. Austin, J. Howell, C. A. Harper.	Phillips county, J. A. Butler, J. B. Miles, Thomas M. Jacks, Thomas Pearce.
Clark county, M. L. Langley, J. M. Stapp, Charles T. Jordan, J. Burton.	Pike county, W. Jones, L. D. Cantrell.
Columbia county, John H. Hiflin.	Polk county, James Huey, Thomas Young.
Dallas county, R. H. Stanfield, A. J. Eden.	Pope county, William Stout.
Drew county, William Cox.	Pulaski county, Thomas D. W. Yonley, E. Maynard, E. D. Ayers, F. A. Sarasin.
Hot Spring county, T. Whitten, W. H. Davis.	Saline county, J. T. Swafford, J. M. Dement, W. Holleman, Enoch H. Vance.
Independence county, C. C. Bliss.	Sebastian county, H. L. Holleman, J. R. Smoot, R. D. Swindle.
Jackson county, John Box.	Sevier county, Samuel Heims.
Jefferson county, Horace B. Allis, Peter Finnerty, Thomas W. Clegg, Jr.	St. Francis county, A. B. Fryrear.
Madison county, G. W. Seamans.	Yell county, B. Johnson, Elias G. Cook.
Montgomery county, J. C. Priddy, R. Lamb.	
Newton county, John McCoy.	
Ouachita county, R. T. Turner, Ralph Seats.	

A Constitution was framed, and was submitted to a vote at an election held during three days—March 14th, 15th and 16th, 1864. At this election, 12,177 votes were cast for the Constitution, and 266 against it. At the same time an election for State and county officers, members of Congress and of the State Legislature was held.

In the election for State officers, Isaac Murphy, of Madison county, who had previously been chosen Provisional Governor by the convention in January, was elected Governor; Robert J. T. White, Secretary of State; James R. Berry, of Madison county, Auditor; Dr. E. D. Ayers, of Pulaski county, State Treasurer; Charles T. Jordan, Attorney-General; T. D. W. Yonley, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; Charles A. Harper and Elisha Baxter, Associate Justices.

In the election for Congressmen, the State was by the Constitution divided into three congressional districts, and William Byers was elected from the First District, G. H. Kyle in the Second District, and James M. Johnson in the Third District, but they were never admitted to the United States Congress, as the State had not at that time been restored to the Federal Union.

The Fifteenth Session of the Legislature, the members of which were elected at the time the vote upon the Constitution was held, assembled at the capital April 11th, 1864. C. C. Bliss was elected President of the Senate, and A. N. Hargrove, Secretary. In the House of Representatives, H. B. Allis, of Jefferson county, was elected Speaker, and G. M. Sams, Clerk, but who was succeeded by W. A. Counts. This body held three sessions: from April 11th to June 2d, 1864; again from November 9th, 1864, to January 3d, 1865, and from April 3d to April 22d, 1865. At this latter session was passed the Act of chief importance enacted by the Body, which was an Act ratifying the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. This amendment declared that "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a

punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted by the common law, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.” Other Acts were to provide a seal of State, as now used ; to prevent “bush-whacking ;” to raise military forces for public defense, and to repeal the Common School Act of 1861.

At its first session, the principal matter of importance was to institute the State Government, the officers for which were chosen at the election on the Constitution. This was done by the inauguration of Governor Isaac Murphy, April 18th, and the induction into office of those chosen to the other State offices.

Isaac Murphy, the eighth Governor of the State, was born October 16th, 1802, near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, the son of Hugh and Jane Murphy. His father was an extensive paper manufacturer of those times. Isaac Murphy attended school for the most of the time during his minority, and obtained a classical education. About the year 1830, he went to Montgomery county, Tennessee, where he taught school for a number of years. July 31st, 1830, he was married to Miss Angelina A. Lockhart, whose father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and whose grandfather was in the War of the Revolution.

In November, 1834, he and his wife, and two children, Matilda and Mary, moved to Fayetteville, Arkansas, where he taught school. Afterwards, he located at Mount Comfort, where he was engaged in school-teaching for a time. He did much for the building up of the school interests of Washington county, and is entitled to much credit for the good results of his early efforts in the cause of education in that county. In the year 1835, he was admitted to the practice of law, at Fayetteville, and when not engaged in teaching, he followed the profession of law. For a time he was employed as United States Surveyor, and did much surveying of Public Lands in Northwest and Eastern Arkansas. In 1848-9 he

was a member of the Legislature from Washington county. In 1849 he went to California, during the gold fever excitement, as a member of Captain McCulloch's Company, the first, or one of the first companies to cross the plains, established valuable claims, remained four years, left his claims with others, who never made any return to him, although his interests were great.

He moved with his wife and six daughters to Huntsville, September 1st, 1854, and he, and two of his daughters, took charge of the Huntsville High School, for nearly two years. His daughter Matilda, in the meantime, having charge of the Huntsville Female Seminary.

In 1856, he was elected to the State Senate, from the counties of Benton and Madison, to fill the unexpired term of John Berry, deceased. From this time on, until the close of 1860, he was engaged in the practice of law. In February, 1861, he was elected as a Union Delegate to the State Convention, which met in Little Rock, in March and May, 1861, to consider the state of the Union, and in which, as we have seen, he alone voted against the passage of the Ordinance of Secession.

After the close of the Convention, he returned to his home near Huntsville, and remained a quiet citizen, but a feeling of enmity continued to increase against him as the war advanced, and on the 7th of April, 1862, he, in company with Dr. J. M. Johnson, afterwards Colonel of the First Arkansas Infantry, and Frank Johnson, who was afterwards Major in the same command, fled the State for safety, and joined the army of General Curtis, who was then in Missouri. He was made a member of General Curtis' staff, and remained with this command until in 1863, when he joined the commands of Generals Steele and Davidson, and was with them in their march and capture of Little Rock, September 10th, 1863.

In January, 1864, a delegated convention at the State capital, chose him as Provisional Governor, and afterwards, in

March, 1864, he was elected Governor, and was inaugurated as such in April of the same year. He took charge of the government of the State without a dollar in the treasury. His administration was pacific, and had the hearty approval of the masses. At the close of his administration, on the 3d of July, 1868, every cent of the expenses of his administration had been paid, and there were about \$270,000 in greenbacks in the treasury. He then came back to his home in Madison county, and to some extent resumed the practice of law from time to time.

He died at his home, September 8th, 1882, leaving behind him the record of an honest and conscientious life. His remains were interred in the Huntsville Cemetery, by the side of his wife, who had preceded him many years. Three daughters survived him: Mrs. J. R. Berry, Mrs. Mary Lowe, the widow of H. C. Lowe, and Mrs. F. M. Thorpe, wife of T. M. Thorpe, minister of an Episcopal church in the city of New York.

Also, in this year, 1864, the Federal Court for the Eastern District of Arkansas was re-established. President Lincoln appointed Colonel Henry C. Caldwell, from Ottumwa, Iowa, chief of staff of General Davidson of the Cavalry, to be District Judge, and court was opened for the transaction of business in December—Charles P. Redmond, of Dubuque, Iowa, was appointed District Attorney by President Lincoln; Robert J. T. White, Clerk; and W. O. Stoddard, Marshal. A full list of the officers of the court will be found at appendix D.

In that portion of Arkansas which was held by the Confederates, a State Government was also being administered, under Governor Harris Flanagin. A session of the Confederate Legislature was held at Washington, September 22d, remaining in session until October 2d. Thomas Fletcher, of Arkansas county, was President of the Senate, and S. H. Bayless, Secretary. In the House, J. F. Lowry, of Chicot county, was

elected Speaker, and Edmund Burgevin, Clerk. General Albert Pike was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to succeed Judge H. F. Fairchild.

In an election for Members of the Confederate Congress held in this year, Thomas B. Hanley was elected from the First District, Rufus K. Garland from the Second; Augustus H. Garland from the Third, but, becoming Senator, was succeeded by D. W. Carroll; and Felix I. Batson from the Fourth District.

Thus, the State of Arkansas had within its limits two Governors and two Governments; Governor Murphy exercising jurisdiction over the northeast and part of the south, and Governor Flanagan the southwest.

The close of the year 1864, had well nigh brought with it, the conclusion of the great war, which had now been in progress during four years. The Federal armies in the field at the beginning of 1865, aggregated over a million of men; while the utmost the Confederacy could muster was about 100,000, in all parts of the field.

In Virginia, the progress of events had been rapid, and had finally led on to the end of the great conflict. After a spirited defense of his lines for more than ten months, manned by a meagre force of 30,000 men, General Lee, after an unsuccessful attempt to break through Grant's lines by a night assault on Forts Steadman and Haskell, was forced to abandon Petersburg and Richmond, which was done on the morning of April 2d, 1865. In the destruction of public property in Richmond during the evacuation, the city took fire, and nearly one-third of it was consumed. Lee began a retreat through Amelia Court-house, and Chesterfield Court-house, being closely pressed by Grant's forces. With his men in a starving and exhausted condition, and all rations or subsistence destroyed, Lee was obliged to surrender. This was done at Appomattox Court-house, April 9th, 1865.

The number of effective men who laid down their arms in this surrender was 7,892 organized infantry, 2,100 cavalry, with 63 pieces of artillery. The total number borne on the parole lists was 28,231 men of all arms. In the dreary retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox, the Third Arkansas Regiment was one of the few commands which preserved its regimental formation.

In Johnston's Army the course of events had been no less rapid and effective. The close of the year 1864 had found Sherman's Army at Savannah. On the 4th of February, 1865, he began his march northward, moving in two parallel columns, some distance apart, and with no considerable force in his front. Passing Charleston to the right, and Augusta to the left, he moved to Columbia, which was occupied by the right wing, under General Howard, February 17th, 1865. During that night the Federal troops set fire to the city, and destroyed the greater portion of it. From thence Sherman's Army moved to Winnsboro, thence to Fayetteville, and thence to Raleigh. General Hardee, who, with a small force, had been in his front, fell back gradually, and joined Johnston, at Smithfield, North Carolina.

General Johnston had united all of his available infantry at Smithfield, 16 miles from Bentonville. They consisted of General R. H. Hoke's fine division of veterans, from the Army of Northern Virginia, Hardee's Corps, from Charleston and Savannah, Stewart's and Cheatham's Corps from the Army of Tennessee. He also had General Wade Hampton's Corps of Cavalry, with a complement of artillery, the whole numbering 14,100 infantry, about 2,000 cavalry; total, say, 16,000.

The Confederate forces in the Carolinas, instead of being concentrated, were so badly scattered that this was all of them that could be brought together in time for action. The situation of affairs was, that unless Sherman's march should be arrested, he would shortly effect a junction with Grant in

Virginia, and the combined armies could then be the more readily able to overthrow the already depleted ranks of Lee.

Accordingly, Johnston boldly resolved to give battle; to throw his handful of men against the 60,000 men of Sherman's triumphant Army, with Schofield in supporting distance, he having, since the defeat of Hood, been drawn from Tennessee, with a force of 23,000 men, making the total of Sherman's force 83,000. There was one chance for success. The two wings, right and left, were divided. It was Johnston's purpose to attack the left wing, and battle with it before the right could come up. General Wade Hampton selected ground near the little hamlet of Bentonville as the battle place, and thither General Johnston moved and took positions on the 18th, and began to entrench. The battleground consisted of a wooded hill overlooking a large field. On the next day, March 19th, 1865, Hardee's Corps arrived, and was placed in position at the selected ground. About 10 o'clock in the forenoon General D. H. Reynolds, with several general officers, rode forward to select the best place for putting the troops into action.

The group attracted the attention of the artillerymen in a battery in their front within range, which opened fire on them. One of the shots struck General Reynolds' horse in the right breast, and, passing obliquely through the animal, came out behind the left fore-shoulder; and, in doing so, shattered General Reynolds' leg below the knee, so as to render amputation necessary. He, however, survived the wound, and is now a prominent lawyer of Chicot county.

Reynolds' Brigade was now consolidated into one regiment, under Colonel H. G. Bunn, with James P. Eagle as Lieutenant-Colonel, and George Wells, Major.

The battle began in the forenoon, and was a distinct Confederate success, but the arrival of large re-inforcements to the Federal columns, compelled the Confederates to withdraw finally to their original position. The combat was

renewed on the next morning, March 20th, and was stubbornly contested; the Federals moving around the Confederate flank.

On the 21st, the Federals drove in the cavalry videttes on the Confederate left, and pressed forward to gain the main road, which led to the bridge over Mill Creek, in the Confederate rear, and their only avenue of escape. This movement, however, was repulsed by a spirited attack, led by General Hardee in person, so sudden and so impetuous, that it carried everything before it, and the Federals retreated hastily.

The outlet to the bridge being thus preserved intact, General Johnston withdrew over Mill Creek, retiring leisurely a distance of four miles.

All the Federal wounded, which had fallen into his hands, were cared for in his field-hospitals, and such of his own as could not be removed, were left. Thus ended the battle of Bentonville, the last regular field engagement of the war.

Eighteen days from this time, Lee's Army, in Virginia, laid down their arms, and the war was practically at an end. The intelligence of his surrender was communicated to President Davis, at Danville, Virginia, from which place he proceeded to Greensboro, North Carolina. Here, in consultation with his Cabinet, and Generals Johnston and Beauregard, Mr. Davis gave his consent that General Johnston should make such terms with General Sherman as he might be able to secure, for a suspension of hostilities, with a view to the peaceful termination of the war by the civil authorities.

Before the surrender of Johnston's Army was consummated, an event transpired which made a great change in the course of subsequent affairs. This was the death of President Lincoln. He was foully assassinated on the night of April 14th, 1865, by an actor, named John Wilkes Booth, as he was attending a performance of Sothorn's play: "Our American Cousin," at Ford's Theater, in Washington City.

Upon the death of President Lincoln, Andrew Johnson, the Vice-President, took the oath of office April 15th, and entered upon the discharge of his duties as President.

On the 18th of April, Generals Sherman and Johnston entered into an agreement for the cessation of hostilities, the terms of which provided that the war should cease, amnesty prevail, the Confederate Armies to be disbanded, and their arms and public property to be surrendered, and the men not to be disturbed, so long as they lived peaceably, abstaining from acts of armed hostility.

President Johnson refused to approve the terms of this agreement, and on being notified thereof by General Sherman, General Johnston entered into a capitulation with him April 26th, by which he surrendered all the Confederate forces under his command, upon terms similar to those agreed upon between Generals Grant and Lee, at Appomattox.

The course of Johnston was followed by the other Confederate commanders everywhere.

General Kirby Smith surrendered the armies of the Trans-Mississippi Department, April 26th. General John B. Hood and his staff surrendered May 31st. Colonel R. G. Shaver's Regiment surrendered at Shreveport, Louisiana, June 9th, 1865, and was furnished a boat on which to be transported home.

The troops who were surrendered with these commands set out to make their way homeward by whatever means they could, many of them being long distances from home, and without a cent of money to aid them in their return, but walking or riding—singly or in squads—as they had done when soldiers, and being assisted by the usual hospitality of the country through which they passed, a people who made it a practice to divide their last loaf with a Confederate soldier, they eventually came to their journey's end.

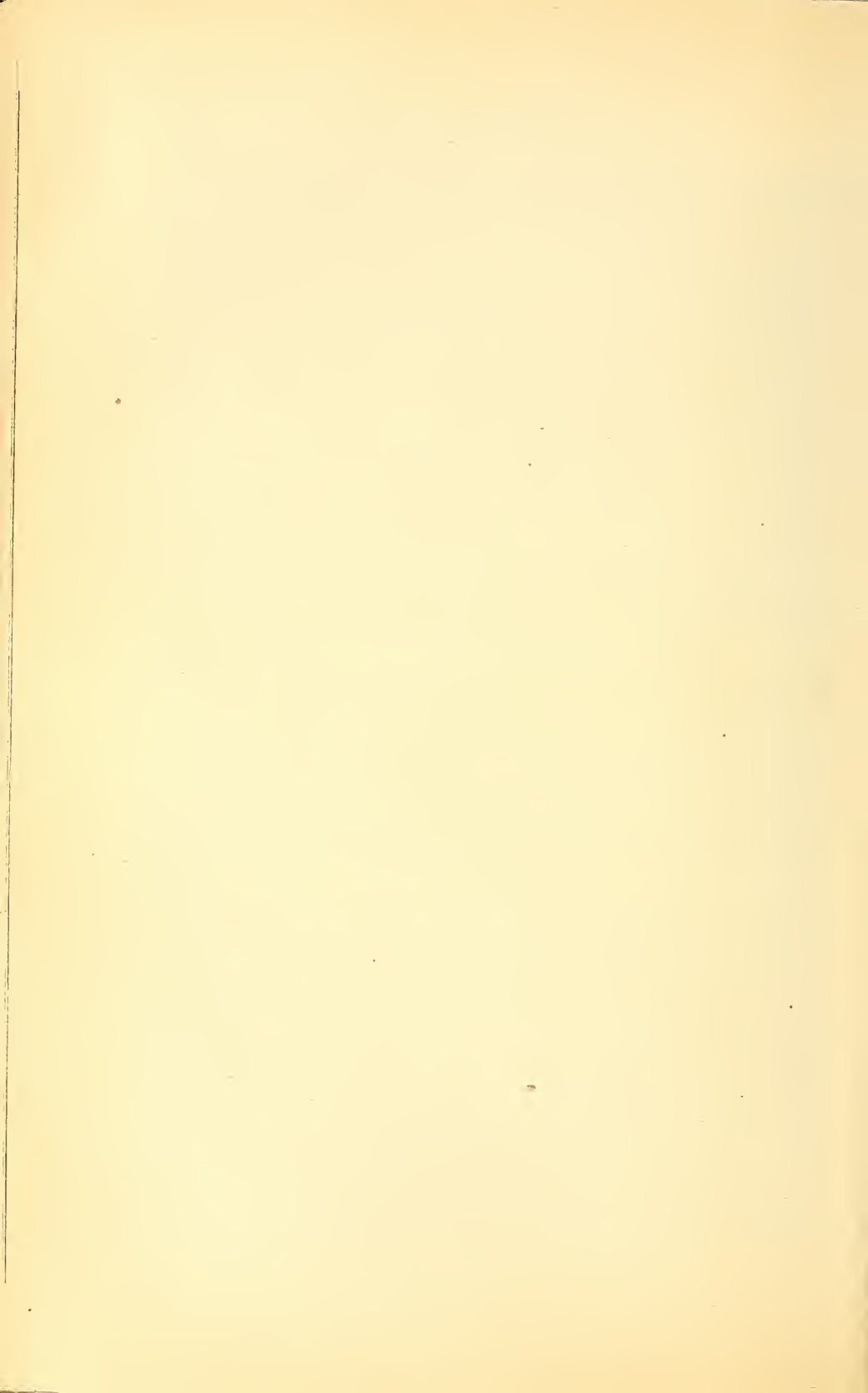
The number of Confederate troops surrendered did not exceed 100,000, and were divided as follows: In Lee's Army,

28,000; in Johnston's Army, about 35,000, and in Kirby Smith's Army, about the same number; total, say, 98,000.

At that time the Federal Armies in the field numbered 1,000,576 men, or over ten to one, beside which there were 1,254,000 other troops carried on the muster rolls, making a grand total of 2,225,516, as the strength of that army.

Thus the great war was over, and had been fought out to the bitter end. It was the most stupendous war of modern times. By statistical tables it is shown to have been the occasion of 2,261 distinct battles and engagements, and involved the loss of the lives of over half a million of men on the two sides.

Stephens' History of the United States, quoting some unnamed authority, says: "the stupendous aggregate of a million of men."



PERIOD VI.

FROM THE CLOSE OF THE WAR
TO 1890.



CHAPTER XXVI.

FROM 1865 TO 1868.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR ISAAC MURPHY.

THE restoration of peace found the people of Arkansas almost broken in fortune. In the progress of the war, farms had been ruined, barns, fences and houses destroyed, stock carried off or killed ; for such of them as had conducted mercantile or other business, all business connections had long ago terminated ; slaves, which had constituted the chief element of property, had been liberated, and there was literally nothing left them in the way of their former possessions ; but thoroughly accepting the situation, they set to work wherever they could with resolute purpose to the grave task of rebuilding their private fortunes. Turning their hands to whatever occupation presented itself, men addressed themselves everywhere to the pressing subject of earning a livelihood.

This personal industry also marked the course of the State in her public affairs. Turning away from the dread realities of war which had beset her, she devoted her efforts to the concerns of peace.

“When the last echo of hostile cannon died away over her blasted fields, and left silence brooding in the midst of desolation, she did not sit down in idle grief, like Rachel, weeping for her children, but like David, when his son was dead, she restrained her unavailing tears and re-entered nobly upon her duties.”

But besides the general poverty which the desolation of the war had produced, there were other embarrassments to be undergone. In addition to the severity of the situation in its general features, it became all the more trying, not only for the people of Arkansas, but for those of the whole South, from the action of the authorities in power, by their instituting proceedings to confiscate the property of prominent property owners who had taken part in the rebellion; providing that lawyers should not practice in courts, unless they should first take an oath, called the "test oath," which was to the effect that they had not aided or abetted the Confederacy or been engaged in disloyalty toward the Federal Government, and causing many persons to be arrested and indicted on the charge of treason.

Under the first named of these acts, proceedings were instituted in the Federal Court of Little Rock, to confiscate the property of George C. Watkins, Gordon N. Peay, T. J. Churchill, Daniel Ringo, A. J. Ward, James B. Keatts, Samuel P. Moore, William E. Ashley, David F. Shall, John D. Adams, William R. Miller, A. H. Garland, Albert Pike, John J. Clendennin, George A. Gallagher (his library of law books), Robert C. Newton, Richard H. Johnson, Benjamin F. Danley, William H. Gaines, Sandford C. Faulkner, James F. Fagan, W. H. HalliBurton, John G. HalliBurton, and others.

In the cases of George C. Watkins, Gordon N. Peay and others their property was condemned and sold, but after a lengthy litigation, which was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States, the confiscation laws were held invalid, and the property was restored to its former owners.

In the second named proceedings the requiring of the test oath in the case of lawyers was a practical exclusion of the entire fraternity of the State, as all had been unanimous in support of the Confederacy, and should it be sustained, would entirely debar any Southern man from the ranks of the pro-

fession. The validity of the requirement was contested in the courts by Colonel A. H. Garland, in a case entitled "*Ex parte Garland*," which was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States. In a masterly argument made by brief before that court, Colonel Garland established his fame as a great lawyer. The decision of the court was against the constitutionality of the test oath requirement, and by this means the question was set at rest for the whole country.

Under the last named Acts, proceedings were taken in the Federal Court of the Eastern District of Arkansas against a large number of persons who had taken part in the war on the Confederate side, charging them with treason. At the April term, 1865, the Grand Jury returned indictments against 243 persons, among whom were George A. Gallagher, William R. Miller, Elbert H. English, Richard H. Johnson, Robert C. Newton, Thomas C. Hindman, John J. Clendennin, John C. Peay, David F. Shall, William H. Brooks, Craven Peyton, William K. Patterson and others. Warrants of arrest were issued against these parties and they were nominally arrested, but were not confined in custody, though occasionally some were required to give bond for appearance. In the case of William H. Brooks, bond in the sum of twenty thousand dollars for his appearance was required, which he gave.

The most of these cases were disposed of by the parties obtaining and pleading a pardon from the President, under the amnesty policy, which was being pursued in the administration of national affairs.

Other cases not disposed of in this way were never brought to trial. In general, it may be said that no man was punished by the United States through trial in any court of law, for his participation in the war. In all the body of the American laws, no statute could be found to punish any man for having followed the official action of his State—so closely were the rights of the States interwoven with the life

of the General Government, in the governmental plan devised by the Fathers of the Republic.

At this time the course of national legislation was looked to with great solicitude. President Johnson began his administration entertaining extreme views, meditating punishment for those who had been prominent in the Rebellion, and stern measures in the government of the South generally; or, in the language of a phrase current at the time, determined to "make treason odious." In a short while, however, the President's views underwent a change, mainly, it is said, through the influence and persuasion of Secretary Seward. From having been vindictive, he now became conciliatory. He issued proclamations of pardon and amnesty, finally embracing all who had taken part in the Rebellion; and made provision for the prompt return to the Union of the States lately in rebellion, on the simplest and easiest conditions.

The President's policy in this respect was not satisfactory to the extremists among the Republicans, who now began to be known by the party name of "Radicals." Upon the assembling of the Thirty-ninth Congress, December, 1865, his policy was bitterly assailed, one of the grounds set forth by the public press was that through it the "fruits of the war would be lost," and finally led to such a rupture between the two, that an attempt was made by Congress to impeach the President, the first and only time that such an effort has been made in the history of the United States, but which failed by one vote when tried before the Senate, sitting as a Court of Impeachment.

Among the Acts of this Congress was one proposing an Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, to be known as the Fourteenth Amendment, conferring equal civil and political rights upon all persons; the effect being to confer such rights particularly upon the colored race. The Amendment contained the following provision:

“Section 3. No person shall be a Senator or Representative in Congress; or Elector of President and Vice-president; or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a Member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a Member of any State Legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; but Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each House, remove such disability.”

Congress made the acceptance of this Amendment a condition precedent to the return of any of the seceded States to representation in that Body.

The last session of the Thirty-ninth Congress, which sat in December, 1866, was even more violently opposed to the President's policy of restoring the States to the Union, than the previous session had been. On the 2d of March, 1867, that Body passed an Act for the “Re-construction” of the States of the South, entitled: “An Act for the more efficient Government of the Rebel States.” The preamble of the Act recited that “no legal State Governments, or adequate protection for life or property now exists in the Rebel States of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama, Louisiana, Florida, Texas and Arkansas, and (whereas) it is necessary that peace and good order should be enforced in said States until loyal and Republican State Governments can be legally established.” This Act is known as “The Re-construction Act.”

As far as the State of Arkansas was concerned, its preamble had no foundation in fact, for a State Government, every member of the Executive branch of which was Republican, had been in existence for three years. Everything was peaceable, and was beginning to be prosperous. The laws were executed, progress was in vogue, and the entire governmental

machinery was moving on smoothly. President Johnson vetoed the Bill, but it was passed by Congress over his veto.

Neither the State of Arkansas nor any other of the Southern States, had any voice in the enactment of these laws, as they were not given any representation in Congress at the time.

The Act required that the States of the South should be divided into five Military Districts, each district governed by a military appointee. Under this provision the States of Arkansas and Mississippi were joined as the Fourth Military District, under the government of General E. O. C. Ord. The State of Arkansas was made a Sub-district, under General Alvan C. Gillem.

The sixteenth session of the Arkansas State Legislature met at the capital November 5th, 1866, and remained in session until March 23d, 1867. It was largely Democratic, while the State Government otherwise was Republican. This led to considerable opposition between the Executive and the Legislature. Governor Murphy vetoed a number of Acts, but they were universally passed over his veto.

In the Senate, Reverend Andrew Hunter was elected President, and Wyatt C. Thomas, Secretary. In the House, Bradley Bunch, of Carroll county, was elected Speaker, and John King, Clerk.

The Acts of general importance of the session were Acts to locate at Arkadelphia the Arkansas Institute for the Blind, which had been incorporated February 4th, 1859; providing for the erection of additional buildings upon the Penitentiary grounds; assenting, in the name of the State of Arkansas, to the donation by Congress of lands to provide Agricultural and Mechanical Colleges; providing for "the support of wounded and disabled soldiers, and the support of indigent widows and children of deceased soldiers, and the relief of indigent families of this State," and to furnish artificial limbs for maimed soldiers. This last-named Act directed that ten per cent. of

the revenue of the State, up to \$350,000, to-wit: not exceeding \$35,000, should be reserved by the State Treasurer annually for the purposes contemplated by the Act. The beneficiaries of the measure were to be the maimed or crippled soldiers, "disabled in the late war," or their families, "not already provided for by pension, bounty or otherwise, by the Government of the United States." This Bill was vetoed by the Governor, but was passed over his veto February 2d, 1867.

Other Acts of general importance were to declare the rights of persons of African descent; increasing the salaries of the Auditor and Treasurer of State to \$2,500 per annum, the Secretary of State to \$2,000, and the Governor's Private Secretary to \$1,500 per annum; directing the issue of deeds to persons who had contracted and paid for school lands prior to the 5th day of June, 1865, and confirming all patents issued for such lands; Acts which were vetoed by the Governor, but passed over his veto; creating the county of Little River; loaning the faith and credit of the State in aid of the construction of railroads; remitting interest on purchases of internal improvement of seminary and saline lands during the war, *i. e.*, from May 6th, 1861, to May 6th, 1865; defining and putting on record the boundaries of the counties of Cross and Woodruff, which were created by the Legislature of 1862-3; and declining to accede to the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, as proposed by Congress.

At this Legislature Hon. John T. Jones, of Helena, and Rev. Andrew Hunter, President of the Senate, were elected United States Senators. Dr. Hunter declined the office, as being incompatible with his duties as a minister, and A. H. Garland was elected to fill the vacancy. Neither of these gentlemen were allowed admission by the Senate, and so the seats remained vacant, as they had been since 1861.

On the 15th of October, 1866, Judge David Walker became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and John J. Clendennin Associate Justice, but they were ousted by General C. H.

Smith, Military Commander of the Sub-district of Arkansas, under the Re-construction Acts.

On the 15th of October, 1866, L. B. Cunningham became State Treasurer, succeeding Dr. E. D. Ayers. He served as such until August 19th, 1867, when he was ousted by the Military Government of the District, and Henry Page was appointed at that date his successor. At the same date, October 15th, 1866, Robert H. Deadman became Attorney-General, succeeding R. S. Gantt, who had served as such from January 31st, 1865.

On the 12th of February, 1867, Judge T. D. W. Yonley was appointed Chancellor of the Pulaski Chancery Court, succeeding Judge Lafayette Gregg, who had served as Chancellor since November 28th, 1865.

Upon appointing the commanders for the five military districts into which the South was divided, President Johnson took the opinion of Attorney-General Stanberry as to the effect of the Re-construction Acts, and his opinion, which was in the main adverse to the validity of the law, was issued to the department commanders as an order for their guidance.

Under these directions, General Ord caused a registration of voters to be made, and in November, 1867, an election was held for Delegates to a Constitutional Convention, which the law directed should be held at the capital, in January, 1868. Both the registration and the election were held under military authority. A large number of citizens who applied to register were refused registration on the ground of their having participated in Rebellion, and being in classes prohibited by the re-construction laws. In this state of affairs many Democrats did not offer to register, regarding the whole proceedings as unconstitutional and void. At the election for Delegates, likewise held under military auspices, Delegates to the convention were returned, who, generally, were Republicans.

The Convention sat in Little Rock, from January 7th to February 18th, 1868. Thomas M. Bowen was elected President of the Body, and John G. Price, Secretary.

The following is a list of the Delegates :

Arkansas county, John McClure, J. H. Hutchinson.	Lafayette, Alfred M. Merrick, Monroe Hawkins.
Ashley, W. D. Moore, G. W. Norman.	Lawrence, Bouldin Duvall.
Benton, W. W. Reynolds.	Little River, George S. Scott.
Bradley, John M. Bradley.	Madison, F. M. Sams.
Calhoun, William G. Hollis,	Marion and Newton, P. A. Williams.
Chicot, James W. Mason.	Monroe, A. H. Evans.
Clark, S. Exon, M. L. Langley.	Montgomery and Perry, J. C. Priddy.
Carroll, Joseph Wright.	Ouachita, James P. Portis, Nathan N. Rawlings.
Columbia, Wm. A. Beasley, G. W. McCown.	Phillips, Joseph Brooks, Thos. Smith, Wm. H. Gray, James T. White.
Conway, Anthony Hinkle.	Pike and Polk, Elijah Kelley.*
Craighead and Mississippi, F. R. Poole.	Pope, Walter W. Brashear.
Crawford, Thomas M. Bowen.	Prairie, Robert S. Gantt, William F. Hicks.
Crittenden, Asa Hodges.	Pulaski, James L. Hodges, James Hinds, Henry Rector, Thos. P. Johnson.
Cross and Poinsett, J. A. Houghton.	Randolph, Ham. W. Ratcliffe.†
Dallas, Gale H. Kyle.	Saline, James H. Shoppach.
Desha, Clifford Stanley Sims.	Scott, Charles H. Oliver.
Drew, R. G. Putney, S. J. Matthews.	Sebastian, Moses Bell.
Franklin, Robert Hatfield.	Sevier, Joseph H. Corbell.
Fulton and Searey, Wm. A. Wyatt.	St. Francis, Daniel Coates.
Green, Hampton T. Allen.*	Union, R. C. Van Hook, I. L. Wilson.
Hempstead, J. R. Montgomery, S. D. Belden, Richard Samuels.	Van Buren, Jesse Millsap.
Hot Spring, John W. Harrison.	Washington, Charles W. Walker, James M. Hoge.
Independence, Peter G. Misner, Geo. W. Dale.	White, Jesse N. Cypert, Thomas Owen.
Izard, W. W. Adams.†	Woodruff, W. H. Gray.*
Jackson, W. H. Pickett.*	Yell and Franklin, Monroe Rounsaville.
Jefferson, S. W. Mallory, O. P. Snyder, James M. Gray, William Murphy.	
Johnson, James Newton Sarber.	

(*) Never Present.

(†) Present one day.

A Constitution was framed to be submitted to a vote to be had March 13th, 1868. At the same a vote was to be had for the election of State officers. James L. Hodges, Joseph Brooks, and Thomas M. Bowen were appointed a State Board of Commissioners to declare the result of the vote on the adoption or rejection of the Constitution.

The instrument contained provisions with relation to franchise, making registration a prerequisite for voting, the effect of which was that any person to whom registration

should be denied was thereby precluded from voting; and refusing the privilege of either registering or voting to a large number of citizens—about 25,000—in the State. The disfranchisement which it contained was similar to that contained in the re-construction laws.

Notwithstanding these laws, the Democratic vote was in an unquestioned majority in the State. They were not, however, agreed as to their course. Most of the leaders were in favor of subscribing to the oath required by the re-construction laws, and casting the full vote against the instrument. Others, following the direction of Attorney-General Stanberry's opinion, were inclined to look upon the whole proceeding as null and void, and counseling that Democratic voters should take no part in the election, and should refrain from voting; or, as the phrase of the times went, should "stand boldly aloof." Others refrained from different reasons. The party convention, and the party press generally, advocated that all should turn out and vote, but it is not improbable that the holding aloof policy kept many from doing so.

The vote on the Constitution was held during five days—March 13th to 18th. The vote, as given in General Gillem's report, was:

Number voting for Constitution, 27,913; number voting against Constitution, 26,597; majority for Constitution, 1,316; total vote cast, 54,510. The total registered vote, as given in said report, was 73,784. This would indicate that there were 19,274 registered votes in the State, which were not cast at the election at all. The report mentioned a number of irregularities, among which was 1,195 more votes cast in Pulaski county than there were registered voters, and in Jefferson county 730 persons voting who were registered in other counties; but as to which General Gillem reported that he "could not tell whether they voted for or against the Constitution."

On the 1st of April, 1868, the State Board of Commissioners issued their proclamation, reciting that, "it appears

that a majority of the votes cast were cast for the Constitution," and declaring it ratified and in force from that date.

The election for delegates to the convention, and the election on the adoption of the Constitution, was the first time at which the negro vote was cast at an election in Arkansas.

At this last named election the following State officers were chosen, of Republican politics, to-wit: Governor, Powell Clayton; Lieutenant-Governor, James M. Johnson; Secretary of State, Robert J. T. White; Auditor, James R. Berry; Treasurer, Henry Page; Attorney-General, John R. Montgomery; Chancellor of Pulaski Chancery Court, T. D. W. Yonley. Justices of the Supreme Court: Thomas M. Bowen, Lafayette Gregg, William M. Harrison and John McClure. On the organization of the Court, W. W. Wilshire was appointed Chief Justice by the Governor. N. W. Cox was appointed Clerk, and D. P. Upham, Clerk of Chancery Court.

The Democrats claimed that great frauds were perpetrated in the election by the exclusion of those entitled to vote, by repeating, and in other ways, whereby the Constitution was really largely voted down. Colonel Francis A. Terry, the Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, was active in presenting a great number of affidavits to prove the truth of the charges, but in the end it availed nothing. The Constitution was sustained, and the State was admitted to representation by Act of Congress of May 13th, 1868. President Johnson vetoed the Bill, but it was passed over his veto. When this was done, the reign of the military ceased, and the control of affairs was turned over to the civil authorities.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FROM 1868 TO 1873.

THE ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS POWELL CLAYTON AND O. A. HADLEY.

THE State Government, under the new Constitution, began its existence July 2d, 1868, at which date Governor Clayton was inaugurated and the other officers were inducted into office.

Governor Powell Clayton, the ninth Governor of the State, was born in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, August 7th, 1833. He lived in that county until reaching manhood, was educated there, and attended the Military Academy at Bristol, Pennsylvania. In 1855 he emigrated to Kansas, and located at Leavenworth, where he pursued civil engineering. On the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the First Kansas Infantry, organized at Leavenworth, and was made a Captain therein. With his regiment he took part in the battle of Oak Hill, or Wilson's Creek, the regiment losing many men in the engagement. He was then made Lieutenant-Colonel, and afterwards Colonel of the Fifth Kansas Cavalry, and was at Helena, under General Curtis, in the battle there, July 4th, 1863. He was then with General Steele in the capture of Little Rock, and was assigned to the command of Pine Bluff, which place he held until the close of the war, when he was mustered out of service. During his command at Pine Bluff he had two encounters with Confederate Cavalry, one in the attack on Pine Bluff, by General Marmaduke, which was repulsed; and the other, with a force under General Dockery, at



POWELL CLAYTON.
Ninth Governor of the State.

Mount Elba, on the Saline river, in which he made capture of a number of prisoners. For gallantry in this last named engagement he was promoted to Brigadier-General.

Shortly after the war he married Miss B. A. McGraw, of Helena. Of this marriage four children were born. He settled on a plantation, near Pine Bluff, in 1867, and in the proceedings in the canvass and election on the Constitution he became, and still is, the leader of the Republican party in the State. After serving one term as Governor, he was, in 1871, elected United States Senator to succeed Alexander MacDonalld, and served as such to 1877, after which he settled at Eureka Springs, Carroll county, becoming largely interested in the railroad leading from Seligman, Missouri, to Eureka Springs.

On becoming Governor, he chose as his Private Secretary, first, Keyes Danforth, and, afterwards, James H. Barton.

The seventeenth session of the Legislature of Arkansas met at the capital April 2d, and held two sessions: the first extending from April 2d to July 23d, 1868, and the second sitting from November 17th, 1868, to April 10th, 1869—the two sessions embracing 255 days. James M. Johnson was President of the Senate, and I. W. Carhart, Secretary. In the House, John G. Price, of Pulaski county, was elected Speaker, and Frank E. Wright, Clerk. In politics it was almost entirely Republican.

The Acts of general application, passed at the first session, were Acts bestowing civil rights upon the colored race; providing for the registration of voters, and the revision thereof; appointing a Commissioner of Immigration and State Lands; establishing the Arkansas Deaf Mute Institute; creating the county of Sharp; directing the preparation of a Code of Practice in Civil and Criminal Cases; pledging State aid to the construction of railroads; moving the State School for the Blind from Arkadelphia to Little Rock; establishing free common schools; making a general incorporation law for

cities and towns, and for railroad companies; repealing the Act of 1867 for pardon and amnesty; authorizing counties to subscribe stock to railroads; establishing the Arkansas Industrial University; and adopting the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States—this last of date July 20th, 1868.

One of the highly important Acts of this Legislature was the establishment of the "Arkansas Deaf and Mute Institute." The following account of the institution is taken from the public press of 1888:

"THE ARKANSAS DEAF MUTE INSTITUTE.—On July 10th, 1867, Joseph Mount, a deaf mute, opened a school in Little Rock, supported by the city. By an Act of the Legislature, approved July 17th, 1868, this school was incorporated as 'The Arkansas Deaf Mute Institute,' and permanently located at Little Rock. The first Board of Trustees were: John Wassell, President; Robert J. T. White, Albert W. Bishop, Geo. R. Weeks, and Henry Page. On February 28th, 1869, Mr. Mount, the Principal, left, and the school was carried on under one of the older pupils until June 26th, when Prof. Marquis L. Brock became Principal, but only remained until the 26th of February following, when he returned to the Illinois institution, whence he came. In April, 1870, Prof. Elmore P. Caruthers took charge, and from that time the institute entered upon a career of prosperity that received no check till 1875. In the spring of that year, owing to financial trouble, growing out of the political struggle in the State, the school was closed. At that time there were seventy-nine pupils in attendance, and it was not until 1886 that the pupils reached that number again."

About the year 1868 an organization came into existence in the South, called the "Kuklux Klan," which was productive of much trouble in the administration of affairs. It is said that it had its origin in a masquerading frolic of some young men

in Georgia, and was intended for no other purpose than harmless amusement; but as the organization grew larger, and spread into neighboring States, it became uncontrollable, and acts of violence were committed by its members, which brought the society or "Klan" under the ban of repression by law, and it ceased to exist.

The order undoubtedly existed in Arkansas, either as a regular organization, or else by its acts being followed and imitated, and a number of secret murders and acts of violence were committed, which were charged to have been done or prompted by the "Klan," until it was broken up by the Legislature of 1889, passing a law declaring it to be a felony to belong to it. In the summer of 1868, James Hinds and Joseph Brooks were on their way to a political meeting, at Indian Bay, Monroe county, when they were fired on from the bushes, and Hinds was instantly killed, and Mr. Brooks was wounded. The assassination of Hinds created a profound sensation, and was one of the many acts arising to add to the troubled condition of affairs at the time. It was believed to have been done by "Kuklux."

In the following autumn, another foul murder was committed in the assassination of General Thomas C. Hindman, but which was not referable to this organization. He was sitting by his fireside, at his home in Helena, on the night of September 27th, 1868, when some one fired a charge of buck-shot through his window, taking effect in his head and neck, killing him instantly. He was taking part in a political canvass of unusual heat and intensity, in behalf of Charles S. Cameron, Democratic Candidate for Congress in the First District, and it was in the midst of this canvass that the foul deed was committed. A reward was offered by the Governor for the apprehension of the murderer or murderers, but they were never discovered or brought to justice.

The year 1868 was the year of a Presidential election, which gave rise to an earnest and exciting canvass. The candidates

of the Republican party were U. S. Grant, of Illinois, and Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana. Those of the Democrats were Horatio Seymour, of New York, and General Frank P. Blair, of Missouri. In the election November 3d, Grant and Colfax were chosen. The electoral vote was 217 against 77. The vote of Arkansas was one of the States given for them.

In this election a number of counties did not participate for the reason that on the 6th of October, 1868, Governor Clayton issued a proclamation, setting aside the registration in the counties of Ashley, Bradley, Columbia, Hot Spring, Lafayette, Mississippi, Woodruff, Sharp, Craighead, Sevier and Greene, and on November 1st, Randolph.

The total registered vote in these counties, which were thus excluded from voting, was about 13,750. In the vote on the Constitution, beginning March 13th, 1868, this vote had been cast as follows :

COUNTY.	FOR CONSTITUTION.	AGAINST CONSTITUTION.	REGISTERED VOTE.	MAJORITY FOR CONSTITUTION.	MAJORITY AGAINST CONSTITUTION.
Ashley,	424	626	1418	43	202
Bradley,	256	546	1274		290
Columbia,	591	977	2200		386
Hot Spring,	214	474	920		260
Lafayette,	466	423	1683		
Mississippi,	94	133	510		39
Woodruff,	191	597	1264		406
Sharp,*	57	223	1013		166
Craighead,	182	226	620		44
Sevier,	305	401	917		96
Greene,	10	597	946		587
Randolph,	114	503	985		389
Totals,	2904	5726	13750	43	2865

At this election also an election for Congressmen in the several districts was held. The candidates were: In the First

(*) Sharp county was formed out of Lawrence county after the vote on the Constitution, and before the vote at this election, was had. Its relative proportion of vote is estimated in the above table as being one-half of Lawrence.

District, Logan H. Roots, Republican; Charles S. Cameron, of Cross county, Democrat. Second District, A. A. C. Rogers and James Thomas Elliott. Third District, Thomas Boles, Republican; L. B. Nash, Democrat.

On the 5th of December the Governor issued his proclamation declaring the following persons elected as members of the Forty-first Congress: First District, Logan H. Roots; Second District, A. A. C. Rogers; Third District, Thomas Boles.

On the 4th of November, the day following the election, Governor Clayton issued a proclamation declaring martial law to exist in the counties of Ashley, Bradley, Columbia, Lafayette, Mississippi, Woodruff, Craighead, Greene, Sevier and Little River, reciting that "life and property were insecure" in said counties and that the civil officers were "unable to preserve the peace" there, and calling for volunteers to serve in the militia. Similar proclamations were made with reference to the counties of Fulton, November 7th; Drew, November 10th; Conway, December 8th; and Crittenden, Dec. 28th, fourteen counties. On the 7th of November the Governor issued his proclamation, declaring that "for the purpose of perfecting the organization of the militia and carrying into effect the Governor's proclamation of martial law in several counties of this State, the following military districts are hereby established:

District of the Southwest. Consisting of the counties of Sebastian, Scott, Yell, Perry, Pulaski, Polk, Montgomery, Hot Spring, Saline, Sevier, Pike, Clark, Dallas, Little River, Hempstead, Ouachita, Calhoun, Lafayette, Columbia, and Union commanded by Brigadier-General Robt. F. Catterson.

District of the Northwest. Composed of the counties of Crawford, Franklin, Johnson, Pope, Conway, Van Buren, Searcy, Newton, Madison, Washington, Benton, Carroll and Marion; the Commander to be announced.

District of the Northeast. Composed of the counties of Fulton, Lawrence, Sharp, Randolph, Greene, Izard, Independence, Jackson, Craighead, Poinsett, Mississippi, White, Woodruff, Cross, St. Francis, Crittenden, Prairie, Monroe, Phillips and Desha, north of White river; commanded by Brigadier-General Daniel P. Upham.

District of the Southeast. Composed of the counties of Arkansas, Ashley, Jefferson, Bradley, Drew, Chicot and Desha south of White river; commanded by Colonel Sam. Mallory.

In pursuance of these proclamations, several of these counties were visited by bodies of militia. They were given orders to forage off of the country, and to give receipts for whatever was taken by them, to be paid for "on proof of loyalty." To the inhabitants of those counties where the State troops were, it was a veritable reign of terror, as it was made by the militia the occasion of indiscriminate plundering of the people, and much that was taken or destroyed was never paid for. Many citizens were killed, houses were burned, and other crimes committed. The civil law was superseded in those counties by courts martial, and the citizens for the time being were placed under military sway. Altogether, it was one of the darkest periods in the State's entire history.

In Sevier county, in a collision between the State troops and citizens at Center Point, five of the latter were killed and three were afterwards put to death, and several on both sides were wounded. Stores in the town were entered by the State troops and rifled of their contents, and things not needed for use were destroyed.

In Woodruff county nine persons were killed and a number were imprisoned.

In Conway county, Thomas Hooper was killed at Plummersville, by a squad of militia, December 7th. His legs were

tied under a mule, and he was shot in the back. At Lewisburg, Joseph Jackson, Thomas Beachfield and Casey were killed, and a large part of the town of Lewisburg was burned.

In other counties, also, similar spoliation and killing of citizens took place. In general, it is estimated that as many as fifty persons were killed in the several counties.

At the session of the Legislature of 1869, an Act was passed absolving all persons who had served in the militia from accountability for any act done in such service. This Act was tantamount to acquitting, in advance of legal proceedings, any person who, while so engaged, might have committed any unlawful act, however great.

Proclamations revoking martial law in these counties, were made at the following dates:

December 2d, 1868, Sevier county; December 14th, 1868, Fulton county; December 19th, 1868, Little River and Lafayette counties, east of Red river; December 24th, 1868, Conway county; January 9th, 1869, Columbia and Lafayette counties, west of Red river; January 19th, 1869, Woodruff county; February 3d, 1869, Ashley county; February 3d, 1869, Bradley county; February 3d, 1869, Drew county; February 13th, 1869, Mississippi county; February 17th, 1869, Craighead county; February 17th, 1869, Greene county; March 21st, 1869, Crittenden county.

There being no appropriation for the purpose of arming the militia, Governor Clayton negotiated with Messrs. James L. Hodges and George R. Weeks for the necessary funds for the purchase of arms; and they advanced the money upon Governor Clayton becoming responsible for it, the amount to be repaid by the State. Mr. Hodges was appointed Agent of the State to go North and purchase arms. He did so, and purchased 4,000 muskets, which were shipped on their destination, and came as far as Memphis.

On the 12th of October, 1868, Governor Clayton chartered the Steamer "Hesper," in command of Captain Sam. Hous-

ton, to go to Memphis and transport the arms to Little Rock, where they were to be distributed. The boat proceeded to Memphis and took the boxes of guns on board, and started on her return journey to Little Rock, October 15th. When she had reached about twenty miles below Memphis, the "Hesper" was overhauled by the steam-tug "Nettie Jones," when a party of masked men came from the latter boat aboard of the "Hesper." They speedily broke open the boxes containing the guns, and pitched the entire 4,000 muskets into the Mississippi river, and returning to the "Nettie Jones," soon steamed away out of sight.

In the session of the Legislature from November 17th, 1868, to April 10th, 1869, the following were the Acts of chief importance :

Creating the counties of Grant and Boone ; making an appropriation of \$75,000 to pay the expenses of the militia ; \$205,000 in all was ultimately appropriated by other Legislatures ; authorizing the issue of interest-bearing certificates ; providing for the making and repairing of public levees ; for maintaining the public peace ; and for the funding of the public debt of the State, on account of her bonds issued to the State Bank and to the Real Estate Bank, including the disputed Holford bonds, by the issue of new bonds ; and assenting to an amendment to the Constitution of the United States proposed by Congress, and called the Fifteenth Amendment, which was in these words :

"The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude."

And the Act before mentioned, absolving persons who had served in the militia from any accountability on account of acts done while in said service.

In the autumn of 1870 occurred an election for Congressmen. O. P. Snyder was elected in the First District ; John

Edwards was returned in the Second District, but his seat was contested by Thomas Boles, his opponent, who was awarded the seat. James M. Hanks was elected for the Third District. This was for the Forty-second Congress—from 1871 to 1873.

In the Government census of 1870 the population of Arkansas is given at 484,471, of which 362,115 were white persons, and 122,169 of the colored race, an increase of 49,021 over the census of 1860.

The eighteenth session of the Arkansas Legislature met at Little Rock, January 2d, 1871, and remained in session until March 25th. Lieutenant-Governor James M. Johnson was President of the Senate, and R. L. Archer, Secretary. Chas. W. Tankersley was elected Speaker of the House, and Joseph R. Richards, Clerk.

The Acts of general importance were to create the counties of Nevada, Sarber and Lincoln; to issue bonds for the State debt; to provide for the making of a digest of the State laws; to provide for the collection of the school fund; for the building and repairing of public levees; for the issue of interest-bearing certificates on bank-note paper; establishing criminal courts; authorizing counties to issue bonds for the building of court-houses and jails; and providing an amendment to the Constitution, which, when adopted, should be known as Article VIII, and be substituted for the prior section, which provided such extensive disfranchisement of citizens.

Under the Act of March 27th, 1871, for the establishment of the Arkansas Industrial University, subscriptions were invited from the counties and towns of the State for its location. The county of Washington subscribed \$100,000, and the city of Fayetteville subscribed \$30,000, which being the best offered, the location of the university was made at that place. These subscriptions were in 30 year bonds, bearing eight per cent. interest, and are now running to their maturity. In the latter part of the year 1871 the buildings were

erected, and the university was open for the reception of pupils January 22d, 1872.

Early in the year 1871 a change was made in the composition of the Supreme Court. Thomas M. Bowen resigned, and John E. Bennett, of Helena, was appointed by the Governor as his successor, February 13th. Chief Justice Wilshire resigned, and John McClure was appointed Chief Justice, February 16th, and at the same date Elhanah J. Searle was appointed Associate Justice, to fill the vacancy created by the promotion of Judge McClure.

Upon the Legislature of 1871 was devolved the duty of electing a United States Senator to succeed Alexander McDonald, whose term would expire March 4th, 1871. Governor Powell Clayton was desired for the position by the Republicans of the Body, who were in the majority, and he was elected to the position January 10th. A difficulty, however, arose for his party as to his accepting the office, for the reason that the extreme or radical wing, had grown distrustful of James M. Johnson, the Lieutenant-Governor, under the belief that should he succeed to the office, his policy in public matters would not prove satisfactory to them. Governor Clayton expressed it that Johnson, at the head of a few Republicans, had formed "a coalition with the entire conservative element of both Houses," and that his course would be "adverse to the wishes of a large majority of the Republican party." To prevent his accession, therefore, Governor Clayton declined the office of Senator, to which he had been elected. An effort had previously been made to get Johnson out of the line of succession by removing him from office. A writ of *quo warranto* was issued against him out of the Supreme Court, requiring him to show cause why his office should not be declared vacant, by reason of his having failed to qualify, as required by law. Upon the hearing of the case, the record disclosing the fact that he had qualified in all respects as required by law, the writ of *quo warranto* was dis-



O. A. HADLEY.
Acting Governor.

missed. The next move was an effort to present articles of impeachment against him, but this was voted down in the House.

But the party managers accomplished by arrangement what they had not been able to accomplish through the courts or the Legislature. On the 14th of March, Robert J. T. White resigned the office of Secretary of State, James M. Johnson then resigned the Lieutenant-Governorship, which carried with it the Presidency of the Senate, and was appointed Secretary of State. A vacancy thus existing in the Presidency of the Senate, Ozro A. Hadley, Senator for the Pulaski District, was on the same day elected President of the Senate. All obstacles being now removed, Governor Clayton was a second time elected Senator, and resigning the Governorship, March 14th, 1871, was at that date succeeded by Hadley, as acting Governor.

O. A. Hadley was born at Cherry Creek, Chatauqua county, New York, June 30th, 1826, and lived there until he was 29 years of age. At that date, 1855, he emigrated to Minnesota, where he farmed until 1859. In 1865 he moved south, and settled at Little Rock, engaging in mercantile business. After his term of office as Governor closed, he became, in 1875, Register of the United States Land Office at Little Rock, and in 1878 was Postmaster at Little Rock till 1882, or the close of 1881, after which date he moved to Colorado.

On the 17th of February, 1849, he married Miss Mary C. Kilbourn, at Chatauqua. By this marriage there were two daughters, Mrs. Louis Tetard and Mrs. W. H. Hallett.

In this year two matters of public disturbance are to be noted. One was in Mississippi county, where a riotous mob of armed negroes rode into Osceola, threatening to burn the town, kill the inhabitants, etc. For a time everything looked like a conflict of a terrible nature was about to ensue, when Hon. H. M. McVeigh addressed the crowd inducing them to

disperse. A month or so later a similar crowd appeared, and were dispersed by force by Captain Charles Bowen, with a squad of men. This condition of things created great alarm in the county for the time being, and it was only through coolness and caution on the part of the people at large that greater violence was prevented.

The other incidents took place in Pope county, and were known as the Pope County War, in which several lives were lost. Bad feeling had existed between certain residents of that county, which was probably augmented by the heat of political differences, until it resulted in several collisions. Sheriff Dodson and Captain J. B. Hecox were killed. The matter was brought before the Legislature, and a committee was appointed to investigate affairs. There was both a majority and a minority report. The majority report set out that the killings were for political reasons, and recommending that martial law should be declared by the Governor. The minority report, which was by Alex Caraloff, Democratic member of the committee, set forth that the difficulties were matters of mere private or personal concern, and had no political bearing, and recommending that the matters be left to the regulation of the county officials. The majority report was adopted by the Legislature. Talk of declaring martial law, and of sending militia to the county to keep the peace, was freely indulged in; but Governor Hadley refrained from doing so. Instead, he sent a Commissioner to the county to examine into the state of affairs, and make report. On his report no official action was taken by the State officers, but the matter was left for the disposal of the county officials solely.

The session of the Legislature in which these proceedings took place, was one which was filled with intense political bitterness. The Democrats had a small, but firm and able representation in the Body, which, uniting with the Conservative or Liberal Republican members, while not constituting a majority, made a sufficient opposition to the radical or extreme

Republicans to defeat many of their measures, and constitute unto themselves a balance of power. It was a session of much excitement. The very air was filled with impeachment; and ousters and contests for seats in the Body were the order of the day. George Thornburgh, Democrat, the sitting member of the House, from Lawrence county, was ousted in favor of Dr. W. B. Janes, claiming the seat. J. F. Lane, John J. Sumpter, Democrat, and James M. Bethel, were admitted in the place of C. K. Kymes, P. B. Allen and N. Ellington, and in the Senate, Joseph Brooks, Liberal Republican, was admitted to the seat claimed by Dr. Riley, from the Pulaski and White District. The whole session was one of turmoil and strife, rarely equaled in the sessions of any Legislature.

The year 1872 was the occasion of remarkable political contests, in both National and State affairs. A considerable division or split had occurred in the Republican party, by which there were two distinct parties in that organization. The larger party were the supporters of the Administration, but a portion of some strength separated from them, and took the name of Conservative Republicans, Liberal Republicans, or Reform Republicans. Their party held a National convention in Cincinnati, May 1st, and nominated for President, Horace Greeley, of New York, and for Vice-President, B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri.

The National Republican Convention met at Philadelphia, June 5th, and nominated President Grant for a second term, and Hon. Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, for Vice-President.

The National Democratic Convention was held in Baltimore, July 6th, and voted to make no nominations of their own, but to adopt the platform of the Liberal Republican party, as expressed in their convention of May 1st, and endorse the candidacy of Greeley and Brown.

In the election, which occurred November 5th, Grant and Wilson were elected, receiving 286 electoral, and 3,592,984

popular votes, against 2,833,847 popular votes, equal to 74 electoral votes, for Greeley and Brown. Mr. Greeley died between the time of holding the election and the time at which the electoral vote was cast. Hence, several votes which would have been cast for him, if living, were given to Grant, and other votes were cast as complimentary votes for persons who were not in nomination.

In our State affairs a similar condition of things existed. The Conservative or Liberal Republican element had centered around Joseph Brooks as their leader, and had become distinctly antagonistic to the State Government as administered by Clayton and Hadley. Their doctrine was stated to be one of reform, from which they were called Reform Republicans. Active leaders in this organization were: Senator Benjamin F. Rice, Milton L. Rice, James L. Hodges, Dr. John Kirkwood, Judge John A. Williams and others. In the month of May, 1872, this party held a State Convention, and made nominations of a full ticket for State officers, headed by Joseph Brooks, for Governor.

On the 2d of June, 1872, the Democratic State Convention was held. After a lengthy discussion of the situation, the convention, acting on the same idea as that which controlled the National Convention, resolved not to make any nominations of their own for State officers, but recommended to the Democratic voters throughout the State that they support the candidacy of Mr. Brooks.

A State Central Committee, of which Colonel Gordon N. Peay was Chairman, was appointed with full power to do whatever might be considered needful for success in the progress of the canvass.

The regular Republican or Radical party held their State Convention in July, and placed in nomination a full State ticket, headed by Judge Elisha Baxter, of Batesville, as their nominee for Governor.

The Democratic State Central Committee and the Reform State Central Committee soon united in a joint Central Committee, for the purposes of the campaign, calling it a Campaign Committee. B. F. Rice was made Chairman, and Gordon N. Peay and other Democrats being members for their party, uniting with M. L. Rice, Dr. John Kirkwood, James L. Hodges, John T. Fleming and other Reform Republicans for their party. A fusion ticket was agreed upon between the two committees, which was headed by Joseph Brooks, as the nominee for Governor, and on which the Democrats had representation in candidates for Supreme Judge, Attorney-General and other places.

The canvass which ensued was a spirited one, and public speaking was conducted between the candidates at many points in the State. On his part, Judge Baxter, in his speeches and public utterances, promised that if elected he would administer the Government in a fair and impartial manner, as the Governor of the whole State, and not of one party only, and that he would use his efforts to have the disfranchising features of the State Constitution done away with. These principles were, in fact, enunciated as a part of the platform on which his candidacy rested.

The candidacy of Mr. Brooks was not universally acceptable to the Democratic voters of the State, and inasmuch as the convention had not bound them to it, but had simply recommended it, a portion of the party dissented from the convention's action. Accordingly, a ticket for State officers, consisting of Democrats only, was made up, headed by the name of Rev. Andrew Hunter, for Governor, and was announced to the people through the columns of the "Gazette," which placed the new ticket at its masthead, and invited for it general Democratic support. Dr. Hunter at once declined to be a candidate, the use of his name having been made without his knowledge or consent. One by one the other gentlemen named for positions declined to run, until the entire ticket fell to pieces and was withdrawn, and the race was made as between the two candidates—Brooks and Baxter.

In the election which took place November 5th, the Democratic vote was generally given for Mr. Brooks, but as he had been very bitter against them in former times, there were many who declined to vote at all, and some who voted for Baxter.

The result of the vote, as declared by the Legislature, at the opening of the returns, January 3d, 1873, was as follows: Total vote cast, 80,720; number of votes for Elisha Baxter, 41,834; number of votes for Joseph Brooks, 38,886; majority for Baxter, 2,948.

Governor Baxter was inaugurated before the General Assembly, January 6th, 1873, and at the same time the following State officers were inducted into office, to wit: V. V. Smith, Lieutenant-Governor; James M. Johnson, Secretary of State; Stephen Wheeler, Auditor; Henry Page, Treasurer; T. D. W. Yonley, Attorney-General; M. L. Stephenson, of Helena, and E. J. Searle, Justices of the Supreme Court.

At the Congressional election, held at the same time, for Members of the Forty-third Congress, from 1873 to 1875, Asa Hodges was elected in the First District, over Lucien C. Gause, of Jacksonport, but who contested the seat. O. P. Snyder was returned in the Second District, over M. L. Bell, of Pine Bluff, who likewise contested the seat. W. W. Wilshire was returned in the Third District, over Thomas M. Gunter, of Fayetteville, but on a contest the seat was awarded to Colonel Gunter. William J. Hynes was returned as Congressman at Large, his seat being contested by John M. Bradley. These contests, however, were unsuccessful, with the exception of the Third District.

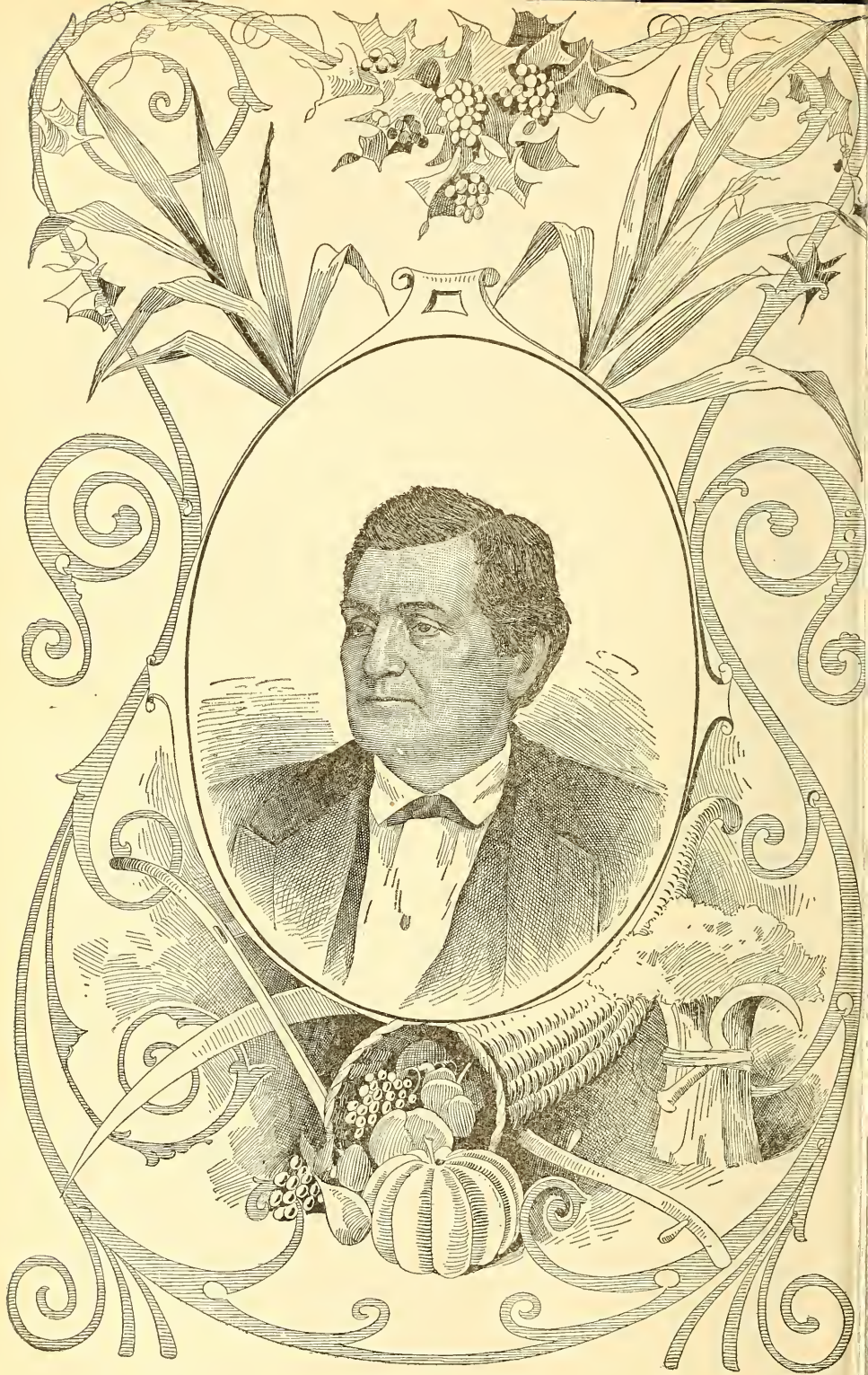
Mr. Brooks and his supporters claimed that he had been elected instead of Baxter, and that the result had been declared against him by fraud; but, since the result had been declared as it was, and the new Government instituted under it, the people generally acquiesced in it. Mr. Brooks and his immediate friends alone held out against the declared result.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

JANUARY, 1873, TO NOVEMBER, 1874.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR ELISHA BAXTER.

GOVERNOR ELISHA BAXTER, the tenth Governor of Arkansas, was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, September 1st, 1827. In 1848 he commenced business, merchandising with a brother-in-law, Spencer Eaves, at Rutherfordton, in Rutherford county, North Carolina, the firm doing a good business. In 1852 he came to Arkansas, and in 1853 engaged in mercantile business in Batesville with his brother, Taylor Baxter, the firm being Elisha Baxter and Brother. Since that time he has made Batesville his home. The business of the firm did not prosper, and in 1855 they failed. The two brothers made a clear and honorable surrender of all their assets, paid their debts in full; and, without a cent left to them, both took to manual labor to gain a livelihood. Taylor Baxter became a carpenter, and took his initiatory lessons in the business in working on a building being erected just in front of the store they had vacated. Elisha Baxter engaged to learn the printing business, in the printing establishment of the *Independent Balance*, a newspaper published at Batesville, by Urban E. Fort, and edited by M. Shelby Kennard. He remained here for a year, and in the meantime studied law under the direction of Hon. Hulburt F. Fairchild, first Chancellor of the Pulaski Chancery Court. Soon afterwards he obtained license to practice, was admitted to the bar, and ever afterwards pursued the practice of the profession, except when in office—at times



ELISHA BAXTER.
Tenth Governor of the State.

coupled with farming. In 1854, and again in 1858, he was elected a Member of the Legislature from Independence county. In 1859 he formed a law partnership with James Hinds for the practice of law, at Little Rock, but which was broken up by the war.

When the question of secession was before the people, he endeavored to take a neutral position, and acting as such, remained at Batesville. In the spring of 1862 General Curtis, with a large force, occupied Batesville, and remained there for two months, when he moved on to Helena. While the army was at Batesville, Governor Baxter interested himself in behalf of many citizens of the place in reclaiming property, procuring the release of prisoners, etc., which he was enabled to accomplish by virtue of his neutral position. After General Curtis had withdrawn, Governor Baxter was advised by friends that his expressed adherence to the United States Government made it unsafe for him to remain in the country since the withdrawal of the army. Accordingly, taking his family, but illy provided, he left at once, and overtook General Curtis at Jacksonport. Here he was tendered the Colonelcy of the First Arkansas Federal Regiment, just then being organized. This he declined, saying that, being southern born and raised, he did not feel that he ought to take up arms and fight against his neighbors and friends. He then went to Missouri, and in the spring of 1863 he was made prisoner by a squad of Confederate Cavalry belonging to the regiment of Colonel Robert C. Newton. Colonel Newton treated him courteously and paroled him near Fredericktown, Missouri, and furnishing him with an escort, required him to report to General T. H. Holmes, at Little Rock, commanding the department. On his way to Little Rock he came in full view of the entire Federal Army, when friends urged him to make his escape among them, but he declined, saying he had given his parole to report at Little Rock, and that he intended to keep it.

On reaching Little Rock he reported to General Holmes, and was by him turned over to the civil authorities, to be dealt with by them. He was incarcerated in the Pulaski county jail, to await the finding of an indictment against him for treason against the Confederate Government. The case was brought before Judge Daniel Ringo, William M. Randolph acting as District Attorney. Upon the case being continued to the next term of court, Governor Baxter, by the assistance of friends, succeeded in making his escape from the jail, and remained hidden near Little Rock for eighteen days, without shelter and almost without food. In the meantime General Steele occupied Little Rock, when Baxter made his way thither.

During this time he had been the subject of much abuse from Confederate sources, both in the newspapers and verbally, in the course of which his courage had been called in question, the instance cited in proof of the charge being his declining to command the First Arkansas Federal Regiment. Stung by the ungenerous and unfounded charge, he resolved to disprove it by acts, and at once applied to General Steele for permission to raise a Federal regiment in Arkansas, which was granted, and he repaired to Jacksonport, where he recruited the Fourth Arkansas Mounted Infantry to almost completion, and reported for duty to General R. R. Livingston, at Batesville. Here he was placed in command of the Post, and remained as such until the organization of the Murphy Government in the spring of 1864, under which he was elected a Judge of the Supreme Court. He resigned the command of the regiment, which devolved upon his brother, and qualified as a member of the Supreme Court. In a short while he was elected United States Senator, but upon repairing to Washington with his credentials, was refused admission.

When the war was over, he returned to Batesville and resumed the practice of law. In 1868 he was appointed Register in Bankruptcy of the First Congressional District, and

discharged the duties of that office until he was appointed by Governor Clayton in the same year Judge of the Third Judicial Circuit, for a term of four years. And now, as the next step in an eventful life, he was installed as Governor of a great Commonwealth. After the end of his term as Governor he resumed the practice of law at Batesville, in which he is now engaged.

In 1849, Governor Baxter married Miss Harriet Patton, in Rutherford county, North Carolina. There were born of this marriage six children, the oldest of whom was born in North Carolina, the others in Arkansas. Their names are Millard P., who became a merchant in Batesville; Edward A., a physician, practicing at Melbourne, Izard county; Catharine M., who became the wife of Newton M. Alexander, a jeweler in Batesville; George E., Hattie O., and Fannie E., the latter of whom died in 1873, at the age of two years.

In commencing his administration, Governor Baxter soon gave evidence of his intention to carry out the pledges which had been made to the people during the canvass, and which had been made a part of the platform on which he was elected. He addressed himself to the subject of securing the enfranchisement of the disfranchised citizens of the State; and appointed to office, particularly in instances of the Judiciary, those who had opposed him politically, as well as those who had been for him. This course displeased his party supporters, who remonstrated with him for it, saying that such a course would inevitably result in giving the control of the State into the hands of the Democrats, to which Governor Baxter replied.

"I very well understand that to enfranchise the Rebels will place the control of the State Government in the hands of the Democratic party, and if you did not wish this to be done, you should not have pledged me and the party that elected me to this course. For myself, I prefer to give an honest administration for four years, and retire to private life under cir-

cumstances that will be creditable to myself and the party that elected me, than to retain the control of the State for a lifetime by pursuing a different result.'"

This was the beginning of an estrangement between himself and his party supporters, which will be noticed more at length in the further progress of this history.

The session of the Legislature before which Governor Baxter was inaugurated, was the nineteenth in number. It assembled January 6th, 1873, and remained in session until April 25th. In it the Republicans were again in the majority, but the Democratic strength, led by J. G. Frierson, Alexander Caraloff and Benjamin F. Askew, in the Senate, and H. M. McVeigh, W. H. Cate, George Thornburgh, James P. Eagle, John J. Sumpter, George G. Latta, X. J. Pindall, Oscar F. Parish and J. T. W. Tillar, in the House, formed a strong minority, which, with the votes of the Liberal Republicans of the Body, formed an element of power.

In the Senate, Volney V. Smith, by virtue of his position as Lieutenant-Governor, was President of the Senate, and W. W. Orrick was elected Secretary. The House organized by the election of Charles W. Tankersley, Speaker, and Henry W. Cooper, Clerk.

The Acts of public importance passed were to submit to the people the amendment to the Constitution proposed by the Legislature of 1871, removing disfranchisements. It was voted on March 3d, 1873, and was declared ratified by proclamation of the Governor April 19th, 1873, and was incorporated into the Constitution as Article VIII. It practically removed disfranchisement, but made registration a prerequisite for voting, and as the Registrars had power to strike off of the lists, in secret, such names as they selected, from which action there was no appeal, the matter of suffrage still remained surrounded by dangerous conditions.

Other Acts of importance were districting the State into five districts for congressional purposes; to maintain a sys-

tem of free common schools; and creating the counties of Baxter, Clayton, Garland, Faulkner, Lonoke, Howard, Dorsey, Lee and Stone.

On this Legislature was devolved the duty of electing a United States Senator, to succeed Senator Benjamin F. Rice, whose term was to end March 4th, 1873. Stephen W. Dorsey was elected to the position, the term being from March 4th, 1873 to the same date 1879.

On the 6th of July, 1873, J. C. Corbin became Superintendent of Public Instruction, which office he filled until November, 1874.

During the year 1873 the Fifth Digest of the State Laws was prepared. It was compiled by and under the direction of Edward W. Gantt, who had been appointed Digester, under the Act of the Legislature, for that purpose. It was examined by Hon. Henry C. Caldwell, District Judge of the United States Court, who certified to it August 27th, 1873, he having been appointed Examiner under the Act. Judge Caldwell, with the assistance of John E. Knight, also personally supervised much of the detail and arrangement of the compilation. The work was published in 1874, and became known as "Gantt's Digest."

Upon the inauguration of Governor Baxter, Mr. Brooks at once entered upon a contest for the office. He was a man of indomitable energy and of great courage and persistence. He had been a Baptist minister, and is said to have come to the State about 1863 or 1864, as Chaplain of a colored regiment of the Federal Army, and at the conclusion of the war had settled at Helena. He was a strong and forcible speaker. As a debater he was one of the greatest of his time. He possessed great mental and physical vigor, and was gifted with a voice of most unwearied duration. He could address an audience hour after hour without fatigue, and at all times present a forcible and logical discourse. At first he had been one of the most extreme supporters of the re-construction meas-

ures, and of the State administration of Governor Clayton instituted under it; until in time the dissensions which have been alluded to had sprung up and had brought about the present proceedings.

His contest for the office made before the Legislature, which by law was the only tribunal clothed with power to try a contest for the Governorship, was decided by that Body against him.

He next endeavored to bring the case before the Federal Court, under a precedent furnished by the action of the Federal Judiciary in Louisiana in taking cognizance of an election case in the city of New Orleans, but Judge Caldwell, the District Judge, refused the application on the ground that there was no jurisdiction in the Federal Courts for such matters.

Proceedings were then begun in the Supreme Court by *quo warranto* against Governor Baxter, but that court decided that the right to try the title to the office existed only in the Legislature, and that there was no jurisdiction in any court whatever to enquire of it.

Not daunted by these failures, and with every portal of the law closed against him, Mr. Brooks, on the 16th day of June, 1873, filed a suit in the Pulaski Circuit Court against Baxter, claiming the office of Governor, its fees, emoluments, etc. To this complaint Baxter's attorneys filed a demurrer on the ground of want of jurisdiction, and in this shape the case rested until the following April.

In the meantime a complete reversal of the attitude of public sentiment toward Governor Baxter took place. Displeased with his efforts to remove disfranchisement from the citizens upon whom it was imposed, and with his appointments of Democrats to office, his Republican supporters had forsaken him, and now began to espouse the cause of Brooks. Efforts were made in the Legislature to secure his impeachment and removal from office, but the movement was voted down in the House. Finally the rupture which had for some time

been maturing became absolute when Baxter refused to sanction certain measures in the issue of railroad bonds, and the establishment of a State Constabulary, the tendency of which would have been to plunge the State into hopeless bankruptcy, not only as to finances, but as to the rights and liberties of her citizens.

Finding they could not influence or control him to their wishes, the Radical Republicans at once abandoned Baxter and took up the cause of Brooks. The result of this coalition was that the former supporters of Baxter were now his opponents, and were as warmly engaged in championing Brooks' efforts to secure the office of Governor as they had previously been in keeping him out.

On the other hand the Democrats who had formerly opposed Baxter, seeing that he was endeavoring to give the State a fair and impartial administration, and had set himself against the measures of ruin which his former advocates had proposed, flocked to him in their support, until the situation of the two parties had become entirely reversed.

At this juncture Mr. Brooks took measures which precipitated a revolution, and put an end forever to his contest in all its branches.

On the morning of April 15th, the attorneys of Brooks called up the case against Baxter in the Circuit Court for hearing. Baxter's attorneys were not present, being in attendance in the United States Court, which was then in session. The Circuit Judge, John Whytock, proceeded to hear the case on the demurrer of Baxter, and pronounced judgment overruling it. Then, instead of making order that the defendant should either answer farther, or else should elect to stand on his demurrer, he proceeded to enter a final judgment on the merits of the case, declaring that Brooks was entitled to the office of Governor, and was entitled to \$2,218; and that Baxter be ousted from the office of Governor of Arkansas.

In a few moments thereafter, and without the intervention of any court officer to execute the writ, Mr. Brooks, duly provided with a copy of the judgment, proceeded to the State-house, in company with General R. F. Catterson, and about twenty men. It was a day of excessive rain, when few persons were astir. Entering the Governor's office, he found Governor Baxter, and his private Secretary, Mr. McAnany, within. He stated the proceedings which had taken place, and demanded possession of the office. Baxter refused to surrender it, whereupon Mr. Brooks' followers ejected Baxter and took possession of the apartments. He then took the oath of office.

Having thus obtained a lodgment in the capitol building, Mr. Brooks summoned as many of his followers as he could command, and seizing all the arms which were in the State armory, part of the building, he posted a strong guard around the buildings, and gave evidence of intending to hold it by force. In a short while a line of breastworks was thrown up in a semi-circle around the buildings in the State-house yard, which was guarded by armed sentinels. Mr. Brooks styling himself Governor of Arkansas, issued calls for troops to uphold his assumption to the office, and sustain his proceedings by force. A considerable proportion of Mr. Brooks' adherents were colored men.

In the meantime Baxter, as soon as he was ejected from the Governor's apartments in the capitol, took a carriage, and drove at once to the St. Johns' College building, in the eastern suburbs of the city, where he temporarily established himself. As soon as it became known throughout the city what had happened, the excitement became intense. A number of citizens at once repaired to St. Johns' College, and offered their services to Baxter for his support. They were speedily enrolled as State Militia, and formed a "Governor's Guard," arming themselves out of about sixty stand of cadet muskets, which were in the armory of that college, which at the time was a military institution. Governor Baxter, remembering

the consideration with which he had been treated by Colonel Robert C. Newton, when a prisoner in his hands, and out of regard for Newton's military capacity, appointed him Major-General of the State Militia. The next day, escorted by his "Guard," Governor Baxter moved down town, and established his headquarters at the Anthony House, within three hundred yards of where Brooks was in the State-house. In a short while Baxter had at his command all the military force he needed.

When the news ran through the State, there was a general uprising in his behalf. Citizens, in companies, singly and in squads, came pouring into the capital tendering him their services, and as fast as they arrived were enrolled in the militia.

Every train and every boat came loaded, and many even came on foot. A company came from Woodruff county, under Captain A. W. Jones; another company came from Lonoke county; another from Conway county. General H. King White brought a company of colored men from Jefferson county, and there were other companies from adjoining counties.

General T. J. Churchill was placed in charge of the troops, and a movement was projected to occupy the "Capital Hotel" or "Denckla Block," and the "Benjamin Block," and thus closely invest Brooks in the State-house, but on telegraphic instruction from the Secretary of War, Colonel Rose, the commandant of the Post at Little Rock, interposed his force of Federal troops between the adversaries with a view to preserve the peace, and prevented the consummation of this design.

The matter of obtaining arms and ammunition at once became the important subject of concern to both sides. Baxter's men had muskets, but no artillery. Accordingly, Major William E. Woodruff went on a journey to Texas, and purchased a battery of two "Parrott" guns, and had them shipped

by rail to Little Rock, where they were duly received and held for use. In the pressing need of the occasion also, they bethought themselves of an old 64-pound "Columbiad" gun, which the retreating Confederates had unsuccessfully endeavored to burst on the day of the capture of Little Rock, September 10th, 1863. It was dragged out from its half forgotten resting place near the oil mill grounds, in the east of the city. The sand and gravel with which it had become filled, the accumulation of eleven years, was dug out of it; the touch-hole was re-bored, and under the superintendency of Colonel Arnold Syberg, an experienced engineer, the gun was hauled to the bank of the river at the north part of Main street, and planted so as to command the State-house, but no occasion ever arose for its being fired for that purpose. After the commotion was all over, the gun—which had been named "Lady Baxter"—was moved into the State-house yard, where it now rests—almost entirely overgrown with vines.

In the progress of events several collisions occurred in Little Rock between the two sides. The most considerable of these occurred near the "Peabody School," where shots were exchanged between squads of the two, and a brisk skirmish ensued, resulting in the wounding of several on each side, but not with loss of life to any.

Another casualty of the war was the wounding of Daniel O'Sullivan, an adherent of Brooks. As he was walking along Markham street at night, when passing the alley by the Capital Theatre, he was fired upon in the dark by some unknown person, and was wounded in both legs, the ball passing entirely through them. He lingered a long time with his wound, but finally recovered.

But perhaps the saddest of all the casualties of that unhappy period was the killing of David F. Shall, one of the prominent citizens of Little Rock, a leading civil engineer, and real estate dealer and owner; and a non-combatant,

simply being about his business on the streets. On the afternoon of April 21st, 1874, he was sitting in or standing near a lower window at the Anthony House, near where his office was; having his back to the West, in which direction the State House and the Brooks forces were. On a sudden, while there was no engagement or other disturbance in progress, a volley of musketry was fired from the upper windows of the Metropolitan Building which was inside the Brooks' lines, aimed down Markham street in the direction of the Anthony House, where several bullets struck. A bullet struck Major Shall in the back of the head and penetrated the brain, from which he died next day. From this occurrence, citizens came to learn that they ran risks of losing their lives by simply being upon the streets in the ordinary discharge of every day affairs, and so refrained from appearing.

The occasion in which the greatest loss of life occurred, was on May 8th, 1874, at Palarm. Certain of the Brooks forces had gone to Fayetteville and seized the arms in the University there, and were engaged in transporting them down the river. To intercept the boat containing them on its journey, the Hallie Rifles, a company of State Militia, comprising the Governors Guard, composed mostly of young men of Little Rock, commanded by Captain James A. Welch, boarded the Steamer Hallie, which was commanded by Captain Sam. Houston, and steamed up the river. As soon as they had departed, a company of Brooks' men, embarked on the train and speeded up the Fort Smith Railroad as far as Palarm, eighteen miles up the river, to intercept them. Arriving ahead of the boat, they took position behind a woodpile, and awaited her coming. As soon as the Hallie appeared in sight and came within range, the Brooks men opened fire on her, delivering a volley which disabled the boat, and killed and wounded several. Frank H. Timms was instantly killed; Captain Sam. Houston, commanding the steamer, was mortally wounded, so that he died in a short time—before he could be

transported to Little Rock; John Meyers, the pilot, was also mortally wounded, and died after a short time; L. Bascomb Leigh was disabled for life, being shot through the knee.

Upon being fired into, the Rifles returned the fire, from which two of the Brooks men were wounded. The volley fired into the boat had the effect of disabling her. One bullet penetrated the steam pipe, rendering the boat unmanageable. She drifted to the bank on the other side, where she was tied up, the Hallie Rifles marching home.

During the progress of these incidents an enormous amount of telegraphic correspondence was being had by both sides with the President and Departments, and their respective friends and allies at the capital, and from the capital to the respective sides in Little Rock. Senators Clayton and Dorsey, and Congressmen Hodges, Snyder and Hynes united in a dispatch to Mr. Brooks, saying that the President would certainly sustain "the man recognized by the courts." Congressman Wilshire alone, of the delegation, remained firm in his adhesion to Baxter.

A special session of the Supreme Court was appointed to be held, at which the question would be for consideration, but as Justices Bennett and Searle were on their way from Helena to the capital, to attend the court, they were made prisoners by the Baxter men as soon as they arrived at Argenta. They were taken southward and detained for some time, but finally got free.

In a short while after their escape a session of the court was held, Justices Gregg and Bennett not attending. In order to get the case before the Supreme Court for a hearing on its merits, a difficulty presented itself. As Baxter had taken no appeal from the judgment of the Pulaski Circuit Court declaring him ousted, there was no case before them; hence, to supply the omission, Mr. Brooks drew his warrant on Henry Page, as Treasurer, for the payment of expenses, and Page refused to honor it, thereupon Brooks applied to the

Supreme Court in the exercise of its original jurisdiction for a *mandamus* to compel its payment. It followed, that in order to obtain the *mandamus*, the relator must be in a position of right to ask it. In this way the merits of Brooks' claim to the Governorship was passed on by the court, and the grant of the *mandamus* was awarded. The whole of the opinion, which was a lengthy one, was telegraphed at once to Washington, and laid before the Attorney-General, who was engaged in considering the case.

Now, it happened that as soon as Mr. Brooks had made his seizure of the State-house, Treasurer Page, with other Republican State officers, had united in a dispatch to the President saying they recognized Brooks as Governor, and not Baxter.

In his consideration of the case, the Attorney-General addressed himself to this circumstance, and drew from it the inference that since Treasurer Page had acknowledged Brooks' claim in his dispatch, but had denied them in the *mandamus* proceeding, that the whole thing bore evidence of being a made-up case, gotten up for the purpose of securing a decision in Brooks' favor by the very court which a short while previous had rendered its decision from a full bench in the case of James H. Berry against Stephen Wheeler, for the office of Auditor, declaring that the Legislature alone was clothed with power under the law to determine the contest. A consideration of these facts operated to create the opinion of the Attorney-General that the claim of Brooks had no legal basis.

As a portion of this correspondence, Governor Baxter called upon the President, under the Constitution of the United States, to suppress domestic violence, but the President took no action. Finally Baxter telegraphed to President Grant to know if he would protect the Legislature in case they should be called together to submit the question to them as the Representatives of the people, and the sole tribunal clothed

with power, under the State Constitution, to declare and determine who was the rightful Governor. President Grant replied in the affirmative, and Governor Baxter at once issued a call convening the Legislature in extra session.

The Assembly met May 11th, 1874, and as the Brooks men were in possession of the State House, including the Legislative Hall, the Body occupied a rented hall, on lower Markham street, near Rock. Lieutenant-Governor V. V. Smith not attending the session, Hon. J. G. Frierson, of Mississippi county, was elected Temporary President, and W. W. Orrick, Secretary. In the House, Hon. James H. Berry, of Benton county, was elected Speaker, and Charles C. Reid, Jr., was elected Clerk. As soon as a quorum of both Houses was obtained, a Concurrent Resolution was passed, recognizing Baxter as the lawful Governor of the State, and appealing to the President to suppress domestic violence. This was at once telegraphed to Washington on the day of its enactment.

The points in the case had been ably and fully argued before the Attorney-General, George H. Williams, by Colonel A. H. Garland, Judge U. M. Rose, Messrs. Pike and Johnson and other counsel for Baxter, and by Congressmen W. W. Wilshire, who filed a brief and made an able argument.

While the case was being presented before him, Attorney-General Williams suggested that the two claimants should act jointly as Governors, until the matter could be determined. This Governor Baxter declined, saying: "I am either Governor or I am not Governor, and I will consent to nothing that will in whole or in part recognize Mr. Brooks as Governor."

The Joint Resolution of the Legislature recognizing Baxter, determined the case at once in his favor. Attorney-General Williams rendered a strong and lengthy opinion reviewing the points in the case, and holding that the Legislature, being under the Constitution the sole tribunal clothed with power to declare who is Governor, to the exclusion of any and all courts, and it having now twice declared that Baxter was the

lawful Governor, and he having been recognized as such, and for a long time been in the discharge of the duties of the office, must be recognized and upheld as the rightful Governor.

Accordingly, on the 15th of May, 1874, President Grant issued his proclamation, deciding in favor of Baxter, and calling upon Mr. Brooks' followers to disperse within ten days.

Secretary Fish caused this proclamation to be telegraphed to the President of the Senate, Frierson, for publication, at about two o'clock in the afternoon of that day. The reading of it was the occasion of tumultuous cheering. Col. Garland read it aloud from a balcony of the Hewitt Building, opposite Baxter's headquarters, to an immense crowd gathered in the street below, and the cheering was tremendous and long continued. Hats were thrown in the air, and men shouted themselves hoarse with every manifestation of rejoicing. The crowd then surged into the Anthony House, where Baxter was, and overwhelmed him with hand-shakings and congratulations. The General Assembly met at three o'clock, and it was read aloud to the Body by acting President Frierson amid great excitement. From that time on till night the city was a scene of intense excitement and rejoicing in the Baxter lines, and a feeling of great relief prevailed that the difficulty had at last been settled.

In a few days the forces of both sides were disbanded, and returned to their homes on the 19th of May. Governor Baxter re-occupied the Gubernatorial apartments in the capitol, and the Legislature moved into and occupied their halls in the building. The event was made the occasion of a considerable demonstration. A salute of one hundred and one guns was fired from the two Parrot guns, under the superintendency of Captain George A. Merrick, and the sixty-four-pound Columbiad joined in the uproar. In a short while Judge Yonley tendered his resignation as Attorney-General, which was accepted, and James L. Witherspoon was appointed. This was

followed by the resignation of Justices Bennett and Stephenson, and of Henry Page, Treasurer. Justice Stephenson was succeeded by J. T. Bearden, of Camden; Justice Bennett was succeeded by Judge Freeman W. Compton, June 1st, and at the same date Elbert H. English was appointed Chief Justice by Governor Baxter, in place of Justice John McClure. Colonel Robert C. Newton was appointed Treasurer, to succeed Henry Page, and served from May 23d to November 12th, 1874.

When Colonel Newton took charge of his office as Treasurer, it was ascertained that it had been the custom of his predecessor in office to permit the private banking house of Stoddard Bros. & Co., Bankers, of Little Rock, to act as the fiscal agents of the State in effecting settlements with the sheriffs and collectors of the various counties, for their collection of taxes, etc. Before this irregularity could be corrected by the transfer of the State's funds into the vaults of her own treasury, the banking house of Stoddard Bros. & Co. failed and closed its doors, being indebted to the State upwards of \$50,000 for scrips and warrants received from sheriffs and collectors; and for which Newton thereby became officially responsible. As the scrips and warrants were at a discount, Colonel Newton was, by a subsequent Act of the Legislature, allowed to pay off the loss with an amount of currency equal to the value of the scrips, and accordingly the amount was liquidated with about \$23,000, which was paid to the State for the purpose.

As a part of its labors, the convention passed concurrent resolutions of thanks to President Grant for having settled the difficulty by upholding the Baxter Government, and to Congressman Wilshire for his efforts in that behalf.

Another proceeding was to authorize the Governor to issue a series of bonds, not exceeding \$200,000 in amount, to pay the expenses of the militia and of the Legislature, called out by the recent occurrences. Under this Act, Governor Baxter

issued bonds in the denominations of \$100 and \$500, bearing ten per cent. interest, payable in ten years, but redeemable at the pleasure of the State after five years. These were known as the Baxter War Bonds, and were all promptly paid in principal and interest by or before maturity. At first they sold on the market at a great discount, the price at times being as low as thirty cents on the dollar, but they gradually rose in value until they were above par, commanding 103 cents on the dollar.

Another important matter transacted by the Assembly, was with relation to a new Constitution. On the 18th of May an Act was passed, which had been introduced by Hon. B. F. Askew, calling a Constitutional Convention to assemble at the capital on the 14th day of June, for the purpose of framing a new Constitution, and submitting the same to the people. Governor Baxter promptly approved and signed the Bill. Having completed its labors, the Assembly adjourned May 28th. The vote on the subject of calling the convention was had June 30th, 1874. The total vote for convention was 80,259; against convention, 8,547; majority for convention, 71,712.

The convention provided for by the Act, and the vote of the people, was held at the capital July 14th, 1874. As was most appropriate in the fitness of things, Grandison D. Royston, Delegate from Hempstead county, the last surviving Member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836, was made President, and Thomas W. Newton, of Little Rock, Secretary.

The following is the list of Delegates :

Arkansas County, James A. Gibson.	Lee, Monroe Anderson.
Ashley, Marcus L. Hawkins.	Lincoln, Reason G. Puntney.
Baxter, John W. Cypert.	Little River, James H. Williams.
Benton, H. H. Patterson, A. M. Rodgers.	Lonoke, James P. Eagle.
Boone, William W. Bailey.	Madison, John Carroll.
Bradley, John R. Hampton.	Marion, Roberson J. Pierce.
Calhoun, Benjamin W. Johnson.	Mississippi, Charles Bowen.
Carroll, Bradley Bunch.	Monroe, Simon P. Hughes.
Chicot, F. Downs.	Montgomery, Nicholas W. Cable.
Clayton, E. Foster Brown.	Nevada, Rufus K. Garland.
Clark, Harris Flanigan,* J. A. Ross.	Newton, George H. S. Dodson.
Columbia, George P. Smoote, D. L. Kilgore.	Ouachita, Elijah Mosely, H. G. Bunn.
Conway, William S. Hanna.	Perry, William H. Blackwell.
Craighead, John S. Anderson.	Phillips, John J. Horner, J. T. White, R. Polk.
Crawford, Hugh F. Thomason.	Pike, Henry W. Carter.
Crittenden, W. L. Copeland.	Poinsett, Roderick Joyner.
Cross, J. G. Frierson.	Polk, Steven C. Bates.
Dallas, W. D. Leiper.	Pope, John R. Homer Scott.
Desha, Xenophon J. Pindall,† J. P. Jones.‡	Prairie, David F. Reinhardt.
Dorsey, John Niven.	Pulaski, James F. Fagan,§ George N. Perkins, Jesse Butler, Sidney M. Barnes, Dan. O'Sullivan.¶
Drew, James P. Stanley.	Saline, Jabez M. Smith.
Faulkner, John Dunaway.	Sarber, Ben. B. Chism.
Franklin, William W. Mansfield.	Scott, J. W. Sorrels.
Fulton, Edwin R. Lucas.	Searcy, William S. Lindsey.
Garland, Henry M. Rector.	Sebastian, R. B. Pulliam, William M. Fishback.
Grant, Davidson O. D. Cunningham.	Sevier, Burton H. Kinsworthy,
Greene, Benjamin H. Crowley.	Sharp, Lewis Williams.
Hempstead, Grandison D. Royston, Jno. R. Eakin.	St. Francis, John M. Parrott.
Hot Spring, W. C. Kelley.	Stone, Walter J. Cagle.
Howard, Jacob Custer.	Union, H. G. P. Williams, Robt. Goodwin.
Independence, James W. Butler, J. Rutherford.	Van Buren, Allen R. Witt.
Izard, Ransom Guley.	Washington, Benj. F. Walker, M. F. Lake, T. W. Thomason.
Jackson, Franklin Doswell.	White, Jesse N. Cypert, Joseph W. House.
Jefferson, John A. Williams, W. Murphy, Cyrus Berry.	Woodruff, William J. Thompson.
Johnson, Seth J. Howell.	Yell, Joseph T. Harrison.
Lafayette, Volney V. Smith.	
Lawrence, Phillip K. Lester.	

(*) Died during the session of the convention, October 22, 1874.

(†) Resigned July 20, 1874.

(‡) Admitted July 21, 1874, upon contest for the seat originally occupied by X. J. Pindall.

(§) Resigned without taking his seat in the convention.

(¶) Chosen at special election, held July 27, 1874, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of James F. Fagan.

A Constitution was framed, liberal in its provisions, removing all disfranchisement, and with equitable exemption features, and was directed to be submitted to a vote of the people, to be held October 13th, 1874. A State Board of Election Supervisors, consisting of Augustus H. Garland, Gordon N. Peay, and Dudley E. Jones, was appointed to superintend the holding of the election, and to declare the result.

To nominate candidates for the offices to be filled, if the proposed Constitution should be adopted, a convention assembled in Little Rock, and unanimously nominated Governor Elisha Baxter as their candidate for Governor. Governor Baxter declined the nomination, not wishing as he said, to render himself liable to the imputation of having "sold out to the Democrats for the purpose of gaining their support." This action on the part of Governor Baxter, and the delicacy of sentiment which he manifested by it, tended to increase the already high regard in which he was held in the general estimation of the public. Upon Baxter's declining, A. H. Garland was nominated by the convention for Governor, and the remaining offices on the ticket were filled.

The election on the Constitution was held October 13th, 1874, and the vote stood as follows: For ratification, 78,697; against ratification, 24,807. Total vote cast, 103,504; majority for ratification, 53,890.

For Governor, A. H. Garland received 76,453 votes, and the remaining candidates about the same. The Republicans had no ticket in the field to be voted for.

The official proclamation or certificate of the Commissioners of Election, declaring the Constitution ratified, was made October 30th, 1874, announcing the instrument to be in force from that date.

The Legislature, which convened November 10th, published the returns and declared the result. They were disposed to inaugurate the Governor-elect with some ceremony, but it was believed that the Republicans designed, as soon as

Baxter should have vacated the office, to declare V. V. Smith, Lieutenant-Governor, under the former Constitution, as the legitimate successor to Baxter, and endeavor to have him assume the office of Governor. So, to avoid any trouble on this score, Governor Garland was privately sworn into office, on the 12th of November, 1874, going with Governor Baxter to the Governor's office in the State-house, where he was formally inducted into office.

The other State officers inducted into office at the same time were: Benton B. Beavers, of Saline county, Secretary of State; William R. Miller, Auditor; Thomas J. Churchill, Treasurer; Simon P. Hughes, Attorney-General; J. N. Smithee, Commissioner of State Lands; Elbert H. English, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; David Walker and William M. Harrison, Associate Justices; John R. Eakin, Chancellor of the Pulaski Chancery Court.

In the Pulaski Chancery Court, Colonel A. R. Witt, of Van Buren county, was appointed Clerk, and in the Supreme Court, Luke E. Barber was restored to the position which he had so long held prior to the Constitution of 1868. John M. Moore was appointed Reporter.

At the Congressional election for Representatives in the session from March 4th, 1875, Colonel Lucien C. Gause, of Jacksonport, was elected for the First District; W. F. Slemons, of Drew county, for the Second; W. W. Wilshire, of Little Rock, for the Third, and T. M. Gunter, of Washington county, for the Fourth.

Governor Garland had hardly entered upon the discharge of his duties before the Republican managers made an ineffectual effort to seize the reins of Government. Their programme was to regard the Constitution as a nullity, and to declare that Baxter having abdicated the office of Governor, it descended to V. V. Smith, the Lieutenant-Governor, under the former Constitution. Accordingly, as soon as Governor Garland was inducted into office, V. V. Smith

issued a proclamation declaring himself the successor of Baxter, and as such the rightful Governor of Arkansas.

The proclamation, however, produced nothing more than a momentary sensation. Governor Garland at once ordered the arrest of Smith as an insurgent, and offered a reward for his apprehension. Smith was never arrested. He was shortly afterwards appointed by President Grant United States Consul to the Island of St. Thomas, to which place he repaired, and discharged the duties of the office for some time, but afterwards returned to Arkansas, and became Clerk of Lafayette county. The next step in the course of events on this subject was taken in the National Capital. On the 8th of February, 1875, President Grant sent a special message to Congress relative to the Arkansas case, giving his opinion that all the testimony showed "that in 1874 the Constitution of the State was, by violence, intimidation and revolutionary proceedings, overthrown, and a new Constitution adopted, and a new State Government established," and asking Congress to take action in the matter to relieve him "from acting on questions which should be decided by the legislative branch of the Government." Upon this communication to Congress being made by the President, Governor Garland, himself, invited an investigation, on the part of Congress, into the legality of the State Government of Arkansas, and a committee for the purpose was appointed. The sessions of the committee were begun at Washington, where Governor Baxter, among others, repaired, and made an argument in behalf of the legality of the Government. Hon. Luke P. Poland, of Vermont, and Hon. Mr. Ward, members of the committee, came to Little Rock to take testimony, and personally inspect the condition of affairs. Becoming satisfied of its legality in all respects, they returned to Washington, and reported the result of their investigations, and the committee made a report to Congress to that effect, which was adopted as satisfactory, and was the conclusion of the whole matter.

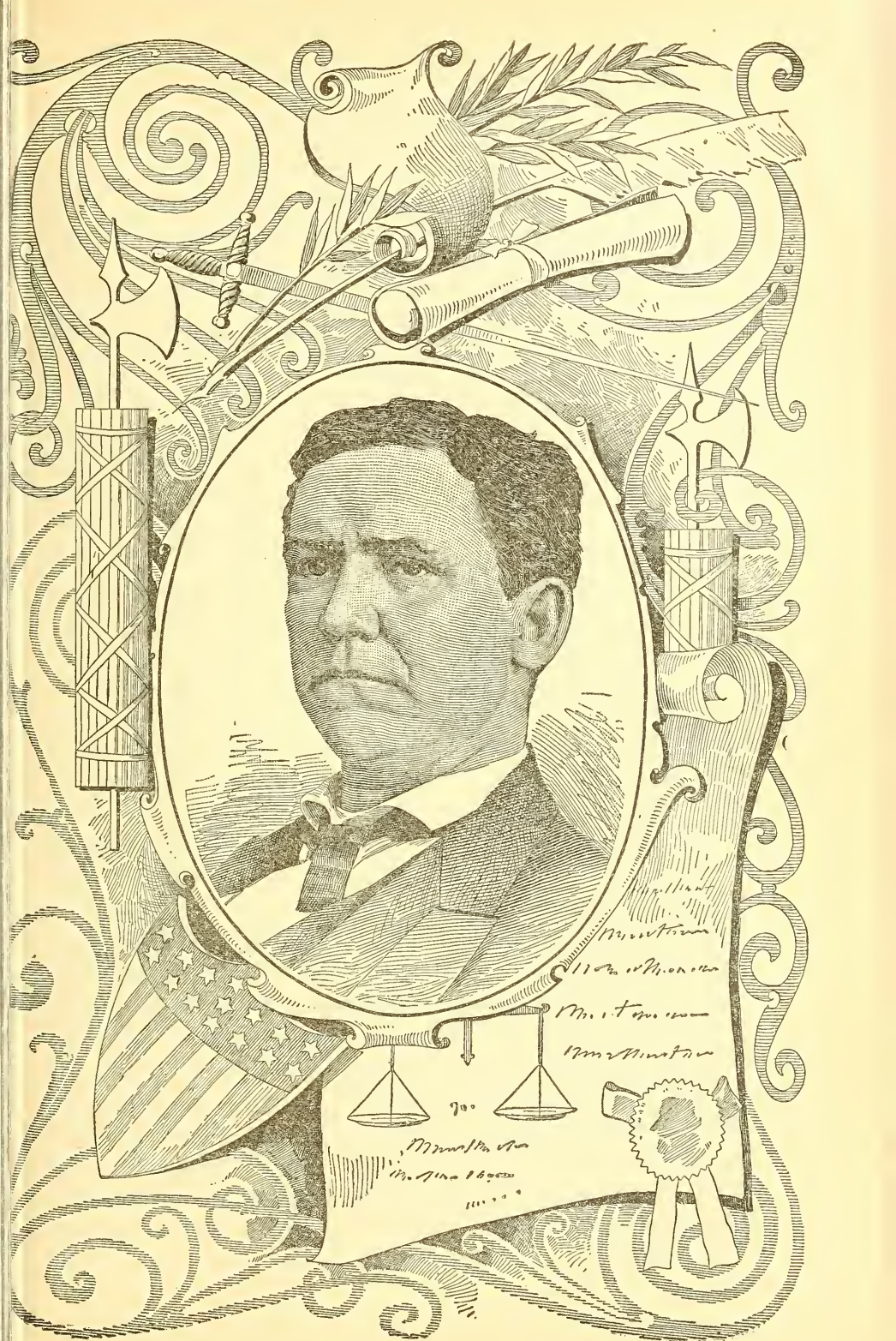
CHAPTER XXIX.

NOVEMBER, 1874, TO JANUARY, 1881.

THE ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS A. H. GARLAND AND WILLIAM R. MILLER.

THE State Government was now as entirely Democratic, as it had previously been Republican.

Augustus H. Garland, the eleventh Governor of the State, was born in Tipton county, Tennessee, June 11th, 1832. In 1833 his parents moved to Arkansas, and settled in Hempstead county. He was educated in St. Mary's College, and St. Joseph's College, in Kentucky. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Washington in 1853. In 1856 he moved to Little Rock, and formed a law partnership with Ebenezer Cummins, which continued until the death of Mr. Cummins, in 1857. He was, as we have seen, a Delegate to the State Convention of 1861; a Member of the Provisional Congress of the Southern Confederacy, which met in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1861, and subsequently in the Confederate Congress, both as Representative and Senator, being in the Senate when the war closed. After the war he resumed the practice of his profession, and associated with himself Major C. C. White and Captain L. B. Nash, as Garland, White & Nash. After the death of Major White, the firm was Garland & Nash. Captain Nash afterwards moved to Dakota Territory, and Colonel Garland formed a law partnership with Hon. Sterling R. Cockrill, the present Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, the firm being Garland & Cockrill. Two of his notable achievements in the legal profession were the cases of



AUGUSTUS H. GARLAND.
Eleventh Governor of the State.

ex-parte Garland, in the Supreme Court, of the United States, on the constitutionality of the test oath for lawyers, and Osborne vs. Nicholson, before the same court, in which the validity of contracts for slaves was established.

Being now elevated to the high position of Governor, even greater honors awaited him. In January, 1877, he was without opposition, elected by the Legislature, United States Senator, to succeed Senator Powell Clayton, for the term of six years, beginning March 4th, 1877, and in 1882 was, re-elected to the position for the term ending March 4th, 1889. Upon the election of President Cleveland, in 1884, he was appointed Attorney-General of the United States, and resigning the Senatorship entered the Cabinet. He was the first person from Arkansas who ever held a Cabinet position. Senator Garland has been a widower for some years; he married in Washington, Arkansas, Miss Virginia Sanders. She was a daughter of Captain Simon T. Sanders, who for 30 years was Clerk of Hempstead county. By this marriage there are four children living, three sons, Sanders, E. Cummins, and William, and a daughter, Daisy Garland.

In commencing his administration, Governor Garland found the State Treasury entirely empty. As he expressed it, on his taking possession, "there was not enough money in the Treasury to buy sufficient wood to build a fire in the Governor's office." The State Government was conducted for two months upon the promissory notes of individuals; and after that was run on borrowed money, for which loans were effected, which in time, however, were all paid back and liquidated. The first loan of \$200,000 was repaid in June, 1876.

After the disturbed condition of affairs which had previously existed, public matters settled down into a state of calmness and peace, the beneficial effects of which were seen in a revival of business, in immigration, and in progress in public enterprises.

The twentieth session of the Legislature was held from November 10th, 1874, to March 5th, 1875, and a second session from November 1st to December 10th, 1875.

Hon. Bradley Bunch was elected President of the Senate, and Thomas W. Newton, of Little Rock, Clerk. In the House, A. A. Pennington, of Hot Spring county, was elected Speaker, and J. W. Gaulding, of Clark county, Clerk.

In the first session, from November 10th, 1874, to March 5th, 1875, the Acts of importance were for the government of municipal corporations; re-organizing the county of Miller; providing means to pay the expenses of the State Government, and to retire outstanding Auditor's warrants and Treasurer's certificates by the issue of thirty year bonds, commonly called Loughborough bonds; creating a general election law; incorporating benevolent companies; fixing the legal rate of interest and defining usury; prohibiting the carrying of deadly weapons; enacting a three mile law, preventing the sale or giving away of spirituous, vinous or malt liquors within three miles of any school or academy, if the inhabitants petition therefor, in short, local option; providing for bridges on public roads; regulating the celebration of marriages; joint resolutions of thanks to Governor Elisha Baxter, and reviewing the course of the three past State administrations.

In the second session, from November 1st, to December 10th, 1875, the Acts of chief importance were: Dividing the State into four districts for congressional purposes; authorizing the Finance Board to borrow money, with which to conduct the State Government; appropriating \$15,000 for a proper representation of the State at the approaching centennial exhibition; for the maintenance of free common schools and benevolent institutions of the State; and enlarging the penitentiary grounds. The most constant occupation, however, of this and of some subsequent sessions was to alter, amend or repeal chapters of Gantt's Digest, which was published in 1874. In the present session twenty chapters were either re-

pealed or amended in whole or in part, until it was difficult to keep advised as to the precise state of the laws without careful investigation.

The Act to provide means to pay the expenses of the State Government and retire outstanding Auditor's warrants and Treasurer's certificates, provided for the issue of twenty-five hundred State bonds, of the denomination of \$1,000 each, payable in 30 years, with 6 per cent. interest, payable half yearly, in January and July. They were called Loughborough bonds, taking their name from Hon. James M. Loughborough, Senator from the Tenth District, who introduced the measure and secured its passage. The bonds contemplated by the Act were issued and sold on the market, and are now running to their maturity, which will be the year 1905. In the meantime the interest is being paid and a sinking fund created out of the State's revenue to provide for the payment of the principal at maturity or call.

The Joint Resolution of thanks to Governor Baxter recited that:

"Whereas, The people of Arkansas owe a debt of gratitude to Elisha Baxter for the fearless and manly stand he took against the corruption and fraud that have pervaded Arkansas for the past six years therefore,

"Resolved, That the heartfelt thanks of this General Assembly, in behalf of the people of the entire State, be tendered to Ex-Governor Elisha Baxter, for the great and meritorious services that he has rendered to the people and State. Our very best wishes follow him in his retirement from public life, and may he find more enjoyment than can be found in any official position."

The Joint Resolution, reviewing the three State Governments of the preceding six years recited that, when the State Government of 1868 was instituted, the total bonded debt of the State, on all accounts, was \$3,252,401.00; its floating debt was nothing, and there was in the treasury, in lawful

money of the United States, the sum of \$319,237.00 From July 3d, 1868, to October 1st, 1874, there was paid into the treasury, on all accounts, the sum of \$6,674,511.00, or about \$1,100,000.00 per annum. There was paid out during that period, on account of interest and sinking fund, \$515,204.00, leaving \$6,159,307.00 to pay the ordinary expenses of the State Government for six years, beside the sum in the treasury to begin with. The whole expenses of the State Government, properly administered, should not have exceeded \$300,000.00 per annum; or \$1,800,000.00 for the six years; or, allowing \$200,000.00 for payment of the militia and claims, \$2,000,000.00. Adding the floating debt, created during that time, \$1,857,721.00, to the \$6,674,511.00, paid into the treasury, made a grand total of \$8,851,469.00 as the total expenses of six years, or \$6,236,265.00 more than it ought to have been.

For this expenditure a few public buildings, of the probable cost of \$100,000.00, were to be seen, leaving \$6,238,265.00 to be accounted for. It farther recited that, in addition to this, the bonded debt had been increased by the issue of \$3,350,000.00 of funded bonds, issued for internal improvements; \$5,350,000.00 for railroad aid, and \$3,005,846.00 for levee bonds, making a total of \$11,705,846.00 of bonds issued, and a grand total of bonds issued, \$11,705,846.00; floating debt created, \$1,857,721.00. Total of debt created, \$13,563,567.00.

The averments of the Joint Resolution were summarized as follows:

Amount in treasury at commencement, \$319,237.00; received in six years, \$6,674,511.00. Total resources, \$6,993,748.00.

Paid out for expenses in six years, say, \$1,800,000.00; paid out for militia and claims, say, \$200,000.00; paid out for sinking fund and interest, \$515,204.00; paid out for

public buildings, say, \$100,000.00. Total paid out, \$2,615,204.00.

Total received, \$6,993,748.00; total paid out, \$2,615,204.00; to be accounted for, \$4,378,544.00; add total debt created, \$13,563,567.00. Total cost to State, \$17,942,111.00.

The Resolution directed the Finance Board to correspond with the holders of outstanding bonds, with a view to consolidate and settle them on a just basis, and one within the ability of the people to pay.

In the progress of events, however, it proved that the amount of debt created during this period, to-wit: \$13,563,567.00 of principal, on which interest ran from date, was reduced in the following particulars, to-wit: With reference to the railroad aid and levee bonds, the Supreme Court of the State, Chief Justice E. H. English, and Associate Justices David Walker and Wm. M. Harrison, decided, in an opinion delivered by Judge Walker, in the case of the State against the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railway Company, reported in the thirty-first volume of the Arkansas Reports, that the Act authorizing the issuance of the bonds had never been passed as required by law, and that, therefore, the bonds issued thereunder were void. By this means, bonds to the amount of \$8,604,773.00 were effected. The payment of these bonds, either in principal or interest, was further prohibited by the Amendment No. 1 to the Constitution, or Fishback Amendment, adopted in 1884.

The \$1,857,721.00, representing the floating debt, was called in and taken up by the issue of the Loughborough thirty-year bonds.

Another Act of this Assembly authorized the State Treasurer to exchange bonds of any fund in the treasury for State bonds. Under this authority, the sum of \$38,000.00 in United States bonds, to the credit of the school fund, bearing six per cent. interest, was exchanged for \$64,000.00 of State or Loughborough bonds, drawing six per cent. interest, thus making a

gain of \$1,560.00 per annum in the interest, or \$20,280.00 gained in interest for the school fund from the date of the Act to the present time, 1888.

The school fund has now (1888) to its credit in the treasury, the sum of \$136,000.00 in State or Loughborough bonds, drawing 6 per cent. interest.

On the 18th of December, 1875, G. W. Hill was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction, and served as such until October, 1878.

In the summer of 1876 there was held, at Philadelphia, the "Centennial" celebration, or the hundredth anniversary of the declaration of independence of the United States. Under the Act to secure a proper representation of the resources and products of the State, Governor Garland appointed Dr. George W. Lawrence, of Hot Springs, and George E. Dodge, of Little Rock, Commissioners for Arkansas. These gentlemen devoted much time and attention to securing and properly exhibiting samples of the productions and resources of the State, and presented a display which was not only creditable to the State, but to their efforts in its arrangement and display, and which compared favorably with the displays made at that great exposition by other and older commonwealths. For some time prior to this date the ladies, in various towns in the State, had by a combined effort, by means of fairs, concerts, fetes and the like, raised a considerable sum of money, which they forwarded to the Commissioners for the general good of the cause. The amount, or part of it, was employed in the purchase of a handsome fountain, which was placed in front of the Arkansas building in the space allotted the State, and after the conclusion of the exhibition, the fountain was brought home and placed in position in the State-house yard in front of the main building, where it now does service. A coat-of-arms of the State on the outer wall of the main building also came from the "Centennial."

In the month of September, 1876, occurred an election for State officers. William R. Miller was the Democratic candidate for Governor, and General A. W. Bishop the Republican candidate. The entire vote cast was 108,633. Mr. Miller received 70,425 votes, and General Bishop, 38,208. The other State officers elected were B. B. Beavers, Secretary of State; John Crawford, Auditor; Thomas J. Churchill, Treasurer; W. F. Henderson, Attorney-General; J. N. Smithee, Commissioner of State Lands; George W. Hill, Superintendent of Public Instruction; John R. Eakin, Chancellor; Jonathan W. Callaway, Clerk of Chancery Court. Mr. Callaway served till 1886, being elected for several successive terms.

At the Congressional election, held in November, L. C. Gause was re-elected from the First District for the term from 1877 to 1879; W. F. Slemons from the Second District; Jordan E. Cravens, of Clarksville, from the Third District, and T. M. Gunter from the Fourth District.

The event of the greatest excitement of the year was the Presidential election, occurring in November. The candidates were Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio, and William A. Wheeler, of New York, the Republican candidates; Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, and Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, of the Democrats. In the election, November 7th, Tilden received a popular vote of 4,284,265, and Hayes 4,033,295. The Returning Boards gave Hayes 185 votes and Tilden 184; but the Democrats disputed the giving of the votes of Florida, Louisiana and South Carolina to the Republican candidate, as part of the 185.

In the extraordinary state of public excitement over the subject, a Bill was introduced into Congress to create an Electoral Commission to settle the questions in dispute. It was to consist of five Senators, five Representatives, and five Judges of the Supreme Court. When the Bill was pending before Congress, Colonel W. F. Slemons, Congressman from the



WILLIAM R. MILLER.
Twelfth Governor of the State.

Second District of Arkansas, was one who not only voted against the measure, but opposed it at every turn. The Bill was passed, and, on becoming a law, the Commission was made up to consist of eight Republicans and seven Democrats. When the questions at issue were presented before it, the Commission, by an unvarying vote from eight to seven, decided every question presented in favor of the Republicans. The result was to confirm the 185 votes for Hayes, giving him the office by one vote. The vote of Arkansas was for Tilden and Hendricks.

Governor William R. Miller, the twelfth Governor of Arkansas, was inaugurated January 11th, 1877, and was the first native-born Arkansian to occupy the Gubernatorial chair.

He was born at Batesville, Independence county, Arkansas, November 23d, 1823, and lived on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years old. In 1848 he was elected Clerk of Independence county, which position he held until 1854. During this time he studied law, but was not admitted to the bar until later. In 1854 he was appointed by Governor Elias N. Conway to fill the unexpired term of Captain C. C. Danley, as State Auditor, which place he filled from September 16th, to December 26th, 1854, when, the Know-Nothings being in a majority in the Legislature, he was defeated for the position, but was elected thereto at the next term, November 10th, 1856, and served to April 18th, 1864. On the institution of the Murphy Government at that date, he turned over the office to his successor, James R. Berry. He was again elected Auditor in 1866, defeating Mr. Berry for the place, but was ousted under the Constitution of 1868, and Mr. Berry became his successor. Governor Miller was then admitted to the bar, at Little Rock, and returned to Batesville, where he engaged in the practice of the law. In 1874, under the Constitution of that date, he was again elected Auditor, and served until January, 1877, when he became Governor. Having served

as Governor two terms, or four years, he returned to Batesville, where he resided until 1886, when he was again, for the fifth time, elected Auditor, making five full terms and one unexpired, of that office, during which he served, covering a period of thirteen years' service, and with four years' Governorship, makes a total of seventeen years' service.

The places of his residence in Arkansas were at Batesville, to 1854; from 1854 to 1868, at Little Rock; from 1868 to 1874, at Batesville; again, from 1874 to 1881, at Little Rock; from 1881 to 1886, at Batesville; and from 1886, at Little Rock. He died at this latter place, November 29th, 1887, aged 65 years, and is buried in Mt. Holly Cemetery. In Batesville, on the 27th of January, 1849, he married Miss Susan E. Bevens, a daughter of William C. Bevens, of that place. By this marriage there are four children living, two daughters and two sons. The daughters are Mrs. W. J. Joblin, now residing in New Mexico, and Mrs. J. E. Williams, wife of Hon. J. E. Williams, Senator from the Pulaski district. The sons are William R. and Hugh Miller, both residing in Little Rock. Governor Miller was the author of Miller's Digest of the Revenue Laws, and other valuable compilations of the laws of the State. Governor Miller's ancestors, for two generations back, were persons of uncommonly long lives. His grandfather, Simon Miller, who came to Arkansas in 1814, lived to the age of 96 years, and died in Crawford county. His father, John Miller, lived to the age of 98 years; was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1787; came to Arkansas with his father in 1814, and died in Batesville in the year 1885.

In Governor Miller's administration, the course of affairs was peaceful and uneventful. After the disturbances of past times, the State settled down into a condition of progress and advancing prosperity, in which there were few incidents worthy of note outside of the usual routine of ordinary happenings. The biennial elections, and the sessions of the Legisla-

ture, grew to be the only ripples on the smooth surface of events. Of its general course, it may be said that it was prudent and economical. In his own participation in it, he pardoned but few convicts, believing that the courts and juries were the first and best judges of what justice each particular case required.

The twenty-first session of the Legislature was held from January 8th to March 8th, 1877. James K. Jones, of Washington, Hempstead county, was elected President of the Senate, and Jacob Frolich, of Searcy, White county, was elected Secretary. In the House, D. L. Kilgore, of Columbia county, was elected Speaker, and Thomas W. Newton, of Little Rock, Clerk.

The Acts of the session worthy of note were: authorizing counties to fund their indebtedness; appropriating \$30,000 for additional buildings at the penitentiary; acts for the maintenance of the State Industrial University and the Blind Asylum; for the payment of interest on the public debt; and authorizing counties to hire out county convicts, either to individuals, or by the establishment of county farms.

On this Assembly was devolved the election of a United States Senator to succeed Senator Powell Clayton, whose term of office was to expire March 4th, 1877. Governor Garland was elected without opposition to the office, for a term ending March 4th, 1883.

In March, 1878, Judge David Walker resigned from the Supreme Bench, and Judge Jesse Turner was appointed March 29th to succeed him.

Commencing in the month of August, 1878, and continuing from that time until the coming of frost, late in November, for the season was very late that year, a most terrible scourge of yellow fever, in an epidemic form, prevailed in many places in the South, notably in Memphis, Tennessee, Grenada, Mississippi, and New Orleans, and Shreveport, Louisiana. The first case in Memphis appeared August 10th, and the last one

November 28th. Although it was raging with great violence on both sides of the State; it did not prevail in Arkansas as an epidemic, and but few cases at all, and they coming from refugees and contagion, instead of being indigenous. Rigid quarantine measures were established to prevent travel into the State from infected districts, and under the direction of the local Board of Health of Little Rock, which, in the absence of any law creating a general Board, assumed jurisdiction over the whole State, inspecting officers were stationed at Hopefield, Forest City and Argenta, for the inspection of travel over the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad. Dr. Len P. Gibson acted as Health Officer on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, stationed at Carondelet, or South St. Louis, and Dr. J. J. Jones, at Poplar Bluff, and Dr. Dale, at Texarkana, and there were similar officers at other points. No one was permitted to travel, unless able to show a "bill of health," or physician's certificate, that the holder had been in no infected district within the space of six weeks.

By means of these precautions, aided by the general efforts of the citizens, the plague was kept out of Arkansas to any considerable extent, though the fever made its appearance at Hopefield, in Crittenden county, on the river opposite Memphis, in a number of instances. At Argenta, also opposite Little Rock, the Health Officers, Francis H. Moody and Dr. J. M. Bohemier were taken with an illness resembling the yellow fever, from which they both died. It was supposed to have been yellow fever contracted from inspecting baggage of persons coming from infected points.

During the prevalence of the scourge, volunteer nurses and physicians went from all parts of the Union to minister to the sick in Memphis and the points at which it was worst. Among these Dr. J. C. Easley, a prominent physician of Little Rock, went to Memphis and tended the sick, and, contracting the fever, died there from it.

In the month of September, 1878, occurred the election for State officers. Most of the old officers were their own successors. Governor Miller was elected for a second term, without opposition, receiving 88,730 votes. Jacob Frolich was elected Secretary of State; John Crawford was re-elected Auditor; T. J. Churchill, re-elected Treasurer; W. F. Henderson, re-elected Attorney-General; D. W. Lear, Commissioner of State Lands; James L. Denton, Superintendent of Public Instruction; John R. Eakin, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and D. W. Carroll, Chancellor. Judge Carroll is the present Chancellor, having filled the office from the date of his election, now a period of twelve years. On the 31st of October, James L. Denton became Superintendent of Public Instruction, and served as such till October 11th, 1882, when he was succeeded by Dunbar H. Pope, his Chief Clerk, who served to October 30th, and was succeeded by Wood E. Thompson, the present incumbent.

In the Congressional election occurring in November of the year, Poindexter Dunn was elected Congressman from the First District for the session from 1879 to 1881; W. F. Slemons, re-elected for the Second District; Jordan E. Cravens, re-elected for the Third District, and T. M. Gunter, re-elected for the Fourth District.

The twenty-second session of the Legislature was held from January 13th to March 13th, 1879. M. M. Duffie, of Princeton, was chosen President of the Senate, and Lou T. Kretchmar, Secretary. In the House, J. T. Bearden, of Camden, was elected Speaker, and John G. Holland, of Searcy, Clerk.

Governor Miller was inaugurated January 17th, 1879, and entered upon his second term.

The important Acts of the session were Acts to support the State Government; to maintain the State Industrial University, and the benevolent institutions of the State; continuing the Finance Board; repealing the laws making the Holford

bonds and coupons receivable for taxes; encouraging the building of railroads; abolishing Clark county; for the repairing and building of levees; memorializing Congress for an appropriation of \$20,000.00 to stop the river from encroaching on the city of Pine Bluff; and a Joint Resolution, introduced by Hon. W. M. Fishback, Representative from Sebastian county, proposing an Amendment to the State Constitution, which has been mentioned.

The appropriation asked from Congress for the improvement of the river and prevent its encroachments on the city of Pine Bluff was granted, and under it work was conducted under the superintendency of Captain H. S. Taber, of the United States Engineer Corps, which resulted in throwing the current of the river farther off from the bank, and preventing it from cutting away the bank on the Pine Bluff side, as it had been accustomed to do in every rise of the river. Owing to the light and sandy nature of the soil, the banks of the river there being all alluvial and bluff banks, had for a number of years been cutting away and caving into the river, at each season of high water, until considerable portions of the town itself had gone in this way; but since the Government work was done, none of this has been observed, and it is believed to have been effectually stopped.

On the Legislature of 1879 was devolved the election of a United States Senator to succeed Senator Stephen W. Dorsey, for the term of six years, from March 4th, 1879, to March 4th, 1885. The prominent competitors for the position were Hon. Robert W. Johnson, Colonel J. D. Walker, of Fayetteville, and Ex-Governor Elisha Baxter. After an exciting contest, Colonel Walker was elected.

In the summer of 1879 the yellow fever again made its appearance in Memphis and at other points in the South. The State Medical Society had appointed a Committee from its members to urge upon the Legislature the passage of a law creating a State Board of Health. Although the matter

had not yet been presented to the Legislature, Governor Miller, from the necessity of the case, issued a proclamation vesting the Committee with powers to act in the emergency, the same as a regularly constituted State Board of Health. By the vigilance and efforts of this Board, and rigid quarantine measures, the disease was a second time prevented from gaining a footing in Arkansas.

In the year 1879 John M. Moore resigned the office of Reporter of the Decisions of the Supreme Court, which he had held since 1874, and was succeeded by Judge B. D. Turner, of Searcy. Judge Turner served as such until his death, October 6th, 1887, when he was succeeded by Hon. W. W. Mansfield, of Ozark, the present incumbent.

The biennial election of State officers was held in September, 1880. General Thomas J. Churchill was nominated as the candidate of the Democrats. The Republican party made no nominations of its own, but the Greenback party, which had sprung up prior to that time, having put out a full State ticket, headed by W. P. Parks, of Lafayette county, the Republican vote was generally given to that ticket. The total vote cast at the election was 115,619, of which Churchill received 84,190 votes and W. P. Parks received 31,429 votes. Majority for Churchill, 52,761 votes.

The other State officers elected at the same time were Jacob Frolich, re-elected Secretary of State; John Crawford, re-elected Auditor; William E. Woodruff, Jr., Treasurer; C. B. Moore, Attorney-General; D. W. Lear, Commissioner of State Lands; James L. Denton, Superintendent of Public Instruction; Elbert H. English, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Governor Churchill was inaugurated before the Legislature, January 13th, 1881.

The year 1880 was the year of a Presidential election. There were several nominations for the office. The Republican National Convention met in Chicago, June 5th, and nomi-

nated General James A. Garfield, of Ohio, for President, and Chester A. Arthur, of New York, for Vice-President. The Democratic candidates were General W. S. Hancock, of the United States Army, and William H. English, of Indiana.

In the election, November 2d, Garfield and Arthur were elected, their electoral vote being 214 against 155.

The vote of Arkansas was cast for Hancock. The Presidential election was also the occasion of the election of Congressmen to the Forty-seventh Congress, from 1881 to 1883. Poindexter Dunn was re-elected for the First District; James K. Jones, of Washington, Hempstead county, for the Second District; Jordan E. Cravens, re-elected for the Third District, and Thomas M. Gunter, re-elected for the Fourth District.

In the tenth census taken in this year, the population of Arkansas was given at 802,525; being 591,531 white, and 210,666 colored persons; a gain of 318,054 over the previous census.

CHAPTER XXX.

FROM 1881 TO 1885.

THE ADMINISTRATIONS OF GOVERNORS T. J. CHURCHILL AND JAMES H. BERRY.

GOVERNOR THOMAS J. CHURCHILL, thirteenth Governor of Arkansas, was born on his father's farm, near Louisville, Jefferson county, Kentucky, March 10th, 1824. He was educated at St. Mary's College, in Kentucky, where he graduated in 1844, and then took a course of law in the Transylvania University. In 1846, at the breaking out of the Mexican War, he enlisted as a Lieutenant in the First Kentucky Mounted Riflemen, commanded by Colonel Humphrey Marshall, and served in that war. In January, 1847, with a scouting party of seventeen men, under Captain Heady, he was made prisoner near the Hacienda of Encarnacion, by General Minon's Cavalry, who had previously captured Major John P. Gaines and Captain Cassius M. Clay, of Colonel Marshall's Regiment, and Major Solon Borland, of Colonel Yell's Arkansas Regiment, at the same place. Lieutenant Churchill was sent to the City of Mexico, and held as a prisoner for a while, and was then given the freedom of the city on parole, and when General Scott was advancing on the City of Mexico, he was moved to Toluca, from which point he was subsequently exchanged, but not until the war was virtually over. In 1848 he moved to Arkansas, and settled in Little Rock. Here, in 1849, July 31st, he married Miss Ann Sevier, daughter of Senator Ambrose H. Sevier, and grand-daughter of Judge Benjamin Johnson. When, as



THOMAS J. CHURCHILL.
Thirteenth Governor of the State.

Lieutenant Churchill, he was on his way to Mexico in Colonel Marshall's command, he was entertained at the family mansion of Judge Johnson during a time at which the command halted in Little Rock on its march. Now that he had become a resident of the city, his marriage took place in the same house.

He devoted himself to planting on a large plantation near Little Rock. In 1857 he was appointed, by President Buchanan, Postmaster of Little Rock, which office he held until 1861.

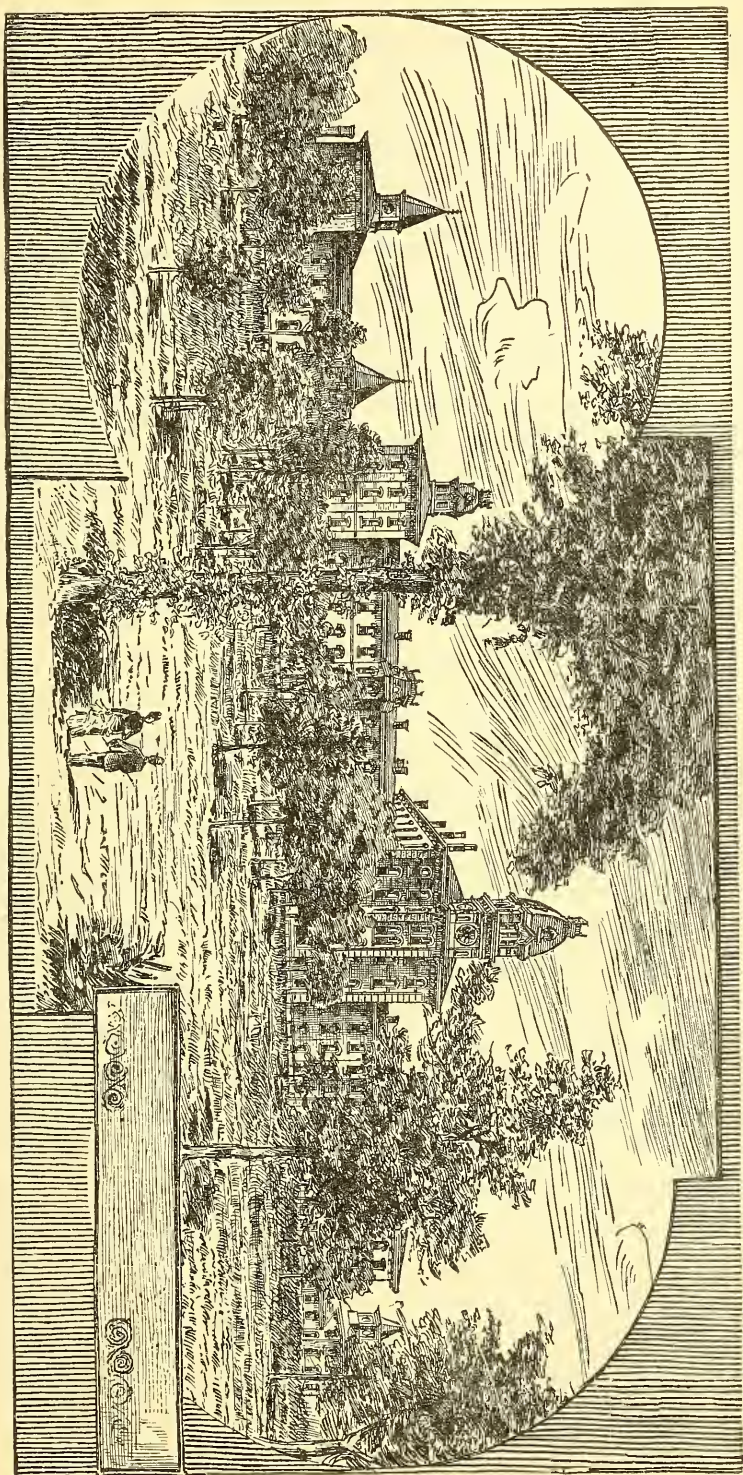
On the breaking out of the war, he was one of the first to enlist. He raised at once a splendid regiment of cavalry, called the First Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, and served with gallantry and distinction till the end of the war, rising to the rank of Major-General. A fuller account of his military career has been given in the chapters relating to the war.

In 1874, as we have seen, he was elected State Treasurer, and was re-elected in 1876 and 1878, and after a service of six years in that department, was now elevated to the high office of Governor.

By their marriage, General and Mrs. Churchill have four children living, to-wit: a son, Samuel J., and three daughters, Mrs. John B. Calef, Mrs. Langhorne, and Miss Juliette Churchill.

The twenty-third session of the State Legislature was held January 8th to March 19th, 1881. H. C. Tipton, of Fulton county, was elected President of the Senate, and John G. Holland, of Searcy, Secretary. In the House, George Thornburgh, of Powhatan, Lawrence county, was elected Speaker, and Paul M. Cobbs, of St. Francis county, Clerk.

The important Acts of this session were appropriating \$150,000 to build an Asylum for the Insane; \$10,000 for the establishment of a Branch Normal School at Pine Bluff; regulating the practice of medicine and surgery; establishing a medical department of the Arkansas Industrial University



INSANE ASYLUM, LITTLE ROCK.

at Little Rock; to enforce the payment of overdue taxes; creating a State Board of Health; regulating railroads; leasing out the Penitentiary, and requiring a vote on the subject of local option in the towns and counties of the State to be had at each election.

Under the Act to build an Asylum for the Insane, ground was purchased west of the city of Little Rock, where a noble asylum was erected for the care of those unfortunates. It is a handsome and commanding building, large enough for 200 patients. It is situated upon a high point, commanding a view from a long distance. It is fitted up with all modern comforts and conveniences for such institutions, and is altogether worthy of the purpose for which it was erected, and which the State has so long needed. The institution is under the able and efficient management of Dr. P. O. Hooper, as Superintendent, who has been at the head of it since 1885.

Out of the appropriation for the Normal School, at Pine Bluff, a suitable and substantial college building of brick, was erected in the west part of the city. This college, which is for the purpose of training teachers for the public schools for colored persons, is a branch of the State Industrial University. The building was completed in 1881. It is a handsome edifice two stories high, with slate roof and trimmings of Alabama granite—with improvements and furniture it cost \$12,000. Prof. J. C. Corbin, a graduate of Oberlin College, Ohio, is principal, with three teachers, and an attendance of 150.

In May, 1881, a Grand Lodge of the Knights of Pythias was organized for the State of Arkansas, with the following officers: D. W. Pollock, of Damon Lodge No. 3, G. P. C; Thomas Essex, of Damon Lodge No. 3, G. C; H. G. Allis, of Juliet Lodge No. 6, G. V. C; J. M. Taylor, of Juliet Lodge No. 6, G. K. of R. and S; S. F. Hilzheim and Albert Cohen were elected Supreme Representatives. In 1882 General Bob Newell was elected to succeed Mr. Hilzheim, and in 1883 Colonel Thomas Essex was elected to succeed Mr. Cohen.

The Order of Knights of Pythias was established in Arkansas, October 20th, 1872, when Alpha Lodge No. 1 was instituted at Fort Smith, by Colonel Bob Newell, but its charter was surrendered and the Lodge disorganized. Afterwards other Lodges were formed, until sufficient were in existence to establish a Grand Lodge. The growth of the Order in the State has been rapid and permanent, and it now numbers a large membership, having many Lodges, with handsome halls and Lodge rooms, in all the principal points in the State.

The month of July, 1881, was marked by that terrible crime in national affairs, the assassination of President Garfield by Charles J. Guiteau, a disappointed office-seeker and man of unbalanced mind. The President lived 80 days after the firing of the fatal shot, and died at Elberon, New Jersey, September 20th. Upon his decease, Vice-President Chester A. Arthur took the oath of office and became President.

In the month of July, 1881, trouble arose in Perry county, Arkansas, which resulted in Governor Churchill sending a force of militia there to preserve the peace and assist the civil authorities in executing the laws. The County Judge represented to the Governor that he was unable to discharge the duties of his office, on account of a great degree of lawlessness in the county, which had manifested itself in the destruction and burning of the printing office of the "Fourche Valley Times," published at Perryville, by John L. W. Matthews, and which had compelled him to leave the county. Governor Churchill sent General Robert C. Newton to Perryville, to ascertain the state of affairs and report. General Newton went to Perryville, and after fully investigating the case, returned and reported to the Governor that the County Judge had become obnoxious to a number of citizens of the county, on account of his proceedings in punishing persons as for contempts, in which he was thought to have overstepped the authority of his office; that it was believed that Matthews was the instigator of these proceedings, with a view of causing

certain persons of the county to be arrested and incarcerated, and recommending that the Circuit Judge, Jabez M. Smith, should hold at once a special term of court there, and the Prosecuting Attorney secure the arrest, and bring to trial the persons guilty of the burning of the printing office. This suggestion was adopted by the Governor, and he desired the court should be held, and endeavored to secure such by correspondence with Judge Smith, but before it could be accomplished, Matthews was assassinated, being shot down while standing on his doorstep. Upon this, the Sheriff of the county wrote to the Governor from Morrillton, asking that the military arm of the State should be extended to aid him in arresting the parties believed to be guilty of the assassination of Matthews.

On this request, Governor Churchill sent General Newton with the Quapaw Guards, to Perryville, to assist in executing the laws, and employed Hon. W. L. Terry as Special Counsel to assist the Prosecuting Attorney in the discharge of his duties. Mr. Terry had warrants issued for certain parties implicated, who were examined and bound over to answer to the court or grand jury. The troops arrived at Perryville, August 1st, 1881, and remained about three weeks, in which time it appearing that all was quiet and the civil law able to be peaceably executed by the officers, the militia was withdrawn. The visit of the militia was unaccompanied by anything in the way of either bloodshed, violence, or the molestation of citizens.

A matter arising during the administration of Governor Churchill, which occupied much public attention, was a deficit appearing in his accounts as late Treasurer. Upon the matter being called to the attention of the Legislature of 1881, that Body appointed a Special Committee to go over the books and report thereon. After a long session, running through many months, the Committee made a report setting forth that the accounts showed a deficit of \$233,616 during the three

terms of office. Governor Churchill at once placed the report in the hands of the Attorney-General, for such action as he might think necessary in the discharge of his duties. On the 30th of May, 1883, the Attorney-General brought suit in the Pulaski Chancery Court against T. J. Churchill, late Treasurer, and the sureties on his several official bonds.

The case was referred in a Master in Chancery to state an account of the matter. Thomas H. Simms, of Washington, Hempstead county, was appointed Master, and proceeded to state the account. After a full and exhaustive examination of the books, papers and accounts, in the course of which Governor Churchill established a number of credits against the amount as found by the Committee, the Master presented his report, stating the amount of the deficiency at \$80,522.00, being \$23,973.00 in currency, \$56,438.00 in State scrip, and \$110.00 in swamp land scrip, and for this amount the Chancellor rendered a decree. The defendant contended that the entire deficit was due to errors of book-keeping, and a failure to inscribe proper credits, and that as to the missing scrips, that the same had been burned by mistake by the State Debt Board, and for which he was entitled to have credit. This position seems to be sustained by the fact that the scrip has never been presented for payment or cancellation. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court, where the decree of the Chancellor was affirmed, and the amount officially fixed at the sum stated by the Master, decreeing against Churchill, as principal, and his sureties. The amount of the currency deficit was paid up by the defendants, and the claim of the State thereasto fully satisfied.

In the month of September, 1882, occurred the regular biennial election for State officers. Hon. James H. Berry was the candidate of the Democrats; W. D. Slack, Land Commissioner of the Little Rock and Fort Smith Railroad,

was the candidate of the Republicans, and Rufus K. Garland, of Hempstead county, a brother of Senator A. H. Garland, was the candidate of the Greenback party.

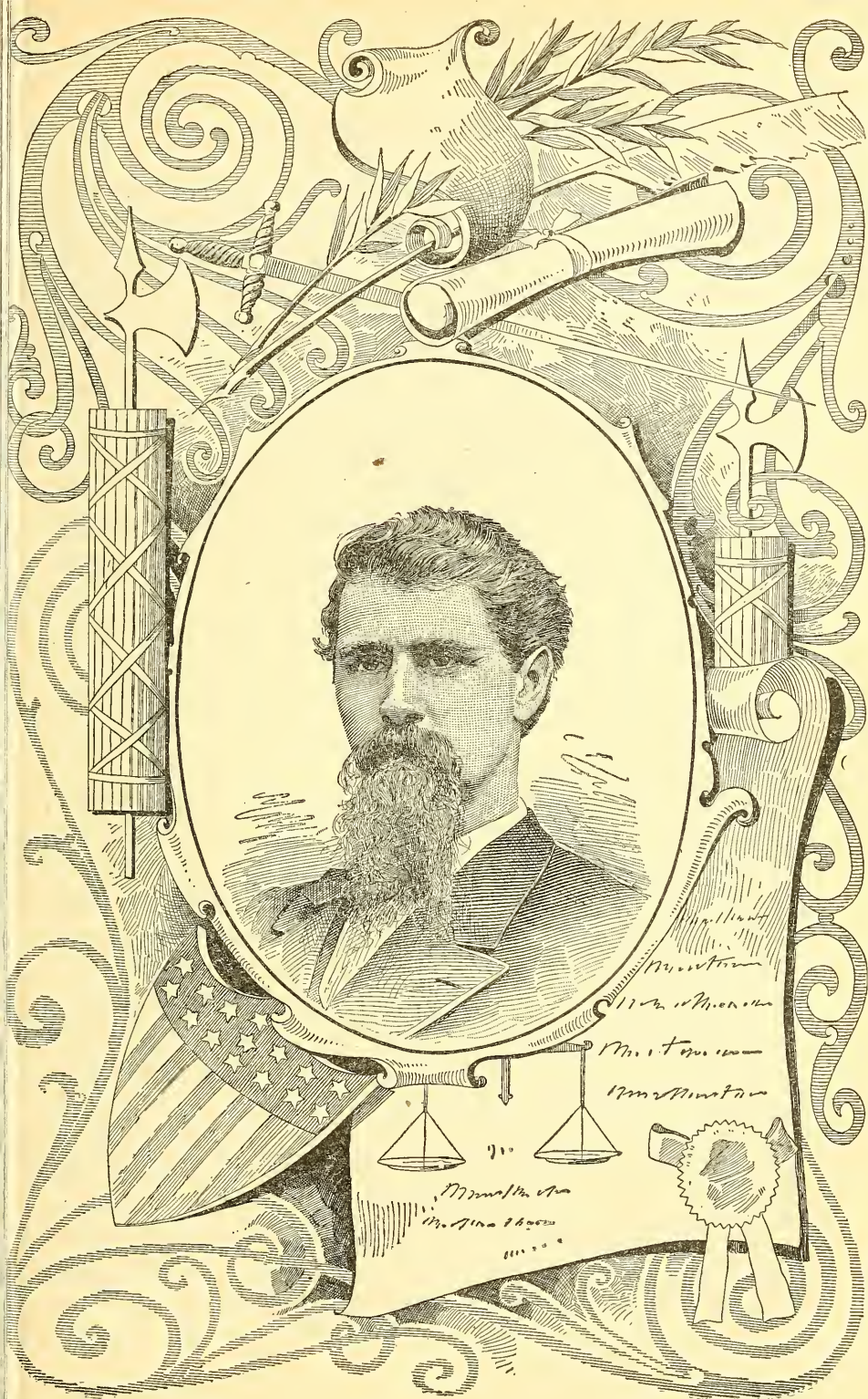
The vote was: For Berry, 87,625; for Slack, 49,354; for Garland, 10,142. Total vote, 147,121; majority for Berry, 28,129.

The other State officers elected at the same time were: Jacob Frolich, re-elected Secretary of State; A. W. Files, of Hamburg, Auditor; William E. Woodruff, re-elected Treasurer; C. B. Moore, re-elected Attorney-General; W. P. Campbell, of Augusta, Commissioner of State Lands; W. W. Smith, of Helena, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; D. W. Carroll, re-elected Chancellor; J. W. Callaway, Chancery Clerk; Woodville E. Thompson, Superintendent of Public Instruction.

At the Congressional election in November of the year, for Representatives in the Forty-eighth Congress, from 1883 to 1885, Colonel Poindexter Dunn was re-elected for the First District; James K. Jones, re-elected for the Second District; John H. Rogers, of Fort Smith, for the Third District; Sam. W. Peel, for the Fourth District, and from the State at large—Clifton R. Breckinridge, of Pine Bluff, son of Vice-President John C. Breckinridge, the first time the State of Arkansas ever had five Representatives in the lower House.

Governor Berry was inaugurated January 13th, 1883. He chose for his Private Secretary James F. Read, of Fort Smith.

James H. Berry, the fourteenth Governor of Arkansas, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, May 15th, 1841. In 1848 his father moved to Carroll county, Arkansas, with the family, and settled at what is now the town of Berryville, named after him. Here James H. Berry received such education as the schools of the country afforded. On the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in Company "E," of the Sixteenth Arkansas Regiment, and became Second Lieutenant of it. At the battle of Corinth, October 4th, 1862, he was



JAMES H. BERRY.
 Fourteenth Governor of the State.

wounded, losing a leg. After the war he taught school and read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1866, by Judge Thomas Boles. In August, 1866, he was elected to the Legislature from Carroll county, and after serving there began the practice of law in the county. In December, 1869, he moved to Bentonville, Benton county, and formed a law partnership with his brother-in-law, Hon. Sam. W. Peel. In 1872 he was elected to the Legislature from Benton county, and again in 1874; and at the session of the Body of the latter year, was elected Speaker. In 1878 he was elected Judge of the Fourth Circuit, and served for four years. In 1882 he was elected Governor, and served for two years, at the end of which time, in March, 1885, he was elected United States Senator for the remainder of the term of Senator A. H. Garland, who had resigned, being appointed Attorney-General of the United States, his term ending March, 1889. In October, 1865 he married a daughter of James F. Quail, of Ozark.

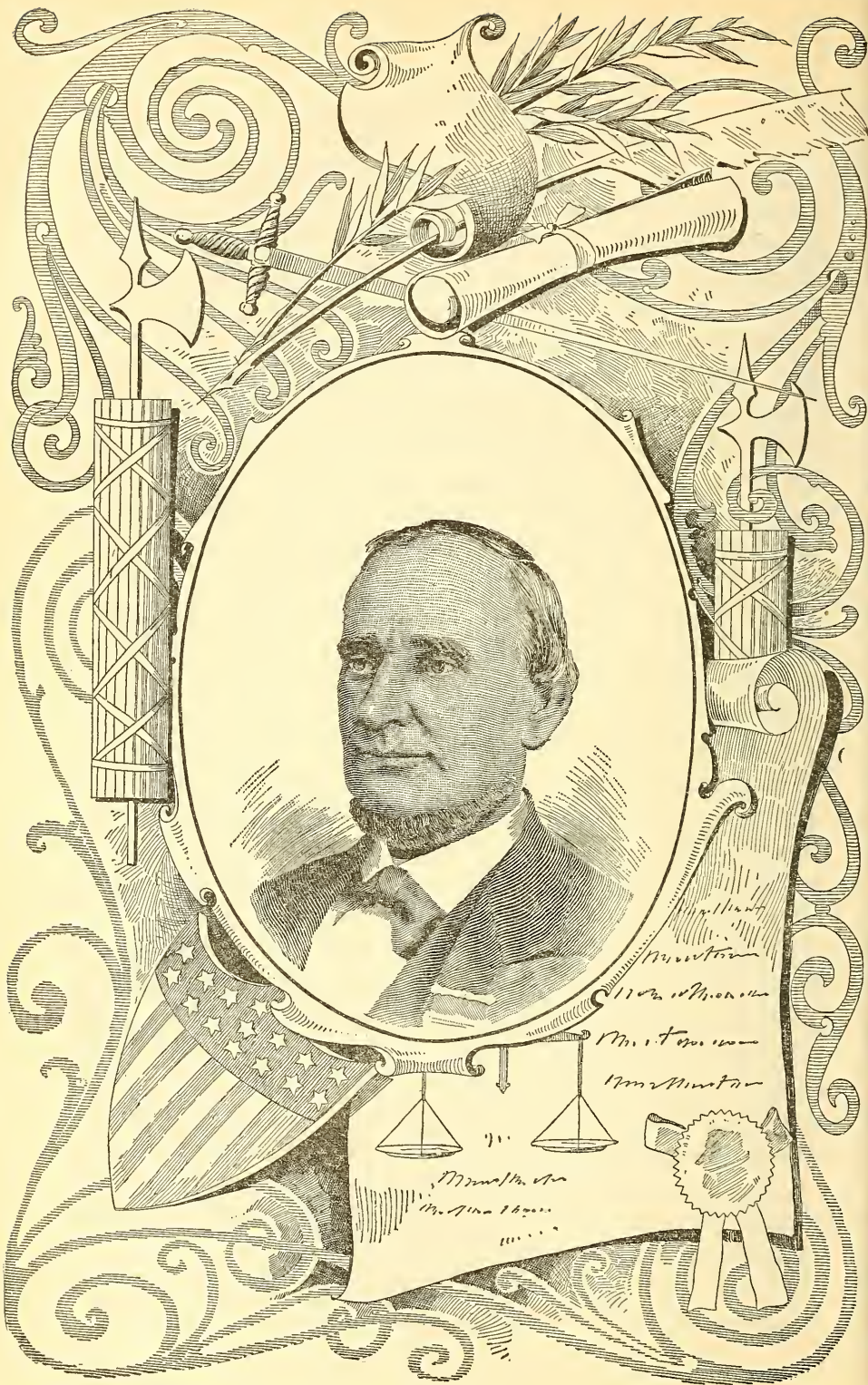
The twenty-fourth session of the Legislature was held from January 8th to March 28th, 1883. J. B. Judkins was elected President of the Senate, and John G. Holland, Secretary. In the House, W. C. Brady, of Washington county, was elected Speaker, and Thomas W. Newton, Clerk.

The important Acts of the session were: Creating the county of Cleburne; dissolving the Finance Board, the State being on a solid financial basis, and the existence of the Board being no longer necessary; for the revision and digesting of the State laws; for the protection of the timber interests of the State; making appropriations for the Deaf, Mute Blind and Insane Asylums; regulating the labor system; districting the State into five districts for Congressional purposes; and Joint Resolutions re-submitting to the vote of the people the Fishback Amendment, and praying Congress to grant pensions to the survivors of the Mexican War.

Under the Joint Resolution re-submitting the Fishback Amendment, the question was a second time voted on by the people at the general election of 1884, and this time was adopted by a large majority of the vote cast, and is now a part of the State Constitution.

Under the Act for the revision and digesting of the State laws, Governor Berry appointed Judge W. W. Mansfield, of Ozark, as Digester, and Judge U. M. Rose, of Little Rock, as Examiner for the new Digest of Laws contemplated by the Act. Judge Mansfield addressed himself to the great task, and completed it during the latter part of 1884. It was examined by Judge Rose, and certified to by him January 27th, 1885. It is the sixth digest that has been issued of Arkansas laws. Steele's was first; Ball and Roane's, second; English's, third; Gould's, fourth; Gantt's, fifth, and Mansfield's is sixth.

On the 1st of September, 1884, Judge Elbert Hartwell English, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, died at Asheville, North Carolina, in the 69th year of his age. His health had been declining for some time. He had literally worn himself out in his labors, and had gone to Asheville during the summer in the hope of recuperating. His remains were brought to Little Rock, and were deposited in the Senate Chamber, where they lay in state until Sunday afternoon, September 7th, when they were buried in Mount Holly Cemetery. Every possible public respect was shown to his memory. The State officials, and the State and Federal judiciary attended the funeral in a body; many local societies took part in the procession, and the attendance of citizens, many of whom had come from long distances to be present, made the occasion one of the largest funeral concourses ever seen in the city. A funeral discourse of unusual eloquence and power was delivered at the residence by Rev. A. R. Winfield, after which the body was borne to its last resting place in Mount Holly Cemetery.



ELBERT H. ENGLISH.
Chief Justice Supreme Court for twenty-one years.

Judge English was born at the foot of Capshaw's Mountain, in Madison county, Alabama, March 6th, 1816. When he was two years old, his father moved and settled near Athens, Alabama. Here E. H. English grew to manhood; studied law; was a member of the Legislature, and practiced law till 1844, when he came to Arkansas to live. In the autumn of that year he was appointed Reporter of the Supreme Court, and in 1854 was appointed Chief Justice, which position he held until ousted during the Re-construction period, as we have seen. He was re-appointed to the position by Governor Baxter in 1874, and was re-elected at the election in that year, and subsequently. He was twice married. In Athens, Alabama, he married Julia A. Fisher, who died in 1871. By this marriage there was a daughter, Elberta, who was Mrs. W. D. Blocher; and a son, Peyton D. English. In July, 1872, he married Mrs. Susan A. Wheless, at Nashville, Tennessee.

To supply the vacancy on the Supreme Bench caused by his death, a Democratic Convention was held in Little Rock to nominate his successor. At this convention, Sterling R. Cockrill, of Little Rock, was nominated for the position. He was elected thereto at the following election, and is the present incumbent.

The Democratic State Convention was held in the month of June. The two prominent candidates for Governor were General Simon P. Hughes, of Monroe county, and Captain John G. Fletcher, of Little Rock. A spirited canvass for the nomination had previously been made, and now, at the session of the convention, the interest was intense. A close race occurred until the 36th ballot, when S. P. Hughes was nominated. The Republican Convention, which was held in July, placed in nomination a full State ticket, headed by Judge Thomas F. Boles, of Dardanelle.

At the election which occurred in September, General Hughes was elected, and with him the remainder of the State

ticket. The vote was as follows: Whole number of votes cast, 156,310; number of votes for Hughes, 100,773; number of votes for Boles, 55,537. Majority for Hughes, 45,236.

The remaining State ticket elected at the same time was E. B. Moore, Secretary of State; A. W. Files, re-elected Auditor; William E. Woodruff, re-elected Treasurer; Dan. W. Jones, of Washington, Hempstead county, Attorney-General; D. W. Carroll, re-elected Chancellor; J. W. Callaway, Clerk of Chancery Court; Paul M. Cobbs, State Land Commissioner; and Wood E. Thompson, Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The year 1884 was the occasion of a Presidential election. The Republican National Convention was held in Chicago, June 3d, and nominated James G. Blaine, of Maine, for President, and General John A. Logan, of Illinois, for Vice-President.

The Democratic National Convention was held in Chicago, July 8th, and nominated Grover Cleveland, Governor of New York, for President, and Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, for Vice-President.

In the election which occurred November 4th, Cleveland and Hendricks were elected, and the Democratic party was thereby returned to political supremacy, after having been out of power for 24 years. The successful candidates received a popular vote of 4,911,017, and an electoral vote of 219. The Republican candidates received a popular vote of 4,848,334, and an electoral vote of 182. The vote of Arkansas was given for the successful candidates.

On making up his Cabinet, President Cleveland appointed Senator A. H. Garland, Attorney-General of the United States. Senator Garland resigned his Senatorship and entered the Cabinet, in which he served to March, 1889. Governor James H. Berry was elected his successor in the Senate for the unexpired portion of the term from 1885 to 1889.

At the same election in which the President was voted for, the following Congressmen were also elected for the session of the Forty-ninth Congress, from 1885 to 1887.

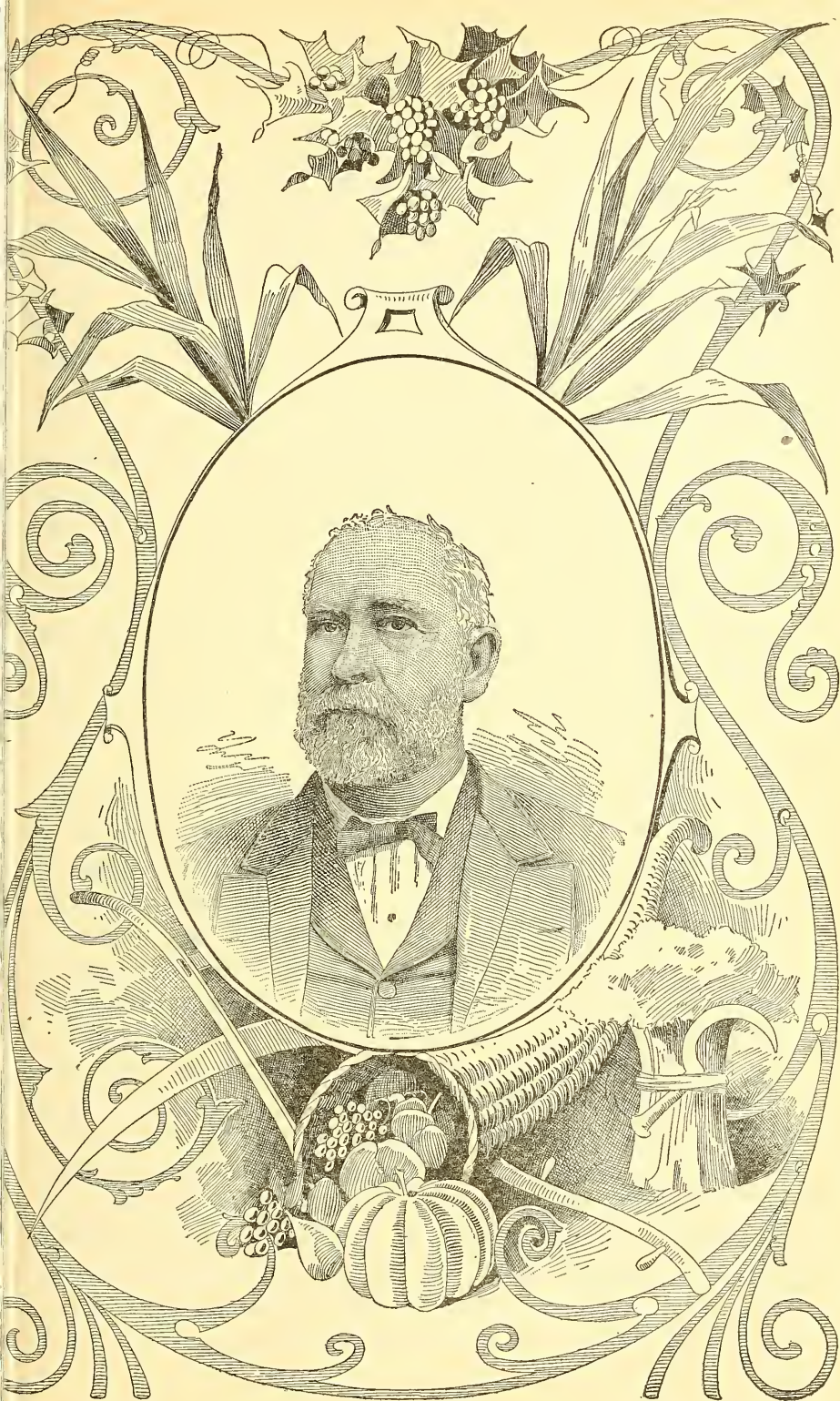
Hon. Poindexter Dunn, re-elected for the First District; C. R. Breckinridge for the Second District; James K. Jones for the Third District; John H. Rogers for the Fourth District, and Samuel W. Peel for the Fifth District. Hon. James K. Jones being elected United States Senator, Thomas C. McRae, of Prescott, Nevada county, was elected for the Third District in his place.

CHAPTER XXXI.

FROM 1885 TO 1889.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR SIMON P. HUGHES—TWO TERMS.

GOVERNOR SIMON P. HUGHES, the fifteenth Governor of Arkansas, was born in Smith county, Tennessee, April 14th, 1830. He lived there until 1844, when his father, with his family, moved to Arkansas, and settled in Pulaski county. He returned to Tennessee in 1846 to go to school, and was there during 1846-7 at Sylvan Academy, under Peter Hubbard, and in 1848-9 was a student at Clinton College. His education was not completed, as at an early age he was thrown on his own resources. In 1849 he settled in Monroe county, Arkansas, and ultimately engaged in farming and practicing law. In 1854 he began the study of law, and in 1857 was admitted to the bar at Clarendon, and practiced law there from 1857 to 1874, when he became Attorney-General, and moved to Little Rock. In Clarendon he was associated in the practice of law with Judge W. W. Smith, who was afterwards Justice of the Supreme Court. The firm was Hughes & Smith. He was sheriff of Monroe county from 1854 to 1856, and Representative of the county for the Legislature of 1866-7, and Delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1874. He served as Attorney-General until 1876, after which he resumed the practice of law in Little Rock, and continued therein until his elevation to the Governorship. On the 2d of April, 1889, he was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court, the number of Judges having been increased to five.



SIMON P. HUGHES.
Fifteenth Governor of the State.

On the breaking out of the war, Governor Hughes enlisted in the Infantry Regiment of Colonel Charles W. Adams, the Twenty-third Arkansas, and was a Captain of a company, and afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, but after the re-organization of the regiment he entered the cavalry service in Morgan's Texas Battalion as a private, and served therein to the close of the war.

In 1857, June 2d, Governor Hughes married Miss Ann E. Blakemore, in Monroe county. By this marriage Governor and Mrs. Hughes have six children living, to-wit: four sons, Dr. William B., Robert, George and John; and two daughters, Misses Sallie and Lillian Hughes.

The twenty-fifth session of the State Legislature was held January 12th to March 28th, 1885. In the Senate, R. B. Weaver was elected President, and John G. Holland, Secretary. In the House, James P. Eagle, of Lonoke county, was elected Speaker, and Thomas W. Newton, of Little Rock, Clerk.

The Acts of importance of the session were: appropriating \$5,000 for a proper representation of the State in the New Orleans Exposition; enacting a game law; for the government of cities and towns; for the improvement of the capitol building; changing the jurisdiction of the Pulaski Chancery Court from a general jurisdiction over the entire State to that of a district composed of the counties of Pulaski, Faulkner and Lonoke, called the First Chancery District; and to call in and register all outstanding State bonds.

On this Legislature was devolved the election of two United States Senators; one for the regular term from 1885 to 1891, and the other to fill the unexpired term of Senator A. H. Garland, appointed Attorney-General of the United States. Hon. James K. Jones, of Washington, Member of Congress from the Third District, was elected to the first of these, and Governor James H. Berry to the second. Hon. Thomas C. McRae, of Prescott, Nevada county, was elected

to fill the vacancy caused by the advancement of Colonel Jones. These gentlemen are the present incumbents of those offices, and are engaged in the able and acceptable discharge of the duties of their high positions.

The New Orleans Exposition, which was formally opened December 16th, 1884, was by this date in full and successful operation. The exhibit made by the State of Arkansas, under the superintendency of General Dandridge McRae, State Commissioner, General James F. Fagan, and other officers appointed for the purpose, was highly creditable to the State, and very satisfactory. Among the awards made on the occasion, a good number of them fell to the State of Arkansas. Her grass and grain exhibit competed favorably with the best, and in the matter of fruits she was of the first. The award was made to her display for the best collective exhibit of fruit. 19 awards were made to her for apples, and 109 diplomas were awarded for exhibits of fruits and general products. Boone county was awarded first premium for best display of apples, peaches and pears, and carried off thirteen first premiums on individual specimens. The award for the best single apple was given to the Shannon apple, a variety which was propagated in Washington county in 1833, and from which county the specimen had been sent. At the time of the award there were 22,000 plates of apples on exhibition.

On the 3d of September, 1885, Judge John R. Eakin, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, died at Marshall, Missouri, whither he had gone to visit relatives and to recruit his failing health. His remains were brought to Little Rock, where they lay in state in the Supreme Court room, and were then transported to Washington, where they were interred. An escort of state officials accompanied the remains to Washington. Judge Burrill B. Battle, formerly of Washington, but at the time a resident of the capital, became his successor on the Bench for the unexpired term.

On the 13th day of June, 1886, Luke E. Barber, Clerk of the Supreme Court, died at his home in Little Rock, in the 80th year of his age. He had been Clerk of that court from 1845 to 1868, and from 1874 to the date of his death, a period of 35 years, and was also Reporter of the court from 1845 to 1868, a period of 23 years. In the latter part of the month W. P. Campbell, of Augusta, Woodruff county, was appointed his successor, and is now in the discharge of the duties of the office.

In the month of September, 1886, occurred the biennial election of State officers. Governor Hughes was again the candidate of the Democrats, having been nominated without opposition by their Convention in June. The Republican party nominated a ticket for State officers, headed by Judge Lafayette Gregg, of Fayetteville, for Governor, and the Greenback party, or State Wheel Organization, also put out a ticket, headed by Charles E. Cunningham, of Little Rock, for Governor.

At the election which occurred September 6th, 1886, Governor Hughes and the entire Democratic ticket was elected.

The entire vote cast was 163,889; number of votes for Hughes, 90,650; number of votes for Gregg, 54,070; number of votes for Cunningham, 19,169. Hughes' plurality over both candidates, 17,411; majority over Republican candidate, 36,580; majority over Greenback or Wheel candidate, 71,481.

The following State officers were elected at the same time, to-wit: E. B. Moore, re-elected Secretary of State; William R. Miller, for the fifth time elected Auditor; William E. Woodruff, Jr., re-elected State Treasurer; Dan W. Jones, re-elected Attorney-General; Paul M. Cobbs, re-elected Commissioner of State Lands; Wood E. Thompson, re-elected Superintendent of Public Instruction; B. B. Battle, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court.

Under the Act changing the jurisdiction of the Chancery Court to that of a District Court, the Chancellor was directed

to be appointed by the Governor, and the Clerk elected by the voters of the district. Judge D. W. Carroll was appointed his own successor, and is now in the discharge of the duties of the office. S. R. Brown was elected Clerk for the term ending October 30th, 1888.

Governor Hughes was inaugurated for his second term, January 12th, 1887.

The twenty-sixth session of the Legislature was held January to March, 1887. In the Senate, D. E. Barker, of Drew county, was elected President of the Senate, and John G. Holland, Secretary. In the House, John M. Hewitt, of Marianna, Lee county, was elected Speaker, and Jonathan W. Callaway, Clerk.

The principal Acts of the session were: accepting the sum of \$250,000.00 from the St. Louis Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad in settlement of all claims for back taxes; prohibiting the issue or use of free passes on railroads in the State; providing for a geological survey of the State; the "three mile law," an Act to prevent the sale or giving away of intoxicating liquor within three miles of any school, college or academy, upon petition of a majority of the inhabitants, except in cities of the first class—many similar Acts had been passed by previous sessions with reference to particular schools or academies, but this made a general law on the subject; to settle the accounts between the United States and the State of Arkansas, on account of the 5 per cent. fund arising from the sale of public lands; regulating railroad charges, making the rate three cents per mile on all roads of greater length than 75 miles; amending the revenue laws; providing for the publication of the earlier volumes of the Reports of the Supreme Court; establishing legal weights and measures; providing for the donation of forfeited lands; for the payment of the public debt of the State; and submitting to a vote of the people the question of holding a Constitutional Convention.

In the summer of 1887, a great Pomological Exhibition was held in Boston, at which fruits from the entire nation were exhibited. The first premium for excellence was given to Arkansas.

In 1888 also, at the annual meeting of the American Horticultural Society, at Riverside, California, an award for the best display of apples was given to Arkansas. In this instance the State was specially competing with a sister State, held as the finest fruit country in all the world. Again, in 1888, an award was made to the State for the best display of seedling apples, at a meeting of the Illinois State Horticultural Society, held at Alton, Illinois, on the 11th, 12th and 13th of December.

On the 6th of October, 1887, Judge B. D. Turner, Reporter of the Supreme Court, died at his home in Little Rock, after protracted ill-health. In the latter part of the same month Judge W. W. Mansfield, of Ozark, the compiler of the last digest, was appointed his successor, and is now in the discharge of the duties of the office.

On the 29th of November, 1887, Ex-Governor William R. Miller, Auditor of the State, died at Little Rock, in the 65th year of his age, and was buried in Mt. Holly Cemetery. He had been in declining health for some time. Governor Hughes appointed as his successor Major W. S. Dunlop, of Monroe county, who had been Chief Clerk in the office under Auditor Miller.

The year 1888 was the occasion of an exciting election for State officers. Colonel James P. Eagle, of Lonoke county, was the nominee of the Democrats, a nomination having been made on the 136th ballot, after a close contest with Governor S. P. Hughes and Captain John G. Fletcher as his principal competitors. The Union Labor party nominated Dr. Charles M. Norwood, of Sevier county. The Republican party made no nomination of their own, but endorsed the candidacy of Dr. Norwood, and mainly gave him their support.

The election which took place September 3d, 1888, resulted in the choice of James P. Eagle as Governor, and the remainder of the ticket nominated with him. The vote, as certified to the Secretary of State on the returns sent up, was: For Eagle, 99,229; for Norwood, 84,223; majority for Eagle, 15,006. Total vote cast, 183,452. This vote showed an increase of 19,563 in the total vote cast, over the vote of two years previous, being a Democratic gain of 8,579, and an opposition gain of 10,984.

The other State officers elected at the same time with Colonel Eagle were: B. B. Chism, of Logan county, Secretary of State; W. S. Dunlop, of Monroe county, Auditor; William E. Woodruff, for the fifth time elected Treasurer; Sterling R. Cockrill, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; William E. Atkinson, of Nevada county, Attorney-General; Wood E. Thompson, re-elected Superintendent of Public Instruction; and Paul M. Cobbs, State Land Commissioner.

In November of the year occurred the Presidential election. The candidates were: President, Grover Cleveland, and Allen G. Thurman, of Indiana, the nominees of the Democrats; and Benjamin Harrison, of Indiana, and Levi P. Morton, of New York, the candidates of the Republican party, Harrison and Morton being elected. The vote of Arkansas was for Cleveland, 85,962; for Harrison, 58,752; for Streeter, Union Labor candidate, 10,613; for Fiske, Prohibition, 614.

At the Congressional election, held at the same date, W. H. Cate was elected in the First District, Clifton R. Breckinridge in the Second, Thomas C. McRae in the Third, J. H. Rogers in the Fourth, and Sam. W. Peel in the Fifth District. Judge Cate's seat was contested by L. P. Featherstone, and the latter was awarded the seat by the Republican majority in the House, March 5th, 1890.

On the 18th of December, 1888, Judge William W. Smith, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, died at his home in

Little Rock, in the 50th year of his age. He was born near Cokesburg, in the Abbeville District, South Carolina, October 12th, 1838. In 1855 he was a student of Columbia College, South Carolina, where he graduated in 1858. He then taught ancient languages in a classical school in Charleston, in 1860. At the end of that time he came to Arkansas, and purchased lands in Monroe county, intending to pursue planting. The outbreak of the war, however, changed his plans, and he went at once to Richmond, where he enlisted in the First Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Gregg. After the expiration of the term of enlistment of this regiment, he joined the Twenty-third Arkansas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Charles W. Adams, with Simon P. Hughes as Lieutenant-Colonel. He went in as Orderly Sergeant, but became a Captain in the regiment, and served during the war, being made prisoner at the capitulation of Port Hudson. After the war he taught school and read law. He was admitted to the bar in 1867, and formed a partnership with Colonel Simon P. Hughes, at Clarendon, which continued till 1874, when Colonel Hughes was elected Attorney-General. Judge Smith continued at Clarendon practicing alone for two years, and then, in 1877, moved to Helena, where he practiced law till 1882, when, being elected Associate Justice to succeed Hon. William M. Harrison, he moved to Little Rock, and lived there until his death. He married in 1865. The death of Judge Smith presented the noticeable fact that from September, 1884 to December, 1888, three Judges, to-wit: Judges English, Eakin and Smith; the Clerk, L. E. Barber; and the Reporter, B. D. Turner, had all passed away—five members of the court in four years.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1889—1890.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR JAMES P. EAGLE.

GOVERNOR JAMES PHILIP EAGLE, the sixteenth Governor of Arkansas, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, August 10th, 1837, son of James and Charity Eagle—who was Charity Swaim—both the parents being natives of North Carolina. In youth, his educational opportunities were limited; but, reaching manhood, he continued his studies. He attended day school in Lonoke, in 1869, and in 1870 and 1871 attended Mississippi College, but was obliged to return home from failing health. After leaving college, he kept up his studies at home. He came to Arkansas in November, 1839, with his parents, who settled in Pulaski county, 23 miles northeast from Little Rock, engaging in farming. In 1844 he moved to the Military road, 23 miles east of Little Rock. In 1857 he moved to the neighborhood of his present residence, now in Lonoke county. All these places were in Pulaski, afterwards Prairie, and now Lonoke county. His occupation from childhood has been that of a farmer, but a part of the time he was also a Baptist minister, and has been President of the Baptist State Convention for the last 8 years. He was Deputy Sheriff, under Sheriff King, in Prairie county, in 1859, a Member of the Legislature from Prairie county in 1873; in the extra session of 1874, in the Constitutional Convention of 1874, from the same county; a Member of the Legislature from Lonoke county in the session of 1877; a Member and Speaker of the House of the session of 1885, and Governor from



JAMES P. EAGLE.
Sixteenth Governor of the State

1889 to 1891. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Captain J. M. King's Company of Col. James McIntosh's Regiment. He was first a private in the ranks, was then successively Lieutenant, Captain, Major, and in 1865, when General Reynolds' entire Brigade was consolidated into one regiment, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment, the brigade having been commanded successively by Generals T. J. Churchill, Evander McNair and D. H. Reynolds. He was in all the prominent battles in which this brigade took part after Oak Hill to the surrender of Johnston, in North Carolina, and was badly wounded at the battle in front of Atlanta, July 17th, 1864. On the 3d of January, 1882, he married at Richmond, Kentucky, Miss Mary Kavanaugh Oldham, daughter of William K. and Kate Oldham, of that place.

The twenty-seventh session of the Arkansas Legislature convened at the capital on Monday, the 14th day of January, 1889. The Senate organized by the election of W. S. Hanna, of Conway county, President, and John G. Holland, of Searcy, White county, Secretary. The House organized by the election of B. B. Hudgins, of Boone county, Speaker, and John G. B. Simms, of Chicot county, Clerk.

Governor Simon P. Hughes delivered his final message to the Assembly, January 16th, 1889, being a full review of the condition of public affairs.

Governor Eagle was inaugurated January 17th, 1889, and the other State officers were also inducted into office. He chose for his Private Secretary, John C. England, of Lonoke.

Among the important acts of this session was one to increase the number of Supreme Judges to five, approved February 20th, 1889; and providing for an election for a Judge to fill the vacancy created by the death of Judge W. W. Smith. At this election, which was held April 2d, 1889, Ex-Governor Simon P. Hughes, and W. E. Hemmingway, of Pine Bluff, were elected Associate Justices for the terms prescribed by law,

and M. H. Saudels, of Fort Smith, was elected as successor to Judge Smith.

On the 29th day of January, 1889, Senator James H. Berry was re-elected United States Senator for a term of six years, commencing March 4th, 1889.

A circumstance creating intense excitement throughout the State and in the nation at large, was the assassination of Hon. John M. Clayton at Plummersville, Conway county, on the night of Tuesday, January 29th, 1889. He had been the Republican Candidate for Congress in the Second District, and was at that place engaged in taking testimony for the purpose of contesting the seat of his opponent, Hon. Clifton R. Breckinridge. At about half past eight o'clock at night, when sitting before a window of the hotel at which he was stopping, some one fired a charge of buckshot through the window at close range, which took effect in the head, killing him instantly. Colonel Clayton was a man universally esteemed for many excellent qualities, and his death was greatly deplored by all, not only for his decease as a personal matter, but also on account of the foul manner in which it was accomplished. He was buried in Bellwood Cemetery, Pine Bluff, on Friday afternoon, February 1st, 1889. The funeral was the occasion of the largest concourse of people ever assembled in that city. Services were held at the Methodist church by Rev. Horace Jewell; and the commodious building would not hold the concourse of people in attendance. It was estimated that there were fully 5,000 people to witness the obsequies. Every train came into the city loaded with visitors from adjacent towns. Little Rock, Camden, Hot Springs, Russellville, Fort Smith, Brinkley and other points were represented.

Governor Eagle offered a reward of \$5,000—a special Act of the Legislature having authorized that amount. Other sums raised by private subscriptions were also added. Detectives were set at work, and investigation was made in many directions, but the perpetrators were never discovered.

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION.

Thus, in the foregoing pages, the History of Arkansas has been traced from the time of the advent of the first white man who ever entered its limits—a period of nearly 350 years. It would not be within the range of possibility to embrace in the compass of one volume, nor indeed in many volumes, even if the limits of human industry were sufficient to attain to it, an account of all its transactions; nor is such necessary. It would seem that any account which presents at least an outline of the principal and leading events, ought to be considered sufficient.

The active History of Arkansas dates really from the year 1819, a period now of only seventy years. In that time it has grown from being a wilderness, with a few thousands of inhabitants, widely scattered, to a rapidly growing commonwealth, with probably a million or more of people as its population.

In the year 1799, the population of what was then Arkansas, embracing a larger area than the present State, was returned at 368 persons, and in 1785 was returned at 196. In 1810 it was 1,062; in 1820, 14,255; in 1830, 30,388; in 1840, 97,574; in 1850, 209,897; in 1860, 435,450; in 1870, 484,471; in 1880, 802,525.

The resources and advantages of Arkansas are every year becoming more apparent. In the growth of timber, her forest tracts are varied and limitless, producing every kind of wood useful for service and manufacture. She has within her limits vast coal-fields, producing an abundant supply of coal of excellent quality. Her mineral resources are abundant, and yield largely of valuable ores. In mineral and medicinal springs and curative waters she stands unrivalled, and these have caused her to become widely known as a health resort, visited annually by thousands from all parts of the world.

In agricultural products she has achieved an enviable fame. The variety of soil embraced within her boundaries enables

her to produce with remarkable excellence all that is grown in this particular latitude, and which, when brought in competition with the products of other communities, compares favorably with the best to be shown. In great fairs and expositions, like that of Philadelphia in 1876, and at New Orleans in 1884, together with our own home exposition of 1887, the displays of agricultural products made by the State have ranked among the best; while in the production of fruits, her displays at Boston in 1887, and in California and Illinois in 1888, have obtained for her the verdict of being one of the very best in the nation.

In geographical situation her position is most excellent. Her entire eastern border is washed by the waters of the great Mississippi, affording an outlet for navigation to the Gulf of Mexico or to points above, while her own territory is traversed by such considerable rivers as the Arkansas, White, Red, Black, St. Francis, Cache, and smaller streams, affording navigation for the greater part of the year, and to some extent at all times for transportation of products or for the requirements of travel. At the same time her inland extent is penetrated to all points by railroads, and with more likely to follow, furnishing facilities for intercourse and commerce by this greatest of all modern achievements—travel by rail.

While her natural advantages are great, and a source of gratification to her citizens, she has also cause for satisfaction that among her citizens themselves, either native born, or else living such portion of their lives in her limits as to be identified with her destiny and fortunes, there have been many who have attained eminence, of whom there may be noted among her distinguished judges, Benjamin Johnson, Elbert H. English and Henry C. Caldwell; among her prominent lawyers, Augustus H. Garland and U. M. Rose; among her distinguished physicians, Dr. Elias R. Duval; among her notable statesmen, Ambrose H. Sevier, Chester Ashley, Robert W. Johnson, the Conways, Henry W. and Elisha N.,

James K. Jones and Clifton R. Breckinridge; among eloquent orators, Robert Crittenden, Thomas C. Hindman, Orville Jennings, John R. Fellows and George W. Caruth; among eloquent and persuasive Divines, Reverends A. R. Winfield, Robert H. Read, John P. Carnahan, Bishops Kavanaugh and Byrne; among classical and polished writers, Wyatt C. Thomas and John R. Eakin; among scholars and literary men, and as a poet, Albert Pike; among men of public administrative affairs, Wharton and Elias Rector; who, in conducting Indian affairs of earlier times, merited distinction and received public acknowledgement; among digesters and able law reporters, Samuel H. Hempstead, John M. Moore, B. D. Turner and W. W. Mansfield; among gallant commanders, Archibald Yell and Patrick R. Cleburne; among artists, C. P. Washburn and William Quesenbury; among editors, William E. Woodruff, senior; and among humorists, Opie P. Read, who, while the editor of an Arkansas newspaper, achieved not only a national, but a world-wide reputation, as one of the leading humorists of his day.

Beside her other natural advantages may farther be mentioned the fact that her climate is such as to present many points of attractiveness. Being situated in an intermediate latitude, it is not accompanied by either the extreme cold of northern climates, or the extreme heat of more southern countries. It is relieved of heavy and continuous snows on the one hand, and of long-continued and parching droughts on the other, but possessing a mediate temperature, highly conducive to vegetation and to the relief or aid of various physical ailments.

These advantages combining with the general progress and growth of the nation at large are destined to advance the State at no distant day to a high position in the great sisterhood of States.

May her future progress be ever fair and forward. May the blessings of good government ever endure within her limits, and order reign supreme!

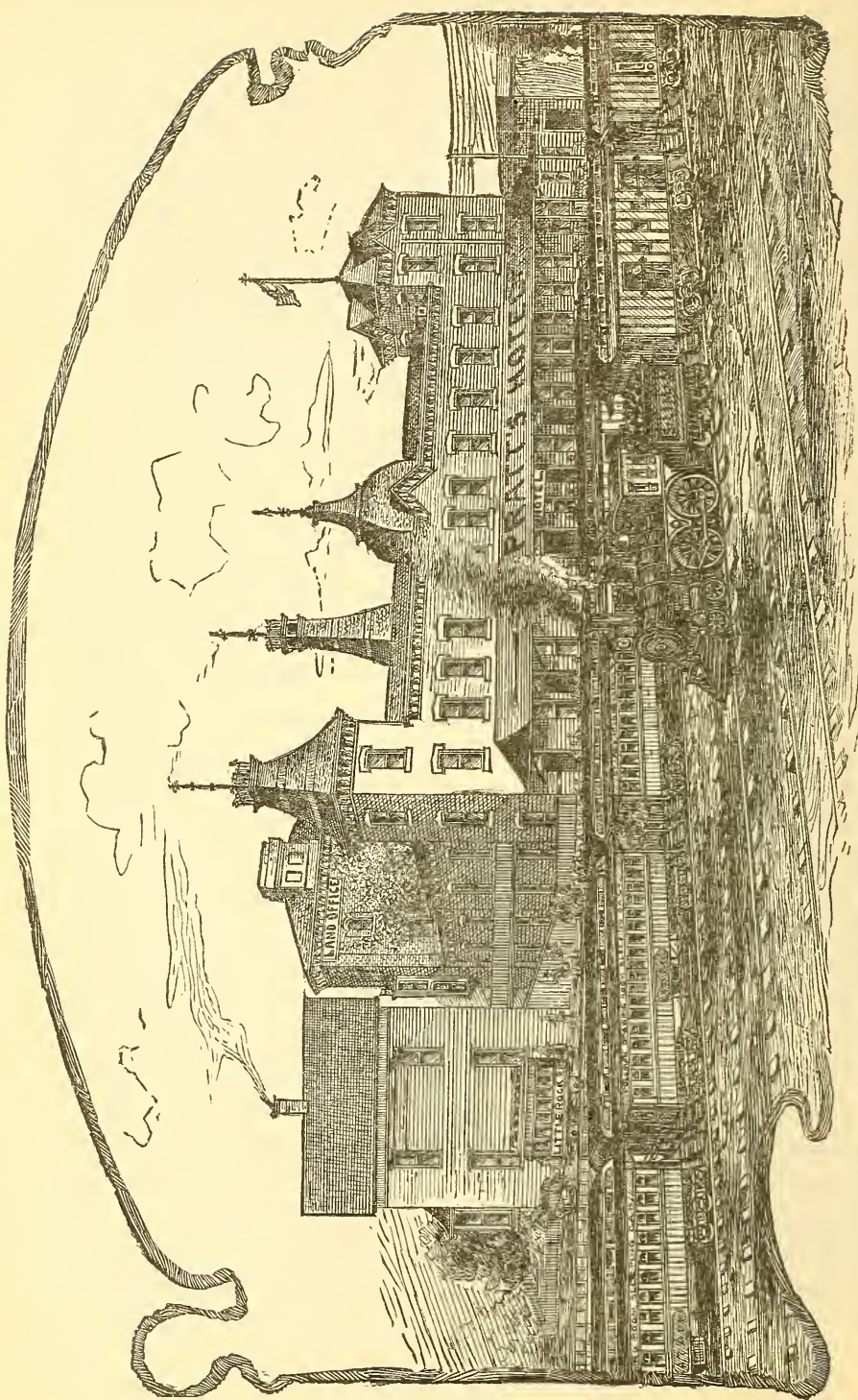
May she, beginning with a zealous few,
Rise in importance, till her influence, through
All spheres of heightened thought and sense be found;
Her seeds of wisdom fall in favored ground;
The light she backward flingeth serve to stead
The feet that walk in darkness as they tread;
And, growing strong and stronger, may she stand
A lofty beacon seen through all the land;
Till last she shines in Fame's high-towering crest,
Like that large star that glitters in the West!

CHAPTER XXXIII.

HISTORY OF LITTLE ROCK.

FROM 1819 TO 1890.

AT the time of the formation of the Territory, Little Rock, the future capital, had not an existence. Settlement at and in its immediate neighborhood had been made as early as 1817 by Edmund Hogan, George Stewart, William Lewis and Benjamin Murphy, and Wright Daniel had a farm four miles below on the north side of the river. William Russell, a large land-buyer, living in St. Louis, was making purchases of pre-emption rights throughout the locality as early as 1813. Prior to April 12th, 1814, Peter Franks, and Rachel, his wife, with their children, lived on a tract of four hundred acres of land "situated on the southwardly margin of the Arkansas river, at or near a place called Little Rocks." The pre-emption claim to this tract they sold to William Russell, December 18th, 1819, for the sum of forty dollars, giving Russell the right to purchase from the Government when it should be for sale. Their location is described as being "about a half a mile above a point of rocks in the margin of the river from which the Quapaw Indian boundary line has been run." George Stewart lived on land now occupied by the city as early as 1814, and sold to Russell. William Lewis also had established a pre-emption claim under the law of 1814, to land on which the city stands; but before his pre-emption was established by proof, he sold to Benjamin Murphy. James Debaun



lived there in 1818, and Robert C. Oden was a lawyer there in 1819.

In the latter part of 1819, Moses Austin, of Potosi, Missouri, had a small house built near the Point of Rocks, just west of the Quapaw line. It was a small frame, partly built of cypress slabs, some of which were set up endways, and was evidently only put there to perfect a claim of entry made by James Bryan, his son-in-law. Rev. Cephas Washburn, who arrived at Little Rock, July 3d, 1820, says this house with one other, "a small cabin made of round logs with the bark on," situated near what is now Scott street, between Third and Fourth, west side, near where the Christian church stood, and where a cotton warehouse now stands, were "all the buildings at that time at Little Rock." Of the two, Austin's cabin was probably the first built. At the time, it contained a very scanty supply of "drugs and medicines," and a more liberal supply of "bald face." The subsequent occupancy of this house by Nathan Cloyes, became the turning point in the celebrated Cloyes' heirs case, involving the title to a large tract of land in the vicinity of the Point of Rocks, and which was decided adversely to the heirs. No other house was built near it until 1822, when Joseph Thornhill built the shell of a one-story frame house, about one hundred feet west of it, but the house remained for many years unfinished inside. Edmund Hogan had a ferry there which he sold to William Russell, January 28th, 1820, together with his improvements on the north side of the river at the ferry place.

Rev. Cephas Washburn, whose arrival at the place (July 3d, 1820) has been mentioned, was on his way to the Cherokee country to establish a Mission station there—subsequently established at Dwight, Pope county. He stopped for the day on the other side of the river, at the house of a Mr. Martin, opposite the Rock. On the next morning he was waited on by a committee of gentlemen, among whom were

Dr. Cunningham and Colonel Austin, requesting him to preach a Fourth of July sermon at Little Rock. He accepted the invitation, and "preached in the aforesaid log cabin to an audience of fourteen men and no women. This," Mr. Washburn adds, "was the first sermon ever preached in Little Rock."*

A post-office was established at the place April 10th, 1820, and Amos Wheeler was appointed Postmaster. He served until October 17th, 1821, when Henry W. Conway was appointed his successor.

When the land on which Little Rock is situated was located, there were two sets of claimants for it. William O'Hara, of St. Louis, who was buying lands extensively through the west, bought up several New Madrid certificates, among them the one issued to Eloi Dejarlois, which has been mentioned, and sold interests in them to Stephen F. Austin, of Potosi, Missouri, afterwards the Father of American Colonization in Texas, and to James Bryan, of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, Austin's brother-in-law, and other parties also bought interests in it. O'Hara claimed to have located the certificates in the United States Land office at St. Louis, February 24th, 1819, on lands commencing at the Point of Rocks, and extending half a mile up the river and half a mile back, and he and Bryan proceeded some time before the month of October, 1820, to lay off a town on it, which they named Arkopolis, and sold lots in the town. Many conveyances of about that date, express to be made at Arkopolis, and to persons of Arkopolis, among which is a conveyance dated March 9th, 1821, to Charles P. Bertrand, for lots in the town of Arkopolis.

At the same time, a certificate of pre-emption made in 1820, had been obtained from the Register and Receiver of the Lawrence Land District at Davidsonville, in behalf of Benjamin

(*) From *Reminiscences of the Indians*, by Rev. Cephas Washburn.

Murphy, as Assignee of William Lewis, for the same lands, or most of them; and William Russell had bought a half interest in it, and afterwards, in June, 1821, had bought the remaining half at execution sale against Murphy. After his purchase, Russell sold interests in the land to Henry W. Conway, Robert Crittenden, William Trimble, Robert C. Oden, Thomas P. Eskridge, and Joseph Hardin, and they proceeded to lay off the land into a town called Little Rock, by town plat and a bill of assurances, dated November 20th, 1821. The necessary survey for locating it and making it into lots and blocks was made by Allen Martin, a Surveyor, who lived just across the river from the place, and the plat and bill of assurances were filed of that date.

The name Little Rock evidently originated in contradistinction to Big Rock, a precipitous cliff some three miles higher up the river. The point of rocks which marks the town of Little Rock, is the first rock to be met with from the river's mouth. It now constitutes one of the abutments to the lower bridge in the eastern part of the city.

The town, as defined in the plat, commenced at the Quapaw line, as east of that line belonged to the Indians, and extended west to the present Arch street, eight blocks and a half. According to the plat, as now in existence and of record, but from which plat a portion showing the most westerly part has been torn off, its north boundary was the river bank, and it extended southward one block beyond Caroline street, now Tenth street. The names of the streets were as follows: Commencing at the river and running South, the first street was North street, commencing at Arch street, and running west a half a block to the city limits; next Water street; then Markham; Cherry, now Second street; Mulberry, now Third street; Walnut, now Fourth Street; Orange, now Fifth street; Elizabeth, now Sixth street; Chestnut, now Seventh street; Holly, now Eighth street;

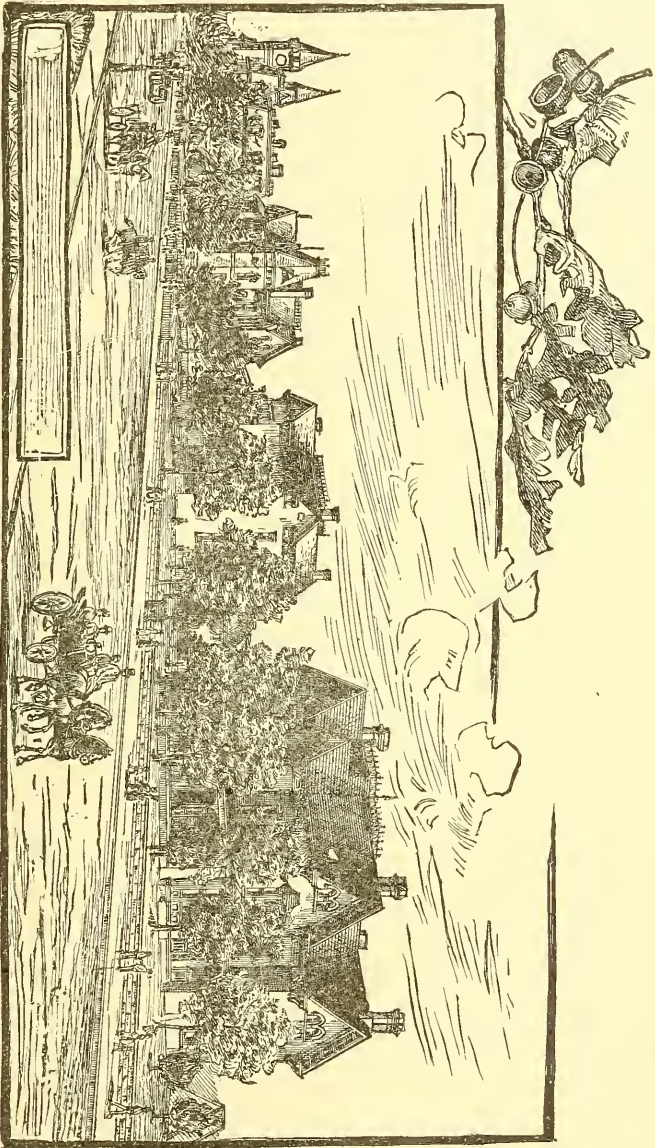
Hazle, now Ninth street; and Caroline, now Tenth street—then one block to the town limits.

Commencing at the East and counting to the West, the names of the streets were: East street, commencing at Hazle street, and running south to the town limits, two blocks, then Rock, Cumberland, Scott, East Main—now simply Main street, Louisiana, Center, Spring, West Main—now called Broadway, and Arch, then a half a block to the limits on the West.

The derivation of several of these names can easily be traced. The North street and the East street, which latter has now disappeared, were evidently so-called because they were respectively the most Northern and Eastern streets, if their abbreviated extent entitled them to be called streets at all. Chester street was evidently so-called for Chester Ashley; and Scott street for Judge Andrew Scott. Louisiana after the great Province out of which the Territory had been formed; Center, although at that time far to the West, because it was hoped that it would eventually prove to be the central street in the spread of the town, while Walnut, Chestnut and Hazle, evidently came in imitation of names of Philadelphia streets, from which place Dr. Cunningham had originally come, and were probably due to his influence or suggestion.

The town was not laid out to correspond with the Quapaw line, which is a due North and South line, but was laid out on a variation of the magnetic needle.

In the meantime, Chester Ashley had become a part owner in the New Madrid Certificate of O'Hara, and being attorney for the other owners, so sharp a contest was made against the pre-emption claim of Murphy or Russell, that partly to settle all questions of title, and partly to secure the establishment of the seat of Government at Little Rock, a compromise was effected in November, 1821, whereby a half interest was conveyed to Ashley in a large portion of the lands covered by

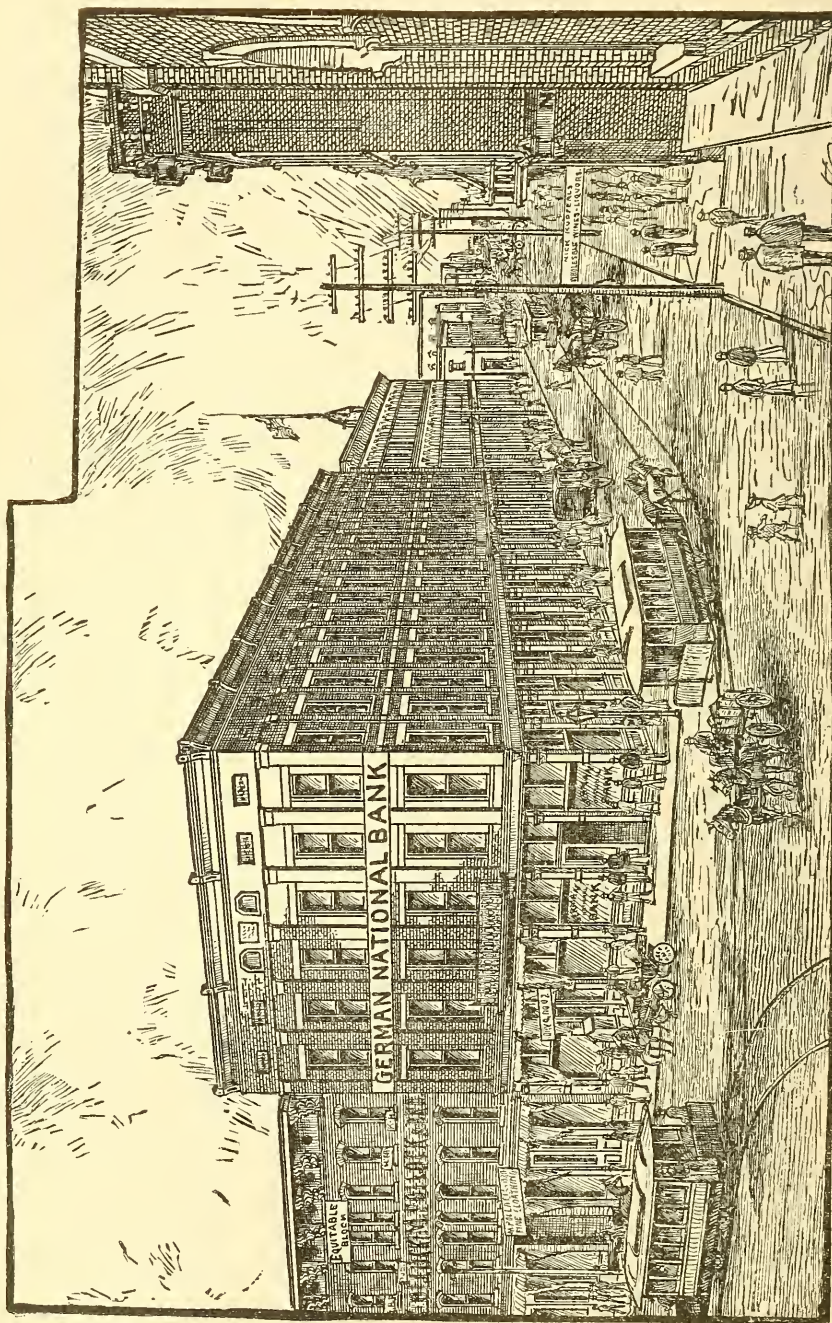


LINCOLN AVENUE, LITTLE ROCK.

both claims, and a guaranty was taken from him against the New Madrid claim, as to other property embraced in the pre-emption not conveyed to him. Russell paid for his land in the land office, in January, 1825, and also, on April 10th, 1838, obtained from Benjamin Murphy a quit-claim deed for the lands. Thus all questions of title seemed to be settled, and although no patent had been issued for the land, people bought property under these titles with fancied security. A whole town, the capital of an advancing Territory, was growing up on the lands, and there were thousands of titles flowing from them. Great consternation therefore arose on the subject, when Attorney-General William Wirt, in an opinion delivered October 10th, 1825, put a point on the case not understood before, by ruling that the New Madrid Relief Act applied only to lands in the Territory, which were subject to sale at the date of the Act, and not at the date of the location of the certificate, as had been previously understood and considered; and hence, inasmuch as the land on which Little Rock was situated was not owned by the United States at the date of the Act—February 17th, 1815—but was in possession of the Quapaw Indians, their title not having been extinguished until August 24th, 1818; that the same was not subject to sale, and hence was not locatable under a New Madrid certificate; and this decision being adopted as their rule and guide in such cases by the Land Department, the O'Hara certificate became void. The title was still further shaken by an opinion of Attorney-General Benjamin F. Butler, of date, May 3d, 1836, in which he considered and ruled that "*none* of the lands ceded by the Quapaw treaty of August 24th, 1818, are, or ever have been, subject to pre-emption claims, under the fifth section of the Act of April 12th, 1814." Under this state of the case, with both of the titles invalidated, Dr. Matthew Cunningham sought to locate a pre-emption on 160 acres in the very heart of the town, and eventually succeeded in obtaining one on eighty acres. In May, 1838,

Roswell Beebe, formerly of New Orleans, a partner of Chester Ashley, purchased a pre-emption "float" as it was called, for 160 acres, from Jackson Crain and Joel Crain, and one for eighty acres from George Harris, and on the 6th of June of that year located them in the name of the Crains and Harris, on the lands comprising the town, and on the 9th of June, 1838, obtained from them deeds for the lands located. On these floats thus located, patents were issued by the United States to Beebe, as the Assignee of the Crains and Harris, of date September 29th, 1839. In these patents Ashley acquired an equal interest. Before receiving the patents, Beebe executed and placed on record an instrument in writing, wherein he obligated himself upon obtaining the title, to convey to the State, the city and to all individuals, the same property and rights which they had before owned, and this agreement he faithfully kept.

In addition to the interest which William O'Hara conveyed to Chester Ashley in this New Madrid Certificate, he also conveyed an undivided one-half interest to Nathaniel Philbrook. Philbrook died intestate in 1824, and his interest descended to his son, Eliphalet Philbrook, who died in 1828, and devised the interest to Thomas H. Elison, and others of his grand-children and children. They conveyed to George V. Dietrich and Jabez C. Hurst, of Galesburg, Illinois, and John F. Cadler, of Troy, New York. On the 31st of January, 1883, by direction of Attorney-General, Benjamin H. Brewster, the District Attorney of the United States Court, filed a bill in chancery in the United States Circuit Court at Little Rock, in the name of the United States against the Beebe heirs, to set aside the patents issued by the Government to Roswell Beebe in 1839. The Circuit Court decided that the claim was stale, and sustained a demurrer to it for want of equity, ordering it to be dismissed. The case was taken by appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States, and the decision of the Court was there sustained and affirmed, in an

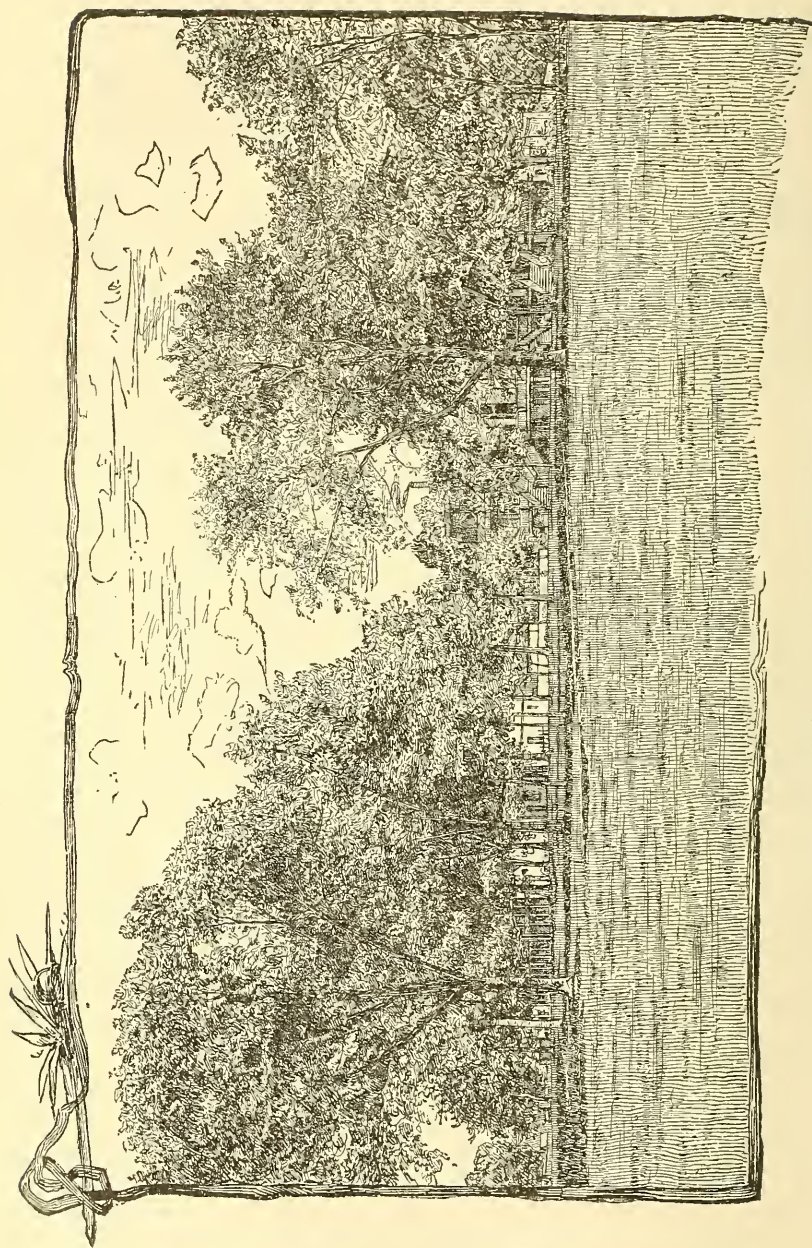


MARKHAM STREET, LOOKING WESTWARD, LITTLE ROCK.

opinion delivered April 30th, 1888, by Justice L. Q. C. Lamar.

The following account of Little Rock as it was in 1820, is given by Judge Daniel T. Witter, who became a resident of the place at that date:

"In November, 1819, your humble servant, then living in St. Louis, Missouri, left there on his way to that point on the Arkansas river then known as the Little Rock. Meeting with a series of delays and misfortunes that clouded and changed the whole course and progress of his subsequent life, he finally reached the incipient city and anticipated State capital, in the month of May following. He found on his arrival the following named gentlemen, who comprised at that time the entire population of the future city: Amos Wheeler, Chester Ashley, Dr. Matthew Cunningham, Stephen F. Austin, James Bryan, Austin Elliott, Charles H. Pelham, Henry Sanford, and some three or four laborers and employés. Upon the arrival of your correspondent, the name of Daniel T. Witter was added to the human muster roll, and who is now the sole survivor of those earliest citizens. He then scarcely dreamed that he would ever see those lofty pines and impenetrable jungles give place to refinement and roses, with all their hallowing and purifying influences. Such, however, is human life. Such is human progress. The only buildings then erected were a small one-story frame, about eighteen by thirty feet square, divided into two rooms, one of which was occupied as a store with a small remnant of dry goods, etc., and the other as a sort of general headquarters. This building was situated, I think, near where the Anthony House now stands, and was blown up with powder to keep it from falling into the possession of an adverse claimant. In addition to this building, there were three or four huts built with round pine logs, one of which was used as a cooking room and dining saloon, the other as sleeping apartments. No lots had at that time been disposed of, and the ground was in possession of the owners and the proprietors of the New Madrid claim that had been located thereon. About the first of June, Major Noah Lester, then late of the United States Army, who had come to the county with Governor Miller, reached here from the Post, and within a few days thereafter was taken sick, and in a few days died. His was the first death, and his the first burial in Little Rock. A few days later two keel boats, each containing a company of missionaries bound for the Indian country, and under the direction of the Rev. Messrs. Vail and Chapman, and numbering in all some thirty or forty persons, reached here. They were suffering very much from sickness contracted on the river, and I think one or more of their number had died before they reached here, and probably one or two shortly after. Having determined to remain here till autumn, they unbaded their boats and pitched their camps near the place where the late Robert Crittenden afterwards erected his residence. The arrival of those missionary families added much to the tone and material of our society. There were several well educated and intelligent ladies and gentlemen in the company, who did all they could to render themselves pleasant and useful to us in our secluded and lonely condition. We had Divine service every Sabbath, and could once more feel that we were again in a Christian country. There was a Dr. Palmer, a finely educated and accomplished young physician, who was very



PARK OF THE U. S. BARRACKS, LITTLE ROCK.

kind and attentive to our sick in the absence of our Dr. Cunningham, generously supplying us with such articles of medicine as could not be elsewhere obtained in the country, and to whom all of us felt under great and lasting obligations. Sometime in early summer, Colonel Moses Austin, of Potosi, Missouri, reached the Rock on his way to the City of Mexico. Meeting here with his son, Stephen F. Austin, and his son-in-law, James Bryan, he concluded to remain until autumn, and then resume his journey. He did so. Colonel Austin had in early life settled in Missouri under the Government of old Spain, before the cession of the Louisianas to the United States. He had been extensively and successfully engaged in the lead mining business in Potosi, but meeting with pecuniary reverses, he had determined, though late in life, to try his fortunes again under the Government of His Most Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain. During the summer Governor Miller, on his return from the Osage country, where he had been to hold a council with the Osages, accompanied by Colonel McRae and Major Archer, both of the United States Army, spent a day or two with us, and was highly pleased with our town site, and pronounced it the unquestionable seat of Government, not only for the present Territory, but for the future State."

* * * * *

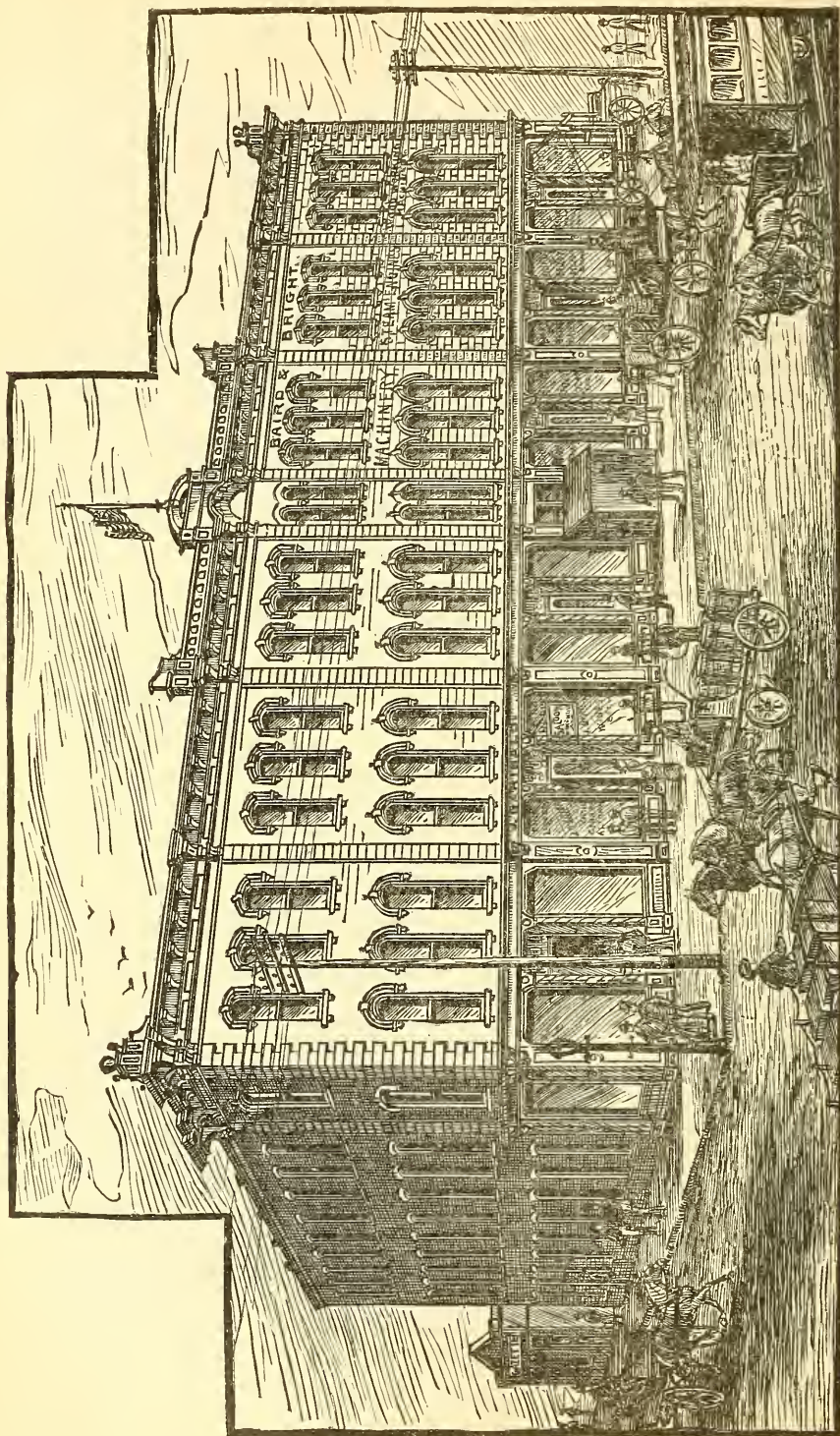
"Another small building, with two or three rooms, was put up by the proprietor during the summer, situated near where the Christian church now stands, and which was temporarily used as a public house, and was kept by Sam. Collins; standing near the line of the land which was then in litigation between the proprietors then in possession and William Russell, claiming that possession. This building was moved across that line previous to William Russell getting possession of the land on which it was erected. Being at the residence of Governor Fulton, at Little Rock, some ten or twelve years later, the Governor told me that this building formed a portion of his then residence.*

"That, with the buildings heretofore named, constituted the entire buildings of the city at the time your narrator left there, in the fall of 1820, after which date he was there no more until October, 1825."

It only remains for me to say a few words in regard to those early comrades of mine, whose names I have heretofore mentioned as the pioneer settlers of our State capital. Captain Amos Wheeler, our proprietary chief, went to St. Louis during the ensuing winter and married Miss Charless, daughter of Joseph Charless, the founder of the "Missouri Republican" and its Editor at that time. He lived but a few days after his marriage.

Dr. M. Cunningham was at that time the only married man of our company. He came to Little Rock in February, 1820, leaving his family at Herculaneum, Missouri, until he

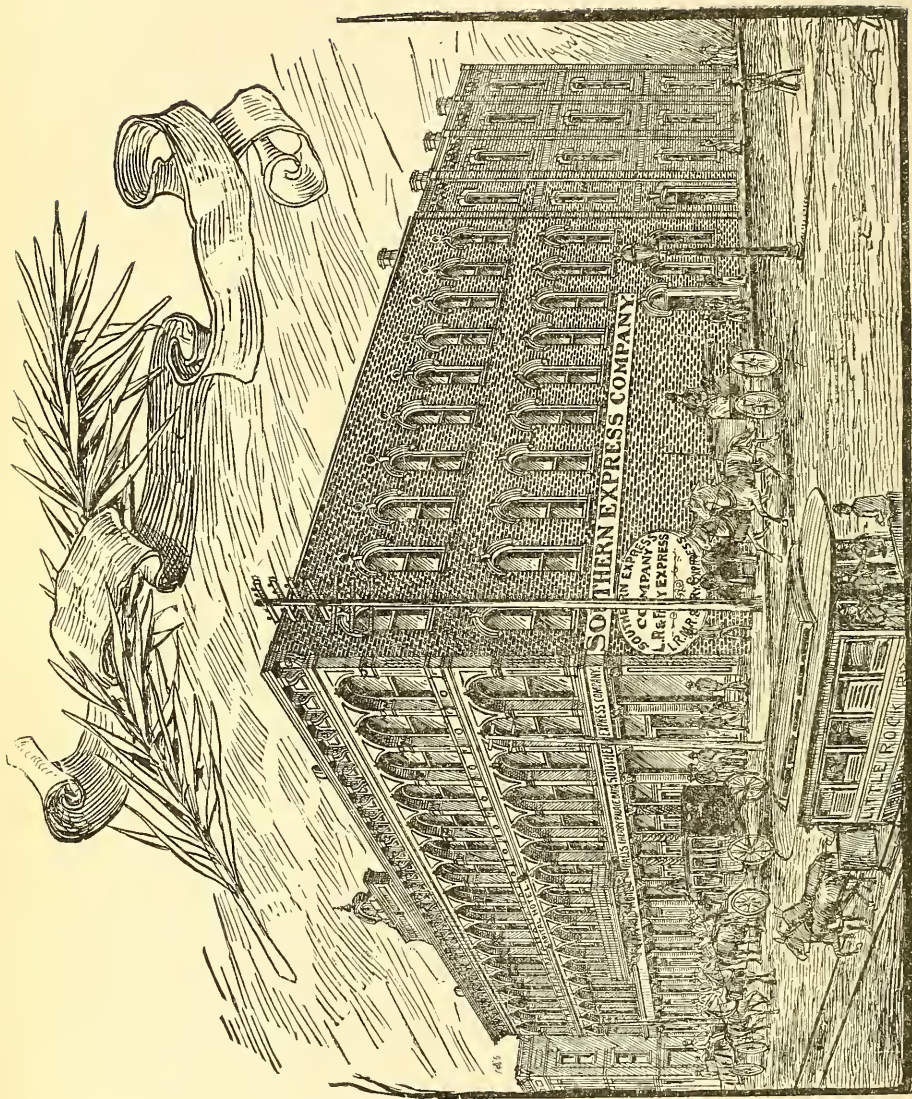
(*) This residence of Governor Fulton still stands on Scott street, a low, one-story frame building, between Third and Fourth streets, east side.



ALLIS BLOCK, LITTLE ROCK.

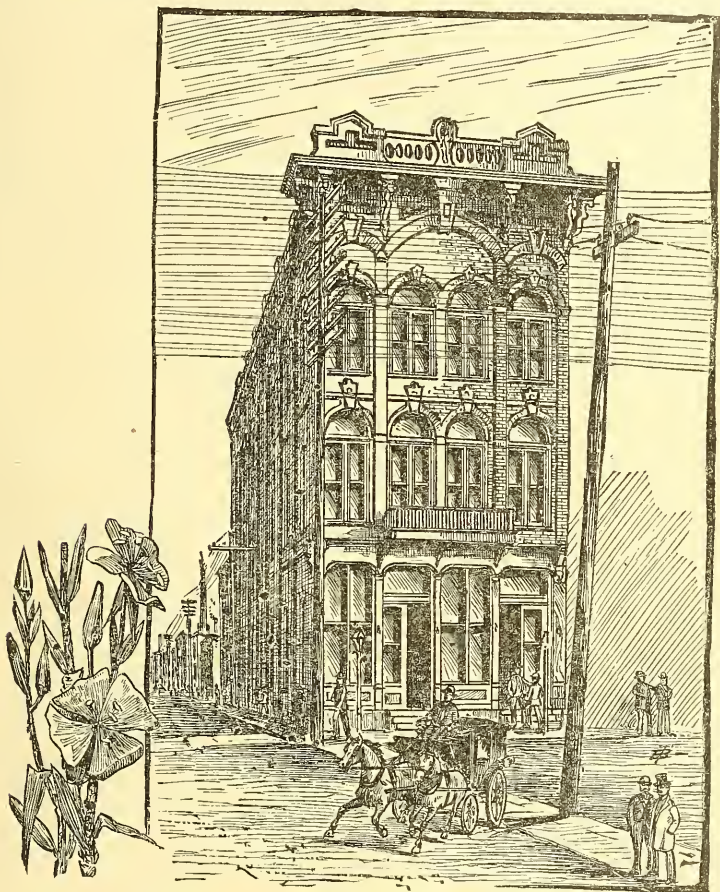
could make suitable arrangements for their removal, and having made such arrangements, Mrs. Cunningham and family joined him there in September following. This was the first family, and Mrs. Cunningham the first lady that had a permanent residence in Little Rock. The doctor and his worthy lady lived many years after their removal—acquired a competency—raised a large and interesting family of children, and died some years since, beloved and respected by their friends and neighbors.

Chester Ashley went also to Missouri a year or two later and married Miss Mary Elliott, and with her returned to Little Rock, where in happiness, peace and prosperity they spent the remainder of their days. I do not presume to become the biographer of Mr. Ashley, but permit me to say that Chester Ashley knew no peer in Arkansas. He died at Washington City in 1848, a Senator in Congress from our State. From 1844 to 1848 our State was represented in the Senate of the United States by Ambrose H. Sevier and Chester Ashley. The former, Mr. Sevier, occupying the high position of Chairman of the "Committee on Foreign Relations," a position politically next to that of the president; and the latter, Mr. Ashley, the distinguished position of Chairman of the "Judiciary Committee" of the Senate, and each considered equal to any duty or emergency that might devolve upon them Stephen F. Austin, during the summer was appointed Judge of the Circuit Court, and held the summer term of court. The Legislature, at their adjourned term in October, 1820, having abolished that system of courts, Mr. Austin visited Missouri, his native State, and went from there to the City of Mexico, where grants and franchises made by the Viceroy to his father were confirmed to him by the Government that succeeded the viceroyalty. Under the provisions of that grant, Mr. Austin first introduced Anglo-Saxon settlers into the Republic of Mexico. Mr. Austin continued to exert a controlling influence over the affairs of Texas until his death,



CAPITAL HOTEL, LITTLE ROCK.

several years ago. Mr. James Bryan, a son-in-law of Moses Austin, returned in the fall of 1820 to Missouri, and died the following winter. E. Austin Elliott returned to Missouri, and died in 1821 or 1822, one of the kindest-hearted of men and an old bachelor. Charles H. Pelham married and settled in



MEDICAL DEPARTMENT STATE UNIVERSITY, LITTLE ROCK.

Independence county in this State; was a member of our Legislature one or more terms, and died several years since. Henry Sanford went to Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, in 1821 or 1822; was Clerk of that county for several years and died some years since.

By the close of 1820 the houses at Little Rock did not number a dozen, and were mere huts. The most easterly one was Moses Austin's house, at the point of rocks, and extending west they were scattered at intervals along the river bank to where the Red Mill now is, where there was a hut, in which lived John Core with his family. To the south, the furthest house was a log house at the northeast corner of Scott and Fourth streets, which Major Isaac Watkins occupied after he came, in March, 1821. About 1825 Major Watkins built a two-story frame house on the next block east and south, which was long known as the old Stevenson place—his widow, Mrs. Maria Watkins married Rev. W. W. Stephenson—and which stood until 1880, when it was pulled down after a division of the estate.

About 1824 David G. Eller built a frame house at the southwest corner of Louisiana and Second streets, which he used for a residence. It stood until April 18th or 20th, 1888, when it was pulled down, and to make way for a brick structure. At that date it was the oldest house in town, with one exception. When torn apart, the rafters and sleepers to the rooms proved to be often of unhewn oak logs.

Governor John Pope lived just east of this house, in the one-story brick building afterwards occupied by Charles J. Krebbs as a family residence. Governor Archibald Yell lived just north of Governor Pope's residence in a frame building opposite Mrs. Reider's, standing on the spot where a brick house, occupied by the Thomas W. Baird Machinery house now stands, built in 1888.

The first Sunday school in Little Rock was established about the year 1825, by Judge Thomas P. Eskridge.

About 1826 Christian Brumbach and——Clements came from Pennsylvania and settled at Little Rock, engaging in the making of brick—the first brick yard to be established in the place.

Thomas Thorn also shortly afterwards engaged in the same business, and had a brick kiln at the place of the block between Main and Scott streets, on the north side of Markham street, and another one where the Allis Building now is, opposite the State-house.

Christian Brumbach was also a blacksmith, wagon maker, livery-stable keeper, dealer in stone, and afterwards a hotel-keeper. He kept the Eagle Hotel, at the northeast corner of Main and Second streets, where the Pacific Express Company is now; and, in the way of official position, was Colonel of a regiment in the Arkansas Militia.

In December, 1826, Hiram A. Whittington came to Little Rock, and worked with William E. Woodruff in the "Gazette" office until June, 1832, when he moved to Hot Springs. When he came to Little Rock he counted the houses in the town, and they numbered only forty.

In 1827 the first brick residence, and one of the first brick houses of any kind in the town, was erected. It was built by Robert Crittenden for a family mansion, and is the same which is generally known as the "Old Johnson Place," on Seventh street. This house is at present occupied as a family residence by Governor James P. Eagle. Judge Benjamin Johnson bought it from Mr. Crittenden in November, 1833. The house, when built, was far in advance of the territory, and Mr. Crittenden really impoverished himself to build it. There was a law office on the premises, which stood on the corner where Judge B. B. Battle's house now is, in which Thomas W. Newton studied law with Mr. Crittenden. The possession of this house by Mr. Crittenden was the subject of many a gibe and squib at him by his political enemies, a certain writer for the "Gazette," who signed himself "Jaw-bone," was much given to making flings, in his articles, at "the Big House," with ungenerous allusions to "the cry of disappointed ambition around the Big House," etc. The house also played a prominent part in the action of the Legis-

lature of 1831, by their proposing to swap it for ten sections of land, granted by Congress to build a State-house, which has been mentioned in its proper place.

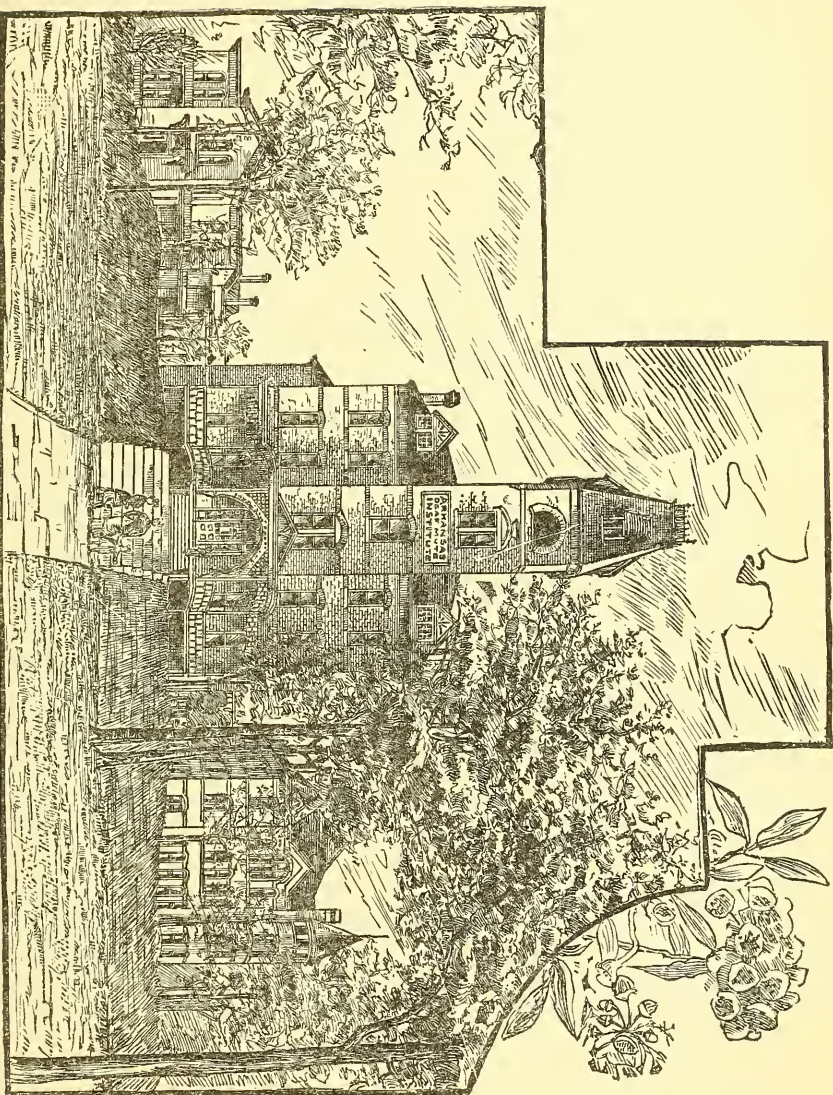
Hezekiah Jenkins, Asa G. Baker, Robert B. Starbuck and Ezra H. Owen all came about 1828.

Charles Fischer kept a hotel in 1828, called "Fischer's Hotel." It was situated on the bank of the river, at the northeast corner of Main and Water streets. It was kept, in 1829, by James W. Henderson, who called it the "Indian King Hotel."

About 1825 a row of log-houses was built on the block where the City Hall now stands, which served for lawyers' offices, etc. One of them, the one on the northwest corner of Main and Markham streets, stood until about 1868, when it was pulled down to make way for improvements, and on its site arose the building known as the Metropolitan Hotel, now called the Bowman Building. The rest of the row was torn down and replaced by one-story brick offices about 1830.

The Town Trustees of 1829 were John McLain, Robert C. Oden, David G. Eller, Matthew Cunningham and Dudley D. Mason.

In 1830 the population of the town was 450 souls, and it contained a number of valuable buildings. It had five dry-goods and grocery stores: McLain & Badgett; Monroe & Smith; Jacob Reider; James Debaun and R. C. Byrd; one drug store: John T. Fulton; two hotels: Major Peay's, and the Eagle Hotel; five private boarding houses; two blacksmiths; Christian Brumbach and Burk Johnson; one gunsmith; two tailors: J. Smith and J. H. Monroe; one tinner: Nathan Cloyes; one firm of hatters: Asa G. Baker and Dudley D. Mason; three shoemakers; one wagon maker: Christian Brumbach; two carpenters: David G. Eller and Joseph Thornhill; two brick-masons; one baker; one meeting house, the Baptist, of which Rev. Silas T. Toncray had been in charge, but which at that date was without a minister—



ARKANSAS DEAF MUTE INSTITUTE, LITTLE ROCK.

first church or meeting house to be erected in the place—two schools: Thomas B. Malone, and Miss Lucy L. West; two printing offices: the “Gazette” and “Advocate;” five doctors: Drs. R. A. Watkins; John H. Cocke; B. W. Lee; John T. Fulton and John R. Conway; seven lawyers: Chester Ashley; Robert Crittenden; William Cummins; Orson V. Howell; Benjamin F. Potter; Peter T. Crutchfield and David Rorer, whose residence was on the opposite side of the river; and one brick-maker: Thomas Thorn.

In 1830, William Field settled in Little Rock; in 1832 he was Postmaster, succeeding Dr. John T. Fulton.

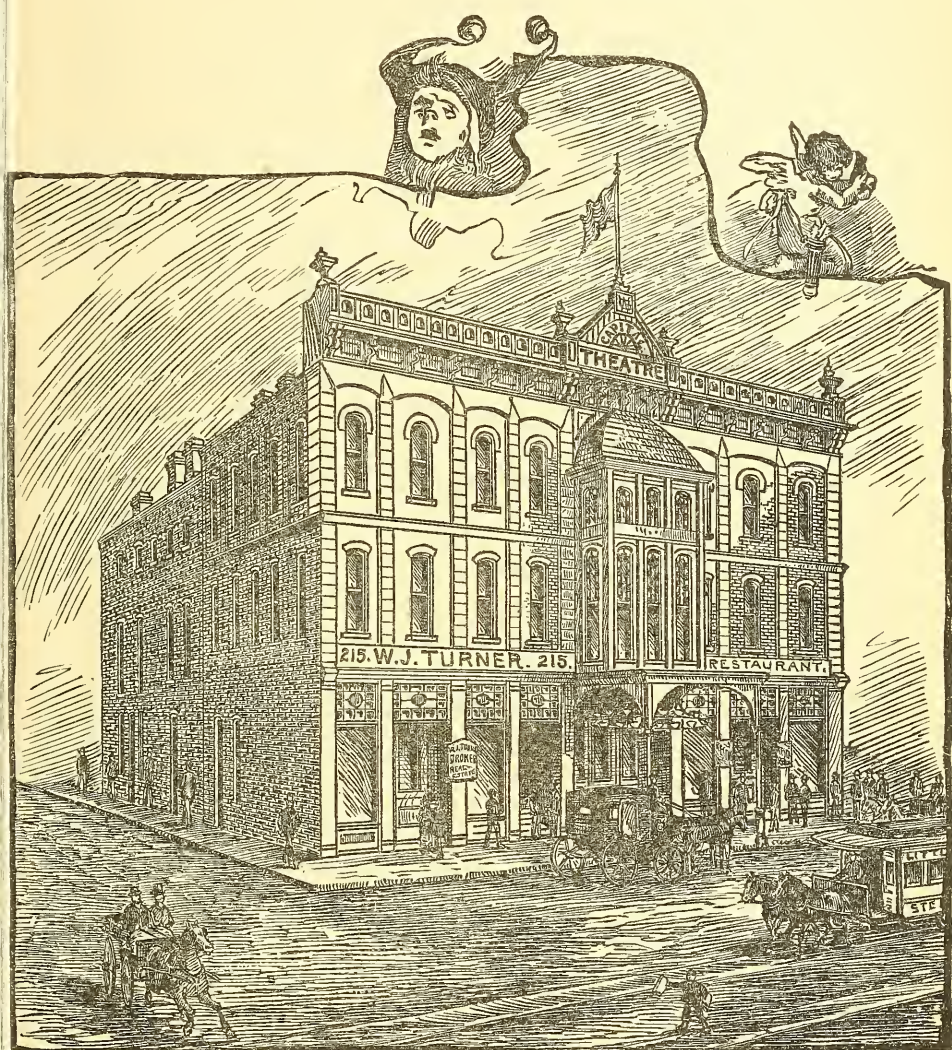
The Town Trustees of 1831 were John McLain, Dudley D. Mason, Robert Crittenden, Emzy Wilson and William E. Woodruff.

The town was incorporated in 1831, by Act of the Legislature—the first town to be incorporated in the State—and at an election of officers, held January, 1832, Matthew Cunningham was elected Mayor, and John McLain, Benjamin Clemens, David Holt and Charles Caldwell, Members of the Town Council. On the 16th of January, 1832, the Council elected the following officers: Charles Caldwell, Clerk; John McLain, Treasurer; Dudley D. Mason, Assessor; Asa G. Baker, Collector of Town Tax; Christian Brumbach, Town Constable, and Emzy Wilson, Overseer of Streets; and these were the first persons to hold these offices in Little Rock, as an incorporated town.

The highest number of votes cast in the town election was thirty-nine.

The first fire engine in Little Rock was purchased in 1834—a hand engine, with brakes, and quite a crude affair.

The building of the State-house, which was begun in 1833, was the means of creating activity in the town, giving occupation to many workmen of different kinds. The work was continued off and on until about 1846, before it was finally completed.



CAPITAL THEATRE, LITTLE ROCK.

Until 1834, the Eastern limit of the town was the Quapaw line, running along the east side of Rock street, but in 1832, Congress granted 1,000 acres for the building of a court-house and jail, and in 1833 the Governor was directed to make sale of it. In October, 1833, Governor Pope had a public sale of lots out of it, and in March, 1834, filed a bill of assurances, whereby a portion of the grant was added to the town on the east, called Pope's Addition, comprising 152 87-100 acres.

The first theatrical performance ever given in Little Rock, was on the evening of November 4th, 1834. "The Little Rock Thalian Society," a local organization, gave a performance of a play, called "The Soldier's Daughter," with such success, that it was repeated the following night, with the addition of a piece called "Raising the Wind," both performances being for a home charity. This was followed by a performance, on the evening of December 1st, of Goldsmith's comedy of "She Stoops to Conquer," and a farce, entitled, "Who's the Dupe."

James Pitcher was Mayor in 1835, with William Field as City Judge, and S. H. Tucker as Recorder.

In the year 1840 the Real Estate Bank Building, opposite the State-house, was erected, and also the buildings at the United States Arsenal.

An incident of excitement occurring during the year 1843, was the discovery of extensive counterfeiting of city scrip and shinplasters which had been going on, and in which the Mayor of the town, one Trowbridge, proved to have been an active participant. Upon his arrest, large quantities of the counterfeited bills were found with members of his family. Several other persons were engaged in the crime, all of whom were arrested and punished. Besides counterfeiting, some of the bills were raised, one being from "nine" to "ninety" dollars by the addition of "ty" to the denominational word. Trowbridge, on being arrested, made a confession of his guilt, and was sentenced to five years in the

Penitentiary, from which he was pardoned in time for good conduct on the occasion of the burning of the Penitentiary in 1846, he having assisted the guards, and prevented the escape of the prisoners.

In 1843 Mount Holly Cemetery was first used as a burying ground. John P. Karns was the sexton in charge. Before that date, the burying ground was where the Peabody School now is, between Fourth and Fifth, State and Gains streets. Most of the bodies buried there were moved when the new cemetery was commenced, but there is still one monument remaining in the old ground.

In 1846 the Anthony House, long known as one of the chief hostelrys of the State, was built on the site formerly occupied by Peay & English's house of entertainment. It stood until about the year 1880, when it was destroyed by fire.

The town officers of the year 1848 were: S. H. Webb, Mayor; D. W. Galloway, Recorder; Lambert J. Reardon, Roswell Beebe, Ebenezer Cummins, Thomas D. Merrick, J. W. Parker, Philip Prasch, Alexander George and William Haney, Aldermen; and Hugh Brogan, City Constable.

In 1856 John Robins built a row of two-story brick houses on Main Street, between Second and Third streets, west side, which bore the name of "Robins' Row." The upper story was used for a theatre, and for a long time was the only building in the place for that purpose. A theatre was opened there some time before the war, by a company of players, under Nick Maroney. The first play given in the place was "The Lady of Lyons," with Nick Maroney as "Claude Melnotte" and Mrs. M. A. Pennoyer as "Pauline Deschappelles." The company became a resident company, and numbered among its membership T. L. Connor, George Huntley and other actors of note, and was occasionally called to the support of star actors of prominence. The house was destroyed by fire November 18th, 1888, and was replaced by elegant brick structures, now occupying the site.

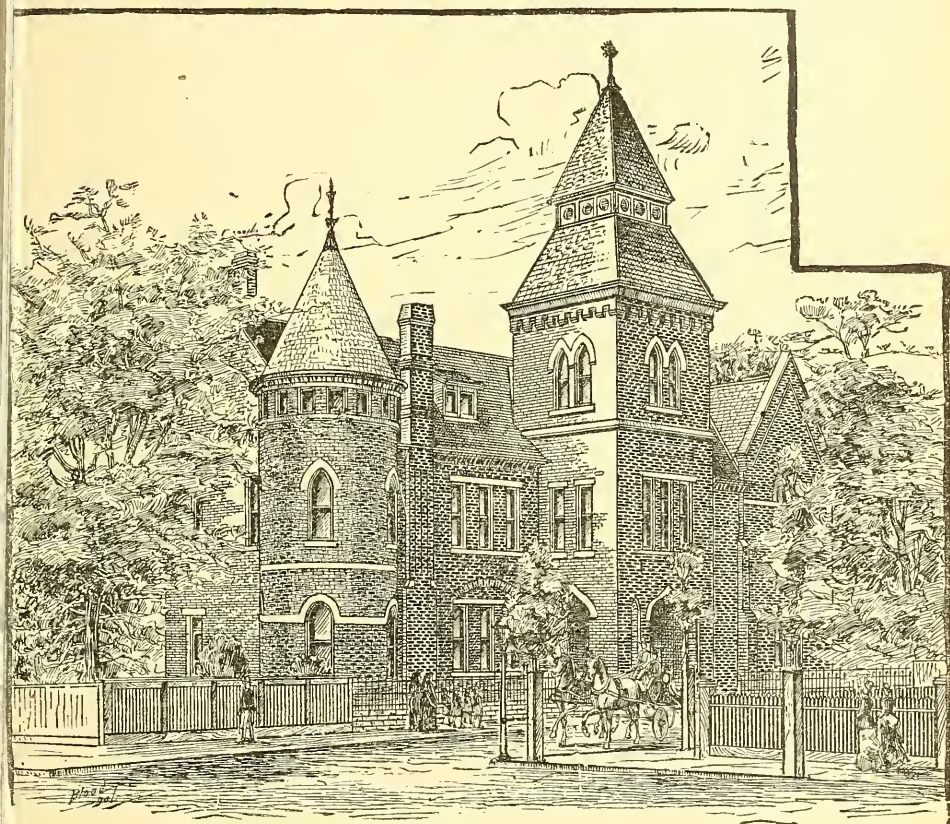
In 1857 the St. John's College Building was begun, and completed in 1859. It was opened as a Military Academy in September, 1859, by Professors John Baker Thompson, of Staunton; Frank Bronaugh, of Richmond, and John B. Lewis, of Lexington, Virginia. It was successfully conducted until closed by the war, and was re-opened in 1869, and continued until 1883, when it was finally closed. In 1860 Gordon N. Peay organized a military company, called the "Capital Guards," composed of the young men of the place. In this year a shooting match took place between them and the Cadets of St. John's College, at 100 yards range. The target was set up at the place where the residence of the late M. W. Benjamin now is, which at that time was all dense forest, and far out of town. The College buildings were destroyed by fire, January 17th, 1890.

In 1859 the streets were first lighted with gas.

In 1860 the first telegraph line was built to Little Rock, and the first office opened there. The line was owned by H. A. Montgomery, of Memphis, Tennessee. Charles P. Bertrand was President of the Company, and James A. Henry, Secretary; Larry C. Baker, now of St. Louis, was the first operator, and first in charge of the office. He was succeeded, in 1864, by Ed. C. Newton, who is still Superintendent in charge.

The first railroad to reach the town was the portion of the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, from Devall's Bluff to Little Rock, which was completed to the place in 1860. The trip then was by boat from Memphis to Devall's Bluff, and from Devall's Bluff by rail, and thus it remained until 1868 or 1869, when the railroad was completed to Memphis. The first spike driven in the building of this road, and consequently the first spike in railroad building in Arkansas, was driven by John Robinson, of Memphis, Tennessee, in the year 1858, and was at the commencement of the eastern end of the line, which ran from Hopefield to Madison, about 40 miles.

In the spring of 1861 the excitement of the approaching war, was the absorbing topic, and when the contingency actually arose, the town was fairly depopulated by the number of men who went into the Confederate Army. The Capital Guards, Gordon N. Peay, Captain, enlisted to a man. Woodruff's Battery of Artillery, recruited largely from the



CONVENT SISTERS OF MERCY, LITTLE ROCK.

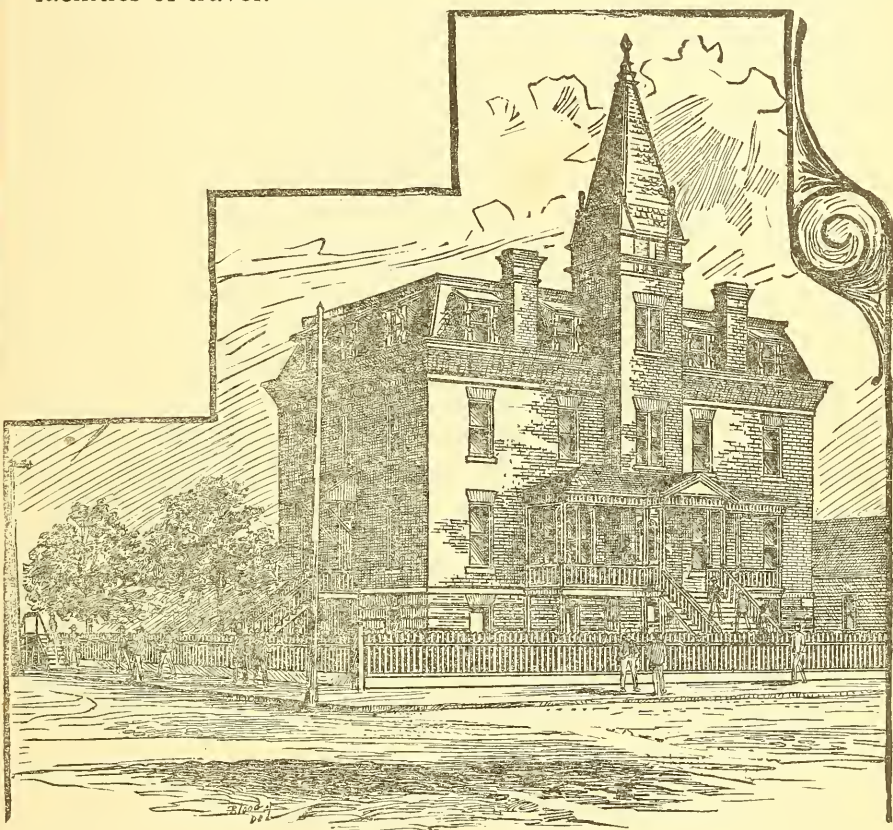
town, entered the service at once. The best men in the place enlisted in different organizations, and those who were left behind, above arm-bearing age, or unfit for active duty, formed companies of Home Guards. As that unhappy strife progressed the loss of men of the place was great. There

was mourning in many homes. The first to fall was Omer R. Weaver, who was killed at the battle of Oak Hills, August 10th, 1861; Carl Hempstead and Colonel John Baker Thompson were killed at Shiloh, April 6th, 1862; Prof. Frank Bronaugh at Seven Pines; Daniel Ringo, Jr., in one of the battles in Virginia, being wounded and dying in the hospital in Lynchburg; Robert Watkins Ringo, his elder brother, dying of disease in hospital; William C. Osborn died in prison at Alton, Illinois; F. W. Hoadley was killed at Vicksburg; Simpson Walker at Perryville, Kentucky, and E. C. Jordan at Port Hudson, all three of them being lawyers. Frederick Brack was killed at Chickamauga; Julius Levy and Henry Fisher at Murfreesboro; Walter Pike was killed in a skirmish in Missouri; William F. Rector at Helena; J. K. Thibault at Pilot Knob; Solon Borland, and George Borland, his son, died from exposure; and Henry Brookins and David Dodd lost their lives; T. C. Scott and Frank T. Vaughan each lost an arm, and Joseph W. Martin, Ben. S. Johnson, John G. Fletcher, Leslie Savage, L. Berkeley Noland, A. H. Sevier, Anderson Mills, George A. Gallagher and W. C. Ratcliffe were among the wounded.

The town was not greatly exposed to the incidents of the war. It was captured by the Federal forces under General Steele, on the 10th of September, 1863, and remained in their possession until the close of hostilities. The first man of that command to enter the town was Colonel A. H. Ryan, riding at the head of a squadron of cavalry. He remained here after the restoration of peace, and was for many years a citizen doing an extensive lumber business.

After the conclusion of the war, there was a great revival of trade and business activity which had lain dormant for so long. There was from that time on an advancing demand for property, which reached a high point in 1873, and afterwards went back somewhat, but which began again in 1880, and has continued ever since.

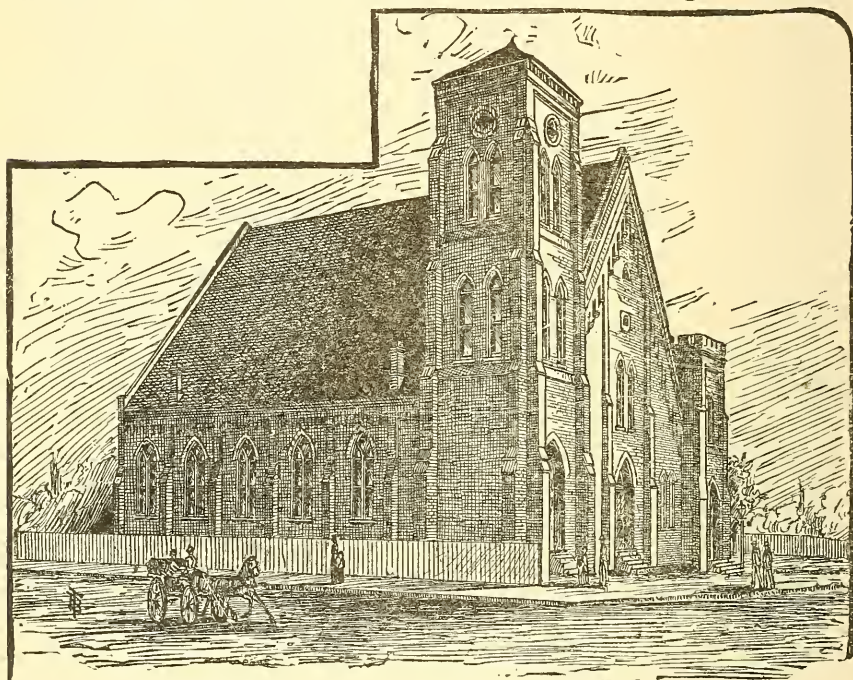
In 1870 the Cairo & Fulton Railroad, afterwards called the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway, reached the place, and has since proved to be the great medium of communication with the outside world. In the years 1871 to 1873 the upper bridge was built, adding greatly to the facilities of travel.



PHILANDER-SMITH COLORED INSTITUTE, LITTLE ROCK.

In the year 1870 the City Council passed an ordinance changing the names of such streets as ran East and West parallel with the river, except North, Water and Markham streets, and giving them numbers instead of names. Taking Markham street as equivalent to First street, the names of the

streets were changed as follows, to wit: Chester street became Second street, Mulberry street became Third street, Walnut street became Fourth street, Orange street became Fifth street, Elizabeth street became Sixth street, Chestnut street became Seventh street, Holly street became Eighth street, Hazle street became Ninth street, Caroline street became Tenth street. Other streets which had been graded and



COLORED BAPTIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

opened since the filing of the original plat, also received consecutive numbers, until now they have reached the number of Twenty-fifth street, which is in Ropley's Addition.

The Brooks-Baxter war of 1874 was a period of great excitement and danger about Little Rock, as the city was the focus of the struggle. A full account of this remarkable occurrence has been given in the history of Governor Baxter's administration.

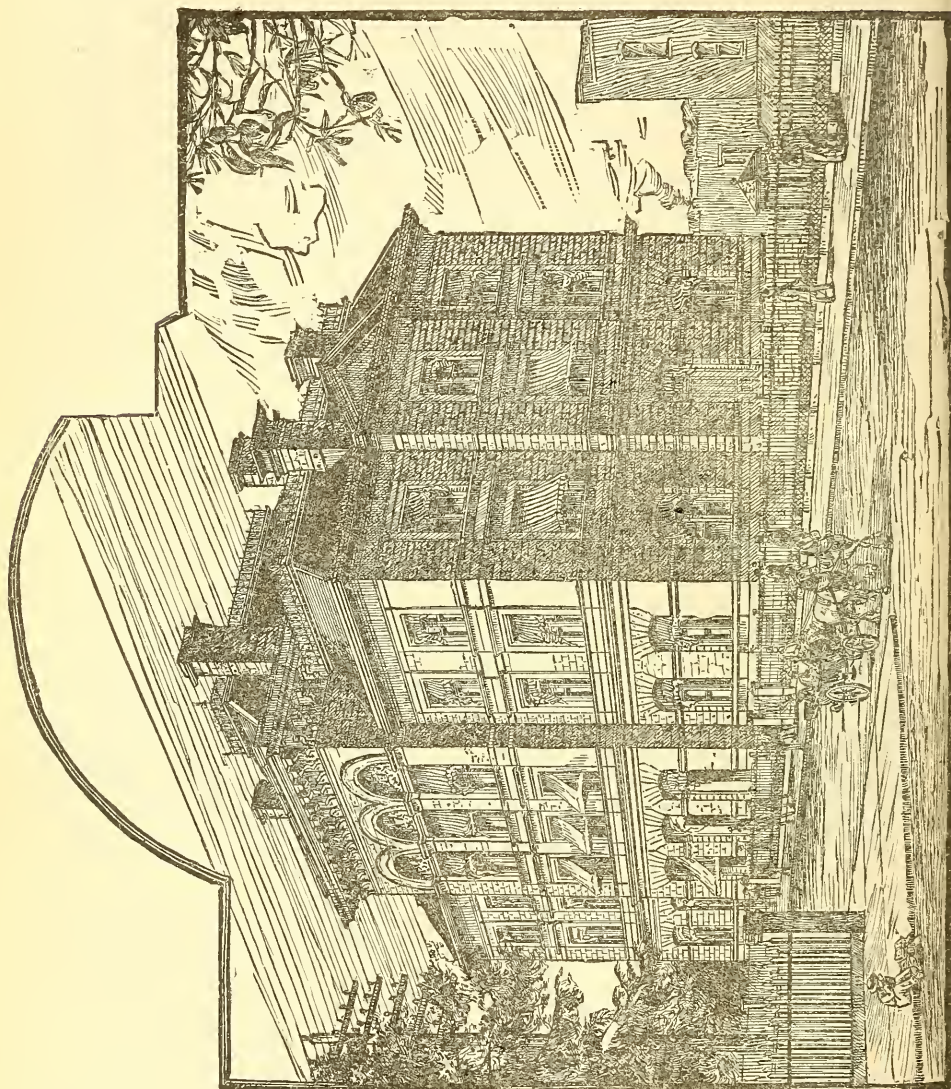
In November, 1879, a Telephone Exchange was opened in Little Rock, by the Western Union Telegraph Company, under the management of Arthur F. Adams,* which was shortly after the invention of the instrument. The office is still conducted by Mr. Adams, and is now one of the oldest Exchanges in existence. Its present name is the Erie Telephone Exchange, and it operates instruments of the Bell patent, the invention of Augustus Graham Bell. In 1887 a rival telephone office was opened in Little Rock, under the name of the Southern Telephone Company, but its existence was broken up by an injunction obtained by the Bell telephone owners, for an infringement of their patent, and it ceased operations after May 1st, 1888.

An incident of interest, in the year 1880, was the visit of General U. S. Grant to this city, in the month of April of that year. He was on a tour of extensive travel, and visited this place among many others. He was given a reception in accordance with his prominence; and on the evening of April 15th, 1880, a grand banquet was given him at Concordia Hall by citizens, at which about 300 guests were present. The city was full of people, many of whom had come from long distances to do him honor; and the concourse of people forming the procession to the reception stand, where public addresses were made, was immense; and was by far the largest crowd of people ever seen together in the place at any one time.

In the year 1881 the United States Court house and Post Office was built. The Post Office was moved into it, and opened in November, 1881, in the latter part of the term of O. A. Hadley, as Postmaster.

In the year 1883 the Street Car Company began operations; and in the same year the Little Rock Oil Mill was constructed for the manufacture of oil from cotton seed.

In 1884 the system of waterworks was established by a joint-stock Company. After passing through several owner-

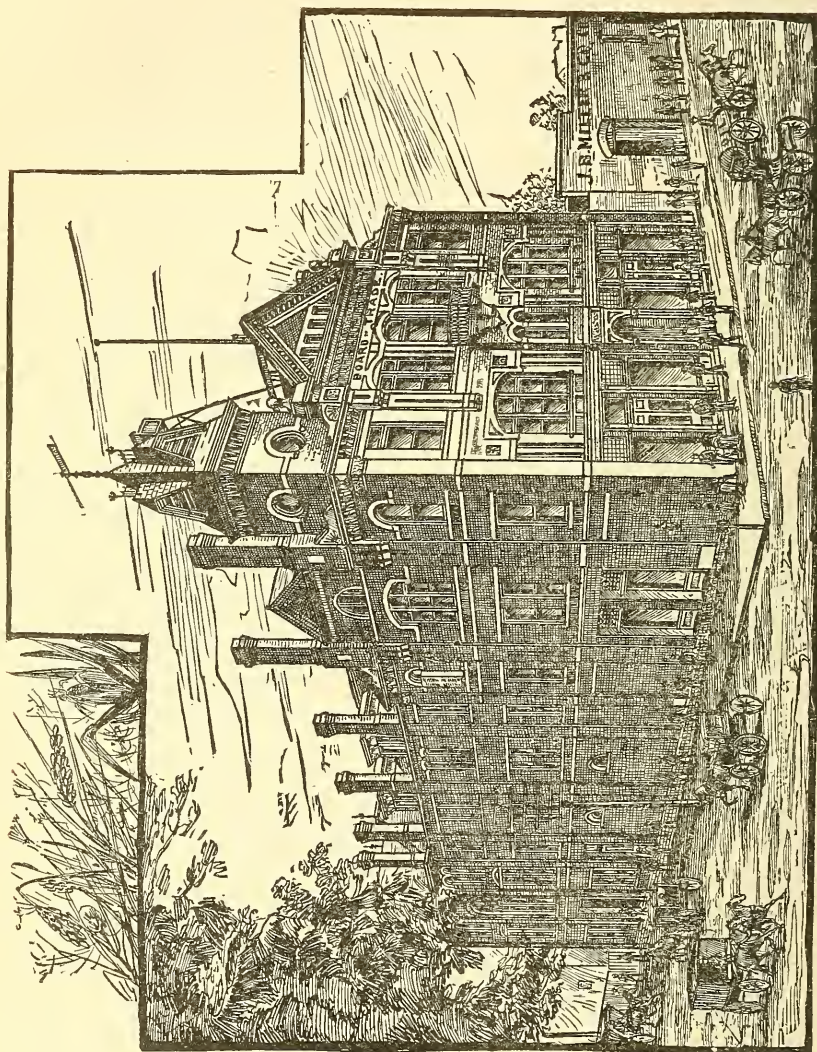


ships, the plant became the property of Colonel Zeb Ward, who began, in 1886, the construction of the large reservoirs in the western part of the city. The works were to be completed by November, 1887, but an accident delayed completion until May 4th, 1888, when water was turned on to flow through the city pipes. Before that the supply had been from the stand pipe on the river bank, near the Union Depot. In the summer of 1889 the plant and franchises of the Water Company were purchased by Eastern capitalists, who are now engaged in operating them.

The buildings of the State School for the Blind, at Twenty-second and Center streets, were erected in 1885 and 1886. The corner stone of the main building was laid November 24th, 1885. It consists of several buildings for the purpose, grouped or connected together, built of brick, and finished in modern and attractive style. The first building, which is used as one of the present collection, was erected in 1880, upon the removal of the Blind School from Arkadelphia, where it was formerly located. In the tower is a large clock and pleasant chime of bells, the second chime to be used in the city. A fuller account of the School for the Blind, with its history as an Institution, will be found in Chapter XV, in the recital of events of the year 1859, the year in which it was established.

In 1886 electric lights were introduced in private or business use, but not for public lighting, and the lower bridge was built.

The Board of Trade Building was begun in 1886 and completed in 1887, at the corner of Scott and Second streets. The following were the officers for 1888: J. A. Fones, President; G. F. Baucum, Vice-President; P. K. Roots, Treasurer; Geo. R. Brown, Secretary, and E. S. Greene, Assistant Secretary. The Directors were: J. A. Fones, G. F. Baucum, R. A. Little, P. K. Roots, Jos. Wolf, J. B. Miller, John G. Fletcher, W. H. Wright, W. E.



BOARD OF TRADE, LITTLE ROCK.

Tobey, John W. Deshon, C. H. Whittemore and S. O. Smith.

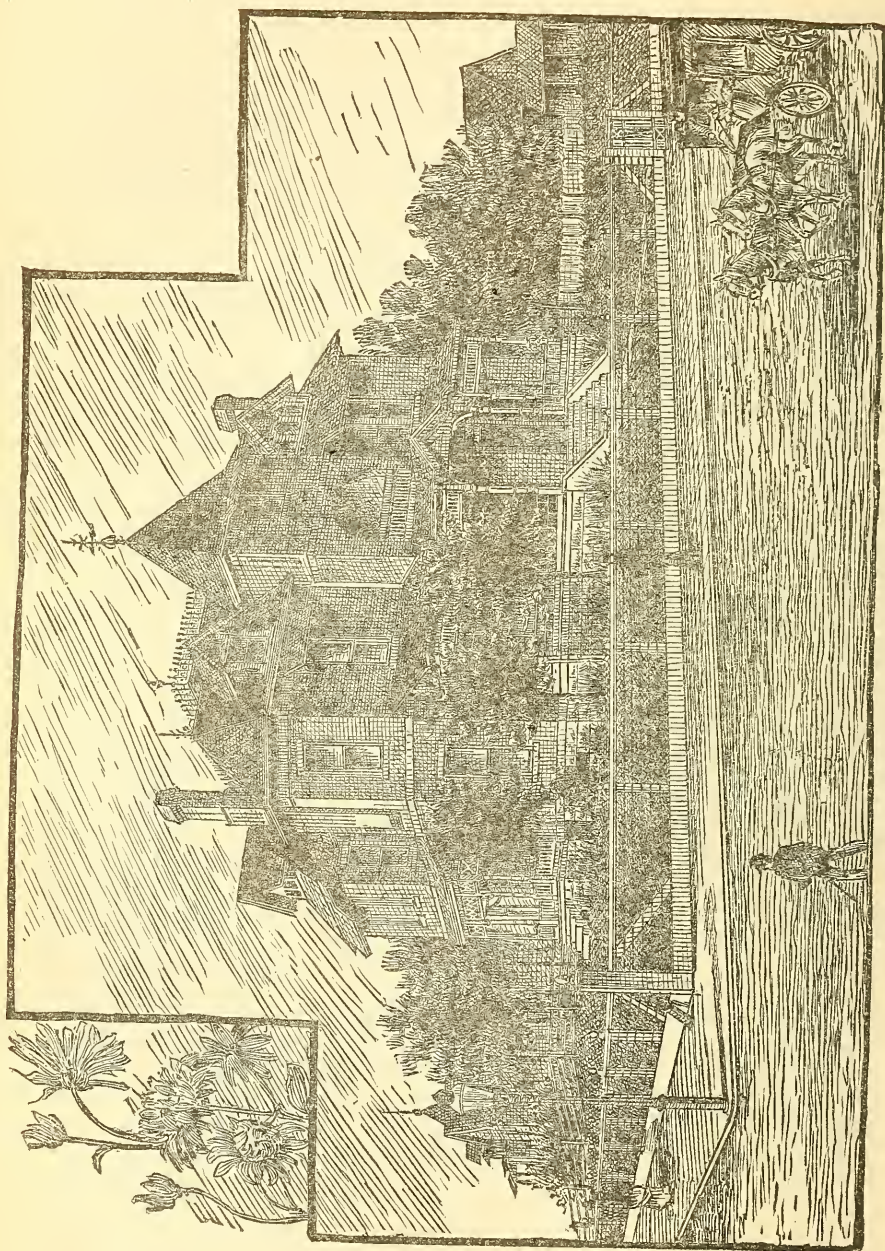
In the summer of 1887 the Southern Oil Mill was built in the eastern part of the city, the second one of its kind to be erected in the place; and the mammoth Cotton Compress, the largest in the South, was begun, and was completed in 1888.

During the summer of 1887, the first street paving with stone was done. Markham street was paved from the State-house east to Rock street, with granite blocks, quarried at the Fourche Mountain quarries. As soon as this street was completed, the work was commenced on Main Street, and it was paved from Sixth street to its intersection with Markham Street, and thence north to the river. The work was done by David Clough, under a contract with the City Council, and was completed the last day of June, 1888.

In the spring of 1888 a new line of street railroad, called the Dummy line, was begun, and was finished so as to be opened for business July 4th, 1888. The trial trip over the route was made with a party of citizens July 3d. It began at Second and Louisiana streets, and ran westward beyond the limits of the city, to within one square of the West End Park.

In the months of May and June, 1888, the Town Branch was arched over from Second to Third streets, to permit the completion of the street paving. It was spanned by a number of short arches running north and south, springing from stout iron trusses reaching across the branch. As soon as this work was completed, the granite blocks were laid over it, and the pavement of Main street was concluded by the last of June.

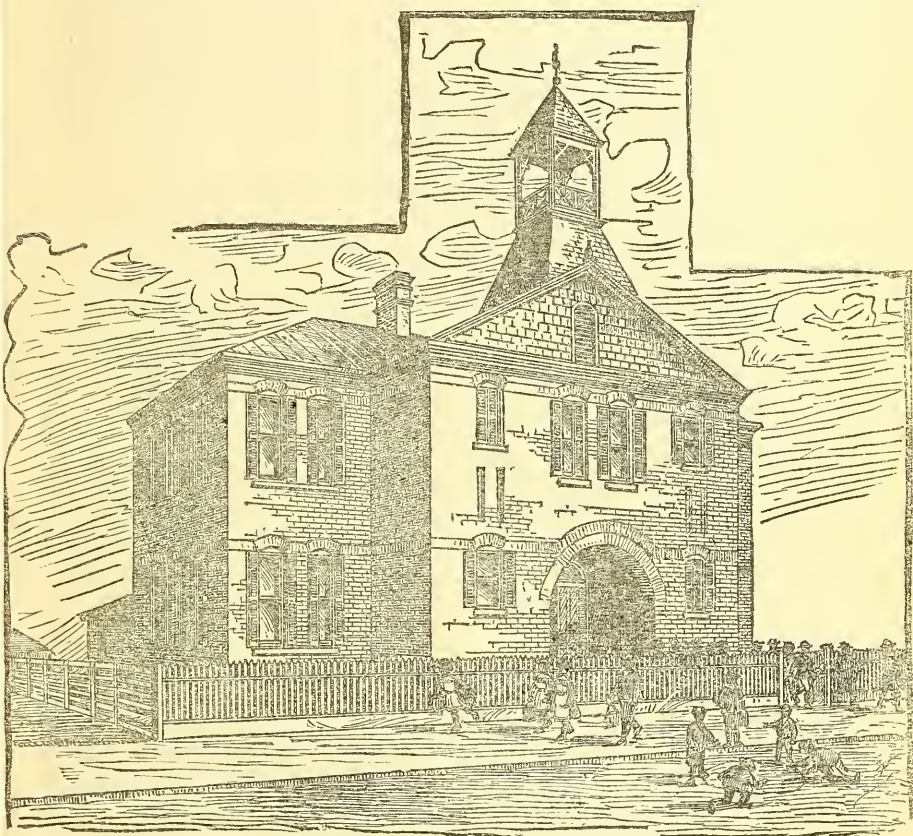
During the months of June and July the Town Branch cut off, down the alley between Louisiana and Center streets, from Fifth street to the river, was built. A strong brick culvert was constructed at a distance of from twelve to eighteen



SPECIMEN OF RESIDENCE ARCHITECTURE, LITTLE ROCK.

feet below the surface of the ground at the mouth, and gradually rising to Fifth street, where it intersected the original Branch.

In May, 1888, a charity hospital was opened in the city, and placed in charge of sisters of charity, five of whom under



CAPITAL HILL COLORED SCHOOL, LITTLE ROCK.

Mother Cleophas, their superior, came from Nazareth, Kentucky. The project was instituted by a bequest in the will of Alexander Hager, and was aided by the efforts of Edward W. Parker, who advanced means to it, procured subscriptions, and interested himself greatly in the cause.

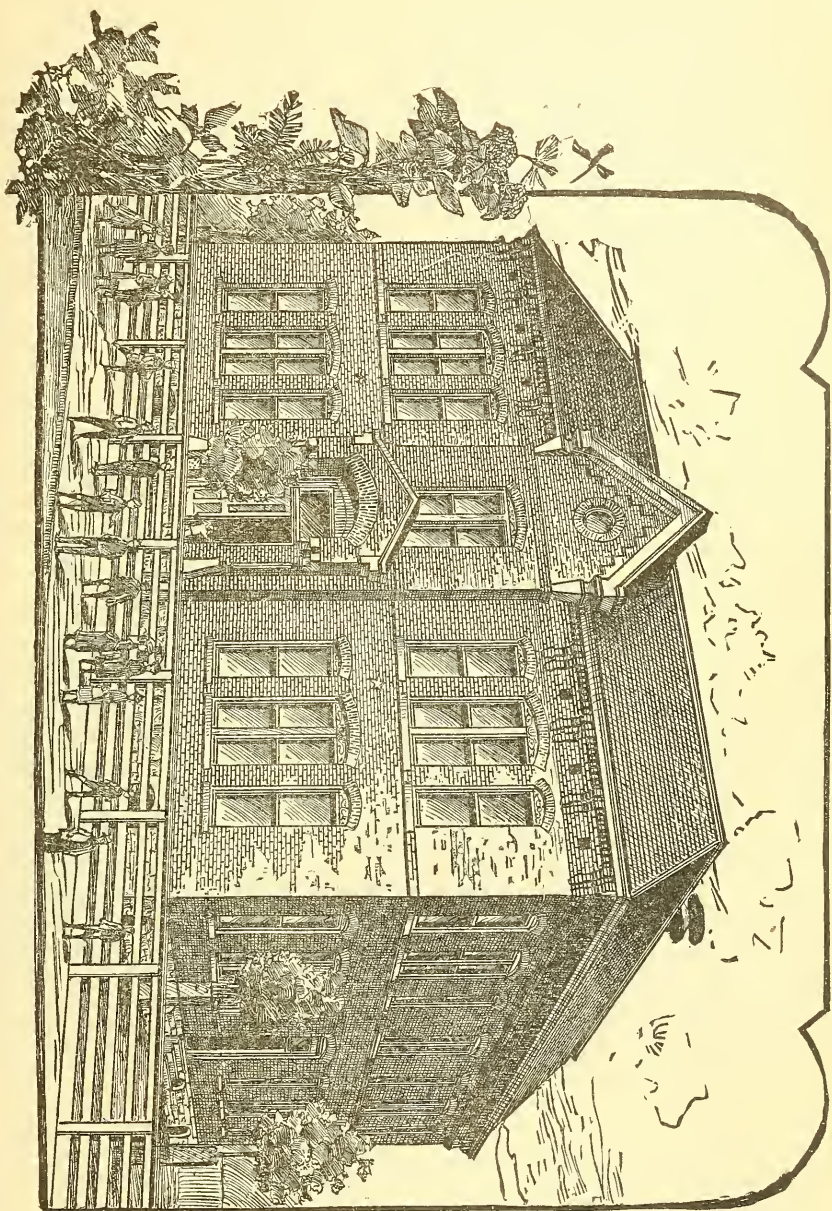
The first four-story building in the city was that of the Fones Hardware Company, corner of Main and Second streets. A two-story building had been erected on the spot by the Fones Brothers about 1875, but the growing demands of their business requiring more space, two additional stories were added in July, 1888.

This was followed in the summer of 1889 by the elegant buildings of Fletcher & Hotze, on Main street, between Third and Fourth, west side, which was built four stories above ground, with basement.

In the summer of 1888 preparations were made for lighting the streets with electric light instead of gas. Four star towers, 125 feet in height, carrying five lights, were erected. One at the head of Rector avenue, at Ninth street; another at south Main street, at Eighteenth street; a third on Capital Hill, and a fourth on the hill near the depot; and a sufficiency of pole lights on the principal streets. The plant was used for the first time on the night of September 1st, 1888, and proved to be successful; the use of gas in street lighting being discontinued at that date. Prior to that time, electric lights had been used in business places as matters of private enterprise, and for a time the electric light company had contributed the use of a public light at the corner of Main and Fifth streets, but the city had not been otherwise lighted by electricity.

In the years 1887 and 1888 much was done towards constructing a system of sewerage for the city, the pipes being laid in many streets; and in 1888 particularly, many miles of concrete sidewalks were laid. One of over 1,000 feet in length, being in front of the U. S. Barracks, on Ninth street, south side.

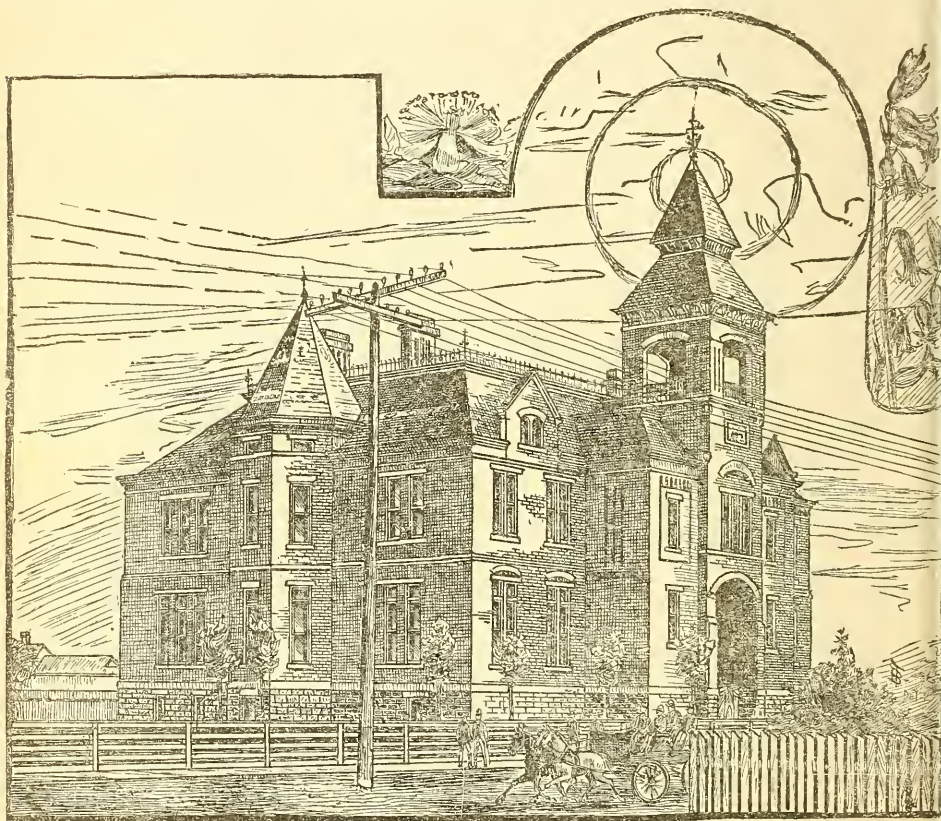
The public school buildings of the city are numerous, and many of them are splendid structures. The public school system of the place is admirable, and is well conducted by Prof. J. R. Rightsell, the Superintendent of City Schools, employing



SCOTT STREET SCHOOL, LITTLE ROCK.

sixty teachers, and having about 3,000 pupils, white and colored.

The first public school building in the city was what is now the Peabody school. It was a one-room building, put up prior to 1869, at which date the School Board was organized. This was added to from time to time, until it reached



FORT STEEL SCHOOL, LITTLE ROCK.

its present condition. A handsome building, the finest in the city, was erected on the grounds in 1890, and was made the High school.

The Sherman school was built in 1870, and the Union school for colored children shortly after. The Arsenal school,

likewise for colored pupils, was built in 1873—frame buildings all three.

The Forest Grove school houses were built in 1877.

The Scott Street school house, a fine large building of brick, was built during 1880 and 1881; the first session of school being held there 1881 and 1882.

The Fort Steel school house was built in 1885. It is of brick; of neat and tasty design, with all modern embellishments, and finished inside in elegant style. It is a building which is an honor to the city, and reflects credit upon the School Board which built it.

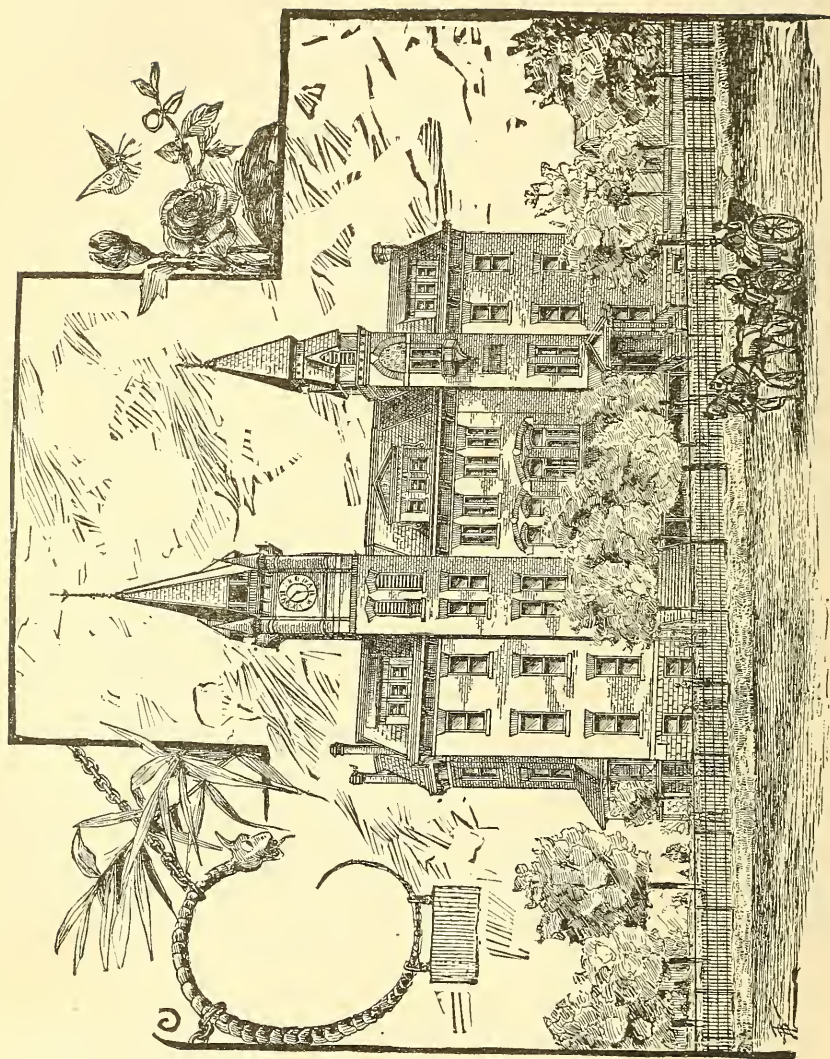
The Capital Hill school house, a handsome brick structure in the west part of the city, was built in 1886. It is for colored scholars, and was built on the site of a former frame school building, but which proved too small for the annually increasing number of pupils.

Other public schools for colored pupils are the Arsenal and the Union schools.

In the years 1882 and 1883, the Little Rock University, occupying a commanding position on the river near the Union Depot, was built. The corner stone was laid by the Masonic Fraternity, November 30th, 1882. It is a handsome building of brick, excellently adapted to its purposes, and commands a view of city and country for a long distance. In the tower is a large clock which possesses a chime of bells to strike the hours, halves and quarters, the first chime of bells ever used in the city. The institution is well conducted, and is in a flourishing and prosperous condition.

The following farther account of it is from the columns of the "Little Rock Gazette:"

"THE LITTLE ROCK UNIVERSITY was founded six years ago, under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church. Sixteen gentlemen, among whom were: Rev. T. B. Ford, F. Carland, W. G. Whipple, L. H. Roots and J. H. Barton, now residents of Little Rock, were 'constituted a body cor-



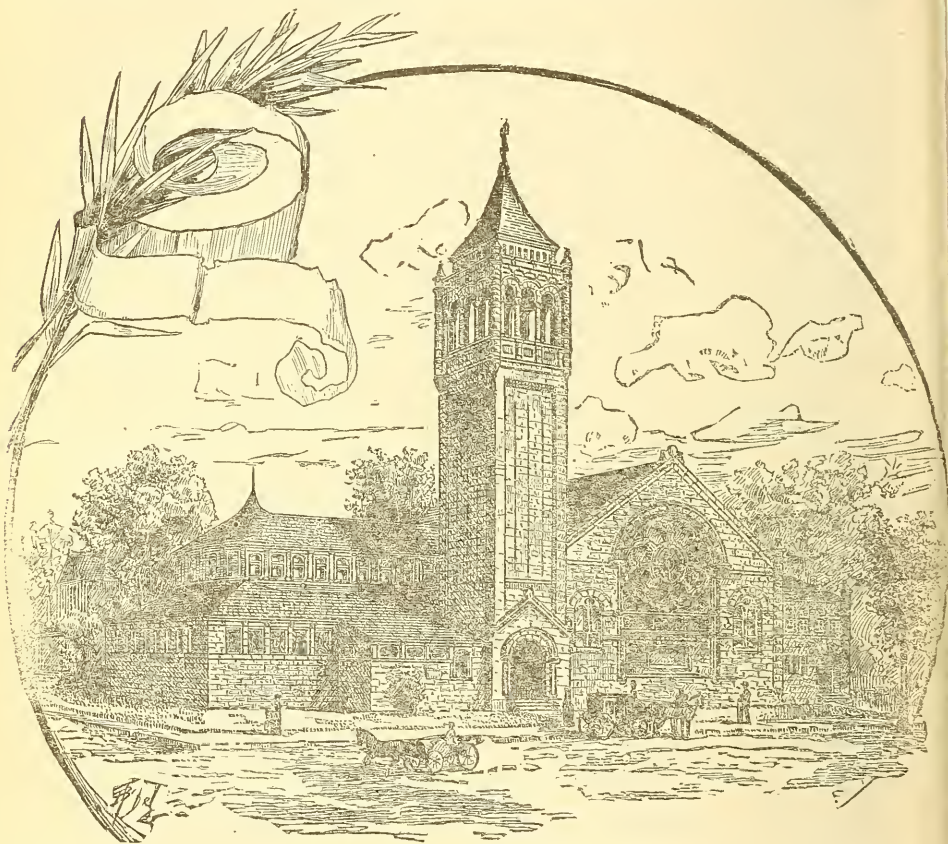
LITTLE ROCK UNIVERSITY.

porate, by the name of Little Rock University, for the purpose of founding and maintaining a university at the city of Little Rock, and of establishing seminaries throughout the State.' The leading spirit in the enterprise was Rev. Dr. R. S. Rust, the Representative of the church, and with him the first President, Rev. Dr. G. W. Gray. After a long search, the site on Lincoln avenue was chosen and purchased for the uses of the institution. A good subscription was made locally, which materially aided in erecting the main building, known as University Hall. This edifice, an imposing and elegant four-story brick structure, with two commanding towers, was designed wholly for recitation and lecture rooms and offices. Other buildings for dormitories and residences are to follow as soon as means are provided. The institution was opened in Methodist Block, on Main street, in the fall of 1882, and was domiciled in the new building a year later."

In the matter of churches no city in the Union, of its size, can show more beautiful and tasty church edifices than Little Rock, and they are at this time either all new, or else have been recently improved, enlarged or renovated.

The first church house built in Little Rock was in 1825, by the Baptist denomination. Rev. Silas T. Toncray was the Minister in charge, and preached for them until 1829, when the death of a brother called him to Memphis, and after that date the pulpit was vacant, except when they could find an occasional Minister to officiate for them. But though they had no regular Minister in charge, there were seven devout ladies of the congregation who went regularly each Sunday and held services or some form of worship. This they continued for three years, until in May, 1832, Rev. Benjamin F. Hall, a Minister of the Christian Church, coming from Kentucky, obtained permission to hold the services of his church in the building, and on the 4th day of July of that year, organized the Christian Church, the members of the Baptist denomination going into his church. These seven

ladies were : Mrs. Maria Watkins, the widow of Major Isaac Watkins, and who afterwards married Rev. W. W. Stevenson, Pastor of the Christian Church ; Mrs. Magdalen Hooper, Mrs. Jane E. Woodruff, Mrs. Letitia Neill, Mrs. Martha Peyeatt. Mrs. Elizabeth Keysacher and Mrs. Sarah Caldwell.

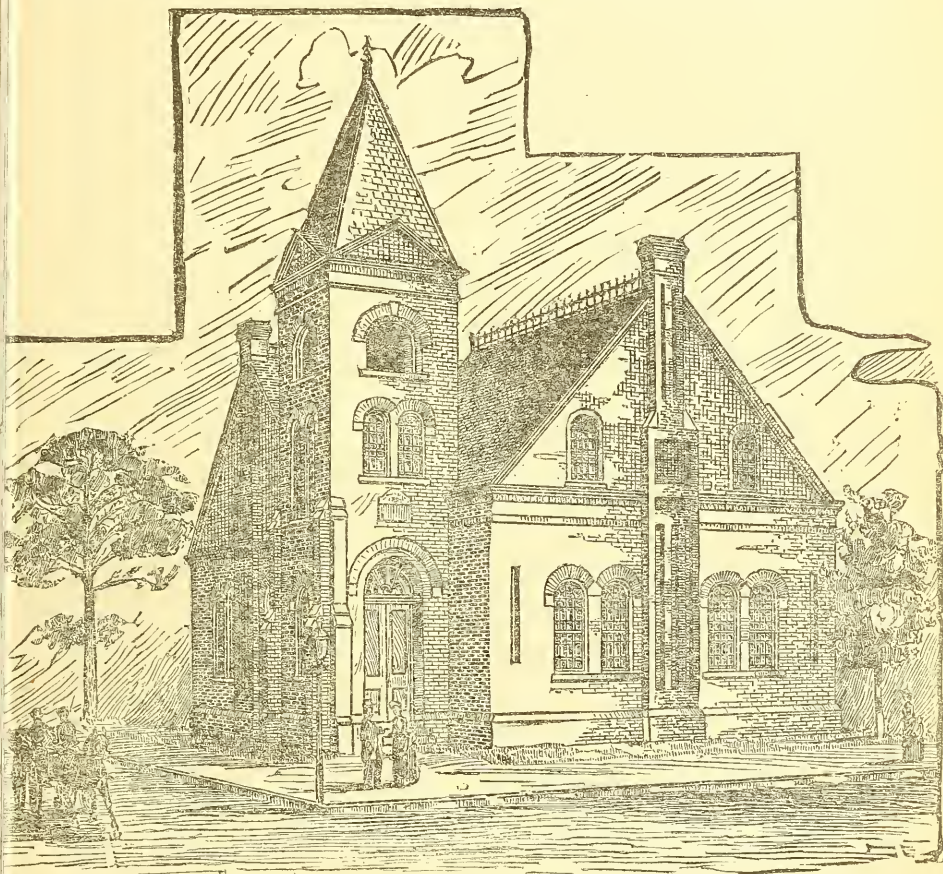


FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

At the organization of the church, Isaiah and Catharine Palmer, Mary Wilson, Eli Fletcher and Christian Cobb were added.

This church house, usually called "The Baptist Meeting House," was a mere log house, and stood on Third street,

between Main and Scott streets, south side. For a long time it was the only building in the town, being anything like a hall; hence, was often used for public assemblies, the Legislature and the Superior Court being held in it. It was superseded about 1842 by an unpretentious frame house on Fourth street, near Broadway, which was used until 1884, when the



CHRISTIAN CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

congregation having divided into the First and Second Baptist Churches by number, those of the first church built a modest building on Louisiana, near Ninth street, but during 1889 and 1890 built the elegant edifice they now occupy at the corner of Louisiana and Twelfth streets.

The Baptist denomination also occupied a frame structure at the corner of Eighth and Louisiana streets, but which was removed, and the handsome building which now occupies the spot was erected, about 1884 or 1885, upon the formation of what is now the Second Baptist Church. Rev. A. B. Miller assumed charge of this church January 1st, 1885, the old organization going in with the new.

The organization of the Christian Church in Little Rock sprung out of that of the Baptist organization, as has just been noted, but their church edifice was not erected until 1845. At that date a square, brick church was erected on Scott street, between Third and Fourth, west side, to which a square tower was added about 1858. This tower had in it a clock, the first public clock used in the town. Rev. W. W. Stevenson took charge of the church in 1832, and officiated until 1849, at which date he left a congregation of ninety persons.

This church edifice stood until 1886, when it having been determined to build a church elsewhere in the city, lots were purchased at the southeast corner of Louisiana and Tenth streets, and the old church was pulled down. In 1887 the present handsome structure was erected on the new lots, and in the front of the building was placed the original sandstone slab which marked the date of the building of the first church, with the words added "Rebuilt 1887." The interior of the church is most cheerful and comfortable, and is attractively fitted up. Rev. T. J. Shelton, an eloquent Minister, is in charge, and the congregation is large and zealous.

In the early part of 1890 a second church was established, purchasing from the First Baptist Church their former church house on Louisiana street.

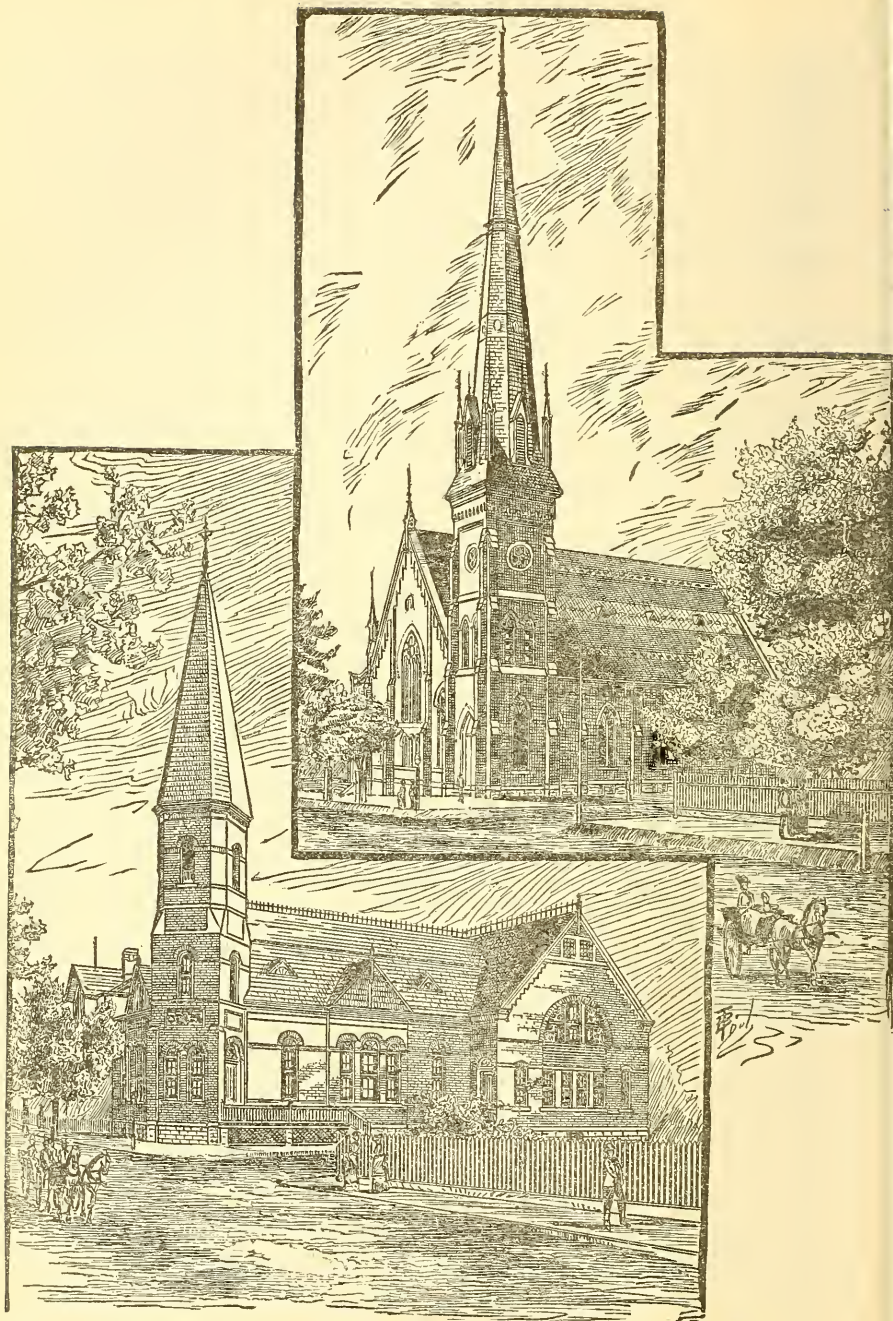
The next church house in Little Rock was a Methodist church, built in 1833. Prior to that, from a very early date, they had used a frame house, built by Joseph Thornhill, near the "point of rocks." Their house was built on Second street, west of Main, and is still standing, used for doctors'

offices. Reverend Andrew Hunter was in charge of this church from 1834 to 1836, and Reverend William P. Ratcliffe from 1836 to 1838. The pulpit has been filled from time to time by the Reverends McKenzie, Bump, R. M. Hunter, H. B. Frazer, Hearn, Watson, Godden, Horace Jewell, and A. R. Winfield, who officiated in 1853. Mrs. J. E. J. Langtree has been a faithful worker in this church since 1840.

This church edifice was used until 1879, when the congregation determined to build a new church. A lot was purchased from Judge E. H. English, at the corner of Eighth and Centre streets, and a handsome church erected there. It was large and commodious, but still the congregation found it desirable to add to it, and accordingly a chapel, in keeping with the beauty and finish of the church, was erected in 1887. The church is a tasteful and attractive building, and a comfort and satisfaction to the congregation occupying it.

The spread of the city making it necessary to establish a second church to accommodate those who lived far away from the large church, another one was established, a frame church, at the corner of Spring and Twelfth streets, called the Spring Street Methodist Church, about the year 1883. Dr. Winfield was in charge of this church in the years 1883, 1884, 1885 and 1886. In 1887 the congregation decided to move from this church and build another. Accordingly a neat brick church was erected on Fifteenth street, near Centre street, which is now in charge of Rev. F. R. Jenkins. In 1888 a beautiful addition was made to the main building, to the memory of Rev. Dr. A. R. Winfield, and called the Winfield Memorial Chapel—a fit tribute to the memory of so good and great a man.

This is the division known as the Southern Methodist church, or Methodist Episcopal Church South. Another branch of the Methodists established themselves as a separate congregation in Little Rock, about 1870, and built a large



SECOND BAPTIST AND METHODIST CHURCHES, LITTLE ROCK.

church on Main street, between Fourth and Fifth streets, east side. After a time the building was remodelled, and made into two stories, with stores in the lower story and the church portion in the upper story, and thus they are at present comfortably situated, with all that is necessary and ample for church uses, and with other portions yielding a revenue. Their congregation is large and zealous, and their church affairs in good shape. The church is now in charge of Rev. C. B. Besse, a highly acceptable Pastor, who took charge in 1888, coming from Maine.

One of the glories of the Methodist church in Arkansas has been the ministration of Rev. Dr. Augustus R. Winfield. He was one of the most eloquent Divines who ever adorned the pulpit in any country. As an earnest, fervid exhorter, his equal was rarely to be found. His method of speaking was entirely extemporaneous, yet it was as logically stated, and as happily phrased, as if he had bestowed the utmost care upon it beforehand. His delivery was rapid and emphatic; he was never at any time at a loss for a word or an idea, and in the most vehement torrent of speech there was never a word in the wrong place, nor an idea clumsily presented. Speaking was his peculiar forte, and he was singularly gifted in the way of moving assemblies by his utterances. He was born in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1822, but at an early age moved with his father to Tennessee, and settled near LaGrange. Here he studied law, and, receiving his license, began the practice of the profession. In a short while, however, he experienced a change of heart, and, abandoning the law, turned his attention to the ministry. He was received at a conference in Memphis, in 1845. In 1849 he was assigned to the Batesville Circuit, his first charge in Arkansas.

His preaching created a great sensation there, and was the cause of many being added to the church. He was next at Princeton, in 1831, where his eloquence drew large numbers to him, and the church greatly increased. He was next at

Little Rock, in 1853 to 1855, where the same degree of influence was wielded by him, and many were converted. From that time he was in many parts of the State, with great success attending his efforts. His ministry extended over a period of over forty years. In 1879 to 1883 he was President of the Arkansas Female College. In 1884 he made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and traveled extensively in Europe. In 1885 he became Editor of the "Western Methodist," which position he was filling at the date of his death, December 26th, 1887, at the age of sixty-five years. He was buried on the afternoon of December 28th, from the Eighth Street Church. All ministers in the city, and many from neighboring cities and towns, were in attendance, and took part in the ceremony, and the general attendance of citizens made one of the largest gatherings that was ever present at a funeral in Little Rock. Rev. Andrew Hunter delivered the funeral discourse, an admirable disquisition on the life and character of the deceased Divine, who had been his friend from early manhood, and who was the last one left of the comrades of the Ministry of his earlier days.

Commenting upon this circumstance, the reverend and venerable gentleman, then in his 68th year, turning to the group of his brethren assembled on the platform, said, in a voice broken with emotion :

"Of all of you whom I see here to-day, I ought to be chief mourner. He was the last one left to me out of those who went out with me in the strength of youth, nearly a half century ago, to labor in the harvests of the Lord. I alone am left like a lonely tree standing desolate, when all its fellows are fallen, and I, too, shall speedily follow him. Until then, my brother, farewell."

Concerning him, the committee appointed for the building of the Winfield Memorial Chapel, in appealing to the public for aid in the erection of the edifice, well and truly say :

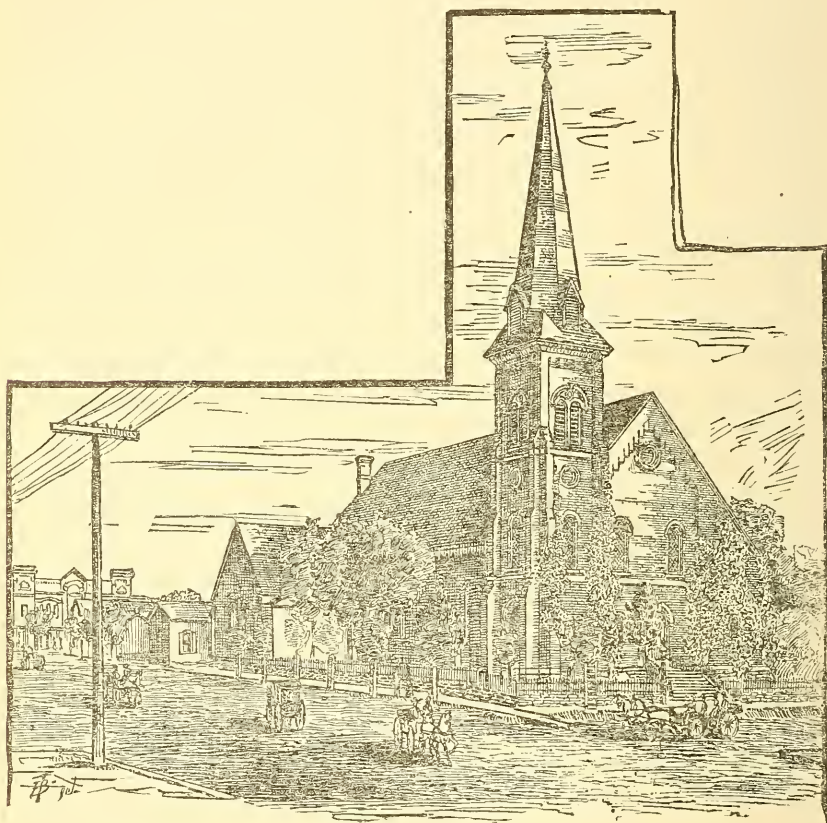
“The church is named in honor of the late Dr. A. R. Winfield, so widely known and deeply lamented, whose eloquent tongue and pen for forty years was ever ready to defend and uphold the State and people he loved so well. His strong individuality and aggressive force have left their mark for all time to come upon the citizenship of our State, and we feel that we are honoring justly such a man in thus keeping his memory green through the generations yet to come, by means of a house to be used in the advancement of the Christian religion, which was dearer to him than life itself.”

Dr. Winfield was married at Princeton, in 1852, to Miss Susan Norment, who survives him, as does also a daughter, Mrs. T. C. Powell, and a son, Rev. Edward Winfield, who is himself a Minister in the Methodist church.

The Presbyterian Church in Little Rock dates from 1834. In the latter part of that year, or early in 1835, a frame church, with a wooden tower, was built on Main street, near Second, east side. In 1848 the first Presbyterian Synod held in Arkansas—the district embracing all of Arkansas, North Mississippi, Western Tennessee, and the Indian Territory—was held in the church October 24th, Rev. Dr. Bryington being Moderator. In 1853 this church was pulled down, and a commodious brick church, with square wooden tower, was erected on lower Markham street, between Rock and Cumberland, south side. A prominent Minister of this pulpit was Rev. Joshua F. Green, from November, 1847. In 1868 this church was destroyed by fire, and the present edifice, called the First Presbyterian Church, was commenced at the northwest corner of Scott and Fifth streets, and was completed about 1870. Rev. Thomas R. Welch occupied the pulpit in both of these churches for a period of twenty-five years, from December, 1859, to 1885, when ill health compelled him to retire. He was appointed United States Consul to Hamilton, Ontario, and died there March 25th, 1886. He was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, September 15th, 1825, and came to Arkansas in 1831, settling at Helena.

The pulpit of this church is filled by the Rev. T. C. Barrett, an eloquent and impressive Divine, much beloved of his people.

Dr. J. W. Beidelman has been the organist of this church for over twenty years.



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

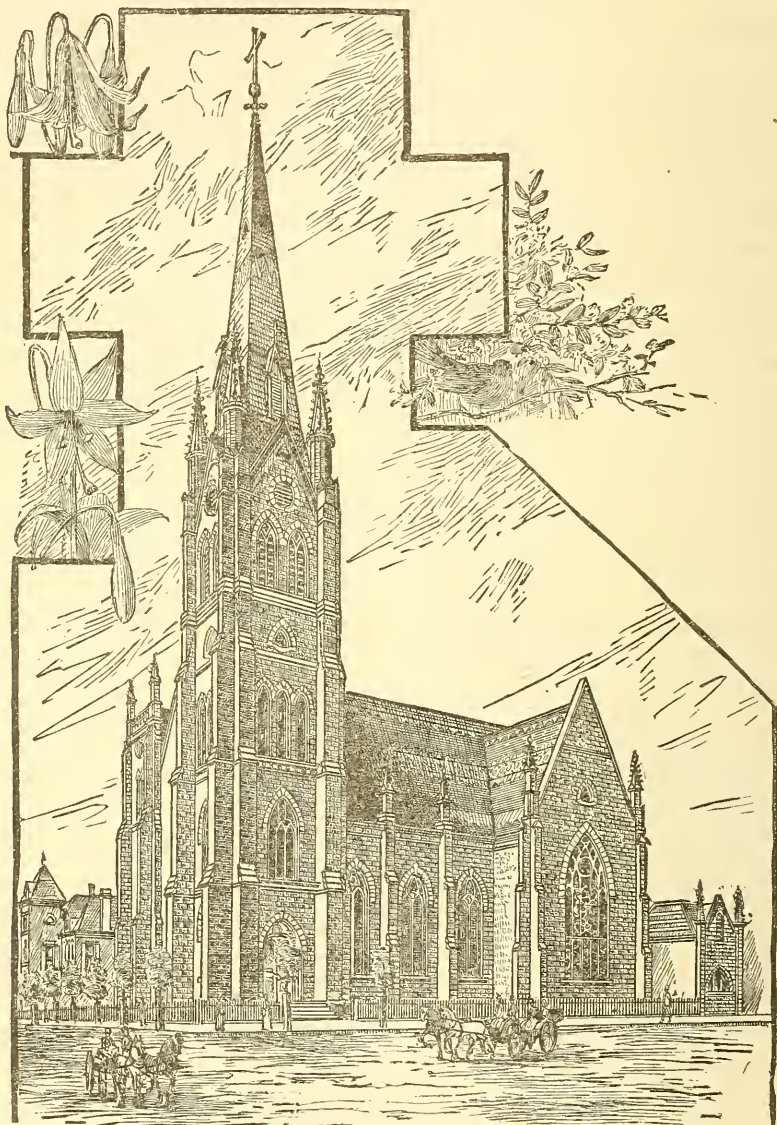
The congregation of this denomination having greatly increased, and the spread of the city making it necessary to provide facilities for church attendance to those living in distant parts of the city, a second church edifice was erected,

1880 to 1882, at the corner of Fourth and State streets; a handsome and comfortable building, having a large congregation resorting to it.

The Catholic church in Little Rock dates from 1840. On the eighteenth day of May of that year the corner stone of a church edifice was laid, and a brick structure was erected during the year. It stood in the grounds now occupied by the Convent of the Sisters of Mercy, on Louisiana and Centre, Sixth and Seventh streets, and was under charge of Father Joseph Richard Bole, a distinguished and devout Frenchman. The foundation and part of the walls are still there, and were incorporated into the convent building when it was remodeled in 1885. This church building was used as a house of worship until 1845, when the frame building at the corner of Centre and Second streets was erected. This was used for church purposes until 1881, at which date the cathedral, at the corner of Louisiana and Seventh streets, was completed and occupied; and shortly afterwards a residence for the Bishop was erected adjacent thereto. The dedication of the cathedral took place November 30th, 1881, by the name of St. Andrew's Cathedral. It is a noble edifice, built of native granite, with a lofty and commanding spire, a notable object from all points of view. It was begun in 1878, and was completed, all but the spire, in 1881, the spire was added in 1887. The interior of the cathedral is handsomely and imposingly fitted up, and contains an altar of great beauty, made entirely or chiefly of marble.

In 1851 the Convent of the Sisters of Mercy was established, they using the original church building with additions, and it has been in successful operation ever since.

In 1884 a church for German Catholics, a frame structure, called St. Edward's, was built in the eastern part of the city, on Ninth Street, opposite the grounds of the United States Garrison.



CATHOLIC CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

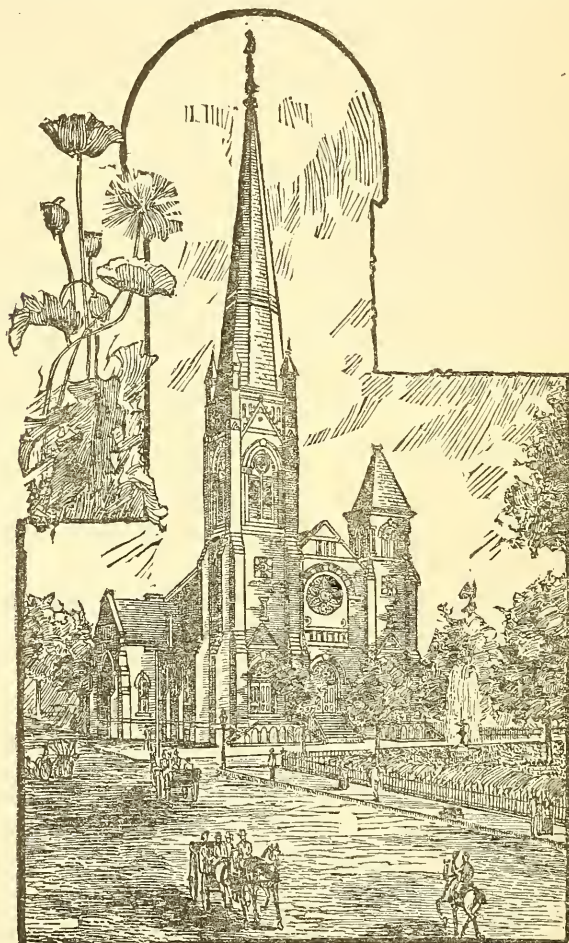
Rt. Rev. Andrew Byrne was Bishop from March, 1844, the date of his consecration, to June, 1862, the date of his death. He died at Helena, and was buried there, but his remains were afterwards brought to Little Rock, and interred in St. Andrew's Cathedral, where they now lie.

Rt. Rev. Edward Fitzgerald was consecrated Bishop of Little Rock February 3d, 1867, and is still in the discharge of that sacred office.

The first mass said in Little Rock was in the rear of Dugan's store, in the year 1830. The store occupied the ground which is now covered by the rear end of Stiff's jewelry store. The services were conducted by Father Donnelly. Among the Little Rock people now living who attended the mass are Mrs. Dempsey and Miss Betsey Bruder. Little Rock, at that time, was under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of St. Louis.

The First Episcopal Church built in the place was in 1840, a brick church, with square wooden tower, standing on the spot now occupied by the Rectory, just south of the large church and contiguous thereto. It was completed in 1842. Rev. Dr. Yeager was the first Minister in charge. He remained until 1848, when he was succeeded by Rev. Andrew Freeman, son of Rt. Rev. George W. Freeman, the Bishop of the Diocese, Rev. Andrew Freeman remaining until 1858 or 1859, when he was succeeded by Rev. John Thomas Wheat. Dr. Wheat, who was a dearly beloved Pastor, remained until 1862, doing much good. He died at Saulsbury, North Carolina, February 2d, 1888, in the 87th year of his age. He was born at the Navy Yard, in Washington, D. C., November 15th, 1801. After he left Little Rock the pulpit was filled by the Bishop of the Diocese, Rt. Rev. Henry C. Lay, during the remainder of the time of the war. As the church building was for much of the time used as an Army Hospital, church services were held at private houses. For this pur-

pose the residence of Judge Ringo, corner Fourth and Commerce streets, was frequently used. The next Minister to take charge was Rev. P. G. Robert, who came from Virginia in 1866, and remained until 1869 or 1870. To him fell the



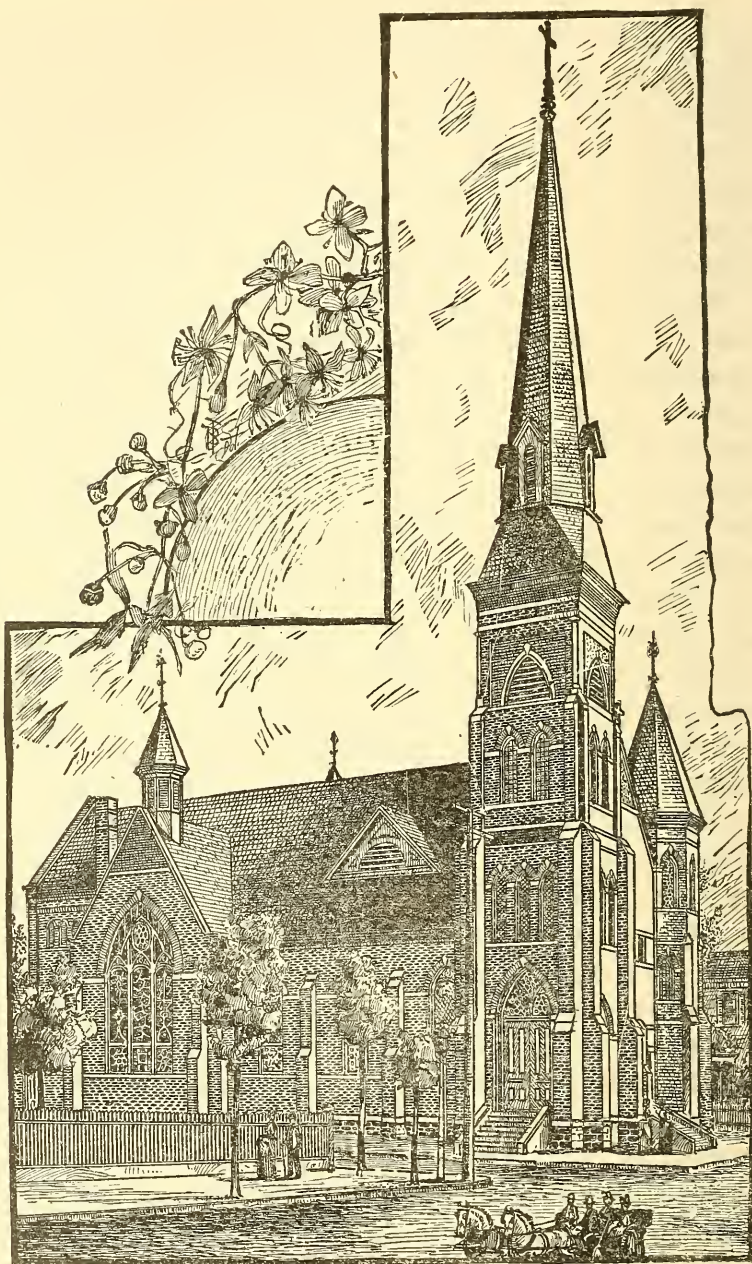
EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

difficult task of re-organizing the parish, scattered and dispersed by the war, and with devoted zeal he succeeded in building it up to life and activity. He was succeeded by the Rev. Henry Hobart Morrell in 1870, who, however, left be-

fore a great while, and Rev. Thomas Booth Lee, of Oxford, England, became the Rector, remaining until 1875. During his ministration the church building was destroyed by fire, September 1873. In the spring of 1874 work was commenced on a new church, but it got no farther than the foundation for a number of years. In 1875 Rev. Tullius C. Tupper was called to the charge, and remained eleven years. He was one of the most popular and dearly beloved Pastors whom that church ever had. During his ministration, work was carried on from time to time on the church until it was finished, and was occupied by the congregation for the first time Easter Sunday, 1886, thirteen years from the time it was commenced. When completed, it was one of the most elegant structures of the kind in the city. Mr. Tupper was succeeded in September, 1885, by Rev. Wallace Carnahan.

In 1884, mainly through the efforts of the Bishop, Rt. Rev. Henry N. Pierce, an Episcopal Church, called Trinity Cathedral, was built at Spring and Eighteenth streets. An extension was made in 1888, adding greatly to the area of the building.

The First German Evangelical Lutheran Church, corner of Rock and Eighth streets, is an elegant church, a model one in every respect. It was completed and occupied for the first time April 8th, 1888. In 1868 influential Germans of the city resolved to establish a Lutheran Church. In the spring of 1869 an organization was effected, with about twenty-five persons. The congregation called Rev. J. H. Nieman, of St. Louis, to be their Pastor. He has now a large congregation, over 2,000 souls, in Cleveland, Ohio. The lots where the church now stands were purchased, and a church edifice erected thereon. It was a frame building, and cost about \$3,500. The corner stone of it was laid October 31st, 1869. As the congregation grew, the necessity for a larger and better church was felt. Accordingly, in the latter part of 1886, the old church was torn down and a new church



GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

of pressed brick, with stone facings, a tall and stately tower, and all the beauties of church decoration in the way of stained glass windows, chancel, altar, font, and chandeliers, which taste could dictate, was erected on its site. The cost of the building was about \$23,000. The Rev. J. H. Nie-man, who had been its first Pastor, came from Cleveland to perform the dedication ceremonies. He had begun with a congregation of 25, and now its fold embraced over 400.

The Jewish Synagogue dates from about the year 1870. Before that, from about 1866 or 1867, the congregation had used rented halls, one of which was in a frame building corner of Main and Water streets, northeast corner; then a hall in the building near the corner of Markham and Rock streets. In that year, 1870, the congregation organized with the view of erecting a house of worship, and built the house where the present one stands. In time the building proved to be inadequate for the needs of the people, and it was enlarged and remodeled in the year 1887 to its present aspect. It is a commodious structure, finished inside with neatness and comfort, and a satisfaction to the congregation. Rabbi Block was the first Rabbi in charge. He was succeeded by Rabbi Benson, he by Dr. Joseph Stolz, and he by Dr. Schreiber.

About the year 1886 a division of the congregation took place, they separating into two branches, called Reformed Jews and Orthodox Jews. The Reformed Jews are those which worship at the synagogue. The Orthodox Jews have no house of worship, but use rented halls.

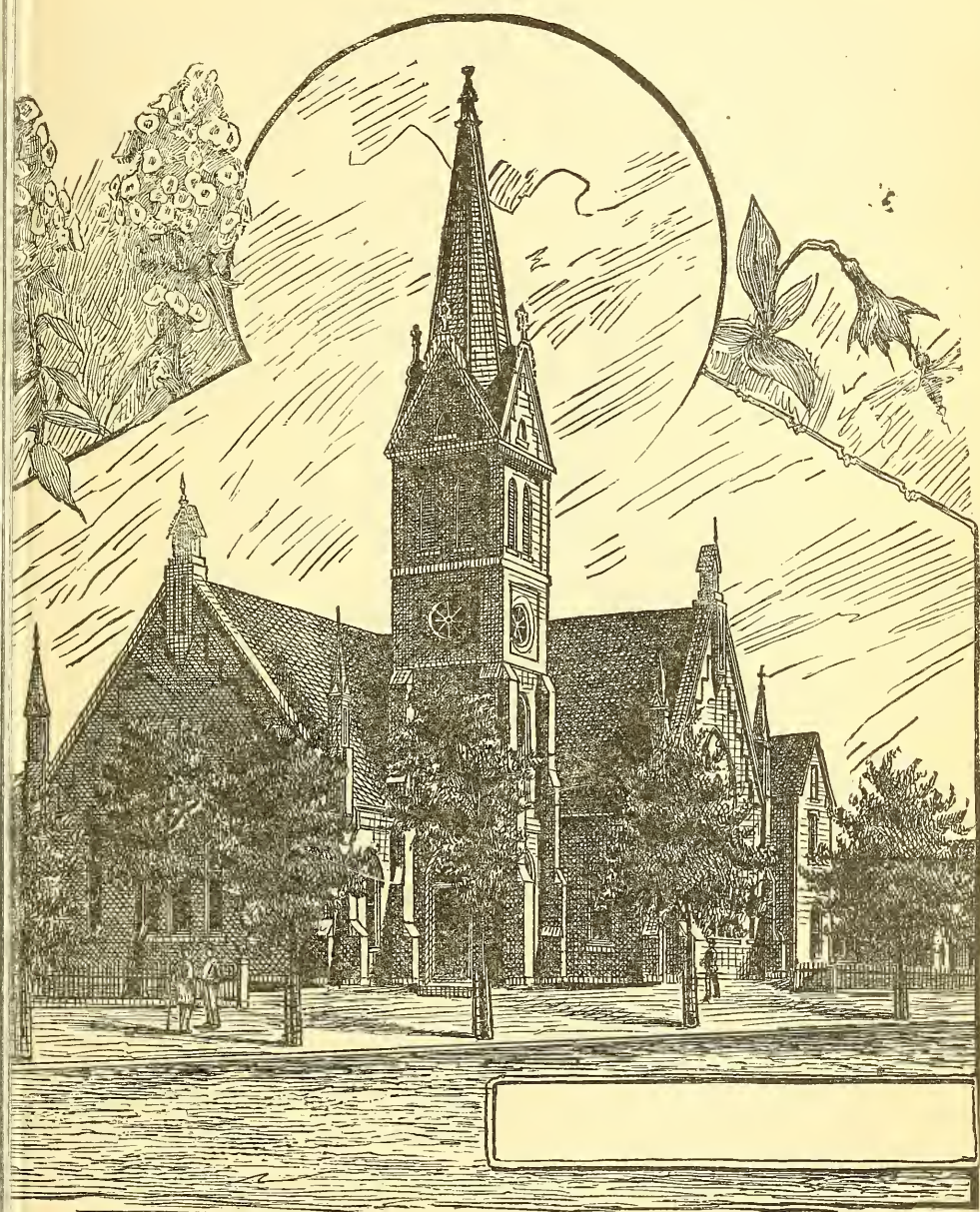
The building of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in Little Rock, dates from 1871. At that date a neat frame church house was built at the corner of Seventh and Arch streets, and Rev. Dr. S. H. Buchanan, a Pastor beloved for many good deeds, was placed in charge. In 1885 the congregation determined to move to another locality. Accordingly, a handsome brick structure was erected at the corner

of Louisiana and Sixth streets, its present locality. The church is tastily and comfortably fitted up inside, and among its memorial windows, contains one in memory of Rev. John P. Carnahan, a Pastor of this denomination, who preached the first Protestant sermon ever preached in Arkansas. It was delivered at Arkansas Post, in the year 1811. Attached to the church was a comfortable frame residence, for the Pastor's residence. In 1887 the house took fire and was burned, but the congregation immediately devised means to restore the building, and this time built it of brick.

The Congregational Church began in the early part of 1884, by meetings held in the Opera House by a Rev. Mr. Anderson. After these had continued some three or four months, Mr. Anderson left, and on the 1st of May, 1884, the church was formally organized with the following church officers:

Rev. Geo. M. Sanborne, Pastor; Judge Liberty Bartlett, E. J. French, A. E. Beadle, Deacons; E. W. Leland, A. W. Upton, Lucien W. Coy, George W. Clark, Capt. H. S. Taber, A. S. Fowler, John Cross, Trustees; Dr. L. W. Millett, Clerk; Mrs. M. A. Leland, Treasurer; Capt. H. S. Taber, Sunday School Superintendent.

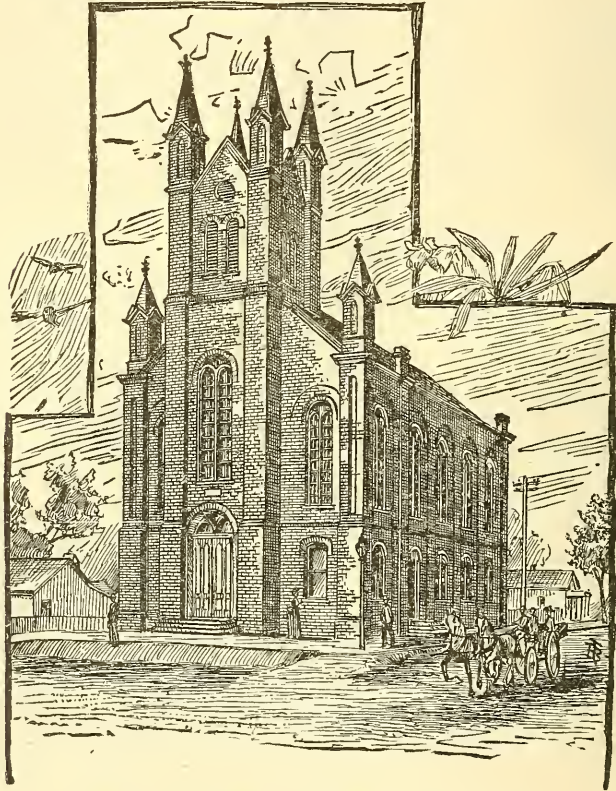
Rev. Mr. Sanborne remained in charge until about the year 1888, when he resigned to accept a call in St. Louis, and was succeeded by Rev. Dr. Robert H. Read, a learned Minister, and one of extraordinary eloquence and power. Although upwards of seventy-four years of age, Dr. Read filled his charge with as much vigor and activity as many men of not half that age would have done. He gave from his pulpit on Sabbath evenings a series of lectures on the birds, and animals mentioned in the Scriptures, such as the dove, the raven, the eagle, the horse, etc. Few who heard his lecture on the foxes, taken from the text, "Take me the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines, for my vines bear tender grapes," delivered on the night of Sunday, November 11th,



CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

1888, will ever forget the wonderful amount of learning, of eloquence and instruction which he imparted to the subject, and his ingenious handling of the novel theme.

Dr. Read resigned May 1st, 1889, and began a series of public services, which he conducted with success. He died in Paris, Texas, in March, 1890, aged 77 years.



BETHEL COLORED CHURCH, LITTLE ROCK.

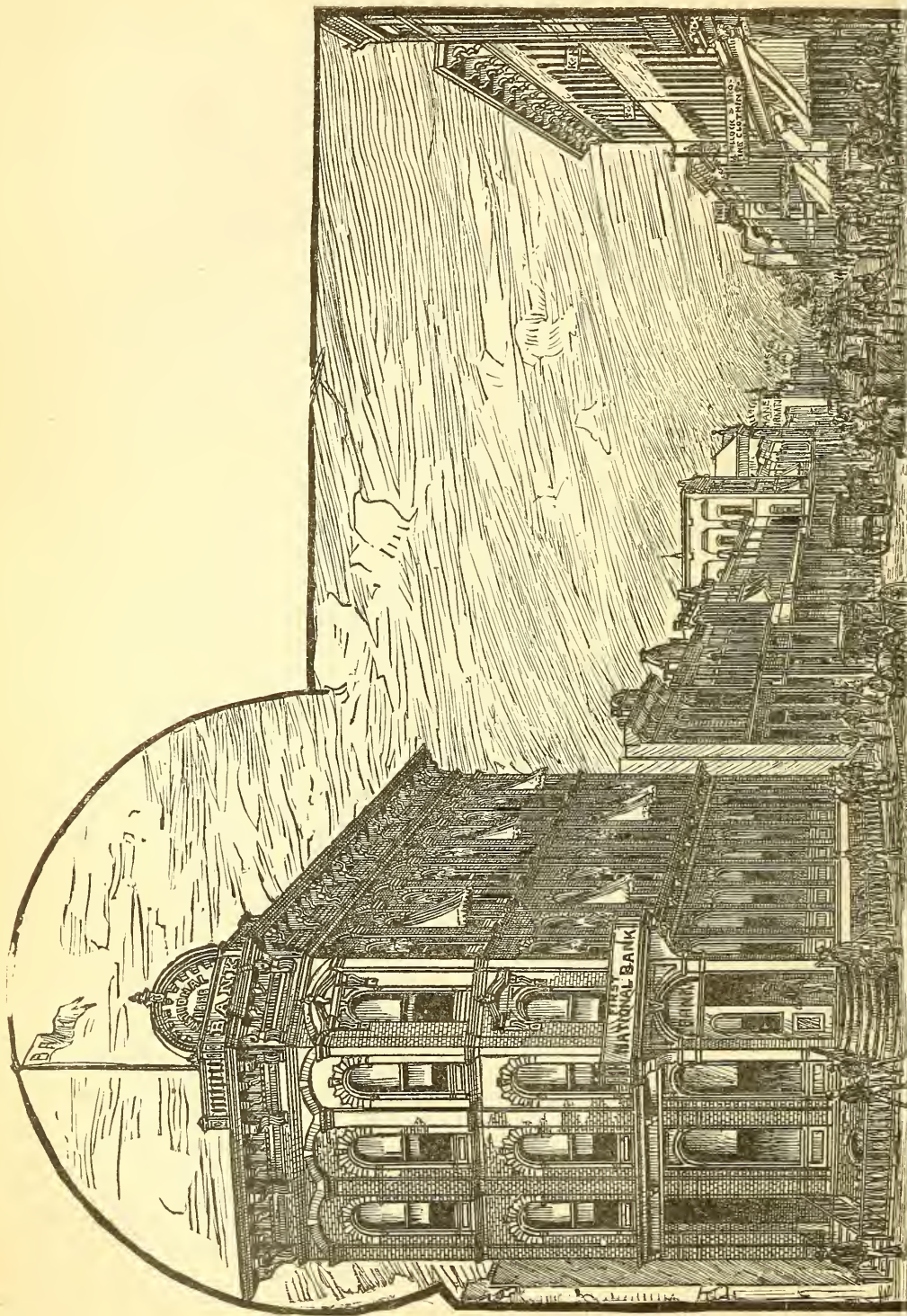
The members of the Congregational Church erected a neat chapel building, at the corner of Main and Eleventh streets, which they use for church purposes, their design being to erect a large church on adjacent ground.

The first church for colored people was a frame church, built in 1840, on a lot donated for the purpose by Roswell

Beebe, at the northwest corner of Ninth streets and Broadway, opposite where the Bethel Church stands now. The old church is still standing, having now been moved back and added to.

There are now several handsome brick churches, and a number of frame churches used by the colored race in the city, of the various denominations. .

And thus from the days of its humble beginning with Moses Austin's cabin, "partly made of cypress slabs, set up endways," Little Rock has grown to be a beautiful and vigorous city, with a population estimated at 40,000 ; and rejoicing in all the attributes of a city's splendor.



CHAPTER XXXIV.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PERSONAL HISTORIES OF CITIZENS OF LITTLE ROCK, OF EITHER PAST OR PRESENT TIME.

IN the month of February, 1820, Dr. Matthew Cunningham came from Philadelphia, and settled at Little Rock. He was many times elected Mayor and Trustee of the town, and served in many other positions. His son, Chester A. Cunningham, born 1822, was the first white child born in Little Rock. His family residence stood on the west side of Main street, at the southwest corner of Third street, and was then in the suburbs of the town. The house stood until 1883, when it was pulled down, to make way for the brick structure which now occupies the spot. Dr. Cunningham was born in Philadelphia, July 5th, 1782, and died June 15th, 1854. He married Mrs. Bertrand, the mother of Charles P. Bertrand. His children were: a son, Chester A., and two daughters, Henrietta, who was first Mrs. Hill, and afterwards Mrs. Dr. Savage, and Matilda J., who was the first Mrs. Peter Hanger.

In 1820 Chester Ashley settled in Little Rock. He was a native of Massachusetts, where he was born in 1791. In 1819 he went to St. Louis, and engaged in the practice of law, but remained there only about a year. From there he came to Little Rock, where he entered upon a prosperous career in law and land matters, and eventually became known as one of the leading men in public affairs in the State. He was everywhere noted for his urbanity and hospitality. He built

the family mansion at the corner of Markham and Scott streets, which still stands, though much crowded upon by business houses. He was elected United States Senator, and served with ability and distinction from 1844 to 1848. He died at Washington City, April 29th, 1848, in the 57th year of his age, and is buried in Mount Holly Cemetery, in Little Rock. On the 4th of July, 1821, at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, he married Mary W. W. Elliott of that place, and came at once to Little Rock to reside. The members of his family attaining majority were two sons, William E. Ashley and Henry C. Ashley, and a daughter, Frances A., who became the wife of Rev. Andrew Freeman. The only male representative of the name now living is William Ashley, son of Henry C. Ashley.

One of the early settlers of the place was Major Isaac Watkins, who came from Shelbyville, Kentucky, with his family, in March, 1821. The town was then the merest collection of huts, and the only house he could find in which to stay was a log house, far out on the outskirts of the place, but near what is now the corner of Scott and Fourth streets.

When Major Watkins came, he brought with his family from Shelby county, Kentucky, a colored boy, ten or twelve years old, named John Logan, who, at the date of this writing (1890), is still living, aged 81 years, and who retains a vivid and distinct recollection of the incidents of that day. Logan's wife, who came to the place in 1833, is likewise living, aged 73 years.

Dr. Robert A. Watkins, son of Major Isaac Watkins, came in 1822, practiced medicine, and became a leading physician. He was the first Secretary of State, 1836.

Judge George C. Watkins was born at Shelbyville, Kentucky, November 25th, 1815, and came to Little Rock with his father, Major Isaac Watkins, in 1821. In youth he received a collegiate education, and graduated at the law school in New Haven, Connecticut. In 1837 he commenced the prac-

tice of law as a partner of Chester Ashley, and in the same year served as Secretary of State *pro tem.* In 1848 he was Attorney-General of the State, and in 1852 was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, which he resigned in 1854. He was at one time law partner of James M. Curran, and afterwards of George A. Gallagher, and then, about 1865, of U. M. Rose. He died at St. Louis, Missouri, December 7th, 1872, while on a journey to Colorado to recruit his declining health. He was twice married. In 1841 he married Mary Crease, daughter of John H. Crease, who died in 1855. Of this marriage were three sons, Anderson Watkins, Dr. Claiborne Watkins, and Walton Watkins, and a daughter, Mary. Of these only Dr. Claiborne Watkins is living. His second wife was Mrs. Sophia Curran, widow of James M. Curran, and daughter of Governor William S. Fulton. She died in 1865. Of this marriage were three daughters, Mrs. W. J. Turner, and Misses Georgie and Ida Watkins.

Anderson Watkins, his eldest son, entered the Confederate Army at the breaking out of the war as a private, in the Eighth Arkansas Regiment of Infantry. He was promoted until he became Lieutenant-Colonel, commanding the Regiment. He passed safely through eighteen battles, and was killed at the Battle of Atlanta, July 22d, 1864, while at the head of his command. He was in the 22d year of his age. After the close of the war, Judge Watkins caused his remains to be brought from the battle field, and interred in the family burying ground in Mount Holly Cemetery.

Claiborne Watkins, the second son, was born in Little Rock, March 2d, 1844. He was educated under private tutors until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was a Captain in the Eleventh Arkansas Infantry, serving therein throughout the entire war. After the war he studied medicine, and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, in March, 1868, and is now one of the most prominent and successful physicians in

Little Rock. On the 26th day of June, 1873, he married, in St. Louis, Mo., Miss Millie Farley, of Mississippi. By this marriage there were five daughters.

Walton Watkins, the youngest of the sons, was also a gallant officer in the Confederate Army, with the rank of Captain, in Hawthorn's Regiment, of Fagan's Brigade. He married Miss Sue Trezevant, daughter of Colonel John T. Trezevant, of Memphis, and died in 1885. Of this marriage there is one son, Anderson Watkins, named after the elder brother.

Charles P. Bertrand was a citizen in 1821. He was born in New York City, November 23d, 1808. From 1830 to 1835 he edited "The Advocate" newspaper. On the 28th of April, 1836, he married Mary H. Morris, at Frankfort, Kentucky, who is now living. He died August 27th, 1865. His name is represented by a son, Robert C. Bertrand, residing in Jefferson county.

Upon the removal of the seat of Government to the place in 1821, Robert Crittenden became a citizen of the place, and lived there until his death, in 1834.

In the same year, also, Bernard Smith, Register of the Land Office, settled at Little Rock. About 1824 he built the house at the southeast corner of Scott and Fourth streets, now occupied, as a family residence, by Dr. R. L. Dodge, though the house has been much modernized and improved since Mr. Smith built it. When built it was considered to be far out on the outskirts of the town.

Henry W. Conway became a resident of the place in 1821. He was Receiver of the Little Rock Land District; was appointed Postmaster, October 17th, 1821, and from 1823 to 1827, the date of his death, was Delegate in Congress.

Judge Andrew Scott also came in the year 1821, remaining until 1829, when he moved up the river, and settled in what afterwards became Pope county. His son, Captain John R. Homer Scott, now an honored citizen of Pope county, studied law with his father in Little Rock, in 1828.

William E. Woodruff, Sr., became a resident of Little Rock in 1821, and lived there the remainder of his life. An extended sketch of him will be found in Chapter VI. The large family residence, which he built in the suburbs in 1854, is now occupied by his eldest son, Alden M. Woodruff.

Major William E. Woodruff, the second son, was born in Little Rock, June 8th, 1831. At the breaking out of the war he commanded a battery of artillery in the Confederate Army, known as "Woodruff's Battery," and was engaged in the battle of Oak Hill, and a number of other engagements. In connection with W. D. Blocher, he conducted the "Gazette" newspaper for several years, about the date 1872. In 1881 he was elected State Treasurer, and has been re-elected each term since. He married Miss Ruth Blocher, a sister of his former business partner. By this marriage there are two daughters and a son.

Thomas W. Newton came to the place in 1822, and remained until 1829, when he went to Shelby county, Kentucky, but returned about 1834, and lived there until his death, in 1853. His residence for a part of the time was on the opposite side of the river, where Argenta is. He was born at Alexandria, Virginia, January 18th, 1804, and came to the Post of Arkansas in 1818. He rode the mail from the Post to Little Rock from that time till 1822. He early secured the friendship of Robert Crittenden, and read law in his office and lived at his house. He was Deputy Clerk and Recorder, March 6th, 1822; was Deputy Postmaster under Henry W. Conway in 1823, and was appointed Postmaster August 23d, 1823, succeeding Mr. Conway the same year. Although being only 19 years of age, he was elected Secretary of the Legislative Council of the Territorial Legislature, and was again elected in 1825 and 1827. In 1828 he was Postmaster, but in 1829, on his removal to Kentucky, vacated the office, and was succeeded by Dr. John T. Fulton. After his return from Kentucky, he was Cashier of the Real Estate

Bank; was United States Marshal in 1841, and Member of Congress in 1847, to fill the unexpired term of Archibald Yell, who resigned, to go to the Mexican War. Mr. Newton was a Whig, and was one of the leaders of his party. He was the only Whig who ever sat in Congress from the State. He died in New York City, September 22d, 1853, and is buried in Mount Holly Cemetery, Little Rock.

He was twice married. On the 14th of May, 1829, he married Miss Mary K. Allen, of Shelbyville, Kentucky, daughter of Colonel John Allen of that place. Of this marriage the children attaining majority were, General Robert C. Newton, Major Thomas W. Newton, and Mrs. Richard H. Johnson. His second marriage was to Amelia Cordell, of Missouri, who survives him.

General Robert Crittenden Newton was born in Little Rock, June 2d, 1840. At the age of thirteen he went to the Western Military Institute at Tennessee, and after remaining there a year returned home, and was placed under private tutors. He was Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court, and also studied law at the same time. In 1860 he was admitted to the Bar by Chief Justice E. H. English, and began practice as a member of the firm of Pope & Newton. The war arising shortly after, he entered the Confederate Army, was Adjutant-General on the staff of General T. C. Hindman, and commanded a Regiment of Cavalry in the Trans-Mississippi Department. After the close of the war he formed a law partnership with Major George A. Gallagher, which continued until the death of Major Gallagher, in 1878. In 1874 General Newton was appointed by Governor Elisha Baxter, Major-General of Militia, and as such he commanded the State forces in the Brooks and Baxter war. He died at Little Rock, June 5th, 1887, in the 48th year of his age. On the 24th of August, 1865, he married Miss Cassandra Reider, daughter of Jacob Reider. By this marriage there are two children: a daughter, Mrs. Frank Gibb, and a son, Robert Crittenden Newton.

Major Thomas Willoughby Newton, son of Hon. Thomas W. and Mary K. Newton, was born near Little Rock, on Friday, March 31st, 1843. He was educated under private tutors to 1859, at that date became a student of St. John's College to 1861, when the advent of the war closed that Institution. He was one of the expedition that captured Fort Smith, in 1861. He entered the Confederate service as Lieutenant in the "Toombs' Rifles" in 1861, was promoted to Captain of the same, known as Company "A," of the Third Confederate Regiment, Colonel John S. Marmaduke, commanding, in Hindman's Brigade and Hardee's Division. He served east of the Mississippi river, through the campaigns with Generals Albert Sidney Johnston and Braxton Bragg, until after the Kentucky campaign of 1862, when he was promoted to Major in the Adjutant-General's Department, and assigned to duty as Assistant-Adjutant and Inspector-General on the staff of General Marmaduke in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and served till the end of the war, with this cavalry command, surrendering at Shreveport, Louisiana, in May, 1865. He was Deputy Clerk and Recorder of Pulaski county during part of 1866, 1867 and 1868; Secretary of the Constitutional Convention of 1874; Secretary of the State Senate in 1874 and 1875; Clerk of the House of Representatives in 1877, 1883 and 1885; Circuit Clerk and Recorder of Pulaski county for July, 1877 to October, 1882, and Postmaster at Little Rock from February 1st, 1886; the two last being offices which were filled by his father, Hon. Thomas W. Newton in his time. On the 25th of November, 1869, at Little Rock, he was married to Miss Amanda Reider, daughter of Jacob and Ann Reider.

William Cummins was a resident of 1824, practicing law. At one time he was a partner of Absolom Fowler, and at another, of Albert Pike. He was a Member of the Legislature of 1835, and of the Constitutional Convention of 1836.

He was born near Louisville, Kentucky, June 11th, 1800, the eldest of a family of twelve. He was a brother of Mrs. Dr. Adams, of Little Rock; of Mrs. W. P. Ratcliffe, and of Ebenezer Cummins, a lawyer of high standing, eighteen years the junior of William. On the 18th of January, 1831, William Cummins married Miss Francine Notrebe, daughter of Frederick Notrebe, an early resident of the Post of Arkansas from 1816. One child was born of this marriage, a daughter, who became Mrs. E. C. Morton. William Cummins died in 1843, and is buried in Mount Holly Cemetery. His brother, Ebenezer Cummins, died in 1857.

Nicholas Peay emigrated from Shelbyville, Kentucky, and settled in Little Rock in the summer of 1825. He purchased two keel-boats at Louisville, on which he shipped his family, household goods, provisions, two wagons and horses, and floated down the Ohio to the Mississippi, then down the latter to Montgomery's Point, on the mouth of the Arkansas river, and then poled and cordelled the boats to Arkansas Post, where he was forced by the low stage of water in the Arkansas river, there not being enough to admit of the boats being taken farther, to take the route overland through the prairie to Little Rock, which place he reached September 18th, 1825, having been nearly sixty days making the trip. There were only two settlements on the road: one in the prairie, and one about eighteen miles from Little Rock, being the residence of Samson Gray. Mr. Peay and family were entertained by Major Isaac Watkins, until the boats containing his household goods reached Little Rock, which was in the latter part of October. There were only nine families living in Little Rock at that time, and the population, all told, was not exceeding 150 persons. Major Peay rented a two-story frame building on Main street, at the north end of the Metropolitan Block, with some one-story frame buildings, and kept a hotel. In 1827 he bought six lots on Scott and Markham streets, where he kept a hotel, being associated

with Mr. John English, as Peay & English. This hotel was burned down, and in 1840 and 1841 a three-story brick hotel, called the Anthony House, which became known far and wide as the chief hotel in its day, was erected on the spot. It stood until 1876, when it was destroyed by fire.

Major Peay died in 1842, and his wife in 1846, leaving five children: Gordon Neill, John C., William Nicholas, Juliette and Sophonie Peay.

Gordon N. Peay married Miss Susan Crease, daughter of John H. and Jane P. Crease. There were born of this marriage two sons, Gordon and Nicholas Peay; and four daughters, Mrs. Pat Morrison, Mrs. W. B. Worthen, Mrs. A. Bohl-inger, and Miss Cara Peay. He was a most careful, accurate and competent man of business. He was Clerk of the Pulaski Circuit Court for twelve years, and of the Pulaski Chancery Court a great number of years; and was Receiver of assets of the Real Estate Bank from 1854 to 1868, and was for many years Master in Chancery.

John C. Peay married Miss Maggie Reyburn. Of this marriage were two sons and two daughters. In 1846 he went to the Mexican War as a Lieutenant, in Captain Albert Pike's company of cavalry. In 1852 to 1856 he was Sheriff of Pulaski county, and in 1859 had a wharf-boat at Napoleon with Will Warren Johnson.

William Nicholas Peay is at present a Justice of the Peace of Pulaski county. He is a widower, with one unmarried daughter.

Absolom Fowler became a resident of the place in 1825; coming at the time Major Nicholas Peay came. He engaged in the practice of law. He was an able lawyer, and was among those who were at the head of the Bar of that day. He, with William Cummins, represented Pulaski county in the Legislature of 1835, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1836. He was a candidate for Governor in 1836, but was defeated by James S. Conway. In 1840 he built, according

to plans of his own, the large brick house on east Sixth street, now occupied as a family residence by Major John D. Adams. He was a married man, but had no children.

Noah H. Badgett came to Little Rock from Columbia, Tennessee, in 1825 or 1826, and became a clerk in the store of John McLain. He married a step-daughter of McLain's, and became a partner in the store, under the name of McLain & Badgett, under which name the business was conducted for a number of years. He was born in 1808, and died August 9th, 1879. His wife died in the same year, only a short while before him, to wit: April 30th, 1879. He left three sons and two daughters. The sons were Otho O., O. K., and L. G. Badgett; and the daughters are Mrs. Dr. R. B. King, of Ft. Smith, and Miss Fannie Badgett. Otho O. Badgett died at Bald Knob, Arkansas, September 13th, 1889.

Jesse B. Badgett, a brother to Noah H., resided at Little Rock for a time, but moved to Mound City, in what is now Marion county, where he has an only daughter now living.

William B. Badgett resided in Little Rock, and was Circuit Clerk from 1832 to 1835. At that date he enlisted in the Texas army, in the revolution against Mexico, and was never heard of afterwards.

Robert A. Calloway, Charles Fischer and Richard Fletcher came in 1825. Fletcher moved higher up, and established a toll-bridge at Point Remove, in Conway county.

Major Elias Rector was a resident of Little Rock from 1825 to 1837, when he moved to Fort Smith, where he died about 1879.

Mrs. Salina Brownfield King came to Little Rock with her father, Theron Brownfield, in 1826. She was born in Illinois in 1816, and was married to — King in 1842. By this marriage there were three children, of whom only one, Mrs. Cullen G. Cribbs, now survives. On coming to Little Rock, her father built a home for his family at Cumberland and Fourth streets, and here Mrs. King resided until the time of her death, June 18th, 1889, a period of 63 years.

Peter T. Crutchfield moved to Arkansas in 1827, and settled at Little Rock. He was born in Bath county, Virginia, August 18th, 1803. In 1834 he married, in Little Rock, Miss Elizabeth Field, daughter of William Field. From 1833 to 1840 he was Receiver of Public Moneys at Little Rock, was a Member of the Legislature in 1831, 1842 and 1846. He was Paymaster in the army in Mexico from 1847 to the establishment of peace; was again Receiver of Public Moneys at Little Rock from 1854, until his death, which occurred January 12th, 1861. He had one daughter, who was Mrs. N. B. Burrow.

Jacob Reider came to Little Rock May 18th, 1828, and conducted merchandising. About 1830 he built a one-story house, in which he kept a store, at the corner of Main and Markham streets, where the German Bank now is. In 1833 he married Ann McHenry, daughter of Archibald McHenry, of Pulaski county. Upon their marriage Mr. McHenry gave Mrs. Reider a two-story frame house on Louisiana street, near the corner of Second, built by Joseph Thornhill at some prior date, which still stands. Mrs. Reider lived in this house from that time until April, 1887, a period of fifty-five years, when she moved to a residence on Lincoln avenue, purchased from William B. Wait, where she now lives.

About the year 1828 or 1829, the five George brothers came from Germany, and settled at Little Rock. Their names were, Alexander, Loui, William, Martin and Henry George. Martin died not very long after his arrival, but the other four lived to advanced ages, and became prosperous and well-to-do citizens. William and Loui George were merchants, doing a good business. Alexander George was for a number of years before the war the lessee of the Arkansas State Penitentiary. His residence was a large brick house in the eastern part of the city, opposite the Little Rock Oil Mill, and now used as the Charity Hospital called the Little Rock Infirmary. Descendants of these brothers

are: Mrs. John Dudley Adams and Mrs. John R. Wherry, daughters of Alexander George; Henry George, merchant, of the firm of George & Fletcher, and Loui George, sons of Loui; and Martin George, son of Henry.

In 1832 William F. Pope, a nephew of Governor John Pope, settled in Little Rock, and is still a resident. He was Postmaster in 1859. His family consists of two sons, Dunbar H. Pope and Bertrand Pope, both residents of the place. He was born April 30th, 1814, in Bullock county, Kentucky.

Captain Reese Pritchard first came to Little Rock in 1832, engaged on the steamboat Little Rock. He ran the river until 1884 or 1885, when being disabled from breaking his leg by a fall on the ice, he was obliged to give up the business. He made his home there permanently about 1875, and has resided there ever since.

Judge Benjamin Johnson moved to Little Rock in 1833. He was born in Scott county, Kentucky, January 22d, 1784, son of Robert Johnson. He grew to manhood in Kentucky, and was Judge of the Lexington Circuit. On the 23d of January, 1820, he was appointed by President Monroe, Judge of the Superior Court of Arkansas Territory, then recently formed, and in that year he emigrated to Arkansas, taking up his residence on a farm on the Arkansas river, a few miles below Little Rock. He lived there until 1833, when he moved to town, and in 1834 purchased Robert Crittenden's residence, on Seventh street, between Scott and Cumberland, which he occupied as a family residence. He remained on the Bench, by four successive appointments, until 1836, when the Territory became a State, and was then appointed United States District Judge, which position he held until his death. The appointments under which he held were: first, by President Monroe, January 23d, 1820; second, by President Monroe, December 17th, 1824; third, by President John Quincy Adams, January 2d, 1829; fourth, by President

Jackson, and fifth, by Jackson, District Judge, June, 1836. He died at his home October 2d, 1849, in the 65th year of his age. In September, 1811, he married Miss Matilda Williams, in Kentucky. By this marriage there were two daughters and six sons. Three of the sons were residents of Little Rock, to wit: Colonel Robert W. Johnson, Richard H. and James B. Johnson.

Hon. Robert W. Johnson, the eldest son of Judge Benjamin Johnson, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, July 22d, 1814, and came to Arkansas when his father emigrated to the Territory in 1820. He was educated at the Indian Academy, near Frankfort, Kentucky, in charge of his uncle, Richard M. Johnson, and at St. Joseph's College, in Bardstown, Kentucky, where he graduated in July, 1833. He then went to the Law School of Yale College, where he graduated in 1835, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Returning to Little Rock he formed a law partnership with Samuel H. Hempstead, the firm being Hempstead & Johnson, and continued until 1847. In 1840 he was appointed by Governor Yell Prosecuting Attorney, and while in this office the office of Attorney-General was created by the Legislature, and its duties were devolved upon him *ex-officio*. He resigned in 1842. In 1846 to 1848 and 1850 he was elected to Congress. In 1853 he was appointed by Governor Conway to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Solon Borland as United States Senator, and was elected by the Legislature of 1854 for the full term of six years. At the expiration of his term, in 1861, the country was in the throes of a revolution. Upon the secession of the State he was elected to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, and upon the organization of the regular government was elected Senator, and served as such to the close of the war. In 1868 he moved to Washington City, and formed a law partnership with Albert Pike, which lasted until 1876. In April, 1878, he returned to Little Rock, and resumed the practice of law. He died at

his residence in Little Rock, July 26th, 1879, aged 65 years. He was twice married. On the 10th of March, 1839, at Louisville, Kentucky, he married Miss Sarah F. Smith, daughter of Dr. George W. Smith, of that city. By this marriage there were six children, of whom three now survive, two sons, Colonel Ben. S. Johnson and Francis Johnson, and a daughter, Sallie Frances, who is Mrs. J. Cabell Breckinridge. Mrs. Robert W. Johnson died August 13th, 1862. On September 23d, 1863, he married Miss Laura Smith, a sister of his deceased wife, who survives him.

Benjamin S. Johnson, son of Robert W. Johnson, is a prominent lawyer of Little Rock, a member of the firm of Dodge & Johnson. On the 19th of December, 1878, he married Miss Lina Vandegrift, of Delaware. By this marriage there is one son, James Johnson.

Francis Johnson, the second living son of Robert W. Johnson, is a lawyer of Little Rock. He was born in Little Rock in 1847, and was raised in that place. He was educated at Chapel Hill College, North Carolina, and at Yale College. In 1873 he married, at Little Rock, Miss May Curran, daughter of James S. and Sophie (Fulton) Curran. By this marriage there are three children, two daughters and a son, Robert Johnson.

Richard H. Johnson, son of Judge Benjamin Johnson, was born in Little Rock, February 22d, 1826. On February 22d, 1855, on the twenty-ninth anniversary of his birth, he was married to Anna Newton, a daughter of Thomas W. Newton. The surviving children by this marriage, in the order of their birth, are: Allen Newton, Junius James, Sidney Jordan, John Adams and Anna. Colonel Johnson was Private Secretary to Governor Elias Conway during the eight years that gentleman was Governor of Arkansas, and was the founder of the "True Democrat," a newspaper that made a very strong and able fight for Democracy in the latter part of the fifties. In 1860 he was the nominee of one wing

of the Democratic party for Governor, but was defeated by Hon. H. M. Rector, who ran as an independent Democratic candidate. In the spring of 1878 he became the editor of "The Gazette," holding the position until January, 1881, when he resigned to become the Private Secretary of Governor T. J. Churchill. Colonel Johnson died in Little Rock, Saturday, September 7th, 1889, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Mrs. Anna Johnson, his wife, died during the year previous.

Judge Daniel Ringo became a resident of Little Rock in 1833, forming a law partnership with Colonel Chester Ashley at that date. He was born in Kentucky about the year 1800, and came to Arkansas in 1820, stopping at Little Rock for a time, but locating permanently in Arkadelphia, Clark county. He was Clerk of the county from 1825 to 1830, when he moved to Washington, and entered into a law partnership with George Conway, and afterwards with Judge Edward Cross. In 1833 he came to Little Rock. In 1836 he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court till 1844. In 1849, upon the death of Judge Benjamin Johnson, he was appointed by President Taylor United States District Judge, which position he held until 1861. After the war he practiced law. He died at Little Rock, September 3d, 1873. Of his family of five children, only one—a daughter, Lillie Ringo—is now living.

Sterling H. Tucker came to Little Rock in the autumn of 1833, and opened a drug store. He was then with the firm of R. C. Byrd & Co., and next engaged in merchandising for himself. He became a prominent banker, well known throughout the State. He was born in Franklin county, North Carolina, and with his father came to Memphis in 1828. He was twice married. His family consists of six daughters, and a son, Sterling W. Tucker, General Passenger Agent of the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad.



GENERAL ALBERT PIKE.

Governor Elias Nelson Conway became a citizen of the place in 1833, and still resides there. A fuller account of him will be found in the mention of his administration, in Chapter XV.

Albert Pike moved to Little Rock from Fort Smith in 1833. He was born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 29th, 1809. At the age of sixteen he entered Harvard College, and shortly afterwards became a teacher. In the spring of 1831 he went west, and went on an expedition to Mexico, but turned back from it, and after walking 500 miles on foot, reached Fort Smith, and began teaching. In January, 1835, he purchased the "Advocate" newspaper of Charles P. Bertrand, and became its Editor. While editing the paper, he also devoted himself to the study of law with such assiduity that he readily mastered it, and eventually became a great lawyer. He was Reporter of the Supreme Court in the years 1836 to 1845. His practice at times embraced cases of great magnitude, especially for Indian claimants. During the Mexican War he served with distinction as a volunteer. At the breaking out of the Civil War, he organized a command of Cherokee Indians, and fought with them at the battle of Pea Ridge, and in other engagements. In 1864 he was a Judge of the Supreme Court. His home was in Little Rock until after the war, when about 1866 or 1867 he moved to Memphis, where he edited the "Memphis Appeal" in 1867 and 1868. After this, about 1868 or 1869, he moved to Washington City, where he has since resided. He formed a law partnership there with Robert W. Johnson, the firm being Pike & Johnson, which continued until 1882, when Colonel Johnson returned to Arkansas.

General Pike has given much of his attention to matters of Freemasonry, and is the highest in that Order in the entire world. He became a member of the Order in Little Rock, in 1850. He will, perhaps, be best remembered by his poetical productions, of which he has published a number, and

some of which have attained a wide celebrity. For instance, "Hymn to the Gods," 1831, republished in *Blackwood's Magazine* in 1839, with high commendation; "Every Year," and "The Fine Arkansas Gentleman," having for its subject Major Elias Rector, of Fort Smith. In 1834 he married Mary Ann Hamilton, of Arkansas Post. There were born of this marriage five sons and two daughters, of whom two sons, Luther Hamilton Pike and Yvon Pike, and one daughter, Lillian Pike, are now living. Mrs. Pike died a number of years ago, about the year 1868 or 1870. In 1840 he built the large brick house on Rock street, between Seventh and Eighth, now the residence of Captain John G. Fletcher.

Lorenzo and W. R. Gibson located at Little Rock in 1833, and engaged in merchandising; Lorenzo Gibson afterwards practiced medicine, and was a prominent physician of his time. His name is represented in those of his three sons, James Gibson, a druggist, Frank Gibson, and Dr. L. C. Gibson. His daughter was Mrs. Charles C. Farrelly, but who has now been dead a number of years.

William B. Wait came to Little Rock from the Post of Arkansas in 1834, and went into merchandising with Edward Dunn, as Wait & Dunn. Mr. Dunn died in 1836, and Mr. Wait returned to the Post, and went into business there with Charles Notrebe, son of Frederick Notrebe, with whom he had been engaged as clerk in his first residence at the Post. Charles Notrebe dying, Mr. Wait returned to Little Rock in 1843, and has lived there ever since. From 1843 to 1854 he was engaged actively in merchandising, but at that date was burned out, and afterwards, up to 1861, engaged in collection and exchange business. Since 1861, and after the war, he was engaged in many business enterprises; was Vice-President of the Merchants' National Bank, and a large property owner. He was born in Groton, Connecticut, January 10th, 1808, and came to Arkansas in 1830. He was twice married. On the 11th of December, 1838, in Little Rock, he married

Miss Martha Lavinia Reardon. By this marriage there were four children, only one of whom is now living, to wit: Prof. Charles Edmond Wait. Mrs. Wait died December 31st, 1863. On the 20th of May, 1867, he married Mrs. Fannie Esten Tyler, widow of Lieutenant Wm. H. Tyler, of the United States Army. By this marriage there was one child, a son, Robert E. Wait.

Henry M. Rector, who was Governor in 1861 and 1862, became a resident of Little Rock in 1835. A fuller notice of him will be found at the mention of his administration, Chapter XVI.

Dr. W. W. Adams settled at Little Rock in 1835, and lived there until his death, in 1883, at the age of seventy-five years. He was born at Leverett, Massachusetts, in 1808.

Rev. William P. Ratcliffe, of the Methodist Church, came to Arkansas in 1835, and was stationed in Little Rock in 1836. He was in Helena from 1845 to 1849, and in Little Rock again in 1850 and 1851. In 1851 he moved to Camden, and remained there until his death, in 1868. His name is represented in that of his son, Hon. William C. Ratcliffe.

Samuel H. Hempstead came to Little Rock in 1836, from St. Louis, and began the practice of law. He was born in New London, Connecticut, November 26th, 1814, son of Joseph and Celinda (Hutchinson) Hempstead. At an early age he moved with his father to St. Louis, where he grew to manhood, and studied law in the office of Edward Bates. He was Clerk of the House of Representatives of the Arkansas Legislature of 1836 and 1838, and Adjutant-General of the State Militia, under Governor Yell. He formed a law partnership with Robert W. Johnson, as Hempstead & Johnson. He was Prosecuting Attorney in 1842, and United States District Attorney in 1856. In that year he published a volume of Reports of the United States Court of Arkansas, called Hempstead's Reports; the first reports of that court,



SAMUEL H. HEMPSTEAD.
 Solicitor-General, 1859,

and only one ever issued confined exclusively to Arkansas. He was Solicitor-General of the State, 1858, and as such made a valuable compilation of Swamp Land Laws, which is still a standard work with courts and officers. He was several times Special Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and as such prepared and rendered the decision of the court in the case of *Kelly's Heirs against McGuire*, in which the law of descents and distributions is fully and exhaustively stated. Others of his legal achievements worthy of note are his defense of the *Cloyes' Heirs* case; and his defense of the State's interest in suits in which the Real Estate Bank matters were involved. From 1841 to 1853 his residence was on lower Markham street, next west of where Wing's foundry now is, and from 1853 was at the place now occupied by the Forest Grove School. On the 10th of August, 1841, at Little Rock, he married Miss Elizabeth R. Beall, formerly of Bardstown, Kentucky. Of this marriage there were born seven sons and one daughter, of whom three sons are now living, Beall Hempstead, St. Louis; Fay and Roy Hempstead, Little Rock. He died in Little Rock, June 25th, 1862, aged forty-eight years.

George Brodie was also a citizen of that date, 1836. He came from Scotland in 1833, to Boston, where he remained three years, and then came to Little Rock, 1836, and at first settled near the place, but afterwards lived in the town, where he resided until 1855 or 1856, when he moved to Jefferson county, and engaged largely in planting; living near Plum Bayou, where he died in 1879. The members of his family were three sons, of whom two, James Kirkwood Brodie, and George A. Brodie, a resident of Portland, Oregon, are living; and a daughter, Abbie K. Brodie, who is Mrs. Dickinson. The third son, P. Renton Brodie, died some years ago.

Major C. B. Moore was born in Little Rock, March 31st, 1836, son of the Rev. J. W. Moore, a Presbyterian Minister, who came from Pennsylvania, and established the first church

of that denomination in Little Rock and the Territory at an early date. Major Moore graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in 1857. Returning home he began reading law in the office of Judge John T. Jones, of Helena, and was admitted to the Bar in 1858, and commenced the practice of law in his native city. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army, and served to the close of the war. After the war he resumed the practice of law in Little Rock, becoming associated with John Wassell, as the firm of Wassell & Moore, which continued till the death of Mr. Wassell. In 1880 Major Moore was elected Attorney-General of Arkansas, and again in 1882 to 1884. In 1868 he married, at Little Rock, Miss Lou B. Green, daughter of Rev. Joshua F. Green, an eminent Presbyterian Minister of Little Rock, from 1847 to 1854.

Judge John J. Clendennin came to Little Rock in 1836, and was made Private Secretary to Governor James S. Conway. He was born at Harrisburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1813. In 1840, 1844, 1854, 1858 and 1874 he was elected Circuit Judge. From 1849 to 1854 he was Attorney-General of the State, and in 1866 was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, but was ousted therefrom by General C. H. Smith, Military Commander of the Sub-District of Arkansas, under the Re-construction Acts. He died at Little Rock, July 4th, 1876. The only member of his family now living is his daughter, Mrs. W. A. Royston.

David Bender came to Little Rock from Pittsburg, December 14th, 1839, and engaged in merchandising, and is still a resident of the city.

D. J. Baldwin located in Little Rock in 1838. He was born at Orange, New Jersey, January 17th, 1818. On moving to Little Rock, he entered the law office of Ashley & Watkins; he was admitted to the Bar in 1842, and became the partner of General Albert Pike. About 1850 he moved to Galveston, Texas, and afterwards became United States District-Attorney for the Eastern District of Texas.

In 1839 the Vance Brothers, James and William, located in Little Rock, coming from New York, and built a two-story frame house at the corner of Main and Third streets, which stood until 1880, and was at that date occupied by Otto Menke as a furniture store. The house was pulled down shortly after that date to make way for the brick building which now occupies the spot. In 1846 both William and James Vance moved to San Antonio, Texas, where William died about 1873 or 1874, and James died in 1878.

John P. Karns became a citizen of Little Rock in 1837. He was born May 4th, 1815, either in Virginia or while his parents were en-route moving to Ohio, in which State he was raised. In 1839 he built the house corner of Rector avenue and Fourth streets, in which he now lives, and has occupied it since 1848. From 1861 to 1869 he was Sexton of Mount Holly Cemetery. On the 10th of December, 1847, he married Miss Araminta Butler. The children born of this marriage now living are three daughters: Mrs. Joe H. Ward, Mrs. Louis Muller and Miss Lillie Karns, and a son, Fed B. W. Karns.

William Gilchrist came to Little Rock about 1837. In 1840 he built the frame house on Scott street, between Eighth and Ninth, east side, now occupied by William H. Field, and lived there until the date of his death, September 5th, 1843.

Henry Griffith settled at the place in 1839, and in the same year built a frame house on Main street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, west side, just north of the Clock building, which he occupied as a family residence. The house was built in the edge of a corn field, which embraced a large sweep of space to the west. Henry Griffith was born in 1817, and died April 13th, 1868, aged 51 years.

Jacob Brack settled in Little Rock in 1839. His name is represented by two sons, Gottlieb and Otto Brack, and a

daughter, Miss Mollie E. Brack. The eldest son, Frederick, was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. Gottlieb Brack was born in Little Rock, June 26th, 1844. On the 28th of May, 1874, he married Miss Lavinia Dolive, daughter of Robert Dolive. Otto Brack was born in Little Rock, October 20th, 1846, and in March, 1874, married Miss Lucy Beauchamp.

James M. Curran settled in Little Rock in 1840, and began reading law with Colonel Chester Ashley and Judge George C. Watkins. He was born at Batesville, Arkansas, December 10th, 1821, son of Thomas Curran, who was a merchant and early settler of the Post of Arkansas. Being left an orphan at an early age, he was taken and reared by his uncle and aunt, Judge and Mrs. Townsend Dickinson—Judge Dickinson having married a sister of Mr. Curran's mother. In 1844 he became a law partner of Judge Watkins, the firm being Watkins & Curran, which continued until 1848, when Judge Watkins became Attorney-General of the State. Mr. Curran then became associated with Major George A. Gallagher, as Curran & Gallagher, which continued till his death, which occurred in 1854. In June, 1849, he married Miss Sophia Fulton, daughter of Governor William S. Fulton. By this marriage there are three children now living, to-wit: William S. Curran, a lawyer, residing at Richmond, Little River county; May, who is Mrs. Francis Johnson, and Alice, who is Mrs. Frederick Elias Conway.

In 1840 Samuel M. Weaver moved to Little Rock, from McLean's Bottom, Crawford county, where he had previously resided since 1828, and lived here until his death, April 21st, 1864. The members of his family surviving him are his widow, Mrs. M. E. Weaver; his sons, George V. Weaver and Samuel M. Weaver, and a daughter Mary, Mrs. Ben. Field.

In 1841 Luke E. Barber became a citizen of the place, and lived here the remainder of his life. He was born in St.

Mary's county, Maryland, September 6th, 1806. On reaching manhood he studied law in the office of Judge Key of that State, and upon being admitted to the Bar, practiced law there until 1836, when he came to Arkansas, and settled in Jefferson county, and engaged in planting. He was a Member of the Legislature from that county in 1838. In 1841 he moved to Little Rock, and in 1845 was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court, which position he held from that time until his death, with the exception of a period from 1868 to 1874. He was Reporter of the Decisions of the Supreme Court from 1854 to 1868. In 1867 he was President of the St. John's College. In 1832 he married, in Maryland, Jane P. Causine, who still survives him. He was a devout member of the Episcopal Church, and for upwards of 40 years consecutively was a member of the vestry and senior warden of the parish. He was prominent in the Masonic Order, and was Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State for 12 years, from 1869 to 1881. He died June 13th, 1886, aged 80 years.

Hon. Pleasant Jordan located in Little Rock in the winter of 1842 to 1843. He was born in Henderson county, North Carolina, August 17th, 1812. After attending school in South Carolina, he taught school in that State until he had accumulated sufficient means to sustain himself while reading law in the office of Hon. Simpson Bobo, in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He remained so engaged until the winter of 1842, when he came to Little Rock, and entered the law office of Colonel Absolom Fowler as a student. In 1843 he was admitted to the Bar, and opened an office for the practice. In 1861 he was elected Prosecuting-Attorney of the Fifth Circuit, which made him *ex-officio* Attorney-General of the State. He died at Little Rock, May 27th, 1863. In 1851 he married Miss Sallie E. Howell, daughter of Hon. Seth Howell, of Johnson county. He left surviving him two sons, Howell and Lee Jordan, and a daughter, Mrs. B. C. Brown.

Ferdinand A. Sarasin first came to Little Rock, July 2d, 1842, arriving there direct from Frankfort on the Main, Germany. In a short while he went to Saline county, to live at a place then owned by Mr. Sandherr, but now owned by Attorney-General Garland, and called "Hominy Hill." He was engaged in farming at this place at the time of the breaking out of the Mexican War, and enlisted from there. As he was ploughing in the field Benjamin F. Owens, a neighbor, passing by, on his way from Lawson's Mill informed him that volunteers were wanted for the war with Mexico, and a company was being formed in Little Rock for the purpose. He resolved at once to enlist, and taking his best horse from the range, came to town the next day and enlisted in Captain Borland's Company, the ninth man to be enrolled therein. He took part, with Yell's Regiment, in the battle of Buena Vista. After the regiment was mustered out he re-enlisted in Captain Gaston Meares' Company, and remained until the end of the war. After the close of the war he moved into Pulaski county, north of the river. In 1852 he moved to Little Rock, as book-keeper for Alex. George, lessee of the penitentiary, and has since resided here. In 1858 and 1859 he was a merchant with Frederick Kramer, as Sarasin & Kramer, and for several years recently has filled the office of Justice of the Peace of Big Rock township.

Dr. Roderick L. Dodge became a citizen of Little Rock in 1842. He was born in Hartland, Vermont, September 7th, 1808, and grew to manhood there. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1834, and subsequently at the Philadelphia Medical College. In 1835 he went as a Missionary to Western Indians, and from there came to Little Rock, where he engaged in the drug business, which he conducted for many years. He was twice married. First to Miss Emeline Bradshaw, and after her death to Miss Eliza Bradshaw. By the first marriage there were two children: Mrs. Sample, who died some two years ago, and Dr. S. D. Dodge.

By the second marriage there were eight children. Those now living are George E. Dodge, Mrs. W. G. Whipple, Mrs. Fred. Staff, Mrs. D. L. Gray, Mrs. Charles E. Kidder and Mrs. B. W. Green.

Silas F. Field came to Little Rock, March 10th, 1843, and has resided there since. For a number of years he was in mercantile business with the late Samuel F. Dolley, under the firm name of Field & Dolley. He was born in Pulaski, Giles county, Tennessee, September 23d, 1832.

Solon Borland became a citizen of Little Rock in 1843. He was born in Suffolk, Virginia, in 1809, the son of Dr. Thomas Borland, a Scotch physician, who came to America in 1796. Colonel Borland came to Arkansas in 1842, and lived first in Hot Springs and afterwards in Princeton, then moved to Little Rock. In 1846 he raised a company in Little Rock and Pulaski county for the Mexican War, and enlisted in Yell's Regiment. In 1848 he was elected United States Senator, to fill the unexpired term of A. H. Sevier, resigned, and was afterwards elected to the full term. He resigned to become Minister to South America. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted at once. Being much exposed in the service, his health was broken down, and in the latter part of 1863 he went to or near Houston, Texas, to recuperate. He died there January 1st, 1864, at the house of William Lubbock. He was thrice married. First in 1850, at Suffolk, Virginia, to Mrs. Huldah Wright. By this marriage there were two sons, Thomas and Harold. His second wife was a Mrs. Hunt, of Tennessee, who lived only a few months after the marriage. In 1845, at Little Rock, he married Miss Mary J. Melbourne. There were born of this marriage a son and two daughters. The son, George Godwin Borland, served in Woodruff's Battery in the Indian Territory, in the war, where, becoming ill, he was discharged as unable to do duty, and on endeavoring to reach his family, died on the way at Clarksville, Texas, June 24th,

1862. The members of Senator Borland's family now living in Arkansas are two: Harold Borland, a resident of Clarks-ville, and Mrs. O. C. Gray, of Fayetteville.

In 1843 John E. Knight located at the place. He was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 20th, 1816. From 1846 to 1850 he was Editor of "The Arkansas Democrat," with William E. Woodruff, Sr. He is a well-read lawyer, and is specially expert in the compilation of books. From 1865 to about 1872 or 1873 he was in the law office of Watkins & Rose, and assisted in the preparation of Rose's Digest. He also assisted in the preparation of Gantt's Digest of 1874. In 1843 he married, in New York City, Miss Hannah Donnel. Of this marriage there was born a daughter, Mrs. James S. Pollock.

Dr. Milus Killian came to Little Rock to live in 1843, and engaged in the practice of medicine. His former residence, which still stands just outside of the eastern part of the city, is one of the old landmarks of the place. It is a two-story brick house, but now in the last stages of dilapidation and decay. He was born in the year 1803, and died March 14th, 1868, aged 65 years.

Judge Thomas Johnson became a resident of Little Rock in 1844, being at that date elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and resided there or in the vicinity until his death. He was born in Saulsbury, Maryland, December 29th, 1809, and came to Arkansas in 1834, settling at Batesville, of which district he was elected Circuit Judge in 1840, and served to 1844, when he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and served for eight years. In September, 1856, he was elected Attorney-General of the State, serving till 1858. After that date he engaged in farming in the neighborhood of Little Rock, where he died March 25th, 1878, aged 69 years. He was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Crease. There are five sons surviving him, to-wit: Benjamin J., Jack and Thomas P., twin brothers,

Peyton and Carter Johnson, all of whom are grown men, and residents of Little Rock or the vicinity.

In 1844 Dr. A. W. Webb came from Columbia, Chicot county, where he had been a practicing physician from about the year 1834 or 1835, and located in Little Rock. He became a prominent and leading physician. He and his son, Mott Webb, a promising youth about 18 years of age, were foully murdered on a night of September, 1866. He was a widower, and lived with his son, keeping house. On a morning about the middle of that month, the servant going to the bedroom, discovered that both the doctor and the boy had been murdered while they slept, by blows from an axe. The deed had been secretly committed, and a night chosen for it which was stormy and tempestuous, in which no one would probably be abroad, the better to effect the robbery which was evidently designed to follow the murder. No clue to the perpetrators of the deed was ever obtained. The event created intense excitement, and a number of arrests were made, and trials of suspected persons or their accomplices up to the years 1869 and 1870, but the guilty parties were never ascertained so as to be brought to justice.

George A. Worthen settled in Little Rock in 1844. He was born at Winchester, Kentucky, June 28th, 1816, and died January 30th, 1864. His widow is still a resident of the city. The other members of his family now living are: R. W. Worthen, ex-Sheriff of Pulaski county, and W. B. Worthen, a leading banker.

William S. Davis came to Little Rock, November 17th, 1845, and has lived here ever since. He was born in Huntington, Huntington county, Pennsylvania, April 19th, 1828. In 1845 he moved to St. Louis, Missouri, but after being there a short time came to Arkansas. He is now at the head of the largest system of Livery and Transfer business in the Southwest. Of his family are a son, Otto Davis, and two daughters.

W. Jasper Blackburn came to Little Rock in 1845. He was born on the Fouche de Mau, in Randolph county, July 24th, 1820. In 1839 he went to Batesville, where he worked as a printer until 1844, at which date he moved to Conway county. Here he lived a year, and came to Little Rock in 1845, where he lived two years, or until 1847. At this date he moved to Fort Smith, where he lived about a year. In the fall of that year he moved to Minden, Louisiana. Afterwards to Homer, in the same parish, but which was not founded when he went to Minden, and is now in a different parish. Here he edited a paper called "Homer's Iliad," and was elected a Member of Congress. In December, 1879, shortly before Christmas, he returned to Little Rock, and in January, 1880, began the publication of a paper, the "Little Rock Republican," which he still edits. For a time the name of it was changed to the "Free South," but the name "Republican" was resumed again.

Robert W. Worthen was born in Little Rock, November 10th, 1847, eldest son of George A. Worthen. From 1874 to 1880, and from 1882 to 1884 he was County Clerk, and from 1884 to 1888 was Sheriff of the county. He married Miss Nellie Stoddard, daughter of John Stoddard, a banker, of Little Rock.

Rev. Joshua F. Green came to Little Rock, November 13th, 1847. He was for many years Pastor of the Presbyterian Church, and died August 11th, 1854. His widow, Mrs. Green, is still a resident of the city. His family consists at this date of a son, William F. Green, a resident of Dallas, Texas; and two daughters, Mrs. C. B. Moore, and Miss Green. John Green, his son, a lawyer of promise, who was born near Paris, Kentucky, February 5th, 1847, died at Little Rock, May 9th, 1875.

Fay Hempstead, the writer of this history, was born in Little Rock, November 24th, 1847, the fourth son of Samuel H. and Elizabeth R. Hempstead. He was under private

tutors to 1859, at which date he became a student at St. John's College, and remained until that institution was closed by the war. From 1866 to 1868 he was a student at the University of Virginia, a part of the time in the Department of Law. He began the practice in 1868, and from 1869 to 1872 was a member of a partnership with George A. Gallagher and Robert C. Newton. In 1874 he was appointed Register of Bankruptcy, by Chief Justice Waite, on the nomination of Judge H. C. Caldwell. In 1881 he became Grand Secretary of the Masonic Fraternity of the State. In 1878 he published, from the press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., a volume of poems. On the 13th of September, 1871, at Charlottesville, Virginia, he married Miss Gertrude Blair O'Neale, daughter of Dr. John L. and Carolina B. O'Neale. By this marriage there are seven children, four sons and three daughters.

Major John D. Adams became a resident of Little Rock in 1847. He was born in Johnson county, Arkansas, in 1829, son of Hon. Samuel Adams, who was President of the Senate, and became Governor upon the resignation of Governor Yell, in 1844. On the breaking out of the Mexican War, in 1846, Major Adams, although then not 18 years old, enlisted as a private soldier in Captain George W. Patrick's Company "C," of Yell's Regiment of Cavalry, and was made Orderly-Sergeant of the Company. He took part in the battle of Buena Vista, and in the engagement was struck on the arm by a spent ball, but sufficient to make a severe wound. From 1847 to 1850 he was Private Secretary to Governor Thomas H. Drew. In 1852 he began turning his attention to matters of steamboating and river navigation, in which he is still interested, but not as extensively as formerly; his concerns being more in extensive planting. On the 2d day of May, 1848, in Christ Church, Little Rock, he was married to Miss Catharine Yeiser, daughter of Dr. Daniel Yeiser, of Danville, Kentucky. By this marriage there are two sons, Samuel Adams and Dean Adams, who are grown men, citizens of Little Rock.

In 1848 Peter Hanger located in Little Rock, and is still a resident of the place. He came to Arkansas in 1834, and lived in Chicot county until 1838. He was Representative of the county in the Legislature of 1837. In 1838 he moved to Van Buren, where he lived until 1848, at which date he moved to Little Rock. In early times he was largely engaged in carrying the mails by stage lines through the State. He was born March 29th, 1807. On the 29th of March, 1888, he celebrated his 81st birthday, by a large gathering of his descendants, children and grandchildren. His children are Fredrick Hanger and Mrs. William C. Ratcliffe.

James A. Henry came to Little Rock April 12th, 1849, and engaged in merchandising. For many years he was a clerk in the Anthony House and the Capital Hotel, and was widely known throughout the State. He was born in Chester, Massachusetts, July 9th, 1817, and has lived here ever since he came to Arkansas.

Robert Brodie came from Edinburgh, Scotland, to New York, in 1846, and remained there three years, and in 1849 located at Little Rock. He opened an iron foundry, and later kept a hardware store. His sons, James and John Brodie, came at the same time. His daughter was Mrs. F. W. Hezekiah.

Marmaduke Osborn settled in Little Rock in 1849, and clerked first for Mr. Parker and then for Major John D. Adams. He soon went into business with Joseph Newton, brother of the first Thomas W. Newton, and afterwards was in business for himself at the corner of Markham and Commerce streets, where Charles F. Penzel's store now is. In 1864 he went to Louisville, Kentucky, but returned to Little Rock in 1871, and died there October 19th, 1882, aged 67 years. He was born in South Carolina, February 10th, 1815. When he came to Little Rock he was a widower. On the 31st of March, 1856, he married Mrs. Anna Perdue, of Kentucky, who survives him.

Richard Bragg came to Little Rock, February 9th, 1849, from Philadelphia, being fifteen days of continuous traveling in making the journey. He was on his way to California, but making the acquaintance of Albert Pike, William Cummins and others, was induced to settle here, and has since remained, becoming an extensive property owner. He was born in New York City, December 29th, 1825, and is the father of a family consisting of four sons and two daughters.

Dr. William A. Cantrell settled at Little Rock in 1852, where he has since resided, and is engaged in the practice of his profession. He was born at Nashville, Tennessee, January 22d, 1827. In 1846, 1847 and 1848 he attended the University of Louisville, Kentucky, and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from that institution in 1848. In the fall of that year he went to New Orleans, Louisiana, to practice medicine. In the fall of 1849 he went to his father's plantation in Jefferson county, and remained there until 1852, when he came to Little Rock. On the 13th of February, 1852, he married, at Little Rock, Miss Ellen M. Harrell. By this marriage there are seven children, five daughters and two sons. The daughters are: Mrs. J. L. Bay, Mrs. Decatur Axtell, Mrs. P. H. Goodwin, Mrs. Lucius J. Polk, and Miss Bessie Cantrell. The sons are: Deaderick H. and William A. Cantrell.

George A. Gallagher came to Little Rock to live in 1853. He was born in Alabama in 1826, and was educated at Spring Hill College, near Mobile. He became very proficient in the French language, and after his graduation, in 1846, was employed as Translator of French in the Custom House in Mobile. He served here some months, and from there was transferred to New Orleans, where he served in the same position. In 1847 he was a student of law at Harvard College, having for his preceptors Story and Greenleaf. In 1848 he settled at Camden, and in 1849 formed a law partner-

ship with E. A. Warren there. In 1853 he came to Little Rock, and formed a law partnership with James M. Curran, which continued until the death of Mr. Curran, in 1854. In 1855 he formed a law partnership with Judge George C. Watkins, which continued until terminated by the war. He went into the Confederate Army at the commencement of hostilities, and was afterwards Major on the staff of General Theophilus H. Holmes. At the battle of Helena he received a wound in the face which shattered his jaw. Although badly hurt, he would not leave, but continued riding around the field in the discharge of his duties. After the war he formed a law partnership with Robert C. Newton, which continued until his death, which occurred September 25th, 1878. In 1849 he married Miss Margaret Thorn, at Camden, Arkansas. She died about 1859. There were born of this marriage a son, James, who was accidentally killed by the running away of a horse he was riding, about the year 1876; and a daughter, Octavia, who died in Washington City, April 6th, 1888, while on a visit to friends. She was buried in Mount Holly Cemetery by the side of her father.

Colonel Samuel W. Williams located in Little Rock in 1854, and engaged in the practice of law. He was born near Howell's Ferry, York District, South Carolina, on Broad river, August 23d, 1828. In 1842 his father moved to Washington, Arkansas, and in 1843 came to Little Rock, in charge of the Presbyterian Church; moved then to Prairie county in 1845, near Brownsville. Colonel Williams studied law, and practiced there until 1854, since which time he has lived in Little Rock. At Little Rock, January 18th, 1855, he married Miss Mary J. Marshall, daughter of Gilbert Marshall, of Scott county. She died 1886. His family, by this marriage, consists of a son, Hon. Ed. C. Williams, present State Senator for the district in which the county is situated; and four daughters, Mrs. Stone, wife of Lieutenant W. A. Stone, of the United States Army, Mrs. Ed. LeSueur, and Misses

Dora and Bessie Williams. In July, 1888, Colonel Williams married Miss Francis, daughter of Hon. W. M. Francis, of the town of Mumford, New York.

William R. Miller moved to Little Rock in 1854 upon being made Auditor, and lived here until 1868, when he returned to Batesville. Again he came back as Auditor in 1874, and returned again to Batesville. Then back to Little Rock in 1886, where he died November, 1887. A fuller account of him will be found at the mention of his administration, in Chapter XXIX.

Augustus H. Garland located in Little Rock in 1856, and lived here until 1884, when, upon becoming Attorney-General of the United States, he took up his residence in Washington City, but has a farm in Arkansas, called "Hominy Hill," which he visits from time to time and maintains. A fuller notice of him will be found in the account of his administration, in Chapter XXIX.

John G. Fletcher came to Little Rock to live in 1856, coming from Saline county, where he was born on his father's farm, near Benton. He became Deputy-Sheriff under Colonel Ben. F. Danley, which position he held until 1861, when he went into the war, enlisting in Company "A," Sixth Arkansas Regiment, of the Confederate Army. He was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro. After the close of the war he began merchandising with Peter Hotze, which firm is still in existence in the cotton business. In 1877 he married Miss Adolphine Krause. He was Mayor of Little Rock six years, and Sheriff of Pulaski county two years—1882 to 1884. He was a prominent candidate for Governor in 1884, and was again a candidate in 1888, with Governor Hughes, E. W. Rector, J. P. Eagle and W. M. Fishback as opposing candidates.

Frederick Kramer became a citizen of Little Rock in 1857. He was born at Halle, Prussia, December 22d, 1829, and came to America in 1848, landing at Boston. He was first

at Little Rock, in 1852, in the United States Army, but shortly afterwards went to the Indian Territory on duty. After his term of service was over, he took up his residence here, and began merchandising with F. A. Sarasin, as Sarasin & Kramer, and has remained here since. He was Mayor of the city from 1873 to 1875, and from 1881 to 1887, and has been a Member of the School Board, and, generally, President of the Board for twenty-two years, from 1868 to date. In 1857 he married Miss Adaline Reichardt, daughter of a planter, residing about six miles from Little Rock. His children are: three sons, Charles J., Frederick and Henry, and two daughters, Mrs. T. J. Darragh and Miss Emma Kramer.

Leo Pollock came to Little Rock from Philadelphia, March 31st, 1857, and became a merchant, and is now conducting a large furniture establishment. Abe Pollock, his brother, also came at the same time, and began merchandising, and is now a leading shoe merchant.

B. Murray came to Little Rock, February 19th, 1857, and has since resided here. He was born near Dublin, Ireland, in the year 1818, came to America in 1849, and landed at Boston. He worked as a painter and grainer at Lowell, Massachusetts, and New York City. From there he went to New Orleans, but could find no employment there. He went next to Louisville, Kentucky, and was doing well there, until the Know-nothing riots of 1855 taking place deprived him of employment, and he came to Arkansas to join a brother of his, who was at work at the plantation of Colonel James B. Johnson, on the Arkansas river. On arriving at the place, Mr. Murray found it so inundated by the overflow of the river, that he was obliged to desist from attempting to land there, and came on to Little Rock instead. Here he soon found employment, his first work being at painting and graining on the old Johnson place, Peter Hanger and others giving him employment, and from that time he has remained a citizen of the place.

George A. Hughes came to Little Rock from Philadelphia in 1858, and engaged in drug business. He conducted that business for twenty years, up to 1886, at the corner of Main and Second streets, a part of the time as a member of the firm of Kinnear & Hughes; at another time of the firm of Hughes & Naulty, and at other times in business alone. He died April 22d, 1888. He was twice married. For ten years he was a School Director and Member of the School Board.

In February, 1859, Dr. John Kirkwood became a resident of the city, and remained such until his death, in 1885. He came to Arkansas from Pennsylvania about 1843, and settled at Columbia, in Chicot county. From there he moved first to Powhatan, Lawrence county, where he resided a while; then at Jacksonport, Jackson county, up to 1859, when he came to Little Rock. His name is represented by three sons: John B. Kirkwood and Thomas C. Kirkwood, residents of Little Rock, and George Freeman Kirkwood, of St. Louis.

Dr. E. D. Ayres became a resident of the place November 19th, 1859, and has since been engaged in the practice of medicine, as a homeopathic physician. He was State Treasurer from April 18th, 1864, to October 15th, 1866.

Judge T. D. W. Yonley located in Little Rock in 1859, and began the practice of law. When the war broke out, he being a Union man, went North, but returned to Little Rock after its capture by the Federal forces on the 10th day of September, 1863, and he began the publication of a paper called the "Unconditional Union," but which lasted not a great while. In 1864 he was one of the Delegates from Pulaski county to the Constitutional Convention, and aided in framing that instrument. At the election held under this Constitution, he was made Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, but did not hold the office long, preferring the active practice of his profession. Upon the establishment of the Constitution of 1868, Judge Yonley was made Chancellor of the Pulaski Chancery Court, a State office, which he resigned

in 1872, to make the race for Attorney-General on the ticket with Elisha Baxter, as the Republican nominee for Governor. He served as Attorney-General until the Constitution of 1874 was established, when he was succeeded by General Simon P. Hughes. Judge Yonley then resumed the practice of law, and in 1878 moved to Denver, Colorado, where he gained distinction as one of the brightest members of that Bar. His residence while in Little Rock was at the northwest corner of Scott and Eighth streets, a house built by Dr. H. N. Case, and occupied since Judge Yonley's time, and at present, by the family of the late B. C. Brown.

Shortly before coming to Little Rock, Judge Yonley married, in New York, Miss Margaret LeSuer, a gifted lady, who became a fine elocutionist, a thorough Shakesporean student, and a prominent leader in society. There were two sons born of this marriage: Harvey and Francis, of whom Harvey, the only one now living, is engaged in merchandising in Denver. Mrs. Yonley died in Denver, November 23d, 1887, shortly after having paid a visit to Little Rock. Judge Yonley died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, June 1st, 1888, whither he had gone to recuperate his health. His remains were conveyed to Denver, and buried beside those of his wife.

In December, 1859, Rev. Thomas R. Welch became a citizen of the place, in charge of the Presbyterian Church, and remained in charge thereof until 1882 or 1883. He was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, September 15th, 1825. He came to Arkansas, and settled at Helena, May 10th, 1851. He was appointed United States Consul to Ontario by President Cleveland, and died at Hamilton, Ontario, March 25th, 1886. His remains were brought to Little Rock, and interred in Mount Holly Cemetery.

J. L. Palmer was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, in 1817, and came west when a young man. He lived in Chicago for a time, and afterwards in Mississippi. Business in-

terests led to his coming to Little Rock, and taking an interest in the Anthony House Hotel in 1859, and he has lived here since that date. His family consists of his wife, and a daughter, who is Mrs. Walter O. Caldwell, now a resident of Fort Smith. Mr. Palmer is prominently connected with the temperance cause, and with the Humane Society. In 1888 he was nominated as a candidate for Vice-President of the United States by the Prohibition party at their National Convention.

Judge U. M. Rose became a citizen of Little Rock in 1860, and has since resided there. He was born in Marion county, Kentucky, March 5th, 1834, and was left an orphan at an early age. He read law in the office of R. A. Roundtree, in Lebanon, Kentucky, and afterwards attended the Transylvania Law School, at Lexington, Kentucky, graduating in 1853. Shortly after this he married and moved to Arkansas, settling at Batesville, where he practiced law until 1860, when he was appointed by Governor E. N. Conway, Chancellor, to succeed Judge H. F. Fairchild, at which date he moved to Little Rock. After the war he formed a law partnership with Judge George C. Watkins, as Watkins & Rose, which continued until the death of Judge Watkins, in December, 1872. After this he practiced alone, until his son, George B. Rose, being admitted to the Bar, was associated with him in the practice, as U. M. & G. B. Rose. Judge Rose has not sought political honors, but has adhered to the practice of his profession, in which he stands at the head in Arkansas.

He is an accomplished scholar, speaking fluently several languages; of great literary attainments, an incessant reader, both in his profession, and in general works. He possesses a large fund of information, obtained not only from reading and study, but by extensive travel in both Europe and America. In oratory he is gifted to an unusual degree. His public addresses are universally finished and eloquent utter-

ances. Instances in which this has been particularly shown are addresses delivered by him at the Annual Celebration of the Eclectic Society, 1880; at the Decoration of Soldiers' graves, in 1882; at the Commencement Exercises of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1884, and at the Memorial Exercises, on the death of Jefferson Davis, held in the hall of the House of Representatives, December 11th, 1889, by many regarded as his greatest oration. His speeches before juries are models of forensic eloquence. One of the most noted of these was in defense of the Committee of Fourteen Citizens of Hot Springs, in the suit of Moses Harris against them for damages, in the United States Court, at Little Rock. One of his most lasting achievements was the preparation of a Digest of the first twenty-three volumes of Reports of the Supreme Court of Arkansas, called "Rose's Digest." He also served as Examiner in the preparation of "Mansfield's Digest," issued in 1885. Judge and Mrs. Rose have nine children, five sons and four daughters. Three sons are lawyers: John M. and George B. Rose, at Little Rock, and William G. Rose, at Galveston.

Judge Joseph W. Martin became a citizen of Little Rock in 1860, having come at that date from Des Arc, Prairie county, to enter into a law partnership with Colonel Sam. W. Williams. He was born in Clinton, Green county, Alabama, June 6th, 1836. In the year 1850 his father, Rev. James Martin, a Presbyterian Minister, moved to Arkansas and settled in Prairie county. In 1853 Joseph W. Martin went to Princeton College, New Jersey, where he graduated in 1855. He then returned to his father's place in Prairie county, and began the study of law, after which he went to Tennessee, where he taught school, and continued the reading of law until July 1st, 1857, when he was admitted to the Bar. Returning to Arkansas, he was licensed to practice, by Judge John J. Clendennin, at the September term of the Conway Circuit Court. He settled at Des Arc, and practiced there

until 1860. At that date Colonel Sam. W. Williams having lost his brother and law partner, W. L. D. Williams, offered Judge Martin a partnership, which was accepted, and he thereupon became a citizen of Little Rock, and has resided there ever since. At the commencement of the war he enlisted in Colonel Lyons' Regiment, the Sixth Arkansas Infantry, and became Captain of Company "K," having been in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, in which latter battle he was wounded. Returning to Little Rock, July 4th, 1865, he found that Colonel Solomon F. Clark was engaged in the law practice with Colonel Williams, his former law partner, but he was admitted a member of the firm, it being Clark, Williams & Martin. This firm continued till 1868. In 1872 he formed a partnership in law practice with Judge Freeman W. Compton, which continued until 1876. At that date he was elected Judge of the Sixth Circuit, to serve the unexpired term of Judge John J. Clendennin, and was re-elected in 1878 for a term of four years. He was succeeded in 1882 by Judge F. T. Vaughan, but in 1886 was again re-elected, for a term of four years, ending 1890, and which position he now fills. In 1874 he was Prosecuting Attorney, and served till 1876.

On the 8th of May, 1866, in Little Rock, he married Miss Emma C. Beebe, daughter of Roswell Beebe, First President of the Cairo & Fulton Railroad.

Ralph L. Goodrich became a citizen of Little Rock in 1860. He was born in Owego, New York, in the year 1840. Leaving New York he went first to Florida, then to South Carolina, and then came to Arkansas. In 1866 he was Deputy Clerk of the United States Court, under Charles P. Redmond, and afterwards under Frank E. Wright, and upon the death of Wright, in 1873, was appointed Clerk of both the Circuit and District Courts of the United States for the Eastern District of Arkansas, which position he still holds. Being a man of scholarly attainments, he has devoted a great

deal of attention for some years to the study of the Sanskrit language, and has published a number of translations of the "Veda" in that language. Some of these came to the attention of Professor C. R. Lauman, Professor of Sanskrit in Harvard University, who was so well satisfied with their thoroughness and accuracy, that he nominated Mr. Goodrich to be a member of the American Philological Society; the Oriental Society of America; and the Pali-Text Society of England; and, in 1881, Mr. Goodrich was elected a member of these societies.

Hon. W. L. Terry came to Pulaski county in 1861. He was born near Wadesboro, Anson county, North Carolina, September 27th, 1850. His parents moved to Mississippi in 1859, and to Pulaski county, Arkansas, in 1861. He was educated at Bingham's Military Institute in North Carolina, and at Trinity College, in the same State, where he graduated in 1872. He read law in the office of Dodge & Johnson, and was admitted to the Bar in 1873, forming a partnership with his uncle, Colonel Francis A. Terry, as Terry & Terry. He was elected to the State Senate in 1878, and was City Attorney of Little Rock from 1879 to 1885, and again in 1888.

He married in Columbia county Miss Dixon; daughter of David W. Dixon, who for twenty-four years was Clerk of that county.

Dr. John B. Bond came to Little Rock with Price's army in 1861. He was first a practicing physician, but afterwards became a druggist, in which business he is now engaged. He has been Coroner of Pulaski county since 1884. In July, 1863, he married Miss Julia Sterling, of Little Rock. By this marriage there have been born a number of children, of whom two sons, Dr. Sterling and John Bond are grown men, the former a druggist.

Judge Liberty Bartlett came to Arkansas in 1859, and settled at Camden, but moved to Little Rock in September, 1862, and has since resided there. He was born at Prescott,

Massachusetts, April 8th, 1807, and was Judge of the Circuit Court from 1864 to 1868. The members of his family are two daughters, Mrs. C. M. Barnes and Miss Eliza Bartlett, both residents of Fort Smith. His son was killed in the Confederate Army, at the Battle of Shiloh.

Judge Henry C. Caldwell came to Little Rock, September 10th, 1863, a Colonel in the Federal Cavalry Command of General J. W. Davidson, which took part in the capture of the city on that day. In June, 1864, he was appointed, by President Lincoln, District Judge of the United States Court for the Eastern District of Arkansas, which position he filled with signal ability for nearly twenty-six years, until the latter part of February, 1890, when he was appointed Circuit Judge for the Eighth Circuit, comprising the States of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas and Colorado. He qualified and entered on the discharge of his duties March 13th, 1890. He was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, September 4th, 1832. In 1836 his parents moved to Van Buren county, Iowa, where he grew up, and was educated in the common and private schools of that county. In 1849 he began reading law in the office of Wright & Knapp, eminent lawyers of Keosauqua. In 1852 he was admitted to the Bar, and soon afterwards became a junior member in the firm of his preceptors. In 1856 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of his district, and in 1858 was elected to the Legislature, serving two terms. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Third Iowa Cavalry, and became, successively, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Colonel, of that command. In 1854 he married Miss Harriet Benton, a niece of Judge Wright. By this marriage there are three children: two daughters, Mrs. George W. Martin and Miss Cornie; and a son, Van Caldwell, named for his grandfather.

Judge Charles P. Redmond came to Little Rock in 1863 with the Federal Army, in the Quartermaster's Department.

On the opening of the Federal Court, in 1864, he was appointed United States District Attorney, and afterwards Clerk of the Court, which position he held until 1872, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Frank E. Wright. He next became Judge of the Criminal Court of Pulaski county, from January 11th, 1873, until October, 1874, when the office was abolished on the adoption of the Constitution at that date. He then began the practice of law, having been educated in that profession, being a graduate of the class of 1859 or 1860 of the Law School, of the University of Virginia, and continued engaged therein until the time of his death. During this time, also, he was Master in Chancery in a number of large and important cases in foreclosure suits against railroads, etc. About 1869 he married Miss Mary P. Frost, a daughter of Valentine Frost, of Locust Valley, Long Island, New York. At this place he died September 19th, 1888, in the 55th year of his age. He was born September 24th, 1832.

George H. Stratman first came to Little Rock in December, 1855, from Cassel, Germany, where he was born April 26th, 1826. He moved to Benton, Saline county, and lived there eight years; returned to Little Rock in 1863, and has lived there since, and is now a prosperous shoe merchant. His family consists of a son, George, and a daughter, Mrs. Jacob Niemeyer.

Colonel Solomon F. Clark became a citizen of Little Rock, in May, 1864, and has resided there ever since, engaged in the practice of the law, in which he is prominent. He was born at Groton, Connecticut, February 13th, 1819, but when only three years of age went to Varney, his father having moved there. The family moved several times, and finally returned to Groton in 1838, where he went to Groton Academy and taught school in the winters. In 1843 he became Professor of Mathematics in Cortland Academy, New York, and served for one year, then moved west and studied law; was admitted to the Bar in Indianapolis in 1847, came to Arkansas in

1847, and settled at Fort Smith, and lived there until 1861, when he went to Ottumwa, Iowa, and remained until May, 1864, when he took up his residence in Little Rock. In May 1865, he formed a law partnership with Colonel Sam. W. Williams, as Clark & Williams, which continued until 1886. On the 5th of August, 1851, he married Miss Virginia A. Dillard, daughter of Major John Dillard, of Fort Smith. By this marriage there are five children—three sons, William, E. Otey and Walter Lee Clark; and two daughters, Mrs. Will Ward and Miss Bettie Clark.

In 1865, Judge Samuel L. Griffith became a resident of the place. He was born at Harford county, Maryland, February 5th, 1817, and came to Arkansas in 1838, and settled at Van-Buren; lived there, merchandising, until 1845; moved in that year to Fort Smith, and lived there until 1865, when he came to Little Rock to live. He was Judge of the City Court from 1881 to 1887, and is now engaged in real estate business.

Rollin Edgerton came to Little Rock in January, 1865. He was appointed Receiver of Public Monies by President Grant, April 5th, 1870, and Postmaster by President Arthur, January 1st, 1882, which he held until 1885, and was again appointed in 1889. He was born in Rutland county, Vermont, October 27th, 1840. On the 1st of January, 1866, at Tremont, Ohio, he married Miss Emma A. Downs. Their children are two sons, Charles R. Edgerton and Morgan B. Edgerton. For a number of years R. A. Edgerton has been a School Director and Member of the Little Rock School Board.

Charles E. Cunningham came to Little Rock from Missouri, April 12th, 1865, and engaged in the lumber and milling business. He is a native of Maryland. His family consists of three sons and three daughters. In 1888 he was nominated for Vice-President of the United States by the Union Labor party at their National Convention.

W. W. Wilshire became a citizen of Little Rock shortly

after the close of the war. He was born in Shawneetown, Illinois, September 8th, 1830. In 1852 he went to California in the gold fever excitement which pervaded the country at that time, but returned a few years later, and began merchandising at Port Byron, Illinois. While thus engaged he studied law, and was admitted to practice at the age of 29 years. In 1862 he organized a company of volunteers and entered the United States volunteer service as Major of the One hundred and twenty-sixth Illinois Regiment. In that capacity he served through the war, doing duty in the Army of the Tennessee. He was present at the fall of Vicksburg, whence he was moved with his troops into Arkansas, and was in command of his regiment at the capture of Little Rock. He settled there after the surrender, and resumed the practice of law with Judge English as his associate. He was made Solicitor-General of the State in 1865 and 1868; at the expiration of his term was appointed Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court, which office he resigned after serving three years. He was a Member of Congress from the Third Congressional District, in 1873 and 1874, and 1875 to 1877. He died at Washington city, August 19th, 1888, aged 58 years. In 1848 he married Miss Catherine Reynolds. By this marriage there are a son and three daughters.

Mason W. Benjamin settled in Little Rock about 1865, or shortly after the conclusion of the war. He was born at Coldbrook, New York, May 3d, 1837. In 1857, when twenty years old, he went to Illinois, and taught school until he could enter the legal profession. He read law under Browning & Bushnell, at Quincy, Illinois, and was admitted to the Bar in 1860. At the commencement of the war he went to Kansas, and joined the Fifth Kansas Cavalry, in which he served during the war. He was a member of the Legislature of 1868, and was Solicitor-General in 1868 to 1869. On the 29th of September, 1869, he married Miss Sue E.

Riddell, of Kentucky. He died in Little Rock, November 28th, 1888; aged 51 years.

Judge Freeman W. Compton was born in Orange county, North Carolina, January 15th, 1824. He read law at the Law School of Judge Richmond M. Pearson, at Maxville, North Carolina, and in 1844 settled at Greenville, Tennessee, where he was admitted to the Bar, and practiced law till 1849, when he moved to Arkansas, and settled at Princeton, Dallas county. He remained there practicing law till 1852, when he moved to Camden. In 1858 he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and in 1866 was elected thereto for the full term, but was ousted in 1868 by the Reconstruction measures, since which time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession in Little Rock. He is a widower. His family consists of three daughters, Mrs. Parsons, Mrs. Fuller and an unmarried daughter, and one son, Hon. William A. Compton, Member of the Legislature from Pulaski county, in the session of 1887, and who is associated with his father in the practice of law.

Colonel William G. Whipple became a resident of Little Rock in 1868. He was born in Hartford county, Connecticut, August 4th, 1834, and was educated at the Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, graduating in 1852, and also at the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Connecticut, graduating in 1857. In 1858 he graduated at the Albany Law School, and began the practice of law in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1859. He continued the practice there until September, 1868, when he came to Arkansas, and settled at Little Rock. In 1869 he was appointed United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of Arkansas, and served therein four years. In 1887 he was elected Mayor of Little Rock, which position he now holds. He married Miss Mary Dodge, daughter of Dr. Roderick L. Dodge, of Little Rock. By this marriage there is one son, Durand Whipple.

Henry Lewis Fletcher, usually called by his middle name,

Lewis Fletcher, moved to Little Rock, in 1868, from his plantation below the city, lived there until 1882, when he went again to live at the plantation, and returned to the city to reside in 1887. He was born September 15th, 1833, in Saline county, and is named after his father, who bore the same name in full. He left that county in the fall of 1855, after the death of his father there, and settled in Pulaski county, six miles southeast of Little Rock, where he lived until his removal to the city. On the 30th of August, 1855, he married Miss Sue Brealin, of Pulaski county. Eight children were born of this marriage, of whom three are living, to-wit: two sons, Frank Martin, a merchant, member of the firm of George & Fletcher, and John Thomas, a college student, and a daughter, Miss Mary Fletcher.

Thomas Fletcher moved to Little Rock in the latter part of the year 1869. He was born in what is now Randolph county, April 8th, 1819. In 1825 his father moved to Saline county, and lived there until his death in 1855. Thomas Fletcher married Miss Lucinda Beavers, September 4th, 1841, and in 1842 moved to the Little Maumelle, fifteen miles west of Little Rock, where he engaged in farming. Here he resided until his removal to Little Rock, in 1869. He was Sheriff of the county from 1858 to 1862, and from 1866 to 1868. Was a Member of the Legislature from the county in 1862, with William Q. Pennington. In the latter part of 1885 he was appointed United States Marshal for the Eastern District of Arkansas. Of this marriage ten children were born, of whom three are living, to-wit: Henry Lewis, a planter; Richard, a cotton merchant, and John Fletcher, a lawyer.

In March, 1870, Right Rev. Henry Niles Pierce, Bishop of the Episcopal Church, became a resident of the place. He was born at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, October 19th, 1820. He was consecrated Bishop of the Diocese, January 25th, 1870, and came to Little Rock, from Mobile, Alabama. On the 18th of April, 1855, he married, at Matagorda, Texas, Miss

Nannie H. Sheppard. His family now consists of a son, Rev. A. Wallace Pierce, and two daughters, Mrs. G. A. Lyman and Mrs. William C. Stevens.

Hon. Sterling R. Cockrill, came to Little Rock in October, 1870, and has since resided there. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee, September 26th, 1847. He was receiving an education in Nashville when the war began, after which he attended the Military School at Marietta, Georgia. At the age of sixteen he volunteered in the Confederate Army, and was made a Sergeant of Artillery in Johnston's Army in the latter days of the war. After the war he attended Washington College, at Lexington, Virginia, and after graduation there attended the Law Department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee. He graduated from this institution in 1870, and in October of that year took up his residence in Little Rock and began the practice of law. He shortly afterwards became associated in the practice with Hon. A. H. Garland, as Garland & Cockrill, which continued till Colonel Garland became Governor, in 1874. In 1884, on the death of Chief Justice E. H. English, he was nominated for the position by the State Democratic Convention, called together for the purpose of making a nomination to fill the vacancy, and was elected at the election following. He was re-elected in September, 1888, for a second term. In May, 1872, at Little Rock, he married Miss Mary Ashley Freeman, granddaughter of Colonel Chester Ashley, and of Rt. Rev. Geo. W. Freeman, first Missionary Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Arkansas. By this marriage there are five children, four sons and a daughter.

James M. Loughborough became a citizen of Little Rock in 1871, coming from St. Louis, Missouri, as General Land Agent of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway Company. He was born in Shelbyville, Kentucky, in the year 1834, son of General John and Jean Loughborough who was Miss Jean Moore, of Louisville, Kentucky. His

father was for many years Surveyor-General of Illinois and Missouri, and had a brother, Preston Loughborough, who was a distinguished lawyer.

Colonel Loughborough was State Senator for the Tenth District in the Legislature of 1874 to 1876. He was a financier of ability, and was the author of the measure for retiring the outstanding indebtedness of the State by the issue of thirty year bonds, which took their name from him, and are known as Loughborough bonds. He died in Little Rock, July 31st, 1876. In 1859, in St. Louis, he married Miss Mary Webster, of that city. By this marriage there are four children now living, two daughters and two sons. The daughters are Misses Jean M. W. and Pansy, and the sons James Fairfax and St. James Loughborough.

Mrs. Loughborough was a lady of extraordinary literary culture, and was an authoress of merit. After the death of Colonel Loughborough she edited and published a monthly periodical, called the "Southern Ladies Journal," which was conducted with ability. She wrote and published a story of the war entitled "My Cave Life in Vicksburg," which met with success, and also issued other works. She was a daughter of Dr. A. W. and Julia Webster, who was Miss Julia Strong, daughter of William Strong, United States District Judge of Florida. Dr. Webster married Miss Strong in New York City, and it was there that Mrs. Loughborough was born, August 25th, 1837. Her father afterwards moved to and resided at St. Louis. She died in Little Rock, August 26th, 1887.

George Leftridge Basham became a resident of Little Rock, in 1871. He was born near Clarksville, Johnson county, Arkansas, March 24th, 1848, son of Oliver and Martha B. Basham, who was Martha B. Patrick. He received his education in the schools of Johnson county, and after the war attended the St. Johns College, at Little Rock, one term. He lived in Johnson county until 1871, when he came to Little

Rock. In 1863, in the sixteenth year of his age, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was in Cabel's Brigade of Cavalry, but after the conclusion of Prices raid into Missouri, in which he took part, his command was dismounted, and placed in General John Selden Roane's Brigade, in which he served until the surrender, at which he was mustered out of service at Marshall, Texas, in May, 1865. He at one time taught school. He read law in the office of Gallagher & Newton, and was admitted to the Bar, November 13th, 1873, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession mainly in Little Rock. On the 1st of October, 1879, he married Miss Julia Parma Beall. Of this marriage there have been three children—two daughters; Pearl Reed, born July 22d, 1880, died November 7th, 1886, and Martha Parma, born December 3d, 1882, died August 10th, 1887; and a son, Newberry Leftridge, born July 27th, 1887.

Edward W. Gibb settled in Little Rock in 1871, coming from Chicago, having passed through the disaster of the great fire, and on locating engaged in dealing in lumber, in which he is still largely interested. He was born in Vermont. His family consists of a son, Frank W. Gibb, a civil and mining engineer.

Colonel Logan H. Roots became a citizen of Little Rock in 1872, and the same year became President of the Merchants National Bank, now the First National. He was born in Perry county, Illinois, March, 26th, 1841, son of Prof. B. G. Roots. In 1858, at seventeen years of age, he entered the State Normal Institute, and graduated in 1862. He enlisted as an officer in the Eighty-first Illinois Regiment, and in 1864 was appointed Chief Depot Commissary under General Sherman. He came to Arkansas in the last year of the war, and went to cotton planting. In 1867 he was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for the First District. In 1868 he was elected to Congress, and again for the term from 1869 to 1871. He was then appointed

United States Marshal for the Western District of Arkansas, at Fort Smith. He then came to Little Rock, as stated, and has since been engaged in matters of banking, and in public and other financial enterprises. On the 9th of August, 1871, he married Miss Emily M. Blakeslee, daughter of Lyman C. Blakeslee, of western New York. By this marriage there are three daughters: Fannie, Miriam and Lois Roots.

Judge Wilbur F. Hill settled in Little Rock in 1873, and began the practice of law, forming a partnership with John S. Duffie. He was born near Clarksville, Red River county, Texas, March 15th, 1844, son of Bernard Hill, of Virginia. At eighteen years of age, he entered the Confederate Army, and served through the entire war, being wounded at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana. At the restoration of peace he was a student of McKenzie College, Texas, and afterwards attended the Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1872. He came to Arkansas the next year and located at Little Rock. In 1884, and again in 1886 and 1888, he was elected Probate and County Judge. Under his administration a fine jail-house has been built, and the finest court-house in Arkansas, costing \$80,000. Numerous heavy judgments against the county have been paid, and more roads and bridges built in the county than were ever known before. He married Miss Willett, of Little Rock, there being by this marriage several children.

Eben W. Kimball came to Little Rock to live, January 31st, 1874, and entered upon the practice of law, in which he has been eminently successful, and he now stands among the foremost lawyers at the Bar. He was born in New Hampshire, but grew up in Salem, Massachusetts. He was educated at Harvard College, and afterwards studied law in Salem, and practiced there for several years. He moved to Indiana, and lived there for a time, and then moved to Arkan-

sas. He has been twice married. Of the first marriage are a son, Horace Kimball, and a daughter, Mrs. George B. Rose. Of the second marriage there are several children of tender years.

Colonel Thomas Essex became a citizen of Little Rock in 1875, and on the 1st of January, 1876, assumed charge of the Land Department of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway, which he still holds. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, December 15th, 1837. At the age of fifteen he was sent to school at Arcadia, and in 1854, at the age of sixteen, he entered McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois, and there graduated in 1858. He then read law in St. Louis, under Thomas C. Johnson, and then took a course of law in the Cincinnati Law School, from which he graduated in 1861. He practiced law first in St. Louis, and afterwards at Ironton, Mo., until 1872, when he was appointed Land Commissioner of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway, in Missouri. In that same year James M. Loughborough was placed in charge of a similar office, at Little Rock, and on his resigning in 1875, Thomas Allen, President of the road, appointed Colonel Essex to succeed him. From 1868 to 1874 Colonel Essex was a Member of the State Senate of Missouri, for the counties of Iron, Madison, Wayne, Butler, Reynolds, Shannon, Carter, Ripley and Oregon. On the 28th of June, 1866, he married, at Lebanon, Illinois, Miss Adeline V. Hypes, daughter of Benjamin Hypes, a native of Virginia. By this marriage there is one daughter, Miss Carrie Lee Essex.

In the fall of 1876 Colonel James Mitchell became a resident of Little Rock as Editor of the "Gazette," which position he filled until 1868, and at that date, in connection with W. D. Blocher, purchased the "Arkansas Democrat," which he now edits. He was born at Cane Hill, Arkansas, May 8th, 1832, and received a good common school education at Cane Hill and Fort Smith, one of his preceptors being Wil-

liam Quesenbury, a noted man in Arkansas. In 1850 he began teaching school and taught till 1856, when he went to Kansas, engaged in surveying, as Deputy United States Surveyor for Kansas and Nebraska. In 1858 he returned to Arkansas and again taught school, near Evansville, Washington county. He was a Member of the Legislature of 1860 to 1861. Served through the war in the Confederate Army, and after the close of the war again engaged in teaching, near Bonham, Texas. In 1866 he returned to Arkansas, and taught a school near Farmington, Washington county. He was then in 1868 elected to a professorship in Cane Hill College, and taught there six years, at which time (1874) he was elected Professor in the Arkansas Industrial University, which position he filled until 1876, when he accepted the position of Editor of the "Gazette." In the editorship and management of the Democrat he was associated first with George Russ Brown and lately with James C. Bettis as business manager. On the 31st of January, 1860, he married, near Evansville, Arkansas, Miss Lizzie Latta. By this marriage there are six children, three daughters and three sons.

Hon. George William Caruth became a citizen of Little Rock in 1877. He was born in Scottsville, Kentucky, March 7th, 1842, son of H. C. and Mary M. Caruth. He was admitted to the Bar in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1863, and practiced law there until 1877, in the fall of which year he came to Arkansas, locating at Little Rock, where he is now engaged in the practice of law. As an orator he is of uncommon eloquence and power. He has taken a prominent part in politics, and in 1876 was Democratic elector on the Hancock and English ticket. On the 11th of October, 1866, he was married, in Louisville, Kentucky, to Miss Harriet Key Pirtle, daughter of Hon. Henry Pirtle, for many years Chancellor at Louisville. By this marriage there is one child, a daughter, Miss Hattie Pirtle Caruth.

In 1877 Opie P. Read became a citizen of Little Rock and remained such until 1887, with the exception of a short interval, and at the latter date took up his abode in Chicago. During the time of his residence in this city he made his fame and reputation as a humorist, and he is now universally accepted as one of the foremost humorous writers of America. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee, December 22d, 1852, the youngest of ten children. His parents removed to Gallatin, Tennessee, where his mother now resides. They lived at Gallatin until the close of the war, at which time his father purchased a plantation. Read did not take kindly to a planter's life, and at an early age he started forth to experience the ups and downs of a wanderer. In 1873 he worked for the Franklin (Kentucky) "Patriot." He attended the Neophogen College and paid his tuition by setting type for the "College Magazine." Afterwards he continued his nomadic life for several years, writing sketches to pay his expenses. He wandered into Arkansas, and stopped a while at Carlisle, Prairie county. After a brief sojourn here he came to Little Rock, in 1877, and engaged as Reporter or Local Editor of the "Gazette." Here his humorous sketches soon began to attract attention, and give him fame. After a while he went to Cleveland, Ohio, to fill an editorial position with the "Leader" of that city. He held this place for about six months, when, becoming dissatisfied, he returned to Little Rock, where, in connection with Philo D. Benham, his brother-in-law, he, in 1882, launched the "Arkansaw Traveler" on the newspaper world. His writings in this paper added greatly to his fame, and, a success from the first, it soon took rank as one of the first and best papers in its line. In 1887 Messrs. Read & Benham moved their paper to Chicago, where it is now published.

Judge Burrill B. Battle was a resident of Washington from 1869 to 1880. He was born in Hinds county, Mississippi,

July 24th, 1838, son of Judge Joseph J. Battle, of Raleigh, North Carolina. In 1844 the father came to Arkansas, and settled in Lafayette county, where B. B. Battle grew up, completing his education at the Arkansas College, at Fayetteville, in 1856. He then attended the law department of the Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1858. He began the practice of his profession at Louisville, Lafayette county. At the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army as a private in artillery, serving under Generals Cheatham and Cleburne, during the entire war. On the restoration of peace, he resumed the practice of law at Louisville, but in 1869 moved to Washington. In 1871 he was elected to the Legislature from Hempstead county. In 1880 he moved to Little Rock, and formed a law partnership with Judge Freeman W. Compton, which continued till 1885, when Judge Battle was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the unexpired term of Judge John R. Eakin. He was re-elected in 1886, and now fills the position.

Hon. Abner W. Files was a resident of Hamburg from 1850 to 1882, when he moved to the capital to enter upon the duties of the office of Auditor, to which he had been elected, and has since remained a resident of Little Rock. He was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, November 26th, 1829, son of Oliver and Nancy Files. He came to Arkansas in December, 1848, and lived at first at Fountain Hill, Ashley county, in 1849 and 1850. Upon the founding of Hamburg, he moved there, as stated, and lived there till 1882, since which date he has resided at the capital, where he is now engaged in the practice of law and the real estate and brokerage business. He was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Ashley county from 1848 to 1868, but was turned out by a military order from General Ord. He was a Member of the Legislature of 1874 at the extraordinary session, and elected again in 1880, serving 1880 and 1881. He was elected Auditor of

State in 1882, and again in 1884, serving to January, 1887. He served in the Ordnance Department of the Confederate Army under Colonel Sandford C. Faulkner, and under Major S. F. Arnett, Quartermaster in the Clothing Department of the Trans-Mississippi Department, located at Hamburg. On the 13th of June, 1854, in Drew county, he was married to Miss Sarah T. C. Crook, daughter of Hon. Wiley D. Crook. Of this marriage there are five children now living, four daughters and a son, to-wit: Mrs. J. L. Hawkins, Mrs. J. W. Clingman, Sallie Ruth, Harry N. and Ethel R. Files.

William Peyton Campbell was a resident of Augusta for 28 years, from 1858 to October, 1886. He was born in Muhlenberg county, Kentucky, August 23d, 1838, son of Alexander and Sallie W. Campbell, who was Sallie W. Kincheloe. He was educated in the schools which the county afforded, working on a farm and attending school at intervals until 17 years of age, when he entered a country store as clerk and general assistant, at a salary of \$75 per annum and board. He came to Arkansas in March, 1857, and located at Powhatan, Lawrence county, where he resided for a year, and then moved to Augusta in 1858, where he lived until 1882, when being elected Commissioner of State Lands, he lived at the capital in the discharge of his duties until 1884, when he returned to Augusta. Being appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court, in June, 1886, he removed to Little Rock, where he now resides. Upon locating in Arkansas, he was engaged in the drug business as clerk, until the fall of 1860, when he commenced the study of law in the office of Colonel James H. Patterson, now of Boone county, Arkansas, but the early occurrence of the war prevented the completion of his studies in this profession, and after the war was over, being like the people of the South, impoverished by its results, he was obliged to abandon the intention of becoming a lawyer, and engaged in such pursuits as would produce immediate pecuniary results. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Con-

federate Army in April, 1861, as Second Lieutenant, in Company "D," the Augusta Guards, in the First Mounted Rifles, commanded by Colonel T. J. Churchill, General D. H. Reynolds becoming the Brigade Commander, and General E. A. Walthall the Division Commander. He was in the battles of Oak Hill, Missouri; Elkhorn, Arkansas; Farmington, Tennessee; Richmond, Kentucky, and Murfreesboro, Tennessee. In this latter battle he was wounded, losing his leg, and was made a prisoner. He was imprisoned at Fort Delaware, Maryland, but was exchanged in 1863, and rejoined the army in the field February, 1864, and took part in all the engagements in the Sherman-Johnston campaign of 1864, from Dalton to Atlanta. He was promoted from Second to First Lieutenant, then to Captain, and, after the battle of Murfreesboro, to Major. In 1866 he was elected Clerk of Woodruff county, but was removed under the Re-construction proceedings of 1868; was re-elected in 1874, 1876, 1878 and 1880. He was elected Commissioner of State Lands in 1882, and served until March, 1884, when he resigned. He was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court in June, 1886, which position he now fills. On the 23d day of October, 1863, at Augusta, he married Miss Virginia C. Davies. By this marriage there are nine children: five sons and four daughters.

COUNTY HISTORIES

—:AND:—

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THE COUNTIES BEING ARRANGED IN
THE ORDER OF THEIR FORMATION.



ARKANSAS COUNTY.

Arkansas County was formed by the Legislature of Missouri Territory, December 31st, 1813, with an area embracing two-thirds of the present State of Arkansas. It was the eighth county out of nine established in Missouri, and is the oldest county now remaining of those which were formed while we were a part of Missouri Territory. It extended from the boundary line of the county of New Madrid on the north, to the 33d parallel of latitude, or northern boundary line of the State of Louisiana, on the south; east to the main channel of the Mississippi river; west to the boundary line of the Osage purchase, the line due south from Fort Clark, thence to the main source of the Ouachita or Washita river, and from there to the Louisiana line. The seat of justice was directed to be "at the Village of Arkansaw." This is the name that the Post of Arkansas was known by on the early official records, and it was at that date the only town or village, or commencement of one, in the entire district. The village called Arkansas by name, did not arise until later, to-wit: in the year 1820. In that year William O. Allen laid out a town adjoining the Post, called "Arkansas," which was designed to be the county seat of Arkansas county, and Robert Crittenden and Elijah Morton donated to the county one square in the town, on condition that the Legislature would establish thereon the permanent seat of justice for the county. In 1825 Hewes Scull, Louis Bogy, Robert McKay, Harold Stillwell and Isaac McLane, were appointed to select a site in the village for the public buildings, and Hewes Scull, James Maxwell and Benjamin L. Haller, were appointed to receive donations and subscriptions.

Concerning the origin of Arkansas Post, M. Dumont, in his "Historical Memoirs of Louisiana," translated into French's Historical Collections, part V says: "This Post is properly only a continuation of the establishment formed by the French around the house which Joutel and his companions reached in the month of July, 1687, and where, before arriving, they perceived a cross planted, which consoled them in their pains and hardships. From that time to the present, the nation has always remained in possession of that territory, and when M. LeBlanc sent men to take possession of the grant made him on the Yazoux river,* a hundred and forty leagues from the capital, the little garrison kept till then by the company† at that place retired to the Arcanças Post, then commanded by the Sieur de laBoulaye. There is no fort in the place, only four or five palisade houses, a little guard house, and a cabin which serves as a store house. This French Post was established as a stopping place for those going from the capital to the Illinois."

The place is shown as a Post on general maps of the English, French and Spanish possessions of 1745. It is shown on the old French map of 1700, so often referred to herein, and on Joutel's maps of LaSalle's expedition, published about 1695, there is a French fort shown corresponding in location to the present town.

There is a tradition among the citizens of Arkansas Post and vicinity that the town there was settled in 1764, soon after it first passed out of French possession. The county records run back to the year 1760.

In St. Andrew's Cathedral, at Little Rock, in charge of Rt. Rev. Edward Fitzgerald, there are records of baptisms, marriages and burials of date 1772 and subsequent dates, and the frequent occurrence of French names indicate that the inhabitants were of that nationality, thus ante-dating the Spanish occupation. The priest officiating in 1772 and years of about

(*) Which was in the year 1719.

(†) The Company of the West.

that date, was Father Gige, and of 1796, Father Janvier. Of date July 9th, 1786, is the record of the baptism of Francis Varsier, who died in Jefferson county, January 8th, 1836, and the baptism of Francis Vaugine, of date 1793.

There are also records of interments of those dates, at which, in the absence of any priest, Captain Don Joseph Valliere officiated. The name of Don Joseph Valliere has come down to our times on account of a large grant of lands in Arkansas made to him by the Baron de Carondelet, which his heirs sued for unsuccessfully, ending in 1848.

The families of William Winter, Elisha Winter and Joseph Stillwell settled there, as we have seen, in 1798, occupying the grant of lands made to them at that place by the Baron de Carondelet in 1797.

The first protestant sermon preached in Arkansas was delivered there in 1811, by Rev. John P. Carnahan, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. A memorial window to him, reciting this fact, is in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Dr. S. H. Buchanan, at Little Rock.

A post office was established there July 1st, 1817, under the name of Arkansas, Missouri Territory, and Eli J. Lewis was appointed Postmaster. It bore this name until after 1819, when the name was Arkansas, Arkansas Territory, and continued under this name on the department records, until December 27th, 1831, when the name of the post office was changed to Arkansas Post, Arkansas Territory.

Hewes Scull was an early resident of Arkansas county. He was a native of Philadelphia, where he was born about 1783. He emigrated to the county and settled at the Post of Arkansas about the year 1802, while the country belonged to France. He filled several important offices in the county while it was a part of Missouri Territory, and on the establishment of the Territory of Arkansas he was the first sheriff of the county, serving two terms, from 1819 to 1823, and from 1830 to 1833 was Clerk of the Circuit Court. He was

also a merchant of the Post. He died there May 28th, 1833, aged 50 years.

Another early resident was Frederick Notrebe. He came to the Post as early as 1816, and engaged in merchandising there, and also, in 1828 or 1829, had a branch store at Little Rock. In 1830, December 28th, William B. Wait became a citizen of the place, clerking for Mr. Notrebe, and remained until 1834, when he went to Little Rock, but returned to the Post and went into business with Charles Notrebe, son of Frederick, under the name of Wait & Notrebe. Charles Notrebe died in 1841, and Mr. Wait moved from the Post to Little Rock again, in September, 1843, where he has since resided.

Stokeley H. Coulter, J. B. Burk and John O'Regan, tailors; William A. Luckie & Co., tanners; Rufus P. Spaulding, S. Dinsmore, Jason Chamberlain, Henry Cassady, James H. Lucas and Perly Wallis, lawyers; Thomas Terrell, land agent; and Farrelly & Curran, merchants, from Pittsburgh, were citizens of the Post in the year 1819, as also were A. P. Spencer, Captain William O. Allen, Richmond Peeler, Charles Roberts, Manuel Roderique, John Jordoias, Jacques Gocio, Stephen Vasseau, Nathaniel Vasseau, Pierre Mitchell, William Craig, Attica Nodall, H. Armstrong, Thomas Stephens, John and David Maxwell, A. B. K. Thetford, Elijah Morton, James Hamilton and Benjamin L. Hal-ler, either of that year, or about that date.

James Scull had a cotton gin and grist mill there in 1819. William Montgomery, Lewis & Thomas, Horace P. Hyde were merchants there at that date.

William Douglas Simms, of Alexandria, Virginia, was appointed to be Register of the Land Office there in 1820, and Henry W. Conway, Receiver of Public Moneys at the same place. Col. Conway had been an officer in the United States Army, but resigned and settled at the Post. Charles

Brearly was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Arkansas county, residing at the Post in 1820.

Mr. Farrelly, of the firm of Farrelly & Curran, was Terence Farrelly, who afterwards became a prominent man in the affairs of the county, being a member of the Legislature from the county for twelve years; first County Judge of the county, and holding other prominent positions. Mr. Curran, of the firm, was Thomas Curran, the father of James M. Curran, a distinguished lawyer, who died in 1854. Thomas Curran moved to Independence county, where James Curran was born in 1821.

The town of Arkansas Post was incorporated, October 26th, 1836. Arkansas county is situated between the Arkansas and White rivers, southeast from the center of the State. White river is its eastern boundary line, and the Arkansas its western. Its present area is about 900 square miles, and its population about 10,000, of which about 3,500 are colored. The surface of the county is generally level, with considerable prairie land, producing quantities of native grasses well adapted to cattle raising. Fruit, grains and grasses, with cotton, are largely grown. There are about twenty churches, and forty-five school districts. The Texas & St. Louis Railway runs diagonally through the county. The county is well watered, and well timbered. The towns of the county are Dewitt, the county seat, St. Charles, Arkansas Post, Stuttgart, Goldman and Mount Adams.

The population of the county, in the census of 1880, was 8,038, of whom 4,969 were white persons, and 3,069 were colored. The population in various years has been as follows: In 1810, it was 1,062; in 1820, 1,260; in 1830, 1,426; in 1840, 1,346; in 1850, 3,245; in 1860, 8,884; in 1870, 8,238, and in 1880, 8,038. Up to 1855 the county seat of the county was at the Post, but in that year it was moved to Dewitt, where it has since remained.

One of the early settlers of the Post of Arkansas was Terence Farrelly. He was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in

1792; when young he emigrated to America and settled at Meadville, Pennsylvania, afterwards lived in Pittsburg. He came to Arkansas in 1818, and settled near the Post, where he lived for the rest of his life. He conducted merchandising at the Post in 1819 with Thomas Curran, as the firm of Farrelly & Curran. He was a member of the Legislature from Arkansas county for twelve years, to-wit: 1823 to 1825, when he was Speaker of the House, and from 1827 to 1835, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836. He died at his home in Arkansas county in 1865, aged 73 years. He married Mrs. Mary Moseley. By this marriage there were eight children, of whom two are now living, to-wit: a son, Charles C. Farrelly, and a daughter, Mrs. E. J. E. Langtree, both of whom are residents of Little Rock.

James H. Lucas was County Judge from 1833 to 1835. He afterwards moved to St. Louis, and became one of the wealthiest and most enterprising, as well as most liberal and generous men of that city. He is spoken of by Bernard Kernan, who was his confidential clerk in St. Louis for twelve years, as follows: "Mr. Lucas was a very unique and interesting character. He was a classically-educated gentleman, of fine mind and extensive attainments. He had been a successful lawyer, was well read, had traveled much, and, as a conversationalist, was without an equal. He loved to talk about old Arkansas times, where he spent his young days, and won many laurels at the bar and on the stump. I have listened to him spellbound for hours, as he dilated with some friend over the good old days.

"Mr. Lucas was a remarkable man every way. He belonged to an historic, noble and talented family. He was of strong, broad physique, of massive head, bold and leonine countenance. He had magnificent, big, black lustrous eyes, and on the cheekbones underneath each was a tuft of black hair which remained so until his death. When those eyes were leveled on you, you felt you were being looked through

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF ALL WHO HAVE BEEN OFFICERS OF THE COUNTY SINCE THE ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1819 to 1821	.....	Elh J. Lewis	Hewes Scull	.....	O. H. Thomas	James Maxwell	.....
1821 to 1823	.....	Elh J. Lewis	Hewes Scull	.....	Terence Farrelly	James Maxwell	.....
1823 to 1825	.....	Elh J. Lewis	James Hamilton	.....	Lewis Boggy	James Maxwell	.....
1825 to 1827	.....	Elh J. Lewis	A. B. K. Thetford	.....	Lewis Boggy	James Maxwell	.....
1827 to 1829	.....	Elh J. Lewis	A. B. K. Thetford	.....	(Vacant)	James Maxwell	.....
1829 to 1830	.....	.....	A. B. K. Thetford	.....	Robert Fulton	James Maxwell	.....
1830 to 1832	Terence Farrelly*	Hewes Scull	A. B. K. Thetford	.....	William Rahney	James Maxwell	.....
1832 to 1833	.....	Hewes Scull	A. B. K. Thetford	.....	William Rahney	James Maxwell	.....
1833 to 1835	James H. Lince	John Maxwell	A. B. K. Thetford	.....	W. B. Summers	James Maxwell	.....
1835 to 1836	Benjamin L. Haller	John Maxwell	William Price	.....	W. B. Summers	James Maxwell	.....
1836 to 1837	Benjamin L. Haller	D. G. W. Leavitt	Henry McKenzie	.....	Hugh C. Henton	James Maxwell	.....
1837 to 1840	David Maxwell	George W. Stokes	John W. Pullen	.....	R. D. Armstrong	James Maxwell	.....
1840 to 1842	Benjamin L. Haller	George W. Stokes	John L. Jones	.....	John C. Walton	James Maxwell	.....
1842 to 1844	John M. Schulz	G. W. S. Cross	John L. Jones	.....	Charles C. Young	James Maxwell	.....
1844 to 1846	John M. Schulz	G. W. S. Cross	John L. Jones	.....	Lot L. Haines	James Maxwell	.....
1846 to 1848	Thomas Halliburton	G. W. S. Cross	John L. Jones	.....	Edward Jarkey	James Maxwell	.....
1848 to 1850	John T. Hamilton	G. W. S. Cross	John L. Jones	.....	Edward Syncoe	James Maxwell	.....
1850 to 1852	John T. Hamilton	W. H. Halliburton	J. T. Hamilton	.....	J. E. McGraws	James Maxwell	.....
1852 to 1854	John T. Hamilton	Zeza S. Altom	J. T. Hamilton	.....	J. E. McGraws	James Maxwell	.....
1854 to 1856	T. T. Morrison	.....	J. T. Hamilton	.....	Lot L. Haines	James Maxwell	.....
1856 to 1858	T. T. Morrison	.....	J. T. Hamilton	.....	John P. Taylor	James Maxwell	.....
1858 to 1860	T. T. Morrison	.....	J. T. Hamilton	.....	J. D. Strother	James Maxwell	.....
1860 to 1862	Felix G. Allen	John P. Taylor	Joseph H. Maxwell	.....	M. Kennedy	James Maxwell	.....
1862 to 1864	A. H. Almond	Joseph H. Maxwell	R. C. Martin	.....	J. F. Chesker	James Maxwell	.....
1864 to 1866	R. K. Gamble	Joseph H. Maxwell	R. C. Martin	.....	J. F. Chesker	James Maxwell	.....
1866 to 1868	A. H. Almond	W. F. Gibson	Joseph H. Maxwell	.....	J. F. Chesker	James Maxwell	.....
1868 to 1870	B. C. Hubbard	E. R. Wiley	Joseph H. Maxwell	.....	J. F. Chesker	James Maxwell	.....
1870 to 1872	.....	Alex. C. Wacker	E. R. Wiley	.....	J. F. Chesker	James Maxwell	.....
1872 to 1874	.....	Ed. P. G. Tackett	E. R. Wiley	.....	J. F. Chesker	James Maxwell	.....
1874 to 1876	Richard Gamble	B. F. Quartermouse	William Shively	.....	J. S. Fields	James Maxwell	.....
1876 to 1878	R. K. Gamble	B. F. Quartermouse	William Shively	.....	John Adams	James Maxwell	.....
1878 to 1880	A. S. Hinson	A. D. Matthews	Benjamin N. Word	.....	John F. Price	James Maxwell	.....
1880 to 1882	James H. Merritt	J. J. McEvoy	Benjamin N. Word	.....	James Henderson	James Maxwell	.....
1882 to 1884	James H. Merritt	J. J. McEvoy	Benjamin N. Word	.....	James Wolf	James Maxwell	.....
1884 to 1886	James H. Merritt	Ben N. Word	L. G. Smith	.....	J. H. Freeman	James Maxwell	.....
1886 to 1888	James H. Merritt	Ben N. Word	L. G. Smith	.....	L. J. Haywood	James Maxwell	.....
1888 to 1890	James H. Merritt	Ben N. Word	L. G. Smith	.....	J. J. Foyner	James Maxwell	.....
1890 to 1892	James H. Merritt	A. D. Matthews	Phin. M. Black	.....	J. J. Foyner	James Maxwell	.....

(*) There was no County Judge up to this time. The office was filled by a Board of three Commissioners. (†) Office abolished in 1873.

and through. I never learned to be quite at ease in Mr. Lucas' presence, and must have often appeared very awkward when I most desired to cut a good figure. However this may be, I had no occasion to complain of lack of success. Mr. Lucas was the most generous of men. The first and last salary I ever earned was received from him. He paid me \$400 per year to start with, and \$5,000 per year to finish with. I merely cite this to show his generosity, which in this case far exceeded my merits."

Sylvanus Phillips was the first Representative of the county in the Senate, and W. B. R. Homer and William O. Allen in the House of Representatives, of the Legislature of 1820; and Bushrod W. Lee represented it in the Constitutional Convention of 1836. The first Circuit Judge was James Woodson Bates, in 1819, and next Major S. B. Archer, a former officer of the United States Army, who, in 1820, was appointed Judge of the First Circuit, composed of the counties of Arkansas and Lawrence.

Dewitt, the county seat, is in the interior of the county, near the center, and near the La Grue river. It dates from 1854-55.

On the 19th of February, 1853, under an order of the County Court, Leroy Montgomery, John A. Moorman and Charles W. Belknap were elected Commissioners to select a site, locate and lay off a town, as the seat of justice of the county. In July of that year they furnished W. H. Halliburton the description of the present site of the town of Dewitt, with means to purchase the same, it being at that time vacant land. The town was laid off, and lots sold in 1854. A temporary court house and clerk's office were built in 1855, and in September of that year the records were removed from Arkansas Post to the place. In October, 1855 the first court was held, being the County Court. At that time there were four or five families living there. Among whom were Dr. Henry K. Stephon, John G. Quartermoues,

the present Clerk, John Bringle and Henry Russell. The town was incorporated December 7th, 1875.

There are two churches—Baptist and Methodist. A weekly newspaper, called the "Sentinel" is published there by J. P. Poynter. There are two hotels in the place.

Among the leading citizens of the place are Hon. W. H. HalliBurton, Colonel Robert H. Crockett, grandson of the celebrated David Crockett, the hero of the Alamo; James A. Gibson, E. L. Johnson, Robert P. Holt, U. R. Quatermouse, and John F. Park, lawyers; Drs. W. A. Gilson and B. R. Maxwell, physicians, and J. H. Hammett, dentist; J. P. Poynter and W. C. Freeman, editors; J. H. Merritt, John R. Maxwell, Thomas W. O'Bannon, Mrs. M. Myrick and Mrs. M. Brem, merchants; F. H. Hutchinson and J. E. Walker, druggists; J. G. Lyman, Postmaster.

Hon. William Henry HalliBurton became a resident of Arkansas county in 1845. He was born in Stewart county, Tennessee, November 4th, 1816, son of Thomas and Lucinda HalliBurton, who was Lucinda Herndon. He came to Arkansas in February, 1845, and lived at Arkansas Post, from April 14th, 1845, to May, 1857; at Dewitt, from May, 1857, to August, 1860; at Little Rock, from August, 1860, to May, 1862; in Old River township, from May, 1862, to August, 1866, at which date he became a resident of Dewitt, where he now resides, engaged in practicing law. He was admitted to the bar in 1852, and practiced in the counties of Arkansas, Desha, Lincoln and Jefferson, in the Federal Court at Little Rock, and the Supreme Court of the State. He was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Arkansas county, from December, 1850, to November 1852, and Representative of Arkansas county, in the Legislature of 1885 and 1887. He has been married three times. On the 27th of September, 1838, in Benton county, Tennessee, he was married to Miss E. C. Alton; on the 4th of November, 1849, in Arkansas county, he married Miss Hannah Jacobs, and on

the 9th of December, 1867, at Nashville, Tennessee, he married Mrs. M. S. Patrick, whose maiden name was M. S. Belknap. His children now living are one son, John Halli Burton, and four daughters, to-wit: Gulnare Garrison, Jennie B. Rasner, Kate H. Green and Lucinda Halli Burton.

Colonel Robert Hamilton Crockett became a resident of Dewitt in 1882. He was born at Paris, Henry county, Tennessee, February 15th, 1832, son of John W. and Martha T. Crockett, and grandson of the famous David Crockett, the hero of the Alamo, in the Texas Revolution. He was educated at the Kentucky Military Institute and admitted to the bar in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1853. He came to Arkansas in 1855, and settled near Crockett's Bluff, on the White river, in Arkansas county, where he lived until 1882, when he moved to Dewitt, where he now resides, engaged in the practice of law. He was State Senator from 1884 to 1888. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate Army, being Captain of Company "H," of the First Arkansas Infantry; James F. Fagan, Colonel; and was Colonel of the Eighteenth Arkansas Infantry when the war closed. He has been twice married. In 1852, at Memphis, Tennessee, he was married to Miss Sallie F. Lewis. In 1855, at Memphis, he was married to Miss Mary B. Lewis, a sister of his first wife. He has two children now living, a daughter, to-wit: Mrs. W. M. Price, of Mount Adams, Arkansas, and a son, John Wesley Crockett.

LAWRENCE COUNTY.

Lawrence County was formed by the Legislature of Missouri Territory, January 15th, 1815, out of territory taken from New Madrid county, the second county formed of those now composing the State. It received its name from Captain James Lawrence, that naval hero of the war of 1812, who commanded the "Chesapeake" in her engagement with the "Shannon," June 1st, 1813, and whose last words as he was being borne below, mortally wounded, were: "Don't give up the ship." The town of Davidsonville, which was founded in 1815, became the county seat, and was the local place of the Land Office of the Lawrence Land District until 1828, when the office was moved to Batesville. In 1829 the county seat was moved from Davidsonville and was established at a place called Jackson, from which place it was moved to Smithville, about 1832, and from there to Clover Bend in 1868, and to Powhatan in 1869, where it now is.

A post-office was established at Davidsonville, June 28th, 1817, and Adam Ritchey was appointed Postmaster. This was the first post-office established in Arkansas. The next one was established at Arkansas Post four days later.

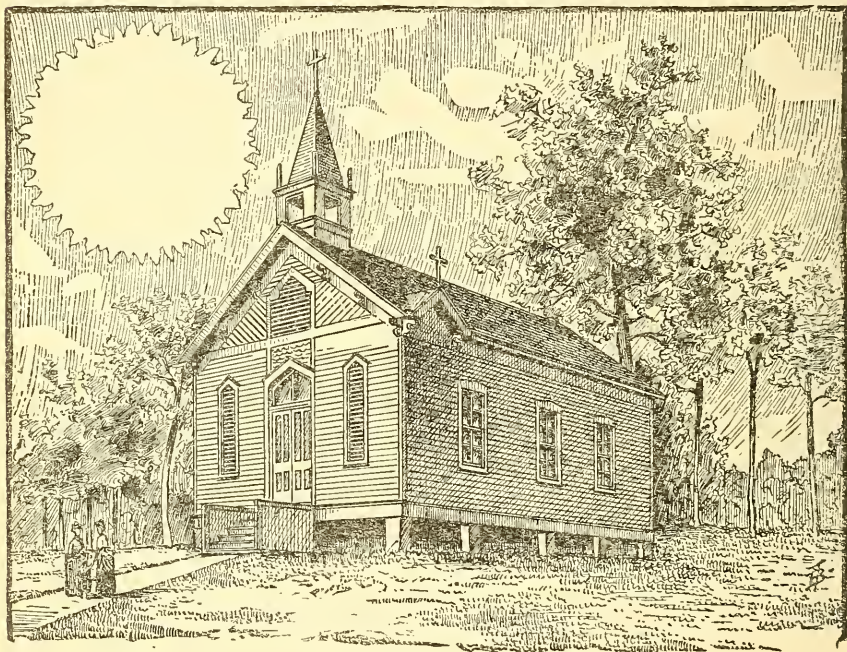
One of the early settlers of Lawrence county was Richard Searcy, who emigrated from Tennessee and settled there in 1817. His name afterwards became prominent in the annals of the State. He died at Batesville, December 25th, 1832, aged 36 years.

In 1819 Colonel Hartwell Boswell was appointed by the President, Register of the Land Office of the Lawrence Land District, with office at Davidsonville; and John Trim-

ble, of Kentucky, was appointed Receiver of Public Moneys at the same place.

William Thompson, Samuel Gibson, John Wells, John Bridges, Fielding Stubblefield, William Jarrett and John Rodney were early settlers of the county. They were appointed October 20th, 1828, as Commissioners to locate the court-house and jail of the county.

Joseph Hardin, J. M. Kuykendall, James Campbell, H. R. Hynson, D. W. Lowe, H. Sanford, John Rodney, T.



CATHOLIC CHURCH, IMBODEN.

McCarroll, R. Richardson, Postmaster at Davidsonville in 1827; J. M. Cooper, William Jones, William Humphreys, J. S. Ficklin, C. Stubblefield and David Orr were all early residents of the county, from 1820 to 1840.

Eli Thornburgh, an early settler of the county, was Postmaster of the town of Smithville for twenty years, was Mayor of the town four years, and Justice of the Peace for four years.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF ALL WHO HAVE BEEN COUNTY OFFICERS OF THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1819 to 1821	.....	R. Searcy	Joseph Hardin	.....	Robert Plane	.....	.....
1821 to 1823	.....	H. Sanford	Joseph Hardin	.....	John Reed	.....	.....
1823 to 1825	.....	H. Sanford	Joseph Hardin	.....	John Reed	.....	.....
1825 to 1827	.....	H. Sanford	Joseph Hardin	.....	John Reed	.....	.....
1827 to 1829	.....	H. Sanford	Joseph Hardin	.....	John Reed	.....	.....
1829 to 1830	James Campbell	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	Thomas Black	John Rodney	.....
1830 to 1832	James Campbell	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	M. Archer	John Rodney	.....
1832 to 1833	Thomas S. Drew	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	H. N. Waddle	J. M. Cooper	.....
1833 to 1835	John Hardin	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	H. N. Waddle	J. M. Cooper	.....
1835 to 1836	John Hardin	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	James Underwood	N. W. Crawford	.....
1836 to 1838	John Hardin	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	Uriah Smith	T. Johnson	.....
1838 to 1840	John Hardin	David W. Love	J. M. Kaykendall	.....	Uriah Smith	T. Johnson	.....
1840 to 1842	J. C. Floyd	J. S. Brown	T. McCarroll	.....	C. T. Stewart	.....	.....
1842 to 1844	J. C. Floyd	J. B. Wilmeth	T. McCarroll	.....	J. B. Wilmeth	.....	.....
1844 to 1846	J. C. Floyd	J. B. Wilmeth	T. McCarroll	.....	Henry King	.....	.....
1846 to 1848	A. H. Nunn	A. Hammon	L. B. Poer	.....	F. B. Wilmeth	.....	.....
1848 to 1850	A. H. Nunn	L. B. Toney	L. B. Poer	.....	C. C. Straughan	.....	.....
1850 to 1852	John Milligan	N. C. Steadman	C. C. Straughan	.....	E. C. Straughan	.....	.....
1852 to 1854	George McGehey	N. C. Steadman	C. C. Straughan	.....	Edward Holt	.....	.....
1854 to 1856	George McGehey	J. N. Hillhouse	W. J. Hudson	.....	Edward Holt	.....	.....
1856 to 1858	W. C. Smith	J. N. Hillhouse	T. C. Steadman	.....	James McCarroll	.....	.....
1858 to 1860	George McGehey	Z. P. McAlexander	T. C. Steadman	.....	James McCarroll	.....	.....
1860 to 1862	C. S. Wainwright	A. Love	J. D. Wyatt	.....	James McCarroll	.....	.....
1862 to 1864	George McGehey	A. Love	B. F. Matthews	.....	L. W. Robertson	.....	.....
1864 to 1866	Solomon Yeager	H. W. Harlow	John Wolf, 8	.....	E. Taylor	.....	.....
1866 to 1868	George McGehey	A. Love	J. H. W. Campbell	.....	Edward Holt	.....	.....
1868 to 1872	Joseph Dent	J. H. Snyder	J. H. W. Campbell	.....	Samuel Sharp	.....	.....
1872 to 1874	.....	Wm. McBrayde, 7	J. G. Wason	.....	J. N. Campbell	.....	.....
1874 to 1876	J. N. Hillhouse	James P. Coffin	W. G. Wason	.....	J. N. Campbell	.....	.....
1876 to 1878	David Wagster	James P. Coffin	W. G. Wason	.....	J. N. Campbell	.....	.....
1878 to 1880	Alex Jackson	James P. Coffin	W. A. Townsend	.....	W. Childers	.....	.....
1880 to 1882	Alex Jackson	James P. Coffin	John Darter	.....	M. D. Hudson	.....	.....
1882 to 1884	Alex Jackson	James P. Coffin	John Darter	.....	M. D. Hudson	.....	.....
1884 to 1886	W. A. Townsend	James P. Coffin	John Darter	.....	M. D. Hudson	.....	.....
1886 to 1888	David C. Smith	Clay Sloan	C. A. Stuart	.....	J. N. Campbell	.....	.....
1888 to 1890	W. A. Townsend	Clay Sloan	C. A. Stuart	.....	N. P. Farmer	.....	.....

1—Record for the term incomplete. 2—J. P. Coffin from October 1871. 3—J. W. Campbell from October 1878 to January 1879 and S. Safe's remainder of the term. 4—J. H. Walling from February 1876. 5—John Darter from February 1876. 6—M. D. Hudson from February 1876. 7—Resigned November 23, 1873; J. P. Coffin appointed. 8—Failed to qualify. B. F. Matthews was appointed. 9—Died August 31, 1853; J. N. Hillhouse appointed.

The present area of Lawrence county is about six hundred square miles, and the soil is generally of a good fair character; good timber abounds, and the agricultural lands produce fine grains and grasses, as well as the usual staples. Black river, which is navigable at all seasons of the year, flows through the county, and Cache river, which forms its eastern boundary, is serviceable for rafting and flatboating, but is not navigable. Fourteen steam mills, saw and grist, are in operation in the county. Two railroads intersect the county, the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, and the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis, which cross each other at Hoxie. There are churches in all the principal towns and neighborhoods. A woolen mill at Powhatan manufactures good woolen cloth and yarn.

The towns of Lawrence county are Powhatan, Walnut Ridge, Minturn, Alicia, Clover Bend, Portia, Black Rock, Smithville, Imboden and Ravenden. Opposition, Strawberry and Sedgwick are also small settlements with from fifty to seventy-five inhabitants, and Hoxie is a railroad station of importance.

Powhatan, the county seat, is an interior town, not on any railroad. It was founded about the year 1820. Its present population is about three hundred. It contains two churches, frame buildings both. A Methodist Church, Rev. E. W. Arnold, Pastor; and a Presbyterian Church, having no Pastor at this time. There are two hotels in the place. The Rogers House, kept by Mrs. Noyes, and the Morrison House, kept by Mrs. N. E. Morrison. There are two daily mails to the place by way of Black Rock, a station on the Memphis & Kansas City Railroad. The corner stone of the new brick court-house was laid May 10th, 1888.

Hon. Milton D. Baber became a resident of Powhatan in the year 1858, engaging in the practice of law, which profession he now follows. He was born at Rumsey, Kentucky, February 3d, 1837, son of Charles and Lucy Baber. He

graduated in the Law Department of the University of Louisville, at the session of 1857 and 1858, and in 1858 came to Arkansas, locating at Powhatan. He lived there until 1868, when he moved to Pocahontas, Randolph county, where he resided until 1879, when he moved back to Powhatan, where he now resides. He was a Member of the State Convention of 1861, from Lawrence county, and was Prosecuting Attorney of the Third Judicial Circuit from 1866, until removed by the Re-construction measures. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army, in the Seventh Arkansas Regiment, as a Captain, the Regiment being commanded by Colonel R. G. Shaver, in Hardee's Division. After May, 1862, he served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, in Colonel Shaver's Regiment, the Second Regiment Commanded by him, and in 1864, was Colonel of a Cavalry Regiment, serving as such to the end of the war. He was twice married. In 1861 he married Victoria Watkins, and in 1879 married Mrs. M. J. Sloan. By this last marriage there is one child living, a daughter, the wife of F. C. Sloan.

Walnut Ridge is an incorporated town on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, in Campbell township, Lawrence county, 120 miles from Little Rock, eleven miles east of Powhatan. It was settled in 1873, and now contains three churches—one Presbyterian and two Methodist. The "Telephone," a weekly paper, is published there. There are a number of stores, general and special, and it has daily mail, telegraph and express communication.

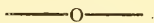
Hon. George Thornburgh, son of Eli Thornburgh, was born in Havana, Mason county, Illinois, January 25th, 1847. In 1855 his father settled with his family in Smithville, Lawrence county. Here George Thornburgh grew up. After the war he taught school in Lawrence county, and studied law in the office of Colonel M. D. Baber, of Powhatan. He attended the Lebanon Law School in 1868, and was admitted to the Bar in that year by Judge Elisha Baxter,

afterwards Governor. He became Deputy Circuit Clerk, and served for two years. In June, 1873, he moved to Powhatan, and began the practice of law, forming a partnership with his former preceptor, Colonel Baber, the firm being Baber & Thornburgh. The partnership continued till 1886, when he moved to Walnut Ridge, and began editing the Walnut Ridge "Telephone," and in 1887 also edited the "Masonic Trowel," the only Masonic paper published in the State. These he continued until November, 1889, when he sold out his interest in the "Telephone," and moved to Little Rock, becoming connected with the business department of the, "Southern Methodist," and editing the "Trowel" there.

He was a Member of the Legislature of 1870, 1873 and 1880, was elected Speaker of the House at this last named session, and was again a Representative in the session of 1885. On the 30th of September, 1868, he married Miss Margaret C. Self, daughter of Dr. J. M. Self, a Methodist Minister. By this marriage there were five children, of whom two are now living: Misses Margaret Elizabeth and Georgia Edna Thornburgh.

Charles Coffin became a citizen of Lawrence county in 1869. He was born at Rogersville, Hawkins county, Tennessee, April 23d, 1842, son of Charles H. and Eliza Coffin, who was Eliza Park. In 1842 the father moved to Knoxville, where Charles Coffin grew up, living there until 1865, when he moved to Memphis, and lived there until 1869, when he came to Arkansas. He was educated at Knoxville and Princeton, New Jersey, but before completing his collegiate course the war arose, and he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private in Company "I." of the Second Tennessee Cavalry, and served till the close of the war. He conducted merchandising in Memphis, from March, 1867 to July, 1869, and at Clover Bend, Lawrence county, from July, 1869 to 1881. In 1874 he was a Member of the Legislature from Randolph county, where he then resided, and in 1878 and 1880 he was

Prosecuting Attorney of the Third Circuit. In 1873 he taught school, edited a weekly newspaper, called the "Observer," at Pocahontas, Randolph county, studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1874, and located at Walnut Ridge. In 1876 he was editor of the Little Rock "Gazette," but in 1877 resumed the practice of law, in which he is now engaged. In 1888 he took an active part in the Presidential Canvass, speaking at many places in the interest of the Democratic nominees.



PULASKI COUNTY.

Pulaski County, the third county created in what is now the State, to count them in the order in which they are mentioned in the laws, was formed by Act of the Legislature of Missouri Territory, December 15th, 1818. In the same Act, but in subsequent sections, the counties of Clark and Hempstead were also created. It derives its name from Count Pulaski, the Polish patriot, who aided the Americans in the War of the Revolution. It embraced all the country from the mouth of Little Red river to the Arkansas river, at Plum Bayou, thence up the Arkansas river, and with the Cherokee lines, to a point north from Little Red river, thence down the Little Red to the beginning. Subsequently about half of the Quapaw purchase was added to it.

As there was no town in it, at the time of its creation, to designate as the seat of justice, courts were directed to be held at the house of Samuel McHenry. On the 18th day of December, 1818, Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting Governor of Missouri Territory, appointed Edmund Hogan, a former officer of the United States Army, a Justice of the Peace "for the several townships of Pulaski county," and on the 25th of December of the same year appointed Samuel McHenry, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Lemuel

Curriu, Sheriff; and these were the first persons to hold these offices in the county.

Robert C. Oden practiced law in these courts in 1818 and 1819, the first lawyer to settle in the county. On the 28th of June, 1820, the county seat of the county was established by the Legislature at a place called the Cadron, where a settlement had been commenced in 1818, but in 1821, after the seat of the Territorial Government was located at Little Rock, the county seat was moved there also, where it has since remained. In 1820, a post office was established at the Cadron, and Thomas H. Tindall was appointed Postmaster. In April, 1820, a post office was established at Crystal Hill in the county, northwest, and Edmund Hogan was appointed Postmaster.

Two early settlers of Pulaski county were Jacob Peycatt and Samson Gray. Peycatt settled in it while it was a part of Missouri Territory, and was the first Coroner. Both names are preserved in the names of townships of the county. Gray was from North Carolina. He died November 9th, 1834.

Archibald McHenry was an early resident of 1819 or 1820, living some ten miles southwest of Little Rock. He died in 1839. Hutson Martin was a resident of 1819, living on the north side of the river. David Rorer, a German, settled on the same side in 1827, practicing law and keeping a ferry. Gustavus Klingelhoefter came about the same date, and settled north of town, but moved higher up, and when Perry county was established, his farm fell in its limits. He had been a soldier in the Prussian army against the First Napoleon. He died about 1879, aged 90 years. Charles Fenton Mercer Robinson, born in Virginia in 1817, settled in the county in 1828, and is still a resident. Still earlier than any of these, were the Lefaves, Francis Lefave having settled in the country as early, probably, as 1807. Mr. Leon Lefave, brother of Francis, is still living, at an advanced age of near 90 years, having lived about 80 years in the county.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1819 to 1821	Robert C. Oden	Lemuel R. Curran	Jacob Peyatte	Allen Martin	Allen Martin	Allen Martin	Allen Martin
1821 to 1823	A. H. Kenne	G. Greathouse	Met. Cunningham	Met. Cunningham	Met. Cunningham	Met. Cunningham	Met. Cunningham
1823 to 1825	Samuel Anderson	W. Armstrong	Arch. McHenry	J. H. Caldwell	Wm. Archibson	Allen Martin	Allen Martin
1825 to 1827	Thos. W. Newton	Sam. M. Bullock	Sam. M. Bullock	Wm. Archibson	R. N. Rowland	R. N. Rowland	R. N. Rowland
1827 to 1829	David Korer	J. Henderson	J. K. Taylor	F. A. McWilliams	J. Quid	J. Quid	J. Quid
1829 to 1830	Samuel S. Hall 2	William B. Duggett	J. K. Taylor	W. Q. Howell	D. Royster	R. N. Rowland	R. N. Rowland
1830 to 1832	David Korer	W. B. Fields	J. K. Taylor	I. N. Boyle	L. H. Elder	G. Douglas 5	G. Douglas 5
1832 to 1836	James H. Cooke	John P. Fields 4	Allen Martin	James Lawson, Sr.	Hugh Brogan	C. E. Moore	C. E. Moore
1836 to 1838	R. Graves	Lemuel R. Lincoln	James Lawson, Jr.	Jared C. Martin	Samuel H. Webb	Samuel H. Webb	Samuel H. Webb
1838 to 1839	David Fulton	Lemuel R. Lincoln	James Lawson, Jr.	Charles Lewis	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1839 to 1842	James C. Anthony	John P. Fields 4	Allen Martin	Charles Lewis	C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1842 to 1844	Lemuel R. Lincoln	J. H. Harrison	W. B. Fields	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1844 to 1846	A. Smith	Gordon N. Peay	Andrew L. Hunt	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1846 to 1848	A. Smith	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1848 to 1850	A. Smith	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1850 to 1852	Benjamin F. Owens	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1852 to 1854	W. G. Campbell	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1854 to 1856	W. G. Campbell	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1856 to 1858	W. G. Campbell	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1858 to 1860	W. G. Campbell	Gordon N. Peay	Ben. F. Danley	Charles Lewis	S. C. Stone	Wm. McIntosh	Wm. McIntosh
1860 to 1862	Moses H. Eastman	William B. Easley	Thomas Fletcher	W. N. Moore	Nathan Ring	Samuel H. Webb	Samuel H. Webb
1862 to 1864	Moses H. Eastman	Thomas H. Walker	Thomas Fletcher	W. N. Moore	Nathan Ring	Samuel H. Webb	Samuel H. Webb
1864 to 1866	Moses H. Eastman	Thomas H. Walker	Thomas Fletcher	W. N. Moore	Nathan Ring	Samuel H. Webb	Samuel H. Webb
1866 to 1868	Moses H. Eastman	Thomas H. Walker	Thomas Fletcher	W. N. Moore	Nathan Ring	Samuel H. Webb	Samuel H. Webb
1868 to 1872	David Keene	Geo. W. McBarnd	William S. Oliver	Thomas Parsel	S. H. Webb	K. H. Willford	K. H. Willford
1872 to 1874	James R. Rowland	James R. Rowland	William S. Oliver	Thomas Parsel	S. H. Webb	K. H. Willford	K. H. Willford
1874 to 1876	Wm. F. Blackwood	Robert W. Worthen	H. H. Rotlaken	John Reigler	J. Kirby	S. H. Webb	S. H. Webb
1876 to 1878	Moses H. Eastman	R. W. Worthen 17	H. H. Rotlaken	James A. Henry	Wm. Woolford	Wm. Woolford	Wm. Woolford
1878 to 1880	Richard C. Wall	R. W. Worthen 18	M. D. McCabe	Joseph Griffith	Wm. Woolford	Wm. Woolford	Wm. Woolford
1880 to 1882	James Coates	R. W. Worthen 20	John G. Fletcher	Joseph Griffith	Wm. Woolford	Wm. Woolford	Wm. Woolford
1882 to 1884	William J. Patton	George W. Clark	Robert W. Worthen	Joseph Griffith	John B. Bond	John B. Bond	John B. Bond
1884 to 1886	Whit F. Hill	Han. O. Williams	Robert W. Worthen	Joseph Griffith	John B. Bond	John B. Bond	John B. Bond
1886 to 1888	Whit F. Hill	Han. O. Williams	Robert W. Worthen	Joseph Griffith	John B. Bond	John B. Bond	John B. Bond
1888 to 1890	William F. Hill	William W. Field 21	Anderson Mills	H. E. Glidewell	John B. Bond	Francis H. Conway	Francis H. Conway
		Han. O. Williams					
		William W. Field					

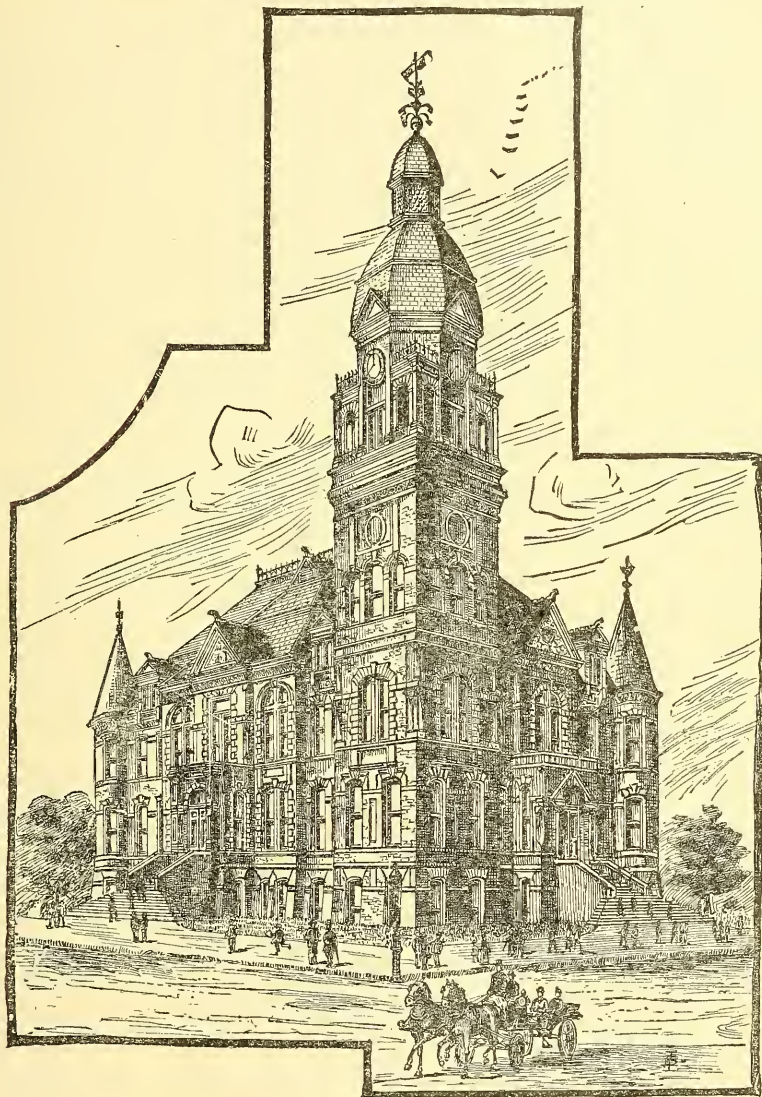
1-D. E. McKinney, the latter part of the term. 2-P. T. Critchfield, from September, 1830. 3-A. S. Walker, from September, 1830. 4-J. R. Lincoln, from March, 1837. 5-C. E. Moore, from February, 1840. 6-W. B. Easley, from May, 1840. 7-G. V. Hardy, from November, 1847. 8-T. H. Walker, from July, 1852. 9-J. M. Giles, from October, 1852. 10-D. H. Ke. Latham, from July, 1854. 11-J. R. Adams, from April, 1861. 12-J. E. Dickey, from April, 1864. 13-J. M. Fugel, from April, 1864. 14-H. Webb, from April, 1864. 15-J. E. Baker, from May, 1871. 16-J. H. Walker, Clerk Circuit Court. 18-J. W. Newton, Circuit Clerk. 19-J. B. Bay, from September, 1881. 20-J. L. Bay, Circuit Clerk. 21-W. W. Field, Circuit Clerk.

Neill McLean was the first Circuit Judge, appointed in 1819. He resigned October 10th, 1820, and was succeeded by Thomas P. Eskridge.

The county did not build any separate court-house until 1888, seventy years after its creation. A log house, built in 1821, was used for the purpose, but by 1832 this had become so dilapidated that it had to be abandoned, and the county rented a brick house, where the city hall in Little Rock now stands, one of a brick row standing there; and in 1840 moved into the east wing of the State-house. By William Russell's Bill of Assurances of 1821, the west half of the block in Little Rock, on which the post office building now stands, was conveyed to the county on condition that they should build a court-house thereon within ten years from that date. In 1827, October 27th, Samson Gray, Joseph Henderson and Archibald McHenry were appointed Commissioners to build a court-house on the place, but none was ever built there, and so the donation was forfeited. When the State-house was being built, the State having no need for the east wing of the building, the county authorities, in 1840, were permitted to use it for court-house and office purposes. They occupied it continuously without objection from that date until 1882, forty-two years, when the Legislature passed a Bill requiring the county to vacate. As the county officials were a little slow to do so, the State brought an action of ejectment to dispossess them. The county interposed equitable defenses, and the case was moved into the Pulaski Chancery Court. There the Chancellor decreed for the ouster of the county, and she appealed from this decision to the Supreme Court, but that court, in November, 1883, affirmed the decision of the Chancery Court, and the county was obliged to vacate the building. For some time courts and offices were held in rented houses until 1888, when Judge W. F. Hill, County Judge, erected a splendid court-house, built of native Fourche Mountain granite, at a cost of \$80,000.00. It is one of the handsomest structures of the kind in the southwest, and is a pride and credit to the county.

When the town of Little Lock was laid out, William Russell, by his Bill of Assurances, also designated two lots, 3 and

4, of block 103, which he conveyed to the county of Pulaski in trust, the condition of which was that the county would, within



PULASKI COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LITTLE ROCK.

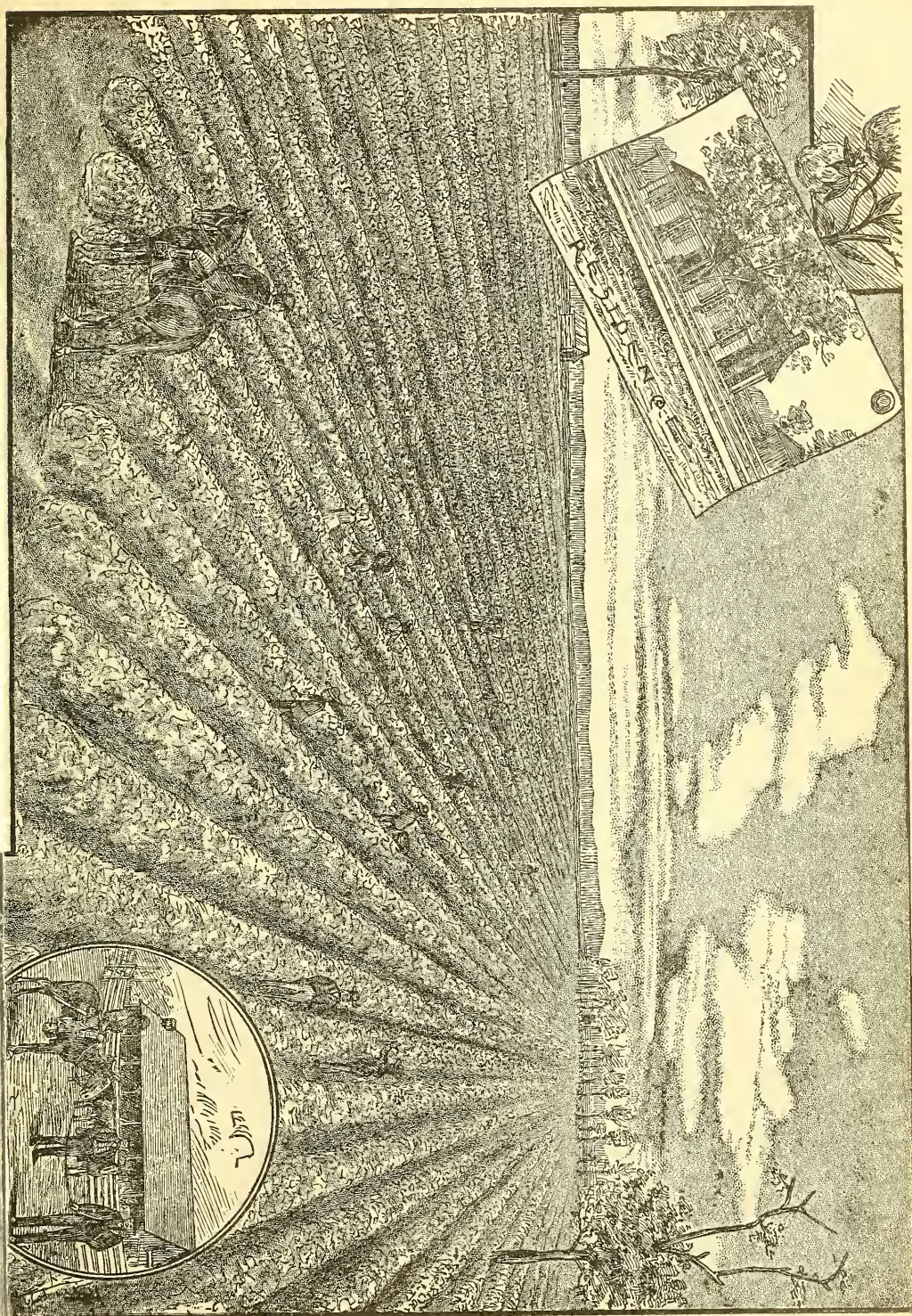
two years, build a jail on the lots, and occupy for such purpose exclusively. In 1823, October 30th, Henry Armstrong,

Archibald McHenry and Edmund Hogan were appointed Commissioners to superintend the repairing of "the public jail, and to build a comfortable dwelling house on the public lot adjoining the jail for the residence of the public Jailer." A jail of pine logs was built on the lots, which were then far out to the west of the town. This jail was used until 1836, when it was burned, and a brick jail was erected on the spot in its place in 1837 and 1838, built by Thomas Thorn, under a contract with Governor Pope.

In 1839 Ashley and Beebe obtained their patents to the lands on which Little Rock is located, whereby the previous locations under Russell fell through. Roswell Beebe, however, to whom this particular property belonged, did not press the county for settlement or dispossession, so it remained in her possession up to the 9th of September, 1885, when, on account of the crowded condition of the city around the location of the jail, rendering it a nuisance and a detriment to the neighborhood, the county sold the grounds, and bought grounds just west of the State-house, on the bank of the river, where Judge Hill erected a handsome and commodious jail structure during that year and the spring of 1886, at a cost of \$20,000.00 for the house and grounds.

Pulaski county is a central county, its present area is about 1,200 square miles, it possesses fine agricultural lands, and also abounds in minerals—lead, with traces of silver, is found at the Kellogg lead mines in the eastern part, and manganese in large quantities in the western part. Iron deposits are also found to the southwest. It possesses fine slate beds, and near Little Rock has large granite quarries, producing an excellent specimen of blue granite, which is largely used in building and for street paving.

Besides Little Rock, other towns of importance in the county are Argenta, Wrightsville, Jacksonville and Alexander. At Argenta are located the work shops of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway, the Memphis & Little



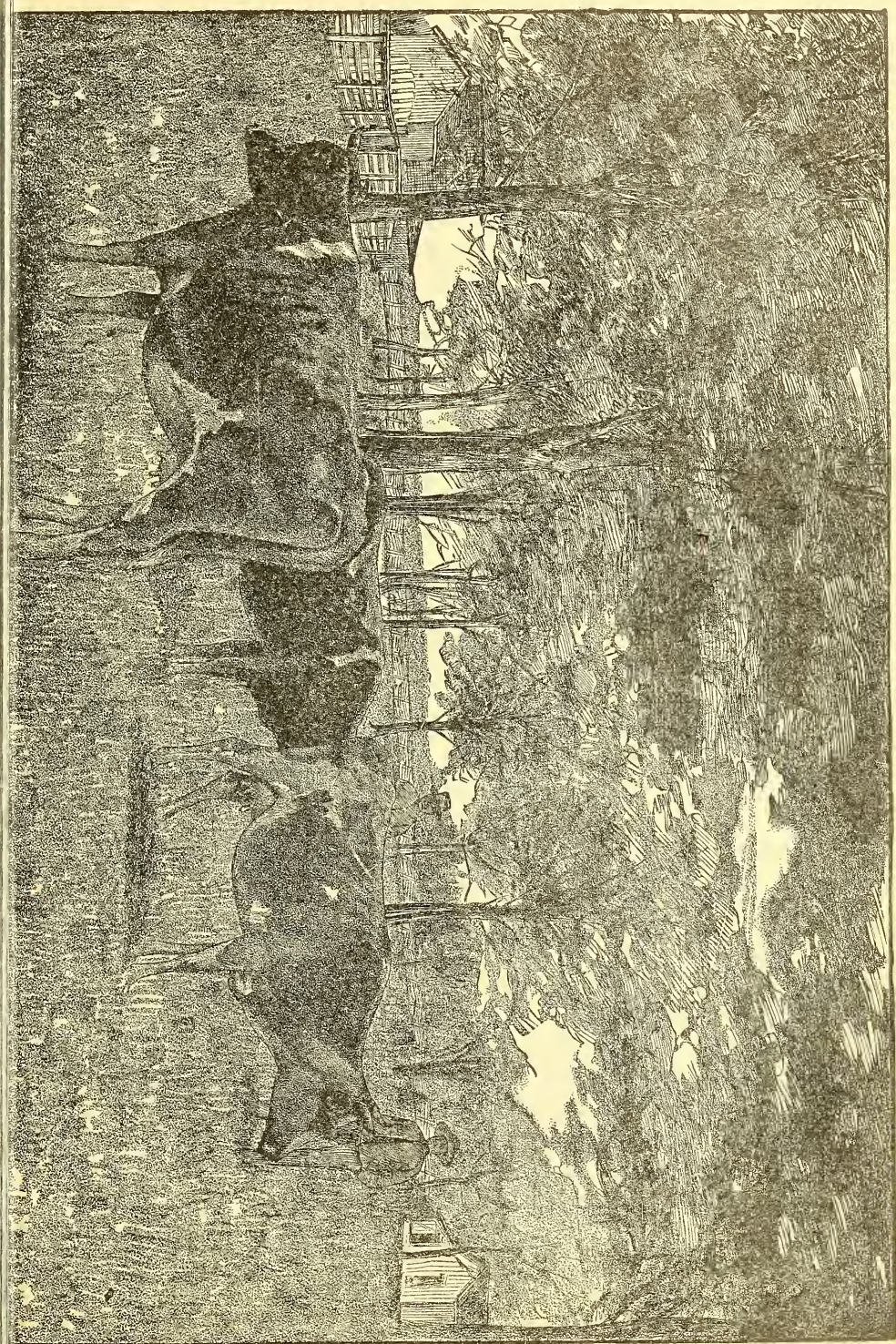
Rock, and Arkansas Valley Roads. It has a number of costly and creditable buildings and several churches, among which the Methodist Church is a large and handsome brick structure, built in 1887 and 1888. In 1888 a handsome public school building was erected, at a cost of \$5,000. It contains a large cotton seed oil mill and ice factory, and has a street railway. It is connected with Little Rock by two bridges. In 1890, after a vote on the subject, it was declared annexed to Little Rock.

The place was originally called by the name of De Cantillon, having been laid out by an officer of the United States Army, stationed at Little Rock about the year 1846, but did not receive sufficient settlement to become a town, until the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad reached the place in 1860. After 1886 it began to grow somewhat, and the lower part of the place, where the railroad depot was, grew into a small town, which was named Huntersville. About 1870 both names, DeCantillon and Huntersville, were dropped, and the town, which was then growing considerably, took the name of Argenta for all the various additions.

When the upper bridge across the Arkansas river was built in 1871 to 1873, the point at the terminus of the bridge on the other side, where the work shops are located above the town of Argenta, received the name of Baring Cross, from the Baring Brothers, Bankers, of London, who were interested in the railroad, which name it still retains.

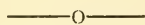
The town of Alexander was founded in 1878. Jacob Ash and W. N. Slack were the first to settle there and the first persons to build a house there, which was in that year. It was incorporated as a town December 2d, 1887, and a plot of the town was filed December 15th, having then from 200 to 250 inhabitants. It is on the line of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway.

Jacksonville is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, 14 miles from Little Rock, has telegraph, daily mail and express facilities.



Wrightsville, in Campbell township, 12 miles southeast of Little Rock, on the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railway, contains a population of 250. It was settled in 1880; has telegraph and express offices, and daily mail. The immense lumber mills of William Farrell are located here.

In 1846, December 21st, permission was given by the Legislature to the citizens of Big Rock township to build "a levy or dam across the left-hand fork of Bayou LeFourche." The dam was constructed during the following year, and forms the the main road over the bayou to points beyond. One of the principal objects attained by its construction was to prevent the waters of the Arkansas river from flowing up the bayou and inundating the lands on either side in high water.

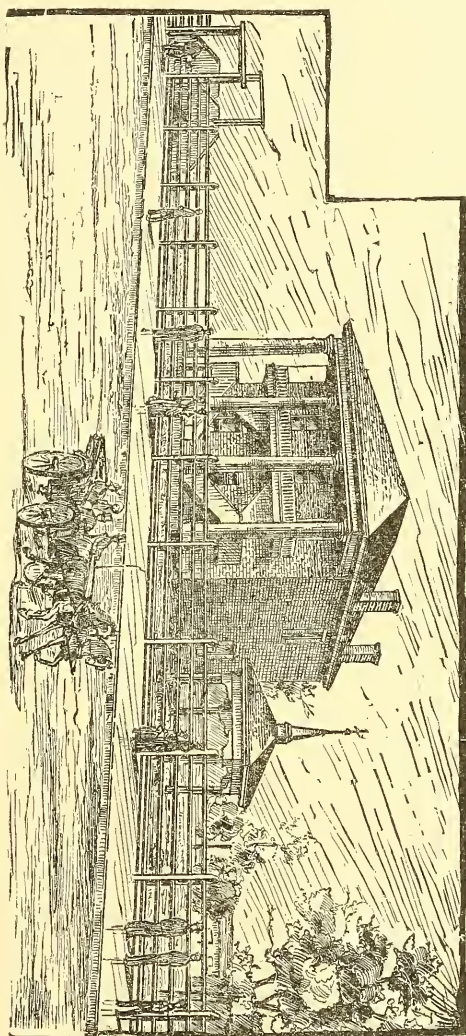


CLARK COUNTY.



Clark County, the fourth county formed, was created December 15th, 1818, by the Act of the Missouri Legislature, which has been mentioned. It was formed out of territory taken from Arkansas county, and was named after William Clark, who at that time was Governor of Missouri Territory; though the Act of the Legislature was approved by Frederick Bates as Acting Governor. It embraced the country west of Pulaski, north to the north fork of the Saline river, south along the Little Missouri and the "Ouachitas" river to the boundary line of the Quapaw Reservation. Courts were directed by the Act to be held at the house of Jacob Barkman. The county seat was established at what was called Clark Court-House, two miles from Barkman's; then was located at a place called Biscoeville, October 20th, 1825, but was moved from there to the house of Adam Stroud in 1827. An endeavor was next made to secure its location at a place called

COURT HOUSE, ARKADDELPHIA.



Crittenden, but without success. In 1830 it was located at Greenville, now called Hollywood, and here it remained until 1842, when it was established at Arkadelphia, where it has since remained. On its establishment at Greenville, Jacob Stroope, James Sloan and John Rose were appointed Commissioners, October 24th, 1831, and directed to sell lots in the town. In 1819 a postoffice was established at Clark Court House, and Jacob Barkman was appointed Postmaster.

Daniel Ringo, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and United States District Judge, was a citizen of Clark county in 1825. He was Postmaster at Clark Court House, and resigning, was succeeded by Moses Collins.

In 1827 John Calloway, Wentthrop Coldbreath and Archibald Huddlestone, were appointed Commissioners to erect the public buildings, at the time when it was proposed to locate the county seat where Adam Stroud lived, and Jacob Wells, Lee Petit and William Stroope were appointed to receive donations and subscriptions for the purpose.

Samuel Calhoun Roane was an early resident of the county; he represented it in the Council of the Legislature in 1821, was President of the Council that year and 1823, was United States Attorney from 1824 to 1830.

Among the early residents* of Clark county were Adam Blakely, Sr., Isaac Cates, Sam Parker and Abner Hignite, who settled at or near the present town site of Arkadelphia, which was then called Blakeleytown, after Adam Blakely. Near by there was a numerous French family, of the name of LeBoeuf. In 1811 John Hemphill, with his family and Mary Dixon, his mother-in-law, came from the west border of South Carolina, to settle in Arkansas, striking the Mississippi river at Bayou Sara, in Louisiana. Here he purchased a large keelboat, and made the journey by the rivers to Blakeleytown, or Arkadelphia. On the way, at Trinity, they were

(*) Information obtained from a series of publications in the *Southern Standard* during 1888 and 1889, written by Maj. J. W. Callaway, over the signature *Brent*.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSISOR.
1818 to 1821	W. P. L. Blah, 1.	Moses Graham, 2.	.....	Matthew Logan.	.....	.....
1821 to 1823	C. I. Baker.	James Miles.	.....	David Fish.	.....	.....
1823 to 1825	Thomas S. Drew.	James Miles.	.....	Adam Stroud.	.....	.....
1825 to 1827	Daniel Ringo.	James Miles.	.....	Isaac Ward.	.....	.....
1827 to 1829	Daniel Ringo.	James Miles.	.....	Isaac Ward.	.....	.....
1829 to 1830	Isaac Ward.	Joe Butler.	.....	Benjamin Lewis.	.....	.....
1830 to 1832	Isaac Ward.	Isaac E. Thornton.	.....	Benjamin Lewis.	.....	.....
1832 to 1833	Isaac Ward.	James Williams.	.....	D. Halsey.	.....	.....
1833 to 1835	A. H. Rutherford, 4.	Abner E. Thornton.	.....	J. H. Crow.	.....	.....
1835 to 1836	J. S. Ward.	W. S. Smith.	.....	J. J. Bailey.	.....	.....
Jan. to Sept., 1836	Moses Moore.	W. S. Smith.	.....	Jacob Wells.	.....	.....
1836 to 1838	Wm. James.	W. S. Smith.	.....	John Freeman, 5.	.....	.....
1838 to 1840	John Wilson.	W. S. Smith.	.....	E. L. Hughes.	.....	.....
1840 to 1842	J. D. Stewart.	W. S. Smith.	.....	E. G. McClellan.	.....	.....
1842 to 1844	J. L. McLaughlin.	W. S. Smith.	.....	W. E. Elkins.	.....	.....
1844 to 1846	J. H. Crow.	G. W. Wells.	.....	Wm. Eason.	.....	.....
1846 to 1848	J. H. Crow.	J. S. T. Callaway.	.....	Wm. Eason.	.....	.....
1848 to 1850	Jesse Overton.	J. H. Crow, 6.	.....	Wm. Eason.	.....	.....
1850 to 1852	L. G. Evans.	W. O. Kandle.	.....	W. A. Callaway.	.....	.....
1852 to 1854	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	W. H. Stroope.	.....	.....
1854 to 1856	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	Thomas Cook.	.....	.....
1856 to 1858	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	John Jarman.	.....	.....
1858 to 1860	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	E. S. Haynes.	.....	.....
1860 to 1862	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	J. M. Ruffin.	.....	.....
1862 to 1864	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	A. J. Marsh, 7.	.....	.....
1864 to 1866	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1866 to 1868	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1868 to 1870	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1870 to 1872	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1872 to 1874	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1874 to 1876	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1876 to 1878	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1878 to 1880	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1880 to 1882	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1882 to 1884	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1884 to 1886	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1886 to 1888	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....
1888 to 1890	N. Dyer.	S. Spence, Jr.	.....	George Haddock.	.....	.....

1—Resigned, and H. S. Biscoe in office from September, 1819. 2—Died September 1, 1819, and succeeded by S. M. Rutherford. 3—Election changed so as to be held January, 1820. 4—Time of elections again changed so that they would conform to time of electing delegates to Congress. 5—Failed to give bond, and T. H. Proctor obtained the office. 6—J. S. P. Callaway in office from February, 1821. 7—Failed to qualify and J. C. S. regulation held the office. 8—Resigned March, 1822, and T. W. Smith held the office. 9—George Haddock held the office January, 1826. 10—W. A. Britton, Circuit Clerk from June 3, 1825. 11 B. L. Watkins held the office from November, 1825. 12—N. H. Locke from September, 1825. 13—R. W. Elder from September, 1825. 14—H. A. Thompkins elected in November, 1826; resigned, and D. C. Oscey in office in March, 1831, and D. B. Dillard in office November, 1832. 16—W. P. Condit in office from 1830. 17—J. A. Lightfoot from December, 1830. 18—M. O. Campbell in office, 1831. 19—J. N. Stewart, Circuit Clerk. 20—T. A. Heard held the office from May 26, 1834, until the term expired. 21—A. J. Stewart held the office from June 20, 1834, until term expired. 22—J. A. Ross, Circuit Clerk. 23, 24—R. R. Ross, Circuit Clerk.

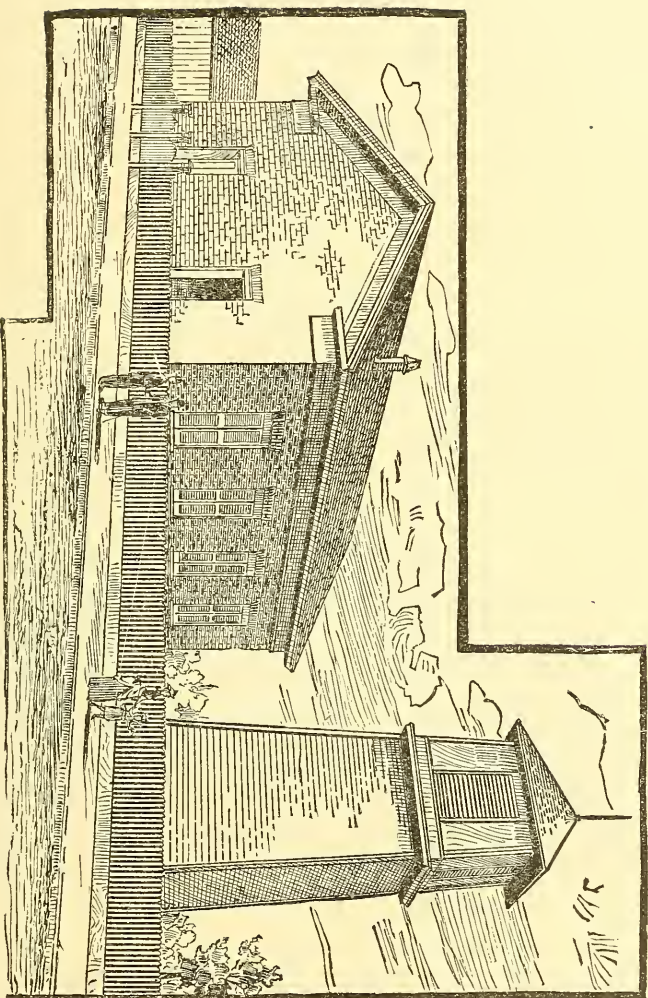
joined by John and Jacob Barkman. John Hemphill established the salt works about the year 1815, and died about the year 1820 or 1821. Mary Dixon, the mother of Nancy Hemphill, purchased, in 1820, the first tract of land sold by the Government in Arkansas Territory. It was 320 acres, eight miles southwest of Arkadelphia, near the Bozeman farm. She established the first Methodist Church in Clark county. She died in 1843, at the age of ninety-one years. At the age of ninety she was accustomed to ride on horseback to Arkadelphia and back the same day, the round trip being twenty-four miles.

The following named families were among the settlers of Clark county of 1817 and 1818: the Logans, John Callaway, William Arnett, Lee Petit, William Bennett, Huddleston, Brittons, from Missouri; the Crows, McLaughlins, Wells, Southerman, Colbath, Wingfield, from different places; George, Jacob and William Stroop and Adam Stroud from Louisiana. ✓ John Callaway's family consisted of wife, *nee* Nancy Ousley, his sons, Jonathan O., John, S. T., Peter, Thomas, and Nathaniel. His other sons, William A. and James M. were born in Arkansas, his daughters Mary (Mrs. Arnett,) Amy, Elizabeth, Nancy and Charity. John Callaway settled on a place six miles from Arkadelphia, and lived there until his death, about 1830, the same place where Wm. A. Trigg lived for many years.

Captain John Wilson, President of the First Constitutional Convention, settled in Clark county about 1825. He lived at McNeill's Bluff, near Arkadelphia, and built a grist mill on the creek near his residence. Since that time the stream has been called Mill creek.

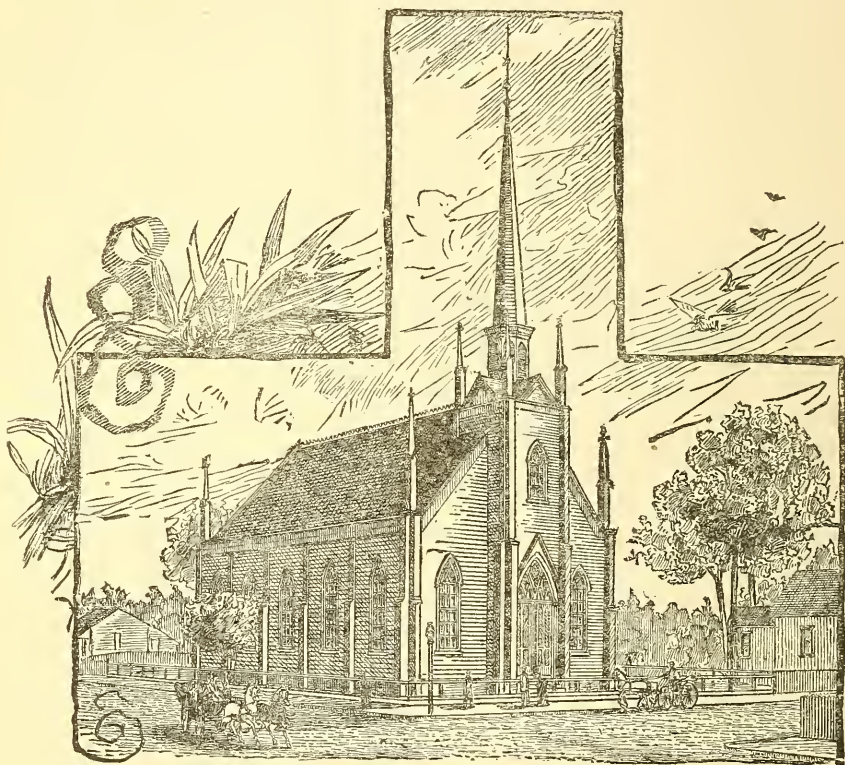
James Sloan, the Hardins, Judge William Jones and Scott McKinney, came to Clark county somewhere about 1825 from Lawrence county, Arkansas.

The following came in 1835 or 1836, Nat K. Jones, Lewis Randolph, Simeon Buckner, Benjamin Dickinson, Michael



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ARKADELPHIA.

Bozeman, Francis J. Browning, Joseph Browning, David Browning, William Browning, Wiley Rogers, Sr., his sons, G. W. Rogers, Dr. J. K. Rogers and Wiley Rogers, Jr., and his son-in-law, Gray S. Manning. It was this group of new settlers that in the main gave the first considerable impulse in Clark county to the production of cotton.



METHODIST-EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH, ARKADELPHIA.

Lewis Randolph was one of the favorites of Andrew Jackson. When Secretary William S. Fulton was, in 1835, appointed Governor of the Territory, Lewis Randolph was appointed Secretary of the Territory to fill the vacancy caused by Fulton's promotion. When the Territory was organized as a State, and the office of Secretary lapsed, Lewis Randolph, then

a young married man, went to Clark county, and cleared up and cultivated a large farm on the Terre Noir, a few miles above where the stream empties into the Little Missouri river. Within less than two years he died, and is buried on the Terre Noir. His widow, who was Betty Martin, of the White House, a woman of uncommon beauty, afterwards married Andrew Jackson Donelson, adopted son of Andrew Jackson, and who was a candidate for Vice-President on the ticket with Millard Fillmore, in 1856.

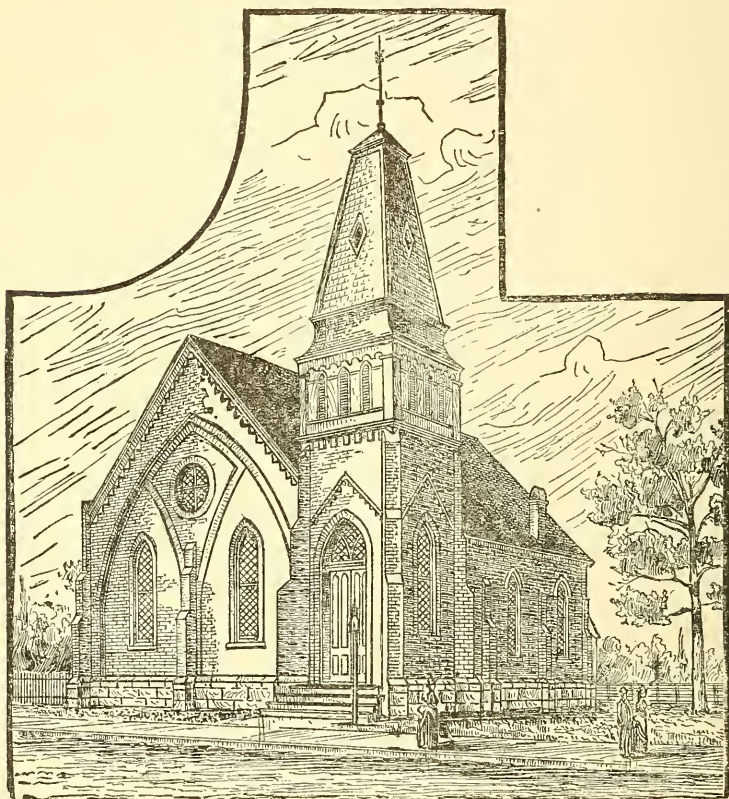
The present area of Clark county is about 900 square miles. It is situated in the southwestern portion of the State, in the valley of the Ouachita river, and along the line of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, which runs through the county from northeast to southwest, and with a branch at Gurdon, leading to Camden, in the neighboring county of Ouachita. It is well timbered, and with a number of saw and grist mills in operation. The Ouachita, Caddo, Terre Noir and Little Missouri rivers traverse the county, of which the Ouachita is navigable. The county contains indications of coal and minerals, but they are undeveloped.

There are forty-eight public schools, and in Arkadelphia a flourishing high school is kept. There are over forty churches in the county, of Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Christian denominations, with colored Methodists and Baptists.

The towns of the county are Arkadelphia, Okalona, Gurdon, Hollywood, Amity and Bierne.

The city of Arkadelphia was founded in 1839 by A. G. Johnston and M. Moore. Mr. Johnston gave the name to the town. It became the county seat in the year 1842, the same having been moved from Greenville. The first County Court was held at Arkadelphia, January 9th, 1843. Judge J. H. Field was Circuit Judge at the time; Anderson Tupper, Prosecuting Attorney; and J. S. Ward, Circuit and County Clerk; Joshua D. Stewart, County Judge, W. S. Smith, Sheriff, James Sloan, County Treasurer.

The first dry goods and grocery store in the town was owned by John S. T. Callaway, the second by Truxton Lowell, the third by Barkman & Salvage, and the fourth by Barkman & Newberry. Harris Flanagin, Governor in 1862 to 1864, was the first lawyer in 1839, and Doctors McCollum, E. P. Kirby and J. H. Peake were the earliest



BAPTIST CHURCH, ARKADELPHIA.

physicians there in the same year. The first newspaper was the *Sentinel*, edited by J. L. Pignes, and the next one was called the *Arkansaw Traveler*, edited by S. M. Scott.

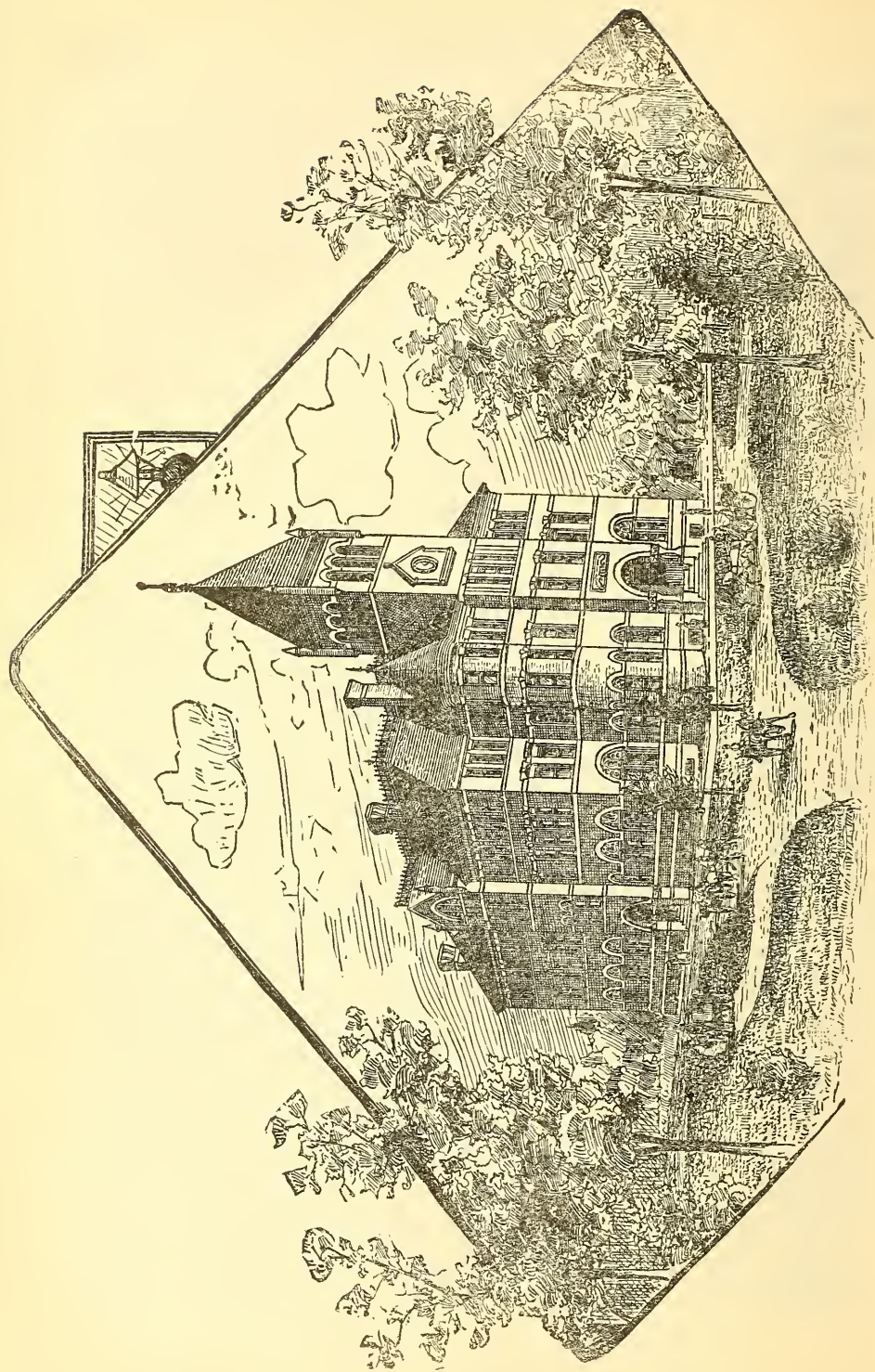
The court-house, a substantial building of brick, was erected in 1843 by J. H. O'Baugh. The city was incorpor-

ated January 6th, 1857. At the present time there is a population of about 3,500. There are about 30 business houses.

There are many elegant residences in the city. Of churches there are three handsome structures, the Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist, and among the colored people, three neat houses of worship. Educational facilities are good. The Ouachita College, maintained by the Baptist denomination, is located there, and occupies a beautiful site near the Ouachita river. There is also a prominent school of the Methodists at the place. The Arkadelphia Lumber Company does a large business there, and a cotton factory is about being put in operation. The city is in general enjoying a high degree of prosperity and advancement.

Judge Henry Bolling Stuart became a resident of Arkadelphia in 1848, and resided there continuously afterwards. He was born near Athens, Clark county, Georgia, on the 26th day of February, 1826, son of Robert and Priscilla Stuart, who was Priscilla Green. When a child his parents moved to Walton county, Georgia, where he resided until 1848, when, at 22 years of age, he came to Arkansas, and located at Arkadelphia. He studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1849, and was thereafter actively engaged in the practice of that profession, except when occupying the Bench. He was a Representative of Clark county in 1858. In 1862 he was elected Circuit Judge, and served as such to 1865. In 1878, and again in 1882, he was elected to the position. In 1876 he was a candidate for the Democratic nomination to Congress, from the Third District, and by a split in the convention both he and Colonel Jordan E. Cravens were placed in nomination by the two divisions of the convention, and though making a spirited canvass before the people, he was defeated.

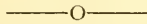
In 1850 he was married in Clark county, Arkansas, to Miss Julia A. Hart, daughter of William A. and Nancy Hart, who was Nancy Peeples. The family was previously of Wal-



QUACHITA COLLEGE, ARKADELPHIA.

ton county, Georgia, but had moved to Clark county, Arkansas, in 1847. Five children were born of this marriage: Robert A., John N., Hubbard T., Laura, who is Mrs. Barkman, the wife of James Barkman, of Malvern, Hot Spring county, and Hortense E., who is Mrs. Young, wife of H. B. Young. All except Mrs. Barkman living at Arkadelphia. He died at Arkadelphia, March 19th, 1890.

Judge Rufus D. Hearn became a citizen of Arkadelphia in 1859. He was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, March 20th, 1842, son of William F. and Ellen Hearn. He is the only survivor of his family. He came to Arkansas in October, 1859, locating at Arkadelphia, where he has since lived, engaged in the practice of law, except at such times as he was on the Bench. He was elected a Justice of the Peace in 1867; appointed County Examiner in 1874; elected Prosecuting Attorney for the Eighth Circuit in 1878, 1880 and 1882, and was elected Judge of the Circuit Court in 1886, which position he now holds. He was in the Confederate Army, a member of Roberts' Battery, better known as Wiggins' Battery, serving most of the time in Wheeler's and Forrest's Cavalry. He was twice made prisoner, and made his escape each time. On the 1st of September, 1875, at Arkadelphia, he was married to Miss Bettie E. Hearn. By this marriage there are two children.



HEMPSTEAD COUNTY.



Hempstead County, the fifth county formed, was created by Act of the Legislature of Missouri Territory, of date December 15th, 1818. It was formed out of territory taken from Arkansas county, and was named after Edward Hempstead, first Delegate in Congress from Missouri Territory; the first Delegate, in fact, from west of the Mississippi river. It ex-

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1819 to 1821		James M. Steward.	A. S. Walker.		Benjamin Clark.		
1821 to 1823		James M. Steward.	A. S. Walker.		Benjamin Clark.		
1824 to 1825		Allen M. Oakley.	Thomas Dooley.			Edward Cross.	
1825 to 1827		Allen M. Oakley.	Daniel T. Witter.			D. Wilburn.	
1827 to 1829	James Moss.	Allen M. Oakley.	Daniel T. Witter.			M. H. Dixon.	
1829 to 1830	James Moss.	Allen M. Oakley.	James Gibson.			D. E. Williams.	
1830 to 1832	James Moss.	Allen M. Oakley.	James Gibson.			D. E. Williams.	
1832 to 1833	A. Wading.	Allen M. Oakley.	James Gibson.			D. E. Williams.	
1833 to 1835	A. Wading.	Allen M. Oakley.	James Gibson.			D. E. Williams.	
1835 to 1836	B. D. Jett.	Allen M. Oakley.	James Gibson.	J. W. Finley.	J. Morrison.	N. E. Stuart.	
1836 to 1838	B. D. Jett.	Allen M. Oakley.	James Gibson.	R. L. Phillips.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1838 to 1840	W. H. Wynn.	Simon T. Sanders.	James Gibson.	R. L. Phillips.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1840 to 1842	B. D. Jett.	Simon T. Sanders.	William Arnett.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1842 to 1844	B. D. Jett.	Simon T. Sanders.	William Arnett.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1844 to 1846	Daniel T. Witter.	Simon T. Sanders.	William Arnett.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1846 to 1848	J. D. Trimble.	Simon T. Sanders.	William Arnett.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1848 to 1850	J. D. Trimble.	Simon T. Sanders.	J. B. Sandifer.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1850 to 1852	J. D. Trimble.	Simon T. Sanders.	J. B. Sandifer.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1852 to 1854	J. D. Trimble.	Simon T. Sanders.	J. B. Sandifer.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1854 to 1856	Daniel T. Witter.	Simon T. Sanders.	J. B. Sandifer.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1856 to 1858	Daniel T. Witter.	Simon T. Sanders.	J. B. Sandifer.	E. Nance.	J. Tate.	N. E. Stuart.	
1858 to 1860	M. T. Holt.	Simon T. Sanders.	W. A. Alexander.	R. L. Phillips.	W. A. Alexander.	J. B. Davis.	
1860 to 1862	A. R. Williams.	Simon T. Sanders.	M. T. Holt.	R. L. Phillips.	J. M. Norwood.	J. B. Davis.	
1862 to 1864	J. R. Page.	Simon T. Sanders.	M. T. Holt.	R. L. Phillips.	E. K. Williams.	J. R. Gratiot.	Thomas H. Simms.
1864 to 1866	J. R. Page.	Simon T. Sanders.	M. T. Holt.	R. L. Phillips.	S. W. Crosnal.	J. R. Gratiot.	J. A. Whitesides.
1866 to 1868	A. H. Carrigan.	Simon T. Sanders.	M. T. Holt.	R. L. Phillips.	J. T. Ewart.	J. R. Gratiot.	
1868 to 1870	S. D. Belden.	Simon T. Sanders.	A. R. Mitchell.	John Justus.	John Barton.	P. C. Scott.	James Lorraine, 5.
1870 to 1874		Richard Samuels.	John P. Hall.	Jesse Sewell.	G. Vaughan.	J. R. Gratiot.	James Tynas.
1874 to 1876	C. M. Hervey.	Thomas H. Simms.	J. W. Williams.	James Green.	Samuel Ogden.	J. R. Gratiot.	J. L. Bondin.
1876 to 1878	A. H. Carrigan.	Thomas H. Simms.	J. W. Williams.	B. W. Green.	Samuel Ogden.	J. R. Gratiot.	Arthur A. Gibson.
1878 to 1880	W. R. Bell.	Thomas H. Simms.	J. W. Williams.	J. D. Jones.	Samuel Ogden.	J. R. Gratiot.	Arthur A. Gibson.
1880 to 1882	W. R. Bell.	Sam Gibson, 6.	J. W. Williams.	J. D. Jones.	Samuel Ogden.	G. W. Dorman.	J. M. Hanegan.
1882 to 1884	F. M. Thompson.	Sam Gibson, 6.	J. M. Hanegan.	R. B. Etter.	Samuel Ogden.	G. W. Dorman.	W. P. Powell.
1884 to 1886	R. F. Robertson.	E. R. Black.	William A. Jett.	John S. Turner.	W. F. Little.	W. C. Wallis.	W. P. Powell.
1886 to 1888	James M. Hanegan.	E. R. Black.	W. P. Powell.	John S. Turner.	O. W. Murray.	A. H. Tunstall.	A. B. Jones.
1888 to 1890	J. M. Hanegan.	R. W. Jones.	H. B. Holman.	A. J. Robins.	W. W. Cannon.	A. H. Tunstall.	F. W. Dickson.

1—M. J. Holt, from January, 1865, to December; then A. H. Carrigan for the remainder of the term. 2—G. H. Martin, from March 13, 1871, 3—John Brooker, from August 12, 1870. 4—H. B. Williams, from March 12, 1870. 5—R. E. Samuels, from August 12, 1870. 6—W. A. Jett, County Clerk. 7—Died, and C. E. Royston, May 29, 1881. 8—A. S. Jett, Coroner, May 20, 1886, vice Sam Ogden, deceased. 9—N. D. Trimble, County Clerk. 10—Circuit Clerk.

Captain Sanders' term of service, thirty years, is the longest term of service of any man in the State.

tended from the mouth of the Little Missouri river, where it empties into the "Ouachitas" river; up the Little Missouri to its head; west to the Indian boundary line; thence to the "Great Red river," and south to the Louisiana line. Court was directed to be held at the house of John English. A post office was established in the county in 1819, under the name of Hempstead Court-house, and John English was appointed Postmaster.

The following items as to the county are taken from an article by Judge Daniel T. Witter, in the "Washington Telegraph."

"Hempstead county was created by an Act of the Legislature of the Territory of Missouri in 1818, and was named in honor of Edward Hempstead, Esq., the first Delegate in Congress from that Territory, and the first member of that body from the western bank of the Mississippi river. Three counties were created by the same Act, to-wit: Pulaski, Clark and Hempstead. Hempstead was the first organized under the laws of the Territory of Missouri, the Governor of that Territory appointing the Judges of the court therein, providing for Clerk, Sheriff and Justices of the Peace, &c.

The first court of record held in Hempstead was at the house of John English (the temporary seat of justice of the county) in the spring of 1819, by three citizen Judges, viz: William Woodward, John English and Charles Wheaton; J. M. Stuart, Clerk, and A. S. Walker, Sheriff; it was styled a Court of Common Pleas, with a restricted jurisdiction in criminal and civil matters.

The first session of the Legislature of the Territory of Arkansas was held at the Post of Arkansas in the winter of 1820, and Hempstead county was represented therein by David Clark, Esq., in the Council, and Rev. William Stevenson and John English, Esq., in the House.

The first Circuit Court in Hempstead was held at the temporary seat of justice in the spring of 1820, by Neal McLean Esq., Judge; James M. Stuart, Clerk, and Colonel A. S. Walker, Sheriff.

The first minister of the gospel in Hempstead was Rev. William Stevenson, of the Methodist Church, who settled here in 1818, a very worthy and beloved christian gentleman, an honor to his vocation.

The first resident physician was Dr. N. D. Smith, who settled here in 1819.

The first cotton gin in Hempstead was built in 1819, by Ben. Clark, Sr., at the old Paup place.

The first saw and grist mill was built in 1830, by John Johnson, on Mine creek, now known as Justus' Mill.

The first steamboat built in Arkansas was at the Saline landing, in Hempstead county, in the fall of 1822, by John Johnson. She was named "Enterprise," and intended for and engaged in the Ouachita river trade.

The first homicide in Hempstead was the killing of Littrell, by Bray, in Long Prairie, in 1821. Bray was tried and acquitted in the Superior Court at Little Rock, by Judges Scott, Selden and Johnson.

The first attorney at law in Hempstead was A. M. Oakley, Esq., in 1822.

The first separate County and Probate Court was held in 1830, by Hon. James Moss, Judge.

The first United States Land Office was opened at Washington, November, 1832; Sam. M. Rutherford, Register, and Daniel T. Witter, Receiver.

The first newspaper in the State, south of Little Rock, was the "Washington Telegraph," established in 1840, by W. H. Etter, Esq.

The first capital punishment was the execution of Scaggs, for murder, in 1844. Hempstead county has been, from its first settlement, justly distinguished for the morality, intelligence and enterprise of its citizens."

The present area of the county is about 1,000 square miles. The lands are generally extremely rich, portions known as "the black lands" are unsurpassed in this respect. In the

hills and high lands of the county, as well as in bottom lands, are to be found deposits of sea shells in large quantities, and bones of antedeluvians have been found. Both John R. Eakin and John R. Gratiot, of Washington, possessed specimens of vertebrae of a zeuglodon, ancient whale, or other water-inhabitant, evidently of immense size, found in the hills near the town, at a short distance below the surface of the earth, but with enormous trees growing above it. The soil of the county seems particularly conducive to the growth of trees, which often attain very great size. The principal products are cotton and corn. The county is well watered by the several forks of the Ozan creek; the Little Missouri, Red, Saline, and Little rivers. It is intersected by three railroads: the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, which runs through the county from east to west; a road to Hope, in the county fourteen miles distant in one direction, and a road to Nashville, in the adjacent county of Howard, in the other.

There are several mineral springs of excellent medicinal properties in the county.

The towns are: Washington, the county seat, Hope, Fulton, Columbus, Ozan, Wallaceburg, Guernsey and Bingen.

Washington is one of the old towns of the State. It was laid out in 1824, and became the county seat in that year. It is built in the hills, in a soil which has a remarkable depth of sand for a hill situation, but which affords unusual growth to vegetation. Trees growing in the town are of very great size. A growth of Catalpa trees exists, the seeds of which were brought to the town and planted generally, about the year 1843, which have now attained an extraordinary size in height and girth. Magnolia trees, of about the same age, possess a height of from 60 to 70 feet. The town is of considerable thrift and business importance, especially since the establishment of railroads reaching to Hope and Nashville, which were built about the years 1878 and 1883, respectively. When the building of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & South-

ern Railway was in progress in 1867 to 1873, an effort was made to secure the passing of the road through Washington, but the effort did not prove successful, and the road passed through the county fourteen miles away, where the town of Hope sprang up. Washington possesses a number of valuable buildings, including a substantial court-house.

James Moss, Samuel B. Davis, Elijah Stewart, Daniel T. Witter, Allen M. Oakley, Benjamin Clark, Simon T. Sanders and Edward Cross, were citizens of the place at an early date. Samuel B. Davis was born in 1766, before the Revolution; died December 5th, 1834, one of the oldest settlers of the county. J. W. Judkins was a lawyer there in 1828, and Allen M. Oakley was Postmaster the same year. William P. Hickman kept a tavern there in 1830, at which a great dinner was given to Governor Pope on the occasion of an official visit. Dr. Benjamin P. Jett came to Arkansas in 1829, and shortly afterwards settled at Washington, where he raised a large family. He was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, October 25th, 1808, and died in Washington, December 27th, 1855. Grandison D. Royston settled there in 1833. The town was incorporated October 8th, 1836. The first number of the "Washington Telegraph" was issued at the place February 19th, 1840.

The town of Washington has always been noted for the degree of talent and refinement, and the amount of culture which it has exhibited among its citizens. It has given to public positions and to professional life generally, a number of distinguished persons, who have been from time to time its citizens; such as William Trimble and Edward Cross, Judges of the Territorial Superior Court; Daniel Ringo, Chief Justice, and United States District Judge; Edward Cross, John R. Eakin and Burrill B. Battle, Judges of the Supreme Court; James K. Jones, United States Senator; Augustus H. Garland, Attorney-General of the United States, and Governor of Arkansas; Dan W. Jones, Attorney-General of the

State; Bernard F. Hempstead, Register, and Daniel T. Witter, Receiver of the Land Office; Judge A. B. Williams, Circuit Judge; Thomas H. Simms, Collector of United States Revenue; Orville Jennings, an orator of unusual eloquence; Grandison D. Royston; Wyatt C. Thomas, an editor and writer of brilliance; and in real estate matters, W. W. Andrews.

From the year 1863, when Little Rock was captured by the Federal forces, under General Steele, Washington was the seat of the Confederate Government of the State, and a session of the Legislature was held there September 22d to October 2d, 1864.

Judge Edward Cross settled in Washington in 1826. He was born near Rodgersville, East Tennessee, November 11th, 1798, and when six months old his father, Robert Cross, moved to Cumberland county, Kentucky, where Edward Cross grew up and was educated. At 21 years of age he began the study of law, and after studying two or three years was admitted to the Bar. In 1822, at 24 years of age, he began the practice of law at Monroe, in Overton county, Tennessee. After practicing there about four years he moved to Arkansas, in November, 1826, and settled in Washington, where he formed a law partnership with Daniel Ringo, which continued until 1832. In that year, 1832, he was appointed by President Jackson, Judge of the Superior Court, with Judges Benjamin Johnson, Thomas P. Eskridge, and James Woodson Bates. From 1836 to 1838 he was Surveyor-General of Public Lands, and in 1838 to 1844 Member of Congress. In 1845 he was Judge of the Supreme Court of the State. He took an active part in forming and forwarding the Cairo & Fulton, now the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad Company, the greatest railroad institution in the State, and from 1855 to 1862 was President of the company. His residence in Hempstead county was called Marlbrook, and

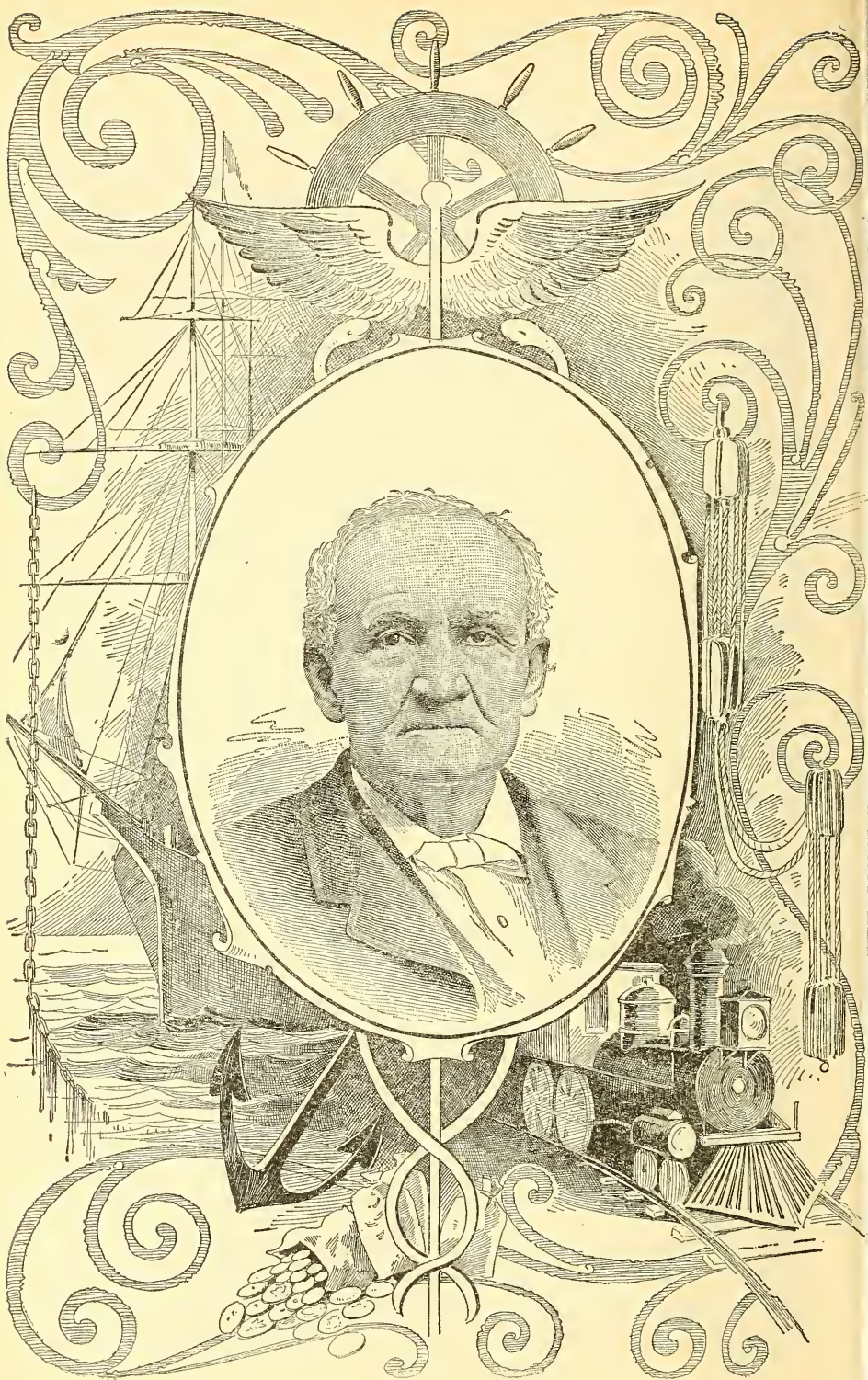
was in the interior a short distance from Washington. He died at his home April 6th, 1887, in the 89th year of his age. On the 2d of August, 1831, at Little Rock, he married Miss Louisa Frances Elliott, of Old Mines, Washington county, Missouri, sister to the wife of Senator Chester Ashley. By this marriage there were eight children, of whom only one survives, Dr. Edward Cross, of San Antonio, Texas.

Judge Daniel T. Witter settled in Washington in September, 1820, and lived there continuously until his death, in 1886. He was born in New London county, Connecticut, August 27th, 1795. Came west in 1819, stopping six months at St. Louis, Missouri. Stopped six months in Little Rock in 1820, and was appointed agent to sell town lots there, there being no houses, but one or two pole huts. In September, 1820, he moved to Hempstead county. In 1825 he represented Hempstead county in the Territorial Legislative Council, and again in 1827, being President of the Council. He was then appointed Sheriff of the county by Governor Izard, serving four years. In 1831 he was again a Member of the Legislature. In 1832 he was appointed, by President Jackson, Receiver of Public Moneys, at Washington, and held the office till 1849. From 1845 to 1858 he was County Judge. From 1837 to 1870 he was an active farmer. After 1870 he was obliged to give up active pursuits, having lost a leg by an accident. He died in Washington in 1886, aged 91 years. On the 24th of December, 1844, in Hempstead county, he married Miss Louisa J. Johnson, daughter of James Johnson, of Virginia. By this marriage there was one child, Sallie H., who married Dr. William P. Hart, of Washington.

Judge Abner Bryson Williams became a resident of Washington in 1830, and has resided there continuously since that time, with the exception of five years, from 1851 to 1856, during which he lived at Murfreesboro, Pike county. He was born in Burksville, Cumberland county, Kentucky, April 9th, 1828, son of John W. and Catharine Williams, who

was Catharine Bryson. In 1830 he came to Arkansas with his father, who settled at Washington. He was principally educated at Wirt College, located in Sumner county, Tennessee, a private institution, and now defunct. He graduated from there in June, 1847. He studied law in the office of Judge John P. Field, in 1849, at Washington, was licensed to practice by Judge John Quillin, Judge of the Sixth Circuit, and in the Supreme Court by Judge E. H. English, in November, 1854, and since that time has followed the practice of the profession. In 1869 and 1870 he became associated with Judge B. B. Battle in the practice of law, the firm being Williams & Battle. In 1860 he was Judge of the County and Probate Court of Hempstead county; was twice Judge of the Circuit Court, and in 1884 succeeding Judge C. E. Mitchell, who had resigned the Ninth Circuit; was twice elected to the State Senate from his district—the first time in 1862, and again in 1866. He sat in the first session of the Legislature after the war, but was legislated out of office by the Re-construction Acts of Congress. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Fourth Arkansas Infantry, and was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, but was unable to serve from ill health. He was appointed by President Cleveland a Member of the Utah Commission, succeeding James R. Pettigrew. On the 27th of November, 1850, he was married, in Washington, to Ann B. Caruth of that place, who died June 25th, 1883. The children of this marriage were six: four sons and two daughters.

General Grandison D. Royston settled in Washington in 1833, and lived there continuously until within a few years past, when he has made his home in Little Rock in the family of his son, William A. Royston. He was born in Carter county, Tennessee, December 9th, 1809, and came to Arkansas in 1832, settling first at Fayetteville, April 1st, 1832. After a residence there of about eight months he moved to Washington, and located there. In 1833 he was elected



GRANDISON D. ROYSTON.

Prosecuting Attorney of the Third Judicial Circuit, under Judge Edward Cross, which he held to 1835. In 1836 he was a Delegate to the Constitutional Convention, which framed the Constitution under which the State was admitted into the Union, and in the same year was Member of the Legislature from Hempstead county. In 1837, at the second session of the Assembly, he was elected Speaker to succeed John Wilson, who was expelled from the House and the speakership, for the killing of J. J. Anthony, Member from Randolph county.

Under President Tyler he was appointed United States District Attorney of Arkansas, which he held until 1842. In 1858 he was elected to the State Senate from his district. In 1861 he was elected a Member of the Confederate Congress, and served two years. In 1874 he was a Member of the Constitutional Convention, and was made President thereof.

At Little Rock, in May, 1835, he married Miss Mary Clarissa Bates, daughter of Hon. William Bates, a Member of the General Assembly of Missouri at the time of his death. She was related to the Elliotts of Washington county, Missouri, one of whom was the wife of Senator Chester Ashley. By this marriage there were three children: two sons, Charles E., and William A. Royston, and a daughter, Mrs. Edward Jett.

General Royston died at Washington, Arkansas, August 14th, 1889, in the 80th year of his age.

Colonel John Rene Gratiot became a resident of Hempstead county in 1848. He was born at St. Louis, Missouri, January 5th, 1821, son of John P. B. and Adele B. Gratiot. He was at the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York; was a Lieutenant of Artillery in the Mexican War. He came to Arkansas in June, 1848, and has lived in Washington or in its vicinity ever since, being a surveyor and land agent. He was admitted to the Bar by Judge C. C. Scott, of the Supreme Court, in November, 1848, but never practiced law. He was Justice of the Peace of Hempstead county in 1850 and 1851, and County Surveyor for six or

seven terms, up to 1880. On the breaking out of the war he entered the State service as Captain of the Hempstead Rifles, in the Third Regiment of Arkansas State Troops, in General N. B. Pearce's Brigade, and on the organization of the regiment was made Colonel. The Rifles was the first company that went out from the county. He took part in the battle of Oak Hills, August 10th, 1861. On the 11th of January, 1849, at Washington, he was married to Miss Amanda B. Wheat. Of this marriage there are two children, a son and daughter.

Colonel Dan W. Jones was born in Bowie county, Texas, December 15th, 1839. At an early age, his father, Dr. Isaac N. Jones, moved to Arkansas. He was educated at Washington, at the academy of Benjamin J. Borden. On the 1st of January, 1860, he commenced to read law with Hon. John R. Eakin, but when the war came he enlisted at once in Gratiot's Regiment, and took part in the battle of Oak Hills. After the regiment was mustered out he re-enlisted in the Twentieth Arkansas Infantry, and eventually became Colonel of the regiment. He was desperately wounded at the battle of Corinth, and was made prisoner at the capitulation of Vicksburg. At the close of the war he began the practice of law at Washington, and continued therein until January, 1885, when, having been elected Attorney-General of the State, he took up his residence at the capital. He was re-elected Attorney-General in 1886, for a new term. From 1874 to 1876 he was Prosecuting Attorney for the Ninth Circuit.

On the 9th of February, 1864, he married, in Hamburg, Arkansas, Miss Maggie R. Hadley, a daughter of Major James Hadley, a native of North Carolina. By this marriage Colonel and Mrs. Jones have five children, three sons and two daughters.

Thomas Hamilton Simms was a resident of Washington from 1856 to 1885. He was born near Culpepper

Court-house, in Culpepper county, Virginia, February 1st, 1838, son of Albert Gallatin and Salome Baptist Simms. He received an ordinary English education under the tuition of his father before reaching the age of fifteen, at which date he was thrown on his own resources, and has since depended upon himself alone. He came to Arkansas in 1855, reaching Fulton, February 6th. He lived in Fulton until February 17th, 1856, when he moved to Washington, and lived there till June 25th, 1885, when, being appointed by President Cleveland Collector of Internal Revenue, he moved to Little Rock. He was Justice of the Peace in 1860; Assessor and Collector of Taxes 1861 to 1863; State Land Agent at Washington, 1867 and 1868; Clerk of the Circuit Court from October 30th, 1874, to October 30th, 1880; Special Master in Chancery in the case of The State of Arkansas vs. T. J. Churchill, in 1884, and Collector of Internal Revenue from June 25th, 1885. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Hempstead Rifles, in Colonel John R. Gratiot's Regiment, of Pearce's Brigade of Arkansas State Troops, and was badly wounded at the battle of Oak Hills, August 10th, 1861. He was then in Company "B" of the Twentieth Arkansas, Dockery's Brigade, and afterwards in Fagan's Division of Cavalry. He has been twice married. On the 4th of March, 1858, near Washington, he was married to Miss Lucie R. Moss, daughter of Captain William Moss, a pioneer of 1818; and again, in Washington, on May 14th, 1879, to Mollie F. Walker, daughter of the late Judge John Field, of Washington. His children are nine in number.

John R. Eakin edited the *Washington Telegraph* there in 1860 to 1865. As a polished writer and man of literary culture, as well as a genial gentleman and agreeable conversationalist and companion, his equal was rarely to be found. He died September 3d, 1885, while on a visit to relatives at Marshall, Missouri. His remains were brought

first to Little Rock, where they lay in state in the Supreme Court room, and were then taken to Washington and buried there. There was scarcely a resident of the town who was not present at his burial. His death followed only about three months after that of his wife, who was Elizabeth J. Erwin, of Buford county, Tennessee, an extremely gifted lady, and who was as much beloved in her sphere as he was in his. He was born at Shelbyville, Tennessee, February 14th, 1822, and at the time of his death was in the 64th year of his age. He settled in Washington in 1857, and lived there up to 1874, when he was elected Chancellor of the Pulaski Chancery Court, a State office. In 1878 he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, which office he held at the time of his death. The public prints of the time justly said of him: "A genial gentleman; a ripe scholar; a ready writer, and a just judge; his loss will long be felt." His family consisted of four sons and three daughters.

Professor Ernest Wiedeman became a resident of Washington in 1864. He was born in Potsdam, Prussia, December 23d, 1823; came to America in 1850, and to Little Rock in 1859, where he lived until he took up his residence in Washington. He died December 21st, 1889, leaving a son and two daughters.

Senator James Kimbrough Jones became a resident of Washington in 1867. He was born in Marshall county, Mississippi, September 29th, 1839, son of Nathaniel K. and Caroline J. Jones. His education was mostly obtained under private tutors. He came to Arkansas in 1848 with his father, settling in a portion of Dallas county, now embraced in Clark county. He lived here until 1860, when he moved to Arkadelphia. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army as a private in Company "A," in the Third Arkansas Cavalry, and was in Hardee's command in service in northeast Arkansas and southeast Missouri in

1861. Later he was in Pettes' Battalion of Cabel's Brigade, which battalion afterwards became a part of Colonel Robert C. Newton's Regiment, and in which he served to the close of the war. In 1867 he moved to Washington and lived on a farm, and at the same time studied law, being admitted to practice in 1873. He was elected to the State Senate in 1873, again in 1874, and in 1877 was President of the Senate. In 1888 he was elected to Congress from the Second District, for the term, from 1881 to 1883, and again elected in 1882, for the term from 1883 to 1885, and a third time in 1884, for the term from 1885 to 1887. In March, 1885, he was elected United States Senator, for the term from 1885 to 1891. He was twice married. In January, 1863, he married Miss Sue Rust Eaton, and after her death married, in 1866, Miss Sue Somervell, daughter of Willis Somervell, who was an early settler of Calhoun county. His children are five in number, three daughters and two sons.

A matter of interest concerning the town of Washington in early times is to the effect that the knife which afterward became famous under the name of the Bowie Knife, was originally made in that town by a man named James Black. The account of its origin is given as follows: James Bowie, a small man, light and quick in movement, came from Maryland to Natchez, Mississippi, and thereabouts, and from there ranged through Southern Arkansas and contiguous parts of Louisiana and Texas. In the course of his movements he became involved in a personal difficulty, in which he was challenged to fight a duel. The conditions of the contest were that the combatants should tie their left hands together over a log between them, and with the right hand to cut with a large knife until death, or until one was satisfied. Bowie had no knife to suit him, and there was no place nearer than old Washington at which he could get one. He went there, but could find none to suit him. He then found Black, who had

come there from Philadelphia as a blacksmith and silversmith a short time previously, and was an expert workman. Bowie gave him the size and pattern of the knife he wanted, cut from stiff paper. Black made the knife as directed, and Bowie used it in the duel, killing his antagonist with it. The pattern of the blade was peculiar, and all similar knives came to be called "Bowie Knives." In the course of time almost all large knives came to be so called without their really being anything like the original from which they are named.

Hope is the most important town in the county, being a thriving business place on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, fourteen miles from Washington. It dates its existence from about the year 1873, at the building of the railroad through the county. It contains two banks, two hotels, six churches, two newspapers, and a number of excellent stores.

Hon. Charles Augustine Bridewell became a citizen of Hope in 1875. He was born at Port Gibson, Claiborne county, Mississippi, August 14th, 1838, son of Owens and Elizabeth Bridewell. He attended Oakland College, Mississippi, graduating in 1858, and attended the Law Department of the University of Mississippi at Oxford, in 1860. In the same year he came to Arkansas in the month of June, settling at Helena. Was admitted to the bar at that place in 1860. In 1861 he was for a short time at Hampton, Calhoun county. The war arising, he enlisted in the Confederate Army from there, as First Lieutenant in Company "B," of the Sixth Arkansas; was then Captain of Company "F" therein, and then Adjutant. He was Quartermaster of the Seventh Arkansas, Brigade Quartermaster of Govan's Brigade, and also of Cleburne's Division, and Inspector of Field Transportation under General Joe Johnston, at the time of his surrender in North Carolina, in 1865. On the 1st of January, 1867, he landed at Camden, where he taught school, then at Magnolia, from February, 1872, and at Hope

from December, 1875, being fifteen years engaged therein, resuming the practice of law at Hope, in 1881. In 1881 he was Mayor of Hope, and was in the Legislature of 1885. He was twice married. In June, 1865, he married Miss May F. Folsom. By this marriage there are two children, Charles Percy, a theological student at Hamden Sydney College, Virginia, and Robert Owens, a student now at Arkansas College, Batesville. In December, 1876, he was married at Hope, Arkansas, to Miss Jane A. Foster. By this marriage there are three children.

—O—

MILLER COUNTY.

Miller County, formed out of the territory of Hempstead county, April 1st, 1820, was the sixth county to be formed in the Territory, and was named after Governor James Miller. The temporary seat of justice was fixed "at the house of John Hall, in the Gilliland settlement." In its earlier stages the county did not greatly progress, owing to the fact that the division line between it and Texas or Mexico had not then been determined, and people were uncertain whether, if they settled in it, their homes would, on a survey of the line, fall inside of Mexico or of the Territory. Consequently, immigration was but scanty and restricted. But few courts even were held, and the growth of the county was greatly retarded. In point of fact, when the survey and locating the line was made, a large part of the county did actually fall in the limits of Texas. The county was abolished altogether in 1836, but was revived and reformed December 22d, 1874, embracing in its present limits most of the territory of the original county. In 1828 the Clerk's office of the county was destroyed by fire, involving the loss of all the county records, a disaster which has occasioned much inconvenience and confusion to the inhabitants, and those concerned in legal matters.

In 1829, November 21st, Charles Burkem, James J. Ward and Charles Collum were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat.

In the Congressional election of 1829 there were only 26 votes cast in Miller county, and in that of 1833 there were 161. In 1830 the population of the county was 358, being 303 whites and 55 colored. In 1831 the population was 368, an increase of ten in a year. John Clark, G. C. Wetmore, J. H. Fowler, B. English, J. F. Colville, C. Wright, G. F. Lawton, Joseph Mitchell, R. M. Hopkins and George Collum were early residents from 1821 to 1836.

In structure the county is level, and the soil of good character. Cotton and corn are the principal products, of which heavy crops are usually raised. The area of the county is over 600 square miles, embracing in its extent about 390,000 acres.

Miller county is a southwest county, lying along the State line. The county seat is Texarkana. The State line goes through the town, dividing it, so that one part is in Arkansas and the other in Texas. It is really two towns, having each a separate Mayor and city government, and called Texarkana, Arkansas, and Texarkana, Texas. The postoffice is on the Arkansas side. The town is a thriving and busy place, which has grown up rapidly, and has a number of handsome and valuable buildings, both residence and business buildings. The Marquand Hotel, at the depot, a large and well kept hotel, was destroyed by fire. The town has suffered greatly by fires, and has in reality been built the second time, or oftener, in the business portions, but there is a great deal of wealth in the place, and each time of building has served to improve it over its former condition.

The city is one of great thrift and importance. It has four banks—The First National, The Texarkana National, The Inter-State and the Texarkana Savings Banks. It has a Board of Trade, of which J. Dutschman, of Texarkana,

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

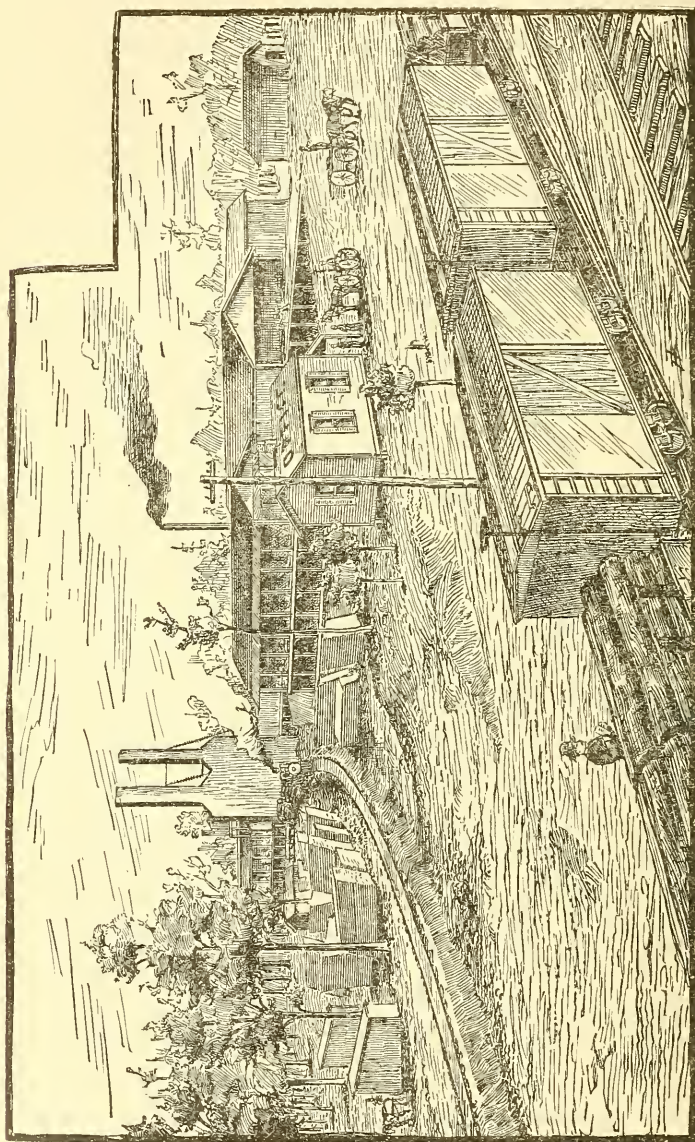
DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1891 to 1893.....		John Clark.....	J. F. Colville.....		J. Ewing.....		
1893 to 1895.....		J. H. Fowler.....	B. English.....		C. Wright.....		
1895 to 1897.....		G. F. Lawton.....	C. Wright.....		Thomas Polk.....		
1897 to 1899.....		George Weidore.....	C. Wright.....		David Clark.....	J. G. Pierson.....	
1899 to 1890.....	John Morton.....	N. G. Crittenden.....	Charles Burkem.....		George Collum.....		
1890 to 1892.....	G. C. Wetmore.....	D. C. Steele.....	G. F. Lawton.....		George Collum.....		
1892 to 1893.....	G. C. Wetmore.....	N. G. Crittenden.....	R. M. Hopkins.....		George Collum.....		
1893 to 1895.....	G. M. Martin.....	J. W. Green.....	R. M. Hopkins.....		Robert Nail.....	Joseph Mitchell.....	
1895 to 1896.....	J. D. Harding.....	B. C. Fowler.....	L. M. Hopkins.....	John Morton.....	J. J. Ward.....	J. Neeshan.....	
1896 to.....	R. Lynn.....	P. L. Cowan.....	E. Frazier.....				

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1875 to 1876.....	E. Bancroft.....	W. J. Watson.....	J. A. Roberts.....	T. J. Edwards.....	W. F. Sears.....	J. T. Hoggane.....	W. W. McGee.....
1876 to 1878.....	M. T. Embree.....	W. R. Kelley.....	J. A. Roberts.....	L. M. Doss.....	J. A. Lynn.....	M. A. Bryant.....	T. J. Robertson.....
1878 to 1880.....	M. W. Edwards.....	W. R. Kelley.....	J. A. Roberts.....	A. B. McCollum.....	J. A. Lynn.....	M. A. Bryant.....	J. V. Scott.....
1880 to 1882.....	Thomas Orr.....	W. R. Kelley.....	C. A. Roberts.....	T. B. Trigg.....	H. H. King.....	J. T. Hoggane.....	J. T. Hoggane.....
1882 to 1884.....	W. T. Hamilton.....	W. R. Kelley.....	C. E. Dixon.....	T. B. Trigg.....	Wm. H. Hawkins.....	K. B. Hazel.....	N. W. Glover.....
1884 to 1886.....	C. M. Hervey.....	W. R. Kelley.....	Wm. T. Hamilton.....	Thomas Batty.....	Martin Levy.....	A. B. Matson.....	A. B. Little.....
1886 to 1888.....	Ira A. Church.....	Martin Foster.....	C. E. Dixon.....	R. R. Althway.....	George Sherer.....	J. T. Hoggane.....	J. G. Meagher.....
1888 to 1890.....	J. W. Yates.....	B. W. Adams.....	A. S. Byrute.....	O. Whittemore.....	T. M. Dean.....	P. B. Oats.....	Lucius Whitham.....

RE-FORMED DECEMBER 22, 1874.

Texas, is President, and the Directors are chosen equally from both sides of the line. It has seven churches, the Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian, Episcopal, Cumberland Presbyterian, Baptist and Catholic, representing a value of church property of about \$50,000, and a membership of about 1,300.

Among its business enterprises are an oil and compress company; the Sulphur, Bowie, Kizer and Gate City Lumber Companies; the Allen and the Star Planing Mills; two brick yards, Varner Bros. and J. G. Skipwith; a foundry, iron works, machinery company, ice factory, electric light, gas, water and street railway companies, and it has a telephone plant in successful operation.

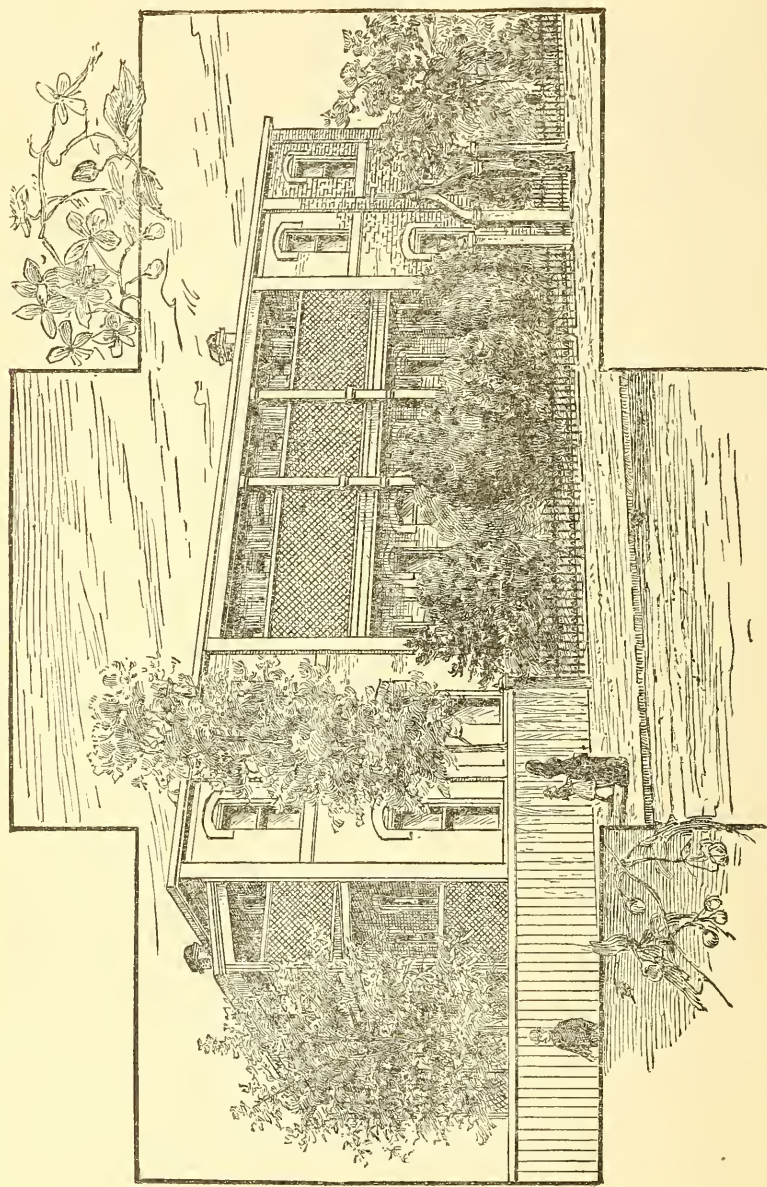


GATE CITY LUMBER COMPANY, TEXARKANA.

It was incorporated as a city August 10th, 1880. It has a number of enterprises in its midst, growing out of its railroad facilities. A tile-pipe manufactory located there makes an excellent article of pipe and of pottery generally. The Texarkana Ice Company is located there, incorporated December 11th, 1885, and the Texarkana Land and Live Stock Company, incorporated March 13th, 1886. By an Act of Congress of 1886, a session of the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Arkansas is held there. It is a place of great importance in railroad affairs. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad there passes out of the State into Texas, and being the terminus of their line in this State, is made the centre of much of their company government, and it is the initial or connecting point in other railroad enterprises.

Hon. Lawrence Alexander Byrne became a resident of Texarkana in 1878. He was born at Lewisville, Lafayette county, Arkansas, July 12th, 1852, son of Alexander and Frances Byrne. He lived in Lafayette county, at Lewisville, until June, 1878, when he moved to Texarkana. In November, 1884, he was elected Circuit Judge of the Ninth Circuit, to 1886, and at that date was elected State Senator of the Twenty-first Senatorial District. On the 9th of October, 1888, he was married at Clinton, Mississippi, to Miss Lulie R. Hamilton, daughter of Dr. S. W. Hamilton, of that place.

Paul Jones became a resident of Texarkana in 1878, engaging in the practice of law. He was born on a plantation in Phillips county, son of Hon. John T. and Caroline Jones, who was Miss Caroline McEwen. His father was a native of Essex county, Virginia, and his mother of Nashville, Tennessee. He graduated at the University of the South, at Sewanee, in 1877. He was an Elector on the Democratic ticket for President, in 1888, for Cleveland and Thurman. On the 25th of July, 1883, he was married to Miss Callula Flye, of San Antonio, Texas. By this marriage there is a son, Paul Jones, Jr.



SISTERS OF ST. AGNES CONVENT, TEXARKANA.

Oscar D. Scott became a resident of Texarkana in 1875. He was born at Townshend, Windham county, Vermont. Graduated at Middleburg College, Vermont, receiving the degree of bachelor of arts in 1868. Was admitted to the Bar in St. Albans, Vermont, in 1869. Came to Arkansas in 1870, locating at Magnolia, Columbia county. He lived there until 1873, when he moved to Lewisville, Lafayette county, and lived there until 1875, when he moved to Texarkana. He served in the Federal Army during the war, in the Seventeenth Vermont Infantry Volunteers. In 1875, at Wallingford, Vermont, he was married to Miss Cornelia F. Hulett. By this marriage there are four children, two sons and two daughters.

Judge Charles Elmore Mitchell became a resident of Texarkana in 1885. He was born at Washington, Hempstead county, Arkansas, February 12th, 1846, son of Senator Charles Burton and Sallie Ann Mitchell. He entered the Western Military Institute, at Nashville, in 1859, and St. John's College in 1860. While attending this institution the war began, and he enlisted in May, 1861, in the Hempstead Rifles, the first company from that county, in Gratiot's Third Arkansas Regiment, of General N. B. Pearce's Brigade of State troops; afterwards was in the Twentieth Arkansas Infantry, in Rust's Brigade. He was Collector of Revenue for Hempstead county for 1872, Member of the State Senate for 1879 and 1881, and twice elected Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, in 1882 and 1886. He has been twice married. In May, 1868, at Washington, he was married to Miss Eudora Jones, and on the 20th of September, 1871, to Miss Laura E. Ferguson. He has four children, two sons and two daughters.

PHILLIPS COUNTY.

Phillips County, formed May 1st, 1820, the 7th county created, was taken from the limits of Arkansas county, and was named after Sylvanus Phillips, an early resident of that county, representing it in the Legislature of 1820. The Act creating it directed that the seat of justice should be the town of Monticello. In 1830 the county seat was established at Helena, where it has since remained.

The principal towns are Helena, Marvell, Trenton, Poplar Grove and Barton.

The county is an eastern county, lying along the Mississippi river. Its soil is fertile, producing all manner of grain crops, fruits, and cotton, the usual staple, in abundance. It is traversed by two railroads: the Arkansas Midland, from Helena to Clarendon, in Monroe county, and the Iron Mountain Railroad, from Helena to St. Louis, intersecting the Memphis and Little Rock Railway, at Forrest City, in St. Francis county. The area of the county is about 659 square miles.

The City of Helena dates its existence from as early as the year 1829. On the 21st of November of that year, by an Act of the Legislature, Hampton Montgomery, James H. McKenzie and Joseph Robins were appointed Commissioners to superintend the building of a court-house for the county of Phillips, and were directed to assemble together at the town of Helena, on or before the first day of January, 1830, and lay off a site for the court-house on the public square of the town. George W. Fenebee was Postmaster at that date. The town was established at a place where there had been a large cotton field, with gin house and necessary plantation buildings erected. By 1835 it had grown but little. At that date it is described as having three mercantile establishments, one of which was

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1820 to 1821	.....	W. B. R. Horner	Daniel Mooney	.....	.....	.....	.....
1821 to 1823	.....	S. Phillips	Daniel Mooney	.....	.....	.....	.....
1823 to 1825	.....	S. M. Rutherford	George Seaborn	.....	.....	.....	.....
1825 to 1827	.....	H. L. Biscoe	Daniel Mooney	.....	.....	.....	.....
1827 to 1829	.....	G. W. Ferby	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1829 to 1830	J. H. McKenzie	Austin Kendrick	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1830 to 1832	J. H. McKenzie	S. C. Mooney	F. Hanks	.....	.....	.....	.....
1832 to 1833	J. J. McNeal	J. R. Sanford	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1833 to 1835	.....	J. R. Sanford	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1835 to 1836	L. C. P. Tolleson	J. R. Sanford	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1836 to 1838	T. E. Harris	J. R. Sanford	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1838 to 1840	W. E. Huley	J. R. Sanford	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1840 to 1842	W. E. Huley	J. S. Horner	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1842 to 1844	A. G. Underwood	William Kelley	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1844 to 1846	J. S. Horner	L. D. Mattox	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1846 to 1848	A. G. Underwood	L. D. Mattox	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1848 to 1850	A. G. Underwood	K. H. Yates	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1850 to 1852	A. G. Underwood	K. H. Yates	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1852 to 1854	A. G. Underwood	E. H. Covley	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1854 to 1856	A. G. Underwood	E. H. Covley	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1856 to 1858	A. P. Everts	E. H. Covley	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1858 to 1860	A. G. Underwood	E. H. Covley	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1860 to 1862	J. B. Shell	E. H. Covley	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1862 to 1864	.....	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1864 to 1866	A. P. Everts	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1866 to 1868	George West	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1868 to 1870	Q. K. Underwood	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1870 to 1872	.....	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1872 to 1874	.....	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1874 to 1876	S. J. Clark	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1876 to 1878	S. J. Clark	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1878 to 1880	M. T. Sanders	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1880 to 1882	N. Thompson	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1882 to 1884	M. T. Sanders	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1884 to 1886	R. W. Nichols	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1886 to 1888	R. W. Nichols	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....
1888 to 1890	R. W. Nichols	.....	H. L. Biscoe	.....	.....	.....	.....

4—E. C. Cook, County Judge; A. B. Schroder, County Clerk; J. Graves, Sheriff; A. Neal, Coroner; H. Campbell, Assessor; from July, 1865. 2—J. P. Clifton, Circuit Clerk. 3—J. F. Humphries, Circuit Clerk. *—Circuit Clerk.

J. H. McKenzie's; two taverns; the Arkansas Hotel, and several trading boats. Dr. George W. McElrath, William Dobson, William F. Breckenridge, J. C. Buster, H. F. Mooney, John W. Beloit, I. C. P. Tolleson, Samuel S. Smith, H. L. Biscoe and Dr. Charles E. Nash, were residents of that date. Edwin T. Clark and Austin Kendrick were among the earliest residents.

In 1833 the first newspaper, called the "Helena Herald," was established at the place. John Steele, who came from St. Louis, was its editor, but in a short while he moved to Little Rock, and Samuel S. Smith succeeded him as editor. Mr. Smith died September 21st, 1835.

On the first of February, 1836, William T. Yeomans, who had been in the "Gazette" with William E. Woodruff, commenced the publication of the *Constitutional Journal* there.

By the Legislature of 1836, Henry L. Biscoe, John Sandford, James Martin, Peter Edwards, Ferdinand S. Horner, William F. Moore and Boyd Bailey were appointed Commissioners to build a court-house and jail in Helena.

The city of Helena contains a population of about 5,000 persons. It has Baptist, Catholic, Episcopalian, Presbyterian and Methodist churches; four schools; a Catholic convent school; two cotton seed oil mills; lumber mills; cotton gins and compress; planing mills; a foundry and machine shops; a splendid opera house, capable of seating 800 persons; a number of hotels; banks; gas works; an efficient and well equipped fire department; is lighted by gas; has a telephone exchange; electric light, and street railways; telegraph and express offices; numerous daily mails, and is in every way a thriving, prosperous place. The city contains a number of handsome and attractive business buildings of brick, and many elegant private residences built with elegance and taste.

Hon. William K. Sebastian was a resident of Helena from 1835 or 1836 till 1861. He was born in Hickman county,

Tennessee, about 1812, and moved to Arkansas in 1835, settling first in Monroe county, but shortly afterwards moving to Helena. In 1840 he was elected Circuit Judge of the Helena Circuit, which position he filled till 1843, when he was appointed by Governor Yell Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. In 1846 he was elected to the State Senate, and on the organization of the Body was elected President of the Senate. In 1848 he was appointed by Governor Drew, United States Senator, to fill the unexpired term of Senator Chester Ashley, deceased. In November of that year he was elected by the Legislature for the full term, and was again elected in 1853 and 1859, his term ending March 4th, 1865. He was one of the two Southern Senators who did not resign their seats in the Senate; Andrew Johnson being the other. He was expelled from the Senate on suspicion of sympathy, with the South, but in 1878, which, however, was after his death, the resolution of expulsion was rescinded. He died in Memphis in the latter part of the war. In 1838 he married Miss Amelia Dunn, of Phillips county, who died during the war.

Judge Thomas B. Hanley, a distinguished citizen of Arkansas, was for many years a resident of Helena. He was Circuit Judge of the First Circuit about the year 1846, and was Associate Justice of the Supreme Court in 1858. He was Representative of Phillips county in the Legislature of 1842 and 1843, in the House, and in the Senate at the session of 1852, 1853, 1854 and 1855, and was a Delegate in the State Convention of 1861. He was again a Representative in the Legislature of 1879, in the House, which was his last public service. He was a prominent and leading lawyer in the eastern part of the State. He died in Helena about the year 1881.

General James C. Tappan settled in Helena in 1848, and has since resided there. He was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, about 1826. He graduated at Yale College, and

then read law under Judge George S. Yerger, in Vicksburg, Mississippi. He was admitted to the Bar in 1848, and the same year settled in Helena. In 1851 he was elected to the Legislature from Phillips county, and from 1852 to 1860 was Receiver of the United States Land Office at Helena. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army as Colonel of the Thirteenth Arkansas Infantry, and was afterwards promoted to Brigadier-General in the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he served till the close of the war. After the war he resumed the practice of law in Helena, becoming associated with Major J. J. Horner, the firm being Tappan & Horner as at present. He married a daughter of Judge Samuel Anderson, of Tennessee, and niece of the late Governor Aaron V. Brown.

Judge Leonard Henderson Mangum became a resident of Helena in 1857. He was born at Hillsboro, North Carolina, May 26th, 1837, son of Prestley H. and Rebecca H. Mangum, who was Rebecca H. Southerland. He was educated at Wake Forest College, of North Carolina, and Princeton, New Jersey, graduating in 1857. He came to Arkansas in December of that year, and located at Helena. He was admitted to the Bar in 1858, and practiced law in Helena from that date until 1885, when he accepted the position of Chief of Division in the Treasury Department at Washington, D. C., under the administration of President Cleveland. On the breaking out of the war, he volunteered in the Yell Rifles, from Helena, early in 1861, in the First Arkansas Regiment of State troops, commanded by Col. Patrick R. Cleburne, a regiment which subsequently became numbered the Fifteenth Regiment in the Confederate States Service. He remained in this regiment until after the battle of Shiloh, in which engagement he was wounded in seven places. Being unable from these wounds to perform active field service, he accepted a position on general Cleburne's staff and served till the end of the war in the Army of Tennessee. In 1866, he

was commissioned by Governor Isaac Murphy Special Judge of the Fourth Judicial Circuit; in 1867 was elected Probate and County Judge for Phillips county; was Delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis in 1876, and was a Member of the Committee on Platform; and has at all times taken an active interest in politics. He has been twice married. On the 24th day of December, 1867, he was married at Helena to Miss Anna Scanlan, grand-daughter of Judge Shelby of Mississippi. She died December 16th, 1872, and on the 14th of January 1879, at Helena, he married Mrs. Fannie Metger, whose maiden name was Fannie Clement. By the first marriage there is a son, Willie Person Mangum, named after his uncle, Hon. Willie P. Mangum, ex-Senator from North Carolina.

General Patrick Ronayne Cleburne became a citizen of Helena about 1851. He was born ten miles west of Cork, Ireland, March 17th, 1828. He came to America in 1849, and located in Cincinnati, with a druggist named Salter. On moving to Helena, he engaged as a prescription clerk in the drug store of Grant & Nash. In a few years he bought out the interest of Dr. Nash, and the firm became Grant & Cleburne. After a while he gave up the drug business for the study of law, and read law in the office of Judge T. B. Hanley. He was admitted to the Bar in 1856, and formed a partnership with Mark W. Alexander, as Alexander & Cleburne, and later with J. W. Scaife and L. H. Mangum, as Cleburne, Scaife & Mangum. He was a successful lawyer, and had acquired a good practice by the time of the breaking out of the war. He enlisted immediately as a private in the ranks of the Yell Rifles, but eventually rose to the rank of Major-General. His military history, which is one of extraordinary brilliancy, has been already given. From his exploits he was called "the lion hearted." He was killed at the battle of Franklin, November 30th, 1864, and his remains were brought to Helena in 1869 by the Ladies' Memorial

Association. They are interred in the Confederate cemetery, back of the city, where a plain tablet marks their resting place.

Hon. Greenfield Quarles became a resident of Phillips county in 1851. He was born in Christian county, Kentucky, April 1st, 1847, son of John N. and Penelope T. Quarles, who was Penelope T. Brunson. He came to Arkansas in December, 1851; graduated at the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia, July 4th, 1870. Was admitted to the Bar in 1871, and is now engaged in the practice of that profession. He was elected a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly of Arkansas in September, 1878 and in 1880; was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the First Judicial District in September, 1884, for two years. On September 10th, 1872, at Helena, Arkansas, he was married to Ida C. Gist. By this marriage there is a daughter, Lucile Quarles. He joined the Confederate Army in 1864, and was attached to the staff of Brigadier-General William A. Quarles, of Walthall's Division of Stewart's Corps. He was wounded at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864; was captured and held a prisoner at Camp Douglas, Illinois; was liberated at the mouth of Red river, in Mississippi, in May, 1865.

General Thomas C. Hindman was a resident of Helena from 1854 to 1868. He was one of the most noted and prominent men of his time in the State. His full name was Thomas Carmichael Hindman, being named for his father, who was a gallant officer in the Mexican War, of the grade of Colonel.

General Hindman was born on Turkey creek, Knox county, Tennessee, January 28th, 1828, son of Thomas C. and Sallie Hindman, who was Sallie Holt. When the Mexican War broke out he was at a classical college at Lawrenceburg, New Jersey. He immediately left school, and with his brother, Robert Hindman, made his way to Mexico, and enlisted in the army. Although only 17 years of age, he was made a

Lieutenant in the company commanded by Captain Am. Jackson, in the Second Mississippi Regiment, commanded by Colonel Charles Clark. This promotion was accorded to him for conspicuous gallantry on the battle field.

After the close of the Mexican War he returned to Ripley, Mississippi, where his parents then resided, and lived there until 1854—during this time he studied law and was admitted to practice. On the 4th of July, 1854, he moved from Ripley, Mississippi, and located at Helena, forming a law partnership with Major John C. Palmer. Engaging in the practice of law, he soon entered politics. He was a born leader of men, and was one of the foremost orators of his day. He was twice elected to Congress from the First District, being elected in 1858, he served from 1859 to 1861. He was elected a second time in 1860, for a term of from 1861 to 1863, but resigned his seat, and returning home, entered at once the Confederate service. He was a Delegate from Arkansas to the Charleston Convention of 1860. In the great race for Governor, in that year, between Rector and Johnson, he was an earnest supporter of Rector, and by a canvass of extraordinary brilliancy and ability, made by him in Rector's behalf, did much to secure his election.

On the breaking out of the war, he aided in raising a regiment, the Second Arkansas Infantry, of which he was made Colonel. He was promoted first to Brigadier and afterwards to Major-General. He was assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department in the summer of 1862, and organized an army there, and commanded therein until 1863, when he was transferred east of the Mississippi, and served during the remainder of the war there, having an important command, and rendering able service in Johnston's campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, and afterwards under Hood. He served with the utmost gallantry and distinction at the battles of Shiloh and Chickamauga. In the former battle he was disabled, his horse being killed, falling upon him, fracturing

his thigh. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law at Helena, and again became an active participant in the politics of the day, though not a candidate for office. He was foully murdered while sitting at his fireside, at his home in Helena, on the night of September 27th, 1868, particulars of which have been given.

In 1856, at Helena, General Hindman was married to Miss Mary Watkins Biscoe, daughter of Colonel Henry L. Biscoe, of Helena. By this marriage there are three children: two sons, Biscoe and Thomas C., and a daughter, Blanche Hindman.

Judge Peter Oscar Thweatt became a resident of Helena in 1866. He was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, October 10th, 1834, son of Harwood D. and Elizabeth E. Thweatt. He was educated in the "Old Field" schools of Tennessee and Mississippi, except two years at Harpeth Academy, at Franklin, Tennessee. Having received a classical education, he taught school and read law. He came to Arkansas, February 14th, 1859, and settled at Clarendon, Monroe county, where he lived until 1866, when he moved to Helena. He was admitted to the Bar in March, 1860, and has been in active practice of the profession since the close of the war, and for more than 20 years in Helena. He was Judge of the County and Probate Court in Monroe county in 1862 and 1863; Deputy Secretary of State, 1864 and 1865; and Prosecuting Attorney for the First Circuit, 1866 to 1868. In the Civil War of 1861 he joined Churchill's Regiment at Fort Smith after it was organized, and served as a private until disabled at the Battle of Oak Hill, August 10th, 1861, receiving a severe compound fracture of the left leg, just above the ankle joint, from which he has never entirely recovered. On the 23d of February, 1873, at Helena, he married Miss Mary Hornor, daughter of Judge John S. Hornor. By this marriage there are three children, two daughters and a son.

Judge Marshall L. Stephenson became a citizen of Helena in 1871. He was born at Granville, Illinois, March 29th, 1838, son of R. H. and Elizabeth Stephenson. He was educated at Granville Academy, in Illinois; commenced the study of law in the office of Messrs. Stuart, Edwards & Brown, at Springfield, Illinois. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Federal Army at Springfield, Illinois, as Captain of Company "L," of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry Volunteers; was promoted to the rank of Major of that regiment November 25th, 1861, and served with the regiment, chiefly in Missouri, until 1863; took part in the battle of Prairie Grove. On the 1st of September, 1863, he was detached by General Schofield to recruit the Second Arkansas Infantry white troops, and raised and commanded that regiment from 1864 to the close of the war. On this regiment being organized, it was assigned to the Third Brigade, Second Division, of the Seventh Army Corps, commanded by Major-General Fred. Steele. With this regiment he took part in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, April 30th, 1864, where he was severely wounded. At the close of the war he settled in Fort Smith; attended a law school at Cincinnati; was admitted to the Bar in Arkansas, at Little Rock, in April, 1866. In 1867 he removed to Huntsville, Madison county; in 1871 to Helena. He was elected Senator to represent the Third Senatorial District of Arkansas; was appointed Judge of the Fourth Judicial Circuit, July 23d, 1868; served until his removal to Helena in 1871; was then appointed Judge of the First Judicial Circuit, and served until 1872, when he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, serving till 1874, resigning in May of that year, since which time he has been engaged in the practice at Helena. On the 27th of November, 1872, at Battle Creek, Michigan, he was married to Miss Louise Magown, youngest daughter of the late Edward Magown, of Michigan.

CRAWFORD COUNTY.

Crawford County, formed October 18th, 1820, was the eighth county formed. It was taken from the limits of Pulaski county, and was named after Hon. William H. Crawford, Secretary of War in 1815, and of the Treasury in 1817. The seat of justice was directed by the Act to be at the town of Fort Smith. The county seat was located at William Whitson's, but this not proving satisfactory, it was located at Crawford Court-house, eighteen miles below Van Buren. In 1836, however, it was located at Van Buren, where it has since remained.

Crawford Court-house is now a small town, a few miles below Webb City in Franklin county. Richard C. S. Brown, a prominent lawyer, legislator and judge, was a resident of Crawford Court-house in 1830. He was a Member of the Legislature in 1830 and 1831, and was Judge of the Circuit Court of the Seventh Circuit, in 1840. Gilbert Marshall was Postmaster there in 1829, and James Wilson, Sheriff of the county, a resident. George C. Pickett was Postmaster there in 1827, and Gilbert Marshall was Postmaster at Short Mountain in 1827.

McLean's Bottom was a portion of the county noted for its fertility. Samuel M. Weaver, who was born in Kentucky, October 16th, 1803, moved to Arkansas in 1828, and settled at the place. In 1832 H. B. Rose moved from Louisiana, and settled there, and founded the town of Roseville, which was named after him. It is now in what is Logan county. In 1836 Mr. Weaver married M. E. Rose, a daughter of H. B. Rose, and moved to Little Rock in 1840.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1821 to 1823	.....	Henry Bradford.....	Jack Mills, 1.....	.....	J. C. Sumner.....	.....	.....
1823 to 1825	.....	G. C. Pickett.....	Mark Bean.....	.....	J. C. Sumner.....	Alfred Oliver.....	.....
1825 to 1827	.....	G. C. Pickett.....	James Wilson.....	.....	Ehnu Joy.....	Alfred Oliver.....	.....
1827 to 1832	Robert Sinclair.....	G. C. Pickett.....	J. E. Brown.....	.....	D. A. Williams.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1832 to 1833	Robert Sinclair.....	G. C. Pickett.....	J. E. Brown.....	.....	D. A. Williams.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1833 to 1834	J. W. Bates.....	Alex McLean.....	J. R. C. Brown.....	.....	D. A. Williams.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1834 to 1835	J. W. Bates.....	Alex McLean.....	J. R. C. Brown.....	.....	Isaac Shannon.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1835 to 1836	J. W. Bates.....	Alex McLean.....	J. R. C. Brown.....	.....	Thos. Hazen.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1836 to 1838	J. W. Bates.....	Alex McLean.....	Jesse Miller.....	.....	D. L. Looney.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1838 to 1840	J. W. Bates.....	Alex McLean.....	J. M. Randolph.....	.....	Moses Kahoe.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1840 to 1842	J. W. Bates.....	Alex McLean.....	Ed Bell.....	Wm. Hall.....	T. A. Brooking.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1842 to 1844	It. S. Gibson.....	Alex McLean.....	Ed Bell.....	D. R. Looney.....	H. W. Hawkins.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1844 to 1846	.....	Alex McLean.....	Ed Bell.....	W. Duval.....	G. W. Hawkins.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1846 to 1848	It. P. Pryor.....	Alex McLean.....	Ed Bell.....	W. R. Heard.....	H. W. Hawkins.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1848 to 1850	.....	Alex McLean.....	John Carnall.....	A. J. Ward.....	H. W. Hawkins.....	John Harrell.....	.....
1850 to 1852	It. P. Pryor.....	Alex McLean.....	John Carnall.....	A. J. Ward.....	T. J. Powers.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1852 to 1854	N. A. Pryor.....	Alex McLean.....	S. F. Cottrell.....	A. J. Ward.....	D. Dickson.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1854 to 1856	G. I. Clark, 4.....	Alex McLean.....	S. F. Cottrell.....	A. J. Ward.....	G. R. Bell.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1856 to 1858	J. W. Slaughter, 5.....	L. W. Tinkington.....	J. M. Brown.....	A. J. Ward.....	G. R. Bell.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1858 to 1860	W. R. Robinson.....	E. A. Scott.....	J. M. Brown.....	A. J. Ward.....	W. I. K. Meadows.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1860 to 1862	J. A. Wright.....	E. A. Scott.....	S. F. Cottrell.....	Geo. Austin.....	Joel Dyer.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1862 to 1864	R. C. Hattaway.....	E. A. Scott.....	Martha Thomas.....	Wm. L. Meadows.....	Wm. Stovall.....	H. Bushong.....	.....
1864 to 1866	James Slaughter.....	E. A. Scott.....	Wm. Shis, 7.....	Geo. Austin.....	Wm. Stovall.....	H. Bushong.....	.....
1866 to 1868	J. W. Slaughter.....	E. A. Scott.....	Wm. Shis, 7.....	Wm. L. Meadows.....	Wm. Stovall.....	H. Bushong.....	.....
1868 to 1872	Joseph Martell.....	Geo. Divliss, 8.....	W. S. Anderson.....	E. G. Whitesides.....	Calvin Phelps.....	R. Allen.....	.....
1872 to 1874	.....	J. A. Lockhart.....	J. P. Grady.....	E. G. Whitesides.....	Wm. Stovall.....	R. Allen.....	.....
1874 to 1876	D. H. Greckmore.....	E. A. Scott.....	J. F. Winfrey.....	M. Kimes.....	J. S. Rainwater.....	Geo. Kileore, 6.....	.....
1876 to 1878	J. C. Chastain.....	E. A. Scott.....	J. F. Winfrey.....	A. J. Ward.....	J. S. Rainwater.....	Geo. Kileore, 6.....	.....
1878 to 1880	Ben. Dechard.....	L. C. Southmayd.....	J. E. Winfrey.....	A. J. Ward.....	H. C. Hinson, Sr.....	J. S. Chastain.....	.....
1880 to 1882	It. Hale.....	L. C. Southmayd.....	J. S. H. Horck.....	A. J. Ward.....	A. C. Turman.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1882 to 1884	J. W. Matlock.....	L. C. Southmayd.....	Wm. L. Taylor.....	A. J. Ward.....	S. Perrot.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1884 to 1886	W. T. Morgan.....	J. Neal.....	Wm. L. Taylor.....	B. L. Orrick.....	W. W. Brodie.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1886 to 1888	It. B. Hale.....	Ben. Dechard.....	Jas. D. Hawkins.....	W. T. England.....	H. B. Mares.....	D. Dickson.....	.....
1888 to 1890	J. W. Littleton.....	Ben. Dechard.....	Jas. D. Hawkins.....	W. T. England.....	Jack Williamson.....	H. B. Hale.....	.....

1—Died and succeeded by Mark Bean. 2—The officers seem to have held over, although the time of holding elections was changed. 4—Resigned August, 1885, and D. N. Collins in the office. 5—R. C. Hattaway from November 1886. 6—Resigned. 7—James Allison and E. G. Whitesides held the office respectively from February, 1866. 8—J. A. Lockhart from August, 1870. 9—J. S. Shannon from 1869. 10—M. Kelleher from 1871. 11—T. G. Singleton from March, 1871.

Crawford is a northwestern county, lying north of, and on the Arkansas river, its western boundary line being the Cherokee Indian line. Its present area is about 600 square miles and its population about 18,000, of whom some 1,200 are colored. The St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad runs through the county from north to south, and on the southern border runs the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, now a part of the Arkansas Valley route. These two roads intersect each other at Van Buren. A large part of the county is mountainous, but a portion is alluvial soil, being rich bottom lands. The county produces fruits and grains in abundance with the usual products, cotton and corn. It is particularly fitted for the growth of grapes, which is conducted with success. The county contains mineral indications, but its resources in this respect are as yet undeveloped. There are eighty-six organized school districts in the county, with 100 schools, in which school is kept from three to ten months in the year. There are numerous mineral springs of value in the county. Churches exist in all the prominent places and neighborhoods of all the different denominations.

The towns of the county are: Van Buren, the county seat, Alma, Cedarville; while Mountainburg, Cove City, Uniontown, Frisco, Ready, Chester and Lancaster are smaller places. In March, 1831, a postoffice was established in Crawford county, at Phillips' landing, on the river, about five miles below Fort Smith, and called Van Buren. Thomas Phillips was appointed Postmaster. This was the commencement of what has now grown to be the town of Van Buren. In October, 1835, Mr. Phillips, as proprietor, had a public sale of lots in the town, and commencing with 1833, established a "patent Ferry" at the place. D. Mahan was an attorney there in 1832, and Randolph and Keithley were merchants there in 1833. An effort was made, in 1832, to start a town one mile below, on the same side of the river, to be called Columbus, and Edward Cunningham opened a store there,

doing a commission and forwarding business. In 1835 also a further effort was made to revive the place under the name of Columbia, but without success.

Van Buren now has a population of about 3,000. It contains six churches: Methodist, Baptist, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Christian and Catholic, two schools, and a commercial college; an opera house, seating 600; two banks, the Crawford County Bank, and Citizens' Bank. It has grist, lumber and flouring mills, three weekly newspapers: the *Argus*, the *Press* and the *Graphic*; has telegraphic, telephone and express companies, and several hotels. The place is quite a railroad center. A fine bridge crosses the Arkansas river. There is a large and commodious court-house of brick, and the place contains a number of valuable public buildings for business uses, besides many handsome and tasty private residences, brick and frame.

Judge Jesse Turner, Judge of the Supreme Court in 1878, became early a resident of Van Buren. When he landed there, in 1831, there was nothing but one store and one grocery. He first took up his residence at Crawford Court-house, on the south side of the Arkansas river, eighteen miles southeast from Van Buren, but when the county seat of the county was moved to Van Buren, in 1836, he moved to that place, where he still resides. He was born in Orange county, North Carolina, October 3d, 1805. In 1838 he was a Member of the Legislature. In 1851 he was United States Attorney for the Western District of Arkansas. He was a Member of the Convention of 1861, was strongly apposed to secession, but at the second session of the Convention, seeing that the war had already begun, and that the State of Arkansas must either stand with and for the South, or stand against her, voted for it. In 1866 he was elected to the State Senate, and again in 1874. In 1878 he was appointed to the Supreme Bench by Governor Miller, to serve the unexpired term of Judge David Walker. He has been twice married, first in

Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1842, to Miss Violet P. Drennen, daughter of David Drennen, and niece of John Drennen, one of the original proprietors of Van Buren. She died in 1843. In 1855, June 21st, he married, at Pittsburg, Miss Rebecca A. Allen, who was born at Warwickshire, England, daughter of Edward Allen, a contractor and builder of Pittsburg. By this marriage there is one son, Jesse Turner, Jr., a lawyer of Van Buren, in business with his father, as Turner & Turner, attorneys.

Judge Turner is like a long link uniting us to the historic past. In his early life he was the friend and associate of Crittenden, Ashley, Sevier, Cummins, Pike, Judge Benjamin Johnson, Andrew Scott, James Woodson Bates and other distinguished men of the earlier times of the State, and was a follower and great admirer of Henry Clay.

John Drennen, John Henry, George C. Pickett, J. S. Scott, David Thompson, John Gregg, David McClellan, John Shannon, John W. Duval and Andrew Morton were early settlers of the town.

William Walker was a prominent lawyer at VanBuren from 1842 to 1867, when he came to Little Rock and resided there for a few years, but moved from thence to Fort Smith about 1870, where he still resides.

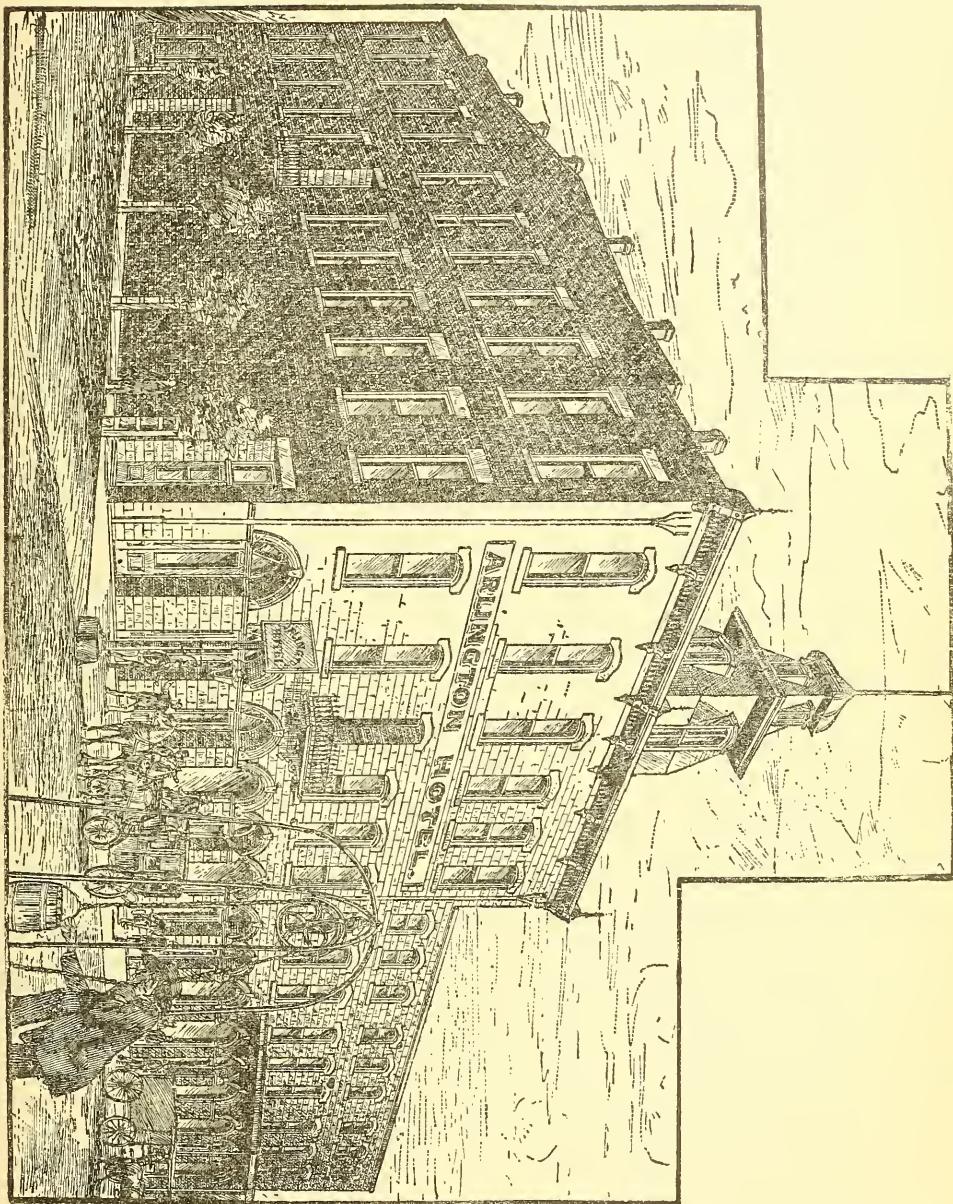
One of the earliest residents of Van Buren was Colonel John Drennen. He was born in the town of Elizabeth, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, February 12th, 1800, the son of Thomas and Isabella Drennen, who was Isabella Moore. When but a youth he moved to Missouri, and soon afterwards went to Nashville, Tennessee, where he entered into mercantile pursuits in conjunction with David Thompson, Esq. In 1830 he came to Arkansas, and settled at Columbus, one mile below the present site of VanBuren, where he continued to carry on merchandising. In 1836, with David Thompson, he purchased the site of the present town of VanBuren and laid it off into a town, and continued to reside there until the time of his

RYIN MAWLA, NEAR CUSHMAN.



death, which occurred at Indianapolis, Indiana, September 27th, 1855. He was at the time on a journey to Jefferson county, Virginia, to join his family, who were passing the summer there; when on the route he was stricken with yellow fever, and was unable to proceed further than Indianapolis, where he died. He was twice married. On the 26th of March, 1821, at Potosi, Missouri, he was married to Mrs. Emily Dederick Stuart. By this marriage he had three daughters, Caroline L., Marguerite H. and Johanna Drennen. Of these Caroline L., who is the widow of the late Charles G. Scott, is the only survivor. He was married the second time on the 28th of March, 1848, to Miss Kate Humphreys, of Jefferson county, Virginia. By this marriage he had three sons, Charles H., Harry C. and William M. Drennen. Of these Charles H. Drennen, a resident of VanBuren, is the only survivor.

One of the well known and much esteemed citizens of VanBuren was Charles G. Scott. He was born at Georgetown Cross Roads, now Galena, Kent county, Maryland, August 16th, 1819. He came to Arkansas in March, 1836, and located in Crawford county. He lived at VanBuren, engaged in merchandising from 1836 to March, 1863, when he moved to Little Rock, where he continued as a merchant, doing a large business. He lived at Little Rock until January, 1878, when he returned to VanBuren, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred January 13th, 1882, at the age of sixty-four years. He was a man of pleasant address and noble characteristics, and was widely known for his generous hospitality. For many years he was President of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. On the 14th of January, 1845, he was married, at VanBuren, to Miss Caroline L. Drennen, daughter of John and Emily Drennen, who survives him. By this marriage there are four children now living, two daughters and two sons: Mrs. James Lawson, of Little Rock, Miss Fannie Scott, Phillip Drennen Scott, and James Stuart Scott, residing at VanBuren,

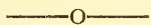


ARLINGTON HOTEL, BATESVILLE.

Dr. James A. Dibrell became a citizen of VanBuren in 1839, and has continued in the practice of his profession there to this date, a period of 49 years, with the exception of four years during the war in which he lived at Little Rock. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee, August 15th, 1817, and was educated at the University of Nashville, but graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1839, and at once began practicing medicine in VanBuren. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Ann Eliza Prior, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Prior, of Nashville. Of this marriage there were five children, two daughters and three sons. The daughters were Angela Medora, who became Mrs. Dr. E. R. Duval, of Fort Smith, and Ann Eliza, who became Mrs. George Sparks, of Fort Smith. Of the sons, the one now living is Dr. James A. Dibrell, a distinguished physician of Little Rock. The first Mrs. Dibrell died at VanBuren, March 10th, 1854. In March, 1855, he married Miss Jane Emily Prior, a sister of the first wife. By this marriage there were four children, two sons and two daughters. Of the sons by this marriage Dr. Edwin C. Dibrell is a physician of Little Rock, practicing with his brother, Dr. J. A. Dibrell.

Benton Jackson Brown became a resident of VanBuren in 1858. He was born in Dickson county, Tennessee, February 19th, 1836, son and fourteenth child of John B. and Sarah Brown, who was Sarah Houston. His parents moved from Tennessee in the latter part of 1836, and settled in Johnson county. He lived here till 1858, when he moved to VanBuren, where he now resides, engaged in the practice of law, banking and planting. He worked on a farm and attended the "Old Field" schools until twenty years of age, then attended Cane Hill College, Arkansas, and taught school to pay expenses. He commenced the study of law in the office of General S. H. Hempstead, at Little Rock, in 1858, and completed his studies under Walker & Green at

VanBuren. He was admitted to the Bar in 1860, and has been engaged in the practice ever since at VanBuren. He did a heavy criminal practice until 1873, when he gave it up. His practice was one of the largest in the State. In politics he has always been a Democrat. He was Prosecuting Attorney in 1862, State Senator in 1872 and 1874, Circuit Judge in 1874, and Elector on the Tilden and Hendricks ticket of 1876. In 1861 he was appointed Quartermaster in the Confederate Army, with the rank of Captain, and served as Depot Quartermaster during the entire war, principally at Dardanelle and Lewisville. In 1861 he served in Northwest Arkansas and Missouri. He is President of the Citizens' Bank of VanBuren, which was organized by him in 1876. This, with three plantations, occupies most of his time. In 1860, at VanBuren, Arkansas, he was married to Miss Martha C. Rothrock. By this marriage there are three children: two daughters, Mrs. T. C. Finney, residing at Birmingham, Alabama, and Miss Eula Kate; and a son, Harold Brown.



INDEPENDENCE COUNTY.

Independence County, the ninth county formed, was created October 23d, 1820, out of territory taken from Lawrence county. The seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Charles Kelley, on White river. Kelley was the first Sheriff. He settled in what afterwards became the county in 1810, and died in Batesville, June 3d, 1834. In 1821 Batesville became the county seat, and has since remained such.

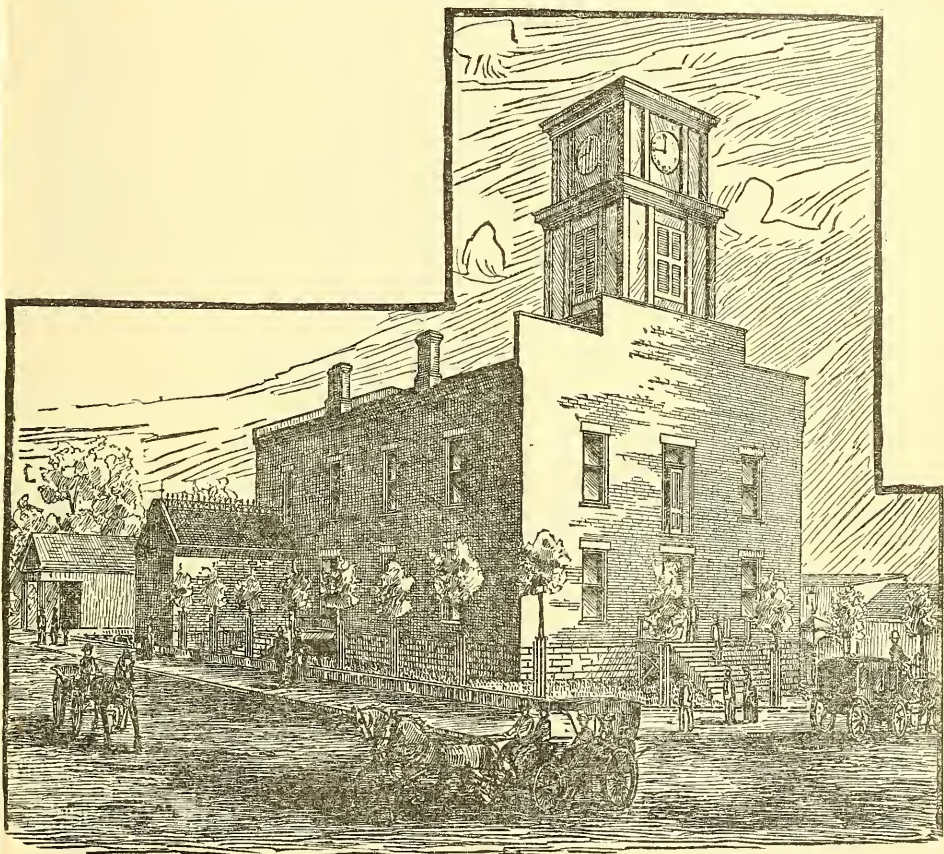
The county is a northeast county on White river, and in the White River Valley. Its area is about 645 square miles. A considerable part of the county is hilly and mountainous, and in these minerals are exhibited. The general face of the county in the bottoms is level and the soil is very rich. The portion of the county known as the "Oil Trough Bottom" is

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1820 to 1821.....		Richard Searey.....	Charles Kelley.....		John Reed.....		
1821 to 1823.....		Thomas Curran.....	Charles Kelley.....		John Bean.....		
1823 to 1825.....		Thomas Curran.....	Charles Kelley.....		J. L. Daniels.....		
1825 to 1829.....		Thomas Curran.....	Charles Kelley.....		John Tuddell.....		
1829 to 1830.....	James Boswell.....	J. Redmon.....	Charles Kelley.....		A. Creswell.....	C. H. Pelham.....	
1830 to 1832.....	James Boswell.....	C. H. Pelham.....	Charles Kelley.....		Robert Bruce.....	C. H. Pelham.....	
1832 to 1833.....	Richard Peel.....	C. H. Pelham.....	J. Bagnet.....		J. Carroll.....	J. Trimble.....	
1833 to 1835.....	R. Peel.....	C. H. Pelham.....	J. Bagnet.....		J. Carroll.....	J. Trimble.....	
1835 to 1836.....	R. Peel.....	Wm. Moore.....	J. H. Eigner.....		J. McArthur.....	E. Frazier.....	
1836 to 1838.....	R. Peel.....	Wm. Moore.....	H. A. Engles.....	J. H. Eigner.....	C. W. Bundy.....	E. Frazier.....	
1838 to 1840.....	R. Peel.....	C. H. Pelham.....	H. A. Engles.....	J. H. Eigner.....	W. W. Ballum re.....	Samuel Waldin.....	
1840 to 1842.....	D. W. Lowe.....	C. H. Pelham.....	W. L. McGuire.....	S. B. Wycough.....	George Case.....	A. Rowman.....	
1842 to 1844.....	D. W. Lowe.....	C. H. Pelham.....	W. L. McGuire.....	S. B. Wycough.....	George Case.....	A. Manning.....	
1844 to 1846.....	John Kyles.....	D. W. Lowe.....	W. L. McGuire, 1.....	S. B. Wycough.....	George Case.....	George Gill.....	
1846 to 1848.....	John Minikin.....	D. W. Lowe.....	A. Alexander.....	S. B. Wycough.....	m. O'Conner.....	T. S. Carier.....	
1848 to 1850.....	D. W. Lowe.....	W. R. Miller.....	A. Alexander.....	B. Lee.....	Wm. O'Conner.....	T. S. Carier.....	
1850 to 1852.....	D. W. Lowe.....	W. R. Miller.....	U. E. Fort.....	B. Lee.....	Marlin Cason.....	J. Ireland.....	
1852 to 1854.....	D. W. Lowe.....	W. R. Miller.....	U. E. Fort.....	B. Lee.....	Wm. O'Conner.....	J. Ireland.....	
1854 to 1856.....	J. C. Brickey.....	R. R. Kello'g.....	G. W. Daugherty.....	G. W. Daugherty.....	Wm. Minkin.....	E. D. Rushing.....	
1856 to 1858.....	N. Peed.....	Henry Powell.....	G. W. Daugherty.....	Thomas Womack.....	Wm. O'Conner.....	E. D. Rushing.....	
1858 to 1860.....	N. Peed.....	J. A. Price.....	G. W. Daugherty.....	R. Harpham.....	H. Blevens.....	C. P. Head.....	
1860 to 1862.....	N. Peed.....	J. A. Price.....	John Bailey.....	T. Harpham.....	J. Thomas.....	Robert Neill.....	
1862 to 1864.....	N. Peed.....	M. A. Wycough.....	Dan James.....	T. Chaplain.....	J. Bethel.....	Robert Neill.....	
1864 to 1866.....	H. Hogan, 2.....	R. Harpham.....	John Palmer.....	Franklin Perrin.....	J. Bethel.....	Z. D. Bozart.....	W. H. Grigsby.....
1866 to 1868.....	G. W. Shaw.....	Robert Neill.....	F. D. Denton.....	J. Van Emberg.....	S. J. McGuffin.....	James Grisham.....	E. D. Rushing.....
1868 to 1872.....	H. Hogan.....	R. Harpham.....	J. J. Palmer.....	J. Van Emberg.....	Charles Caw.....	T. S. Carier.....	R. H. Lee.....
1872 to 1876.....	Henry Neill.....	W. H. Berry, 3.....	J. W. Kennedy.....	J. H. Foster.....	W. R. Jollin.....	J. S. Smith.....	T. A. Baxter.....
1876 to 1878.....	W. M. Steel.....	E. M. Dickinson.....	John Bailey.....	B. F. Howard.....	W. R. Jollin.....	J. M. C. Southard.....	E. C. Patchell.....
1878 to 1880.....	S. A. Hall.....	E. M. Dickinson.....	R. R. Case.....	B. F. Howard.....	W. R. Jollin.....	J. M. C. Southard.....	D. R. Ford.....
1880 to 1882.....	W. M. Steel.....	E. M. Dickinson, 4.....	R. R. Case.....	B. F. Howard.....	C. B. Grigsby.....	W. A. Hill.....	Wm. Taylor.....
1882 to 1884.....	R. H. Griffin.....	E. M. Dickinson, 4.....	R. R. Desha.....	R. H. Lee.....	C. D. McCormack.....	J. M. C. Southard.....	Wm. Taylor.....
1884 to 1886.....	A. J. Craig.....	E. M. Dickinson, 4.....	R. M. Desha.....	R. H. Lee.....	K. E. Lawrence.....	J. M. C. Southard.....	T. B. Padgett.....
1886 to 1888.....	A. J. Craig.....	M. A. Wycough.....	McCurdy Hall.....	R. H. Lee.....	Kent Lawrence.....	John Hindman.....	Thomas Owens.....
1888 to 1890.....	A. J. Craig.....	M. A. Wycough.....	McCurdy Hall.....	L. C. Lindsay.....	W. S. McGuire.....	John Hindman.....	C. H. Webb.....
		*J. H. Dickinson.....			J. L. Ellis.....	G. M. Thompson.....	Josiah Martin.....

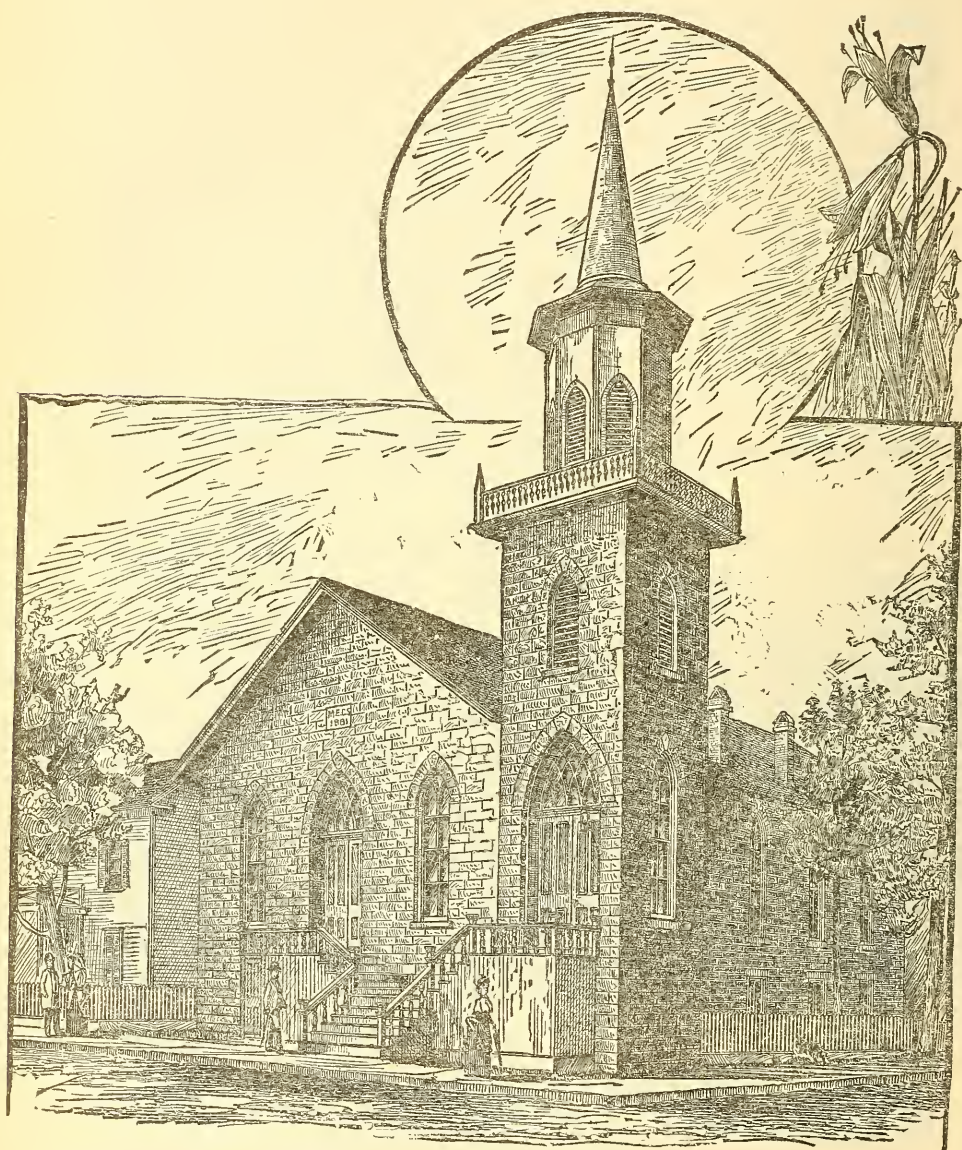
1—A. Alexander from September, 1847. 2—Record of this term incomplete. 3—R. C. Bates, Circuit Clerk. 4—M. A. Wycough, County Clerk. *—7 Circuit Clerk.

particularly noticeable in this respect. This singular name is said to have been given to the locality from the fact that in early times an old hunter was accustomed to deposit there the bears' oil which he obtained in hunting, in a hollow trough, for safe keeping. Charles Kelley opened a store there and



INDEPENDENCE COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, BATESVILLE.

erected a cotton gin in 1829. The products of the county are all manner of grain, fruits, grasses, and the usual staples, cotton and corn. The first steamboat to visit the county was in 1831, when Captain Philip Pennywit made a trip to Batesville, January 3d, of that year, with the



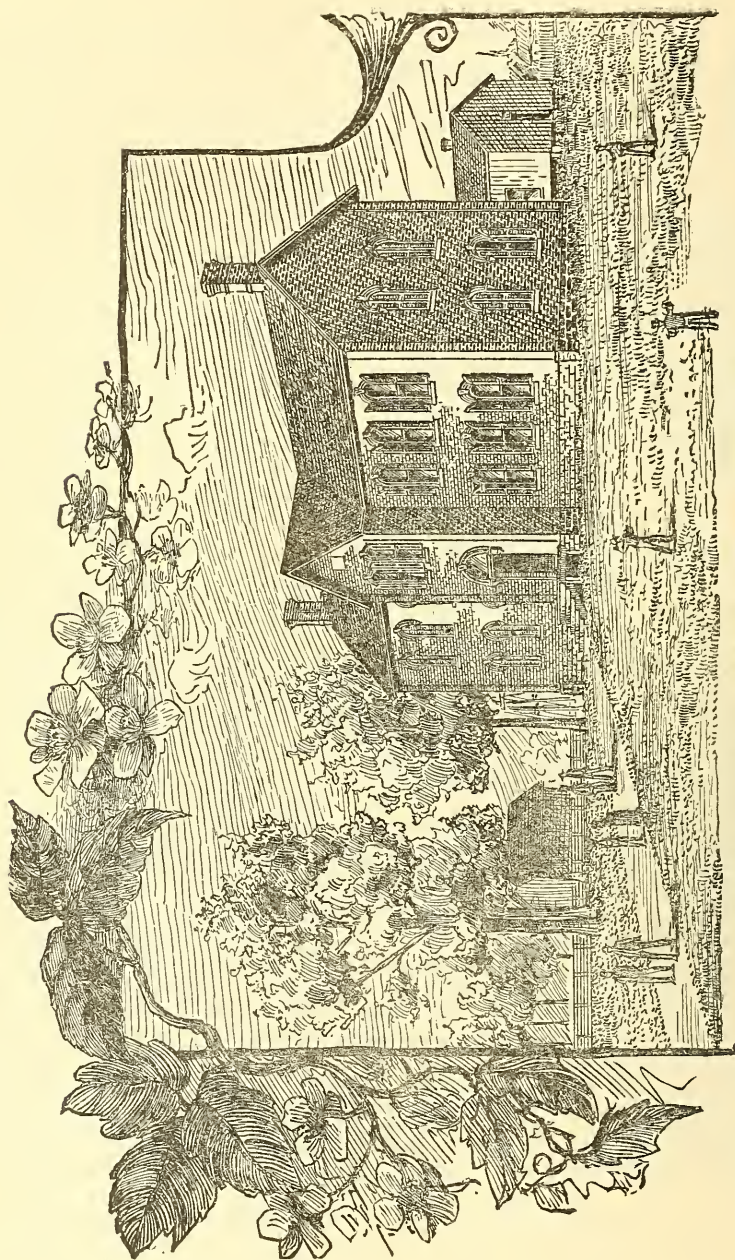
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH, BATESVILLE.

steamer "Waverly," and found the river good for boating, and business fair. He also explored Black river and found it good for boating. Following his lead the "Laurel," a small boat commanded by Captain Smith, began to run regularly on the river, and had made three trips by the last of March of that year, and in the next year, the "Bob Handy" also made trips regularly on White and Black rivers.

There are fine stone quarries in the county, a short distance from Batesville, where a splendid brown sand-stone is obtained in great quantities, admirably suited for building. Much of the building done in Batesville is with this stone, which dresses well and presents a handsome appearance. The county is traversed by a railroad from Newport to Batesville, called the White river branch, being a division of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway.

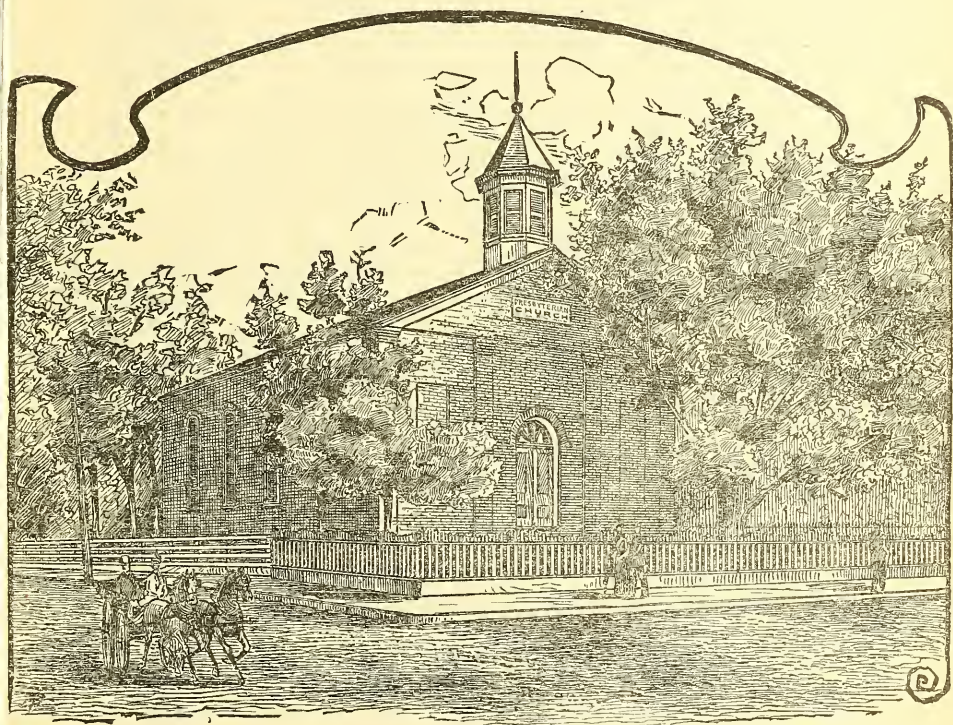
White river is navigable as far as Batesville in boating seasons for even large boats. The waters of the river are clear and transparent, and above Batesville flowing through hills and high lands on either side, affords much picturesque and beautiful scenery.

Batesville was established about 1821, and was located on lands donated by Robert and Jesse Bean, and through conveyances from Richard Searcy, Joseph Hardin, Charles Kelley and Thomas Curran. It was named after James Woodson Bates, first Delegate in Congress from Arkansas Territory, and Judge of the Superior Court. A post office was established there October 15, 1822, and Nathan Cook was appointed Postmaster. William R. Miller was born there November 23d, 1823, and lived there until he became Auditor in 1854, and at intervals afterwards. John Redmon lived there in 1824; was Clerk in 1826, Receiver of Public Moneys in 1828. He died August 25th, 1832. Charles H. Pelham, who assisted in surveying the southern boundary of the State, was a citizen of the year 1825. Colonel Hartwell Boswell was Postmaster in 1827. Charles Fenton Mercer Noland was a



ARKANSAS MALE AND FEMALE COLLEGE, BATESVILLE.

resident from about 1829 to 1840. In 1830 Batesville is described as being a thriving, busy little village with three stores, three brick buildings and a court-house, "which would do credit to any part of the Union." This court-house was abandoned after some years and another one built higher up the side of the hill, on which the town is built. It was men-



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BATESVILLE.

tioned, as a credit to the county, that the jail, an appendage of the court-house, had not at that date been tenanted by a single occupant in five years' time.

Richard Searcy was a citizen of Batesville from its founding until his death, December 25th, 1832. He came to Arkansas

from Tennessee, in 1817, and settled in Lawrence county, and, although only 21 years of age, was appointed Clerk of the County. He was of the age of 36 years at his death.

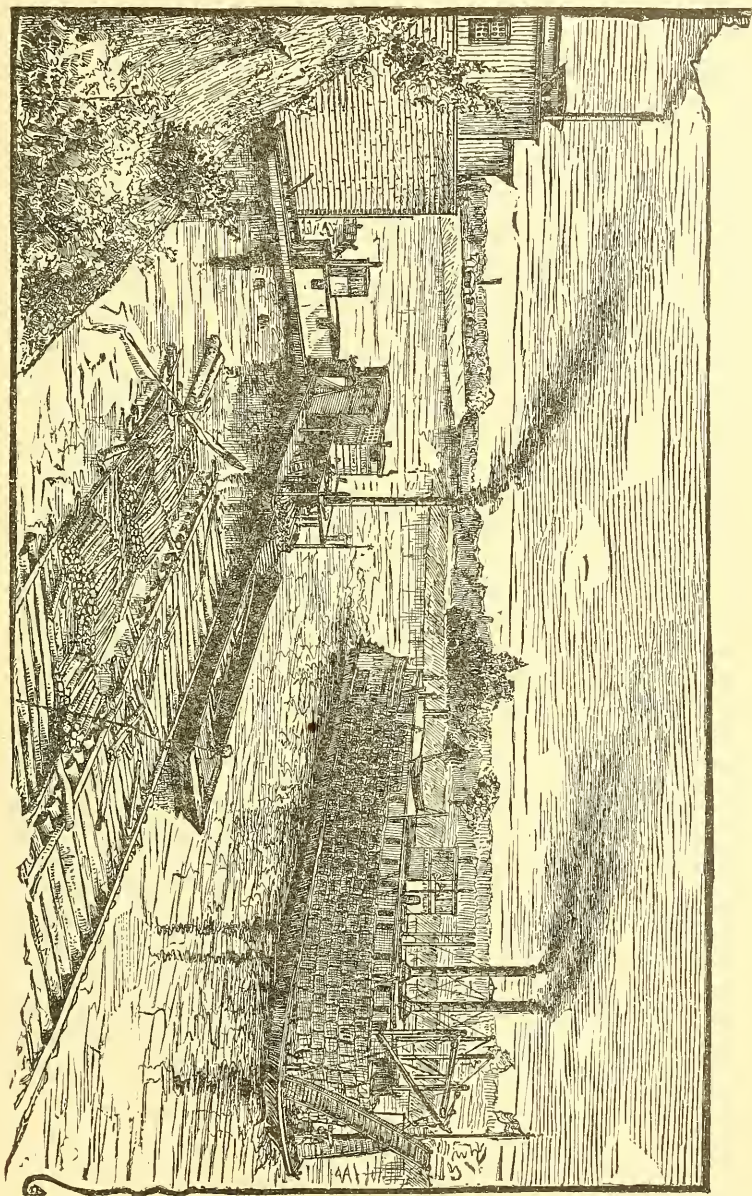
Aaron W. Lyons had a flourishing school there in 1835, which became the Batesville Academy in 1836. A fine Academy, of which William Byers was President, was destroyed by fire in 1855.

The town was incorporated December 20th, 1848. Dr. W. M. Lawrence became a citizen of the place in that year, and still resides there, a prominent physician. Governor Elisha Baxter and Judge James W. Butler settled there in 1853. Judge U. M. Rose was a citizen of the place from 1853 to 1860, when, being made Chancellor, he removed to the capital.

James Rutherford settled in Batesville in 1849, coming from Rutherfordton, Rutherford county, North Carolina, a town and county named after his family. He was born in that town July 7, 1825.

John Miller, the father of Governor William R. Miller, settled in the county in 1818 and lived at Batesville from its founding until his death, August, 1885. He was about 97 years old when he died.

The town is well situated upon a high hill, with a gentle slope to the river, and is in the midst of attractive mountain scenery. Its altitude is thought to add to its salubrity and to make it a place of extraordinary healthfulness. Longevity among the citizens is quite common. Batesville has six churches: M. E. South, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, and two churches for colored persons; has three schools, a college, the Arkansas College, I. J. Long, Principal, a foundry, wagon factory, lumber mills; an opera house, for seating 350, an efficient fire department, private bank and two weekly newspapers, the *Batesville Guard*, W. Y. Tolison, editor, and the *North Arkansas Pilot*; has many stores, general and special, and is in every way well equipped as a flourishing place.



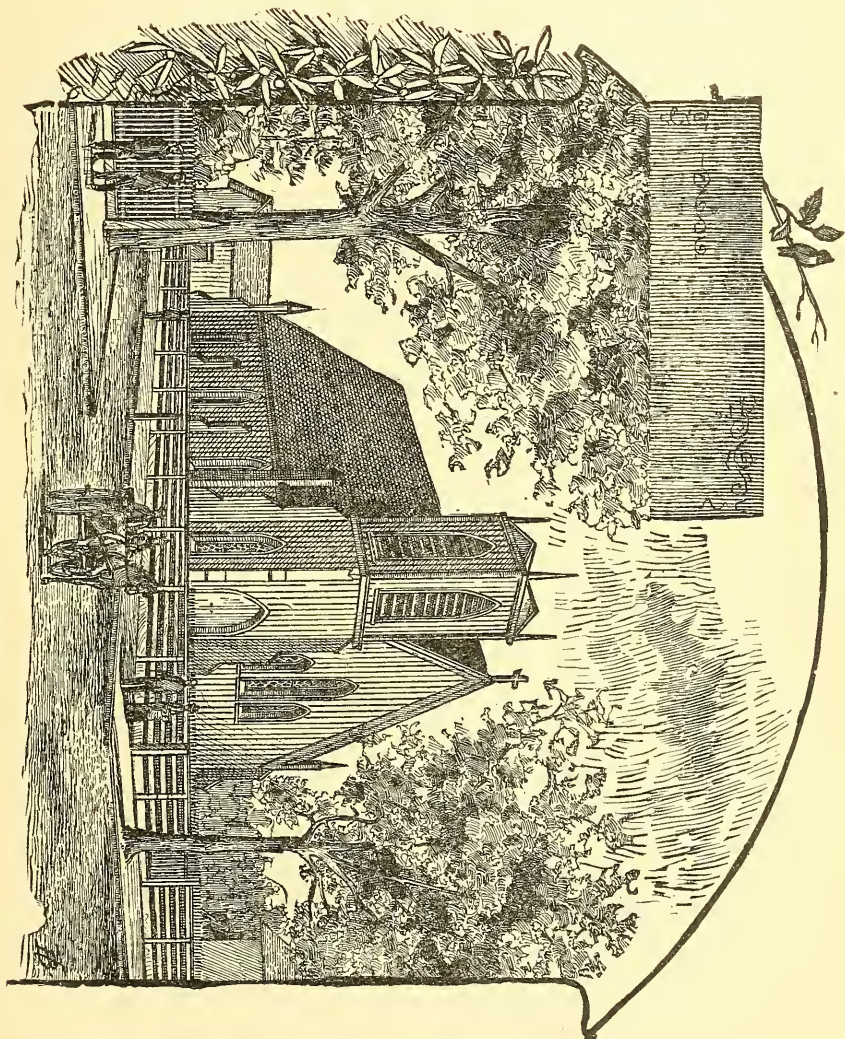
RIVER VIEW, BATESVILLE.

Judge Hulburt F. Fairchild was a resident of Batesville from 1845 to 1855. He was born in New Lisbon, New York, December 25th, 1817. From 1835 to 1837 he was a student of Williams College, Massachusetts. In 1838 he moved to Louisville, Kentucky, and there read law in the office of Pirtle & Sneed. He was admitted to the Bar in 1841, and in December of that year located in Pocahontas, Randolph county. He practiced law there until 1844 when, he moved to Batesville. In January, 1855, upon the establishment of the Pulaski Chancery Court, Governor Elias Conway at once tendered him the appointment of Chancellor. He accepted the position, and discharged its duties until 1860, when he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. He served in this capacity until 1864, when he resigned his commission and moved to St. Louis, but being debarred from practicing law there by the severities of the Drake Constitution, he made a tour of European travel in 1865. Returning, he took up his residence in Memphis. In January, 1866, he left Memphis for a business trip to his old home at Batesville, but being taken ill on the journey died at Jacksonport, February 3d, 1866, aged 49 years.

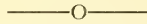
Judge W. C. Bevins settled in Batesville in 1846. He was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1806. In youth he made preparations for reading law, but abandoned it for other pursuits. After unsuccessful ventures, he removed to Texas in 1837, where he taught school and took up the study of law. He was admitted to the Bar in 1843, but leaving Texas in 1846, came to Arkansas and settled at Batesville. Soon afterwards he was appointed Financial Receiver, and afterwards attorney of the Batesville Branch of the Real Estate Bank. In 1853 he became a member of the State Legislature, and in 1856 Circuit Judge, serving two years. He died at Little Rock, September 28th, 1865.

Dr. William M. Lawrence located in Batesville in 1848, and has practiced medicine there ever since, now a period of

EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BATESVILLE.



40 years. He was born in 1828, and commenced reading medicine in 1845 at Fulton, Missouri. He next attended the Medical Department of the University of Missouri, under Dr. Joseph N. McDowell, where he graduated in 1847. In the war he became Assistant-Surgeon in Churchill's Cavalry Regiment, the First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, and served in it and in other medical capacities until the close of the war, when he resumed the practice of medicine in Batesville. On the 13th of September, 1848, he married Miss Sophia A. Hynson, daughter of Henry Hynson of Batesville. By this marriage there are three sons: Laclede M., William Berkeley and Kent E. Lawrence, all grown men and citizens of Batesville. Dr. William B. Lawrence is also a physician, practicing with his father.



CHICOT COUNTY.



Chicot County, the tenth county formed, was established October 25th, 1823, out of territory taken from Arkansas county. Its name comes from Point Chicot, a point on the Mississippi, known from early times. As we frequently see the remains of Indian words existing in our present names, though often in changed form, it is not improbable that the name Chicot is the remains of the ancient name *Chisca*, which we have seen was the name of an Indian village found by De Soto, on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, and near which he crossed the river. By the Act establishing the county, John Weir, Thomas James, Ennis Bogy, Joseph Boone and Abner Johnson were appointed Commissioners to locate the seat of justice.

The Commissioners selected the town of Villemont, on the Mississippi river at Point Chicot, for the county seat, and some considerable improvements were made there. John C. Jones built a large hotel and a residence there, at a cost of

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1823 to 1825		John Clark.	William B. Patton.		Richard Lating.		
1825 to 1827		Geo. W. Ferrebee.	William B. Patton.		Francis Ryeroff.		
1827 to 1829		Richard Lating.	Thomas Knox.				
1829 to 1830	W. B. Duncan.	James Blaine.	J. W. Boone.		H. S. Smith.	William Hunt.	
1830 to 1832	W. B. Duncan.	James Blaine.	Abner Johnson.		John Fulton.	William Hunt.	
1832 to 1834	W. B. Duncan.	James Blaine.	J. T. White.		Heuben Smith.	William Hunt.	
1834 to 1836	B. Magruder.	James Blaine.	Abner Johnson.		Heuben Smith.	William Hunt.	
1836 to 1838	W. P. Keyburn.	James Blaine.	Hiram Mottell.		Hiram Bryant.	William Hunt.	
1838 to 1840	W. H. Sutton.	J. Chapman.	W. Garner.		Wm. R. P. Mathis.	William Case.	
1840 to 1842	A. W. Webb.	J. Chapman.	W. Garner.		B. G. S. White.	John Bledsoe.	
1842 to 1844	A. W. Goodloe.	W. J. Neal.	T. H. Rives.		G. Roney.	J. H. Gorman.	
1844 to 1846	A. W. Goodloe.	J. Chapman.	T. H. Rives.		E. P. Gaines.	J. C. Lybrand.	
1846 to 1848	John A. Craig.	J. H. Neal.	J. B. Thurgill.		James Gray.	W. T. Maudling.	
1848 to 1850	M. R. P. Mathis.	C. Ashbrook.	T. H. Rives.		N. O'Neal.	L. F. Craig.	
1850 to 1852	A. H. Davies.	S. W. Cooper.	W. J. Neal.		M. Doran.	L. F. Craig.	
1852 to 1854		S. W. Cooper.	W. J. Neal.		B. T. Davis.	D. Sumner.	
1854 to 1856	M. R. P. Mathis.	S. W. Cooper.	C. Ashbrook.		Samuel Parker.	A. J. Macey.	
1856 to 1858	A. H. Davies.	S. N. Gaughey.	W. J. Neal.		David Wells.	W. McElree.	
1858 to 1860	A. H. Davies.	B. T. Stephenson.	J. W. Fowler.		A. C. Wells.	T. J. Goodwin.	
1860 to 1862	Henry Hayes.	E. T. Willis.	A. S. Faine.		G. Roney.	A. J. Macey.	
1862 to 1864	Henry Hayes.	B. T. Stephenson.	T. H. Rives.		G. Roney.	W. McElree.	
1864 to 1866	Henry Hayes.	Henry Smith, 3.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1866 to 1868	John D. Coates.	Henry Smith, 3.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1868 to 1870	J. F. J. Lewis, 4.	Henry Smith, 3.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1870 to 1872		H. W. Graves.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1872 to 1874		H. W. Graves.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1874 to 1876	F. Downs.	H. W. Graves.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1876 to 1878	F. Downs.	H. W. Graves.	F. H. Walker.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1878 to 1880	H. A. Harrison.	G. T. Wilkinson.	E. H. Holland.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1880 to 1882	H. A. Harrison.	G. T. Wilkinson.	E. H. Holland.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1882 to 1884	H. C. Newson.	G. T. Wilkinson.	E. H. Holland.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1884 to 1886	H. A. Harrison.	G. T. Wilkinson.	E. H. Holland.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1886 to 1888	H. A. Harrison.	G. T. Wilkinson.	E. H. Holland.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	
1888 to 1890	J. M. Worthington.	C. L. Mead.	Abner Gaines.		G. Roney.	C. W. Fry.	

1—Maudling appointed in Lybrand's stead. 2—Died and W. J. Neal appointed. 3—James Murray, Current Clerk. 4—J. B. Tallman from 1870. 5—J. E. Joslyn from 1871. 6—Joseph Davis, Collector, February 14, 1884, vice W. W. White failed to give bond.

about \$5,000.00. There proved, however, to be some indefiniteness to the title, it being located on the grant made by the Baron de Carondelet to Don Carlos de Villemont, Spanish Commandant at the Post from 1795, from whom the town was named, and no patent had been secured for it.

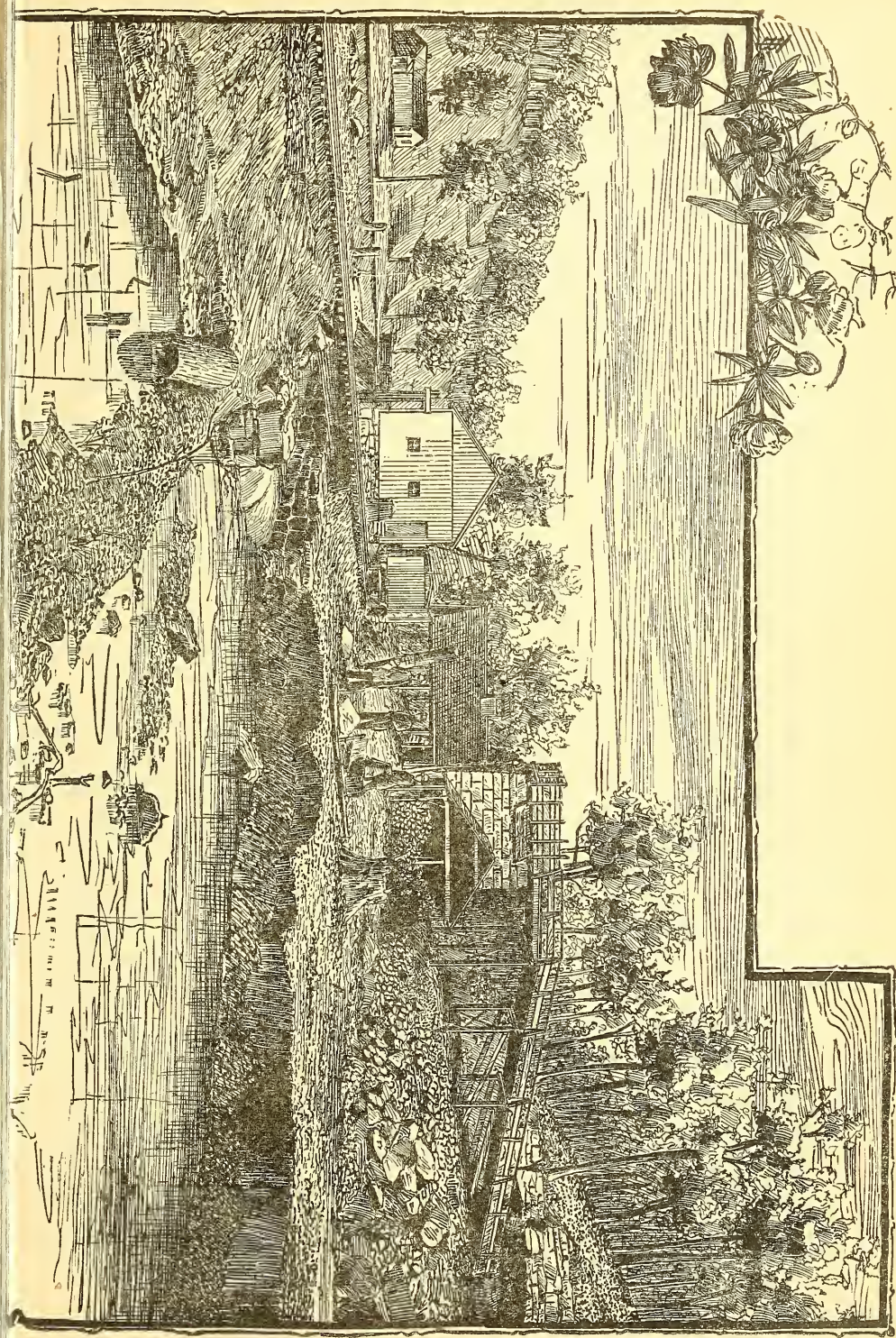
Accordingly, about 1840, the county seat was moved to the town of Columbia. After remaining here a number of years it was moved to Lake Village, where it has since remained.

Dr. A. W. Webb was a practicing physician at Columbia, in 1835 to 1840, but removed from there to Little Rock in 1844.

J. Van Matre was a lawyer there, of the year 1829 to 1830.

D. L. F. Roysdon, Hedgeman Triplett, Peter Hanger, William H. Gaines, of Gaines Landing, on the Mississippi river, afterwards a resident of Hot Springs, and for so long a time contestant for the property there representing the Belding or Gaines Claim, were all early residents of the county and Members of the Legislature.

Chicot county is situated in the extreme southeastern corner of the State, bounded east by the Mississippi river, which lies along its entire eastern point, south by the Louisiana line; west, by Ashley and Drew counties; north, by Desha county. Its present area is about 820 square miles, or 528,800 acres. The population is about 12,000, of which about 9,000 are colored. Its surface is level, and is in some places subject to overflow; but is largely protected by levees. The soil is of extraordinary fertility, and the production of cotton, the chief staple of the county, is very great. It is conveniently near to Arkansas city, in the adjacent county of Desha, which being the river terminus of the Arkansas Valley route is a point where a large amount of shipping is done, and where there are commodious warehouses for storage. The Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas or Valley route runs through the upper part of the county, affording easy means of reaching markets. There are twenty public schools in the county.



There is a tract of land embracing several hundred acres, called Belle Point Island, which is a part of Chicot county, although lying east of the main channel of the Mississippi river. The land was originally on the west bank of the Mississippi river, which there ran in a loop, known as "American bend." At the neck or narrow part of the loop, it was but a short distance across, and thinking to preserve the land in the bend from overflow a ditch was cut through this neck of land. The current of the river running directly against the bank, where the ditch began, poured through the canal cutting it and widening it until it became the main channel of the river, thus leaving the island to the east. In the establishment of the constitution of 1874, "Belle Point" Island was expressly declared to be within the limits of the State of Arkansas, though in other instances the eastern boundary line of the State is declared to be the middle of the main channel of the river.

Hon. Anthony H. Davies was a resident of Chicot county for 26 years, from about 1836 to 1862. He was born at Derby, Connecticut, in the year 1798, son of Joseph and Ruth Davis, who was Ruth Harpin. In youth, after his 12th year, he had little opportunity for an education obtained at schools, as in 1810, at the age of 12 he left home, and, depending on his own resources, supported himself ever afterwards. But by means of persistent study and home application, he became a finely educated man. He came to Arkansas in 1829 or 1830, and settled in Pulaski county, where he lived until 1834 or 1835, when he moved to Chicot county, where he engaged in planting and merchandising. He was Member of the Legislature of 1836, County Judge in 1850 to 1852, and was President of the Real Estate Bank, after John Wilson. He was an ardent whig in politics, and was a member of the Convention of 1840, which nominated William Henry Harrison for President. His descendants preserve, as a memento of those times, a walking cane presented to him

while at the Convention, the knots on the stick being made to spell the name of the nominee. He was twice married. About 1830 he married a Miss Aldrich, and after her death married in Chicot county, in 1846, Miss Mildred P. Gaines. Four of his descendants, sons, are now living, to-wit: Harpin, Walter, Joseph and Robert Geddes Davis. He died at Lake Hall Plantation, Chicot county, Arkansas, in the year 1862, at the age of 64 years.

Sandford C. Faulkner was an early resident of Chicot county, of from 1836 to 1844. At this latter date he moved to the capital, where he died August 4th, 1874. A son, Sandford C. Jr., is the only member of his family now living. Col. Faulkner is widely known as the author of "The Arkansas Traveller," a humorous composition which he was accustomed to recite, accompanying his recitation with playing the tune on a violin. The composition represented a primitive state of life among the backwoodsmen, which the author is said to have encountered in travelling at an early day.

General Daniel H. Reynolds settled in Chicot county in 1858. He was born near Centerburg, in Knox county, Ohio, on December 14, 1832. He attended school at the Ohio Wesleyan University, in Delaware, Ohio. Went from Ohio to Louisa county, Iowa, in 1854, and thence to Somerville, in Fayette county, Tennessee, in 1857. He taught school in Ohio, and read law in Iowa and in Hardeman county, Tennessee, and read law in the office of Hon. John W. Harris, in Somerville, and was admitted to the Bar there on May 13, 1858. He removed from Tennessee to Arkansas in May, 1858, and was admitted to the Bar in Arkansas on June 8, 1858, and on June 15, 1858, located for the practice of law at Lake Village, where he has since resided, and engaged in the practice, except during the time he was absent in the army and returning from it, *i. e.* from May 25, 1861, to June 15, 1865. On the breaking out of the war, he raised a

company of cavalry and at once enlisted. By the end of the war he had risen to be a Brigadier-General. He was wounded at the Battle of Bentonville, March 19th, 1865, losing his leg. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law in Chicot, and is now at the head of the Bar in that county. On the 24th of November, 1868, he married, in Chicot county, Miss Martha Wallace, daughter of Jeremiah Wallace, of Scotch descent. By this marriage there were four children: three daughters and a son.

—o—

CONWAY COUNTY.

Conway County, the 11th county formed in the territory, was created October 20th, 1825, out of territory taken from Pulaski county, and was named after Henry Wharton Conway, the Delegate in Congress. An election was directed to be held under the superintendence of James Lemmons and Thomas White, to elect Commissioners to locate the county seat, and until a place should be selected, the seat of justice was directed to be at the Cadron. The location of the county seat was the subject of many changes, and it was not permanently located until 1831. In 1827 Elisha Welborn and William G. Saffold were appointed Commissioners to locate it, and an effort was made to have it at a place called Marion. In 1828 a second set of Commissioners were appointed for the purpose, consisting of Thomas White, Lewis Jones, Rodney Earheart, Peter Kuykendall and Daniel McElmurry. In the year 1830 it was located at a place called Harrisburg, but in the Legislature of 1831 a Bill was passed to locate it at a point on the river on lands donated by Nimrod Menefee, and be called Lewisburg. The county seat remained at Lewisburg until 1853, when it was moved to Springfield. It remained here until 1873, when by Act of the Legislature, approved April 16th, it was moved back to Lewisburg, where it remained until November, 1883, when it was moved to Morrillton, where it now is.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1825 to 1827	.....	David Barber.	James Kellam 1.	.....	Kenben Blunt.	.....	.....
1827 to 1829	.....	David Barber.	James Barber.	.....	John Houston.	E. W. Owen	.....
1810 to 1829	W. G. Saffold.	James Ward	James Kellam.	.....	Wm. Ellis.	James Ward	.....
1832 to 1833	.....	Thos. Mathers.	B. F. Howard	.....	N. H. Ruckley.	.....	.....
1833 to 1834	.....	Thos. Mathers.	James Kellam.	.....	Wm. Ellis, Jr.	.....	.....
1834 to 1835	B. B. Ball.	J. I. Simmons.	B. F. Howard	.....	W. H. Robertson.	.....	.....
1835 to 1836	Robert McCall	J. I. Simmons.	L. S. Haynes	D. D. Mason.	Geo. Fletcher.	L. C. Griffin	.....
1836 to 1838	W. T. Gamble	J. I. Simmons.	T. S. Haynes	D. D. Mason.	Geo. Fletcher.	D. Harrison	.....
1838 to 1840	J. W. Comstock	J. I. Simmons.	T. S. Haynes	B. H. Thompson.	Wm. H. Robertson.	C. M. Hargett	.....
1840 to 1842	J. W. Comstock	J. I. Simmons.	T. S. Haynes	B. H. Thompson.	W. H. Robertson.	D. Harrison	.....
1842 to 1844	W. G. Gamble.	H. H. Higgins.	John Murray	H. H. Berry.	W. H. Robertson.	D. Harrison	.....
1844 to 1846	John Quindley	H. H. Higgins.	John Murray	J. G. Munster	Thos. Weston.	D. Harrison	.....
1846 to 1848	K. H. Gordon.	E. Norrell	John Quindley	J. C. Webster.	J. C. Webster.	D. Harrison	.....
1848 to 1850	H. H. Higgins.	E. Norrell	John Quindley	Peter Clingman.	H. Gregory.	D. Harrison	.....
1850 to 1852	James Campbell	E. Norrell	John Quindley	H. C. Watson.	John Wells.	D. Harrison	.....
1852 to 1854	James Campbell	Joshua Moses.	W. S. Carrill	H. C. Watson.	John Wells.	S. Rankin	.....
1854 to 1856	Robert Stiel.	Joshua Moses.	R. S. Carrill	H. C. Watson.	John Wells.	Wm. Dungan.	.....
1856 to 1858	J. M. Hamilton	Joshua Moses.	R. S. Carrill	H. C. Watson.	John Wells.	Wm. Dungan.	.....
1858 to 1860	J. M. Neale.	Joshua Moses.	R. S. Carrill	H. C. Watson.	John Wells.	Wm. Dungan.	.....
1860 to 1862	U. A. Nye.	Joshua Moses.	A. A. Livingston	H. C. Watson.	John Wells.	Wm. Dungan.	.....
1862 to 1864	Henry McFarson	Joshua Moses.	A. A. Livingston	J. W. Wilbanks.	M. Porter.	W. L. Harwood	.....
1864 to 1868	.....	Wm. R. Hinkle.	R. T. Markham.	J. W. Sorogins.	Uriah Dickens.	A. B. Henry	P. B. Norwood.
1868 to 1870	.....	Wm. R. Hinkle 3.	N. W. Moore	Jesse Schumake	J. Lyran.	A. B. Henry	W. G. Gray.
1870 to 1872	.....	Wm. Kearney	T. B. Stout	J. M. Sorogins.	E. T. Harrison	W. C. Watkins	J. K. K. Hobbs.
1872 to 1874	A. F. Woodward	Wm. Kearney	T. B. Stout	J. M. Sorogins.	John Houston.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1874 to 1876	.....	A. A. Nations	W. E. Dickinson	J. M. Sorogins.	John Houston.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1876 to 1878	Joshua Moses.	H. A. Nations	W. E. Dickinson	J. M. Sorogins.	John Houston.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1878 to 1880	M. W. Steele	W. F. Conlee 4	D. B. Russell	John Wells.	John Wells.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1880 to 1882	.....	Frank J. Willis.	G. W. Griffin	John Wells.	John Wells.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1882 to 1884	John W. Todd	Wm. B. ankenship.	L. Steeper.	W. T. Gordon.	J. N. D. Hale.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1884 to 1886	Wm. B. ankenship.	.....	R. H. Speer	Failed to qualify.	Failed to qualify.	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1886 to 1888	G. H. Tarpier	.....	J. H. Coblenz.	Z. T. Kimbrell	E. K. Turner	J. M. Sorogins.	J. W. Harrison.
1888 to 1890	J. B. Hanna.	Jeff Wright.	M. D. Shelby	R. N. Veil	Alvis Huggs.	John Beck	J. H. Littlejohn.

1—Vice Kinkade, resigned July, 1827. 3—D. H. Thomas, vice Kinkade, suspended on impeachment by State Senate. 4—Died, February, 1880, and F. J. Willis elected to fill vacancy.

Frederick Fletcher, a resident of the county of the years 1829 and 1830, established a toll bridge at Point Remove. In the latter year Thomas Mathers, Joseph Simmons and Kirkbride Potts were residents of Lewisburg.

The county is centrally located, about fifty miles northwest of the capital, its southern border lying along the Arkansas river. It has some mountainous regions, but possesses alluvial soils lying along the river and its tributaries, the Point Remove, Cypress, Cadron and Petit Jean creeks. There are indications of coal and iron in the county, but they are undeveloped.

At Morrillton and Springfield there are excellent high schools. At Marienthal, a Roman Catholic settlement in the county, a convent school is also maintained. There are a number of saw mills in operation in the county and one glass factory.

Fruits, grains and grasses are largely produced, special attention being given to the growth of grapes, which succeed well. The Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad runs through the southern portion of the county, and a steady emigration is coming into it, particularly along the line of the road.

Morrillton, the county seat, dates from 1875. When the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad was being built a depot was established at its site and was called Morrillton, after E. J. and George H. Morrill, who owned the land. It was just three miles from Lewisburg, and by reason of its railroad facilities grew rapidly. It has six churches, bank, opera house, three weekly newspapers, has telegraph, telephone and express offices, several hotels and a number of stores. Many of the buildings are of brick and are neat and tasty in appearance. It has in all respects the appearance of a thriving, active place.

CRITTENDEN COUNTY.

Crittenden County, the twelfth county in number, to be formed, was created October 22d, 1825, and was named for Robert Crittenden. It was formed out of territory taken from Phillips county. An election was directed to be held at the houses of Samuel Deloach, John H. Fooy, Benjamin Barney, William Lamb and George C. Barfield, for Commissioners, to locate the county seat. Barfield, Arthur C. Welch and Isaac Burgett were chosen. They located it at a place called Greenock, where it remained until January 25, 1837, when it was established at Marion, where it now is.

The county is an extreme eastern county, and lies along the Mississippi river, immediately opposite the city of Memphis. The Mississippi river is its eastern boundary and skirts the whole of its eastern extent. It is penetrated by the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, which has there its terminus at Hopefield. The Memphis & Kansas City Railroad terminates at the same point. The means of communication between these two railroads and the city of Memphis is at present by means of a ferry or transfer boat. In 1888 a Bill passed Congress whereby national aid was extended to the building of a bridge across the Mississippi at this point.

About the year 1832 two towns were laid out in Crittenden county, opposite Memphis, called Pedraza, after the then President of the Mexican Republic, and Popeville, after Governor John Pope, which immediately entered upon a sharp rivalry with each other, but neither of them have survived to come down to our day.

The surface of the county is level, there are no mountains. A large portion of the county is swampy and is often overflowed by the Mississippi river, which, in freshets, gets to be

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1825 to 1827	.....	J. Livingston	W. D. Ferguson.	.....	W. Goshen.	.....	.....
1827 to 1829	.....	J. Livingston	W. D. Ferguson.	.....	Wm. Cherry	.....	.....
1829 to 1832	.....	J. Livingston	W. D. Ferguson.	.....	O. Wallace	S. A. Cherry.	.....
1832 to 1834	D. H. Harrig	Chas. Blackmore.	W. D. Ferguson.	.....	John Tory.	F. B. Read	.....
1834 to 1835	A. B. Hubbard	J. R. Cherry	W. D. Ferguson.	.....	J. Withworth.	F. B. Read	.....
1835 to 1836	Chas. Blackmore.	J. H. Watten	W. D. Ferguson.	.....	H. Bacon.	F. B. Read	.....
1836 to 1838	Chas. Blackmore.	J. H. Watten	J. S. Neely	.....	G. McMullen.	F. B. Read	.....
1838 to 1839	W. C. Thie.	W. Broadenax	F. S. Read	A. B. Hubbard, 1.	J. B. Lewis, 2.	R. Wallace.	.....
1839 to 1840	T. W. Collins, 4.	W. Armistead	C. Stubbs	F. B. Read	Joshua Hicks.	R. R. Williams	.....
1840 to 1842	W. E. Hay	S. T. Gilbert, 5	G. W. Underhill	F. B. Read	T. McMullen.	R. R. Williams	.....
1842 to 1844	A. Messinger	S. T. Gilbert	G. W. Underhill	G. F. Fogleman.	J. M. Peak	J. Bayless.	.....
1844 to 1846	John Thorne	S. T. Gilbert	C. J. Bernard	G. F. Fogleman.	John Peak	R. R. Williams	.....
1846 to 1848	B. C. Crump	S. T. Gilbert	B. C. Crump	G. F. Fogleman.	J. Markham.	J. Earle.	.....
1848 to 1850	J. A. Alexander	O. P. Lyles	B. C. Crump	G. F. Fogleman.	Wm. Magerson.	A. Jones.	.....
1850 to 1852	W. P. Farnum	O. P. Lyles	B. C. Crump	G. F. Fogleman.	P. H. Perry.	J. C. Duncan.	.....
1852 to 1854	W. P. Farnum	O. P. Lyles	B. C. Crump	G. F. Fogleman.	R. Hood.	W. Fullwood	.....
1854 to 1856	Wm. Rives	O. P. Lyles	B. C. Crump	G. F. Fogleman.	J. V. Lyles.	Wm. Fullwood	.....
1856 to 1858	G. W. Duke	O. P. Lyles	B. C. Crump	G. F. Fogleman.	J. V. Jones.	Wm. Fullwood	.....
1858 to 1860	J. F. Barton.	J. F. Earle	J. G. Kerry	G. S. Fogleman.	P. Houson.	W. Fullwood	.....
1860 to 1862	J. F. Barton.	J. F. Earle	J. S. Holloway	G. S. Fogleman.	M. L. Johnson.	Q. M. Bellows.	.....
1862 to 1864	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1864 to 1866	Asa Hodges.	J. Swebston.	B. C. Crump.	R. C. Wallace	M. J. Johnson	W. Fullwood	B. C. Crump.
1866 to 1868	A. B. Gafin	J. F. Earle	J. T. Grooms	R. C. Wallace	Jeff Rives.	E. T. Wimpey	W. J. Haynes, 7
1868 to 1872	T. L. Daugherty	J. Swebston	W. D. Hardin	R. C. Wallace	S. N. Westmoreland	E. R. Hardin.	W. J. Haynes, 7
1872 to 1874	.....	.....	E. B. Lewis	R. C. Wallace	B. Westmoreland	R. Mosely.	W. J. Haynes, 7
1874 to 1876	R. B. Barton	D. W. Lewis	E. B. Lewis	B. Westmoreland	John Terry.	J. Brandy.	Jubilee Coleman.
1876 to 1878	R. B. Barton	J. Swebston, 8	E. B. Lewis, 10	W. D. Hardin	S. R. Rushing, 11.	R. Henderson, 12.	G. W. Oglesby.
1878 to 1880	R. B. Barton	T. W. Gibbs	W. F. Beattie.	Samuel Floyd	Shipp Cobb.	A. Martin	F. P. Rofford.
1880 to 1882	R. B. Barton	A. H. Ferguson	J. Swebston, 13	W. F. Werner	J. Smith	S. A. Martin	J. Wofford.
1882 to 1884	R. B. Barton	A. H. Ferguson	W. F. Werner	A. H. Ferguson	D. Sumrell, 15.	S. A. Martin	R. Y. Waterford.
1884 to 1886	Daniel W. Lewis	David Ferguson	W. F. Werner	A. H. Ferguson	C. E. Rasberry	S. A. Martin	R. Y. Waterford.
1886 to 1888	D. W. Lewis.	David Ferguson	W. F. Werner	A. H. Ferguson	Eli Jackson	Russ Davis	J. R. Rooks.
1888 to 1890	S. A. Martin.	Sam Keel	W. F. Werner	A. H. Ferguson	C. E. Rasberry	Ed. Cheatham	W. J. Harden.

1—James Martin, vice Hubbard, resigned. 2—J. Hicks, vice Lewis, deceased. 3—R. R. Williams, vice Wallace, refused to accept. 4—A. Messinger, vice Collins, resigned February, 1839. 5—P. G. Pollock, vice Cherry, resigned. 6—T. Price, elected January, 1871. 7—W. W. Swebston, from January, 1870, to January, 1871. 8—W. H. Hardin, from January, 1873. 9—Resigned, and A. H. Ferguson in office from September, 1878. 10—Resigned, and Jesse Grider elected. 11—Failed to qualify, and A. J. Ward elected. 12—Removed and R. Davis elected October, 1877. 13—H. J. Ward elected May, 1831, vice Beattie killed, and J. T. Harton elected December, 1831, vice Ward, died. 14—Contested by J. T. Barton, Collector, January 2, 1883, vice John Swebston, failed to give bond. James T. Barton, Sheriff, May 9, 1884, vice John Swebston, deceased. 15—G. W. Scott, Coroner April 11, 1883, vice Dorsey Sumrell, refused to qualify.

forty miles wide at this point. The soil is altogether alluvial, and such of it as is reduced to cultivation is extremely fertile and produces abundant crops of cotton and corn.

The town of Marion was founded January 25, 1837, by Marion Tolbert, and was made the county seat of the county at that date. It lies on the west bank of Lake Grande, and contains at present a population of about 500 persons. It has five churches, two school-houses, three abstract offices, one hotel, three boarding houses, two livery stables and two groceries. There are four doctors, three lawyers, five ministers and seven merchants in the town. The newspaper published there is called "The Headlight."

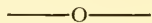
One of the prominent men of Crittenden county is Hon. Asa Hodges. He was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, January 23, 1823, son of Hon. William Hodges, who represented his county in the General Assembly of the State in 1828 and 1829. He was early thrown on his own resources, but went to work and soon completed his education at La Grange College, then an institution of high standing under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Tennessee and Alabama.

He studied law in the office of Hon. Leroy Pope Walker, of Florence, one of the most able and successful lawyers in North Alabama. Mr. Hodges was admitted to the bar in 1848, and shortly afterwards formed a partnership with Thomas M. Peters, Esq., now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama. This partnership was continued down to the beginning of the late civil war, and was attended with a high degree of professional success.

Mr. Hodges was married April 17th, 1853, to Miss Caroline Chick, of a highly cultivated, influential and wealthy family in South Carolina. Some time previous to the war he purchased and settled a large and valuable plantation in Crittenden county, Arkansas, which he still owns. After settling in Arkansas he was made Judge of Probate in the county of

Crittenden, an office which he filled with credit to himself and acceptability to his fellow-citizens, until he was transferred to a seat in the State Constitutional Convention, as a Delegate under the Reconstruction Acts of 1867. He was elected to the General Assembly in 1868, and in 1870 was elected to the State Senate for a term of four years.

While holding the latter office Mr. Hodges was elected a Representative from Arkansas to the Forty-third Congress, as a Republican. At first an ardent Clay Whig, and always a thorough Union man, he more recently became an earnest and active Republican. He is a clear-headed financier, a good lawyer, and a successful planter. He was representative of Crittenden county in the Legislature of 1885 to 1887, and again in that of 1889.



IZARD COUNTY.

Izard County, the thirteenth county created, was formed October 27, 1825, out of territory taken from Independence county, and was named after Governor George Izard. The seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Jacob Wolf, until a county seat should be definitely fixed upon. An election for Commissioners, for the purpose, was held, at which John Dearmon and James Jeffrey were chosen. They selected the town of Liberty. The county seat remained here until 1835 or 1836, when it was established at Mt. Olive. It remained here until 1846, when it was established at Mt. Vernon, where it remained until May 10, 1875, when it was moved to Melbourne, where it now is.

When created, the county was very sparsely settled. Emigration began gradually to come to it, and in 1830 fifty families settled in it. Its population that year was 1,266. After steamboating began on White river, as high as Batesville, which was in 1831, it continued to receive accession by immigration, and the number of inhabitants steadily increased. In

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SCHEFFOR.	ASSESSOR.
1825 to 1827							
1827 to 1829	Matthew Adams	J. P. Houston	John Adams	W. B. Carr	H. C. Roberts		
1829 to 1830	Matthew Adams	J. P. Houston	John Adams	A. Creswell	J. Blyeth	William Clement	
1830 to 1832	Matthew Adams	J. P. Houston	John Hargrove	Jacob Wolf	J. Blyeth		
1832 to 1833	Matthew Adams	J. P. Houston	John Hargrove	A. McFetich	J. Blyeth		
1833 to 1835	J. Jeffery	J. P. Houston	Daniel Jeffery		Jesse Adams		
1835 to 1836	J. Jeffery	J. P. Houston	J. A. Harris	W. B. Carr		A. Adams	
1836 to 1838	J. Jeffery	J. P. Houston	D. K. Loyd			Jesse Adams	
1838 to 1840	B. Hawkins	B. H. Johnson	D. K. Loyd	S. H. Creswell		James Davis	
1840 to 1842	J. A. Harris	B. H. Johnson	D. K. Loyd	S. H. Creswell	H. W. Bandy	William Seymour	
1842 to 1844	James Wren	C. F. Lancaster	Miles Jeffery	A. McFetich	R. C. Moore	J. M. Pugh	
1844 to 1846	J. A. Harris	A. C. Jeffery	S. E. Rossen	H. J. Wren	R. C. Moore	T. M. Copeland	
1846 to 1848	G. H. Morton	R. M. Haggard	S. J. Mason	H. Dillard	G. W. Neal	R. Decker	
1848 to 1850	Henry Cole	R. M. Haggard	S. J. Mason	William Gray	J. D. Churchill	Cyrus Crosby	
1850 to 1852	J. J. Sans	William Wood	S. J. Mason	William Gray	D. Jeffery		
1852 to 1854	B. J. Hallowell	H. H. Harris	John Woods	William Gray	R. Harris	J. Byler	
1854 to 1856		H. H. Harris	John Woods	William Gray	S. T. Martin	J. Byler	
1856 to 1858		H. H. Harris	John Woods	William Gray	R. Harris	J. Byler	
1858 to 1860	T. Black	W. C. Dixon	A. Adams	J. W. Cypert	S. T. Martin	J. W. Rector	
1860 to 1862	H. H. Harris	W. C. Dixon	W. J. Cagle	J. W. Cypert	R. Landers	A. C. Hardin	
1862 to 1864	Thomas Black	W. C. Dixon	W. J. Cagle	J. W. Cypert	R. Landers	A. C. Hardin	
1864 to 1866	A. C. Jeffery	H. H. Harris	W. J. Cagle	H. H. Harris	Jesse Hinkle	J. W. Rector	
1866 to 1868	A. C. Jeffery	H. H. Harris	W. J. Cagle	E. D. Hayes	J. A. Byler		
1868 to 1870	William Byler	L. H. Talley	R. L. Landers	B. F. Brantley	R. Landers	J. A. Claiborne	
1870 to 1872		F. W. Perrin	J. M. Hinkle	J. B. Hunt	J. G. Richardson	R. Sanders	
1872 to 1874	G. W. Shaw	D. W. Billingsly	J. M. Hinkle	J. B. Hunt	J. H. Ruten	J. A. Claiborne	
1874 to 1876	G. W. Shaw	J. N. Craig	J. M. Hinkle	L. C. Holmes	J. F. Cornelius	J. A. Claiborne	
1876 to 1878	G. W. Shaw	H. H. Harris	R. L. Landers	A. J. Hutson	F. M. Hall	Joseph Hixon	
1878 to 1880	J. A. Byler	H. H. Harris	R. L. Landers	John McElmurry	Squire Wood	Jacob Franks	
1880 to 1882	W. Grinnett	H. H. Harris	S. Roberts	H. H. Hinkle	J. R. Beaver	J. A. Claiborne	
1882 to 1884	W. Grinnett	H. H. Harris	John S. Roberts	John McElmurry	Jesse R. Beaver	J. A. Claiborne	
1884 to 1886	W. K. Estes	W. K. Estes	R. L. Landers	J. B. Hunt	John Schell	E. L. Billingslet	
1886 to 1888	H. H. Harris	W. K. Estes	R. L. Landers	J. B. Hunt	S. F. Keaves		
1888 to 1890		W. K. Estes	R. L. Landers	J. B. Hunt			

1—Record for this term of office incomplete.

1830 Liberty, the county seat, consisted of one store, a blacksmith-shop and a tavern. Livingston and Wolf had a saw and grist mill in operation in this year, the only one in the county.

Izard county is situated in the northern part of the State, not far below the Missouri line. Its northern boundary is the county of Fulton, which extends north to the Missouri line. A portion of the county is mountainous, but along the river and tributary streams, has alluvial lands of great fertility. It is a well timbered county, with excellent growths of pine, oak and hickory. Cotton and corn are the principal products, but all kinds of farm and garden crops are capable of production and are likewise grown.

Melbourne, the county seat, dates its origin from the year 1875. In that year it was laid off as a town by James A. Claiborne, and the county seat was located there in the month of May. Its population is about 300. A newspaper is published there called "The Izard County Register." It contains three churches: a Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist church, all frame buildings. There are no brick buildings in the town at this date.

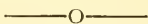
On the morning of Thursday, April 11th, 1889, the Court-house was destroyed by fire, and with it all the records and the public documents, from the formation of Izard county, were consumed.

Judge Richard H. Powell has been a resident of the county since 1861. He was born in Sussex county, Virginia, eighteen miles from Petersburg, April 18th, 1827, son of Captain Thomas Powell. His father moved to Bedford county, Tennessee. Here R. H. Powell grew up, working on a farm until twenty-one years of age, when he taught school and studied law. In 1855 he was a student of the Cumberland Law School, and on graduating there was admitted to the Bar the same year. He settled at Lewisburg, Tennessee, and practiced there until 1860. In 1860 he moved to Batesville,

and entered into a law partnership with Elisha Baxter. The next year, however, he moved to Iazard county, and settled on a farm. In 1862 he was a Member of the Legislature, but afterwards entered the Confederate Army and served till the close of the war, being made a prisoner in 1863 in Freeman's Battalion. In 1866 he became Circuit Judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, but was ousted in 1868. In 1878 he was elected Judge of the Third Judicial Circuit, which position he now holds. His duties require him to hold court forty-two weeks of every year. He has been married three times. In Bedford county, Tennessee, June 19th, 1849, he married Miss Jane Taylor Temple, who died in July, 1870. By this marriage there were nine children, of whom three died in infancy. In Iazard county, May 15th, 1873, he married Mrs. Harriet T. Herbert, who died in 1876. On the 16th of May, 1878, he married Mrs. Susannah E. Davidson, *nee* Gardner, daughter of Joseph Gardner, of North Carolina.

Michael Shelby Kennard was a resident of LaCrosse from 1868 to 1871, and again became such in 1876. He was born in Sumter county, Alabama, February 12th, 1833, son of George W., native of Tennessee, and Eliza Kennard, native of Georgia. He graduated at the University of Alabama in 1852, and bears the degree of master of arts of that Institution. In the winter of 1852, he began teaching school in West Feliciana Parish; taught in public and private schools in Natchez, Mississippi, one year, and in the meantime studied law. He came to Arkansas in July, 1854, settling at Batesville. He lived at Batesville till 1868, when he moved to LaCrosse, where he established a school. In 1871 he moved to Warren, Bradley county, and lived there until 1876, but at that date returned to LaCrosse to live. He was admitted to the Bar in Batesville in 1856, but having been induced to take editorial charge of *The Independent Balance*, a newspaper started by Judge Byers, at Batesville in 1857, he bought the paper in 1858, and devoted himself earnestly to

the work of building up a first-class newspaper, giving up law, to which he has not since given any attention. The *Balance* was continued until January, 1862, and was one of the most prominent papers in the State. In 1859 he was Mayor of Batesville. In 1860, with Captain Christopher Columbus Danley, editor of the *Gazette*, and James B. Keats, of Little Rock, he was a Delegate to the Baltimore Convention, which nominated John Bell, and Edward Everett for President and Vice-President. He was a member of the State Convention of 1861. In the civil war he joined Sweet's Texas Regiment, in 1862, being made Adjutant of the regiment, he was captured with that regiment at Arkansas Post in January, 1863, and was held a prisoner for some months. Afterwards he served as Adjutant in McCoy's Brigade, raised in 1864. At the close of the war, having spent several years in teaching, he decided to devote the rest of his life to the work of that profession. Accordingly, since August, 1865, he has been constantly engaged in teaching, having spent in the school-room, since that time, an average of eleven months out of every twelve. While in Bradley county he was County Superintendent of Schools in 1874. In September, 1852, at Saundersville, near Gallatin, Tennessee, he married Miss Mary A. G. Saunders. By this marriage there are eight children. In 1889 he moved to Smithville, Lawrence county, becoming the head of an educational institution there.

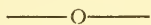


LOVELEY COUNTY.



Loveley County, the fourteenth county created, was formed October 13th, 1827, out of portions of Crawford county and a portion of lands lying beyond the southwest corner of Missouri, not previously assigned to any county. It was named after Peter Loveley, who had acted as agent in treating with

some Osage Indians who lived on the land, by which he induced them to move. Hence the acquisition was called "The Loveley Purchase." These lands were embraced in the Act of Congress of 1824, by which an addition was made to the western boundary of the Territory, but were lost in the Cherokee treaty of 1828, and the most of the county being cut off by this treaty, it was abolished altogether on the formation of Washington county, October 17th, 1828.



ST. FRANCIS COUNTY.

St. Francis County, the fifteenth county formed, was created out of Phillips county, October 13th, 1827, by an Act to divide the county of Phillips, and was named from the St. Francis river running through its territory. By a subsequent Act of October 22d, 1827, the seat of justice was directed to be at the house of William Strong, and an election was ordered to be held at the houses of John Lynch, in Union township; William Strong, in Johnson township, and Daniel Mitchell, in Mitchell township, to elect three Commissioners to locate the permanent county seat. Edward Oliver, Samuel Fillingim and John Carothers were chosen such Commissioners, and Charles Shaver and Archibald McDaniel were added in October, 1828.

The Commissioners selected the town of Franklin as the county seat, and it was laid out as a town, and a public sale of lots was made by the Commissioners on the first Monday in May, 1829. Franklin remained the county seat for some time, when it was located at Madison. It remained here until at an election held June 30th, 1874, it was voted to remove the county seat to Forrest city, where it has since remained.

St. Francis county is an eastern county, situated in the St. Francis River Valley. Its eastern boundary line is only six

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1827 to 1829		Andrew Roane.....	William Strong.....			William Lewis.....	
1829 to 1830		S. Crouch.....	William Strong.....			Isaac Forbes.....	
1830 to 1832	John Johnson.....	S. Crouch.....	William Strong.....			Isaac Forbes.....	
1832 to 1833	John Johnson.....	T. J. Curl.....	T. J. Curl.....		G. B. Lincecum.....	David Davis.....	
1833 to 1835	William Strong.....	Isaac Mitchell.....	T. J. Curl.....		D. W. Davis.....	W. G. Bozeman.....	
1835 to 1836	William Enos.....	Isaac Mitchell.....	T. J. Curl.....		N. O. Little.....	H. M. Carothers.....	
1836 to 1838	William Enos.....	Isaac Mitchell.....	T. J. Curl.....		Cyrus Little.....	W. Lewis.....	
1838 to 1840	R. H. Hargrave.....	Isaac Mitchell.....	T. J. Curl.....		W. B. Harrison.....		
1840 to 1842	E. Franks.....	R. H. Hargrave.....	J. M. Halbert.....		J. H. Forbes.....		
1842 to 1844	E. Franks.....	J. M. Parrott.....	J. M. Halbert.....		J. H. Forbes.....		
1844 to 1846	W. M. Fulkerson.....	J. M. Parrott.....	J. M. Halbert.....		J. H. Forbes.....		
1846 to 1848	W. M. Fulkerson.....	J. M. Parrott.....	J. M. Halbert.....		J. H. Forbes.....		
1848 to 1850	J. C. Johnson.....	J. M. Parrott.....	J. M. Halbert.....		G. W. Seaborn.....		
1850 to 1852	P. Lutell.....	J. M. Parrott.....	William Dunn.....		John May.....	William Lewis.....	
1852 to 1854	P. Lutell.....	J. M. Parrott.....	William Dunn.....		J. H. Forbes.....	D. Garretson.....	
1854 to 1856	J. M. Griggs, Sr.....	J. M. Parrott.....	G. V. C. Johnson.....		F. M. Prewett.....	J. W. Landrum.....	
1856 to 1858	J. M. Griggs.....	G. B. Michie.....	G. V. C. Johnson.....		J. Rodder.....	J. B. Lapps.....	
1858 to 1860	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		W. Trimble.....	W. H. Patterson.....	
1860 to 1862	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		W. H. McDaniel.....	J. B. Lapps.....	
1862 to 1864	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	J. R. Dobson.
1864 to 1866	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	J. R. Dobson.
1866 to 1868	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1868 to 1870	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1870 to 1872	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1872 to 1874	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1874 to 1876	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1876 to 1878	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1878 to 1880	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1880 to 1882	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1882 to 1884	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1884 to 1886	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1886 to 1888	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.
1888 to 1890	J. M. Griggs.....	H. Halbert.....	G. B. Michie.....		Robert Meek.....	J. C. Hill.....	G. R. Michie.

1—Record for this term incomplete; the officers given are those from and during 1855. 2—W. A. Mills from March, 1870. 3—D. B. Abraham from March, 1871. 4—J. R. Gurley after resignation of Brown. 5—J. M. Parrott after death of Davis. 6—J. R. Dobson was elected, but died ere commissioned. 7—John Parham, Sheriff, January 12, 1883, vice W. J. Matthews failed to qualify.

miles from the Mississippi river, at one point ; its entire eastern boundary being the county of Crittenden, which lies along the river. Its present area is about 620 square miles, embracing about 397,000 acres, and its population about 12,000, of whom about one third are colored people.

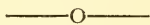
The country is generally level, and the soil rich and of an alluvial character. The products of the county are all that the latitude produces, but more especially cotton and corn. Timber is excellent and of all varieties, and the facilities for reaching the markets are good. Two railroads penetrate the county, intersecting each other at Forrest City. The Memphis & Little Rock Railroad traverses the county from east to west, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad runs through it from north to south, the two roads crossing at right angles. The St. Francis and L'Anguille rivers run parallel to each other in a southerly direction, and both are navigable. About two and a half miles east of Forrest City is an immense marble bed covering about 320 acres of land from 8 to 20 feet deep, and producing a fine article.

Forrest City, the county seat, is on the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, at its intersection with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway. It contains a population of about 1,500; has four churches, Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Catholic; two schools, a public library, a bank, the Bank of Eastern Arkansas; several hotels, a planing mill, a number of brick store houses and handsome stores, and two weekly newspapers, the "Forrest City Times" and the "Advocate." There are several hotels, of which the Avery Hotel, at the depot is a handsome brick structure.

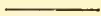
Hon. Poindexter Dunn, of Forrest City, was born in Wake county, North Carolina, November 3d, 1834; removed with his father to Limestone county, Alabama, in 1836; received his primary education in the schools there; was four years in Jackson College at Columbia, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1854; removed to Saint Francis county, Arkansas, in

March, 1856; engaged in cotton growing until 1861; was elected as a Democrat to the Lower House of the Arkansas Legislature in 1858; served in the Confederate Army during the war; commenced the practice of law in 1867; was on the Democratic electoral ticket for Arkansas in 1872 and 1876; and was elected to the Forty-sixth Congress as a Democrat, receiving 8,863 votes, without opposition.

Hon. Paul M. Cobbs was born in Somerville, Tennessee, December 15th, 1838, son of John and Elizabeth W. Cobbs. He was educated at Somerville, and came to Arkansas in September, 1857, engaging in farming in White and St. Francis counties. He was a resident of Forrest City up to 1884, when he became Commissioner of State Lands. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Fifth Arkansas Infantry, of General Hardee's original brigade in the Army of Tennessee, and served therein for the first part of the year. For the remainder of the time he was in the Trans-Mississippi Department, in the Fifth Trans-Mississippi Infantry, of General Dandridge McRae's Brigade, and served therein until the surrender. He was twice married. On the 13th of November, 1860, in St. Francis county, Arkansas, he was married to Miss Mary E. Oliver, and on the 20th of April, 1875, to Miss Julia E. Lombard. He died while on a visit at Forrest City, February 11th, 1890.



LAFAYETTE COUNTY.



Lafayette County, the sixteenth county formed, was created October 18th, 1827, out of territory taken from Hempstead county, and was called after the Marquis of that name. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Joshua Morrison, and by a subsequent Act of the 25th of October, an election was directed to be held at the houses of Collin Aldrich, of Lost Prairie, south of Red river, and Joshua

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1827 to 1829	Jacob Buzzard	Jesse Douglas	Josiah Morrison		J. W. Ward	J. T. Conway	
1829 to 1831	Jacob Buzzard	A. M. E. Hodges	J. Morrison		Geo. Dooley	J. T. Conway	
1831 to 1832	Jacob Buzzard	Jesse Douglas	B. D. Jett		Geo. Dooley	Jeff. Mham	
1832 to 1833	Jacob Buzzard	Jesse Douglas	Geo. Dooley		J. M. Doer	J. P. Jett	
1833 to 1835	Jacob Buzzard	W. H. Conway	Geo. Dooley		T. V. Jackson	G. H. Fitchling	
1835 to 1836	Jacob Buzzard	W. H. Conway	Geo. Dooley		Benj. Fuller	J. M. Miller	
1836 to 1838	E. M. Lowe	W. H. Conway	Geo. Dooley		H. G. Dooley	D. A. Sullivan	
1838 to 1840		W. H. Conway	James Atkins		S. L. Higgs	W. W. Wynn	
1840 to 1842	L. B. Fort	It. F. Sullivan	James Atkins		F. S. Warner	W. W. Wynn	
1842 to 1844	John Steel	Jesse Douglas	A. C. Owens		N. H. Hibbard	Wm. Olick	
1844 to 1846	James Trigg	Jesse Douglas	A. C. Owens		D. L. Allen	J. A. Strahan	
1846 to 1848	James Trigg	Alex. Byrne	W. P. Oyer		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1848 to 1850	James Trigg	Alex. Byrne	A. C. Owens		N. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1850 to 1852	E. A. Murphy	E. A. Murphy	J. S. French		D. L. Allen	A. R. Burns	
1852 to 1854	E. A. Murphy	J. M. Montgomery	J. S. French		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1854 to 1856	J. J. Battle	J. M. Montgomery	E. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1856 to 1858	G. W. Harris	J. M. Montgomery	E. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1858 to 1860	J. D. Herndon	J. M. Montgomery	E. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1860 to 1862	E. R. Dodd	J. M. Montgomery	F. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1862 to 1864	E. R. Dodd	J. M. Montgomery	F. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1864 to 1866	E. R. Dodd	J. M. Montgomery	F. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1866 to 1868	E. R. Dodd	J. M. Montgomery	F. M. Waldrip		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1868 to 1870	E. A. Murphy	V. V. Smith	E. B. Steel		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1870 to 1872	E. A. Murphy	Henry Moore	G. H. Thompson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1872 to 1874	E. A. Murphy	Henry Moore	G. H. Thompson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1874 to 1876	E. A. Murphy	Henry Moore	G. H. Thompson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1876 to 1878	W. N. Stricklin	Henry Moore	G. H. Thompson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1878 to 1880	R. B. Ford	Henry Moore	G. H. Thompson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1880 to 1882	W. N. Stricklin	B. P. Wheat	D. L. King		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1882 to 1884	G. H. Thompson	B. P. Wheat	Geo. W. Dobson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1884 to 1886	W. N. Stricklin	B. P. Wheat	Geo. W. Dobson		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1886 to 1888	R. H. Howell	R. H. Howell	W. L. Conway		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	
1888 to 1890	R. H. Howell	W. L. Conway	R. C. M. Lenny		W. H. Hibbard	A. R. Burns	

1—T. O. Wood from July, 1870 2—R. L. Sparks from February 7, 1871. 3—W. W. Tutum from August, 1870. 4—M. E. Hawkins from May, 1871. 5—J. M. Norwood, Treasurer, December 28, 1882, vice J. B. Ford, failed to qualify. 6—V. V. Smith sealed as contestee.

Morrison, north of the river, to select Commissioners for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat. The Commissioners chosen located it at Chickaninny Prairie, where it remained until 1841, when it was located at Lewisville, where it now is.

Benjamin R. Milam, who became famous in the Texas Revolution, lived at Lost Prairie in the county. He led the assaulting column at the Battle of San Antonio, and was killed in entering the town. Dr. Benjamin P. Jett was an early resident at the same place. He was Postmaster in 1834. James S. Conway was a resident of the county from 1823 to 1834, living on a farm on Red river.

In 1829 there were only three post offices in the county, Lost Prairie, Conway and Lafayette Court-house.

Lafayette is a southwestern county, touching the State line of Louisiana on its southern boundary, and separated from Texas by the county of Miller. Red river borders it on the west the whole length of the county. Its area is about 500 square miles.

The soil is principally alluvial and very rich, producing large crops of cotton and corn, the principal staples. All other farm products likewise are grown. The timber products of the county are abundant, and comprise all varieties of woods indigenous to the latitude. The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway passes through the upper part of the county.

The town of Lewisville dates its existence from the year 1841. At that date a donation of lands was made by Dr. J. W. Wilson for the location of a town, and it was surveyed as such by D. A. Sullivan. Besides Dr. Wilson, other residents of that date were Thomas Brooks, Henry Lemay, Richard Sullivan, D. A. Sullivan, B. Strickland, Judge L. B. Fort, Maj. Morehead Wright, Col. Garland and Judge John Steel.

The court-house there was built in 1841 or 1842.

Within the last year or two a distinct town called Galveston

has sprung up at the railroad depot about half a mile from the limits of the old town of Lewisville.

Major Ambrose Hundley Sevier became a resident of Lewisville in 1880, engaging in mercantile business and farming. Prior to that date, from birth, his place of residence was Little Rock. He was born November 1st, 1842, in Washington City, District of Columbia, son of Senator Ambrose H. and Juliet E. Sevier, who was Juliet E. Johnson, daughter of Judge Benjamin Johnson. He was born in Washington while his father was there in attendance upon the session of Congress in the discharge of his duties as Senator. Major Sevier was educated at Georgetown College, D. C.; also attended the Georgia Military Institute one year. On the breaking out of the civil war he entered the Confederate Army; was badly wounded at the Battle of Oak Hills, August 10th, 1861; was made prisoner at Arkansas Post in January, 1863. At the close of the war he was Major and Adjutant-General of Churchill's Division, having served four years. In 1878, 1879 and 1880 he owned and published the *Arkansas Gazette*, at Little Rock. At the last named date he became a resident of Lewisville, and has been Special Probate Judge of Lafayette county since 1884. On the 5th of October, 1871, at Little Rock, he married Miss Imogene Wright, daughter of Morehead Wright and grand-daughter of ex-Senator William S. Fulton. By this marriage there are four children, three daughters and a son: Maud, Ambrose Hundley, Amelie and Juliet Sevier.

SEVIER COUNTY.

Sevier County, the 17th county formed, was created October 17, 1828, from territory taken from the counties of Hempstead and Miller. It was named after Ambrose H. Sevier, the Delegate in Congress. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Joseph English. By a second Act of October 22d, 1828, James Halman, George T. Boring,

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1828 to 1830	John Clark	H. Hartfield	G. Clark		J. T. Little		
1810 to 1832	David Foran	P. Little	William White		Charles Moore	A. Hartfield	
1832 to 1833	David Foran	P. Little	William White		David Foran	A. Hartfield	
1833 to 1835	J. F. Little	David Foran	William White		Henry Morris		
1835 to 1836	Henry Brown	David Foran	William White		George Halbrook		
1836 to 1838	R. H. Scott	David Foran	William White	R. H. Scott	George Halbrook	S. Smith	
1838 to 1840	R. H. Scott	David Foran	William White	William Wright	J. P. Leeper	P. Coulter	
1840 to 1841	R. H. G. Hartfield	James Penny	William White	James Wright	F. B. Gilliam	F. B. Williams	
1841 to 1844	William Wright	James Penny	J. N. Jackson	James Wright	C. P. Williams	C. P. Williams	
1844 to 1846	J. R. McCown	M. M. Foran	J. N. Jackson	James Wright	J. W. Robinson	Leroy May	
1846 to 1848	J. R. McCown	L. N. Holman	J. N. Jackson	James Wright	Samuel Morris	J. Wright	
1848 to 1850	David Foran	L. N. Holman	J. N. Jackson	E. McIntosh	J. P. Stroud	Ira Smoot	
1850 to 1852	David Foran	R. H. Kinsworthy	J. N. Jackson	J. A. Williams	H. C. Pridgen	J. P. Stroud	
1852 to 1854	David Foran	H. G. Rind	J. S. Dollarhide	J. F. Locke	J. C. Pridgen	Ira Smoot	
1854 to 1856	David Foran	H. G. Rind	J. S. Dollarhide		H. C. Pridgen	J. P. Stroud	
1856 to 1858	David Foran	H. G. Rind	A. W. Cole	James Canthran	J. P. Stroud	J. P. Stroud	
1858 to 1860	J. S. Dollarhide	R. W. Barefoot	A. W. Cole	James Canthran	Wm. Stephens	Jesse Falls	
1860 to 1862	A. B. Clements	W. J. Denson	H. C. Pridgen	James Canthran	J. W. Russey	G. A. Vaughan	
1862 to 1864	J. S. Dollarhide	W. J. Denson	H. C. Pridgen	Robert Grady	L. C. Props	A. J. Marsh	
1864 to 1865	J. S. Dollarhide	W. J. Denson	H. C. Pridgen	Robert Grady	J. M. Russey	James Byrd	M. W. Locke, 1.
1865 to 1868	L. W. Davis, 3	W. J. Denson	James Hopson	Robert Grady	L. A. Norwood	A. J. Marsh	M. S. Miller.
1868 to 1872	J. H. Wilson	H. H. Clay	J. B. Smith	L. Hamilton	J. Holliman	J. B. Wilson	J. D. Floyd.
1872 to 1874		J. H. Denson	R. D. Murphy	F. Luther	W. Wallace	A. J. Marsh	N. P. Hubbard.
1874 to 1876	A. Collins	J. H. Denson	R. D. Murphy	John Stallcup	R. E. B. Wallace	A. J. Marsh	W. B. Milwee, 2.
1876 to 1878	W. T. Campbell	J. H. Denson	R. D. Murphy	G. H. Wall	R. E. B. Wallace	A. J. Marsh	W. H. McDonald
1878 to 1880	J. Holman	J. H. Denson	R. D. Murphy	G. A. Reel	R. M. Grady	A. J. Marsh	W. H. Milwee.
1880 to 1882	J. Holman	J. H. Denson	R. D. Murphy	G. S. Hanks	G. W. Dorett	G. W. Johnson	W. H. Collins.
1882 to 1884	J. Holman	J. H. Denson	W. H. McDonald, 4	F. C. Floyd	H. L. McWhorter	Geo. A. Vaughan	B. J. Stuart.
1884 to 1886	J. Holman	J. H. Denson	A. J. Welter	R. W. Pettis	H. L. McWhorter	Geo. A. Vaughan	N. P. Floyd.
1886 to 1888	T. J. King	Alex. Luther	W. K. Dollarhide	J. E. Hutcherson	D. C. White	G. W. Powell.	
1888 to 1890	T. J. King	Alex. Luther	W. K. Dollarhide	J. E. Hutcherson	D. C. White	G. W. Powell.	

1—J. M. Coulter, Judge; M. M. Miller, Clerk; John Gilcoat, Sheriff; C. A. Strong, Assessor, from July, 1855. 2—D. L. Cowden, from February, 9, 1880. 3—J. Corbell appointed July, 1857. 4—A. J. Welter, Sheriff, elected March 14, 1883; W. H. McDonald, deceased.

Joseph Ladd, David Clark and Levi Davis were appointed Commissioners, to locate the county seat permanently. They located it in 1829 at Paraclifta. In 1871 it was moved to Lockesburg, where it now is.

Sevier county is in the southwestern part of the State, bounded west by the line of the Indian Territory, south by Little river, on the east by Howard county and on the north by Polk county. Its area is about 597 square miles and its population about 10,000, of which about 2,000 are colored. In general the county is level in surface, but has some mountainous districts and hill lands. In the mountain ranges are evidences of valuable minerals, of which lead, copper and silver have been obtained, and antimony and manganese is found in quantities. All have been mined to a limited extent and upon assays pronounced pure in quality and of satisfactory yield. The oldest of these is known as the Bellah mine. Specimens of this mine, assayed in Liverpool, yielded 148 ounces of silver to the ton, nearly three fourths being lead yield. Other mines in the region have yielded nearly one-half lead and 15 ounces of silver to the ton. Valuable roofing slate is also found here.

The county is watered by a number of streams. Little river on the south, the Saline river in the east and the Cossitot river and the Rolling Forks of Little River through the center and west; but it has as yet no railroad.

Of timber, pine is the chief kind, though other varieties are likewise found. The timber product of the county is as yet practically untouched, owing to the difficulties of shipment to distant markets, which must be done through Little River and its tributaries.

Lockesburg, the county seat, was founded in 1871, and is named after M. W. Locke. It has a population of about 500, three churches, a district school, a weekly newspaper, the *Tocsin*, and daily mail.

Judge T. G. T. Steel was for many years a resident of the county. He died in Lockesburg January 22d, 1889, in the 73rd year of his age.

It is related by Judge Witter, that the town Paraclifta was named after a Comanche Chief, whom one of the Commissioners had met on a journey through the plains.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Washington County, the eighteenth county formed, was created October 17th, 1828. It was made to take the place of Loveley county. By a subsequent Act of October 20th, Lewis Evans, Larkin Newton, Samuel Vaughan, John Woody and Israel Mars were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat. The Commissioners in that year fixed upon the present town of Fayetteville. After the location had been made, the county seat established, and various improvements incident to its being a county seat had been made, the public survey of the lands of the territory was made, and it was discovered that the town had been located on a part of section sixteen of the township. Congress had previously reserved, each section numbered sixteen to be leased or sold for the benefit of schools. In this dilemma Congress passed a relieving Act in March, 1834, whereby one section out of any unoccupied and unimproved lands in the township was set apart for school uses in lieu of the sixteenth section, on which Fayetteville proved to be located, and the Commissioners were directed to sell the lots and blocks embracing the town, and with the proceeds erect a court-house and jail for the use of the county.

Washington county is an extreme Northwestern county, bounded west by the Cherokee line of the Indian country, and separated from the Missouri line on the north by the county of Benton. Its general character of country is hilly and mountainous, with about one-third of the county level and of rich alluvial soil. Its area is about 890 square miles.

The products of the county are all varieties of grains and grasses, and all the general products of the latitude. In the

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1898 to 1899	Robert McAny	L. Newton	Lewis Evans.	John Skelton	James Maurs	Y. Caruthers	
1890 to 1892	John Wilson	B. H. Smithson	Lewis Evans	James Coulter	J. T. Edmonston.	John McClellan.	
1882 to 1883	J. M. Hoge	B. H. Smithson	Lewis Evans	W. W. Hester.	John McClellan.	John McClellan.	
1883 to 1885	W. B. Woody	B. H. Smithson	L. C. Pleasant	Isaac Murphy.	D. Gallagher.	John McClellan.	
1885 to 1886	John Carleton	B. H. Smithson	L. C. Pleasant	W. L. Wallace.	L. W. Wallace	John McClellan.	
1886 to 1888	Thomas Wilson	Benjamin Pearson.	P. R. Smith	W. Hubbard.	John Braxey	E. H. Shipley	
1888 to 1890	Thomas Wilson	Benjamin Pearson.	P. R. Smith	H. Hubbard.	Ewing Rabb.	E. H. Shipley	
1890 to 1892	John Newman	James Pittman.	E. O'Bryan	W. M. Bowers.	W. Skelton	W. D. Sullivan	
1892 to 1894	John Newman	P. R. Smith	E. O'Bryan	W. M. Bowers.	H. W. Fincher	H. P. Ross.	
1894 to 1896	John Newman	P. R. Smith	B. H. Smithson.	William Bowers.	Peter Vanhoose.	H. P. Ross.	
1896 to 1898	John Newman	P. R. Smith	Z. M. Pettigrew.	W. M. Bowers.	H. W. Fincher	H. P. Ross.	
1898 to 1899	John Newman	P. R. Smith	Z. M. Pettigrew.	J. B. Simpson	H. W. Fincher	E. H. Shipley	
1890 to 1892	John Newman	P. R. Smith	John Crawford.	J. B. Simpson	H. W. Fincher	H. P. Ross.	
1892 to 1894	John Newman	P. R. Smith	John Crawford.	J. B. Simpson	H. W. Fincher	H. P. Ross.	
1894 to 1896	A. A. Crawford.	S. D. Lowery	George Gibson.	W. A. Watson	H. W. Fincher	H. P. Ross.	
1896 to 1898	R. W. Meekins	G. W. M. Read	A. S. Grege.	W. A. Watson	J. R. Jackson.	H. P. Ross.	
1898 to 1899	L. Tankersley	G. W. M. Read	J. W. Gerny.	Thomas Carlie	M. Gregg.	William Mitchell.	
1890 to 1892	C. G. Galbreath.	G. W. M. Read, 3.	Jacob Voss, 2.	J. B. Simpson	Pete Maunks	G. W. Cline	Wilson Shreve.
1892 to 1894	Hyram Davis	P. R. Smith, 3.	Z. M. Pettigrew.	Thomas Curllie.	William Graham.	L. A. Buchanan.	G. H. Pettigrew.
1894 to 1896	Hyram Davis	P. R. Smith, 3.	Z. M. Pettigrew.	A. B. Lewis	W. D. Holland	A. Buchanan.	William Mitchell.
1896 to 1898	Hyram Davis	P. R. Smith, 4.	Z. M. Pettigrew.	Lafayette Boone	W. D. Holland	A. Buchanan.	William Mitchell.
1898 to 1899	Thomas Mullins.	H. F. Reagan, 4.	Z. M. Pettigrew.	Lafayette Boone	J. J. Mount	J. A. Buchanan.	J. W. M. Trent.
1890 to 1892	Thomas Mullins.	H. F. Reagan, 4.	C. M. Henry.	J. B. Rainwater	George Vanhoose.	W. R. Phillips.	J. W. M. Trent.
1892 to 1894	Thomas Mullins.	H. F. Reagan, 4.	C. M. Henry.	J. B. Rainwater	W. R. Phillips.	W. R. Phillips.	High Scott.
1894 to 1896	H. P. Green.	J. B. Shannon, 6	G. F. Deane.	W. S. Tinsell	J. B. Rainwater	W. R. Phillips.	William Mitchell.
1896 to 1898	H. P. Green.	J. B. Shannon.	G. F. Deane.	W. S. Tinsell	G. W. Van Hoose.	W. R. Phillips.	J. W. Morrow.
1898 to 1899	H. P. Green.	*John N. Titman.	I. G. Combs.	W. S. Tinsell	G. W. Van Hoose.	B. F. Walker	
		J. E. Suttle					
		*John P. Scott.					

1—Record of this term incomplete. 2—L. F. Little after resignation of Yoess. 3—Joe Holcomb, Circuit Clerk. 4—A. S. Grege, Circuit Clerk. 5—Thos. Mullins from March, 1878. 6—J. N. Tullman, Circuit Clerk.

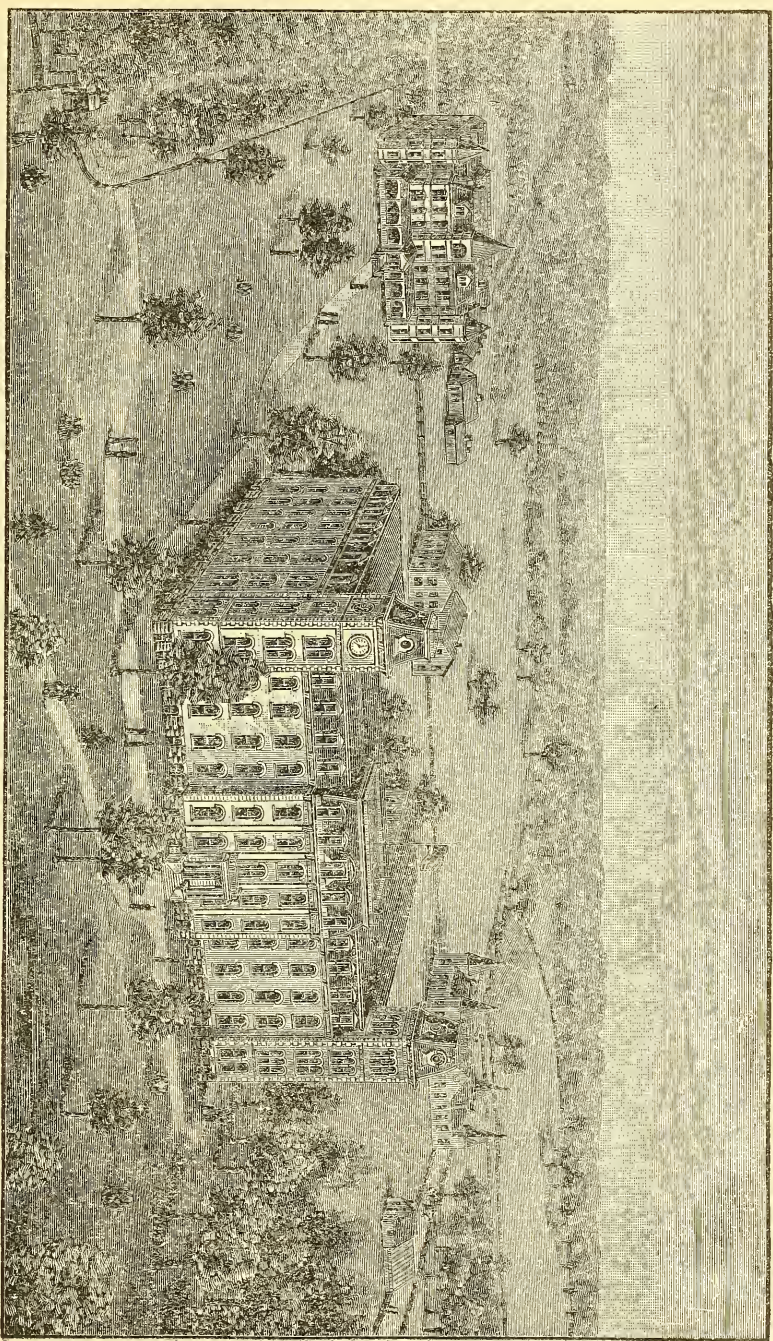
matter of fruit growing it stands first and best. It is the home of the Shannon apple, a pippin of excellence widely known. Its fruit products excel perhaps any other locality in the State. Grape growing is prosecuted with success, and small fruit growing is abundant.

Fayetteville, the county seat, was founded in the year 1828. The first settlement at the place was made in that year by James McGarrah, who built a cabin on the hill where the city now is, and lived there with his family, in which were his two sons, William and John McGarrah. The latter was Representative of Washington county in the Legislature of 1838 and 1840. William McGarrah kept a store at the place at an early date. In 1829 a postoffice was established there, and Brasil Newton was appointed postmaster. The name it then bore was Washington Court-house, but in October of that year the name was changed to Fayetteville by order of Postmaster-General Barry.

Seabron G. Sneed was a lawyer in Fayetteville in 1829. Onesimus Evans, Abraham Whinnery, Judge David Walker, William T. Larremore, Ludovic Brodie, William McKnight Ball, Dr. G. W. Gray, Willis S. Wallace, James McKisick, Matthew Leeper, Williamson S. Oldham, B. H. Smithson, John Billingsley and Robert McAmy were early residents of the place.

The first Masonic lodge in Arkansas to receive a charter was Washington Lodge No. 1, of Fayetteville, chartered in 1837.

Hon. James D. Walker, of Fayetteville, was born in Logan county, Kentucky, December 13th, 1830; removed in 1847 to Arkansas; received his education at the private schools in Kentucky and at Ozark Institute, Arkansas; studied law, and was admitted to the practice in 1850 at Fayetteville, Arkansas; in the late war he espoused the Southern cause, and was Colonel of a regiment; after the war he resumed the practice of his profession; was Solicitor-General of the State of Arkan-



ARKANSAS INDUSTRIAL UNIVERSITY, FAYETTEVILLE.

sas, which office he resigned and continued the practice of his profession at Fayetteville; was chosen a Presidential Elector for the State at large in 1876, and voted for Tilden and Hendricks; was elected to the United States Senate as a Democrat to succeed Stephen W. Dorsey, Republican, and took his seat March 18th, 1879. His term of service expired March 3d, 1885.

Hon. T. M. Gunter began the practice of law in Fayetteville in 1853. He was born in Middle Tennessee, September 18th, 1826; graduated at Irving College in 1850; was Colonel of a regiment of Arkansas Volunteers in the war; was Prosecuting Attorney in 1866, and Member of Congress 1875 to 1883.

One of the prominent objects of Fayetteville is the Arkansas Industrial University, a State institution, established by the State and assisted by the National Government. The building is a handsome and imposing one of stone and brick, having all modern improvements and adornments, a credit to the city and the State. It is in a flourishing condition, and excellently conducted by an able faculty.

Judge David Walker was born in Kentucky, in what was then Christian county, but is now Todd county, February 19th, 1806, son of Jacob Wythe Walker. He grew up in Kentucky, studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in Scottsville, Kentucky, in 1829, and practiced law there until 1830, when he moved to Arkansas, reaching Little Rock October 10th, 1830. Shortly after this he settled at Fayetteville, which ever afterwards was his home. From 1833 to 1835 he was Prosecuting Attorney, and was a Member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836. In 1840 he was elected to the State Senate and served four years. In 1848, and again in 1874, he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and, in 1866, was elected Chief Justice thereof, but was ousted by the Reconstruction Measures of 1868. In 1861 he was President of the Convention which passed the Ordinance of

Secession, being at first a Union man, but voting for secession when the war had actually begun and the State of Arkansas was asked to lend her aid in the subjugation of the South. He served as Associate Justice from 1874 to 1878, when he resigned and retired to private life. He died September 30th, 1879, aged 73 years.

Judge Lafayette Gregg became a resident of Washington county in 1835, and of Fayetteville in 1849, and has resided there continuously since. He was born near Moulton, Lawrence county, Alabama, February 6th, 1825, son of Henry and Mary Gregg, who was Mary Murrill, a native of Virginia, but who grew up in East Tennessee. In October, 1835, he came to Arkansas with his parents, they settling in Washington county. In December, 1849, he located in Fayetteville. He received education in the country schools of Washington county and at Ozark Academy; studied law in the office of W. D. Reagan, in Washington; was admitted to the Bar, and entered upon the practice there, in which he has been continuously engaged, with the exception of the time he was on the Bench, enjoying a good practice; and also now conducting a finely improved farm of 400 acres, and being engaged in banking, as President of the Bank of Fayetteville. He was a Member of the House of Representatives of the Session of 1854 and 1855; served as Prosecuting Attorney of the Fourth Circuit from 1856 to 1861, Chancellor of the Pulaski Chancery Court 1867 to 1868, and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court 1868 to 1874. During the Civil War he commanded the Fourth Arkansas Federal Cavalry. On the 22d day of December, 1852, near Fayetteville, he was married to Miss Mary A. Shreve, then lately from Kentucky. By this marriage there are four children—three sons and a daughter.

Judge James Middleton Pitman is a native of Washington county, Arkansas. He was born near Prairie Grove, May 1st, 1838, and received his education in the country schools and at Ozark Institute in Washington county. He lived in the country

until 1855, when he came to Fayetteville to live; lived there until 1858, when he moved to Carrollton, Carroll county, where he lived from 1858 to 1861, and from 1866 to the summer of 1867. At this latter date he returned to Fayetteville, where he has since resided. He began reading law in 1855, and was admitted to the Bar in April, 1858. He practiced law at Fayetteville and Carrollton until 1874, when he was elected Judge of the Fourth Judicial Circuit. He was re-elected in 1882 and in 1886, and now fills the position. In 1871 he was a Member of the Legislature from Washington county. On the breaking out of the Civil War of 1861 he entered the Confederate Army as a Captain in Colonel J. D. Walker's Regiment Fourth Arkansas State Troops. After the disbandment of this regiment he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixteenth Arkansas Infantry under Colonel David Provençe, in Little's Brigade, under General Price; then in General W. N. R. Beall's Brigade under General Gardner, at the siege of Port Hudson. He was made a prisoner at the capitulation of this place, July 9th, 1863, and was imprisoned at Johnson's Island, Point Lookout and Fort Delaware, until July 24th, 1865. On the 16th of October, 1866, he was married in Carroll county, Arkansas, to Miss Margaret Peel. Of this marriage there are three children—two sons, Herbert N. and Robert, and a daughter, Jennie M.

James Hayden VanHoose became a resident of Fayetteville in 1850. He was born January 8th, 1830, near Paintsville, Johnson county, Kentucky, son of John and Lydia VanHoose, who were natives of North Carolina, but who died in Washington county. He came to Arkansas with his parents June 1st, 1839, they settling on the Middle Fork of White River, in Washington county. He received schooling in the "old-field" schools of the county, taught in log houses with dirt floors and split puncheons for desks and seats. He worked for his father until 21 years of age; then went to Ozark Institute, near Fayetteville, for 15 months, working to

pay his board. He then went into the store of James Sutton as clerk, and sold goods for him for four years. Next he went into the mercantile business with William McIlroy, and continued selling goods until 1881, when he entered into insurance business, which he now follows. In 1856 he was appointed Notary Public by Governor Elias N. Conway, and has continued in the office since that date. He was Mayor of Fayetteville from April, 1880, to April, 1881, and in April, 1888, was elected again for two years. He has been twice married. On the 9th of August, 1855, in St. Paul's Episcopal church in Fayetteville, he was married to Miss Melinda Ann McIlroy, and after her death he was married in the same church June 13th, 1869, to Miss Martha W. Skelton. There are no children now living of these marriages. He, however, raised an orphan girl, Mary W. Eaton, who is now the wife of Samuel Jarman, of Burton, Phillips county, and is now educating another, Minnie Brooks. Taking an active part in Masonry, he has been highly honored by that Fraternity, having been Grand Master, Grand High Priest and Grand Commander. He joined that order in 1853, and has never changed his membership in 35 years. He was born and raised a Methodist, but out of respect to the memory of his first wife, who was an Episcopalian, became a member of the Episcopal church in 1868, being confirmed by Bishop Henry C. Lay. He was an ardent Henry Clay Whig in politics, and revered Albert Pike, Absolom Fowler, Frederick W. Trapnell, Robert Crittenden, David Walker and other Whig leaders in Arkansas, but since the demise of that party has been a Democrat and acted fully with that party.

POPE COUNTY.

Pope County, the nineteenth county formed, was created out of territory taken from Crawford county, by an Act of November 2d, 1829, and was named after Governor John Pope, the then incumbent. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of John Bollinger, but an election for Commissioners was directed by the Act to be held to locate the county seat permanently. The place selected for the purpose was Scotia, the residence place of Judge Andrew Scott, which was the next house to Bollinger's in the neighborhood settlement, and was made the county seat in 1830. A post-office was established there in June, 1830, and Twitty Pace was appointed Postmaster. Upon the formation of Johnson county in 1833, which took off a portion of Pope, the county seat of Pope county was established at Dwight—usually called Old Dwight, the name of a mission station for the Cherokee Indians, established in 1820 by Rev. Cephas Washburn, and who labored there for more than 20 years. The name Dwight was given it in honor of Rev. Timothy Dwight, President of Yale College. The county seat was next established at Norristown in 1834, and from there was moved to Dover in 1841. It was located at Dover by Benjamin Langford, Webster Jamison and James Burton. It remained there until March 19th, 1887, when by a vote of the people it was moved to Russellville, where it now is.

Judge Andrew Scott was also an early resident. He settled there in 1828 on a farm, which he named Scotia, which became the county seat. The land was purchased from an Indian named Mackey, and afterwards purchased from the United States. Besides having been a Judge of the Superior Court, as we have seen, he was the first County Judge, 1829

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1829 to 1830	Andrew Scott.	Twitty Pace.	II. Shinnett.		W. Garrott.	W. Mitchel.	
1830 to 1832	S. K. Byrle.	A. E. Pace.	J. J. Morse.		S. M. Hayes.	F. Heron.	
1832 to 1833	Thos. Murray, Jr.	A. E. Pace.	J. J. Morse.		S. M. Hayes.	R. S. With.	
1833 to 1835	Isaac Brown.	K. I. Williamson.	W. V. Kamfins.		W. C. Webb.	R. S. With.	
1835 to 1836	J. J. Morse.	J. B. Logan.	S. M. Hayes.		J. H. Baker.	R. S. With.	
1836 to 1838	Benj. Langford.	J. J. Ferguson.	S. M. Hayes.		D. F. Williamson.	E. Baker.	
1838 to 1840	W. Brown.	J. J. Ferguson.	S. M. Hayes.		Jno. R. Homer Scott.	D. F. Williamson.	
1840 to 1842	Isaac Brown.	J. J. Ferguson.	S. M. Hayes.		D. F. Williamson.	D. F. Williamson.	
1842 to 1844	Jesse Mallory.	Jno. R. Homer Scott.	J. W. Jones.		D. F. Williamson.	M. Tackett.	
1844 to 1846	David West.	Jno. R. Homer Scott.	J. W. Jones.		D. F. Williamson.	J. S. Banker.	
1846 to 1848	A. J. Bayliss.	Wm. Stout.	J. Hickey.		D. F. Williamson.	J. S. Banker.	
1848 to 1850	A. J. Bayliss.	Wm. Stout.	R. H. Howell.		D. F. Williamson.	J. S. Banker.	
1850 to 1852	A. J. Bayliss.	Wm. Stout.	J. I. Howell.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1852 to 1854	Cabel Davis.	R. H. Howell.	J. I. Howell.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1854 to 1856	N. D. Shinn.	R. H. Howell.	J. I. Howell.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1856 to 1858	N. D. Shinn.	R. H. Howell.	J. I. Howell.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1858 to 1860	N. D. Shinn.	R. H. Howell.	J. I. Howell.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1860 to 1862	N. D. Shinn.	R. H. Howell.	J. I. Howell.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1862 to 1864	J. B. Brooks.	A. J. Bayliss.	J. B. Brown.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1864 to 1866	Cabel Davis.	A. J. Bayliss.	G. B. Fendren, 2.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1866 to 1868	W. T. Brown.	A. J. Bayliss.	Joseph Petty.		D. F. Williamson, 2.	J. S. Banker.	
1868 to 1872	Frank Thack.	E. H. Poe.	J. B. Brown.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1872 to 1874	Frank Thack.	E. H. Poe.	J. B. Brown.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1874 to 1876	Frank Thack.	E. H. Poe.	J. B. Brown.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1876 to 1878	Frank Thack.	E. H. Poe.	J. B. Brown.		W. S. Johnson.	J. S. Banker.	
1878 to 1880	R. B. Wilson.	A. J. Bayliss.	R. B. Hogns.		S. R. Parker, 6.	J. S. Banker.	
1880 to 1882	E. C. Bradley.	W. J. Reynolds.	R. B. Hogns.		F. C. Falls.	J. S. Banker.	
1882 to 1884	E. C. Bradley.	James Potts.	J. W. Quinn.		George Baird.	J. S. Banker.	
1884 to 1886	J. S. Lundy.	James Potts.	J. W. Quinn.		Jos. Petty.	J. S. Banker.	
1886 to 1888	J. T. Bullock.	James Potts.	J. R. Young.		W. M. Peeler.	J. S. Banker.	
1888 to 1890	J. T. Bullock.	R. B. Hogns.	J. R. Young.		W. M. Peeler.	J. S. Banker.	

1—W. B. Young, from April, 1853. 2—W. A. Strickland, Judge; W. H. Williams, Sheriff; James Bradley, Coroner, and J. W. Stout, Surveyor, from July, 1865. 3—J. F. Clear, from March, 1870. 4—J. H. Martin from July, 1870. 5—Died, and R. B. Wilson elected March, 1878. 6—Died, and R. C. Falls elected September, 1879. 7—P. J. Kallow, Assessor, March 19, 1884.

to 1830, and its first Representative in the House, in the Legislature of 1831. He was born in Virginia, August 6th, 1788, and went with his father and his brother, John Scott, Delegate in Congress from Missouri in 1817, to Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, in 1808. In 1819 he moved from Ste. Genevieve to the Post of Arkansas, and, on the 8th of July, assisted in organizing the Territorial Government. In 1821 when the Territorial Government was moved to Little Rock, he, being one of the Judges, moved there also, and lived there until 1829. He died March 13th, 1851, aged 63 years.

When Judge Andrew Scott went to Scotia in 1828, his son, John R. Homer Scott, then a boy 15 years old, came with him, and is still a resident of the place. He was born in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, October 16th, 1813; went with his father first to the Post of Arkansas in 1819, and then to Little Rock in 1821, and to Scotia in 1828, where he has since lived. He represented the county in the Constitutional Convention of 1874, and was County Treasurer 1836 to 1838, and Clerk 1842 to 1848. He studied law under his father when a young man, but never practiced. In 1836 he commanded a company of U. S. cavalry in the Florida War, and in 1861 he raised a company of cavalry, which was transferred to the Confederate Army. Subsequently he commanded a squadron of four companies of cavalry in that Army, doing duty in Missouri and Arkansas, and with it took part in the battles of Elk Horn and Farmington. On the 11th of December, 1834, he married Miss Nancy Evans Jamison in Johnson county. She was a daughter of George Jamison, and was born in Potosi, Missouri. She died October 13th, 1878. By this marriage there were three children, of whom two are now living, to-wit: Dr. Andrew H. Scott, a prominent physician of Little Rock, named after his grandfather, and Leonora Augusta, who is Mrs. H. Clabe Howell.

Another distinguished citizen of Pope county was C. P. Washburn, an artist, son of Reverend Cephas A. Washburn.

C. P. Washburn was an artist of excellence, and painted the picture of the Arkansaw Traveler, which obtained for him a national reputation. It is the picture, copies of which are usually seen with each representation of that subject. He worked on the painting for some time, but finally completed it about the year 1860, and upon being exhibited it attracted universal attention and favorable notice.

Pope county is in a northwest direction from the center of the State. It is north of the Arkansas river, which is its southern boundary for the distance of thirty miles. Its area is about 750 square miles, comprising about 500,000 acres of land. In surface the county is considerably broken, about one-third being hilly and mountainous, and the remainder level and of alluvial soil.

Russellville, the county seat, was first settled in 1848, and became the county seat in 1877. It contains a population of about 1,500; has five churches, Presbyterian, Baptist, Christian and two Methodist churches, a fine public school, a weekly newspaper, the *Democrat*, B. F. Jobe, Editor; has telegraph and express offices, daily mail, many handsome and thrifty stores, and all that constitutes a thriving town.

UNION COUNTY.

Union County, the twentieth county established, was created out of portions of the counties of Hempstead and Clark, November 2d, 1829. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of John Nunn, but Commissioners were by a separate Act provided for to be elected by the votes of the county, and the Commissioners were required to meet at the house of John Nunn in September, 1830, and select a place for the county seat. Accordingly, the Commissioners assembled at the time appointed, and fixed on the point known throughout the county as *Ecore à Fabré*, or

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1829 to 1830.....	John Black, Sr.....	John T. Cabeen.....	John Black, Jr.....		Alex Beard.....	Thomas O'Neill.....	The Sheriff did the assessing up to 1862.
1830 to 1832.....	Green B. Hughes.....	Benjamin Gooch.....	John Cornish.....		John Hogg.....	John Stokely.....	
1832 to 1833.....	Biram Smith.....	J. R. Moore.....	J. H. Cornish.....		John Henry.....	A. J. May.....	
1833 to 1834.....	Thomas H. Seay.....	W. L. Bradley.....	J. H. Cornish.....	C. H. Seay.....	J. N. Henry.....	J. T. Cabeen.....	
1834 to 1836.....	Thomas Owens.....	W. L. Bradley.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....	Albert Rust.....	
1836 to 1838.....	W. H. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1838 to 1840.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1840 to 1842.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1842 to 1844.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1844 to 1846.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1846 to 1848.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1848 to 1850.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1850 to 1852.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1852 to 1854.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1854 to 1856.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1856 to 1858.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1858 to 1860.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1860 to 1862.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1862 to 1864.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1864 to 1866.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1866 to 1868.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1868 to 1872.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1872 to 1874.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1874 to 1876.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1876 to 1878.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1878 to 1880.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1880 to 1882.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1882 to 1884.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1884 to 1886.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1886 to 1888.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		
1888 to 1890.....	John W. Wise.....	A. G. Hill.....	J. H. Cornish.....	A. Scarborough.....	J. N. Henry.....		

1—Henry Brown born March, 1863. 2—John Langford, Surveyor after Quinn's resignation. 3—Wm. Ogden from August, 1868, to 1871. 4—C. Q. Woodford, Circuit Clerk, resigned May, 1873, and J. S. Smith accepted the office for the unexpired term. 5—Died, and J. G. McCain elected March, 1878. 6—J. E. Thompson elected December, 1877. 7—Major Ammons elected, died and Pinson held the office. 8—J. W. Freeman, Surveyor, elected April 4, 1888, vice J. G. Fanning, failed to qualify. 9—W. J. Taylor, Coroner, elected April 4, 1883, vice W. F. Mears, failed to qualify.

“Fabr  s Bluff,” after one Fabr  , a Frenchman, who had settled there at a very early date. This place afterwards grew to be the town which is now called Camden, and by a subsequent division of the county, on the establishment of Ouachita county, in 1842, that town fell in the limits of Ouachita county, and the town of El Dorado became the county seat of Union county. The Legislature of 1836 moved the county seat to the house of Jeremiah Smith, but the one of 1837 moved it back to Ecore    Fabr  .

Union county is an extreme southward county, its southern boundary being the Louisiana line. On the northeast the Ouachita river flows and forms its partial northern boundary. Its area is about 1,080 square miles. The general face of the county is level and with fertile lands. All the usual products are grown. The cotton crop is large, and the yield per acre is probably above the average. Fruits are grown to a considerable extent; among grapes a principal variety being the Scuppernong.

El Dorado, the county seat, was founded and laid off into town lots in 1844, upon land owned by Matthew Rainey. Among the settlers of that date was John Cornish, who was for eighteen years continuously sheriff of the county from 1832 to 1850; R. M. Hardy, a brilliant lawyer, who settled at Champagnolle when that place was the county seat, but moved to El Dorado when the county seat was established there; William Davis, known as “Buck” Davis, a lawyer, farmer and well-to-do gentleman; Reverend William S. Lacy, a Presbyterian minister from Virginia, an educated and accomplished gentleman, with all the courtesy and hospitality of the men of the old school, and much beloved. He lived to the advanced age of 83 years, and died in El Dorado in 1884, retaining in a wonderful degree his faculties to the last. There were also his son, William Lacy a lawyer; Hugh D. Mason, Shelton Watson and John Quillin, the last two being afterwards Circuit Judges, Quillin in 1849, and

Watson in 1858; Dr. "Bailey" Burton, who died at Helena soon after the war, and Dr. William G. Wright, who died at Pine Bluff a few years ago.

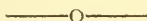
The town was incorporated at the July term, 1845, of the County Court, Judge Jarvis Langford, father of Hon. William C. Langford, Circuit Judge, being Presiding Justice.

There are three churches in the town—Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist, all comfortable frame structures. There are two newspapers published there.

Colonel John Crowell Wright became a resident of Union county in 1843. He was born at Talbotton, Talbot county, Georgia, March 14th, 1835, son of Major Edward W. and Martha W. Wright, who was Martha W. Crowell, daughter of Captain Henry Crowell, of Georgia. He came to Arkansas with his parents in February, 1843, landing at Champagnolle, Union county. His father settled five miles east of Mount Holly in February, 1843, and there Colonel Wright lived until 1859, when he married and lived one mile nearer Mount Holly. In 1860 he bought a farm, and settled eight miles north of El Dorado, and for twenty years he has lived in or near El Dorado, engaged in farming. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army, and was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry. He was made prisoner at the surrender of Fort Donelson in the spring of 1862, but escaped from prison and came west of the Mississippi, being assigned to duty by General Hindman as Lieutenant-Colonel of A. S. Morgan's regiment of infantry, in which he served till December, 1863. He was then elected Colonel of a cavalry regiment, called Wright's Cavalry, under General James F. Fagan, and served therein to the close of the war. In January, 1874, he was appointed by Governor Baxter Circuit Clerk of Union county; was elected to the same position in September, 1874; was elected to the Legislature in 1878; was elected Circuit Clerk in September, 1880, and served three terms to 1886. In 1859 he was mar.

ried in El Dorado to Miss Mary A. Newton, a daughter of John Newton, an original settler from Alabama, and a relative of Robert Crittenden Newton. Of this marriage there are four children living, to-wit: Mrs. Nellie Spiker, wife of George A. Spiker, of Baton Rouge, Robert Newton, Edward W. and Pattie Wright.

Hon. William C. Langford became a resident of El Dorado in 1867. He was born in Dallas county, Alabama, September 3d, 1826, son of Jarvis and Mary Langford; received a common school education; came to Arkansas, January 30th, 1841, and settled at Champagnolle, where he lived 26 years, or until 1867, at which date he moved to El Dorado, and has since resided there, a period of 21 years, being engaged in the practice of law. He was admitted to the Bar in El Dorado, April 21st, 1861. He was Judge of the County Court two years from 1860; Prosecuting Attorney of the Thirteenth Judicial District 1873 to 1874, and Member of the Legislature for the sessions of 1883 and 1885. He was a Captain of Company "F," of the Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment, in the Confederate Army, in Rust's Brigade of VanDorn's Division. He was twice married. On the 27th of November, 1851, in Union county, Arkansas, he was married to Martha L. Witherington, and on the 11th of March, 1866, in Union county, to Martha A. Chandler. His children are four in number.



HOT SPRING COUNTY.



Hot Spring County, the twenty-first county created, was formed November 2d, 1829, out of territory taken from Clark county. It took its name from the celebrated hot springs, which were originally within its limits, but which fell in the limits of Garland county upon its establishment in 1873. The seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Alex-

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1829 to 1830	W. Durham.	L. N. West.	Green B. Hughes.			J. H. Robinson.	
1830 to 1832	W. Durham.	G. W. Rogers.	T. W. Johnson.		J. T. Grant.		
1832 to 1833	W. Durham.	Asa Thompson.	John Calloway.		Wm. Harrington.		
1833 to 1835	G. W. Rogers.	H. A. Whittington.	James Morris.		J. Rankin.	Ira Robinson.	
1835 to 1836	W. Durham.	L. Runyon.	R. Hason.		J. H. Robbins.	Joe Loranee.	
1836 to 1838	Gran. Whittington.	L. Runyon.	R. Hason.	C. Polk.	William Davis.	Joe Loranee.	
1838 to 1840	A. N. Subin.	C. A. Salin.	W. W. McDaniel.	W. G. Chase, 8	A. R. M. Donald.	Joe Loranee.	
1840 to 1842	S. S. Lacy.	L. Runyon.	John Chandler.	C. Burke.	W. J. Caven.	H. T. Dawson.	
1842 to 1844	J. H. Stephenson.	L. Runyon.	J. W. Fullerton.	H. Cornelius.	J. T. Senior.	J. R. Conway.	
1844 to 1846	S. A. Emerson.	W. Patterson.	J. W. Fullerton.	H. Cornelius.	Z. Phillips.	C. L. Pettitt.	
1846 to 1848	S. A. Emerson.	W. Patterson.	J. W. Fullerton.	H. Cornelius.	W. W. Clift.	J. R. Frain.	
1848 to 1850	W. T. Morehead.	John Jester.	C. A. Habe.	H. G. Clift.	Samuel Sorter.	J. R. Conway.	
1850 to 1852	G. C. Miller.	John Jester.	C. A. Habe.	T. H. Cloud.	J. Cornelius.	A. D. Hardy.	
1852 to 1854	P. Phillips.	J. P. Emerson.	Joe Jester.	T. H. Cloud.	John Staggs.	A. D. Hardy.	
1854 to 1856	P. Phillips.	J. P. Emerson.	Joe Jester.	T. J. Brooks.	R. Long.	A. D. Hardy.	
1856 to 1858	P. Phillips.	R. Strubling.	Joe Jester.	T. J. Brooks.	R. Gibbons.	E. Tally.	
1858 to 1860	P. Phillips.	T. M. Henry, 1	D. A. Newman.	H. Roberson.	J. S. Taylor.	W. R. Cochran.	
1860 to 1862	P. Phillips.	H. McCallum.	D. A. Newman.	H. Roberson.	William Madred.	W. C. Lee.	
1862 to 1864	P. Phillips.	F. M. Henry.	J. H. Kemp.	H. Roberson.	J. S. Taylor.	H. Elliott, 4	
1864 to 1866	P. Phillips.	H. McCallum.	T. D. Faris, 3	H. Roberson.	J. S. Taylor.	J. W. Miller.	
1866 to 1868	P. Phillips.	H. McCallum.	D. A. Newman.	H. Roberson.	W. P. Kirby.	B. C. Outwell, 5	
1868 to 1872	J. F. Pritchard.	A. H. Bassett.	E. A. Nichols.	C. C. Crisp.	L. B. McMillan.	J. H. Burk, 6	Wiley Easley.
1872 to 1874	D. A. Newman.	A. H. Bassett.	E. A. Nichols.	John Verser.	J. J. Callie.	A. V. Lewis.	A. Kemp.
1874 to 1876	W. T. Morehead.	J. W. Keith.	T. D. Faris.	H. Roberson.	S. D. Corbel.	A. V. Lewis.	J. M. Henry.
1876 to 1878	W. T. Morehead.	J. W. Keith.	R. M. Strubling.	H. Roberson.	S. D. Corbel.	A. V. Lewis.	J. M. Henry.
1878 to 1880	W. T. Morehead.	J. W. Keith.	R. M. Strubling.	H. Roberson.	J. McCowan.	V. M. Threlkeld.	J. M. Henry.
1880 to 1882	J. H. Alexander.	J. W. Keith.	R. M. Strubling.	H. Roberson.	W. P. Goodman.	V. M. Threlkeld.	J. H. McCammon.
1882 to 1884	J. H. Alexander.	W. W. Dutton.	J. H. B. Adams.	L. B. McMillan.	W. P. Goodman.	V. M. Threlkeld.	J. H. McCammon.
1884 to 1886	J. H. Alexander.	Joe Chamberlain.	J. H. B. Adams.	L. B. McMillan.	W. P. Goodman.	V. M. Threlkeld.	J. H. McCammon.
1886 to 1888	Hugh McCallum.	J. E. Chamberlain.	J. H. B. Adams.	J. H. B. Adams.	H. C. Baker.	Richard d'Ally.	J. M. Henry.
1888 to 1890.	J. W. Alexander.	W. W. Dutton.	T. E. McHenry.	J. G. Steele.	W. H. Cooper.	V. M. Threlkeld.	J. M. Henry.

1.—A. D. Hurley first elected, but resigned. 2.—T. A. Ward from July, 1865. 3.—T. H. Cloud from November, 1865. 4.—J. H. Harrison from September, 1865. 5.—D. W. Thompson from December, 1870. 6.—G. W. Pritchard from January, 1870, 7.—J. H. B. Adams from August, 1881. 8.—J. C. Kuydendall after Chase.

ander Rogers. John Wills, Thomas Holman and Christian Fenter were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat. In 1830 it was located at Hot Springs, where it remained until about 1844, when it was moved to Rockport. It remained here until September, 1878, when by a vote of the people it was moved to Malvern, where it now is.

The county is in the central portion of the State, southwest of the center. It lies in the Ouachita river valley, which river runs through the county. A considerable portion of it is hilly and mountainous, but there are some alluvial districts in its limits. The usual products of the latitude are raised and the growing of fruits is practiced to a considerable extent, especially by German emigrants, of whom a large colony is located near Malvern. The timber growth of the county is good, and includes considerable yellow pine, white oak and other timber trees. A number of saw mills are in operation through the county, generally following the line of the railroad, and collected at Malvern, its principal town.

Malvern, the county seat, is a bustling active place. It is the point of shipment of a vast quantity of freight and large numbers of passengers going to the springs in the neighboring county of Garland. It was laid out as a town in 1876, after the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad had been built to the point, and after Colonel Joe Reynolds, commonly called "Diamond Joe," had projected the Hot Springs railroad to intersect there, which was in 1875. The town was settled in 1873, and its present population is about 1,500. It contains five churches: Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and two churches for colored people; has a public school, a volunteer fire department, several grist mills and cotton gins, a number of stores, two weekly newspaper, the *Arkansas Meteor* and the *Arkansas State Journal*; has all conveniences of telegraph and express offices, and several mails per day. The town was incorporated July 5th, 1883. The Bratt Lumber Company, Ouachita Falls Lumber Company, and

Southwestern Lumber Manufacturers' Association are active lumber enterprises.

MONROE COUNTY.

Monroe County, the twenty-second county formed, was created out of territory taken from the counties of Phillips and Arkansas by Act of November 2d, 1829, and was named after President James Monroe. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the residence of the late Thomas Maddox, but a subsequent Act of November 21st provided for an election to be held in January, 1830 to select Commissioners for the purpose of permanently locating the county seat. The Commissioners chosen at this election selected a place called Lawrenceville, on the lands of Joseph Jacobs, as the place of the county seat, and it remained there until 1856. In the forepart of that year the question of the location of the county seat was submitted to the people, and by their vote they selected Clarendon, on White river. The order for the removal of the records was made in October, 1857, and the county seat has since remained there.

In surface the county is level and of alluvial soil, with a small amount of prairie land in the southwestern corner. The same prairie extends into the adjacent county of Arkansas. The county is bounded on the southwest by White river, navigable for large steamboats at all seasons of the year, and the Cache river, which empties into White river at Clarendon, is navigable for small boats in the winter season. The county is well traversed by railroads. The Memphis & Little Rock railroad passes through the upper part, the Texas & St. Louis runs diagonally through it from northeast to southwest, crossing White river by a bridge at Clarendon; the Arkansas Midland road runs from Clarendon to Helena; the Batesville & Brinkley Railroad to Batesville, in Independence county, and the Brinkley & Helena Railroad is in process of construction.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1829 to 1830.....	Wm. Ingram.....	J. C. Montgomery.....	James Eaglen.....	.....	John Maddox.....	Lafayette Jones.....	.....
1830 to 1833.....	Wm. Ingram.....	J. C. Montgomery.....	J. R. Dye.....	.....	Wm. Ingram.....	J. Jacobs.....	.....
1833 to 1835.....	James Carlton.....	M. Mitchell.....	J. R. Dye.....	.....	Wm. Ingram.....	J. Jacobs.....	.....
1835 to 1836.....	James Carlton.....	R. S. Bell.....	J. R. Dye.....	.....	Wm. Ingram.....	J. Jacobs.....	.....
1836 to 1838.....	R. S. Bell.....	R. S. Bell.....	W. Walker.....	.....	A. D. Nance.....	J. Jacobs.....	.....
1838 to 1840.....	R. S. Bell.....	Philip Costar.....	J. Dye.....	.....	E. Frazier.....	D. D. Ewing.....	.....
1840 to 1842.....	J. B. Lambert.....	R. S. Bell.....	Philip Costar.....	.....	W. B. Faul.....	D. D. Ewing.....	.....
1842 to 1844.....	J. B. Lambert.....	R. S. Bell, 1.....	Philip Costar.....	.....	W. Walker.....	D. D. Ewing.....	.....
1844 to 1846.....	D. D. Ewing.....	R. S. Bell.....	Philip Costar.....	.....	D. L. Jackson.....	L. D. Maddox.....	.....
1846 to 1848.....	Wm. Harvick.....	R. S. Bell.....	Philip Costar.....	.....	H. Waterman.....	.....	.....
1848 to 1850.....	J. R. Dye.....	H. H. Hays.....	D. L. Jackson.....	.....	J. S. Dandy.....	.....	.....
1850 to 1852.....	Wm. Harvick.....	E. W. Vann.....	J. A. Harvick.....	.....	V. Vanslyke.....	.....	.....
1852 to 1854.....	E. Black.....	E. W. Vann.....	J. A. Harvick.....	.....	Peter Jolly.....	.....	.....
1854 to 1856.....	H. D. Gray.....	N. T. Harvick.....	S. P. Hughes.....	.....	J. W. Garrell.....	.....	.....
1856 to 1858.....	H. D. Gray.....	J. P. Vann.....	George Washington.....	.....	John Dallyell.....	.....	.....
1858 to 1860.....	W. W. Wilkins.....	J. A. Harvick.....	George Washington.....	.....	W. E. Moore.....	.....	.....
1860 to 1862.....	W. W. Wilkins.....	J. A. Harvick.....	W. B. Meeks.....	.....	J. Brown.....	.....	.....
1862 to 1864.....	P. O. Thweat.....	J. A. Harvick.....	H. P. Richardson.....	.....	W. R. Elkins.....	.....	.....
1864 to 1866.....	E. Black, 2.....	J. A. Harvick, 3.....	H. P. Richardson.....	.....	E. Hemmigan.....	.....	.....
1866 to 1868.....	W. D. Kerr.....	P. O. Ewan.....	K. C. Carlton.....	.....	R. T. Shaw.....	.....	.....
1868 to 1872.....	Peter Jolly.....	A. A. Bryan.....	F. P. Wilson.....	.....	R. F. Kerr.....	.....	.....
1872 to 1874.....	.....	E. P. Bryson, 7.....	A. Gallagher, 8.....	.....	T. Pledger.....	.....	.....
1874 to 1876.....	B. F. Tachle.....	W. S. Dunlop.....	A. C. Harris.....	.....	J. H. L. Lillima.....	.....	.....
1876 to 1878.....	S. P. Jolly.....	W. S. Dunlop.....	B. N. D. Tannehill.....	.....	W. T. Stafford.....	.....	.....
1878 to 1880.....	S. P. Jolly.....	W. S. Dunlop.....	A. McMurry.....	.....	W. H. Odum.....	.....	.....
1880 to 1882.....	T. W. Hooper.....	W. S. Dunlop.....	A. McMurry.....	.....	Ed. Kelley.....	.....	.....
1882 to 1884.....	T. W. Hooper.....	W. S. Dunlop.....	A. McMurry.....	.....	W. T. Capps.....	.....	.....
1884 to 1886.....	H. B. Bateman.....	W. S. Dunlop.....	J. W. Walker.....	.....	R. F. Tyler.....	.....	.....
1886 to 1888.....	H. B. Bateman.....	C. B. Mills.....	J. W. B. Robinson.....	.....	M. B. Dyer.....	.....	.....
1888 to 1890.....	H. B. Bateman.....	C. B. Mills.....	J. W. B. Robinson.....	.....	A. J. Smith.....	.....	.....

1—J. C. Montgomery from February, 1841. 2—W. D. Kerr from November, 1865. 3—D. D. Snellgrove from June 20, 1865. 4—R. C. Carlton from June 20, 1866. 5—Resigned, January, 1869. 6—From March, 1871, C. L. Wall. 7—W. S. Dunlop from May, 1874. 8—Frank Gallagher, from December, 1873.

The agricultural products of the county are all that are usually grown, but cotton is the leading staple, of which the growth is great. The soil is rich and fertile, and produces all crops well. The timber of the county is excellent and there are a number of saw mills in operation for the manufacture of lumber, shingles, etc. One of the principal of these is Black's mill, at Brinkley, which is supplied with logs by means of his own private railroad running into adjacent timber districts.

There are 38 school districts in the county, and churches in all the principal neighborhoods.

The towns of the county are Clarendon, the county seat, with a population of about 700; Brinkley, 1,400; Holly Grove, Indian Bay and Cotton Plant, about 200 each. Clarendon and Brinkley are the chief railroad centers, and have from two to four roads intersecting there.

Clarendon, the county seat, is on the western extremity of the county on White river. During the war the town was burned by the Federal Army, but since the war it has been rebuilt, and with the completion of through lines of railroad has grown considerably. The court-house is a substantial building of brick, with sufficient accommodations for the public offices of the county. It has four churches, two schools for white and colored persons, a weekly Democratic paper, called the *Monroe County Sun*; it has telegraph and express offices, and receives daily mails.

Hon. Lecil Bobo was one of the prominent citizens of Clarendon. He was Representative of the county in the Legislature of 1873 and 1877 in the House, and in the Senate in 1880. He was born in Manchester, Coffee county, Tennessee, November 9th, 1846. He studied law there, and was admitted to the Bar in Clarendon in May, 1872, and continued the practice with success from that time.

In 1876, October 25th, he married Miss Maggie Kerr, daughter of Captain B. F. Kerr, of Clarendon.

Hon. W. S. Dunlop, Auditor from 1887, was a prominent

resident of Monroe county. He was born in York district, South Carolina, September 25th, 1833. He was elected Clerk of Monroe county, Arkansas, in 1874, and held the position twelve years. On the death of Hon. William R. Miller, in November, 1887, he was appointed Auditor, and was re-elected to the position in 1888.

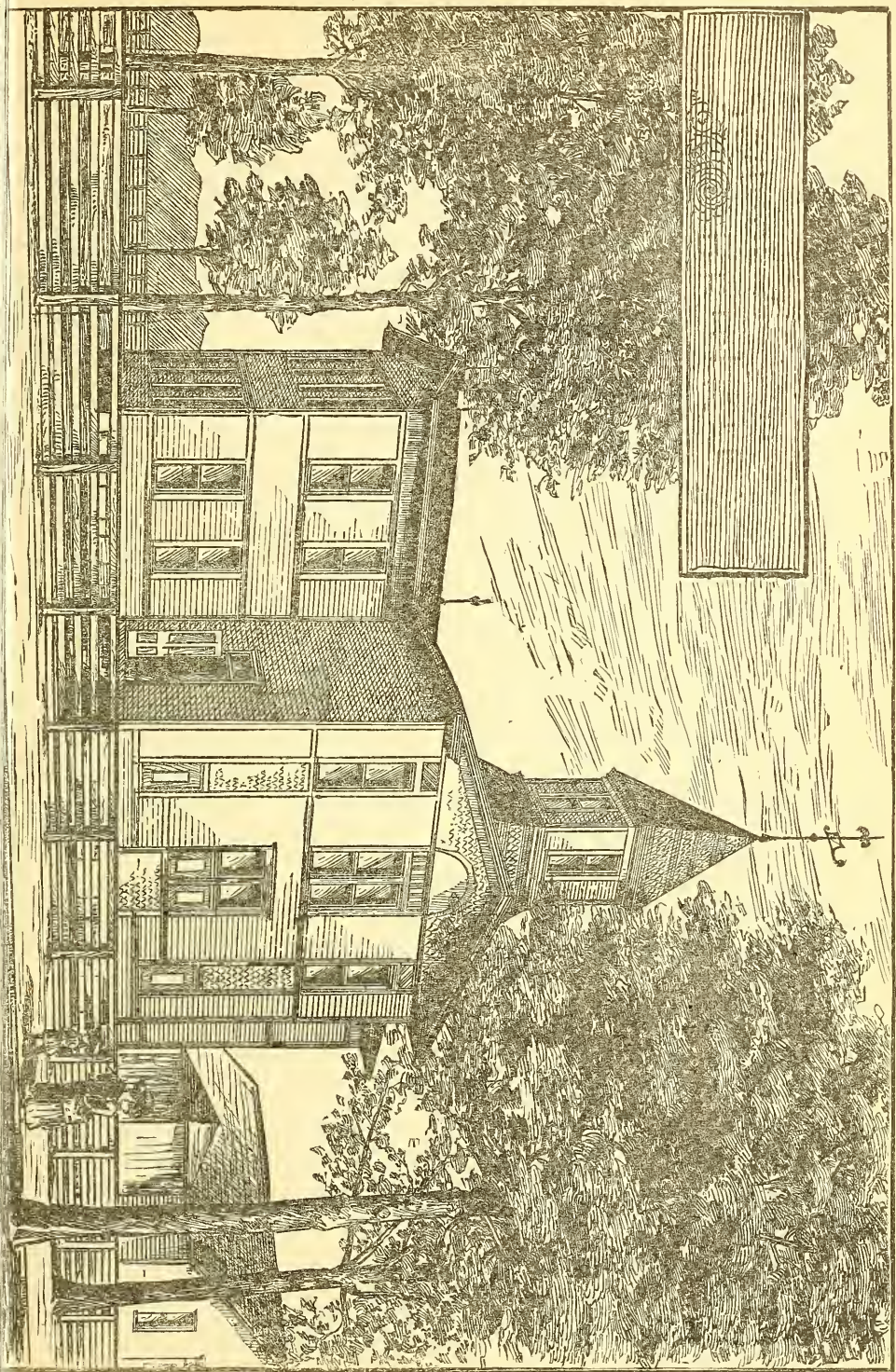
Governor Simon P. Hughes and Judge W. W. Smith were prominent lawyers at Clarendon, partners, as Hughes & Smith, from 1867 to 1874.

Major Parker C. Ewan was born near Millville, New Jersey, August 27th, 1837. His parents, John and Sylphia Ewan, emigrated to Cincinnati, Ohio, in the same year and settled near that place. In the year 1840 they removed to Clermont county, Ohio, and bought a farm near Bantam. He was educated in the public schools of that neighborhood and the high school of Bantam, up to the winter of 1852, when he was sent to school at the Academy at Massillon, Stark county, Ohio. He came to Arkansas in 1855; lived in Crittenden and Phillips counties up to the fall of 1857, when he located in Monroe county, and taught a country school during the year 1858 and part of 1859. In 1861 he left the school-room to join the Confederate Army as a private, in Company "E," of the First Arkansas Regiment (afterwards Fifteenth), under Colonel (afterwards General) Pat Cleburne. At the re-organization of his regiment, after the battle of Shiloh, he was elected Captain of his company. He remained in the army until the close of the war, and was paroled at Macon, Georgia. He was wounded at Shiloh and at Richmond, Kentucky, and afterwards at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tennessee. He was married on the 23d of October, 1865, to Miss M. R. Royston, daughter of Colonel R. C. Royston, of Ripley, Mississippi, by whom he had one child, a daughter, who is Mrs. William N. Johnson. He married the last time, September 21st, 1874, a Miss Julia C. Connor, daughter of Professor F. A. Connor, of Cokesbury, South

Carolina, by whom he has one child, a son, Parker Connor Ewan. Captain Ewan was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court of Monroe county in August, 1866, and served as Clerk for two years. He was admitted to the Bar in 1868, and has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession since that date. He has never sought political preferment, although an active worker for the Democratic party. He has been a Delegate to every State Convention since 1874, and was Secretary of the Convention in 1880.

Brinkley, in the northern part of the county, contains Baptist, Catholic and Methodist churches, cotton seed oil mill, machine shop, a large planing and saw mill, a wood turning establishment, and a stave and heading factory. It has a large and commodious hotel; has telegraph and express offices, and daily mail.

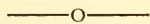
Hon. John Bell Baxter is one of the prominent men of Brinkley, having been Mayor of the town a number of years. He was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, May 26th, 1839, the fourth child of George W. and Rebecca Ann (Hooker) Baxter. In 1840 the family moved to Fayette county, Tennessee, and from there his mother, a widow, moved to Monroe county, with the family, in December, 1851, settling on Grand Prairie, and since that date John B. Baxter has been a resident of the county. When the war began he was studying law at Clarendon, in the office of Lucius Featherstone, and enlisted at once in a company called the "Arkansaw Toothpicks," which Featherstone raised, a part of the Fifth Arkansas Regiment. In December, 1861, at Bowling Green, Kentucky, he was discharged on account of ill health, but, after having recuperated, he enlisted in another company, raised by Simon P. Hughes, in the Twenty-third Arkansas Regiment, of which company he became Captain after Hughes was promoted. He was captured at Hatcher's Bridge on the retreat from Corinth in 1862, and again at Port Hudson in 1863. He remained a



prisoner for the remainder of the war, being kept a portion of the time under fire at Morris' Island, off Charleston, for retaliation, and "on starvation" at Fort Pulaski, off Savannah. After the war he resumed the practice of law, in connection with real estate business. He was a Member of the Legislature from Monroe county in 1883 to 1885; was Sergeant-at-Arms both of the House and of the Senate several sessions. On the 19th of April, 1866, he was married, near Cotton Plant, Arkansas, to Miss Josephine Pickens.

Major John Coleman Palmer is a resident of Brinkley. He was born in Lexington, Kentucky, May 12th, 1823, son of James W. and Mary B. Palmer, of Louisville, Kentucky. He was educated in private schools in Kentucky, closing his scholastic career at Bardstown College on the death of his mother in 1837. He clerked in a store in Lexington until 1843; graduated in the law department of Transylvania University in 1845; was admitted to the Bar by the Court of Appeals of Kentucky the same year. He came to Arkansas September 1st, 1845, and located at Helena. He lived there until January 1st, 1860, when he took up his residence at Palmer, a short distance away, where he lived until November 20th, 1888, when he became a resident of Brinkley. In 1845, shortly after settling in Arkansas, he was admitted to the Bar before the Circuit Court of the First Judicial Circuit, Hon. John F. Jones presiding. Since that date he has been engaged in the practice of the profession, having at different times been associated with Hon. Thomas B. Hanley, General Thomas C. Hindman, Hon. John W. Stayton, Hon. M. T. Sanders, Hon. R. W. Nichols and Captain P. C. Ewan. On the breaking out of the Mexican War in 1846 he enlisted in Company "K," Captain John Preston, Jr., in Colonel Archibald Yell's Regiment, being Orderly Sergeant of the company, and serving 12 months therein. In the Civil War of 1861 he was Major in the Commissary Department of the Confederate Army, on the staff of

General Thomas C. Hindman. On the 29th of January, 1852, at Helena, Arkansas, he was married to Miss Margaret E. Shell. Of this marriage there are six children.

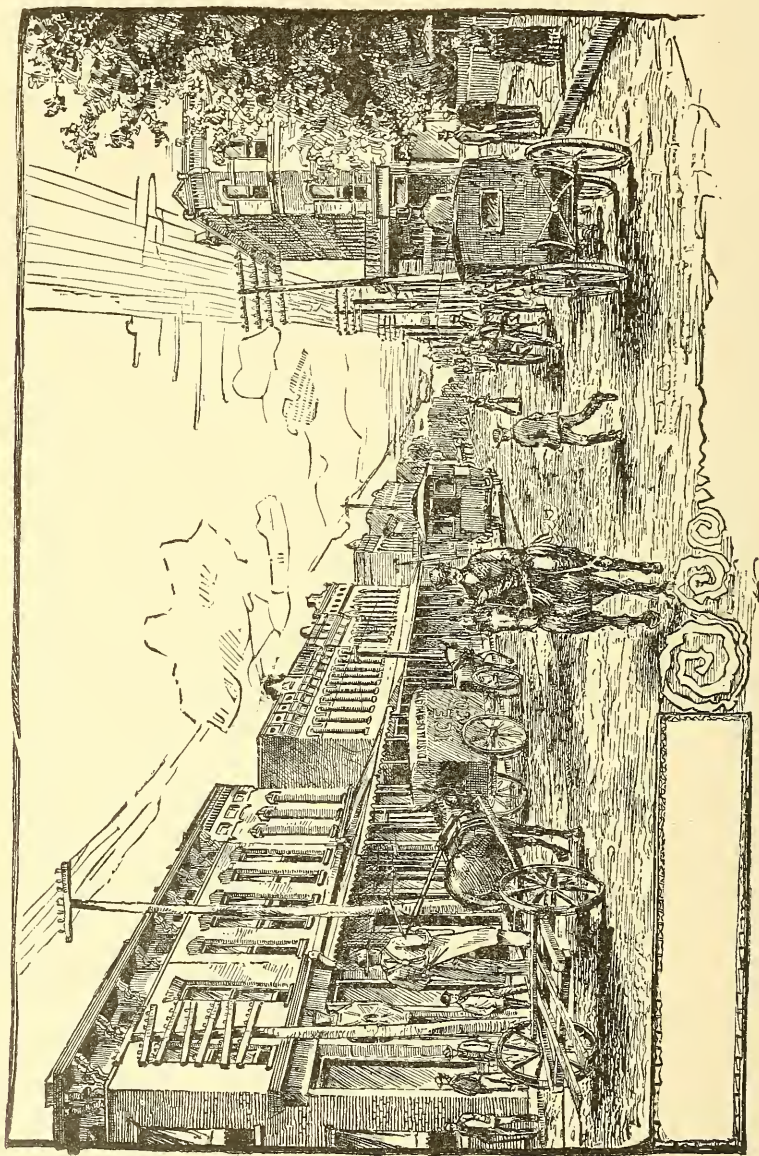


JEFFERSON COUNTY.

Jefferson County, the twenty-third county formed, was created out of territory taken from Arkansas and Pulaski counties, by Act approved November 2d, 1829, and was named after President Thomas Jefferson. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Joseph "Bone" (Bonne), but a subsequent Act directed that at the time of electing the Sheriff and Clerk for the county, Commissioners should be elected to select the permanent seat. The Commissioners first selected the town of Pine Bluff for the county seat, but in May, 1832, it was moved three miles farther down the river, to a place owned by Antoine Barraque. In August, 1832, an election was held among the voters of the county, as to the place of location, and the majority was in favor of Pine Bluff, and accordingly it was established there, and has since remained so.

Joseph Bonne was an early settler. He acted as interpreter in the making of the Quapaw treaty of 1818. Francis Varsier was also an early settler. He was born in 1756, and died in the county January 8th, 1836, aged 80 years. Mrs. Drew White, who died in Pine Bluff, January 10th, 1889, was an early resident of that place. At the time of her death she was in the 84th year of her age. Antoine Barraque lived at New Gascony in 1834. He had been an officer under the First Napoleon, and was one of the earliest settlers of southeastern Arkansas.

When the Quapaw treaty of 1825 was made at "Harrington's," reservation was incorporated in it in favor of a number of persons, Half-Breeds, or Indians by descent, of lands



STREET SCENE, PINE BLUFF.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1830 to 1832	W. P. Hackett	J. T. Pullen	Creed Taylor		Peter German	N. Holland	
1832 to 1833	Sam O. Roane	J. T. Pullen	Wm. Kinkead		Thos. O'Neal	H. Holland	
1833 to 1835	Creed Taylor	J. T. Pullen	Wm. Kinkead		Thos. O'Neal	H. Edgington	
1835 to 1836	H. Bradford	J. T. Pullen	S. Darlene		J. H. Caldwell	Thos. O'Neal	
1836 to 1838	Creed Taylor	J. T. Pullen	S. Darlene		Thos. O'Neal	J. B. Outlaw	
1838 to 1840	W. H. Lindsey	E. H. Roane	S. Darlene		Sam Taylor	J. Lindner	
1840 to 1842	Wm. Phillips	J. J. Hammett	J. J. Hammett		Sam Taylor	Jacob Brum	
1842 to 1844	Wm. Phillips	K. W. Walker	J. J. Hammett		Sam Taylor	Thos. O'Neal	
1844 to 1846	Wm. Phillips	T. S. James	J. J. Hammett		Sam Taylor	Thos. O'Neal	
1846 to 1848	J. W. Bockage	T. S. James	J. J. Hammett		Sam Taylor	Thos. O'Neal	
1848 to 1850	James Scull	T. S. James	J. J. Hammett		Sam Taylor	Thos. O'Neal	
1850 to 1852	James Scull	D. B. McLaughlin	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1852 to 1854	M. C. Hudson	D. B. McLaughlin	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1854 to 1856	N. D. English	D. B. McLaughlin	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1856 to 1858	A. J. Stephens	D. B. McLaughlin	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1858 to 1860	Z. Wells	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1860 to 1862	L. Holcomb	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1862 to 1864	Z. Wells	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1864 to 1866	L. S. Reed	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1866 to 1868	D. W. Cartoll	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1868 to 1870	D. Cunningham, 3.	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1870 to 1872	C. H. Rice	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1872 to 1874	Frank Stevenson	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1874 to 1876	W. D. Johnson	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1876 to 1878	W. D. Johnson	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1878 to 1880	W. D. Johnson	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1880 to 1882	W. D. Johnson	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1882 to 1884	W. D. Johnson	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1884 to 1886	G. W. Prymore	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1886 to 1888	J. W. Owens	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	
1888 to 1890	J. W. Owens	John DeRau	J. J. Hammett		Wm. Wright	Thos. O'Neal	

1—Record this term incomplete. 2—G. W. Prymore, Clerk of Circuit Court. 3—J. M. L. Barton, Judge of Criminal Court. 4—A. S. Moon, Circuit Clerk. 5-7—F. Havis, Circuit Clerk. 6—J. Burton Trueblood, Treasurer, November 23, 1882, vice O. P. Snyder, deceased; elected R. G. Austin December 23, 1882.

lying in Jefferson county, one of which was a tract of 80 acres for Saracen, a Half-Breed Quapaw Chief, "to be laid off so as to include his improvements where he now resides opposite Vaugine's." When his tribe moved Saracen went with them, but afterwards was permitted to return and live on his reservation. He lived there until he attained the advanced age of 90 years. His history is more fully set forth in the history of the Quapaw tribe, elsewhere given.

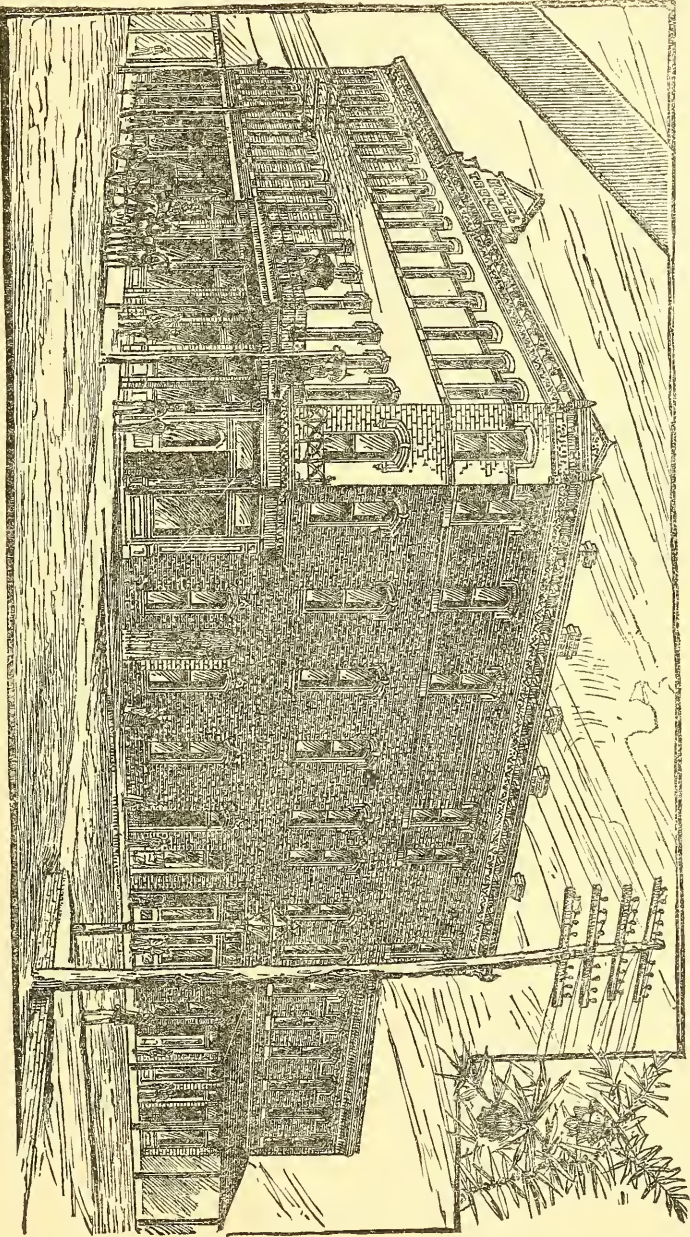
Judge Euclid Johnson was the first Circuit Judge in Jefferson county. He died in 1846, and is buried in Mount Holly cemetery at Little Rock.

Jefferson is an interior county, southeast of Center, lying on both sides of the Arkansas river. Its area is about 800 square miles.

The soil is alluvial and of extraordinary fertility. Cotton is a crop largely grown, although all other crops are capable of production. Grains, fruits and vegetables produce well. It is traversed by three railroads, the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas, or "Arkansas Valley" route, running from northwest to southeast, and the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway, crossing from northeast to southwest, the two roads intersecting each other at Pine Bluff; and there is also a branch road from Altheimer in the county, on the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway, running thence to Little Rock. The first railroad to be built through the county was the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas, which was built in 1880. In 1885 the St. Louis & Texas was constructed through it, and in 1887 and 1888, the branch from Altheimer to Little Rock.

The timber growth of Jefferson county is remarkably fine. Pine exists in large quantities, and cypress and oak timber abounds. A number of saw mills are in operation, and a vast quantity of lumber is cut and shipped each year.

Educational facilities of the county are excellent. The public schools are well conducted and there is one academy for girls, one for boys, and a public high school in Pine Bluff.



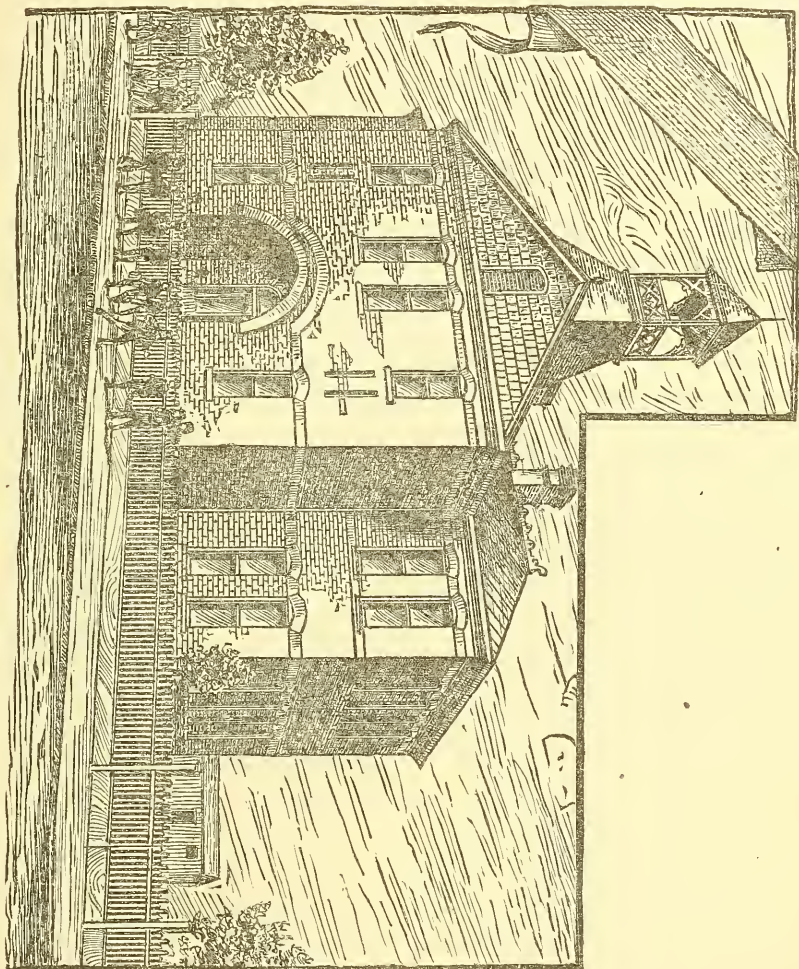
HOTEL TRULOCK, PINE BLUFF.

The free common schools of the county number about 70. There are churches in all the principal neighborhoods, representing all denominations.

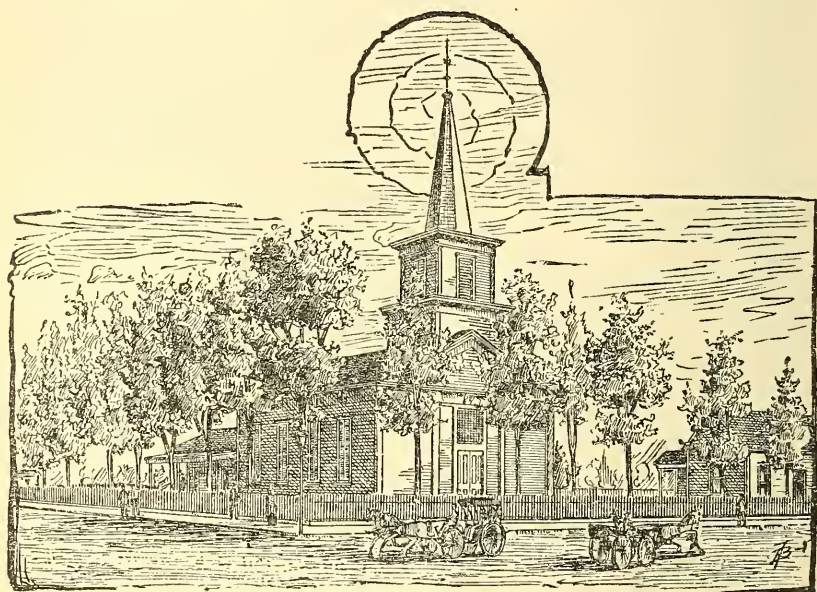
Pine Bluff is one of the most active business places in the State. It is regarded as being a business point of fine advantage, being well supplied with shipping facilities by rail and river, and is in the midst of a fine country, rich and fertile, as to soil, and which is owned by persons of means. In the city itself there is much wealth, and great enterprise on the part of the people.

The first settler at the place where Pine Bluff now is was Joseph Bonne, the interpreter in the Quapaw treaty of 1818. He pitched his camp in the pine forest on the bank of the river in 1819, and lived there with no neighbor near until about 1830, when John W. Pullen came from North Carolina with his family, and pitched his camp near that of Bonne and bought land. After a while other settlers came, among them Dr. John T. Pullen, a brother of the former named, who bought land. In 1832 the Pullens caused a town to be laid off, surveyed by John E. Graham, and named it Pine Bluff, and had a public sale of lots at the place August 22d, 1832. It comprised 45 blocks. John W. Pullen kept a tavern, or "house of public entertainment" there in that year, and was Postmaster. In 1834 a substantial log court-house was built on the north side of Pullen street, north of the present "Commercial" office, a site which is now about midway the Arkansas river. In February, 1835, John W. Pullen was succeeded as Postmaster by his brother, Dr. John T. Pullen. Among the settlers of from that date to 1838 were Creed Taylor, the first Sheriff, William Kinkad, his successor in office, John Selden Roane, Peter German, W. H. Lindsey, S. Dardenne, J. J. Hammett, Joseph Fugate, Dorris, Buck, Johnson and Wright. In 1838 the town contained four frame houses and a dozen or so log huts. In 1839 Thomas Greenfield, Nimrod Kay, Robert and John Walker, Ambrose Hudgens

SECOND WARD PUBLIC SCHOOL, PINE BLUFF.



and James Pike settled at the place. In 1839 the first brick structure in the place was erected. It was the second court-house, and stood until shortly before the war, when it was replaced by the present one. It occupied a site just north of the present one. The contractors were Jacob Brump, Anson Spalding and W. H. Lindsey. The present court-house was built in 1858 by Jacob Brump and George Keeler at a cost of \$17,000. After the war, and particularly after the building of railroads to the city, Pine Bluff increased rapidly in popu-

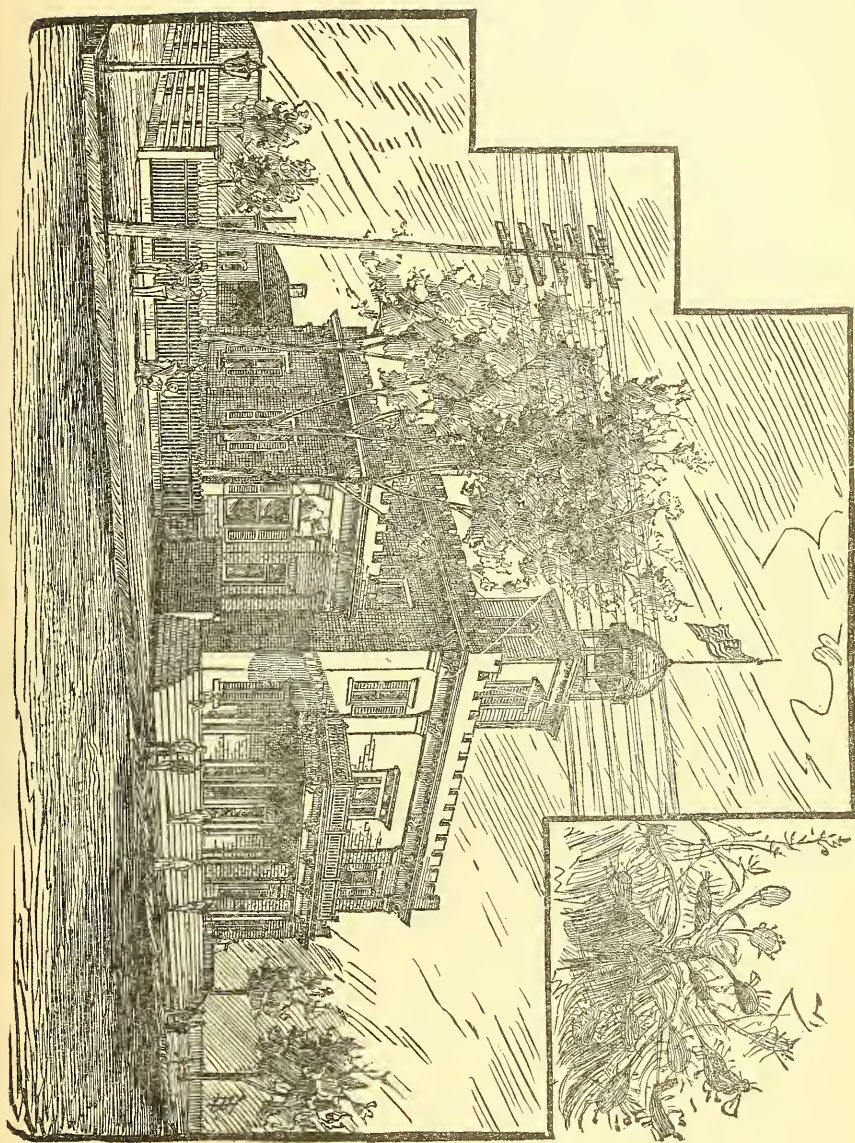


PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.

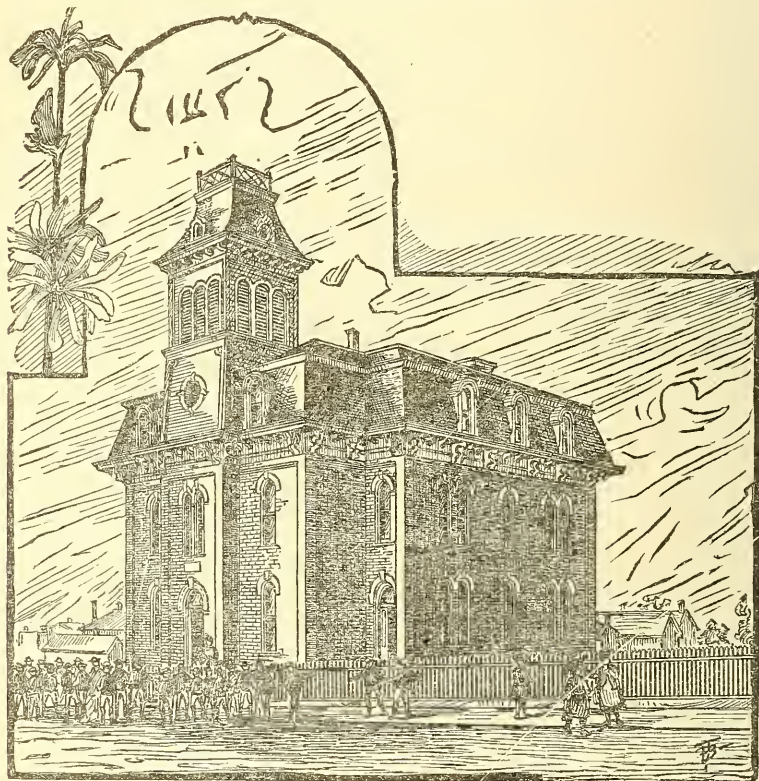
lation and assumed an extensive growth until now it numbers 12,000 inhabitants, and has an area of 13-4 miles wide by 2 1-2 miles long, embracing 2,600 acres of land. There are 42 additions to the city proper, or old town. It has two lines of street cars, water-works, public parks, gas and electric light, with which latter the streets of the city are lighted, ice factory and many other city features.

The public school system of the city is excellent, and would be a credit to any place.

JEFFERSON CO. COURT HOUSE, PINE BLUFF.



There are four weekly and one daily papers published in Pine Bluff: *Pine Bluff Commercial*, daily and weekly, C. G. Newman, editor and proprietor; *Pine Bluff Press-Eagle*, Arthur Murray, editor and proprietor; *Pine Bluff Graphic*, I. W. Adams, editor and proprietor; *Pine Bluff Republican*, S. P. & Ferd. Havis, editors and proprietors.



CITY HIGH SCHOOL, PINE BLUFF.

Banks in the city are the Merchants and Planters and the Citizens.

There are two compresses, Standard Compress Company and E. C. Howell & Company.

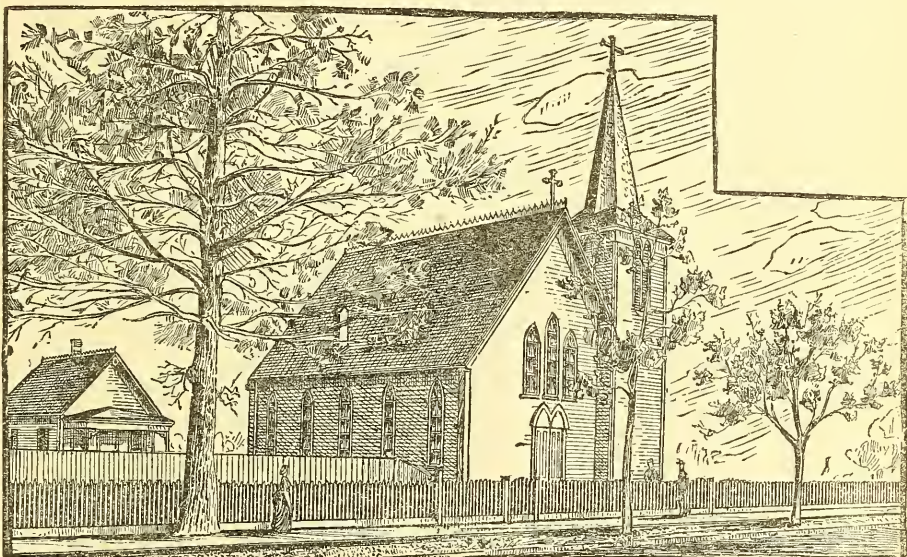
In 1888 the oil mill near the Valley Route depot, was built. It is a large and substantial structure of brick and is

well adapted for the purpose. In the same year also a large cotton compress, one of the largest anywhere in the Southwest, was built, being completed in the latter part of the year.

Pine Bluff has the following churches :

For the white race : Main Street Methodist, Sixth Avenue Baptist, St. Joseph's Catholic, Trinity Episcopal, First Presbyterian and Jewish Synagogue.

For the colored race : St. Paul's Baptist, Strangers' Rest, Baptist, First Baptist, Barraque Street Baptist, St. John's



CATHOLIC CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.

Methodist, South ; St. James Methodist, North ; and Presbyterian.

On the 1st day of July, 1888, the Methodist church was occupied for the first time, 900 persons being present on the occasion. The pastor, Dr. J. F. Carr, delivered an eloquent and appropriate sermon. The corner stone of the building was laid November 9th, 1887. The church was built at a cost of about \$16,000, and is a credit and ornament to the city. Jacob Thalheimer was the architect.

The new Catholic church was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies on Sunday, December 23d, 1888, Rev. Father J. M. Lucey being the pastor in charge. The building was erected by Charles J. Fischer, of Little Rock, and is a comfortable and commodious structure.

Judge J. W. Bocage settled in Pine Bluff in 1839, engaging in the practice of law. He was born in New London, Connecticut, in 1819. In 1843 he was Prosecuting Attorney of the District, and was County Judge 1846 to 1848. He is now engaged in real estate matters and machinery. At the commencement of the war he assisted in raising the Second Arkansas Infantry, of which he became Lieutenant-Colonel. On the 22d of May, 1840, he married, in Jefferson county, Miss Frances L. Lindsay, who was born in Fairfax county, Virginia. By this marriage there were thirteen children, of whom six are now living.

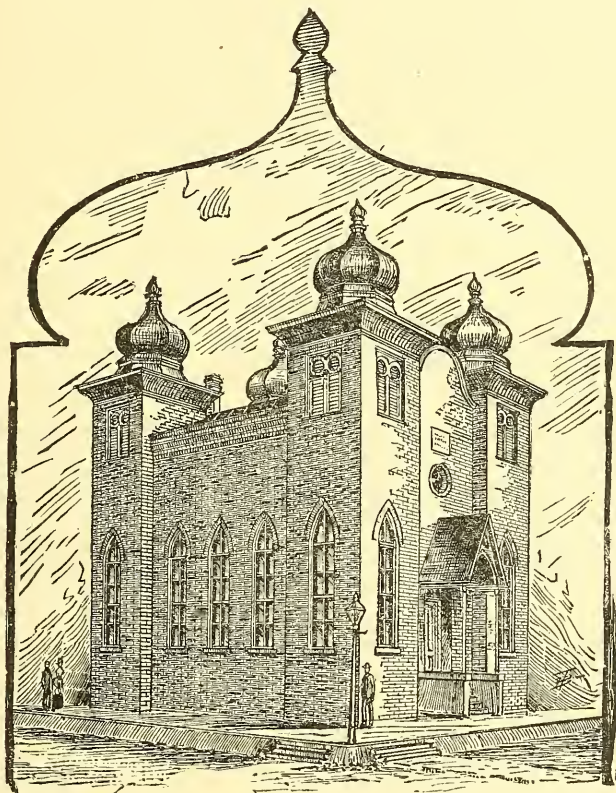
John Selden Roane was a citizen of Pine Bluff from 1837 to 1842, at which date he moved to Van Buren. While a resident of the latter place he was elected Governor of Arkansas. A fuller biographical notice of him will be found at Chapter XX., at the mention of his administration.

Jacob Brump was an early resident of the place, and a worthy citizen. He died June 13th, 1862, aged 53 years, and is buried in Bellewood Cemetery.

Judge Samuel Calhoun Roane was a resident of Pine Bluff from an early date, probably from shortly after its founding. He was born February 27th, 1793. He held many important offices in the Territory and State.; was United States District Attorney, Judge of Circuit Court, President of Legislative Council, and of the Senate. He died December 8th, 1853.

In 1844 Judge D. W. Carroll settled in Pine Bluff, on his coming the second time from Maryland, and lived there till 1846, and again from 1852 to 1878. He was born in Maryland in 1816. In 1836 he came to Arkansas, and settled at

Little Rock ; returned to Maryland in 1844, but soon after came back to Arkansas and settled in Pine Bluff, remaining there until 1846, when he came to Little Rock, and served as Deputy under William Field, Clerk of the United States Court. He read law in 1848 in Little Rock, and in 1850 was elected to the Legislature with Frederick W. Trapnall.



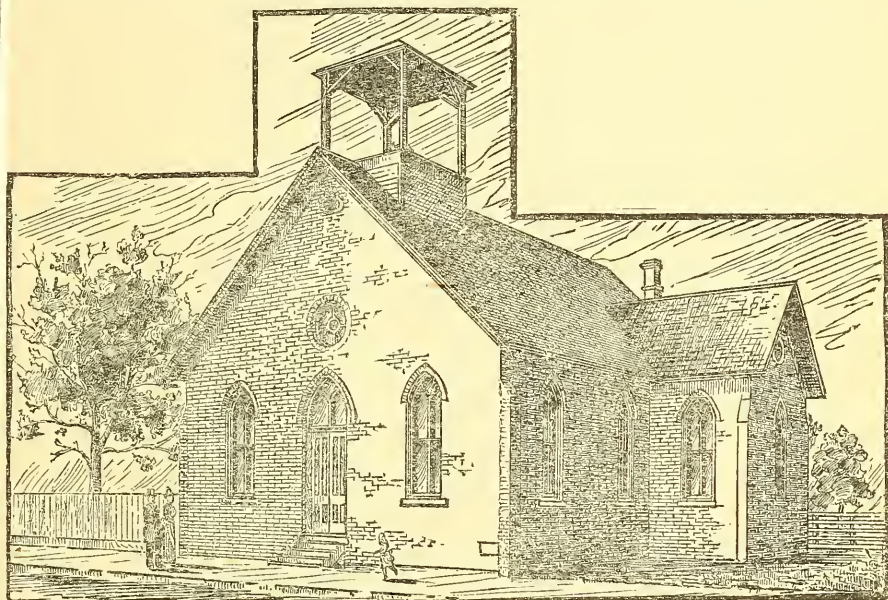
SYNAGOGUE, PINE BLUFF.

In 1852 he was appointed State Land Agent at Pine Bluff, when he took up his residence there again and remained until 1878, when on becoming Chancellor he moved to the Capital, where he now resides. He was Prosecuting Attorney in 1860, and County Judge in 1866 to 1868,

Hon. William Porter Grace became a resident of Pine Bluff in 1847, and has resided there continuously ever since. He was born in Caldwell county, Kentucky, November 22d, 1822, son of Preston and Jane Grace, who was Jane Killgore, a daughter of Daniel Killgore. His father was a contractor, brick maker and brick layer, and he and his five brothers were all brought up to the latter occupation. He followed it until 1844. When 22 years of age he concluded to try and get a better education and read law. In pursuance of this plan he attended Cumberland College, at Princeton, Kentucky, for one year, then read law for two years in the office of Judge Livingston Lindsay, at Princeton, and then came to Arkansas, locating at Pine Bluff, April 24th, 1847, engaging in the practice of law, which he has since pursued with success and distinction. From 1854 to 1856 he was Prosecuting Attorney of the Second Circuit, composed of the counties of Chicot, Desha, Ashley, Bradley, Drew, Arkansas, Jefferson, Dallas, Hot Spring and Calhoun. He was a Member of the State Convention of 1861; was Chairman of the Committee on Ordinances, and as such assisted in preparing the Ordinance of Secession, adopted May 6th, 1861. He entered the State service in the war as Commissary-General of General N. B. Pearce's Division of State troops, from June to September, 1861, when the division was disbanded. He took part in the battle of Oak Hills, August 10th, 1861, as Volunteer Aide to General Pearce. He has been twice married; first in Pine Bluff, in May, 1853, to Miss Harriet Boyd, daughter of George W. Boyd. She died December 18th, 1863. On the 2d of April, 1868, at Pine Bluff, he married Mrs. Emily V. Hudson, widow of Marion Hudson. Colonel Grace is an able and forcible speaker. He has of late been prominently identified with the temperance movement in Arkansas.

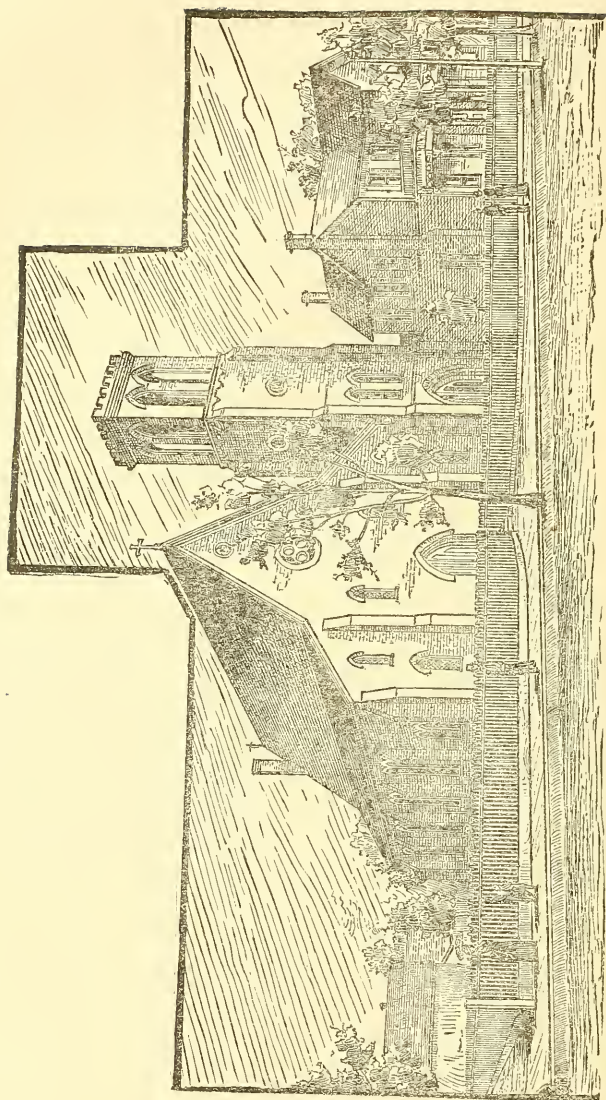
In 1852 Colonel Marcus L. Bell became a citizen of Pine Bluff, and still resides there. He occupies a place in the front rank of his profession, and is one of the leading lawyers of

the State. He was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, July 27th, 1829, son of a Presbyterian minister. In 1845, at the age of 16, he entered Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, but being recalled by the death of his father, did not have an opportunity to finish his full course there, and before long set out in the struggle of life on his own account. In May, 1849, at the age of twenty years, he came to Arkansas and settled in Little Rock. In a short while he became Private Secretary to Governor John Selden Roane, who had



BAPTIST CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.

then recently been elected. During the time of his residence in Little Rock he studied law under the direction of Judge E. H. English. In 1852 he was admitted to the Bar, and removed to Pine Bluff and began the practice of law, in which he rose rapidly. In 1861 he entered the Confederate Army as a Captain, and was Adjutant-General on the staff of General John Selden Roane. This position he held until the

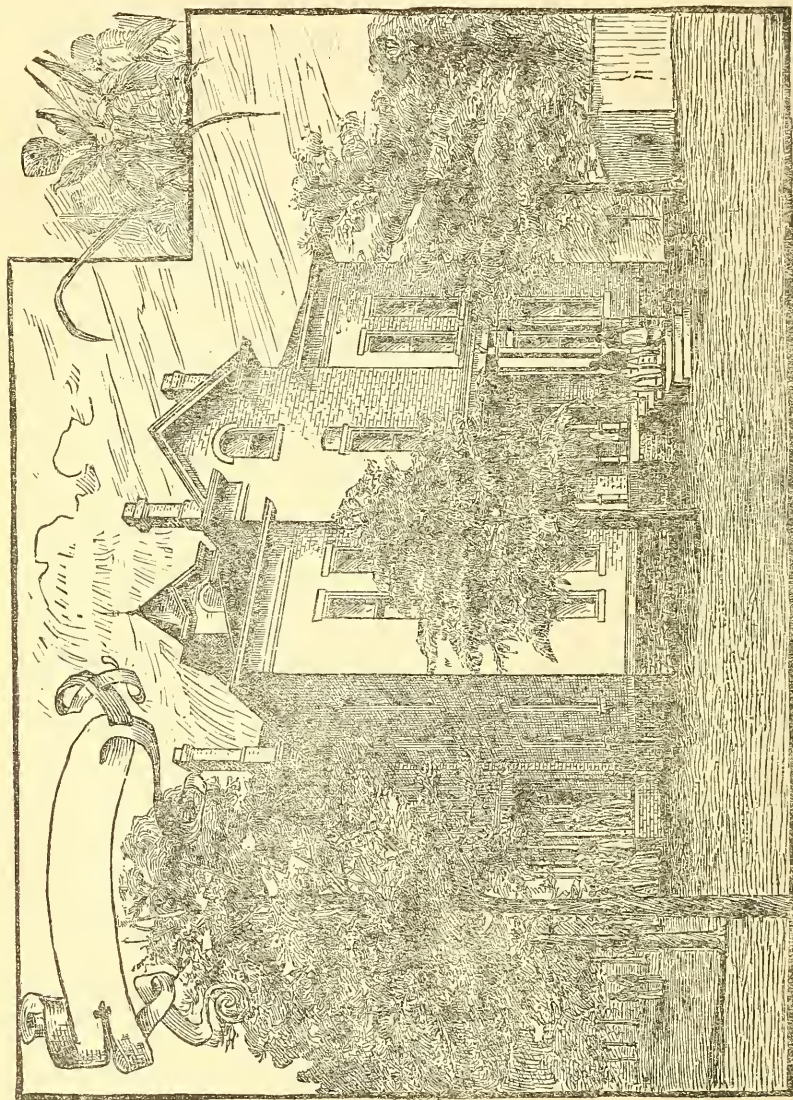


EPISCOPAL CHURCH, PINE BLUFF.

fall of Little Rock, in 1863, when he was transferred to the Indian Department, and was on the staff of General S. Mackey. After the close of the war he resumed his practice again, in which he attained eminence and success. In 1872 he was a candidate for Congress in the Second District, against O. P. Snyder. There is every reason to believe that he was elected by from 1,500 to 2,000 majority, but the certificate of election was given to Mr. Snyder. Colonel Bell contested the seat before the House of Representatives, ably and vigorously, but was unsuccessful in obtaining it. Other than this instance he has not been a candidate for political honors. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Juliet Roane, a daughter of Hon. Samuel C. Roane. She died November 14th, 1877, without children. On the 2d of December, 1878, he married, at Pine Bluff, Mrs. Ellen Lee, a daughter of Adam Van der Werker, one of the Knickerbocker families of New York. By this marriage there are two children—Marcus L., Jr., and Robert Davis.

John M. Clayton became a resident of Pine Bluff shortly after the war, and was Sheriff of the county for ten successive years, from 1876 to 1886. He was Representative in the Legislature in 1871, and in the Senate in 1873, a part of the time President of the Senate. He was Republican candidate for Congress in the Second District in 1888. He was foully murdered at Plummersville, on the 29th of January, 1889, by unknown parties. He was an affable and courteous gentleman, and very popular. He was born in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, October 13th, 1840, a twin brother of William H. H. Clayton, of Fort Smith. Colonel Clayton was a widower at the time of his death, leaving a family of six children, two daughters and four sons.

Judge William M. Harrison became a resident of Pine Bluff in 1869. He was born in Dorchester county, Maryland, June 1st, 1818. He came to Arkansas in 1840, and made his home in Columbia, the county seat of Chicot county,



BRANCH OF STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, PINE BLUFF.

and engaged in teaching. While so engaged he read law at leisure times, and in 1845 was admitted to the Bar. In 1847 he moved to Drew county. From 1852 he was State Senator four years, and in 1860 was a Member of the House of Representatives. From 1865 to 1868 he was Circuit Judge, and from 1868 to 1872 was Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and again from 1874 to 1882, since which time he has been engaged in the practice of law at Pine Bluff. In 1848 he married Miss Pamela M. Fairchild.

Captain James Franklin Ritchie became a citizen of Pine Bluff in 1878. He was born in Selma, Alabama, in the year 1836, son of John Calhoun and Jennie Ritchie, who was Jennie Campbell. He was raised and educated in Mississippi; studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1858. He came to Arkansas in that year, and settled in Hampton, Calhoun county, where he lived until November, 1860. At that time he moved to Little Rock. The war coming on shortly after, he enlisted from there in the Capital Guards of that place, in the Sixth Arkansas Infantry, Colonel Lyons. He was Quartermaster-Sergeant in Hardee's Brigade; then was Second Lieutenant in Desha's Battalion, and Captain after consolidation with the Eighth Arkansas Regiment, in Liddell's Brigade, of Cleburne's Division. He was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, losing his right arm. After this, on being discharged in 1863, he settled at Camden, and lived there until 1874, when he moved to Hot Springs. He lived at Hot Springs until 1878, when he moved to Pine Bluff, and is engaged in the real estate and loan agency, also owning a farm. In 1860 he was elected Land Attorney and State Collector, and in 1866 was District Attorney in the Camden District. On the 9th of December, 1863, he married, in Camden, Miss Maria Ella Powell. By this marriage there are three children: two sons and a daughter.

JACKSON COUNTY.

Jackson County, the twenty-fourth county created, was formed November 5th, 1829, out of territory taken from Independence county. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Thomas Wideman. By an Act of the succeeding Legislature, October 26th, 1831, it was directed that Commissioners be chosen the following January to permanently locate the county seat. The town of Litchfield was chosen, and remained the county seat until 1839, when it was moved to Elizabeth, and remained there until 1852. In that year it was moved to Augusta, now in Woodruff county, and in 1854 it was located at Jacksonport, where it has since remained.

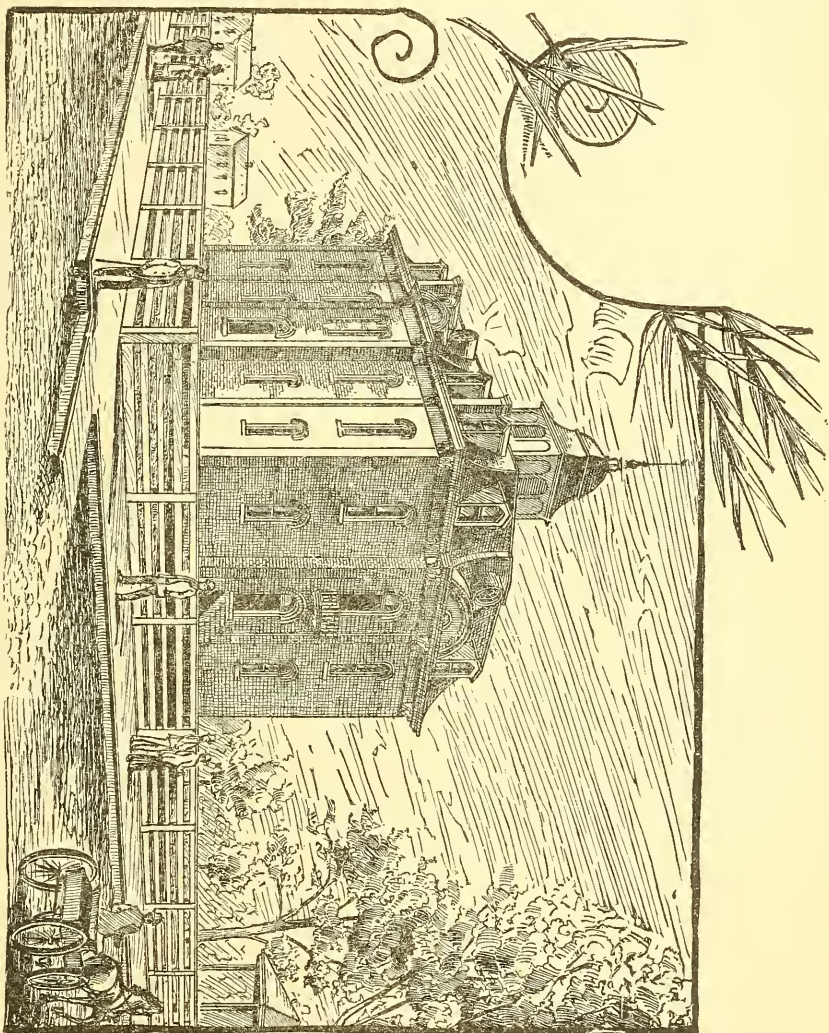
When the county was created it was but very sparsely settled. For more than a year after its formation it had neither post-office, Post-master nor post-road in its limits, the nearest post-office being the town of Batesville, forty miles away, in the neighboring county of Independence. It had no roads, but mere bridle paths to connect scattered settlements. Its population in the census of 1833, the first census taken after its formation, was only 333.

The first court was held at the residence of Thomas Wideman, a few miles east of Litchfield, May 3d, 1830, Thomas P. Eskridge, Judge; John C. Saylor, Clerk. The Clerk was "sworn into office" and court adjourned until "Court in course."

On the 5th day of November, 1831, the court was held at the "court-house in the town of Litchfield," Hon. Edward Cross, Judge.

Litchfield was a very small town, and is now a farm. It is about two miles east of Newport, where the Augusta road and the Batesville & Brinkley Railroad cross Village creek.

At this term several new names appear on the jury list.



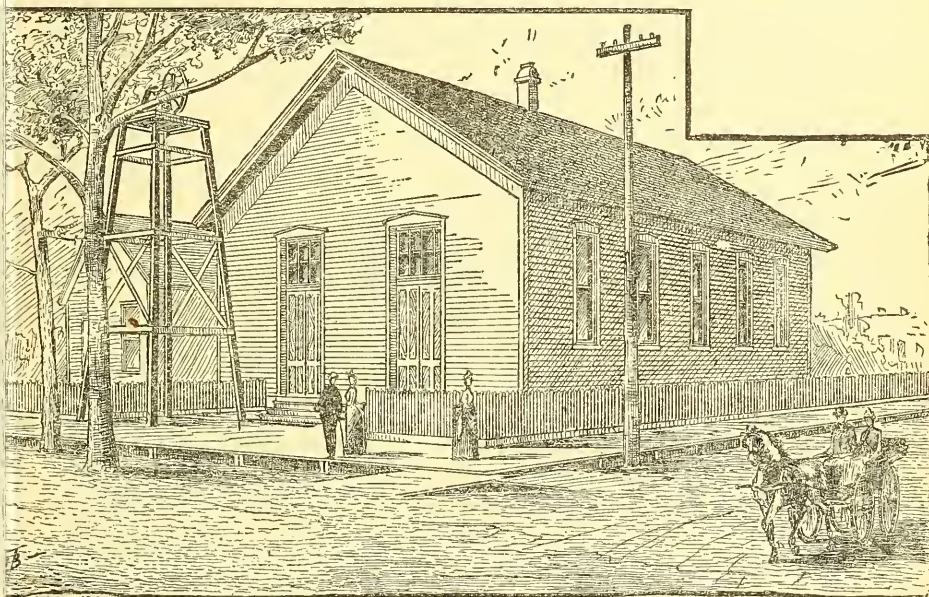
COURT HOUSE, JACKSONPORT.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1830 to 1832	Hiram Glass	J. C. Saylor	Isaac Gray		M. Copeland	John Robinson	
1832 to 1833	E. Bartley	J. C. Saylor	Isaac Gray		Hiram Glass	John Robinson	
1833 to 1835	J. Robinson	A. M. Carpenter	Isaac Gray		Hiram Glass	John Robinson	
1835 to 1836	D. C. Waters	P. O. Flynn	James Robinson		Sam Matthews	Hall Roddy	
1836 to 1838	John Roddy	J. C. Saylor	James Robinson	G. W. Cronwell	Sam Matthews	Hall Roddy	
1838 to 1840	D. C. Waters	J. C. Saylor	Isaac Gray	E. Bailey	Sam Allen		
1840 to 1842		W. J. Haggard	Isaac Gray	B. Bailey	R. Montgomery	Wm. Scriggs	
1842 to 1844	O. M. Stephenson	Garlen Silvey	J. Robinson	J. Webb	J. Williams	J. Gibson	
1844 to 1845	John Robinson	W. J. Haggard	J. H. T. Webb	J. C. Pugh	A. Crow	H. H. Pongur	
1845 to 1848	John Robinson	A. Crow	J. J. Waddle	J. R. Frost	James Patten	Wm. Hughes	
1848 to 1850	John Robinson	A. H. Logan	J. J. Waddle	J. R. Frost	I. Hamilton	Jesse Oaks	
1850 to 1852	J. H. T. Webb	A. H. Logan	G. Silvey	John Cowdry	L. R. Clay	John Towey	
1852 to 1854	A. J. Langford	W. R. Jones	G. Silvey	L. R. Clay	J. G. Newbold	B. Ford	
1854 to 1856	J. C. Johnson	D. C. Perry	R. Hudson	A. H. Logan	Chas. McKinney	J. Mullins	
1856 to 1858	H. D. Casey	C. W. Board	A. H. Logan	W. F. Mason	Chas. McKinney	J. C. Mullins	
1858 to 1860	R. R. Kellogg	R. R. Kellogg	A. H. Logan	P. S. Wisdom	C. H. Jackson	J. M. Mullins	
1860 to 1862	J. C. Kirkpatrick	R. R. Kellogg	A. H. Logan	P. S. Wisdom	J. L. Quinn	John Glass	
1862 to 1864	A. J. Lankford	R. R. Kellogg	J. R. Jelks	W. F. Young	W. J. Sweat	J. R. Siddle	
1864 to 1866	A. J. Lankford	R. R. Kellogg	L. R. Clay	W. F. Young	A. J. Greenhaw	Inatus Sprigg	
1866 to 1868	A. J. Lankford	R. R. Kellogg	J. R. Loftin	W. F. Young	W. H. Watkins	Inatus Sprigg	
1868 to 1870	T. J. Randolph	Wm. Akers, 3	R. Kinnam	A. J. Greenhaw	J. J. Green	B. F. Chandler	Wm. Brian, 4.
1870 to 1872		M. McCannany	H. N. Faulkinbury	G. Brandenburg	Geo. Gordon	C. E. Brizzell	F. W. Lynn.
1872 to 1874	John W. Slayton	F. R. Hargrave	John R. Loftin	W. S. Shuford	R. O. Duffer	M. Hawk	F. G. Bandy.
1874 to 1876	John W. Slayton	H. C. Lowe	John R. Loftin	W. S. Shuford	R. O. Duffer	W. P. McDonald	G. C. Buford.
1876 to 1878	J. W. Phillips	R. W. Raddy	John R. Loftin	W. H. Heard	R. O. Duffer	F. Simmons	J. R. West.
1878 to 1880	J. W. Phillips	R. W. Raddy	John R. Loftin	W. S. Shuford	W. D. Shackelford	F. Simmons	J. R. West.
1880 to 1882	J. W. Phillips	R. W. Raddy	John R. Loftin	W. S. Shuford	W. S. Shuford	Felix Simmons	Felix Simmons
1882 to 1884	J. W. Phillips	R. W. Raddy	T. S. Stephens	W. S. Shuford	R. W. Wallace	Felix Simmons	J. S. Jones.
1884 to 1886	W. H. Jago	J. J. Walker	T. S. Stephens	W. S. Shuford	F. Harrison	F. Simmons	J. S. Jones.
1886 to 1888	M. M. Stuckey	J. J. Walker	T. S. Stephens	W. S. Shuford	Tom Nance	T. W. Jamison	F. R. Dowell.
1888 to 1890	M. M. Stuckey	J. J. Walker	T. S. Stephens	W. S. Shuford			

2—Office record for this term incomplete. 3—M. McCannany from February 5, 1871. 4—W. J. Scott from April, 1871.

The second session of the court, held at Litchfield, April 27th, 1835, bears the signature of Archibald Yell, who held court up to November, 1836. In 1839 the court was held at Elizabeth, a small village on the east bank of White river. There is no inhabited house there now, but the ruins of a weather-boarded double log house are still to be seen on the right-of-way of the Batesville & Brinkley Railroad, 1 1-2 mile south of Jacksonport, which is all that is left of the place. In May, 1852, the court was held at Augusta, which was and is



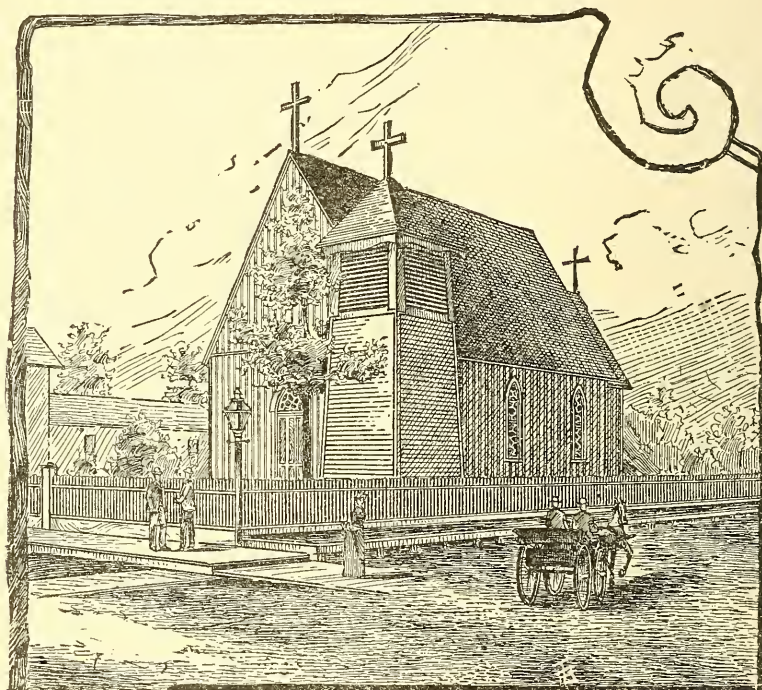
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH, NEWPORT.

a considerable town, now the county seat of Woodruff county, formed from part of Jackson in 1862. In May, 1854, the court was held at Jacksonport, where it has been held ever since, and where there is one of the most substantial court-houses in the State, with fire-proof vault for records, and all the modern improvements; built in 1878.

Jackson county is situated in the White river valley, northeast from the center of the State, having Black river on the north, and White river running through it, each navigable

for steamboats throughout the year. Its area is about 650 square miles.

In surface the county is level, but a small portion of it hilly. The soil is of alluvial character and generally fertile and productive. The usual products are grown, but cotton and corn are the chief staples. The timber product of the county is excellent, embracing oak, red gum, ash and cypress woods. It is well traversed by railroads, the St. Louis, Iron



EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEWPORT,

Mountain & Southern passing through from northeast to southwest, and the Batesville & Brinkley from northwest to southeast.

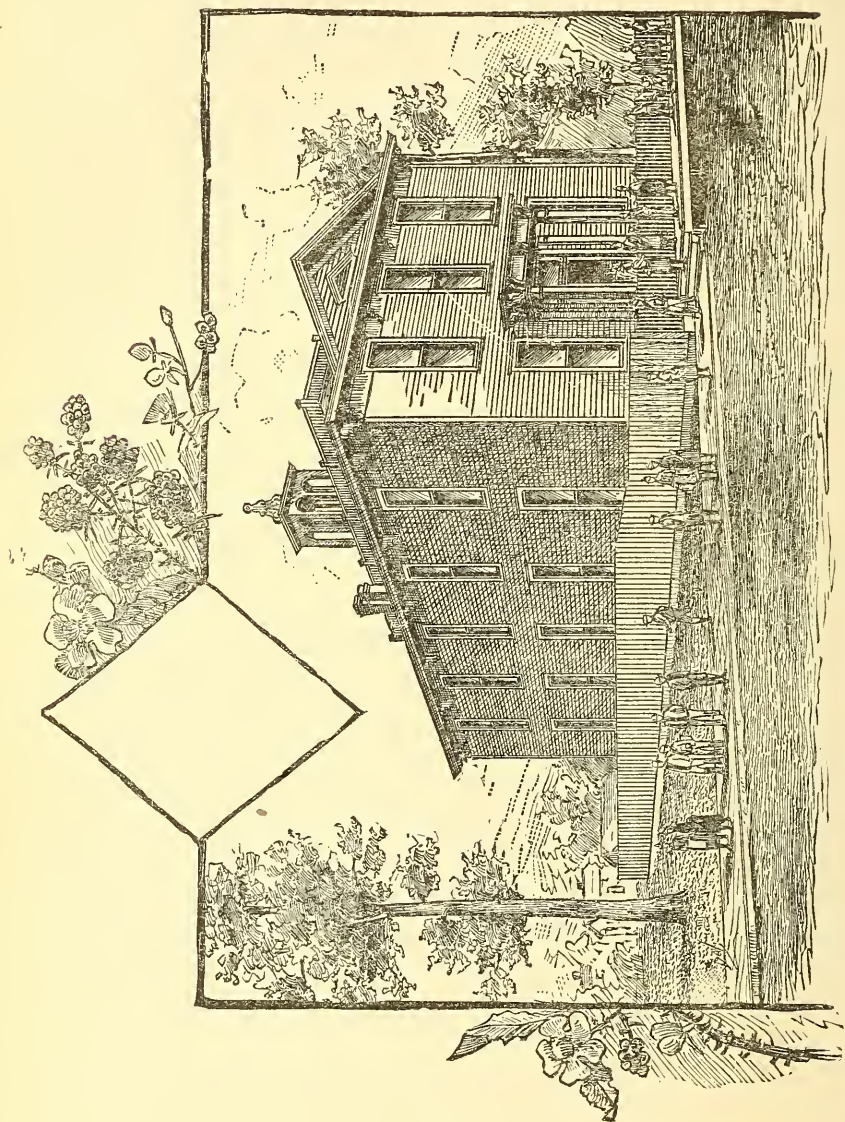
There are sixty-three public schools in the county, kept open from three to nine months each year. And there are church-houses of every denomination of Christians represented in the county.

The principal towns of the county are Jacksonport, Newport, Auvergne, Swifton, Tuckerman, Elgin and Tupelo.

Jacksonport, the county seat, was established as a town about the year 1840. It was founded by Thomas Tunstall. It is situated at the junction of White and Black rivers. It was formerly a place of considerable importance, but upon the building of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad in 1872, which passed within three miles of it, a station was made called Newport, which from the superior facilities offered by railroad communication drew away from Jacksonport its business and residents, until but little remained of the town, while Newport grew into a flourishing city. The town of Jacksonport was incorporated as a town December 17th, 1852, and re-incorporated March 13th, 1867. Its present population is about 600. A substantial brick court-house was commenced in 1869 and completed in 1871.

A newspaper, called the *Jacksonport Democrat*, is published there.

Hon. Charles Minor was a resident of Jacksonport from 1866 to 1881. He was born at Charlottesville, Virginia, September 27th, 1841, son of Dr. Charles and Lucy Walker Minor. He was educated at the University of Virginia; enlisted as a private in the Rockbridge Artillery of Virginia, in the Confederate Army, in which he served until 1862, when he was commissioned a Lieutenant in the Engineer Corps, serving therein to the end of the war. He came to Arkansas in October, 1866, locating at Jacksonport; was admitted to the Bar in 1868 and practiced there, becoming a leading lawyer of that section. He was a member of the Arkansas Legislature of 1873 and 1879. He died at the University of Virginia, February 27th, 1881, at the house of his uncle, Dr. John B. Minor, Professor of Law in that institution, and in the same room which he had occupied as a student. On the 8th of June, 1869, he was married, at Jacksonport, to Miss Kate Board, who survives him.



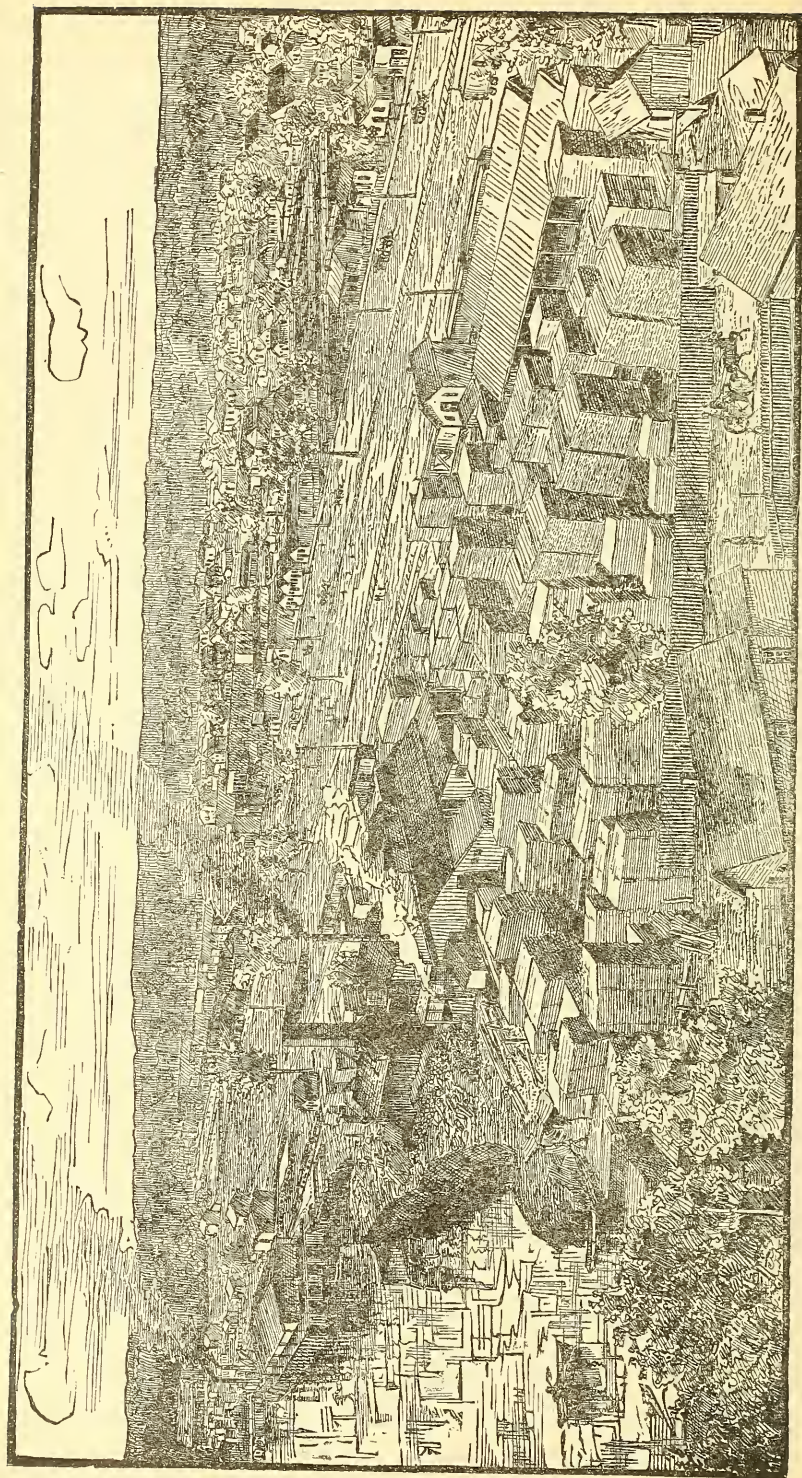
WALNUT STREET PUBLIC SCHOOL, NEWPORT.

Colonel Lucien C. Ganse, who was a Member of Congress from the district from 1875 to 1879, was a citizen of Jacksonport, and was a leading lawyer there.

Newport, on White river, is the most important town in the county. It has a population of about 2,500 persons, and is a flourishing, growing place. It contains Methodist, Episcopal and Baptist churches, among the latter being churches for the colored people. It has an opera house to seat 400 persons, an oil mill, foundries and machine shops, a flouring mill, four saw mills, a stave factory, planing mills, and many handsome and extensive stores. It has two weekly newspapers, the *Jackson County Herald* and the *News*. It has daily mails, telegraph, telephone and express offices, ice factory and water supply.

Franklin Doswell, a prominent lawyer of Newport, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, May 5th, 1830 son of Henley C. Doswell, who was a farmer and native of that county, born in the same house in which the son was born; died in the same house, having lived therein for 78 years. Franklin Doswell was mainly educated by his father, completing his education at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, in 1849. Leaving home in 1851, he went to Lawrence county, Alabama, where he taught school and read law. He was admitted to the Bar in Moulton, Alabama, in 1855; moved to Jacksonport, Arkansas, where he arrived April 6th, 1856. Practiced law there till about 1884 or 1885, when he moved to Newport, three miles distant, where he now resides. In 1874 he was elected to fill a vacancy in the Legislature, and in the same year a Member of the Constitutional Convention. He was never married.

Lancelot Minor became a resident of Newport in 1881. He was born at Charlottesville, Virginia, June 16th, 1847, son of Dr. Charles and Lucy Walker Minor. He was educated at Brook Hill School, near Charlottesville. Came to Arkansas in December, 1872, locating at Jacksonport.



IMMENSE HARD WOOD LUMBER MILL, NEWPORT.

He read law with his brother, Hon. Charles Minor; was admitted to the Bar in 1877, and was a partner with his brother up to the time of the death of the latter in 1881. In the same year he moved to Newport and continued the practice, being now associated with Franklin Doswell therein. He served in the Confederate Army in the First Virginia Regiment, Stonewall Brigade, Hardaway's Battalion, Graham's Battery. He has been twice married. In October, 1868, at Charlottesville, he was married to Miss Emma Walker Minor. By this marriage there are two children, Charles L. and Louisa Noland. On the 6th of July, 1887, being a widower, he was married to Miss Theo Ferguson, of Augusta, Woodruff county, Arkansas.

MISSISSIPPI COUNTY.

Mississippi County, the twenty-fifth county created, was formed out of territory taken from Crittenden county November 1st, 1833, and was named for the great river that it lies along. The seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Peter G. Reeves until permanently established. In 1836 Edwin Jones, Frederick Weller, Lasty McLang, John Buckner and John G. Davis were appointed Commissioners for the purpose, and located it at Osceola, where it now is.

Mississippi county is in the northeast corner of the State, and its northeast corner is the extreme eastern part of the State. It is bounded on the north by the State of Missouri; on the east by the Mississippi river, and south by Crittenden county. Its area is about 900 square miles.

In surface the county is level. There are no hills or mountains. It contains in its limits a number of lakes, Big Lake, Tyronza lake, Walker's lake, Golden lake, Hudgens and Flat lake. The soil is alluvial and of a black, sandy loam, of richness and fertility. Cotton and corn are the principal and only important crops.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1833 to 1835	Edwin Jones	J. W. Whitworth	E. F. Loyd	.....	S. McLang	G. C. Barfield	
1835 to 1836	Nathan Ross	J. W. Whitworth	E. F. Loyd	.....	S. McLang	G. C. Barfield	
1836 to 1838	John Troy	J. W. Devitt	J. C. Bowen	Uriah Russell	T. L. Daniel	J. G. Davis	
1838 to 1840	Fred Miller	J. W. Devitt	J. C. Bowen	T. L. Daniel	J. Williams		
1840 to 1842	Nathan Ross	J. P. Edrington	J. C. Bowen	J. L. Daniel	Thomas Sears	A. G. Blackmore	
1842 to 1844	H. A. Phillips	J. P. Edrington	J. C. Bowen	John Gibson		A. G. Blackmore	
1844 to 1846	W. L. Ward	A. G. Blackmore	J. C. Bowen	John Gibson			
1846 to 1848	H. A. Phillips	A. G. Blackmore	J. C. Bowen	John Gibson	Richard Pearson	J. D. B. Sherman	
1848 to 1850	E. M. Daniel	A. G. Blackmore	Charles Bowen	John Gibson	J. Cunningham	G. Pendleton	
1850 to 1852	E. M. Daniel	H. A. Phillips	Charles Bowen	W. C. Dilchay	T. Williamson	Wm. Dillingham	
1852 to 1854	E. M. Daniel	H. A. Phillips	Charles Bowen	W. C. Dilchay	E. O. Cromwell	E. G. Sugg	
1854 to 1856	E. M. Daniel	D. D. Dickson	Charles Bowen	C. W. Rush	J. V. Lynch	W. B. Word	
1856 to 1858	J. H. Williams	D. D. Dickson	Charles Bowen	D. Matthews	A. H. Fisher	A. H. Fisher	
1858 to 1860	L. H. McKinney	M. W. Nanney	Charles Bowen	C. W. Burk	W. D. W. Bond	A. H. Faucette	
1860 to 1862		M. W. Nanney	Charles Bowen	D. Matthews	L. W. D. Bond	William Fensile	
1862 to 1864	J. W. Alvis	M. W. Nanney	Charles Bowen	H. C. Edrington		J. W. Uzzell	
1864 to 1866	L. H. McKinney	W. A. Ferring	John Long	D. Matthews	D. Matthews	W. H. Craighead	H. C. Edrington.
1866 to 1868	C. L. Moore	J. B. Best	J. B. Murray	J. H. Edrington	John Fedgo	J. W. Uzzell	P. Mitchell, S.
1868 to 1872		J. B. Best	J. B. Driver	J. H. Sheddon, 2	H. C. Rosa	F. L. James	L. Ward.
1872 to 1874	L. M. Carrigan	J. K. P. Hale	J. B. Driver	J. L. Driver	A. W. Lucas	J. H. Rainey	D. D. Dickson.
1874 to 1876	Charles Bowen	J. K. P. Hale	J. B. Driver	J. W. Uzzell	A. W. Lucas	James Anthony, 4	W. M. Speed.
1876 to 1878	J. E. Felts	J. K. P. Hale	W. B. Haskins	J. W. Uzzell	G. E. Petty	E. H. Barchus	J. A. Lovewell.
1878 to 1880	E. A. Garlick	B. H. Baccus	W. B. Haskins	J. W. Uzzell, 5	J. M. Lawrence	George Benton	J. A. Lovewell.
1880 to 1882	S. S. Semmes	B. H. Baccus	W. B. Haskins	J. W. Uzzell, 5	J. M. Lawrence	J. H. Caruthers	J. R. Riggins.
1882 to 1884	E. Bevel	Hugh K. McVeigh	W. B. Haskins	James Liston	J. M. Lawrence	T. H. Musgrove	J. R. Riggins.
1884 to 1886	L. D. Kozzell	H. K. McVeigh	W. S. Hayes	James Liston	J. M. Lawrence	C. H. Clay	B. L. Hill.
1886 to 1888	L. D. Kozzell	H. K. McVeigh	W. S. Hayes	C. H. Gaylord	J. M. Lawrence	E. Archibon	B. L. Hill.
1888 to 1890		J. B. Driver	W. S. Hayes				

1—Record incomplete for this term, while no record at all found for 1862 and 1874. 2—J. L. Driver from August, 1874. 3—John Rainey from May, 1873.
 4—J. T. Burns from April, 1877. F. q. 5—Appointed G. v. Stowell, Treasurer, January 30, 1884, vice J. W. Uzzell, deceased. Elected G. F. Stowell March 15, 1884.

The timber product of the county is most abundant, and embraces all kinds; cypress, ash, oak, cottonwood, walnut, hickory and pecan being found in abundance. The county has as yet no railroad.

There are forty free public schools in the county and one high school in Osceola, with church-houses in every principal point. Of streams, the Little river and Pemiscott bayou are navigable for small boats in high water.

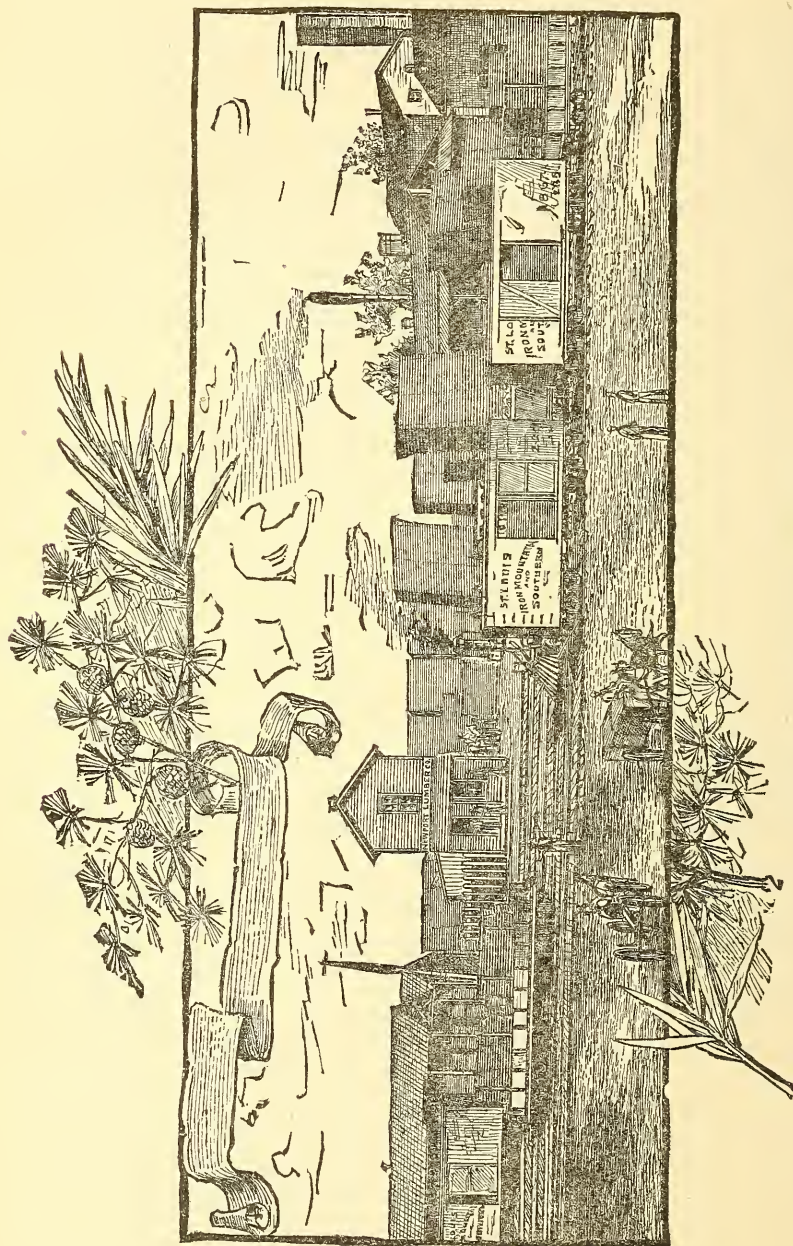
The principal towns of the county are Osceola, Blytheville, McGavock, Pecan Point and Barfield.

Osceola, the county seat, on the Mississippi river, is a place of considerable business activity. It has a fine court-house.

There are three churches, a Baptist and Catholic churches of those denominations, and a Union church occupied by the Methodists and Presbyterians, for white persons. The colored people have two Baptist and one Methodist church edifices.

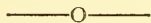
The *Osceola Times* is a newspaper published there, edited by Leon Roussau.

Hon. Hiram M. McVeigh became a resident of Mississippi county in 1864. He was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, son of Hiram and Mary C. McVeigh. He was admitted to the Bar in Hannibal, Missouri, in 1860, and the same year was local editor, and afterwards editor of the *Daily Messenger*, of Hannibal, Missouri. On the breaking out of the war he became Assistant Ordinance Officer of Harris' Division of Missouri State Guards, but owing to ill health was unable to do active service in camp or field. He came to Arkansas in 1862, and located in Mississippi county in the summer of 1864. He was admitted to the Bar in Arkansas in 1865, and has since been engaged in the practice of law at Osceola. He was Prosecuting Attorney of his circuit; was a Member of the Legislature of 1873 and 1881; one of the Board of Visitors of the State University of 1883. He is the author of the law creating the State Insane Asylum, the necessity for such an

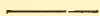


NEWPORT LUMBER CO., NEWPORT.

institution being brought prominently to his notice by the case of an unfortunate gentleman in his community who had been insane, and for whose treatment or keeping no facilities existed. Incited by this instance, and by a general knowledge of the urgent need for such an institution in the State, he introduced and put through the bill creating it. He married Miss Susan H. Fletcher, daughter of Colonel Elliott H. Fletcher. By this marriage there are seven children, two sons and five daughters, to-wit: Elliott, Jesse, Frances, Hiram Bland, Agnes, Rose and Susan McVeigh.



CARROLL COUNTY.



Carroll County, the twenty-sixth county formed, was created November 1st, 1833, out of the territory taken from Izaard county. It is believed to have been named in honor of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence, whose death was then fresh in the minds of the public. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of William Sneed, Jr., until permanently established. An election for Commissioners and other county officers was to be held at this place in January, 1834, before William King, William Sneed and Samuel Bristo, Judges, and at the house of William Keeth, before Stephen Keeth, William Cooke and George Campbell, Sr., Judges.

The Commissioners located the county seat at Carrollton, where it remained until 1876, when it was moved to Berryville, where it now is.

Carroll county is in the extreme northwestern part of the State, bounded on the north by the Missouri line. Its area is about 640 square miles. In surface it presents a variety of kinds of country, being part mountainous, part hilly, part alluvial and part prairie land. Corn and grain is mostly

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1834 to 1835	George Campbell	John Fush	T. H. Clark		Abraham Shelly	William Noonor	
1835 to 1836	William King	John Fush	T. H. Clark		Abraham Shelly	William Noonor	
1836 to 1838	William King	W. C. Mitchell	Charles Sneed	A. M. Wilson	M. L. Hawkins	Elijah Tabor	
1838 to 1840	William Davis	W. C. Mitchell	Charles Sneed	William Keller	M. L. Hawkins	John McMillan	
1840 to 1842	M. Perryman	J. A. Hicks	Charles Sneed	William Keller	M. L. Hawkins	John McMillan	
1842 to 1844	W. J. Bessie	J. A. Hicks	A. Thomas	H. L. Denton	Thomas Moreland	T. B. Callen	
1844 to 1846	J. D. Black	J. A. Hicks	J. L. Wilburn	E. Ford	John T. Spears	R. A. Riggs	
1846 to 1848	Mathew Bristow	Tilford Denton	J. L. Wilburn	Thomas Callen	A. S. Dooly	T. B. Callen	
1848 to 1850	Sam H. Ewing	John W. Peel	J. L. Wilburn	John Dumlup	Jesse McKeloy	A. V. Callen	
1850 to 1852	T. H. Clark	John W. Peel	J. L. Wilburn	A. Hulsey	John Bunch	A. V. Callen	
1852 to 1854	Mathew Bristow	John W. Peel	J. L. Wilburn	A. Hulsey	Gideon Weaver	Price Byrne	
1854 to 1856	J. E. Tunney	George C. Gordon	A. C. Oliver	J. Albright	W. M. Raines	Price Byrne	
1856 to 1858	G. W. Walker	George C. Gordon	J. C. Shumam	Jerry Hale	Joab Riddle	Price Byrne	
1858 to 1860	J. B. Turney	Sam W. Peel	R. C. Campbell	Jerry Hale	N. P. Naples	J. Bartlett	
1860 to 1862	J. B. Turney	Sam W. Peel	David Smith	J. M. Haggatt	Dan Grulin	J. Bartlett	
1862 to 1864	Sam H. Ewing	Sam W. Peel	John Harter	J. F. Stannan			
1864 to 1866	Sam H. Ewing	George J. Crump	N. S. McKennon	J. S. Stanley	J. W. Bailey	Henry McMillen	
1866 to 1868	Robert Raus	George J. Crump	N. S. McKennon	Tilford Denton	J. M. Piman	H. McMillen	
1868 to 1872	Robert Raus	George J. Crump	N. S. McKennon	Tilford Denton	G. D. Bull	Cyrus Maxwell	R. L. Evans
1872 to 1874	A. Fanning	J. P. Fancher	S. L. Hayhurst	J. Hale	William Wood	Thomas Bunch	H. S. Shahan
1874 to 1876	A. Fanning	J. P. Fancher	S. L. Hayhurst	James Walker	O. P. Crockett	Thomas Bunch	R. S. Nance
1876 to 1878	A. Fanning	J. P. Fancher	S. L. Hayhurst	J. G. Week	O. P. Crockett	T. S. Bunch	R. S. Nance
1878 to 1880	A. Fanning	J. P. Fancher	A. C. Oliver	S. H. Week	E. Thomas	J. M. Bunch	T. G. Norris
1880 to 1882	V. S. Bunch	J. P. Fancher	T. C. Freeman	W. H. Woods	E. Winfield	J. M. Bunch	N. G. Norris
1882 to 1884	William Walker	J. E. Jones	T. C. Freeman	W. H. Woods	C. T. Dodson	W. P. Phillips	N. D. Charles
1884 to 1886	H. A. Pierre	H. H. Moore	Joel Plutnee	H. D. Field	J. M. Mitchell	W. R. Phillips	W. J. Callen
1886 to 1888	R. H. Jones	H. H. Moore	H. S. Shahan	H. D. Field	C. S. Smith	J. F. Kenner	J. M. Bunch
1888 to 1890	Bradley Bunch	Len Nunnally	S. J. Morris	H. D. Field	F. H. Kirtly	J. F. Kenner	A. P. Naples

1—Resigned October, 1835, and N. Rudd in office. 2—Stallings filled the office for awhile in 1836. 3—Burt, Coroner, from the latter part of 1836. 4—The County Court of Carroll County, annulled the election of Thomas, and declared Charles Sneed Sheriff. The Governor revoked the County Court's ruling, and commissioned Thomas. Resigned, and Thomas Callen filled the office. 6—Deceased before his term expired, and W. E. Armstrong in office. 7—James Simmons held the office on decease of T. H. Clark. 8—Resigned in October, 1860, and R. C. Campbell in office. 9—Cyrus Maxwell in office from March, 1871, and office abolished by Act of 1873, page 153. 10—Declined to accept. 11—Removed October, 1868; R. S. Evans elected instead. 12—Declined to accept. 13—Died, and S. L. McKennon in office from January, 1878. 14—H. D. Field, Treasurer, elected February 26, 1884, vice W. H. Wood failed to give bond.

grown; little or no cotton. Fruits produce well, and are a reliable crop. A railroad runs twenty miles into the county, coming from Seligman, Missouri, to Eureka Springs. Good quality of red and gray marble is found in the county, and lead exists.

There are eighty free, common schools, one academy and one college in the county. There are twenty Baptist, fifteen Methodist, three Christian, one Episcopalian, one Catholic and two Presbyterian churches.

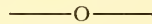
The Eureka Springs in the county, which began to attract attention for their curative properties about 1879 or 1880, have attained great fame for their medicinal virtues, and have performed many wonderful cures, and annually attract great numbers of visitors. One of the noted features of the place is a fine hotel, the Crescent, which was opened in the spring of 1887.

Berryville, the county seat, is an interior town, near the center of the county. Its population is about 700. It contains a number of business places. There is a brick court house in the place, but a plain structure. A newspaper, called the "Progress," is published there, by Hailey Brothers. Isaac A. Clark is principal of Clark's Academy at the place.

Hon. Bradley Bunch has been a resident of Carroll county since 1838, his present residence being near Berryville. He was born in Overton county, Tennessee, December 9th, 1818, son of Nathaniel and Sarah Bunch. He acquired an ordinary business education. He came to Arkansas in the autumn of 1838, and settled in Carroll county. He lived there until 1842, when, on the creation of Newton county, the place of his residence fell in the limits of the new county. He resided in Newton county about five years, but in 1847, he moved into Carroll county and has since resided there, being engaged in farming. In 1848 he was elected Justice of the Peace, and served six years, and was four years Associate Justice of the County Court. He was elected to the House

of Representatives from Carroll county in 1854, again in 1856, 1858 and 1860, and was Speaker of the House at the last mentioned session. He served in the extra session of 1862; was elected to the State Senate in the fall of 1862 and served one short session at Little Rock, and a called session at Washington, Arkansas, in 1864. He was elected to the Legislature for the sixth time in 1866, and was again made Speaker; was then disfranchised until 1874, and was elected a Delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1874. He was elected to the Senate in the fall of 1874, and was President of the Senate; but at the end of this term retired from public life, and has since been engaged in farming; but being appointed Probate and County Judge to fill a vacancy, he was unanimously elected for a term of two years at the general election of 1886.

In 1836, in Tennessee, he was married to Jane Boswell. The children of this marriage now living are N. C. Bunch, a farmer in Carroll county; T. S. Bunch, a lawyer in Arizona; E. C. Bunch, a farmer and teacher in Arizona; a son, L. B. Bunch, and daughter, Laura A., unmarried, living at home, and two married daughters living in the county.



PIKE COUNTY.

Pike County, the twenty-seventh county created, was formed November 1st, 1833, out of territory taken from the counties of Hempstead and Clark, and was named after General Zebulon Montgomery Pike, a distinguished officer of the war of 1812. The seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Paschal C. Sorrells until permanently located. An election was directed to be held for Commissioners to locate it. The Commissioners located it, in 1834, at a place called Zebulon. The place bore this name until sometime after 1836, when it was changed to Murfreesboro.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1833 to 1835	W. Sorrels	D. S. Dickson	John Hughes		J. W. Dickson	E. K. Williams	
1835 to 1836	W. Kelly	D. S. Dickson	Isaac White		J. H. Kirkham	J. H. Kirkham	
1836 to 1838	W. Kelly	D. S. Dickson	Isaac White		Henry Brewer		
1838 to 1840	W. Kelly	D. S. Dickson	H. Brewer	John Hughes	W. H. Atkins	Wm. Johnson	
1840 to 1844	D. Huddleston	D. S. Dickson	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	R. Scott	F. Scott	
1844 to 1846	D. Huddleston	D. S. Dickson	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	Isaac Hay	J. H. Kirkham	
1846 to 1848	William Kelly	D. S. Dickson	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	W. B. Speer		
1848 to 1850	James Scott	D. S. Dickson	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	T. J. Conway	S. S. Thompson	
1850 to 1852	James White	W. H. Preston	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	T. J. Conway	W. R. McKinnon	
1852 to 1854	James McDaniel	T. K. Das v.	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	S. S. Thompson	William Johnson	
1854 to 1856	D. Huddleston	J. S. Owens	L. Huddleston	R. Stringer	W. Huddleston	James Scott	
1856 to 1858	D. Huddleston	W. R. McFarlin	W. Gilmer	J. D. Brewer	T. J. Conway	W. R. McKinnon	
1858 to 1860	D. Huddleston	W. J. Kelly	W. Gilmer	J. D. Brewer	C. M. Crawford	W. R. McKinnon	
1860 to 1862	D. Huddleston	W. J. Kelly	W. Gilmer	J. B. P. Elzy	Benjamin Bryant	W. R. McKinnon	
1862 to 1864	D. Huddleston	J. H. Howard	J. M. Davis	J. B. P. Elzy	W. Huddleston	Cyrus Hubble	
1864 to 1866	D. Huddleston	W. J. Kelly, 1	J. M. Davis, 1	T. W. McClure, 1	D. Womack, 1	F. J. McFarlin	
1866 to 1868	D. Huddleston	J. H. Howard	B. S. Davis	John Wagner, 1	T. J. Strann	W. R. McKinnon	
1868 to 1870	K. A. Cox	H. P. Howard	W. J. Reed	John Wagner, 2	G. W. Logan	J. M. Southernland	
1870 to 1872	D. Huddleston	H. P. Howard	W. J. Reed	John Wagner, 2	G. W. Logan	O. S. Cox	
1872 to 1874	D. Huddleston	W. J. White, 4	A. F. Willson	T. G. Strann	G. W. Twippley	J. S. Corbell	John Wagner, 3.
1874 to 1876	D. Huddleston	M. W. Hill	J. P. Copeland	W. J. Jackson	C. N. Westernman	J. S. Corbell	W. N. McClure.
1876 to 1878	D. Huddleston	W. B. Thomasson	J. P. Copeland	J. A. Smedley	John Gorman	J. S. Corbell	G. W. Logan.
1878 to 1880	J. C. McKelchan	W. B. Thomasson	W. N. McClure	J. A. Holland	John Gorman	J. S. Corbell	G. W. Logan.
1880 to 1882	F. J. Talphen	W. B. Thomasson	W. N. McClure	J. A. Holland	John Gorman	J. S. Corbell	G. W. Logan.
1882 to 1884	T. B. Stephen	J. O. A. Bush	W. N. McClure	J. F. Fagan	C. N. Westernman	J. S. Corbell	J. P. Gosnell.
1884 to 1886	Isaac Conley	J. O. A. Bush	W. N. McClure	W. M. Kizna	C. N. Westernman	J. S. Corbell	J. P. Gosnell.
1886 to 1888	W. N. McClure	J. O. A. Bush	J. P. Gosnell	W. M. Kizna	D. L. Bowen	J. S. Corbell	N. M. McFarland.
1888 to 1890	W. N. McClure	J. O. A. Bush	A. W. Parker	W. M. Kizna	J. J. Wingfield	J. S. Corbell	U. F. Bryant.

1—E. Kelly, Judge; J. L. Howard, Clerk; James Corbell, Coroner and Surveyor; D. Campbell, Treasurer; from July, 1865. 2—W. D. Kelly from December, 1870. 3—J. M. Southernland from December, 1870. 4—M. W. Hill from June, 1876. 5—Succeeded by J. S. Thomasson.

The county of Pike is an interior southwest county. Its area is about 600 square miles.

Its surface is partly mountainous, but has much alluvial soil, rich and fertile. In the mountainous districts minerals exist and have been prospected for successfully, but not developed. The county is watered by the Little Missouri river, which runs through it. It has as yet no railroad.

The chief products of the county are corn and grain. Cotton is also raised to some extent.

There are forty-three free common schools in the county, and churches at all the chief points.

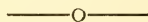
The towns of the county are Murfreesboro, Antoine, Star of the West, Huddleston, Brocktown and Royston.

The town of Murfreesboro was founded in 1834. It is situated in a fertile spot on the Little Missouri river, thirteen miles from Nashville, in Howard county, which is the nearest railroad point.

In 1837, by Act of the Legislature of December 9th, Fontaine Stone, Robert McDonald, John Hughes, Elijah Kelly and Henry Brewer were appointed Commissioners to sell lots in the town and with the proceeds to build a court-house and jail for the county.

The present population of the place is about 300 persons.

A weekly newspaper, called *The Sentinel*, is published there by J. O. A. Bush, County Clerk.



GREENE COUNTY.



Greene County, the twenty-eighth county created, was formed November 5th, 1833, out of territory taken from Lawrence county. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Benjamin Crowley until permanently established. Commissioners selected for the purpose located the county seat at Paris, five miles northeast of the

GREENE COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SCHEVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1833 to 1834	L. Brookfield	L. Thompson	James Brown	James Kitchford	J. Smith	G. Hall	
1834 to 1835	L. Brookfield	L. Thompson	Charles Robertson		J. Smith	G. Hall	
1835 to 1836	W. Hanes	G. L. Martin	J. Stouts		J. Fowler		
1836 to 1838	George Daniel	G. L. Holt, 1	J. Clark		John Anderson	William Hatch	
1838 to 1840	L. Thompson	J. L. Atchinson	J. Clark	H. N. Reynolds	John Anderson	J. J. Johnson	
1840 to 1842	J. M. Cooper	J. L. Atchinson	J. Clark	H. N. Hartley	P. K. Lester	J. B. B. Moore	
1842 to 1844	H. Powell	H. L. Evans	J. Ragsdale		J. Lawrence	James Mitchell	
1844 to 1846	N. Murphee	H. Powell	A. P. Puryear	M. Carter	J. Hunt	James Mitchell	
1846 to 1848	J. M. Cooper	H. Powell	J. Clark	J. W. Poole	W. H. Mack	James Mitchell	
1848 to 1850	C. G. Steele	H. Powell	William Pevolson	J. W. Poole	R. W. Dorsey	James Mitchell	
1850 to 1852	H. T. Allen	N. T. C. Lumpkins	W. M. Peebles	C. G. Jones	K. W. Dorsey	James Mitchell	
1852 to 1854	H. T. Allen	N. T. C. Lumpkins	W. M. Peebles	W. Merritt	J. S. Hibbs	James Mitchell	
1854 to 1856	H. T. Allen	J. W. McFarland	W. M. Peebles	J. Payne	M. McDaniel	E. M. Allen	
1856 to 1858	H. T. Allen	L. B. McNeil	F. S. White	T. H. Wyse	A. P. Bobo	R. G. Heyburn	
1858 to 1860	H. T. Allen	H. W. Glasscock	F. S. White	T. H. Wyse	H. B. Wright	R. G. Heyburn	
1860 to 1862	T. Clark	H. W. Glasscock	A. Embanks	C. Wall	J. R. Gentry	R. C. Mack	
1862 to 1864	T. Clark	H. W. Glasscock	F. S. White	M. C. Granning	H. B. Wright	R. C. Mack	
1864 to 1866	J. J. Wood	K. H. Gardner	F. S. White	Alex Wood	J. R. Gentry	R. C. Mack	
1866 to 1868	H. T. Allen	K. H. Gardner	K. H. Gardner	Sam Newberry	H. Jackson	L. M. Wilson	
1868 to 1872	A. Seagrave	E. E. Seelye	M. Wright		L. Steadman	R. H. Gardner	
1872 to 1874	David Thorn	D. B. Warren	J. P. Granning	K. Jackson	J. H. Dudley	R. H. Gardner	
1874 to 1876	J. P. Culver	D. B. Warren	J. A. Owen, 5	G. W. Swindle	E. Daniels	R. H. Gardner	
1876 to 1878	J. McDaniel	D. B. Warren	F. S. White	H. W. Stevenson, 6	J. A. J. Wood, 7	R. H. Gardner	
1878 to 1880	M. C. Granning	D. B. Warren	T. R. Wilcockson	K. Jackson	J. W. Hardy	R. H. Gardner	
1880 to 1882	J. O'Steen	K. H. Gardner	J. N. Wilcockson	R. Jackson	J. R. Gross	O. S. Newson	
1882 to 1884	John O'Steen	K. H. Gardner	K. H. Highfield	J. N. Johnson	V. Looney	O. S. Newson	
1884 to 1886	T. B. Kitchens	T. B. Kitchens	T. R. Wilcockson	H. S. Trice	J. M. Hammond	O. S. Newson	
1886 to 1888	W. C. Jones	T. B. Kitchens	T. R. Wilcockson		B. Terrell	Len Merrweather	
1888 to 1890							

1—J. L. Atkinson from November, 1838. 2—Record for this term incomplete. 3—From January, 1870. 4—P. G. Struglin from January, 1870. 5—F. S. White from January, 1871, vice Owen died. 6—R. Jackson, on resignation of Stevenson. 7—W. M. McKay, on failure of Wood to qualify.

present town of Gainesville. In 1847 or 1848 the county seat was moved to Gainesville, where it remained until 1884, when it was moved to Paragould, where it now is. The order for the removal was made by the County Court about October 7th, 1884.

The name of the county is now generally spelled with the final *e*, but in the Act creating the county, as published in the volume of Acts, is without the final *e*.

Greene county is situated in the northeastern corner of the State, bounded on the east by the St. Francis river, which alone separates it from Missouri. Its area is about 625 square miles.

Its soil is fertile and embraces a large portion of alluvial soil, which produces fine crops of the staple products. Crowley's ridge, a high back-bone of land, runs through the county.

The timber growth of the county is varied and valuable, and the shipping facilities for it are excellent. The St. Francis and Cache rivers afford floating facilities to the east and west, while the county is traversed through the interior by four railroads: The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern; the Helena Branch; the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas, and the Memphis & Kansas City roads.

The towns of the county are Gainesville, Paragould, Tillmanville, Delaplaine, Maxville, Crowley and Halliday.

Paragould, the county seat, is on the Texas & St. Louis Railway. Its name was manufactured out of the combined names of two railroad magnates of the day, J. W. Paramore, President of the company which built the road, and Jay Gould. It is a thriving place of about 2,000 people. It dates from the year 1881, and was located on lands belonging to W. S. Pruett and J. J. Lambert & Son. In that year the narrow gauge, or "Paramore" road, now known as the "Cotton-belt route," and the Helena Branch of the Iron Mountain road were built, intersecting at the place, and the town was thereupon laid off and began to build up.

There are three church-houses in the town. The Methodists and Baptists each have a neat frame church, and the Christian denomination have a good brick church.

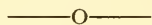
It has three newspapers, the *Press*, the *Lynch-pin*, and *Daily Times*.

Gainesville, the next town of importance in the county, is eight miles north of Paragould, and contains a population of about 500. It was settled about the year 1840, and has three churches, a district school, a weekly paper—the *Greene County Events*, telegraph and express offices and daily mail.

Judge L. L. Mack became a resident of Gainesville in 1851. He was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 18th, 1817, son of Lemuel D. and Mary Mack, who was Mary Taylor. In 1837 he began reading law with his uncle, Robert A. Mack, who died in a few months thereafter, after which he continued to read part of the time without a preceptor and at others under a great-uncle, Robert Mack, until 1838, when he was admitted to the Bar, and practiced law at Waynesville until 1844. He was Clerk of the County Court from 1844 to 1848; then practiced law until December, 1850, when he came to Arkansas. He stopped first at Marion, Crittenden county, then in Poinsett county, but in 1851 made his home in Gainesville, where he has since resided. In 1855 he was Prosecuting Attorney, and again in 1861; Member of the Legislature in 1860. In 1865 he was elected Circuit Judge, but was ousted in 1868. In 1874 he was re-elected Judge of the Second Circuit. On the 16th of October, 1844, in Wayne county, Tennessee, he married Miss Felicia Ann Cypert, sister of Judge J. N. Cypert, of White county. By this marriage there were eleven children, seven sons and four daughters.

David Berry Warren has lived in Greene county continuously since October 1856. He was born in Giles county, Tennessee, October 3d, 1827, son of John B. and Rachel Warren, who was Rachel Hunt. He came to Arkansas

October 23d, 1856, locating in Greene county, and is now a resident of Gainesville, a minister of the gospel and farmer. He was licensed to preach as a Southern Methodist in August, 1856; was ordained a Deacon at Dover, Arkansas, November 3d, 1867, by Bishop Marvin, and Elder at Augusta, Arkansas, by Bishop Kavanaugh November 18th, 1877. He was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Greene county from May, 1873, to October, 1882. On the 4th of March, 1855, in Giles county, Tennessee, he was married to Miss Lucy Jane Ford. By this marriage there are five children now living. Three married, to-wit: Mrs. Alice Newberry, Ezra Warren, and Mrs. Ida Walden; and two single, to-wit: Miss Minnie Warren and Albert Warren.



SCOTT COUNTY.

—

Scott County, the twenty-ninth county formed, was created November 5th, 1883, out of territory taken from the counties of Crawford and Pope, and was named in honor of Judge Andrew Scott. The Act creating it provided for an election for Commissioners to be held, at which Walter Cauthron, Robert Mayes and William Wood were appointed Judges, and William W. Fleming, Joseph Tomlinson and Robert Cauthron were appointed Commissioners to receive subscriptions for the building of the court-house and jail. The Commissioners elected located the county seat at Cauthron, in April, 1834, where it remained for some time, when it was moved to Waldron, where it now is.

Scott is a western county, bounded west by the Indian Territory; area, about 1000 square miles. It contains some hilly sections, but has level lands.

The soil is fertile and produces well all indigenous products. In the growth of fruit and vegetables it makes an unusually fine display.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1833 to 1835	Elijah Baker.	S. B. Walker	James Riley		J. R. Choate		
1835 to 1836	James Logan.	G. Marshall.	Charles Humphrey		W. Cantrion		
1836 to 1838	Gilbert Marshall.	W. Keener	Charles Humphrey	W. Cantrion	G. C. Walker	T. G. Gartner	
1838 to 1840	G. Marshall.	S. H. Chism.	William Cantrion	W. Cantrion	J. R. Choate		
1840 to 1842	W. Bradley.	E. Stevenson.	John Gartner, I.	Jesse Perkins	H. A. Patterson		
1842 to 1844	William Keener.	William Keener.	A. Harpold	G. W. Head	George Carroll	W. Wheel	
1844 to 1846	Edmund Arnold.	William Keener.	J. R. Gartner	G. W. Head	James Stewart	J. Anthony	
1846 to 1848	M. H. Arnold.	J. B. Gartner.	J. R. Gartner	J. M. Swinney	W. Hodges	Charles Cantrion.	
1848 to 1850	J. H. Thompson	William Keener	J. R. Baxter	J. M. Swinney	W. B. Carr	E. H. Featherston.	
1850 to 1852	J. R. Raymond.	William Keener	R. C. Reed	J. M. Swinney	A. Kuykendall	S. H. Howell.	
1852 to 1854	W. E. Atkins	E. H. Featherston.	William Gibson	T. I. Gates	Drew Choate	W. T. Dalling	
1854 to 1856	J. H. Fortie.	J. Gibson	William Gibson	J. C. Motes	J. E. Moore	J. H. Johnson.	
1856 to 1858	H. Hine	S. Graves	William Gibson	J. C. Motes	R. H. Moore	C. L. Hough.	
1858 to 1860	J. H. Smith	L. D. Gilbreath	G. W. Lewis	J. W. Ewalt	A. Ross.		
1860 to 1862	William Olive.	F. M. Scott.	William Gibson	J. C. Motes	R. H. Hally		
1862 to 1864	J. T. Harrison	L. D. Gilbreath	G. Kinnannon	J. W. Ewalt	C. L. J. Hough.		
1864 to 1866	N. Ellington.	L. D. Gilbreath	J. W. Barnett	J. W. Ewalt	W. D. Riley		
1866 to 1868	N. Ellington, 3	W. B. Turman	N. A. Floyd	M. Johnson	William Chitwood	J. Bethel	
1868 to 1872	L. D. Pender.	W. B. Turman	F. C. Gaines	W. D. Leeper	G. W. Smith	D. P. Davis, 4	C. Malone.
1872 to 1874	S. Howell	J. C. Gilbreath	F. C. Gaines	W. D. Leeper	G. W. Smith	C. L. Hough	T. Snodden.
1874 to 1876	J. H. Payne.	J. C. Gilbreath	Samuel Leming, 5	E. McCray	G. W. Rea	C. L. Hough	W. H. Heflith.
1876 to 1878	J. H. Payne.	J. C. Gilbreath	John Ravlings.	A. D. Peace	T. F. Smith	G. W. Blair	C. M. Vise.
1878 to 1880	J. H. Brown	J. C. Gilbreath	C. M. Vise.	T. M. Ewalt	C. H. Bell	G. W. Blair	P. H. Young.
1880 to 1882	J. H. Brown	J. C. Gilbreath	C. M. Vise.	T. M. Ewalt	J. L. Baker	W. T. Brown	E. B. Young.
1882 to 1884	Roland Chiles	J. C. Gilbreath	C. M. Vise.	T. M. Ewalt	F. G. Thomas.	W. J. King	E. B. Young.
1884 to 1886	Daniel Hon.	T. H. Duncan	W. T. Brown	F. M. Bottoms	W. L. Tolleson		E. N. McKay.

1—T. P. Sadler, Sheriff, until formation of Yell county. 2—N. Ellington, Judge; C. H. Olive, Clerk; and J. W. Barnett, Sheriff, from July, 1865. 3—M. M. Tate from April, 1871. 4—C. A. Bird from December, 1870. 5—Died, and A. P. Walker appointed August, 1870.

The county contains coal of good quality, found in the western part, and minerals in the southern part. Limestone is found, and iron ore is plentiful; and a large petroleum yield has recently been discovered.

Waldron, the county seat, is on the Poteau river, forty-five miles south of Fort Smith. It is a substantially built town, partly of brick houses of modern style. It has a population of about 1000, and has about thirty business houses. It contains steam, grist and planing mills, a cotton gin, four churches, a district school, two weekly newspapers, the *Waldron Reporter*, M. M. Beaver, editor; and *Scott County Citizen*, P. C. Stone, publisher.

Hon. A. G. Washburn, Member of the House of Representatives of the session of 1885, 1887, 1889, is one of the prominent citizens of the place, engaged in the practice of law, as a member of the firm of Washburn & Wallace.

—o—

VANBUREN COUNTY.

VanBuren County, the thirtieth county created, was formed November 11th, 1833, out of territory taken from the counties of Conway, Izard and Independence, and was named after Martin VanBuren. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Nobadiah Marsh until the permanent place could be selected. In the following year Commissioners chosen for the purpose located it at Bloomington, on the Little Red river, eight miles east of Clinton, where it remained until 1844, when it was moved to Clinton.

Van Buren is an interior county, north of center, lying north of Conway and Faulkner, and east of Pope counties. Its area is about 700 square miles.

The general surface of the county is hilly and mountainous, but in the southeastern portion are level lands, and along the streams there are bottom lands. The soil is fertile and produces well the usual crops. The southeastern part of the

VANBUREN COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1833.....	J. L. Lafferty.....	P. O. Powell.....	N. Daugherty.....		Philip Nail.....	L. Williams.....	
1833 to 1835.....	J. B. Craig.....	P. O. Powell.....	N. Daugherty.....		Philip Nail.....	L. Williams.....	
1835 to 1836.....	J. M. Baird.....	P. O. Powell.....	N. Daugherty.....		J. McAlister.....	L. Williams.....	
1836 to 1838.....	Wm. Daugherty.....	P. O. Powell.....	A. Morrison.....	A. Canbiers.....	R. Bain.....	J. M. Grigg.....	
1838 to 1840.....	Wm. Daugherty.....	George Conins.....	A. Morrison.....	W. W. Trimble.....	A. W. McKames.....	L. Williams.....	
1840 to 1842.....	J. C. Ganner.....	A. Daugherty.....	J. O. Young.....	Paul I. Griggs.....	J. W. McKames.....	L. Williams.....	
1842 to 1844.....	A. Allen.....	H. Matthews.....	J. M. Pearce.....	Daniel Griggs.....	Josua James.....	Thomas Moss.....	
1844 to 1846.....	A. B. Sullivan.....	H. Matthews.....	J. M. Pearce.....	Daniel Griggs.....	Wm. Lay.....	Thomas Moss.....	
1846 to 1848.....	L. W. Moss.....	George Conins.....	J. M. Pearce.....	Daniel Griggs.....	J. M. Baird.....	Thomas Moss.....	
1848 to 1850.....	J. L. Sanders.....	George Conins.....	J. M. Pearce.....	G. Correl.....	J. M. Baird.....	Thomas Moss.....	
1850 to 1852.....	J. Robinson.....	George Conins.....	L. R. Venable.....	M. Griggs.....	J. McAlister.....	A. G. Barlow.....	
1852 to 1854.....	D. V. Mason.....	George Conins.....	L. R. Venable.....	M. Griggs.....	W. Leonard.....	A. G. Barlow.....	
1854 to 1856.....	L. W. Chandler.....	J. T. Bradley.....	L. R. Venable.....	G. W. Maxrow.....	J. M. Baird.....	A. G. Barlow.....	
1856 to 1858.....	J. McAlister.....	J. T. Bradley.....	L. R. Venable.....	M. Griggs.....	Josua Smith.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1858 to 1860.....	R. S. Hill.....	J. T. Bradley.....	W. M. Griggs.....	J. M. Brooks.....	Josua Smith.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1860 to 1862.....	J. G. Nixon.....	J. T. Bradley.....	J. M. Bailey.....	Benjamin Holmes.....	C. R. Rogers.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1862 to 1864.....	J. F. McAlister.....	J. T. Bradley.....	A. B. Gaytor.....	George Brown.....	Josua Smith.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1864 to 1866.....	W. K. Bradford.....	Allen Lay.....	D. H. Lay.....	W. E. Wilson.....	C. R. Rogers.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1866 to 1868.....	F. H. Brittain.....	A. S. Lay.....	D. H. Lay.....	George Brown.....	C. R. Rogers.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1868 to 1872.....	David Wilson.....	N. A. Sanders.....	M. C. Rendell, 4.....	J. M. Holderfeld.....	C. R. Rogers.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1872 to 1874.....		N. A. Sanders, 3.....	M. C. Rendell, 4.....	J. M. Hine.....	C. R. Rogers.....	Enoch Brewer.....	
1874 to 1876.....	G. W. Holbrook.....	A. C. Robinson.....	J. L. Brewer.....	J. K. Hatchett.....	J. L. Englund.....	W. E. Wilson.....	R. W. Emerson.
1876 to 1878.....	G. W. Holbrook.....	W. T. Poe.....	J. L. Brewer.....	J. K. Hatchett.....	R. Heeting.....	W. E. Wilson.....	J. G. Nunn.
1878 to 1880.....	J. W. Middlett n.....	W. M. Peel.....	R. R. Poe.....	J. K. Hatchett.....	W. D. Hunter.....	F. L. Battershell.....	J. M. Blassingame.
1880 to 1882.....	J. W. Middlett n.....	W. M. Peel.....	R. R. Poe.....	J. K. Hatchett.....	F. G. Menes.....	C. H. Culpepper.....	J. M. Blassingame.
1882 to 1884.....	G. W. Holbrook.....	W. M. Peel.....	R. R. Poe.....	K. H. Hutchins.....	A. Skillem.....	C. H. Culpepper.....	J. M. Blassingame.
1884 to 1886.....	J. B. Duncan.....	W. M. Peel.....	W. M. Peel.....	R. P. Boykin.....	J. T. Bradley.....	W. S. Mitchell.....	J. M. Blassingame.
1886 to 1888.....	J. B. Duncan.....	W. H. Norman.....	W. M. Peel.....	S. H. Bradley.....	J. T. Bradley.....	Robert Rowe.....	W. T. Davis.
1888 to 1890.....	J. B. Duncan.....	W. H. Norman.....	W. M. Peel.....	S. H. Bradley.....	J. T. Rowe.....	Robert Rowe.....	Wm. Hardy.
		B. H. Thompson.....	Zack Thompson.....		James Greeson.....		G. G. Perkins.

1—Record of this term incomplete. 2—John Jackson from November 7, 1870. 3—R. C. Robinson from July, 1874. 4—Thomas Poe from June, 1874. 5—Wm. Hardy, Assessor, elected April 23, 1884, vice, J. M. Price, deceased.

county is particularly favorable for the growing of grain, and fruits produce well anywhere in the county.

Coal is found in the county and is locally used to a considerable extent. Many mineral springs exist in the county, whose waters are of value, the best known being the White and Black Sulphur, and the Price springs.

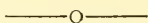
There are sixty-one school districts and many churches.

The towns of the county are Clinton, Liberty Springs, Choctaw, Scotland, Oak Flat and Bee Branch.

Clinton, the county seat, was founded by George Counts in the year 1842. It contains one church house, a frame building belonging to the congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at which services are held every first and third Sundays, by Rev. Z. M. Lindsey, pastor. The court-house is a modest frame structure.

A newspaper, called the *VanBuren County Democrat*, is published there by P. C. Bennett and J. W. Allen.

A male and female academy is conducted there by G. B. Hodge, principal.



JOHNSON COUNTY.



Johnson County, the thirty-first county formed, was created November 16th, 1833, out of territory taken from the county of Pope, and was named in honor of Judge Benjamin Johnson. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the residence of Elijah B. Alston, but Commissioners were directed to be elected in January, for the purpose of locating it permanently. It was not, however, located until 1836, at which date it was established at Clarksville, where it has since remained.

Johnson county is an interior county, northwest; bounded south by the Arkansas river, east by Pope and west by Franklin counties. Its area is about 700 square miles.

In surface, the county is mountainous. The Boston and

JOHNSON COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1823 to 1824	George Jameson	Thomas Janette	S. F. Mason		J. P. Kessie		
1824 to 1825	George Jameson	Thomas Janette	A. Sinclair		R. S. McKicken	Augustus Ward	
1825 to 1826	J. P. Kessie	William Fritz	W. J. Parks	M. Rose	A. L. Black	J. A. Anderson	
1826 to 1827	J. L. Craveau	A. M. Ward	A. Sinclair	A. Lewis	A. Brown	John Ward, Sr	
1827 to 1828	J. B. Brown	A. M. Ward	W. M. H. Newton	William Adams	B. G. Clark	D. G. Harris	
1828 to 1829	J. B. Brown	A. M. Ward	W. M. H. Newton	R. A. Lathier	Chas. Jennings	Alfred Allen	
1829 to 1830	J. B. Brown	A. M. Ward	J. M. Hamilton	A. Smith	Joseph Stewart	W. D. Dropper	
1830 to 1831	Samuel Adams	A. M. Ward	J. M. Hamilton	L. Armstrong	J. Arbaugh	V. Wallace	
1831 to 1832	M. Rose	A. M. Ward	C. B. Mann	W. S. Swigart	J. Arbaugh	B. M. Davis	
1832 to 1833	J. B. Brown	A. M. Ward	C. B. Mann	M. A. Hill	J. Arbaugh	B. M. Davis	
1833 to 1834	C. B. Perry	A. M. Ward	C. B. Mann	William Fritz	Lewis Mathews	B. M. Davis	
1834 to 1835	H. A. Powers	J. G. Connelley	C. B. Mann	William Fritz	James Carlisle	B. M. Davis	
1835 to 1836	C. B. Perry	A. M. Ward	W. D. Griffith, 1	J. Conway	L. Mathews	W. P. Clark	
1836 to 1837	A. D. King	A. M. Ward	J. F. Hill	William Fritz	James Ballard	V. Wallace	
1837 to 1838	W. T. Hyten	J. G. Connelley	J. F. Hill	T. Baskins	P. Sanders		
1838 to 1839	W. T. Hyten	J. G. Connelley	J. F. Hill	T. Baskins	A. Southerland		
1839 to 1840	W. T. Hyten, 2	J. G. Connelley, 3	W. L. Cravens, 4	T. Baskins, 5	W. Reed		
1840 to 1841	A. M. Ward	J. B. McConnell, 6	E. N. Griffith	William Hamlin	J. C. Jones	B. M. Davis	J. F. Hill
1841 to 1842	A. M. Ward	Ed Greene	R. S. Orampton	H. Jacobs	J. Cheek	A. R. Young, 7	
1842 to 1843	J. G. Connelley	J. M. Thompson	J. M. Armstrong	H. J. Clark	Sam Flemmings	S. H. Thompson	E. M. Griffith, 8
1843 to 1844	J. G. Connelley	J. M. Thompson	E. T. McConnell	R. Houston	J. B. Lee	S. H. Thompson	L. Robinson
1844 to 1845	J. G. Connelley	J. M. Thompson	E. T. McConnell	J. B. Wilson, 10	J. B. Lee	G. R. Daniels	J. R. Price
1845 to 1846	J. B. Porter	J. M. Thompson	E. P. McConnell	Failed to qualify	F. R. McKennon	Ezra Adkins	J. M. King
1846 to 1847	J. B. Porter	Q. B. Poyner	W. S. Jett	Failed to qualify	Failed to qualify	J. C. Bench	J. T. Patterson
1847 to 1848	J. B. Porter	Q. B. Poyner	W. S. Jett	W. G. Taylor	J. T. Sykes	Ezra Adkins	Reuben Matthews
1848 to 1849	J. G. Connelley	D. N. Clark	W. S. Jett				J. M. King

1—Sam Farmer from November, 1857. 2—S. H. Laslier, from June, 1865. 3—C. C. Reid, from November, 1865. 4—J. M. Laslier from June, 1865. 5—T. Powers from September, 1865. 6—R. F. Naylor, Clerk Circuit Court. 7—Edwin Greene from March, 1870. 8—L. Sykes from January, 1870. 9—L. N. Swagerty from December, 1873. 10—O. M. Clark, County Treasurer, March 6, 1883, vice J. B. Wilson, deceased.

Mulberry mountains traverse its northern portion, but along streams there is considerable alluvial land of great fertility. The usual crops are produced and fruit is extensively raised. Apples are a fine and important product.

There are vast coal beds in the county, which are being successfully worked and which supply a large amount of coal to points on the railroad. Nothing but native coal is used anywhere within reach of these mines. The supply is of several varieties, hard and soft coal, semi-anthracite and semi-bituminous.

Low Gap spring, a chalybeate spring of local reputation, in the northern part of the county, is a favorite resort for both health and pleasure to residents of the neighborhood.

The county is traversed from east to west on its southern border by the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, which follows the general line of the river, a short distance from it.

There are seventy-seven public schools in the county and a high school at Clarksville, and churches at all the principal points in the county. Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist denominations predominate, though there are other denominations represented.

The principal towns of the county are Clarksville, Knoxville, Cabin Creek, Spadra, Hartman and Coal Hill.

Clarksville is a thriving little city of about 1,500 people, 101 miles from the capital, and on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad.

The town contains a Baptist, Methodist and two Presbyterian churches; a commodious court-house of brick, as are also a number of business buildings; and four weekly newspapers, the *Arkansian*, the *Clarksville Herald*, the oldest paper in the county, the *Western Journal*, and the *Arkansas Economist*, Wheel organ.

The place contains a number of stores, has telegraph and express offices and daily mails.

Judge Felix I. Batson was a prominent man of Johnson

county, and resided there for a number of years. He was Circuit Judge of the Fourth Circuit in 1853, and was accounted one of the best Circuit Judges. He was elected Judge of the Supreme Court in 1858, and was a Member of the State Convention of 1861, and was twice elected a Member of the Confederate Congress. He died not very long after the war.

A prominent citizen of Clarksville is Hon. Jordan E. Cravens. He was born in Frederickton, Madison county, Missouri, November 7th, 1830, and in 1831 his father moved to Arkansas, which has since been his home. He studied law in Clarksville under Judge Felix I. Batson, of the Supreme Court, and was admitted to the Bar in 1854. On the breaking out of the war, in 1861, he enlisted as a private in Captain Oliver Basham's Company of Churchill's Regiment of Cavalry, the First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, and at the battle of Oak Hill was three times wounded in the engagement. He next became Major of the Seventeenth Arkansas, and on its consolidation with the Twenty-first Arkansas he became Colonel of the Twenty-first, and was captured at Big Black river in 1863. After being a prisoner for some time, he was exchanged and served the remainder of the war. In 1860 he was a Member of the Legislature, and of the State Senate in 1866. In 1876, and again in 1878, and in 1880 to 1882 he was a Member of Congress for the Third District. In 1868, June 11th, Colonel Cravens married, at Clarksville, Miss Emma Batson, daughter of Judge Felix I. Batson, and a native of that town. By this marriage there are four daughters.

—o—

WHITE COUNTY.

White County, the thirty-second county created, was formed October 23d, 1835, out of territory taken from the counties of Pulaski, Independence and Jackson, and received its name from the White river, which bounds it on the east. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1836 to 1838	Samuel Guthrie.	P. W. Roberts.	P. Crease.	Michael Owens.	M. H. Blue	S. Arnold.	
1838 to 1840	Samuel Guthrie.	J. W. Bond.	Wm. Cook.	John Arnold.	M. H. Blue	F. Arnold.	
1840 to 1842	Samuel Guthrie.	J. W. Bond.	Milton Sanders.	John Arnold.	Hiram O'Neale	F. Arnold.	
1842 to 1844	Wm Cook.	E. Guthrie.	T. J. Lindsey.	James Bird.	Samuel Beeler	F. Arnold.	
1844 to 1846	Samuel Guthrie.		J. G. Robbins.	T. R. Vannmeter.	D. Dobbins	F. Arnold.	
1846 to 1848	M. Sanders	J. W. Bond.	J. G. Robbins.	J. Relew.		F. Arnold.	
1848 to 1850	M. Sanders	Samuel Morgan.	J. M. Robbins.	J. M. Johnson.	E. K. Milligan	F. Arnold.	
1850 to 1852	P. H. McDaniel.	Samuel Morgan.	J. M. Robbins.	E. Neaville	G. W. Davis	F. Arnold.	
1852 to 1854	P. F. Battis.	R. S. Bell.	J. G. Robbins.	W. T. Gilliam	G. W. Davis	F. Arnold.	
1854 to 1856	John Hutches	R. S. Bell.	R. M. Exum	W. B. Isbell	Alex. Cullum	F. Arnold.	
1856 to 1858	L. S. Poe	Dandridge Metcæ	R. M. Exum	John Critz.	T. F. Britt	F. Arnold.	
1858 to 1860	Wm. Hicks	Dandridge Metcæ	R. M. Exum	John Critz.	W. G. Sanders	F. Arnold.	
1860 to 1862	R. M. Exum, 1	D. Metcæ	J. W. Bradley	S. B. Barnett	W. G. Sanders	F. Arnold.	
1862 to 1864	M. Sanders	J. W. Bradley.	R. B. Bradley	S. B. Barnett	W. G. Sanders	F. Arnold.	
1864 to 1866	2 John Hutches.	J. W. Bradley.	J. C. Petty	S. B. Barnett	W. G. Sanders	F. Arnold.	
1866 to 1868	M. Sanders	J. A. Cole.	J. C. Petty	E. J. Rogers	W. G. Sanders	F. Arnold.	
1868 to 1870	Milton Sanders.	J. A. Cole.	N. B. Petty	W. A. R. Jones.	T. L. Miller	J. O. Hurt.	T. W. Leggett, 4.
1870 to 1872	A. M. Foster	A. P. Sanders, 5.	N. B. Petty	W. A. R. Jones.	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele.	J. H. Black.
1872 to 1874	A. M. Foster	A. P. Sanders	N. B. Petty	M. B. Pearson	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	J. L. Pulbright.
1874 to 1876	L. M. Jones	A. P. Sanders	N. B. Petty	M. B. Pearson	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	B. B. Bradley.
1876 to 1878	L. M. Jones	A. P. Sanders	N. B. Petty	M. B. Pearson	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	B. B. Bradley.
1878 to 1880	P. J. Laws	J. J. Bell, 6	B. C. Black	M. B. Pearson	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	B. B. Bradley.
1880 to 1882	R. H. Goad	J. J. Bell, 7	Ben C. Black	D. L. Pulbright	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	B. B. Bradley.
1882 to 1884	R. H. Goad	J. J. Bell, 8	J. H. Ford	D. L. Pulbright	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	B. B. Bradley.
1884 to 1886	R. H. Goad	L. C. Canfield, 8	J. H. Ford	D. L. Pulbright	Z. T. Haley	J. P. Steele	B. B. Bradley.
1886 to 1888	N. H. West	C. S. Canfield	J. H. Ford	J. M. Smith.	J. M. Claborn	J. P. Steele	J. J. Deener.
1888 to 1890		*R. H. McCulloch.	R. W. Carnes	J. G. Walker.	Frank Bevins	J. P. Steele	G. W. Robbins.
		*J. J. Bell.					

1—John Hutches from March, 1861. 2—Record incomplete for this term. 3—W. C. Petty from September, 1867. 4—J. S. Chrisman from March, 1870. 5—Allen Mitchell, Circuit Clerk. 6—T. C. Jones, County Clerk. 7—J. R. Jobe, County Clerk. 8—R. H. McCulloch, Circuit Clerk. *—Circuit Clerk.

of David Crease, near the White Sulphur springs. On the 23d of November, 1837, John Magness, Michael Owens, and Thomas R. VanMeter were appointed by the Legislature Commissioners to locate the county seat on lands donated by John Howerton, James Walker and John Cook, the town to be called Searcy, which since has remained the county seat.

White is an interior county, northeastward; White river is its eastern boundary. Its area is about 1020 square miles.

The soil is good, and produces well all the ordinary crops. Fruits also produce well. The county is well watered by White river and Little Red river, which runs through its center.

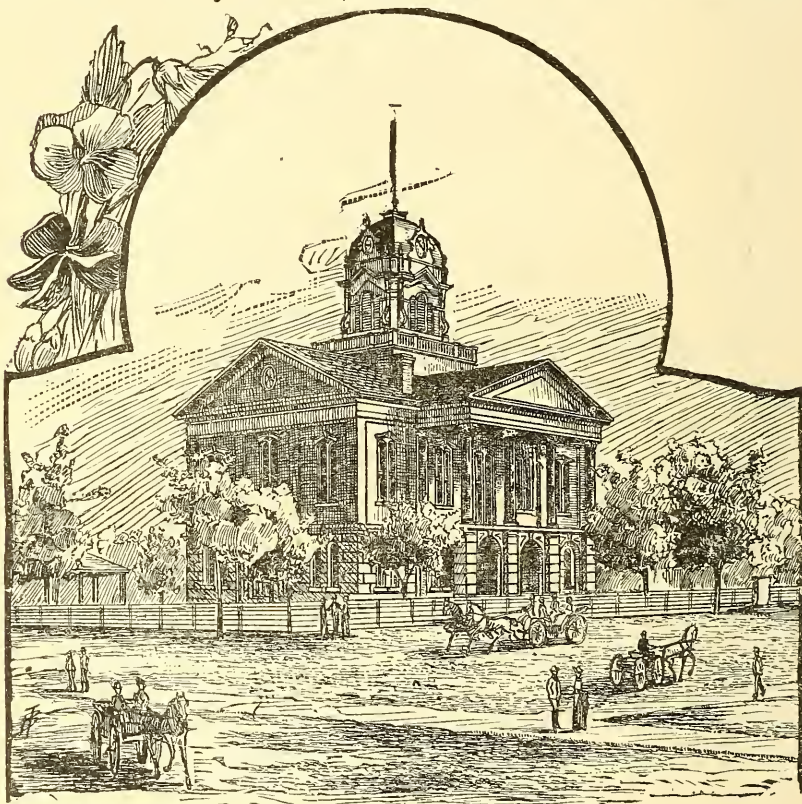
The county has a number of mineral springs, affording places of resort for health and pleasure, the chief of which are the White Sulphur springs, at the town of Searcy; the Armstrong chalybeate springs, a short distance from them, and Griffin springs.

The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railroad runs through the county from northeast to southwest, and at Kensett a short line of railway, of three miles, reaches the town of Searcy.

The towns of the county are Searcy, Beebe, Judsonia, Bradford, Russell, Bald Knob, Kensett, West Point, El Paso and Centre Hill.

Searcy, the county seat, is an active town of about 2,000 people. It dates its existence from the year 1837. It is a favorite place of summer resort for the use of the excellent sulphur waters which are to be had, the Hotel Bennett, the Gill House and other good hotels furnishing accommodations to guests. The town is built surrounding a court-house square. The court-house is a commanding brick building, with a tall tower surmounted by a large clock. It was built about 1870. There are many substantial brick buildings in the town, and a number of churches. Of these the Presbyterian church is a large and handsome brick building, and comfortably fitted

inside.* Other churches are, Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian. There are excellent schools, a flourishing female academy, the Searcy College, the Galloway Female College, a bank, two steam grist mills, a cotton gin, planing mill, a fruit and vegetable canning factory, and three weekly newspapers, the *White County Record*, *Arkansas Beacon*, and the *White*

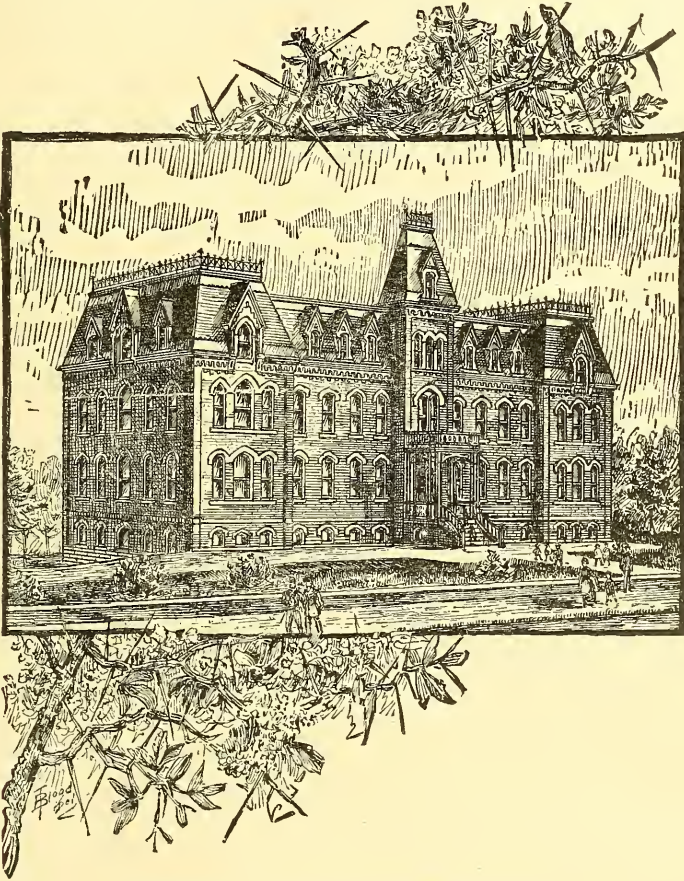


WHITE COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, SEARCY.

County Wheel; has telegraph and express offices and daily mails. The town is not on any line of general railroad, but reaches the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad by a railroad to Kensett, a distance of about three miles.

General Dandridge McRae became a resident of Searcy on his arrival in the State in December, 1849, and has continu-

ously resided there since. He was born in Baldwin county, Alabama, October 10th, 1829. He graduated at the State University of South Carolina in 1849; was admitted to the Bar in Arkansas in 1854. On the breaking out of the war he raised a battalion and then a regiment, and was subsequently made



GALLOWAY FEMALE COLLEGE, SEARCY.

a Brigadier-General. On the 10th of January, 1855, in DeSoto county, Mississippi, he married Miss Angie Lewis. Of this marriage there are two children now living, to-wit: Mrs. Annie Neely, wife of R. P. Neely, and Mrs. Minnie Rives, wife of Hon. J. F. Rives, Jr., all of Searcy.

General John C. McCauley became a citizen of Searcy in 1854. He was born in Orange county, North Carolina, February 24th, 1834, son of James and Mary A. McCauley, who are now residents of West Point, White county. He received an academic education, under Professor James Holmes, at Mount Carmel Academy, in Tipton county, Tennessee; came to Searcy December 25th, 1851, and has resided there continuously since. He went into the mercantile business in Searcy in 1852 as salesman for Carter & McCauley, and has followed mercantile business since except being Postmaster. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Seventh Arkansas Infantry as senior Captain and served during the entire war. On the 13th day of November, 1855, General McCauley was married to Miss Eliza J. Hall, of Tipton county, Tennessee. By this marriage there are four children now living, to-wit: Mrs. Aurora F. Faucett, residing at Searcy; Charles E., Emmett J. and James T. McCauley.

Judge Jesse Newton Cypert became a resident of White county in 1851. He was born in Wayne county, Tennessee, December 5th, 1823, son of Jesse Cypert. His mother was a Worthen. The Cyperts were of German descent, and the Worthens of Welch. He had opportunities for only little schooling, being engaged in working on his father's farm. After he was twenty-one years of age he attended school one session of five months. He came to Arkansas in May, 1850, and located at Marion, Crittenden county, but moved to Searcy in February, 1851, and now resides there, engaged in the practice of law, his son, Eugene Cypert, being associated with him in the practice. He was a Member of the State Convention of 1861, and of the Constitutional Conventions of 1868 and 1874. He was Judge of the First Judicial Circuit from October 30th, 1874, to October 30th, 1882. He entered the Confederate Army in 1861, as a private soldier in the Fifth Arkansas Battalion, Colonel Frank W. Desha commanding; was elected Captain of Company "A," and was then Major.

He was on post duty at Pocahontas, Arkansas, until February, 1862; was then transferred east of the Mississippi river in General Withers' Brigade and Bragg's Corps; and was discharged on account of ill health in May, 1862. On the 6th of February, 1855, he was married, in White county, to Sarah H. Crow, daughter of Joshua B. Crow, a farmer. By this marriage there are two children, a daughter and a son, to-wit: Mrs. Florence E. Watkins, wife of William M. Watkins, a merchant of Searcy, and Eugene Cypert, engaged with his father in the practice of law at Searcy.

Judge B. D. Turner was a resident of Searcy for 24 years, from 1855 to 1879. He was born in North Carolina, January 26th, 1824. In 1829 his parents moved to Haywood county in West Tennessee. He completed his education at Granville College, Ohio. He then taught school for several years in Brownsville, Tennessee, and read law at leisure times. He was admitted to the Bar in West Tennessee in 1853, and practiced at Brownsville for two years. He then moved to Searcy, in 1855, where he continued the practice of law, with success and distinction, until 1879, when he was appointed Reporter of the Decisions of the Supreme Court, at which time he moved to Little Rock. He held this position until his death, which occurred in Little Rock, October 6th, 1887, in the 63d year of his age. Surviving him are his widow; a son, William J., and three daughters, Mrs. John M. Moore and Misses Sue and Bettie Turner, all of whom are residents of Little Rock.

Judge William Richard Coody became a resident of Searcy in 1858. He was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, October 29th, 1830, son of Edward and Nellie Coody, who was Nellie Roiner, of the North Carolina family of Roiners. He was admitted to the Bar in Tennessee in 1853, but did not begin to practice until he had settled in Arkansas. Since that date he has actively conducted the practice, and now also carries on a farm. He was Prosecuting Attorney from

1865 to 1868, when he was "re-constructed" out of office; was a Member of the Legislature for 1879 and 1881. He advocated the Fishback Amendment in White county in 1879, and in 1881 made the canvass for Democracy against the Greenback ticket. He has been Special Judge at various times. He was in the Confederate Army for four years. He then went to Texas, and returned with his family in the fall of 1865, and resumed the practice of law. On the 16th of November, 1853, he was married to Miss Nellie Ann Roy, of Fayette county, Tennessee. By this marriage there are six children now living, three sons and three daughters.

Colonel Jacob Frolich became a citizen of Searcy in 1866. He was born in Oberndorf, Bavaria, November 15th, 1837. In 1846 his father, with his family, came to America, and located at New Orleans, but after a brief sojourn there went to Vincennes, and next to Evansville, Indiana, and in 1869 moved to Searcy. Colonel Frolich struck out for himself at the age of 14 years, learning the printer's trade. He worked at this business through a series of years, and in many places. After the conclusion of the war, in which he served with gallantry from the beginning of it to the end, he worked at printing in Memphis, in the *Appeal* office, until 1866, when he established the *White County Record* in Searcy, and became its editor. The paper at once became the leading Democratic journal of the county. In 1879, he was elected Secretary of State, and served as such ably and efficiently for three terms, or until 1885. Under the administration of President Cleveland, he was in Washington City, in one of the Government Departments, but after the conclusion of that administration he returned to Arkansas and became business manager of the *Gazette*. On the 2d of September, 1869, he married in Clarksville, Tennessee, Miss Mollie Gaines Finley. By this marriage there are three children, a daughter, Pearl, and two sons, Finley and Herman Frolich. He died at Little Rock April 25th, 1890.

RANDOLPH COUNTY.

Randolph County, the thirty-third county created, was formed October 29th, 1835, out of territory taken from Lawrence county, and was named, as is stated in the Act creating it, "in honor of the late John Randolph, of Roanoke." The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of James G. Russell, and an election for Commissioners was directed to be held to locate it permanently. The Commissioners chosen established the county seat at a place called Bettis Bluff, and a town was laid off there, named Pocahontas, in February, 1836. This place has since remained and is now the county seat of the county.

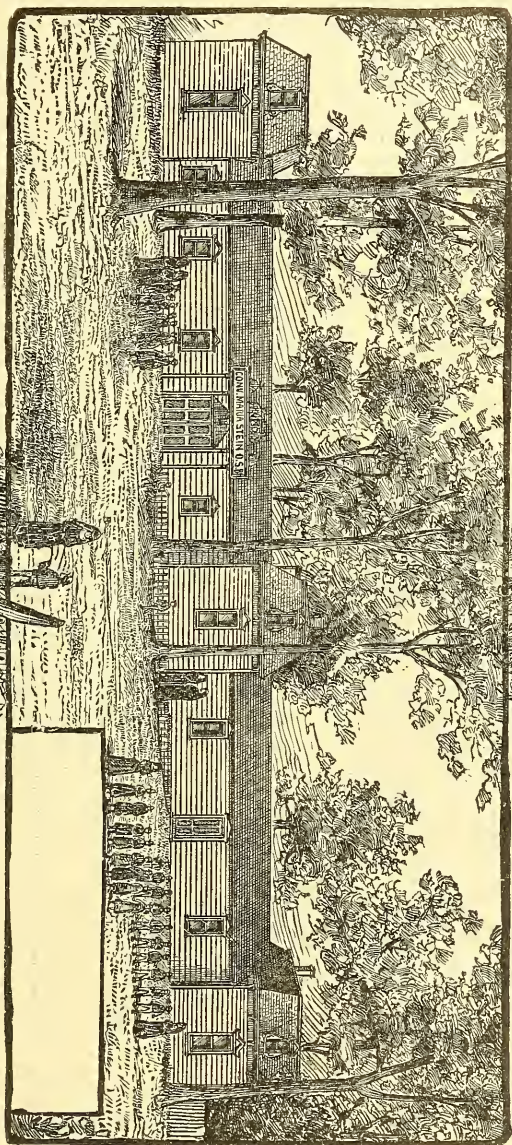
One of the earliest settlers in what afterwards became the county, was Henry Lewis Fletcher, of Stewart county, Tennessee, who, in the fall of 1815, before even the establishment of the territory, located with his family on the Fourche de Mau, a small tributary of Black river. During his residence there several children were born, one of whom was Thomas Fletcher, United States Marshal of the Eastern District of Arkansas, in 1888. The family lived there until the year 1825, when they moved to what was then Pulaski county, but which is now Saline county, and settled six miles northwest from where the town of Benton now is, where other children were born, who have since become well-known men in the State.

At this place, Fourche de Mau, also was born W. Jasper Blackburn, July 24th, 1820. Mr. Blackburn lived successively at Batesville, Little Rock, Conway county, Fort Smith, in Arkansas, and then moved to Louisiana, in which State he was elected to Congress. He returned to Arkansas again in

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1835 to 1836	P. R. Pittman	B. J. Wiley	William Black	B. M. Simpson	R. Bradford	J. M. Cooper	
1836 to 1838	P. R. Pittman	B. J. Wiley	William Black	J. Newland	R. Bradford	J. M. Cooper	
1838 to 1840	P. R. Pittman	B. J. Wiley	William Black	J. Newland	V. C. Graves	John Johnson, Sr.	
1840 to 1842	P. R. Pittman	B. J. Wiley	J. H. Imboden	J. Newland	W. C. Graves	J. Vanbiber	
1842 to 1844	James Martin	J. H. Imboden	J. Spikes	J. Newland	W. Reynolds	R. L. Garrett	
1844 to 1846	James Martin	T. O. Marr	J. Spikes	J. Newland	William Fowler	William McLain	
1846 to 1848	B. J. Wiley	T. O. Marr	J. Spikes	W. L. Rice	V. C. Graves	William McLain	
1848 to 1850	B. J. Wiley	T. O. Marr	J. Spikes	W. L. Rice	W. C. Thompson	William McLain	
1850 to 1852	James Martin	J. F. Johnson	John Chandler	W. L. Rice	W. W. McNait	William McLain	
1852 to 1854	B. J. Wiley	J. C. Walker	W. C. Murphy	J. D. Cross	L. B. Johnson	William McLain	
1854 to 1856	J. P. Ingram	E. L. Urnston	W. C. Murphy	J. D. Cross	John Cross	T. S. Swingington	
1856 to 1858	J. P. Ingram	J. B. Urnston	D. G. Black	W. W. Douthit	Adam Baker	I. L. Garrett	
1858 to 1860	J. P. Ingram	J. B. Kelsey	D. C. Black	W. W. Douthit	W. P. G. Johnson	I. L. Garrett	
1860 to 1862	Wm. Thompson	J. B. Kelsey	M. McNabb	W. W. Douthit		I. L. Garrett	
1862 to 1864	H. Cockran	J. B. Kelsey	S. M. Truly	Thomas Foster	A. Hagans	I. L. Garrett	L. F. Johnson.
1864 to 1866	H. Cockran	C. C. Elder	D. C. Black	A. J. Black	W. P. G. Johnson	I. L. Garrett	L. F. Johnson.
1866 to 1868	H. Cockran	C. C. Elder	G. A. Eaton	J. P. Irigaray	W. P. G. Johnson	I. L. Garrett	L. F. Johnson.
1868 to 1872	G. V. Corey	E. Rockwell	J. T. Fisher	J. P. Irigaray	G. B. McAfee	I. L. Garrett	D. C. Downey.
1872 to 1874	Isham Russell	J. T. Robinson	J. F. Spikes	J. Hufstader	Jacob Foster	N. C. Dodson	J. D. Watt.
1874 to 1876	J. H. Perkins	J. T. Robinson	G. A. Black	T. S. Bennett	C. Q. Campbell	N. C. Dodson	S. W. Thompson.
1876 to 1878	S. J. Johnson	J. Schoonover	D. C. Black	J. S. Shaylor	E. W. Newman	N. C. Dodson	J. H. Richardson.
1878 to 1880	S. J. Johnson	J. Schoonover	W. Conner	A. H. Kibler	J. Vanderriflin	N. C. Dodson	J. H. Richardson.
1880 to 1882	S. J. Johnson	J. Schoonover	A. J. Witt	A. H. Kibler	E. W. Newman	N. C. Dodson	W. H. Johnson.
1882 to 1884	J. H. Richardson	J. T. Robinson	A. J. Witt	A. H. Kibler	J. L. Burton	J. H. Stagers	M. D. Rovers.
1884 to 1886	J. H. Richardson	W. T. Robinson	B. F. Spikes	J. R. Chalmers	— Blackwell	N. C. Dodson	M. D. Rovers.
1886 to 1888	Dan Wyatt	W. T. Bispham	B. F. Spikes	J. R. Chalmers		G. B. Smith	Gideon Thompson
1888 to 1890	A. J. Witt						

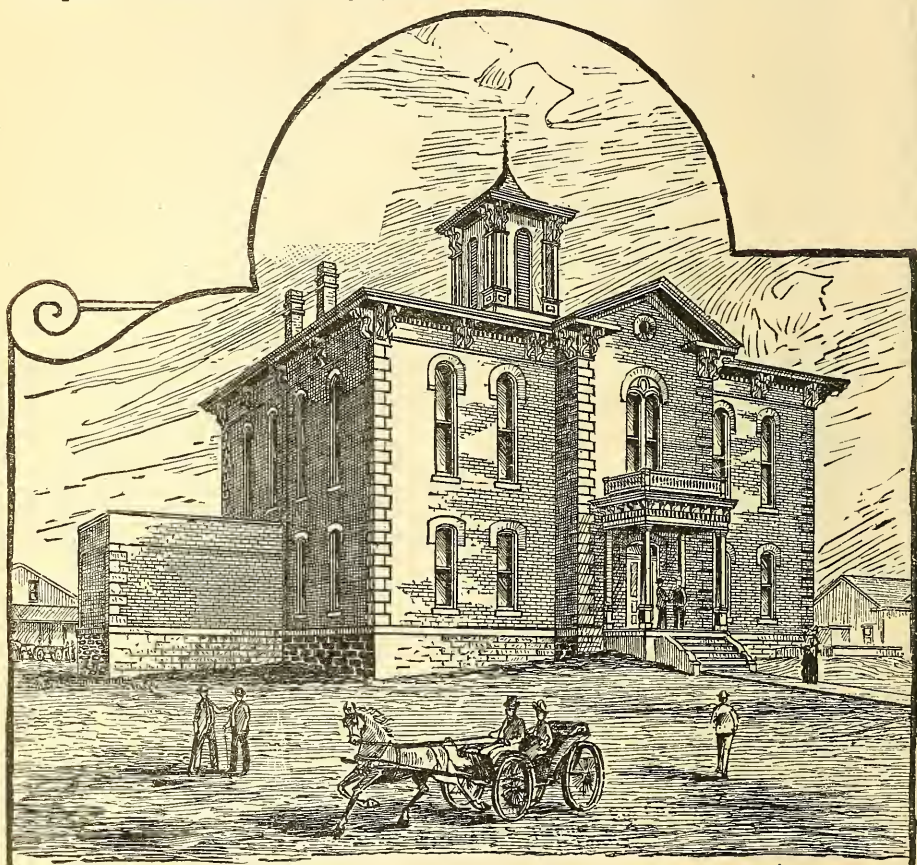
1—Alex Smith from October, 1849. 2—John Chandler from May, 1850. 3—W. W. Douthit from November, 1857. 4—David Black from July, 1863. 5—J. Hufstader.



CONVENT MARIA STEIN. POCAHONTAS.

1879, and is now editing a paper, *The Republican*, at Little Rock.

Randolph is a northeast county, north of Lawrence, and bounded north by the Missouri line. Its area is about 700 square miles, and the population about 14,000, of which not

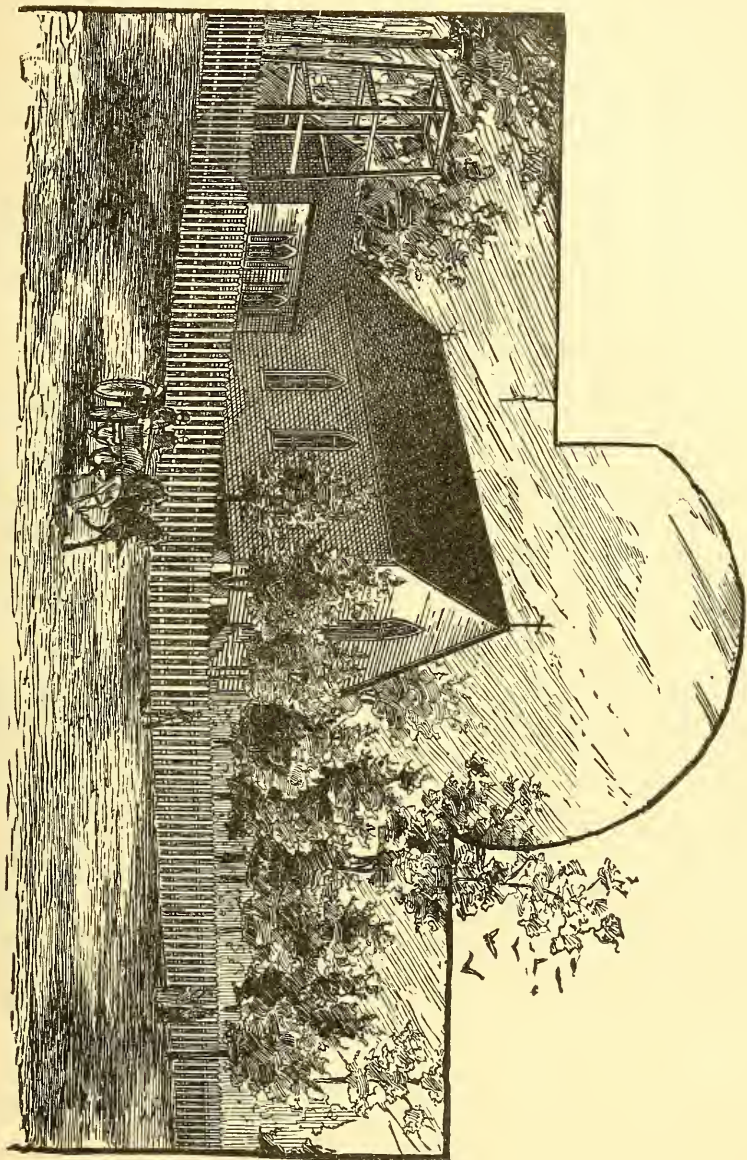


RANDOLPH COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, POCAHONTAS.

exceeding 1,000 are colored. In the census of 1880 the population was 11,724, being 11,097 whites and 627 colored persons.

In surface, the county is hilly and broken in the western part, but level in the eastern portion, with fine rich alluvial

CATHOLIC CHURCH. POCAHONTAS.



soil. The county in general produces well all the crops of the latitude, and is particularly well adapted for the growing of fruit.

Of streams, Black river, Current, Fourche, Eleven Points, and Spring rivers, all small streams, water the county.

The Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroad runs along a portion of the southwest border, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad touches the county in one single place only, to-wit: at O'Kean, a place in the extreme southeast corner.

There are excellent mineral springs in the county, of which Ravenden and Warm Springs are the most noted.

There are seventy-five school districts, where school is kept open from three to ten months in each year; fifteen post-offices, and about 800 farms. The school enumeration of 1888 was 4,993; enrolled 1,392. There are forty church-houses, of Baptist, Methodist, Catholic and Christian denominations.

The towns of the county are Pocahontas, Ravenden, Warm Springs, Walnut Hill and O'Kean.

Pocahontas, the county seat, is a place of about 700 people, situated on Black river. It was founded in February, 1836. It contains a spacious brick court-house; three hotels: the Imboden Hotel, kept by L. E. Imboden; the Biggers' Hotel, kept by B. F. Biggers, and the St. Charles Hotel, kept by Mrs. N. G. Jones; and two newspapers: the *Randolph Herald* and the *Free Press*. Of churches, there are a Methodist Episcopal, South, a Catholic Convent of Benedictine Sisters, and three Methodist churches for colored people.

SALINE COUNTY.

Saline County, the thirty-fourth county created, was formed November 2d, 1835, out of territory taken from Pulaski county. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be "at the Baptist meeting-house near Duncan's." Rezin Davis and John S. Lockert were chosen Commissioners to locate the county seat permanently, and they located it at Benton, where it has since remained.

Saline is a central county, southwestward, bounded east by Pulaski county. Its eastern border line is only about twelve miles distant from the capital at the nearest point. Its area is about 760 square miles. The western portion is hilly and mountainous; the eastern and southern portions level. There is some alluvial soil, and all the bottom land is rich and fertile. Abundant crops of the usual products are grown, and fruits produce well. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railroad passes through the county from northeast to southwest, and the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railroad touches it at its extreme southeast corner at Woodson station. The Saline river runs through the county, and with its tributaries serves to water the county, and afford rafting facilities in high water, but are not navigable.

In minerals, gold, silver, iron, zinc and lead have been found, but are undeveloped. The "Rabbit Foot" mine, near Benton, yields satisfactorily nickel, cobalt and iron at a short distance from the surface. There are sixty free common schools kept open an average of five months in the year. There are a number of churches in the county. The principal towns are Benton, with a population of 1,000; Bryant and Woodson, about 100 each.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1825 to 1826	T. S. Hutchinson	Samuel Caldwell	V. Brazil	J. Y. Lindsey	C. Lindsey	A. Carrick	
1826 to 1828	H. Prudden	G. B. Hughes	Samuel Collins	J. Y. Lindsey	J. J. Jolter	J. R. Conway	
1828 to 1829	R. Brazil	S. S. Collins	E. M. Owen	J. Y. Lindsey	George McDaniel	C. P. Lyle	
1829 to 1830	W. M. Scott	G. B. Hughes	E. M. Owen	N. Davis	E. Hooper	F. Leech	
1830 to 1831	A. R. Crisp	E. M. Owen	G. W. Rutherford	N. Davis	W. G. W. Erwin	F. Leech	
1831 to 1832	G. B. Hughes	E. M. Owen	Thomas Pack	A. B. Bates	J. Brooks	F. Leech	
1832 to 1833	Robert Calvert, 3	A. R. Hockersmith	J. M. Mills	M. M. Cloud	J. E. Lane	F. Leech	
1833 to 1834	Robert Calvert	A. R. Hockersmith	Thomas Pack	D. E. Steel	W. H. Kellner	F. Leech	
1834 to 1835	W. M. Scott	J. W. Shoppach	Thomas Pack	James Carter	J. T. Walker	George J. Cloud	
1835 to 1836	W. E. Beavers	J. W. Shoppach	William Crawford	James Carter	M. R. Thompson	George J. Cloud	
1836 to 1837	Joseph Scott	J. W. Shoppach	W. A. Crawford	James Carter	Wiley Lewis	J. H. Martin	
1837 to 1838	Joseph Scott	J. W. Shoppach	M. S. Miller	James Carter	E. Leech	J. H. Martin	
1838 to 1839	James T. Poe	J. W. Shoppach	M. S. Miller	William T. Poe	E. Leech	J. W. Smith	
1839 to 1840	W. Scott	L. Collins	Thomas Pack	J. F. White	J. G. Glidewell	A. J. McAllister	
1840 to 1841	W. Scott	A. R. Hockersmith	Thomas Pack	C. F. Moore	J. G. Glidewell	W. A. Wilson	
1841 to 1842	W. Scott	M. J. Henderson	Thomas Pack	R. M. Thompson	J. A. Halbert	W. R. Gregory, 2	E. H. Vance, Jr., 2
1842 to 1843	J. A. Medlock, 2	J. A. Mills	W. M. Pack, 2	G. W. Hunnicut	W. W. Jordan	W. R. Hammond	J. Cooper.
1843 to 1844	J. W. Adams	J. F. Henderson	W. W. Thompson	G. W. Hunnicut	W. Leech	W. S. Lee	J. Cooper.
1844 to 1845	J. W. Adams	J. H. Shoppach	W. W. Thompson	M. W. House	William Leech	W. S. Lee	J. M. Cooper.
1845 to 1846	D. J. McDonald	J. H. Shoppach	W. W. Thompson	J. Kirkpatrick	William Brent	W. S. Lee	J. L. Crabtree.
1846 to 1847	D. J. McDonald	J. H. Shoppach	J. F. Shoppach	J. Kirkpatrick	T. Lewis	J. W. Hammond	J. L. Crabtree.
1847 to 1848	B. Howard, 4	J. F. Shoemaker	J. F. Shoppach	J. Kirkpatrick	H. Holland	J. W. Hammond	J. L. Crabtree.
1848 to 1849	A. A. Crawford	J. F. Shoemaker	J. F. Shoppach	John A. Wilkerson	W. S. Winchester	J. W. Hammond	J. L. Crabtree.
1849 to 1850	A. A. Crawford	John P. Shoemaker	John F. Shoppach	J. A. Wilkerson	D. F. Dobbins	J. F. Wright	D. A. Cameron.
1850 to 1851	A. A. Crawford	J. L. Parham	J. F. Shoppach	J. A. Wilkerson		J. F. Wright	D. A. Cameron

1—Record of this term incomplete. 2—T. A. Morris, Judge, from July, 1838, to February, 1839; L. G. Williams, Sheriff, from July to October, 1838; W. L. Lee, Surveyor, from March, 1841; and R. Thompson, Assessor, from January, 1840. 3—Hughes held until 1845. 5—John L. Laymon, County Judge, November 6, 1853, vice Barton Howard, deceased.

Benton, the county seat, may be said to date its existence from the month of May, 1836. At that date a post-office was established there, and Green B. Hughes was appointed Postmaster. About that date it was laid out as a town, and a public sale of lots was had June 10th and 11th, 1836, by Rezin Davis and John S. Lockert, the Commissioners elected for the purpose, at which the aggregate sales amounted to \$3,385. The highest that any lot brought was \$195. A substantial brick court-house in the center of the town was erected with part of the proceeds, and the town began to build up around the square on which it stood. Thomas Pack kept a hotel opposite it and near at hand. It was conducted for many years under the name of "Pack's Hotel." Judge Jabez M. Smith was a resident of the place of the year 1856. He was Circuit Judge for a number of years, and held the office at the date of his death, April, 1888, though at that time he was not a resident of the county.

S. H. Whitthorne established a newspaper there, called "The Saline Courier," which he still edits. B. B. Beavers, who was Secretary of State from 1874 to 1879, lived there a number of years.

Hon. Charles Caldwell became a citizen of Arkansas in 1827. He was born in Christian county, Kentucky, December 12th, 1782. Came to Arkansas in 1827, and settled near Pine Bluff. In 1830 he moved to Little Rock, and began the practice of law. He entered politics shortly after this, and became, locally, a prominent leader of the Democratic party. His influence and activity was so great that he became familiarly known in political life as "Old Charley at the wheel." In all his political life he was only defeated for office once, and that was by Samuel W. Reyburn. He was a Member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836, and of the Legislature the same year and was Speaker of the House during the years 1829, 1831 and 1835. He served several sessions of the Legislature, during the years 1829, 1831, and 1835, from

Pulaski county—1837 and 1838 from Saline county, and was also Circuit Judge several terms. He was a member of the Christian church, under Elder W. W. Stephenson, at Little Rock. He was twice married, the last marriage was near Hopkinsville, Kentucky, in 1820, to Miss Sarah New. By this marriage there is one descendant now living, to wit: Rev. James E. Caldwell, a Methodist minister, living at Tulip. Charles Caldwell died at his home, near Benton, Saline county, November 20th, 1844, at the age of 56 years.

Green B. Hughes was an early settler of the county. He was a native of Iredell county, North Carolina. He came to the Hot Springs, Arkansas, in 1818, at the age of eighteen years. Subsequently, in 1825, he moved to Clark county, and settled at "Old Greenville," the then county site (now Holly-wood). He conducted merchandising at the old county site until some time in 1828, and then moved to Ecore à Fabré, now Camden, Arkansas. In 1835 he moved to Saline county, and was instrumental in having the county site located at Benton, where it has since remained. He served as Clerk of Saline county from 1836 to 1838, and as County Judge, and was in the Lower House of the General Assembly of 1846. His two sons, George W. Hughes and John L. Hughes, became well known men in the State. George W. Hughes assisted in making the survey of the Cairo & Fulton Railroad. He married a daughter of Alexander Butler, of Tulip, Arkansas, and for some years has lived at Los Angeles, California.

John L. Hughes was for many years a resident of Benton, but now resides in Little Rock. He was born in Camden, Ouachita county, October 2d, 1833, but when he was three years old his father moved to Benton. Just after the war he began merchandising at Benton. In 1859 he married Miss Hattie Cone, daughter of Major Asa Cone, of Calhoun county. By this marriage there are three children—a son, George, and two daughters.

Rev. Andrew Hunter, one of the Patriarchs of the Meth-

odist church in Arkansas, was born in County Antrim, in the North of Ireland, December 26th, 1814, son of John and Rachel Hunter. He emigrated to America prior to 1835, and at that date came west to attend college in Missouri. Not being pleased with the institution, he came to the Creek Nation as a missionary; came to Arkansas, January 1st, 1836; was licensed to preach, and was admitted into the Arkansas Conference, which was held for the first time at Batesville, in 1836, becoming an itinerant preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He lived at Little Rock in 1845 and 1846; has lived at Batesville, Tulip, Camden, and now resides near Bryant, Saline county. He represented the counties of Dallas and Bradley in the State Senate, and was President of the Senate in 1867. He was elected United State Senator in 1866, but was unable to take the "iron-clad oath," hence resigned. In 1844 he was married to Anna Maria Jones, of York, Pennsylvania. By this marriage there are three children living: William P. Hunter, of Saline county, Florence B. Field, wife of William P. Field, Deputy Clerk of the United States Court, and Andrew J. Hunter, Little Rock. Although Dr. Hunter is now in his seventy-fifth year, he is a hale and vigorous man, both physically and mentally active, and looking back over the long record of his ministerial labors, "rests, for the happiness of a future life, on his Redeemer."

MARION COUNTY.

Marion County, the thirty-fifth county formed, was created November 3d, 1835, out of territory taken from Izard county. The petition of the citizens of Izard, praying for the establishment of the new county, expressed a wish that the name of the county might be Marion, but the Legislature gave it the name of Searcy county, after Richard Searcy, and under this name it existed for a year. At the

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1836 to 1838.....	T. E. Everett.....	William Kavanaugh	R. P. Tutt.....	J. B. Hudson.....	William Murphy.....	J. N. Everett.....	
1838 to 1840.....	William Wood.....	Jesse Goodman.....	J. B. Everett.....	J. B. Hudson.....	Thomas Quarles.....	W. B. Flippin.....	
1840 to 1842.....	T. E. Everett.....	J. M. Cowdry.....	T. B. Wood.....	J. B. Hudson.....	William Murphy.....	W. B. Flippin.....	
1842 to 1844.....	John Hargrave.....	J. M. Cowdry.....	T. B. Wood.....	James Gage.....	H. Tutt.....	T. H. Flippin.....	
1844 to 1846.....	M. Young.....	William Austin.....	J. Mooney.....	James Gage.....		T. H. Flippin.....	
1846 to 1848.....	M. Rowlett.....	William Barrett.....	J. Mooney.....	Thomas Jefferson.....	R. Duvall.....	T. H. Flippin.....	
1848 to 1850.....	T. D. Wood.....	T. E. Wilson, 1.....	J. Mooney, 2.....	William Hurst.....	William Jones.....	William Vance.....	
1850 to 1852.....	William Wood, Sr.....	T. E. Austin.....	William Wood, Jr.....	George Adams.....	I. Stinnett.....	J. M. Fulton.....	
1852 to 1854.....	Thomas Jefferson.....	T. E. Austin.....	I. Stinnett.....	George Adams.....	Ben Duvall.....	W. B. Flippin.....	
1854 to 1856.....	M. Rowlett.....	T. E. Austin.....	W. M. Brown.....	John McGee.....	A. B. Taylor.....	W. C. Bearden.....	
1856 to 1858.....	J. H. Swafford.....	E. D. Doxon.....	Edwin Arnold.....	John McGee.....	S. Russell.....	W. B. F. Treat.....	
1858 to 1860.....	R. Maynard, 3.....	J. W. Methvin.....	I. M. Stinnett.....	John McGee.....	D. D. White.....	T. B. Goforth.....	
1860 to 1862.....	T. E. Wilson.....	J. W. Methvin.....	I. M. Stinnett.....	J. R. McCracken.....	Ben Duvall.....	T. B. Goforth.....	
1862 to 1864.....	T. E. Wilson.....	Henderson Fee.....	I. M. Stinnett.....	J. R. McCracken.....	Ben Duvall.....	T. B. Goforth.....	
1864 to 1866.....	W. B. Flippin.....	Henderson Fee.....	D. R. Brown.....	John Estes, Sr.....	Ben Duvall.....	T. B. Goforth.....	
1866 to 1868.....	W. B. Flippin.....	Henderson Fee.....	I. M. Stinnett.....	John Estes, Sr.....	M. Matthews.....		
1868 to 1872.....	G. W. Cooker, 5.....	J. H. Thompson.....	H. W. Hudson.....	William Williams, 6.....	D. D. White.....	W. P. Hargroves.....	J. F. Jones.
1872 to 1874.....		William Noe.....	H. W. Hudson.....	William Williams, 6.....	J. Smith, 7.....	P. A. Cox.....	Thomas Jefferson.
1874 to 1876.....	Austin Brown.....	H. F. Ee.....	J. R. Dovid.....	P. G. Carter, 8.....	John Dobbs.....	J. W. Harris.....	W. T. Eham.
1876 to 1878.....	W. C. Bearden.....	H. F. Ee.....	H. W. Hudson.....	W. P. Jefferson.....	J. Burleson.....	J. W. Harris.....	W. T. Eham.
1878 to 1880.....	W. C. Bearden.....	K. F. Canrell.....	H. W. Hudson.....	G. A. Glenn.....	D. A. Bridgman.....	J. W. Harris.....	W. C. McBee.
1880 to 1882.....	W. S. Floyd.....	K. F. Canrell.....	J. J. Keeter.....	M. H. Wolf.....	James Pigg.....	J. D. McGregor.....	J. W. Harris.
1882 to 1884.....	H. F. Ee.....	D. H. N. Dodd.....	J. J. Keeter.....	M. H. Wolf.....	Thomas Estes.....	J. H. Watts.....	J. W. Harris.
1884 to 1886.....	W. M. Horn.....	Neal Dodd.....	J. J. Keeter.....	M. H. Wolf.....	Van Shoup.....	J. W. Black.....	A. G. Cravens.
1886 to 1888.....	W. M. Horn.....	Neal Dodd.....	J. J. Keeter.....	M. H. Wolf.....	Joe Burleson.....	William Black.....	A. G. Cravens.
1888 to 1890.....	J. S. Owen.....	A. W. Wickersham.....	C. C. Poynter.....	A. S. Callahan.....	W. J. Burleson.....	J. W. Black.....	J. B. Taylor.
					Joseph Burleson.....	J. W. Black.....	

1—T. H. Flippin from December 3, 1849. 2—Wm. Wood from December 3, 1849. 3—J. Mooney from March, 1853. 4—Record of his term of office incomplete. 5—Office vacated for awhile by change in county line; C. B. Lance from December, 1870. 6—Office vacated by change in county line; William Royleston from April, 1870. 7—Declined to accept. 8—W. P. Jefferson from November, 1873.

next session of the Legislature the subject of the choice of the name was brought up, and in accordance with the prayer of the original petition, the name was, by Act of September 29th, 1836, changed to Marion, being in honor of General Francis Marion. A county called Searcy was subsequently created, to-wit: December 13th, 1838, out of portions of Marion. The temporary seat of justice of the county was directed to be at the house of Thomas Adams.

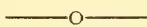
Marion is a northern county, bordering on Missouri, the State line being its northern boundary. Its area is about 900 square miles.

It is watered by White river, which flows across the northern part of the county, and by Clear creek, running through the central part. It possesses ores, and in the western part a fine variety of marble.

The ordinary products are grown, corn being the chief.

The principal towns are Yellville, the county seat, Eros, Doddsville, Rosslow, and Sylva.

Yellville, the county seat, is a place of about 400 people. Contains three churches, a district school, grist mills, cotton gins, and a weekly newspaper, the *Mountain Echo*; has a daily mail.



MADISON COUNTY.



Madison County, the thirty-sixth county created, was formed September 30th, 1836, out of territory taken from Washington county, and was named after President James Madison. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of John Saunders. On the 22d of July, 1839, the county seat was located at Huntsville, where it has since remained.

Madison county is in the northwestern part of the State, separated from Missouri by Carroll county, and from the Indian Territory by Washington county. Its area is about

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1836 to 1838.....	John Bowen.....	H. B. Brown.....	P. M. Johnson.....	H. C. Daugherty.....	M. Perryman.....	T. McCrison.....	
1838 to 1840.....	J. McMurray.....	H. B. Brown.....	P. M. Johnson.....	H. C. Daugherty.....	Elias Heale.....	T. McCrison.....	
1840 to 1842.....	J. McMurray.....	H. B. Brown.....	P. M. Johnson.....	H. C. Daugherty.....	W. G. Phillips.....	T. McCrison.....	
1842 to 1844.....	John Berry.....	H. B. Brown.....	P. M. Johnson.....	J. Dennis.....	W. G. Phillips.....	T. McCrison.....	
1844 to 1846.....	John Berry.....	H. B. Brown.....	P. M. Johnson.....	J. Dennis.....	W. G. Phillips.....	T. McCrison.....	
1846 to 1848.....	D. S. Saunders.....	H. B. Brown.....	Joseph Bowen.....	John C. Calico.....	W. G. Phillips.....	E. Davis.....	
1848 to 1850.....	Joseph McMurray.....	P. M. Phillips, 1.....	B. Vaughan.....	John C. Calico.....	W. G. Phillips.....	E. Davis.....	
1850 to 1852.....	Smith Elkins.....	J. S. Polk.....	B. Vaughan.....	John C. Calico.....	W. G. Phillips.....	E. Davis.....	
1852 to 1854.....	S. T. Vaughan.....	J. R. Berry.....	B. Vaughan.....	C. H. Rostright.....	I. Connel.....	S. E. Renner.....	
1854 to 1856.....	S. T. Vaughan.....	J. R. Berry.....	B. Vaughan.....	J. Williams.....	James Bynum.....	Henry Killian.....	
1856 to 1858.....	S. T. Vaughan.....	J. R. Berry.....	B. Vaughan.....	J. Williams.....	R. L. Fagan.....	B. B. Davis.....	
1858 to 1860.....	G. W. Seamans.....	B. B. Davis.....	T. D. Berry.....	J. Williams.....	E. Chapel.....	B. B. Davis.....	
1860 to 1862.....	G. W. Seamans.....	B. B. Davis.....	E. Drake.....	J. Williams.....	R. L. Fagan.....	S. Burchett.....	
1862 to 1864.....	J. S. Polk.....	O. D. Johnson.....	W. K. Henderson.....	R. Johnson.....	J. W. Canady.....	G. D. Niel.....	J. M. Wilson.
1864 to 1866.....	G. D. Niel.....	P. W. Sams 5.....	Lee Taylor, 3.....	R. Johnson.....	H. Combs.....	Enoch Hall.....	E. Drake.
1866 to 1868.....	G. W. Vaughan.....	F. M. Sams 5.....	A. K. Berry.....	R. Johnson.....	John Sismore.....	F. H. Shipley.....	J. M. Denny, 4.
1868 to 1872.....	F. M. Sams.....	Andrew Gage.....	G. W. R. Smith.....	J. Phillips, 8.....	J. K. Austin.....	S. Burchett.....	J. Haynes, 7.
1872 to 1874.....	F. M. Sams.....	Andrew Gage.....	J. Gilliland.....	J. Williams.....	L. R. Parks.....	F. T. Shipley.....	B. Vaughan.
1874 to 1876.....	J. S. Polk.....	W. A. Gage.....	B. Vaughan.....	J. Williams.....	Morgan Reeves.....	F. W. Young.....	B. B. Davis.
1876 to 1878.....	J. S. Polk.....	W. A. Gage.....	J. J. Taylor.....	W. R. Phillips.....	Thomas Bottom.....	E. H. Shipley.....	A. Neeley.
1878 to 1880.....	Wm. Deramirah.....	W. A. Gage.....	J. C. Long.....	W. R. Phillips.....	Thomas Bottom.....	D. D. Phillips.....	S. F. Vaughan.
1880 to 1882.....	A. L. Thompson.....	J. H. Bohanan.....	J. C. Long.....	W. A. Marrs.....	J. M. Hawkins, Jr.....	Calvin Evans.....	S. N. Welfen.
1882 to 1884.....	M. D. Lucas.....	J. H. Bohanan.....	C. C. Hill.....	C. B. Sanders.....	John Bowen.....	W. G. Canady.....	George Williams.
1884 to 1886.....	M. D. Lucas.....	J. H. Bohanan.....	C. C. Hill.....	W. B. Lowry.....	John Bowen.....	W. G. Canady.....	J. A. Bell.
1886 to 1888.....	Benjamin Drake.....	John A. Bunch.....	W. L. Lowry.....	H. M. Hatfield.....	Henry Johnson.....	J. O. McKinney.....	James Isaacs.
1888 to 1890.....							

1—J. S. Polk from November, 1849. 2—Record for this term of office incomplete. 3—B. Vaughan from March, 1867. 4—B. F. Vaughan from September, 1867. 5—O. D. Johnson from March, 1870. 6—Died, March, 1871, and succeeded by G. W. R. Smith. 7—Wm. Twedy from March, 1871. 8—J. Williams from August, 1874.

838 square miles of generally broken lands, about one-half of its area being mountainous or hilly.

A considerable portion of the county, is alluvial soil, on which the usual products are grown. The timber of the county is abundant, and of excellent kinds. It is well watered by White river, King's river, War Eagle, Richland, Lollars, Wharton, Brush and Baldwin creeks, none of which, however, are navigable.

Of minerals, stone coal, lead, iron and specimens of silver have been found, but are undeveloped.

There are one hundred free schools, and, at Huntsville, an excellent high school.

There are a number of church-houses owned by the Baptist, Methodist, Cumberland Presbyterian, Christian and other denominations.

The principal towns are Huntsville, the county seat, Marble, Wesley, Clifty, Kingston, St. Paul and Hindsville.

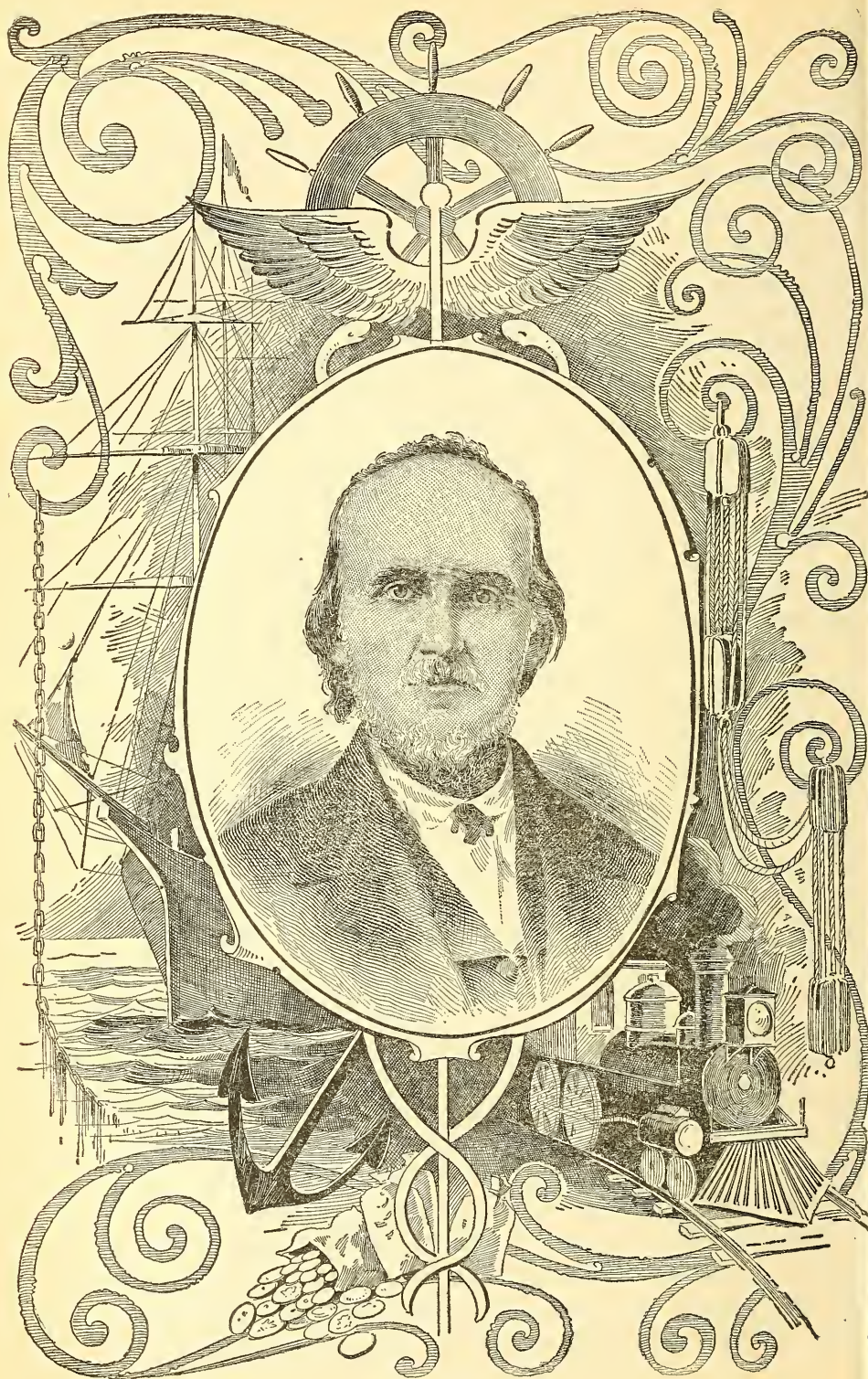
Huntsville, the county seat, was founded and laid off July 22d, 1839, by Evan S. Polk, John Saunders, J. L. Trout, J. D. Blair, J. C. Long, Joseph McMurray, James Phillips and Thomas McCuistain. Its present population is 500 souls. It contains two church-houses, the Methodist Episcopal, South, a frame building, Rev. J. H. Corley, Minister; and a Cumberland Presbyterian, brick structure, Rev. J. C. Long, Minister.

A newspaper is published there, called the *Madison County Democrat*, by J. T. Gage, editor.

There are three hotels in the town: the Grand Central Hotel, George A. Newson, proprietor; the Huntsville Hotel, E. Drake, proprietor; and the Polk House, C. K. Polk, proprietor.

The town was incorporated November 3d, 1877.

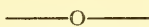
James R. Berry is one of the prominent citizens of Huntsville. He was born near Bellefonte, Jackson county, Alabama, January 14th, 1830. He came to Madison county in 1841; was Clerk of the county in 1852; was Auditor of



ISAAC MURPHY.
Eighth Governor of the State.

State, 1864 to 1866, and in 1868 and 1872; was again elected to the position, and served to 1874. In 1877 he returned to Huntsville to live. On the 18th of November, 1855, he married Miss Malilla Murphy, daughter of Governor Isaac Murphy. By this marriage there are six children, four daughters and two sons.

Gov. Isaac Murphy, eighth Governor of Arkansas, was a resident of Huntsville from 1854 until his death. A fuller account of him will be found in the history of his administration, chapter XXV.



BENTON COUNTY.

Benton County, the thirty-seventh county created, was formed by Act of September 30th, 1836, out of territory taken from Washington county, and was named after Missouri's greatest statesman, Thomas H. Benton. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of George P. Wallace, who became the first County Judge. In 1837 the county seat was located at Bentonville, where it has since remained. The first court ever held in the county was held at the house of George P. Wallace, about one mile east of the present court-house, October 15th, 1837. The place was afterwards called Bentonville.

Benton county is the extreme northwest corner of the State, having the Missouri line for its northern boundary line and the Indian Territory for its western border. Its area is about 900 square miles, and its population about 31,000, with a very small proportion of the colored race, they numbering not more than 400.

Its surface presents wooded, mountainous, rolling country and open prairie, interspersed with creek bottom lands. The growing of grain, corn, wheat, rye, oats and grasses, with fruits and tobacco are the chief productions. But little cotton is raised. The county is well watered by creeks and streams, but none navigable. Some mineral indications are

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1836 to 1838.....	Geo. P. Wallace.....	John B. Dixon.....	Gideon Pace.....	Henry C. Hastings.....	Henry Ford.....	A. McKissick.....	
1838 to 1840.....	Matthew English.....	John B. Dixon.....	Gideon B. Pace.....	Henry C. Hastings.....	James Beaman.....	W. H. McLean.....	
1840 to 1842.....	T. M. Duckworth.....	John B. Dixon.....	Gideon B. Pace.....	Henry C. Hastings.....	James Jackson.....	James White.....	
1842 to 1844.....	David Mitchell.....	John Smith.....	J. H. Hancock.....	Henry C. Hastings.....	James Jackson.....	W. H. Woods.....	
1844 to 1846.....	J. A. P. Carr.....	John Smith.....	J. H. Hancock.....	Henry C. Hastings.....	James Jackson.....	Dr. Hayden.....	
1846 to 1848.....	T. M. Duckworth, 2.....	J. D. Dickinson.....	John Galbreath.....	S. Langston.....	James Jackson.....	D. Chandler.....	
1848 to 1850.....	J. M. Rogers.....	J. D. Dickinson.....	John Galbreath.....	Wm. McDaniel.....	W. B. Covey.....	D. Chandler.....	
1850 to 1852.....	W. J. Howard.....	A. G. Williams.....	John Galbreath.....	Wm. McDaniel.....	H. O. Gilbert.....	J. McBrown.....	
1852 to 1854.....	W. J. Cowan.....	A. G. Williams.....	John Galbreath.....	Wm. McDaniel.....	H. O. Gilbert.....	Henry Land.....	
1854 to 1856.....	Wm. McDaniel.....	A. G. Williams.....	John Galbreath.....	Wm. McDaniel.....	John Wilcox.....	M. B. Maxwell.....	
1856 to 1858.....	Epoch Troil.....	R. S. Williams, 4.....	H. Hancock.....	H. C. Hastings.....	Hardy Wilson.....	J. Candill.....	
1858 to 1860.....	John Kincheloe, 3.....	R. S. Williams, 4.....	Jo. Henry.....	H. C. Hastings.....	Alfred Dean.....	M. Maxwell.....	
1860 to 1862.....	H. Marly.....	J. R. Woods.....	Jo. Henry.....	S. Langston.....	John Galbreth.....	M. Maxwell.....	
1862 to 1864.....	H. Marly.....	J. R. Woods.....	R. E. Dock.....	E. W. Smith.....	Alfred Dean.....	M. Maxwell.....	
1864 to 1866.....	D. Woods.....	C. W. Rice.....	R. E. Dock.....	E. W. Smith.....	Alfred Dean.....	M. Maxwell.....	
1866 to 1868.....	D. Woods.....	J. W. Sikes.....	R. E. Dock.....	S. Langston.....	Alfred Dean.....	M. W. Maxwell.....	
1868 to 1872.....	J. McPherson, 6.....	J. R. Rutledge.....	J. Simmons.....	Joseph Thomas.....	I. S. Reynolds.....	M. W. Maxwell.....	J. N. Carriss.
1872 to 1874.....	D. Woods, 7.....	John Black.....	W. C. Lefors.....	John Galbreath.....	J. C. January.....	S. Peak.....	W. L. Cowan.
1874 to 1876.....	Harvey Marley.....	John Black.....	Wm. Isbel.....	Haley Jackson.....	J. E. Plummer.....	S. Peak.....	W. L. Cowan.
1876 to 1878.....	S. N. Elliott.....	John Black.....	J. W. Simmons.....	B. F. Dunn.....	J. H. Hogan.....	W. B. Maxwell.....	W. L. Cowan.
1878 to 1880.....	S. N. Elliott.....	John Black.....	J. H. McClinton.....	B. F. Dunn.....	P. H. Thorne.....	W. B. Maxwell.....	H. Higgin.
1880 to 1882.....	S. N. Elliott.....	John Black, 9.....	J. H. McClinton.....	Thomas Wood.....	R. W. Hansard.....	W. B. Maxwell.....	A. G. Gamble.
1882 to 1884.....	T. D. Bates.....	John Black, 9.....	R. A. Hickman.....	T. H. Wood.....	R. N. Corley.....	D. W. German.....	A. G. Gamble.
1884 to 1886.....	T. D. Bates.....	John Black.....	F. P. Galbreath.....	T. H. Wood.....	R. N. Corley.....	M. B. Maxwell.....	W. H. Haines.
1886 to 1888.....	S. A. Cordell.....	John Black.....	W. H. Oloe.....	H. C. Smith.....	R. N. Corley.....	S. B. Robertson.....	W. H. Haines.
1888 to 1890.....		C. C. Hufman.....	F. P. Galbreath.....	H. C. Smith.....	Robt. N. Corley.....	J. A. Murray.....	W. H. Haines.
		E. L. Taylor.....					
		*C. C. Hufman.....					

1—Wm. B. Woody was appointed until Pace complied with Section 7th of the then existing revenue laws of the State. 2—Resigned, and James Jackson elected instead, September, 1846. 3—Resigned, and J. W. Cowan filled the vacancy. 4—Resigned, and John Galbreth filled his place. 5—Left the State, and T. W. Norwood took the office. 6—It is incomplete from 1870 to 1872. 7—Office abolished in 1873. 8—Resigned in 1873, and W. C. Lefors in office. 9—B. F. Dunn, Clerk Circuit Court. Office divided. 10—J. W. Simmons, vice Wm. Isbel, resigned August, 1874. *Circuit Clerk.

found in the county. Owing to the altitude at which the county is situated above the sea level, it is thought to be unusually salubrious.

There are several mineral springs in the county, of which the Benton County White Sulphur spring, situated in the northwestern part of the county; Siloam springs group, southwestern part of the county; Crystal springs group, near Bentonville; and the Electric and Esculapia groups, situated near Rogers, are the best known.

Bentonville, the county seat, is a flourishing little city, with a population of about 2,500. It lies near the center of the county, and is reached by a branch from Rogers of the St. Louis & San Francisco Road, commonly called "The Frisco." The town dates its existence from the year 1837. Robert Cowan, Robert Weaver and Swaggerty were appointed Commissioners to lay off the town. Weaver and Swaggerty dying, their places were filled by David McKissick and Barnett Forsyth, and these three laid it off into lots in the year mentioned. The place contains a number of handsome and substantial structures.

Of churches, the Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, South, and Baptist are neat brick structures, and there are also frame churches of the Christian and Methodist, North.

Three newspapers are published there, the *Benton County Democrat*, the *Journal* and *Bulletin*.

Two banks are in operation, the Benton County Bank and People's Bank.

Judge Alfred B. Greenwood was a prominent citizen of Bentonville, having been a resident from 1838. He was born in Franklin county, Georgia, July 11th, 1811, and came to Arkansas about 1836. He settled in Bentonville in 1838. In 1842 and 1844 he represented Benton county in the Legislature. From 1845 to 1851 he was Prosecuting Attorney of the Benton Circuit, and from 1851 to 1853 was Circuit Judge. In 1853, 1855, and 1857 to 1859 he was Member of Congress

from what was then the First District. After the war he engaged in the practice of law at Bentonville. He died in Bentonville in October, 1889, aged 78 years, and having been 51 years a resident of that place.

Hon. Samuel W. Peel, Member of Congress from the Fifth District, is one of the prominent citizens of Bentonville. He was born on his father's farm, near Batesville, September 13th, 1831, son of John W. Peel, an early settler of that place, and was educated in the schools of Batesville. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and became a Colonel. After the war he studied law in the office of his brother-in-law, Judge J. M. Pittman, and was admitted to the Bar in 1866. In 1873 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the Fourth Circuit, and in 1882, 1884 and 1886 was elected to Congress from the Fifth District. He married a sister of Senator James H. Berry.

General N. B. Pearce is a prominent citizen of Benton county, residing at Osage Mills. He was born near Princeton, Caldwell county, Kentucky, July 20th, 1828. In 1846 he was a cadet at West Point, and entered the Seventh U. S. Infantry. Shortly before the war he resigned and went to merchandising with his father-in-law, Dr. John Smith, at Osage Mills. When the war broke out he was made a Brigadier-General of State troops by the State Convention. His brigade took part in the hotly contested battle of Oak Hill, August 10th, 1861. After this, upon the transfer of troops to the Confederate service, the brigade was disbanded. He was then assigned to the Subsistence Department, stationed at San Antonio and Austin, Texas, until the close of the war, since which time he has been engaged in merchandising and farming. On the 25th of January, 1855, he was married, at Osage Mills, to Miss Nannie Kate Smith, daughter of Dr. John Smith. She died at Whitesboro, Texas, October 3d, 1885.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Franklin County, the thirty-eighth county created, was formed by an Act of the Legislature, December 19th, 1837, out of territory taken from Crawford county, and was named for the printer-philosopher, Benjamin Franklin. The county seat was directed to be at Ozark, where it has since remained.

It is a northwest county, lying on both sides of the Arkansas river. The river flows through the county from west to east, dividing it into two nearly equal parts. Its area is about 900 square miles.

It contains mountainous regions in about one-third of the county, but the remainder alluvial lands, with a portion river and creek bottom lands. The usual staples, grain and fruit, are largely grown, but only little cotton. The growth of grapes is a matter of attention with the people, and with good results. There are mineral springs in the county, and mineral indications, also valuable building stone.

The Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad crosses the county from east to west near the center of it, following the line of the river and on its banks.

There are churches of the different denominations, and free common schools in all the principal points in the county. There are 89 school districts.

The chief towns are Ozark, Webb City, Altus, Cravens, Mulberry and Flowery.

Ozark, the county seat, is on the banks of the Arkansas river, in the midst of a mountainous region. It has a population of about 300; has Baptist, Presbyterian and Methodist churches, good schools, a substantial court-house, a bank—the Arkansas Valley Bank, J. F. Quaile, President; a canning factory, a brick yard, cotton gin, flouring and planing mills,

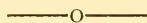
THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1837 to 1838	A. Henderson	Samuel Evans	Geo. McKinney	D. L. Bourland	William Hall	John Epler	
1838 to 1840	T. McMurray	J. W. Pendleton, 1	E. Speegle	D. L. Bourland	James Britton	E. M. Tatum	
1840 to 1841	J. Aldridge	J. W. Pendleton	E. Speegle	D. L. Bourland	William Kelly	T. Boothe	
1841 to 1843	T. Aldridge	E. Speegle	E. Speegle	D. L. Bourland	J. W. Jester	T. Boothe	
1843 to 1848	John Hanea	E. Speegle	Charles Hinton	Eli Patey	J. W. Jester	T. Boothe	
1848 to 1850	D. W. Fillengem	S. J. Garganes	J. T. Mitleham	Eli Patey	H. Eichenberger	T. Carroll	
1850 to 1852	D. Fillengem	S. J. Garganes	R. B. Sagely	Eli Patey	William Gray, 1	J. M. Christian, 2	
1852 to 1854	John Hanea	S. J. Garganes	John Jones, 3	J. T. Mitleham	T. C. Tomberlin	Chas. Foster	
1854 to 1856	John Hanea	A. L. Berry	S. B. Honea	H. Eichenberger	William Gray	J. M. Nixon	
1856 to 1858	John Honea	A. L. Berry	D. A. Stewart	H. Eichenberger	H. Sharp	J. M. Nixon	
1858 to 1860	D. W. Fillengem	A. L. Berry	D. A. Stewart	A. B. Krider	W. B. Crook	Samuel Evans	
1860 to 1862	D. W. Fillengem	A. L. Berry	D. A. Stewart	T. N. Lane	J. Cornwell	F. M. Nixon	
1862 to 1864	D. W. Fillengem	G. H. Ross	A. Moffit	T. N. Lane	W. C. Crooks	F. M. Nixon	
1864 to 1866	John Boyle, 5	G. C. Alden	R. W. Adams	W. W. Collins	C. B. R. Smith	J. C. Pettigrew	
1866 to 1868	S. Spangler	G. H. Ross	R. W. Steele	T. N. Lane	H. Hudson	W. J. Montague	A. J. Abernathy.
1868 to 1872	G. W. Sutherland	J. Daugherty, 6	F. M. Adams, 7	W. W. Collins	R. F. Short	H. F. Walters	J. Williams.
1872 to 1874	E. D. Turner	A. E. Young	F. M. Elsey	W. W. Collins, 12	R. G. Howell	G. D. Butler, 8	J. W. Crockett.
1874 to 1876	E. D. Turner	G. H. Ross	R. Q. Shores	Stephen Gage	Sam Evans	J. J. McLaughlin	J. W. Crockett.
1876 to 1878	A. E. Cope	G. H. Ross	R. Q. Shores	G. W. C. Nixon	E. M. McAllister, 9	J. J. McLaughlin, 10	J. F. Nixon.
1878 to 1880	A. E. Cope	G. H. Ross	R. Q. Shores	G. W. C. Nixon	W. A. Carter	N. D. Sadler	J. F. Nixon.
1880 to 1882	A. E. Cope	J. O. Alston	R. Q. Shores	O. B. Alston	Thomas Rabon	T. A. Pettigrew	W. A. Bennett.
1882 to 1884	A. E. Cope	A. J. Nichols	A. H. Sadler	W. T. Bryan, 13	Henry V. Bond	A. W. McLain, 14	W. A. Bennett.
1884 to 1886	Henry Payne	A. J. Nichols	J. T. Tolleson	S. B. Ramsey	Henry V. Bond	Solomon Harris	J. F. Nixon.
1886 to 1888	J. H. Wilson	L. R. A. Wallace	W. L. Huggins	S. B. Ramsey	W. N. Nichols	D. M. McGraw	J. B. Fuls.
1888 to 1890	John H. Wilson	L. R. A. Wallace	W. L. Huggins	S. B. Ramsey	W. N. Nichols	D. M. McGraw	J. B. Fuls.

1—Failed to give bond, and J. W. Mitleham elected, February, 1849. 2—Failed to give bond, and J. M. Nixon elected, March, 1849. 3—Died, and Alfred Coffrey elected to fill vacancy, March, 1853. 4—The record of this term of office incomplete. The above being all on file in this office. 5—S. Spangler from May, 1855. 6—Albert Young from April, 1871. 7—C. C. Berry from March, 1863. 8—J. M. Pettigrew from March, 1881. 9—W. A. Carter from February, 1877. 10—N. D. Sadler from February, 1877. 11—Failed to give bond as collector; J. P. Falconer appointed, January, 1881; failed to give bond at proper time, and F. M. Elsey appointed, January 2, 1882. 12—A. J. Woods from October, 1873. 13—C. S. McKinney, Treasurer, December, 18, 1882, vice W. T. Bryan, failed to qualify. 14—D. S. Harris, Surveyor, March 20, 1884, vice A. M. McLain.

a sash, door and blind factory, and many stores, with a number of brick buildings. It has two weekly papers, the *Union Labor Banner* and the *Democrat*; has telegraph and express offices, and daily mails.

Judge William W. Mansfield is a prominent citizen of Ozark. He was born at Scottsville, Kentucky, January 16th, 1830, son of George W. and Frances N. Mansfield. He received a common school education, read law, and was admitted to the Bar in Kentucky in 1852. In February, 1853, he came to Arkansas, and in the spring of that year settled at Ozark, where he has since lived, engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1853 or 1854 he was for a short time Justice of the Peace; in 1856 was a Representative in the Legislature; in 1861 he was a Member of the State Convention, and later in the same year was Elector at the election of the President of the Confederate States. He was a Delegate from Franklin county to the Constitutional Convention of 1874, and at the first election under that Constitution was elected Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit. In 1883 he was appointed by Governor James H. Berry to digest the Statutes of Arkansas, and prepared a digest thereof, published in 1884, generally called "Mansfield's Digest." In 1887 he was appointed Reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court. In 1859 he was married to Miss Sallie H. Shores, daughter of Alfred M. and Elizabeth Shores, of Franklin county. By this marriage there are six children, to-wit: Mary, George A., John H., William W., Jr.; Sallie Adelaide and Asher C. Mansfield.



POINSETT COUNTY.

Poinsett County, the thirty-ninth county created, was formed February 28th, 1838, out of territory taken from the counties of Greene and St. Francis, and was named after the

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1838 to 1840.....	William Harris.....	Thomas Jones.....	W. G. Ariedge.....	Richard Hall.....	J. C. Shavers.....	A. T. Robertson.....	
1840 to 1842.....	Richard Hall.....	William Thrower.....	James Staats.....	Charles Staver.....	B. McCann.....	J. D. Carnes.....	
1842 to 1844.....	Richard Hall.....	L. H. Sutfin.....	James Staats.....	William Smith.....	B. F. Marcum.....		
1844 to 1846.....	Rollis Perry.....	L. H. Sutfin.....	R. H. Stone.....	Samuel Reed.....	T. F. Ariedge.....		
1846 to 1848.....	W. H. Harris.....	L. H. Sutfin.....	R. H. Stone.....	J. P. Mardis.....	Daniel McMillan.....	H. Scott.....	
1848 to 1850.....	G. W. M. Stacy.....	R. H. Stone.....	J. Davidson.....	J. P. Mardis.....	J. M. Broadway.....	M. Hall.....	
1850 to 1852.....	W. H. Harris.....	R. H. Stone.....	J. Davidson.....	J. M. Hale.....	G. J. Ward.....	M. Hall.....	
1852 to 1854.....	W. H. Harris.....	R. H. Stone.....	J. Davidson.....	J. M. Hale.....	E. Robinson.....	M. Hall.....	
1854 to 1856.....	S. H. Henton.....	R. H. Stone.....	J. Davidson.....	J. M. Hale.....	J. E. Dukes.....	M. Hall.....	
1856 to 1858.....	W. H. Harris.....	R. H. Stone.....	T. S. Stanley.....	B. Brown.....	J. M. Cross.....	M. Hall.....	
1858 to 1860.....	W. H. Harris.....	R. H. Stone.....	T. S. Stanley.....	B. Brown.....	W. H. Smith.....	J. E. Sparks.....	
1860 to 1862.....	W. H. Harris.....	M. W. Lewis.....	J. Davidson.....	B. Brown.....	W. H. Smith.....	M. Hall.....	
1862 to 1864.....	W. H. Harris.....	O. Y. Neely.....	J. Davidson.....	B. Brown.....	B. Brown.....	M. Hall.....	
1864 to 1866.....	A. B. Scott.....	W. C. Malone.....	W. B. Stafford.....	A. J. Goodloe, 2.....	J. H. Hall, 3.....	M. Hall.....	E. Hindman.
1866 to 1868.....	B. Harris.....	W. C. Malone.....	W. B. Stafford, 7.....	William Ainsworth.....	J. H. Hall, 3.....	M. Hall.....	E. Hindman.
1868 to 1870.....	G. W. Sloan.....	G. W. Mott, 4.....	A. Thorn.....	James P. Jones.....	John Jones.....	J. E. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.
1870 to 1872.....	H. A. Hays, 8.....	J. H. T. Mayors, 6.....	A. S. Thorn.....	H. J. Thorn.....	John Jones.....	T. B. Smith.....	M. S. Goodly, 5.
1872 to 1874.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	J. E. Sparks.....	V. J. Bradsher.
1874 to 1876.....	N. J. Willis.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1876 to 1878.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1878 to 1880.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1880 to 1882.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1882 to 1884.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1884 to 1886.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1886 to 1888.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.
1888 to 1890.....	J. T. Hiley.....	T. B. Sparks.....	J. S. Smith.....	E. Mitchell.....	F. Walbrink.....	E. A. Owens.....	W. J. Bradsher.

1—W. C. Malone from June 8, 1863. 2—J. Z. H. Mayors from March, 1863. 3—W. S. Griffin from July, 1865. 4—J. T. H. Mayors from May, 1870. 5—W. H. Cook from January, 1870. 6—T. H. Sparks from September 23, 1873. 7—W. S. Wade after Stafford's resignation. 8—D. W. Becker appointed April, 1876. 9—A. A. Coppage, County Judge, March 6, 1884, vice T. H. Jones left the county.

new Secretary of War, Joel R. Poinsett, of South Carolina. The temporary seat of justice was established at the house of William Harris. The county seat was first located at a town called Bolivar, and so remained until the winter of 1856 or 1857, when it was moved to Harrisburg, where it now is.

Poinsett is an interior county, northeast of center, bounded north by Craighead county, east by Mississippi county, south by Cross and Crittenden, and west by Jackson counties. Its present area is about 756 square miles.

Its surface is about one-fourth hilly, the remainder level, and a portion prairie lands. The usual crops, cotton, corn, oats, wheat, fruits and grasses are grown.

The St. Francis and L'Anguille rivers flow through the county and the Tyronza river touches its southeast corner.

Three railroads traverse the county: the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis runs through the eastern portion of the county, the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern through the center, and the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad through the western portion of the county, all running north and south, or nearly so.

There are sixteen public schools in the county, kept open on an average of six months in the year, and a high school at Harrisburg.

There are fourteen church-houses in the county, principally of the Methodist and Baptist denominations.

Harrisburg is near the center of the county, on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad. It was founded September 7th, 1856, by Captain Ben. Harris, and was named after him. Shortly after this date it was made the county seat.

A brick court-house was built there in 1859.

The place contains two church-houses, both frame buildings, a Methodist and a Baptist church.

A newspaper, called *Freeman's Express*, is published there.

DESHA COUNTY.

Desha County, the fortieth county created, was formed December 12th, 1838, out of territory taken from Arkansas county, and was named after Captain Ben. Desha. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of William Sexton, on the Arkansas river. Afterwards it was located at the town of Napoleon, and so remained until October 6th, 1874, when it was moved to the town of Watson. It remained at Watson until December 6th, 1880, when it was moved to Arkansas City, where it now is.

Desha county is a southeast county, bounded east by the Mississippi river, north by Phillips and Arkansas counties, west by Lincoln and Drew and south by Chicot. It embraces 550,000 acres of land, all level lands, there being neither hill nor mountain country in it. It is nearly all alluvial soil. The Arkansas and White rivers empty into the Mississippi in the limits of the county. The principal crops are cotton and corn, but fruits produce well, and are extensively grown. The timber is mainly such as flourishes in bottom lands—cypress, water oak and post oak—but red and white oaks, with all the varieties of gum woods, are plentiful.

The Valley Railroad runs through the county in two directions, north and south to Arkansas City, and thence westward across the county.

There are thirty-four free common schools, kept open on an average of six months in a year, and thirty-four church-buildings, principally divided between the Methodists and Baptists. The principal towns are Arkansas City, Laconia, Watson, Red Fork, and Mouth of White River.

A former town of importance was Napoleon, situated on the south bank of the Arkansas river, at its junction with the

DESILA COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1838 to 1840	J. R. Morris	G. B. Watson, Jr.	A. G. Jamison	William Sexton	Rufus Mixtore	G. Cooper	J. W. McThunston.
1840 to 1842	S. V. R. Ryan	G. B. Watson	H. C. Hunton	William Sexton	E. Chatham	L. B. Dickson	J. T. Porter, 3.
1842 to 1844	J. Wilkinson	W. F. Henry	G. Cooper	William Sexton	L. J. Boon	S. V. R. Ryan	W. A. Watkins.
1844 to 1846	J. Wilkinson	D. G. W. Leavitt	G. Cooper	William Sexton	W. Hooley	S. V. R. Ryan	D. J. Murphy.
1846 to 1848	S. H. Davis	D. Rimpley	G. Cooper	William Sexton	W. Hodges	G. W. Stokes	P. Mitchell, 6.
1848 to 1850	R. L. Mayson	W. A. Doherty	G. Cooper	William Sexton	A. J. Cook	G. W. Stokes	L. Hunter, 8.
1850 to 1852	R. L. Mayson	John Davis	E. Randolph	C. Steward	G. W. Knigle	G. W. Stokes	George W. Wilson
1852 to 1854	W. R. Anderson	J. P. Clayton	G. E. Mayson	J. R. Chiles	J. D. Turner	D. D. Weire	Ben McGeece.
1854 to 1856	W. R. Anderson	J. P. Clayton	G. E. Mayson	J. L. Martin	William Durr	D. D. Weire	Ed. C. Clanton.
1856 to 1858	G. R. Watson	J. T. Clayton	G. E. Mayson	J. L. Martin	D. F. Edington	D. D. Weire	
1858 to 1860	W. R. Watson	D. J. Murphy	S. T. Howell	B. B. Brel	J. Simpkins, 10	D. D. Weire	
1860 to 1862	G. R. Watson	D. J. Murphy	S. T. Howell	Thomas Scott	J. Hibbard	D. D. Weire	
1862 to 1864	E. Randolph	J. M. Murphy	S. T. Howell	Thomas Scott	J. Hibbard, 2.	William Gardner	
1864 to 1866	E. Randolph, 1	James Murphy	V. K. Ryan	Thomas Scott	J. McCallister	William Gardner	
1866 to 1868	John Hyde	James Murphy	A. A. Edgington, 6.	E. Mills, 7.	P. M. Gilroy, 4	W. N. Blackwell	
1868 to 1870	W. B. Peterson	K. E. Doran	J. F. Jones	J. F. Jones	D. Alexander, Jr.	W. N. Blackwell	
1870 to 1872	J. F. Clayton	J. F. Jones	I. Bankston	E. K. Edgington	A. Jackson	H. E. Drake	
1872 to 1874	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones	I. Bankston	E. K. Edgington, 9	J. K. Chiles	J. H. Wellington	
1874 to 1876	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones	I. Bankston	J. R. Chiles	R. Dedman	J. C. Crenshaw	
1876 to 1878	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones	I. Bankston, II	M. W. Quilling	K. W. Smith	J. B. Auburn	
1878 to 1880	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones	John G. Warfield	J. G. Warfield	J. S. Johnson	C. C. Clanton	
1880 to 1882	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones					
1882 to 1884	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones					
1884 to 1886	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones					
1886 to 1888	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones					
1888 to 1890	W. B. Peterson	J. F. Jones					

1—Robert C. Mayson from January, 1865. 2—Thomas McCallister from January, 1866. 3—Alex Rudd from January, 1866. 4—D. Alexander from March, 1866. 5—W. W. Granger from May, 1873. 6—Declined, and A. H. McNeill elected. 7—J. R. Chiles elected July 10, 1876. 8—Failed to qualify; R. Dedman, elected September, 1875. 9—J. R. Chiles from August, 1879. 10—Died. 11—Jacob S. Ross, Sheriff, January 11, 1884, vice Isaac Bankston removed; S. W. Lowman, Sheriff, elected February 11, 1884.

Mississippi river. It was settled about 1833, while it was Arkansas county, and in its time was of considerable shipping importance from wharf boats and store houses kept there, but owing to the caving in of the river banks at each season of high water, on account of the light friable soil of which they are composed, the town has been entirely washed into the river and has ceased to exist. The town was located and named in 1833 by Stephen VanRansselle Ryan, of the firm of Mapes, Ryan & Co., who lived at Montgomery's Point, or Mouth of White River, as it later became known. In 1860 the population of the town was about 800 residents, but the transient occupants made it number as high as 5,000 in a year. Captain Kendig, now a resident of Memphis, had a wharf boat there from an early date, and Mr. Roberts also. Major John C. Peay, as a member of the firm of Johnson & Peay, had a wharf boat there from January, 1857, to August, 1860. There were two Johnsons of the firm, William Monroe Johnson, now an engineer at Dallas, Texas, and William Warren Johnson, who died in Chicot county, in February, 1888, and is buried beside his father, Judge Euclid Johnson, in Little Rock. Gabe Meyer, now a prosperous planter of Jefferson county, was a citizen of the place. The town was the county seat of Desha county up to 1860, and a neat, substantial frame court-house was built there. The United States Government erected at the place a splendid marine hospital, a large and commodious brick structure, at a cost of \$55,000. Wat Cheatham also had a large business house of brick. These were the only two brick buildings in the place. During a season of high water, the Mississippi river made such a deep cut into the banks, that both of these brick structures tumbled into the river. Other buildings followed in time, until at this date there is nothing whatever left of the town.

Arkansas City, the county seat, is on the Mississippi river, in the southeast corner of the county. It was organized as a

town September 12th, 1873, At that date a petition was presented to the County Court, Judge John A. Williams, Special Judge, presiding, signed by O. Bowles, John Pryor, W. W. Bowles, J. M. Whitehill, Marion W. Lewis, J. H. Demay, and others, praying for its incorporation, which was granted.

Its present population is estimated at 2,000 persons.

It contains a church of the Methodist Episcopal, South, and a Catholic church.

Of hotels, it contains the Parker House, the Eureka Hotel, Brandus House and the Boston Hotel.

The *Arkansas City Journal*, a weekly newspaper, is published there by Gates & Thane, editors and proprietors.

A fine cotton seed oil mill at the place was burned in 1884, and has not since been rebuilt.

The Desha Land and Planting Company has a large hard-wood mill in operation at the place, with a capacity of 100,000 feet per day, the largest mill of the kind probably in the country.

At the wharf or steamboat landing is an immense warehouse and ice-house, owned and run by J. M. Whitehill, and another used as a wholesale feed and grain establishment by R. W. Smith.

Colonel Lebbeus A. Pindall became a citizen of Desha county in 1866. He was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, January 14th, 1834, son of General Evan S. Pindall, and brother of Judge X. J. Pindall. His father moved to Missouri with the family in 1853, he at the time attending Allegheny College, at Meadville, Pennsylvania. He next studied law with his uncle, Gustavus Cresap, and in 1856 and 1857 he was a student of Brokenborough's law school, which has since become the law department of the Washington & Lee University, at Lexington, Virginia. He was admitted to the Bar in 1857, and began the practice of his profession at Paris, Monroe county, Missouri. On the break-

ing out of the war he entered the Confederate Army under General Sterling Price, and commanded a battalion, under General Parsons, in Missouri and Arkansas. After the war, not being permitted to practice law in Missouri, under the provisions of the "Draconian Code," as it was called, Drake's State Constitution, which disfranchised all who had taken the Southern side, he and his brother, X. J. Pindall, came to Arkansas, and settled first at Napoleon. L. A. Pindall afterwards moved to Arkansas City and then to Watson. He was a Member of the Legislature of 1878 and 1880, and was several times Special Judge of the Supreme Court. In 1868 he married, in Monroe county, Missouri, Miss Nora Snell, daughter of John A. Snell, of a Kentucky family. By this marriage there are two sons, Lebbeus Ashby and Xenophon Overton. He died at Mexico, Missouri, July 5th, 1885, in the 52d year of his age.

Judge Xenophon J. Pindall, Judge of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit, has been a citizen of Watson since 1875. He was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, August 13th, 1835. In 1853 his father, General Evan Shelby Pindall, moved to Monroe county, Missouri, where X. J. Pindall studied law. He was admitted to the Bar in Mexico, Missouri, in 1858, and practiced law in Missouri till 1861, when he joined the Confederate Army, under General Sterling Price, and served till the close of the war. Not being allowed to practice law in Missouri after the war, on account of having been in the Confederate Army, he came to Arkansas, and settled at Napoleon in 1866, and practiced there till the county seat was moved to Watson, in 1875, when he moved to Watson and practiced there till 1878, when he was elected Circuit Judge, which position he held till 1882. In 1872 he was elected to the Legislature, and in 1874 to the State Senate. On the 30th of August, 1868, he married, at Natchez, Mississippi, Miss S. A. Hootsell, daughter of John Hootsell, a planter, below Natchez. By this marriage there are four children, two sons and two daughters.

SEARCY COUNTY.

Searcy County, the forty-first county created, was formed December 13th, 1838, out of territory taken from Marion county, and was named in honor of Richard Searcy. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of James Eagan. Commissioners, appointed for the purpose, located the county seat at Lebanon, five miles west of Marshall; but in 1856 it was moved to Marshall, where it has since remained.

Searcy county is an interior county, north or northwest of center, about thirty miles below the Missouri line. Its area is about 600 square miles. In surface it is somewhat broken, but about one-half the lands are level, and the soil of good character. All the usual crops are grown. The county is well watered by small streams, such as the Buffalo Fork of White river, Richland, Calf and Bear creeks, Red river and Big Creek, but as yet has no railroad. Minerals are known to exist in the county. Gold, silver, copper and lead have been discovered, but not developed, and fine marble and stone are abundant.

There are sixty-four free, common schools kept open from three to six months in the year, and churches in all the prominent points.

Marshall, the county seat, was located in 1856, by Jack Marshall, Littleton Baker and J. W. Gray, Commissioners, and was made the county seat in that year. It was first named Burrowville, after N. B. Burrow, but the name was afterwards changed to Marshall, in honor of Chief Justice Marshall. The present population is about 250. The Baptists and Methodists have each an organized congregation, but hav-

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1836 to 1838	William Wood	William Kavanaugh	E. M. Hale	V. Robertson	T. S. Hale	J. Campbell	
1838 to 1840	Joseph Rea	William Ruttes	Joe Brown	V. Robertson			
1840 to 1842	J. Campbell	T. H. Boyce	Joe Brown	J. D. Shaw	Theo. Parks		
1842 to 1844	J. D. Robertson	J. M. Hensley, 4	Josiah Lane	Robert Cagle	R. Matthews	W. Williams	
1844 to 1846	C. P. Thomas	Alex Hill	J. C. Jameson	William Baker	J. Campbell		
1846 to 1848	C. P. Thomas	Alex Hill	Hiram Evans, 2	William Baker	R. M. Melton		
1848 to 1850	P. B. Ruff	C. A. McCann	William Thornhill	Joseph Rea			
1850 to 1852	J. K. Lenna	C. A. McCann	R. N. Melton	Joseph Rea	P. L. Downy		
1852 to 1854	A. J. Melton	Alex Hill	Alex Gray	L. Burnes	L. C. Barnes	G. W. Cagle	
1854 to 1856	A. J. Melton	Alex Hill	P. A. Tyler	L. Burnes	R. A. Melton	G. W. Cagle	
1856 to 1858	J. S. Wilson	Alex Hill	P. A. Tyler	J. D. Shaw	J. Hallabaugh	W. H. McMahon	
1858 to 1860	J. S. Wilson	Alex Hill	W. S. Lindsey	E. Long	A. King	W. G. Gray	
1860 to 1862	J. S. Wilson	Alex Hill	T. M. Alexander	E. Long	A. King		
1862 to 1864	W. H. Jones	Alex Hill	S. L. Redwine	W. S. Boyd	U. J. Sutterfield		
1864 to 1866	J. J. Barnes	J. S. Stevenson	J. W. S. Leslie	F. Thompson	W. A. Bradley	W. H. McMahon	
1866 to 1868	J. J. Barnes	W. M. Hays	L. D. Jameson	G. Ross	J. W. Morris	E. A. Duck	B. W. Hensley.
1868 to 1872	J. J. Barnes	C. A. P. Horn	L. D. Jameson	J. W. Hensley		E. B. Jameson	J. A. Ham.
1872 to 1874	J. J. Barnes	C. A. P. Horn	B. F. Hensley	J. W. Morris	J. W. Hallabaugh	A. R. Allen	J. W. Cypert.
1874 to 1876	F. A. Robertson	S. E. Hatchett	C. A. Williams	T. Thompson	J. M. Russell	A. R. Allen	H. L. Watts.
1876 to 1878	Jesse Cypert	J. W. Morris	A. R. Hamilton	T. Thompson	Henry Modgelm	V. H. Williams	Max Dampf.
1878 to 1880	F. A. Robertson	J. N. Hamilton	A. R. Allen	T. Thompson	J. C. Wood	H. L. Watts	W. B. Keeling.
1880 to 1882	Jesse Cypert	J. W. Hensley	N. J. McBride	T. Thompson	J. C. Wood	B. F. Snow	A. H. Lunn
1882 to 1884	Jesse Cypert	M. Dampf	N. J. McBride	T. Thompson	G. B. Greenhaw	V. H. Williams	James Scott.
1884 to 1886	J. A. McIntire	W. N. Cummings	B. F. Snow	T. Thompson	J. C. Wood	V. H. Williams	M. A. Sanders.
1886 to 1888	W. N. Cummings	V. C. Bratton	C. P. Lawrence	T. Thompson	T. J. Jones	A. R. Allen	(Tie vote.)
1888 to 1890	W. N. Cummings	V. C. Bratton	C. P. Lawrence	John W. Morris			

1.—William Baker from June, 1843. 2—C. A. McCann from February, 1847. 3—Record for this year incomplete. 4—C. J. Bolton appointed in June, 1844.

ing no church, make use of the academy building for purposes of worship.

A newspaper is published there, called *The Dollar Times*, by T. E. and Cicero Brown.

There are three hotels, kept respectively by A. R. Stevenson, E. B. Harvy and Captain Redwine.

A contract was let during 1888 to Wm. McCabe and G. B. Greenhaw, to build a court-house, to cost \$29,000, two stories, and of sufficient dimensions.

—o—

YELL COUNTY.

Yell County, the forty-second county created, was formed December 5th, 1840, out of territory taken from the counties of Scott and Pope, and was named after the Governor, Archibald Yell. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of William H. Pevy, until otherwise provided.

Danville is the county seat proper, but separate Circuit, Chancery and Probate courts are held at Dardanelle, really making two county seats for the county.

Nebo Springs, situated at Mount Nebo, about six miles from Dardanelle, on an elevation of 1,500 feet above the level of the sea, is a favorite place and summer resort, and its waters are of excellent properties.

The towns of the county are Dardanelle, Danville, Bluffton, Briggsville, Jennings Falls, Centerville, Ola and Chickalah.

Danville, the county seat, was founded and laid off by John Howell, October 12th, 1841, and an addition was made in August, 1847. It is not incorporated. The present population is about 300. It contains one church, the Methodist Episcopal, South, Rev. Basom Monk, of Belleville, Arkansas, Pastor. There is also a colored Methodist and Baptist church. There are three hotels in the place, kept respectively by J. B. Howell, W. J. Stafford and H. S. Carter.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1840 to 1842	J. J. Morse.	J. Gault.	T. P. Sadler.	C. F. Long	W. D. Sadler	D. W. James	
1842 to 1844	M. Brown.	J. C. Gault.	T. P. Sadler.	E. S. Haines	W. D. Sadler	D. W. James.	
1844 to 1846	G. E. Hays	J. C. Gault.	T. P. Sadler	William Forter.	W. D. Sadler	D. W. James.	
1846 to 1848	B. Johnson	T. W. Pound	S. Kirkpatrick	E. Haines.	L. McDaniel	J. Bready	
1848 to 1850	C. H. Fitch.	T. W. Pound	S. Kirkpatrick	E. Haines.	T. J. Haney	J. F. Persy	
1850 to 1852	Geo. Magness.	T. W. Pound	S. Kirkpatrick	J. G. Harrell.	T. J. Haney	J. F. Persy	
1852 to 1854	Geo. Magness	T. W. Pound	Joseph Garrett	T. J. Haney	N. B. Rose	Benjamin Thomas	
1854 to 1856	B. Johnson	T. W. Pound	J. C. Herrin.	T. J. Haney, 1	J. B. Fudge	R. R. Jett.	
1856 to 1858	H. A. Howell	T. W. Pound	J. Gault.	T. S. Daniel	Joseph Hall	W. D. Briggs	
1858 to 1860	B. Johnson	J. C. Gault	J. Gault.	E. B. Hatchett, 2	A. S. Garrison	W. D. Briggs	
1860 to 1862	J. M. Baird.	J. C. Gault	J. Gault.	J. C. Ward	A. S. Garrison	W. D. Briggs	
1862 to 1864	B. G. Cook	J. C. Gault	Lorenzo Free, 3	E. B. Hatchett, 2	George Bennett.	W. D. Briggs	
1864 to 1866	Geo. Magness	J. C. Gault	H. Ferguson	William Bates.	A. Neal	W. D. Briggs	Thomas Mandy.
1866 to 1868	H. Walker	J. C. Gault	W. H. Ferguson	M. S. Cox	A. Neal	J. G. Carter.	A. Campbell.
1868 to 1872		J. C. Gault	W. H. Ferguson	M. S. Cox	William Dacus.	B. Johnson, Jr., 6	Alfred Ross.
1872 to 1874		J. F. Choate	J. A. Wilson	E. P. Phillips	W. G. Strayhorn.	J. R. G. W. N. Adams	J. B. Eddington, 7.
1874 to 1876	Geo. Magness	J. F. Choate	R. E. Cole	G. W. Phillips	W. G. Strayhorn.	J. R. G. W. N. Adams	A. N. Rose.
1876 to 1878	J. F. Choate	J. W. Pound	R. E. Cole	G. W. Phillips	T. R. Maxwell	J. R. G. W. N. Adams	M. S. Cox.
1878 to 1880	J. F. Choate	J. W. Pound	R. E. Cole	J. J. Robertson.	J. A. Cannon	J. R. G. W. N. Adams	M. S. Cox.
1880 to 1882	H. A. Howell	J. W. Pound	L. L. Briggs	M. S. Cox	Joe Goodman.	W. D. Briggs	K. D. Tighman.
1882 to 1884	J. Gault.	W. H. Gee	J. L. Davis	M. W. McClure.	C. N. Myers.	J. H. Coffin	M. S. Cox.
1884 to 1886	J. E. McCall	W. H. Gee	J. L. Davis	H. V. McClure.	C. N. Myers.	Charles Hunt.	M. S. Cox.
1886 to 1888	J. E. McCall.	W. H. Gee	H. B. McCarrell.	J. J. Robertson.	E. C. Williams	Charles Hunt.	J. N. Whitlow.
1888 to 1890.	G. L. Wirt.	J. H. McCargo.	H. B. McCarrell.	J. J. Robertson.	Robert Toomer.	C. C. Dean	J. N. Whitlow.

1—T. H. Daniels from December, 1854. 2—Joined army, and J. C. Wars elected to fill vacancy. 3—O. Wood from March, 1863. 4—Record for this year incomplete. 5—Jesse George from January 3, 1873. 6—Alfred Bales from February, 1871. 7—A. N. Rose from April, 1871.

Yell county is a central county, northwest of the capital. It lies south of the Arkansas river, which forms its northeastern boundary. Its present area contains about 186,700 acres, and its population is about 16,000, of whom some 1,200 are colored. In surface about one-half of the county is hilly and mountainous, the remainder contains level and prairie land, with some alluvial soil, and in the bottoms is of great richness. The staple products—cotton, corn, grain, tobacco and fruits—are grown. The county contains coal and minerals. It is watered by the Arkansas river, the Petit Jean, Fourche la Pave, Delaware, Chickalah, Riley and Dutchess creeks. There is as yet no railroad traversing the county, but a branch road extends from the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad at Russellville, in the adjoining county of Pope, three miles, terminating on the bank of the river opposite Dardanelle, affording facilities for travel with that city and the points in the county.

There are ninety-one school districts in the county, with an average of one school to the district, kept open from four to ten months in the year.

Dardanelle, the chief town of the county, is situated on the south bank of the Arkansas river. It was first settled in 1842, and was incorporated July 17th, 1875. It contains Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian (Cumberland and Old school), and Episcopal churches; excellent public schools, a large wagon and plow factory, water works, an efficient fire department, banks, and two weekly newspapers, the *Post* and the *Herald*; has telephone, telegraph and express offices, a number of good hotels and daily mails.

Judge William D. Jacoway became a citizen of Dardanelle in 1851. He was born in Coffee county, Tennessee, May 13th, 1835, son of Benjamin J. and Margaret Jacoway. He came with his parents from Neshoba county, Mississippi, and landed at Dardanelle, February 4th, 1851, where he has since continuously lived. He graduated in the law school of Cum-

berland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, in June, 1857, and was admitted to the Bar in Arkansas the same year. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the Fifth Judicial Circuit in 1861, and Judge of the same 1878 to 1882. Being unable to do military duty, he took no part in the war, but was in sympathy with the South. On the 28th of December, 1858, he was married, in Washington county, Arkansas, to Elizabeth Davis Parks. By this marriage there are seven children.

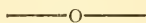
George L. Kimball became a citizen of Dardanelle in 1856, and still resides there, one of the leading men in the place. He was born in Concord, New Hampshire, November 2d, 1828, son of Hon. Samuel A. Kimball, a lawyer by profession, in which place he grew up. When in his twentieth year he began for himself at printing in Meredith, New Hampshire, and then at Bath, Maine, where, in 1855, with Charles Cobb, he started the first morning paper in that place, the *Daily Tribune*. In December, 1855, he sold out his interest in the paper and came west, reaching Dardanelle, January 6th, 1856. He first clerked in the store of his brother, Samuel S. Kimball, of Murdock & Kimball, up to 1862. In 1864 he clerked on a steamboat, and in 1865 began merchandising. In 1866 he took in James K. Perry as a partner, and the firm continued till 1881, when he sold out to Mr. Perry. On the 10th of March, 1861, he married Miss Mary E. Magness, at Dardanelle. She was the daughter of George Magness, for several years County Judge of Yell county. By this marriage there were three children, two sons and a daughter.

Judge Thomas Boles, was for several years a resident of Dardanelle. He was born in Clarksville, Arkansas, July 16th, 1837, son of John Boles, a native of Tennessee, who moved to Johnson county about 1834 or 1835, and from there to Yell county in 1842, where he died February 18th, 1863. Thomas Boles received but one year's schooling, but

studied of nights when working on his father's farm. When 21 years old he served as Deputy Sheriff, and afterwards as Deputy Clerk. In 1861, being a Union man, he opposed the Secession movement, both before the secession of the State, and afterwards, and when the Federal forces occupied Little Rock, Dardanelle and Fort Smith, in 1863, he raised a company of which he was elected Captain, and joined the Third Arkansas Federal Cavalry, and was made prisoner at Arkadelphia, but being afterwards released, he returned to his command at Lewisburg, and served till 1864, when, his health failing, he was mustered out of service. In 1865 he was elected Circuit Judge of the Fourth District under the Murphy Government, and in 1868 was elected to Congress, and again in 1870 to 1874. After this date he settled at Dardanelle, where he was appointed Receiver of the United States Land Office by President Hayes. In 1884, he was the Republican nominee for Governor, but was defeated by Governor Simon P. Hughes. Within a few years last past he took up his residence at Fort Smith. He was twice married. On the 15th of August, 1866, at Danville, Arkansas, he married Miss Julia E. Pound, daughter of Judge Thomas W. Pound. She died March 21st, 1872. By this marriage there were three children. On the 5th of February, 1874, he married, at Dardenelle, Miss Catharine F. Keith, daughter of Robert Keith, of Scotch descent. By this marriage there are two children living, a daughter and son.

William Henry Gee became a resident of Dardanelle in 1877. He was born at Huntingdon, Carroll county, Tennessee, December 11th, 1836, son of James H. and Anna W. Gee, of Huntingdon, but who moved to Greenville, Hunt county, Texas, where they died in 1883. He came to Arkansas in 1868, settling at Augusta; resided there until 1877, when he moved to Dardanelle, where he now resides; is Cashier of the Citizens' Bank at that place. He was Mayor of Augusta in 1875 and 1876; and was Clerk of the Circuit Court of

Yell county from 1882 to 1886. He entered the Confederate Army in the summer of 1861, and served in it till the end of the war. In April, 1864, he was married at Vernon, Madison county, Mississippi, to Sallie L. Denson. By this marriage there are six children, all sons.



BRADLEY COUNTY.



Bradley County, the forty-third county created, was formed December 18th, 1840, out of territory taken from Union county, and was named after Captain Hugh Bradley, at whose house the temporary seat of justice was located. On the 17th of April, 1843, an order was made by the County Court locating it at Warren, where it has since remained. The first County Court was held at Warren, July 3d, 1843. The first Circuit Court was held at Warren, in October, 1843.

Bradley is a southern, interior county, separated from Louisiana by the counties of Ashley and Union. It lies along the Saline river on its eastern boundary, Bayou Moro on the west, and the Ouachita river on its southwest boundary. Its area is 645 square miles. The general surface of the county is level, there being no mountains and but few hills. The soil is, in general, fertile, and produces well. The usual crops of cotton, corn, wheat, oats and fruits are grown. Grapes make a particularly good yield. Excellent timber of the best market kinds abound, such as pine, walnut, white oak, ash and cypress.

There are thirty-eight public schools kept open from three to eight months in the year, with a high school at Warren.

There are nine Methodist churches, seven Baptist and two Presbyterian churches in the county.

The towns are Warren, the county seat, Johnsville, and Moro Bay.

BRADLEY COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1840 to 1842	Daniel Fraser	Simon Chisholm	James Bradley	H. Marks	Jas. Ozmond	J. T. Gaboon	
1842 to 1844	Daniel Fraser	Simon Chisholm	J. H. D. Scooley	H. Marks	D. McLaughlin	E. Howard	
1844 to 1846	James McDaniel	A. A. Turner, 1.	James Bradley	W. H. Wise	E. S. Franklin	I. D. Pryce	
1846 to 1848	J. M. McNeill	William Mosley	Frederick Wells	W. H. Wise	A. J. Stephens	R. G. Howard	
1848 to 1850	J. H. D. Scooley	Edwin Mosley	James Bradley	W. H. Wise	J. H. Hickman	R. L. Parker, 2	
1850 to 1852	J. H. D. Scooley	E. F. Urquhart	John Davis	A. Godfrey	F. M. Hickman	D. D. Hicks, 3.	
1852 to 1854	J. H. D. Scooley	A. Bartlett	A. B. Coward	B. Gardner	A. L. Temple	M. Kemp	
1854 to 1856	W. H. Wise	A. Bartlett	John Davis	John Kenney	S. M. Black	T. M. McCullough	
1856 to 1858	W. H. Wise	A. Bartlett	John Davis	John Kenney	S. M. Black	T. M. McCullough	
1858 to 1860	W. H. Wise	A. Bartlett	A. L. Temple	John Kenney	P. H. Koozee	T. M. McCullough	
1860 to 1862	W. H. Wise	W. Z. McCannion	A. B. Coward	John Kenney	Jesse Davis	A. Langston	
1862 to 1864	Jas. H. Crawford	C. H. Seay	A. L. Temple	John Kenney	John B. Pryce	A. Langston	
1864 to 1866	W. H. Wise	W. G. Weiss	A. B. Coward	John Kenney	Joseph Wise	A. Langston	
1866 to 1868	W. H. Wise	W. J. Leppien, 6	A. B. Howard	John Kenney	John B. Pryce	A. Langston	
1868 to 1872	T. B. White, 3	W. W. Hughey	John Davis	Wm. Dobson	E. L. Neeley	M. H. Kemp	
1872 to 1874	W. E. Mack	A. N. Bond	C. C. Gannaway	B. F. Langston	K. L. Neeley	J. M. Bradley, 7.	
1874 to 1876	W. E. Mack	A. N. Bond	C. C. Gannaway	B. C. Webb	J. M. Drummond	H. C. Hale	
1876 to 1878	W. E. Mack	A. N. Bond	C. C. Gannaway	B. C. Webb	S. H. Turner	M. H. Kemp	
1878 to 1880	W. E. Mack	A. N. Bond	C. C. Gannaway	B. C. Webb	S. H. Turner	John Brady	
1880 to 1882	A. A. Turner	H. B. Van Valkenburg	C. C. Robertson	B. C. Webb	C. C. Gannaway	James Langston	
1882 to 1884	A. A. Turner	H. B. Van Valkenburg	C. C. Robertson	B. C. Webb	C. C. Gannaway	J. L. Langston	
1884 to 1886	Alfred A. Turner	H. B. Van Valkenburg	Joseph Richey	B. C. Webb	C. C. Gannaway	H. F. O'Shields	
1886 to 1888	Alfred A. Turner	H. B. Van Valkenburg	J. F. Neely	B. F. Langston	T. J. Sharp	H. F. O'Shields	
1888 to 1890	W. J. Hickman	H. B. Van Valkenburg	W. R. Watson	B. F. Langston	T. J. Sharp	J. W. Creed	

1—C. H. Seay held by appointment on decease of Chisholm. 2—On failure to give bond, R. F. Urquhart elected. 3—Refused to give bond, and succeeded by M. Kemp. 4—Succeeded by R. D. Wheeler, November 19, 1854. 5—Removed, April, 1867, and James Bradley appointed. 6—Office divided, and W. W. Hughey Clerk of Circuit Court. 7—Removed, and J. M. Merrill filled office

Warren, the county seat, is an interior town in the upper part of the county, on the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railway, coming west from Arkansas City. It dates its existence from the year 1841. In that year John H. Marks, John Splawn and E. B. Owens were appointed a committee to locate the county seat, and they surveyed and platted the lots of the town of Warren, which was named after a favorite negro man servant belonging to Captain Hugh Bradley. John H. Marks and John Splawn being owners of the land, resigned as such Commissioners, and Nathaniel Barnett and A. S. Franklin were appointed Commissioners in their stead.

At the April term of court, 1843, said Commissioners, E. B. Owens, Nathaniel Barnett and A. S. Franklin, made their report, with deeds from Marks and Splawn to the land, which was approved by the court, and the town of Warren was confirmed as the permanent county seat.

The town was incorporated February 5th, 1859, and re-incorporated April 8th, 1880.

It contains a large brick court-house, recently improved. In the matter of churches, it has three, all comfortable and fine buildings, a Methodist church, Presbyterian and Baptist.

There are two hotels, the Kemp House and the Hale House.

Two newspapers are published there: *The Warren News*, John E. Bradley, editor, and *Swift's Flying Needle*, W. T. Swift, editor.

PERRY COUNTY.

Perry County, the forty-fourth county created, was formed December 18th, 1840, out of territory taken from Conway county, and was named in honor of Commodore Oliver H. Perry. The temporary seat of justice was located at the house of John L. Houston, who was the first County Treasurer, but was established at Perryville early in 1841, and has since remained there. The Bill for the creation of the county, introduced December 4th, 1840, by D. Q. Stell, Representative from Conway county, proposed that the name of the county should be Lafave county, but upon the Bill being considered by a committee to whom it was referred, the name was changed to Perry county.

Perry county is an interior county, near the center of the State, south of the Arkansas river, northwest of Pulaski county and contiguous to it. Its area is about 600 square miles, and the population about 6,000. In surface about one-half of the county is broken, being hilly and mountainous, but contains fertile lands along the rivers and streams. The Arkansas river runs along its eastern boundary, and the Fourche le Fave, which is navigable as high as Perryville, runs through the center of the county. There is, as yet, no railroad in the county. The nearest railroad point is Morrillton, and the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, which is three miles from the eastern limit of the county, and across the river.

The principal crops grown are cotton and corn. Fine timber is abundant, and where water transportation can be had, is easy of access to market.

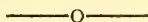
Perryville is on the Fourche le Fave river, near the center of the county. It was founded in 1840, and located upon land donated by John L. Houston and John Greathouse. The first

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1840 to 1842	Wm. Houston	L. Russell	Robert McCall	J. L. Houston	N. King	T. McBeth	
1842 to 1844	I. W. Flanniken	L. Russell	J. Greathouse	William Wilson	Robert Brown		
1844 to 1846	N. King	L. Russell	Wm. Holford		Wm. Gresham	L. G. Houston	
1846 to 1848	I. W. Flanniken	J. W. Rison	M. Wise	Thomas Pinson			
1848 to 1850	I. Russell	J. W. Rison	William Wilson	W. R. Holford	E. McL. Murray		
1850 to 1852	Henry Brown	J. W. Rison	Wm. Smith	L. Russell	Robert Brown	R. McBeth	
1852 to 1854	John Vann	J. W. Rison	T. A. Reeder	William Smith	David Vann	J. T. Cox	
1854 to 1856	T. E. Holmes	J. W. Rison	A. J. Jenkins	D. H. Frobaugh	James Lee	A. J. Lucas	
1856 to 1858	J. O. Higgins	J. W. Rison	A. J. Jenkins	W. H. Blackwell	J. Miller	G. Davie	
1858 to 1860	J. O. Higgins	W. H. Blackwell	A. J. Jenkins	J. P. Willis	Robert Rankin	M. H. Mann	
1860 to 1862	J. O. Higgins	T. E. Holmes	T. C. Pankey	H. Fowler	D. Shears	M. H. Mann	
1862 to 1864	A. McAlpin	J. L. Matthews	J. W. Hardin	W. H. Burrow	John Wells	W. H. Mann	
1864 to 1866	James Grace, 2	J. L. Matthews	J. E. Smith	J. Deinsley	A. Wells	W. H. Ivey	
1866 to 1868	Aaron Price	W. H. Blackwell	M. G. Smyers	John Wells	J. R. Green	Wm. Creasey	J. P. Davis,
1868 to 1870	R. S. Robertson	G. W. Manes	E. W. Baker, 3	J. W. Harper	Wm. Edwards	J. C. Fitch	W. T. Gadd,
1870 to 1872		G. R. Maddock, 4	W. B. Hambricht, 5	J. S. Jones	Wm. Bell	W. D. H. Creasey	W. T. Holmes,
1872 to 1874		J. A. L. McGahey	A. Wade	W. N. McGee, 6	Wm. Bell	W. D. H. Creasey	T. J. Holmes,
1874 to 1876	H. Fowler	A. L. McGahey	M. G. Smyers	William Bland	Wm. Bell	W. D. H. Creasey	T. J. Holmes,
1876 to 1878	N. F. Beverly	A. L. McGahey	L. A. Ison	John Bland	Wm. Bell	W. D. H. Creasey	M. Brazel,
1878 to 1880	L. M. Harris	A. L. McGahey	J. A. Yann, 7	Wm. Bland	W. T. Baskins	W. D. H. Creasey	J. B. Lawson,
1880 to 1882	L. M. Harris	A. L. McGahey	W. H. Rankin	W. G. Rankin	J. A. Ellis	Wm. Christ	J. S. Massey,
1882 to 1884	Geo. M. Johnson	J. A. McGahey	J. E. Oliver	Wm. Holcomb	F. VanBuren	W. D. H. Creasey	J. S. Massey,
1884 to 1886	L. M. Harris	J. A. McGahey	J. E. Oliver	Jerry Ragedill	W. G. Handright	W. D. H. Creasey	B. D. Taylor,
1886 to 1888	H. G. Wood	J. A. McGahey	J. E. Oliver	G. W. Ivey			
1888 to 1890	R. J. White	J. A. McGahey					

1—Record for this term of office incomplete; those officials given only held from 1865. 2—Aaron Price after his decease. 3—W. P. Hambricht from March, 1870. 4—J. F. Sellers from December, 1875. 5—J. May from December, 1873. 6—J. S. Jones from December, 1875. 7—W. G. Rankin from January, 1892. 8—T. S. Haynes after Smith.

court-house was built about the year 1841—a log house—which was destroyed by fire about the year 1848. After this a log house on the south side of the square, in the old town, was used for court-house purposes until 1872, when a large frame building was erected about half or three-quarters of a mile north of the site of the old one, where something of a settlement had sprung up, called the new town. This building was destroyed by fire in 1874. A third one, a frame structure, was erected in 1879, which was likewise destroyed by fire December 19th, 1881. The present court-house is of brick, situated on the same ground as the former, and was built, about 1882, at a cost of \$6,000. The town was incorporated December 8th, 1878.



OUACHITA COUNTY.



Ouachita County, the forty-fifth county created, was formed November 29th, 1842, out of territory taken from the county of Union, and took its name from the Ouachita river, which forms part of its eastern boundary. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of William L. Bradley until otherwise provided. In the following year *Ecore à Fabré*, a point known of in early times as *Fabré's Bluff*, became the permanent county seat. The place was afterwards given the name *Camden*, after *Camden*, South Carolina, which it now bears.

Ouachita county is a southern county, only 24 miles north of the Louisiana line, separated from that State by the county of Union. Its area is 900 square miles. In surface it is level or undulating, with the greater portion alluvial soil. Cotton is the principal crop, of which about 10,000 bales are raised annually; but corn, wheat, rye, potatoes, tobacco and other general products are also grown. All kinds of fruits thrive, and are produced in abundance, and grasses are extensively grown. The timber product of the county is large and of all varieties.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1843 to 1844	William Hickman	Philip Agee	H. Deves	W. L. Bradley	J. W. Smith	C. G. M. Priam	
1844 to 1846	A. J. Rutlifford	Philip Agee	H. W. Ashley	Extra Hill	Henry Ross	E. Compton	
1846 to 1848	Thomas Woodward	Philip Agee	H. Deves	M. J. Wilson	W. M. Crawford	R. B. Pace	
1848 to 1850	James Hicks	Philip Agee	G. L. Grant	J. H. Seagin	W. M. Crawford	L. Rodgers	
1850 to 1852	Robert Jordan	Philip Agee	G. L. Grant	J. H. Seagin	R. Butler	L. Rodgers	
1852 to 1854	Robert Jordan	Philip Agee	G. L. Grant	J. H. Seagin	R. Butler	L. Rodgers	
1854 to 1856	Robert Jordan	Philip Agee	G. L. Grant	R. B. Smith	R. Butler	D. R. Jenkins	
1856 to 1858	Hogan Moss	Philip Agee	R. B. Smith	W. C. Visser	R. L. Ward	Jacob Stokes	
1858 to 1860	Hogan Moss	Philip Agee	Henry Ross	W. C. Visser	Charles Bidego	J. B. Stokes	
1860 to 1862	A. W. Raccilus	Philip Agee	Henry Ross	W. C. Visser	M. B. White	J. W. Moore	
1862 to 1864	A. W. Raccilus	Philip Agee	Henry Ross	W. C. Visser	M. B. White	H. White	
1864 to 1866	J. M. Stunnett	Philip Agee	Henry Ross	D. W. Fellows	William Scott	H. White	
1866 to 1868	J. M. Stunnett	J. G. Browning	N. K. Tribble	J. W. Smith	M. Winter	J. W. Moore	J. K. McKee,
1868 to 1872	J. G. Alexander	J. W. Carhart	Henry Ross, 1	J. Grayson	M. Winter	D. W. Lear, 2	S. A. Agee,
1872 to 1874	J. M. Stunnett	W. B. Colt, 4	R. Beauchamp	J. Grayson	M. Winter	J. A. Norris	J. M. Douglas,
1874 to 1876	J. M. Stunnett	G. A. Proctor	P. L. Lee	H. D. Ellis	M. P. Cawthorn	J. W. Moon	C. S. Keith,
1876 to 1878	Isaac Newton	G. A. Proctor	P. L. Lee	F. M. Cross	F. M. Trammell	J. V. Pedron	N. K. Tribble,
1878 to 1880	Isaac Newton	W. K. Ramsey	P. L. Lee	F. M. Cross	F. T. Scott	J. V. Pedron	N. K. Tribble,
1880 to 1882	J. L. Richardson	W. K. Ramsey	P. L. Lee	F. M. Cross	F. L. Profit	J. V. Pedron	N. K. Tribble,
1882 to 1884	William Cox	Tom D. Thompson	A. V. Bragg	J. T. Darby	F. T. Scott	F. W. Brodnax	Philip Agee,
1884 to 1886	William Cox	Thos. D. Thompson	D. Newton	S. B. Side	F. T. Scott	J. V. Pedron	Philip Agee,
1886 to 1888	J. M. Stunnett	J. T. Sifford	D. Newton	S. B. Side	F. T. Scott	J. V. Pedron	Philip Agee,
1888 to 1890							J. W. Ormer.

1—J. G. Browning, Clerk, and Robert Beauchamp, Sheriff, from July, 1865. 2—Resigned, after holding office a short time. 3—N. N. Rawlings from May 1871. 4—A. A. Tufts, County Clerk.

The county is watered by the Ouachita and Little Missouri rivers, both navigable, and a number of creeks and bayous. It is traversed by two railroads. The Texas & St. Louis Railway crosses the county from northeast to southwest, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad runs from the northwest corner to Camden.

Coal beds appear at two points, near Camden and at Newport Landing.

There are 60 school-houses in the county, and many church-houses, of which the Baptists, Methodists and Presbyterians preponderate.

Camden, the county seat, is on the Ouachita river, near the center of the county. At a very early date a Frenchman, named Fabré, settled there, and his place became known as *Ecore à Fabré*, "Fabré's Bluff." It was laid out as a town, called Camden, in 1839 and 1840; incorporated as a town in 1844, and has a population of about 3,000. It has nine churches, three schools, a number of stores, cotton gin and compress, a bank—the Bank of Camden—two newspapers—the *Beacon* and the *Herald*—has telegraph and express offices and daily mails, electric light and other city equipments.

The following sketch of the city of Camden is by Caleb H. Stone, Esq., long a resident of the place, to wit:

I am indebted to Mr. Ira Nunn for most of the facts relating to the settlement of Camden, and to Mr. Wm. Andrew Gates, for the sketch of the Tate settlement.

While the century was in its teens, the country hereabouts was known as Arkansas county, Territory of Missouri. The seat of justice of this extensive county was at Washington (now in Hempstead Co.). The rich "Black Lands," near Washington, had already attracted the pioneer settler.

About this time, 1817, Mr. John Nunn removed from Georgia to the lead mines, near Ste. Genevieve, Missouri Territory. There Mr. Ira Nunn was born in the spring of 1818.

In the fall of that year the family moved again to Arkansas county, and settled west of Washington, near Columbus.

In 1819 Arkansas became a Territory, and the new county of Hempstead was made to embrace the greater portion of South Arkansas, reaching to the Bayou Bartholomew on the east. During this year (1819) the Tate brothers—Andrew, Richard and George—came up the Ouachita in keel-boats with their families and negro servants, in all about eighty persons. They were bound for the Ozan county, by way of the Little Missouri, but failed to reach there on account of low

water. Their first trouble occurred at a shoal below Ecure Fabré. (now Camden). There they had to camp and carry their worldly goods around the shoal and drag the boats over the bar. When this was accomplished, they made merry on the banks of the Ouachita.

The Tate families finally gave up all hope of reaching their destination, and settled about the mouth of the Little Missouri. Afterwards George Tate settled three miles northeast of Camden, near an old Indian mound—now abandoned, and known as the “Pile Place.”

At this time there were no “settlers” in what is now Ouachita county. There were some hunters and trappers; but the Tates were the first to cultivate land, and own slaves and stock.

In 1824 Mr. John Nunn again moved, this time to Ecure Fabré, more commonly called by the English speaking people, Fabre Bluffs or “The Bluffs,” and settled for the last time, where his son Ira now lives. During the first year he built cabins for the family and servants. In 1825 he built the *present residence* of his son, Ira Nunn, which is on the lot adjoining the Opera House, built by Solomon Block, in 1886. It is of hewn logs, and still shelters a remnant of the family of 1825.

Mr. John Nunn purchased the squatter’s claim of Jesse B. Bowman, who had a cabin near the steamboat landing; but not even a “garden patch” cleared. A few years before this time steamboats had commenced coming up the Ouachita, for the purpose of trading with the trappers along the river and the actual settlers about Washington. Their visits were not frequent, but the people managed to know the time of their coming and got their supplies in that way. The “Natchitoches” (Nackitosh), Captain John Johnston, was here when the Nunn family arrived.

Mr. John Nunn died in 1831. Up to this time he had cleared and put in cultivation a forty acre field, embracing all of what is now called “under the hill.”

In the meantime other settlers were coming in. Matthew Campbell settled the “Treadway Place” in 1825. About the same time Hiram Smith settled between that and the present town. His son, Roland B. Smith, is said to have been the first male child, born in Camden—some say Ouchita county.

Up to 1831 about 150 Choctaw Indians lived in this section, and cultivated some corn at the Jack Hickman place, about five miles south of Camden. In that year the Choctaws were removed from Mississippi to their present location in the Indian Territory, and those here followed their people westward. About the same time the remnant of the Quapaws were removed from about Pine Bluff to Red river, crossing the Ouachita at this place. After the Indians left Hiram Smith moved to a place a few miles south of “The Bluffs,” or Camden. He also, like Mr. Nunn, came from the west, having first settled in what is now Miller county, moving thence to Pigeon Hill, and finally to the place named. He was later in life County Judge and a Member of the Legislature.

In 1833 Major Wm. L. Bradley, of Virginia, arrived. He was engaged in the boating interest, and when on shore made his home with Judge Smith. In the meantime making *visits* to the Bluffs. Mrs. Nunn and Major Bradley were married in 1834, and lived together about thirty years; Major Bradley died in 1865, and Mrs. Bradley in 1869.

But to go back to 1833. Settlers were coming in rapidly. Union county was formed out of Hempstead, and Ecure Fabré made the county seat—but it was

soon removed to the more important point, Champagnolle. Small "stores" were "opened under the hill," near the steamboat landing. The elder Pargoud sent a young man, named Thomas Patton, with a stock of goods as the first venture in this line. Albert Rust came soon after, but moved with the county seat to Champagnolle. In after years Albert Rust became a noted politician, Member of Congress and "Rebel Brigadier."

Two brothers, named Moore, also had a "store" in these early years. They were uncles of the McLaughlin brothers—noted steamboat pilots—of whom only "Charley" remains.

In 1836 Arkansas became a State. In 1839 Ouachita county was formed, with Hempstead on the west and Union on the south, with Ecure Fabr  as the county site or seat of justice. The town was surveyed or "laid off" in 1839 and 1840, and named Camden. The name was given by a former resident of Camden, South Carolina, named Bragg; an ancestor of Hon. Walter L. Bragg of the Inter-state Railroad Commissioners, and Drs. Junius M. and John Milton Bragg, physicians of Camden at this time, (1889).

Camden moved off slowly at first. In 1843 and 1844 it commenced assuming the air of a real town.

The small store-keepers, assumed the title of merchants. Lawyers and doctors made their appearance. Previous to this time, Washington furnished the legal talent as needed, and the names of many of them live in the history of the State.

Old ladies with blue "reticules" were able to conquer the diseases of the country with "herbs," as well as attending to the natural ailments of humanity, in their primitive way.

Dr. Joel Ponder was the first physician. He was called "Old Dr. Ponder," to distinguish him from his son—the Dr. Joel Ponder of the present day. Judge Christopher C. Scott was the first attorney to arrive. He became Circuit Judge in 1844, and afterwards one of the Supreme Judges of the State.

A. A. Stith was the second lawyer to arrive, and afterwards became Circuit Judge. But this is talking of Camden, let us return to Ecure Fabr . Deer were numerous within the present town limits, up to the year 1840. Bear and panthers were plentiful a few years earlier. When Mr. Ira Nunn was a small boy he went out one morning to the cow-pens, where the Elliott Block now stands, and saw a large bear walk slowly off through the bushes. The animal had been prospecting for veal. In 1835 the servants were out getting wood, when the dogs—in hunters parlance—"treed" a panther, near where Colonel Lee now lives. Being informed of the fact, young Ira—being the only *man* at home—took the gun and killed it. That night the dogs "treed" another within two hundred yards of the house. Major Bradley, being at home, shot that one by "shining his eyes." The next day the same occurrence took place, Major Bradley still taking the leading part. In the early days the Tates and others made their *bacon* from bear meat, until they got a stock of hogs.

In the years when meat was not plentiful, the Tate's would drive their hogs down to the Smackover bottom and into what is now Columbia county, to get them fat; camping out to protect them from wild animals, and keep them together.

The settlement of the "hill country" and the history of Camden remains to be written. There are many now living who are competent, and whose duty it is to write it. It is not my native land.

C. H. STONE.

Judge Christopher C. Scott settled in Camden in 1844, and resided there till his death, in 1859. He was born April 22d, 1807, in Scottsburg, Halifax county, Virginia. He studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1828, in Alabama, whither he had moved, and practiced in that State until 1844, when he came to Arkansas, settling in Camden. In 1846 he was elected Circuit Judge of the Eighth Circuit, and in 1848 was appointed by Governor Drew, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, for the unexpired term of Judge Oldham, resigned. In 1850 he was elected Associate Justice for the full term of eight years, and was re-elected in 1858 for a second term, but died at the Anthony House, in Little Rock, January 19th, 1859, having contracted pneumonia while making the journey by stage from Camden to Little Rock, to discharge the duties of his office. In August, 1832, he married Miss Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Hon. Daniel Smith, for many years Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals. Of this marriage there are five children now living, to-wit: Frank T. Scott, living at Camden; Mrs. F. Mary Tobin, New Orleans; Christopher C. Scott, Arkadelphia; Mrs. Julia S. Carhart, Clarendon, Texas; and Mrs. Nellie D. Tufts, Camden.

Judge John T. Bearden was a citizen of Camden from 1847 to 1886. He was born at Knoxville, Tennessee, August 18th, 1826, son of Marcus D. and Eliza Bearden. He came to Arkansas, September 7th, 1847, and located at Camden, where he lived until January 1st, 1886, when he moved to the city of Los Angeles, California, arriving there January 18th, 1886, and being now engaged in the practice of law. He was Representative in the Legislature of 1852 and 1853, and 1879, and at the latter session was Speaker of the House. He was Circuit Judge of the Ninth Circuit from September, 1886, to July, 1868, when he was removed by the Re-construction Measures. He was in the Confederate Army as Adjutant-General of A. T. Hawthorn's Brigade of Churchill's

Division. He was married September 6th, 1859, at Camden, Arkansas, to Frances B. Stith. By this marriage there are two grown and married daughters, to-wit: Mrs. Ella R. Jennings, wife of A. H. Jennings, and Mrs. Laura M. Whitthorne, wife of W. R. Whitthorne.

Caleb Hall Stone became a resident of Camden in 1860, and has resided there continuously since. He was born at Bloomington, Indiana, August 7th, 1828, son of Ellis and Margaret Denny Stone, who were natives of Virginia, but married in Kentucky. He was educated at Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana, but before graduating enlisted in the Fourth Indiana Volunteers in the war with Mexico, and served therein to the close of that war. He came to Arkansas in October, 1860, and settled at Camden, where he now resides, being engaged in the business of a real estate agent. He was seven years Alderman and two years Mayor of Camden, previous to 1878. In the Civil War of 1861 he entered the Confederate service, and for a few months was with General Rust, in North Arkansas, in 1862, and afterwards was Lieutenant of Ordnance on duty at Camden, Shreveport and Jefferson, Texas, Arsenal. On the 4th of July, 1859, at St. Peters, Minnesota, he married Miss Maria M. Porter, who was born at Athens, Ohio, in 1841. Of this marriage there are two children now living, to-wit: William Porter Stone, Lieutenant in the Second Artillery Regiment of the United States Army; and Frederick Lee Stone.

Hon. Robert Emmett Sallè was a resident of Camden for nineteen years, from 1865 to 1884. He was born at Holly Springs Mississippi, June 12th, 1846, son of Marcus Aurelius and Susan M. Sallè. He came to Arkansas in 1865, and settled at Camden, engaged in the practice of law. He represented Ouachita county in the Legislature of 1882 and 1883. On the 5th of July, 1877, in Mechanicsville, Saratoga county, New York, he married Mrs. F. Jennie Viall

Baker, daughter of Job G. Viall, of that place. By this marriage there are two children now living, to-wit: a daughter, S. V. Sallè, born April 1st, 1878; and a son, George V., born January 13th, 1884. He moved to Mechanicsville July, 1884, and in 1885 opened a law office, practicing alone. In January, 1886, he became associated in the practice with John C. Green, of that place. He died May 6th, 1886, after an illness of only two days, and is buried at Mechanicsville.

William King Ramsey became a resident of Camden in 1865. He was born at Oak Hill, Wilcox county, Alabama, June 1st, 1843, son of Rev. A. C. and Elizabeth A. Ramsey. His father, 81 years old, resides at Pine Apple, Wilcox county, Alabama. His mother died in 1854. He was attending the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa, when the war broke out, and enlisted as a private in Company "A," the Mobile Cadets, of the Third Alabama Infantry, in Battle's Brigade of Rhodes' Division of Stonewall Jackson's corps. He was in the Confederate Army for four years, and was in nearly all the battles, from Seven Pines to Appomattox. He came to Arkansas, November 25th, 1865, and located at Camden, where he has since lived. He was Deputy Clerk of Ouachita county from November, 1874, to November, 1878, and was then elected Clerk three successive terms, 1878 to 1880, 1882. He was School Director of the Camden school district three years, 1877 to 1880; Alderman of the town of Camden three terms, 1885, 1886 and 1887; and appointed by President Cleveland Register of the United States Land Office, at Camden, in November, 1885. He has been twice married. On the 17th of November, 1869, at Camden, Arkansas, he was married to Miss Mary F. Vickers, from Hawesville, Kentucky. She died October 31st, 1881. On the 6th of November, 1884, he was married to Mrs. Mattie V. Stanley. He has five children now living—

two daughters and three sons, to-wit: Misses Marian L. and Annie V., and Ab. C., Carl C. and William K.

Alfred A. Tufts became a resident of Camden in 1867. He was born at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, September 3d, 1847, son of Amos and Adelia A. R. Tufts. At an early age his parents moved to New York City, and he was principally raised there. In 1857 or 1858 his mother, then a widow, visited Cincinnati, and placed him at school there. He remained at school two or three years, when, becoming dissatisfied, he went to Indiana and Illinois. At this time the war broke out and he enlisted, in July, 1862, at Shelbyville, Illinois, in Company "K," of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Infantry Regiment of Illinois Volunteers, in General Nathan Kimball's Division, and was also under command of General Hurlbut in the Sixteenth Army Corps. He participated in the campaign in Tennessee and in the siege of Vicksburg. After the surrender of Vicksburg his division was assigned to service under General Fred. Steele, and participated in the campaign in Arkansas, which resulted in the capture of Little Rock. At the close of the war he was mustered out of service at Pine Bluff, July 12th, 1865, and finally discharged at Springfield, Illinois, in August, 1865. He then taught school for fifteen months, at the end of which time, in May, 1867, he came to Arkansas and located at Camden, where he has since resided. He was Deputy County and Circuit Clerk of Ouachita county from 1868 to 1872, and County Clerk from 1872 to 1874. He was Receiver of Public Moneys of the Camden Land District from 1871 to 1873 and from 1875 to 1885. He has taken a prominent part in the orders of Masonry, Odd-Fellowship and the Knights of Pythias; is at present Commander of Knights Templar in Camden, and was Grand Commander of Knights Templar of the State in 1884, Grand Chancellor of Knights of Pythias of the State in 1883, and Supreme Representative of the same in 1887. On the 17th of February, 1873, he was

married, at Camden, to Miss Nellie D. Scott, youngest daughter of Judge Christopher C. Scott, deceased. The only child born of this marriage, a daughter, Maud, died at the age of two years.

Colonel Henry Gaston Bunn became a resident of Camden about the year 1868. He was born in Nash county, North Carolina, on the 12th day of June, 1838. In 1844 his father, David Bunn, removed to Fayette county, in what was then the Western District of Tennessee, but remained there only two years, when, in 1846, he came to Arkansas, and settled in Calhoun county, which was then almost an uninhabited wilderness, with but few settlements. Here H. G. Bunn grew up to manhood, receiving such instruction as local schools and those of Princeton and El Dorado could furnish, until 1858, when he entered Davidson College, North Carolina. The breaking out of the war interrupted the completion of his collegiate course, and he returned home and enlisted as a private in Company "A," of the Fourth Arkansas Infantry, a company raised in Calhoun county by Captain Joseph B. McCulloch. He was promoted from time to time, until at the close of the war he was Colonel of the regiment, and as such commanded the brigade to which his regiment belonged, after the wounding of General D. H. Reynolds, the Brigadier-General in command. Colonel Bunn, being in command, made surrender of the brigade near Greensboro, North Carolina, April 26th, 1865, at the surrender of General Joseph E. Johnston's Army. Though being exposed to great and incessant dangers during the whole of the war, from the very first of it even unto the last, he escaped with only a slight wound in the head, received at the battle of Elkhorn, March 7th, 1862, caused by his being struck with a fragment of a shell. After the close of the war he returned to Hampton, the place of his residence, in Calhoun county, and having qualified himself therefor, entered upon the practice of law, in which he rapidly rose to

prominence. About 1868 he moved to Camden, where he has since resided, conducting successfully the practice of his profession.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Montgomery County, the forty-sixth county created, was formed December 9th, 1842, out of territory taken from Hot Spring county. From the organization of the county, the county seat was at the present town of Mount Ida, but it was called by the name of Montgomery, until the July term, 1850, of the County Court, at which date the name was changed to Salem. It continued under this name until the October term of the court, when the name was changed to Mount Ida, which it now bears.

Montgomery is a western county, lying in the valley of the Ouachita river. Its area is about 900 square miles. In surface the county is much broken, being hilly and mountainous for as much as two thirds of its area. The usual crops are cotton, corn, wheat, oats and ordinary farm products. There is no railroad in the county as yet, the nearest railroad point being Hot Springs, forty miles away.

There are a number of mineral springs in the county, of which Maddox, Hutchinson's, Sulphur, Blood Springs and Mayberry Springs are the best known.

Minerals exist in the county in quantities, and much excitement has arisen over finds of gold and silver, copper and antimony, at the Bear Mines, Silver City and other points. Mining operations on an extensive scale are in progress, with satisfactory results.

There are fifty-nine free common schools, open three months in the year. The Baptist, Methodist and Christian denominations have organized congregations, but have only inferior church-houses.

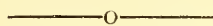
THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1846 to 1846	Andrew Roles	George Fisher	N. E. Robinson	J. M. Fleming	A. Langsford	J. M. Harris	
1846 to 1848	J. S. Harms	J. I. McLendon	James Hudson	J. Collins	S. Cunningham	J. J. McLenon	
1848 to 1850	H. Graves, 9	J. Fleming	J. H. May	D. Farr	J. McKinly	A. Roles	
1850 to 1852	J. B. Garrett	J. S. Fleming	J. H. May	James A. Stall	D. W. Stockton	R. S. Burk	
1852 to 1854	Andrew Roles	E. L. Hughes	J. B. Garrett	James A. Stall	V. Isenhour	R. S. Burk	
1854 to 1856	Andrew Roles	D. A. Woodard	J. B. Garrett	J. F. Fleming	V. Isenhour	R. S. Burk	
1856 to 1858	Thomas Farr	D. A. Woodard	J. B. Garrett	J. F. Fleming	J. M. Anderson	R. S. Burk	
1858 to 1860	W. J. Willoughby	J. A. Stall	W. C. Simpson	A. Jones	M. Isenhour	R. S. Burk	
1860 to 1862	W. J. Freeman	J. A. Stall	W. C. Simpson	A. Jones	William Smith	R. S. Burk	
1862 to 1864	J. A. Freeman	J. J. Fard, 2	W. C. Simpson, 3	A. Jones	J. Standridge	R. S. Burk	
1864 to 1866	G. Whittington, 1	J. J. Fard, 2	T. L. Martin	A. Jones	J. Standridge	R. S. Burk	
1866 to 1868	G. R. Kymes, 4	D. S. Campbell, 5	William Reeves	M. R. Williams, 7	C. W. Cearley, 7	J. Cogburn	
1868 to 1870	M. Usery	Z. L. Cotton	G. H. Speers	W. W. Sanders, 8	L. Nelson	L. Nelson	N. A. Penland.
1870 to 1872	J. H. West	G. D. Goodner	J. B. Fulton	W. M. Williams, 8	H. S. Audrey	H. R. Collier	Stephen Muse.
1872 to 1874	J. H. West	G. D. Goodner	H. S. Goodner	O. H. Overstreet	H. S. Audrey	H. R. Collier	C. Snider.
1874 to 1876	J. B. Fulton	G. D. Goodner	H. S. Goodner	J. A. Watkins	Q. C. Rowman	L. Melson	J. F. Robins.
1876 to 1878	J. B. Fulton	G. D. Goodner	H. S. Goodner	J. A. Watkins	W. J. Hay	W. H. Highsmith	G. B. Willis.
1878 to 1880	J. B. Fulton	G. D. Goodner	H. S. Goodner	J. M. Anderson	N. B. Rife	W. H. Highsmith	G. B. Willis.
1880 to 1882	J. B. Fulton	G. D. Goodner	G. W. Golden	S. M. Smith	Jos. Shirley	W. H. Highsmith	G. B. Willis.
1882 to 1884	A. S. Logan	G. D. Goodner	G. W. Golden	S. M. Smith	C. H. Greene	W. H. Highsmith	J. N. Wasson.
1884 to 1886	Silas P. Vaught	G. D. Goodner	George W. Golden	S. M. Smith	Frank Gross	H. R. Collier	G. B. Willis.
1886 to 1888	S. P. Vaught	G. D. Goodner	G. W. Golden	S. M. Smith			
1888 to 1890							

1—N. W. Cabler from November, 1864, to August, 1865, and C. R. Kymes from August, 1865, 2—D. S. Campbell from August, 1865, 3—T. L. Martin from August, 1865, 4—N. W. Cabler from March, 1867, 5—G. D. Goodner from March, 1867, 6—Wm. Sutton from December, 1867, 7—Held the office from 1870, 8—O. H. Overstreet from December, 1875, 9—Martin Moody and then John Cook were Judges for a short time before Garrett.

The towns are Mount Ida, Black Springs, Buckville, Silver City, Cedar Glades and Oden, all small towns.

Mount Ida, the county seat, is an interior town, lying near the center of the county. It dates from the year 1840. Its present population is about 150. There are two churches at the place, a Methodist and Christian church. There are two hotels, the Watkins Hotel and the Smith House. As yet there is no newspaper published there.



NEWTON COUNTY.

Newton County, the forty-seventh county created, was formed December 14th, 1842, out of territory taken from the county of Carroll, and was named after Hon. Thomas W. Newton. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of John Bellah, on "Hutson's Fork of Buffalo." It was afterwards established at Jasper, where it now is.

Newton county is a northwest county, separated from Missouri by Boone and Carroll counties. Its area is about 900 square miles. In surface, the county is considerably broken, but a considerable portion of the northern part of the county is level and prairie lands. It is watered by the Buffalo Fork of White river, with numerous creeks as tributaries, but none of them navigable. There is no railroad in the county as yet. The timber growth of the county is varied and extensive, but difficult of shipment.

There are sixty-nine free common schools in the county, kept open from four to eight months in the year, and church-houses of the Methodist, Baptist and other denominations, in all the principal neighborhoods.

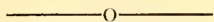
The chief towns are Jasper, Marshall, Prairie, Mt. Judea and Limestone Valley.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1842 to 1844	Samuel Bristow	J. M. Ross	Allen Bellah	William Ramsey	T. G. Blackard	Thomas Jones	
1844 to 1846	P. Basham	J. M. Ross	John Cecil	William Ramsey	Z. J. Harnerson	Orby Self	
1846 to 1848	E. H. Harrison	Thomas Jones	John Cecil	S. G. Witherspoon	J. E. Casey	James Salmon	
1848 to 1850	J. M. Ross	George B. Cecil	A. J. Boen	G. O. Daniel	Nathan Holt	J. M. Dickey	
1850 to 1852	J. E. Casey	G. B. Cecil	A. J. Boen	G. O. Daniel	B. B. Rose	E. Randle	
1852 to 1854	Thomas Jones	H. F. Cooper	A. J. Boen	J. R. Truman	H. Brewer	W. C. Evans	
1854 to 1856	A. J. Morris	H. F. Cooper	James Salmon	J. R. Truman	J. F. Boin	A. W. Hull	
1856 to 1858	H. Brewer	A. J. Morris	John Cecil	A. Skags	William Kags	Thomas Jones	
1858 to 1860	H. Brewer	J. S. Bennett	H. C. Dickey	J. E. Casey	E. Daniels	Thomas Jones	
1860 to 1862	Wm. Skags	Dennis Cole	H. C. Dickey	J. E. Casey	A. F. Davis	Thomas Jones	
1862 to 1864		D. Cole	J. W. Salmon	J. E. Casey			
1864 to 1866	A. K. McPherson	A. C. Phillips	W. R. Scabolt	A. Carlton	S. R. Reynolds	James Dickey	A. F. Davis.
1866 to 1868	W. A. Skags	A. C. Phillips	W. G. Harris	D. Sexton	E. Daniels	Thomas Nichols	A. F. Davis.
1868 to 1872	J. M. Dickey	W. G. Harris, 2	L. R. Jones, 3	W. W. Veering	H. Vallines	G. W. Penn	A. F. Davis.
1872 to 1874		Dennis Cole	A. C. Phillips	W. B. Farmer, 4	A. C. Beebe	J. Lee	J. Lee.
1874 to 1876	W. W. Derrington	J. C. Key	V. W. Murphy	J. H. Alexander	W. T. Crisner	Alex Coleman	L. Stamps.
1876 to 1878	A. Vallines	S. W. Davis	A. J. Casey	Wm. Houston	J. C. Heasley	A. Casey	J. W. Coen.
1878 to 1880	A. Vallines	S. W. Davis	T. J. Shinn	Wm. Houston	James Legrand	B. F. Dodson	A. F. Casey.
1880 to 1882	J. Murphy	B. F. Ruble	F. M. Greenhaw	Wm. Houston	T. F. Sutton	Wm. A. Harp	John Lee.
1882 to 1884	D. D. Siegal	T. J. Shinn	John A. Lee	J. C. Cooper	William Braden	B. F. Dodson	J. C. Key.
1884 to 1886	J. W. Derrington	J. C. B. Lindsey	J. A. Lee	J. C. Cooper	Dan Murray	J. A. Thomason.	J. A. Thomason.
1886 to 1888	W. W. Derrington	B. F. Ruble	F. E. Shaddox	A. Carlton	J. M. Castell	D. G. Murray	J. C. Key.
1888 to 1890	J. L. Moss						

1—Record of this term of office very incomplete. 2—A. C. Phillips from March 10, 1870. 3—John Harrison from November, 1869. 4—G. B. Greenhaw elected December, 1875. 5—J. J. Waters elected December, 1875.

Jasper, the county seat, is in the interior of the county, a little north of center. It was formed about 1842, and has a population of about 400. It has three churches, a district school, grist mill, cotton gin, a weekly newspaper, *The Arkansas Wheel*, and several stores. It has a daily mail.



FULTON COUNTY.

Fulton County, the forty-eighth county created, was formed December 21st, 1842, out of territory taken from IZARD county, and was named for Governor William S. Fulton. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Peter Ground. Early in 1843 it was established at Salem, which has since remained the county seat.

Fulton county is an extreme northern border county, lying along the Missouri line. Its area is about 800 square miles. In surface, about one-half of the county is level or undulating, the remainder is hilly. The usual products of corn, wheat, oats, farm products and fruits are grown, but only little cotton. The upper portion of Black river flows through the county, and various creeks also serve to water it. The Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroad runs through the northeast corner of the county.

There are sixty-nine free common schools in the county, kept open from four to six months in the year, and church-houses of the Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian denominations in the principal neighborhoods.

The chief towns are Salem, Myatt, Union and Viola.

Salem, the county seat, is an interior town, near the center of the county. It was founded in 1843 by William P. Morris, and became at once the county seat. Its present population is about 150. It has one church—a frame building—of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of which Rev.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1843 to 1844	E. C. Hunter	Isaac King	F. Tolbert	D. Hubble	R. Adair	B. Archer	
1844 to 1846	E. C. Hunter	Isaac King	Daniel Beck	W. Falkenberry	W. B. Temple	B. Archer	
1846 to 1848	John Plumlee	Isaac King	C. E. Simmons	W. Falkenberry	H. Kiddell	H. Long	
1848 to 1850	S. Billingsley	Isaac King	S. H. Tolbert	W. Falkenberry	J. D. Isenhower	W. E. Davis	
1850 to 1852	L. Bowling	Isaac King	N. L. Barker	W. Falkenberry	J. M. Kowan		
1852 to 1854	L. Bowling	W. M. Bennett	R. Benton	W. Falkenberry	J. H. Bullion	J. O. Brown	
1854 to 1856	E. L. Brantley	J. C. Todd	L. D. Bryant	W. Falkenberry	D. Sanders	J. O. Brown	
1856 to 1858	S. Billingsley	S. W. Davis	T. Martin	W. Falkenberry	T. Blackburn	J. T. Livingston	
1858 to 1860	E. C. Hunter	S. W. Davis	L. D. Bryant	W. Falkenberry	J. J. Brown	S. H. Tolbert	
1860 to 1862	L. Bowling	T. N. Estes	E. O. Wolf	J. Montgomery	R. A. Stineit	M. F. Billingsley	
1862 to 1864	W. R. Chestnut.	T. N. Estes	M. V. Shaver	S. Billingsley	John Wells	S. Vanatta	J. W. Kennedy.
1864 to 1866	J. D. Isham	J. P. Cochran	E. O. Wolf	J. M. Archer	E. C. Hunter	S. Vanatta	W. H. H. Orr.
1866 to 1868	W. R. Chestnut.	J. P. Cochran	E. O. Wolf	J. M. Archer	E. C. Hunter	S. Vanatta	W. H. H. Orr.
1868 to 1872	H. Turner, 2	Wiley King, 3	W. E. Spear.	J. Andrews		Wm. Rames	J. W. Clegborn.
1872 to 1874		W. P. Rhea	W. T. Livingston	T. W. Chestnut.	John Durham	S. H. White	J. M. Archer.
1874 to 1876	T. J. Cunningham.	W. P. Rhea	B. E. P. Todd	E. D. Hays	W. S. Southworth.	S. H. White	A. L. Pearson.
1876 to 1878	T. J. Cunningham.	W. P. Rhea	W. T. Livingston.	T. W. Chestnut.	A. Hemphill	C. C. Torrance	S. H. White.
1878 to 1880	T. J. Cunningham.	W. P. Rhea	W. T. Livingston.	T. W. Chestnut.	Abe Hughes	C. C. Torrance	S. H. White.
1880 to 1882	S. H. White	W. P. Rhea	D. P. Tunstall	T. W. Chestnut.	L. J. Young	Wm. Anderson	M. T. Price.
1882 to 1884	R. E. Richardson	L. P. Kay	W. P. Livingston	T. W. Chestnut.	S. A. Floyd	W. C. Anderson	C. C. Torrance.
1884 to 1886	T. N. Chestnut	L. P. Kay	D. T. Tunstall.	S. P. Weldon	None on returns.	C. C. Torrance	W. C. Anderson.
1886 to 1888	T. N. Chestnut	H. F. Northcutt.	W. T. Livingston	S. P. Weldon	John Foster	C. C. Torrance	T. H. Hammond.
1888 to 1890	T. N. Chestnut	H. F. Northcutt.	A. F. Basham	S. P. Weldon	D. C. Rhea	C. C. Davis	T. H. Hammond.

1—Record for this term—1864-1866—incomplete. 2—J. W. Ball from May, 1870. 3—A. R. Brantley from December, 1871. 4—Abolished in 1873

Mr. Brooke is pastor. The court-house is a frame structure. There are two hotels in the place, one in a brick building kept by William Wainright, and one in a frame building, kept by John M. Richmond. Two newspapers are published there: *The Fulton County Informer*, and *The Banner*. It is not an incorporated town.

POLK COUNTY.

Polk County, the forty-ninth county created, was formed November 30th, 1844, out of territory taken from Sevier county, and was named in honor of the newly elected President, James K. Polk. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of James Pirtle, who was the first County Treasurer, at which place there was a post-office, called Panther. In the year 1844 the name was changed to Dallas, and it has since remained the county seat.

Polk county is a western border county, lying along the Choctaw boundary line, south of the Arkansas river. Its northern boundary is the Rich Mountains. Its present area is about 900 square miles, and its population about 6,000. It is watered by the upper part of the Ouachita river and the Cossatot river, both of which have their sources in the county.

In surface, the county is about one-third broken, being hilly and mountainous in the northern part, but from the middle to the southern extremity there are some level lands.

The soil is of average fertility, and the usual crops—cotton, corn, wheat and oats—are grown.

There are mineral indications through the upper portion of the county, and traces of silver ores are in the eastern portion, but to what extent existing is but imperfectly known.

There are sixty-two school districts in the county.

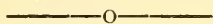
THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1844 to 1846.....	J. T. Hayden.	J. Scott.	B. Pope.	J. Pirtle.	H. Dixon.	D. Hamilton.	
1846 to 1848.....	Samuel Nichols.	J. M. Scott.	B. F. Pope.	J. Pirtle.	B. M. Cravens.	H. Overby.	
1848 to 1850.....	Samuel Nichols.	I. A. Morris.	J. Pollock.	E. Bull.	J. C. Thompson.	W. G. McCanish.	
1850 to 1852.....	Samuel Wilkins.	E. E. Story.	J. S. Winton.	H. W. Jones.	J. R. Richards.	J. A. Morris.	
1852 to 1854.....	Samuel Wilkins.	J. Brumley.	John Lewis.	H. W. Jones.	L. Borton.	J. A. Morris.	
1854 to 1856.....	John Bollen.	D. B. Harrison.	J. S. Winton.	H. W. Jones.	J. McDonald.	J. W. Eads.	
1856 to 1858.....	Wm. Nichols.	G. S. Turrentine.	A. D. Flinn.	J. Cagle.	J. L. Tanner.	J. W. Eads.	
1858 to 1860.....	D. Foran.	D. B. Harrison.	A. D. Flinn.	J. Cagle.	B. L. Tanner.	J. A. Morris.	
1860 to 1862.....	D. B. Harrison.	S. M. White.	J. W. Earp.	J. Cagle.	J. Thompson.	J. W. Eads.	
1862 to 1864.....	J. B. Barker.	J. W. Miller.	J. W. Earp.	J. Cagle.	E. Young.	J. W. Eads.	
1864 to 1866.....	D. H. Howell.	A. P. Alexander.	D. M. Baird.	S. White.	J. J. Josslin.	J. W. Eads.	
1866 to 1868.....	G. V. Bates.	A. P. Alexander.	D. M. Baird.	S. White.	J. J. Josslin.	J. A. Morris.	A. P. Alexander.
1868 to 1870.....	M. Morris.	A. P. Alexander.	A. D. Flinn.	J. M. Morris.	J. J. Josslin.	J. A. Morris.	M. C. Duggan.
1870 to 1872.....	Thomas Mills.	W. J. Davis.	A. D. Flinn.	A. W. Cole.	B. C. Pryam.	S. Posey.	G. H. Warren.
1872 to 1874.....	Thomas Mills.	W. J. Davis.	G. R. Miller.	A. W. Cole.	B. C. Pryam.	S. Posey.	J. F. Lane, 2.
1874 to 1876.....	Thomas Mills.	H. G. Rind.	J. R. Lane.	J. M. Hilton.	H. H. Hoover.	S. Posey.	D. T. Lawrence.
1876 to 1878.....	Thomas Mills.	H. G. Rind.	J. R. Lane.	S. B. White.	S. Crawford.	S. Posey.	D. T. Lawrence.
1878 to 1880.....	T. J. Robinson.	W. G. Rind, 3.	J. R. Lane.	S. B. White.	J. W. Bates.	W. J. Barton.	M. Williams.
1880 to 1882.....	T. M. Carder.	W. J. Davis.	J. L. Hopkins.	L. Joplin.	J. W. Bates.	W. J. Barton.	W. M. Williams.
1882 to 1884.....	G. B. Bates.	W. J. Davis.	J. L. Hopkins.	Minor Pipkins.	F. M. Beavers.	J. W. Eads.	W. M. Williams.
1884 to 1886.....	G. B. Bates.	W. J. Davis.	J. M. Hopkins.	R. J. Robbins.	F. M. Beavers.	S. M. Imoe.	W. M. Williams.
1886 to 1888.....	J. D. Garland.	W. J. Davis.	J. M. Hopkins.	Minor Pipkins.	T. M. Edwards.	S. M. Imoe.	W. M. Williams.
1888 to 1890.....	T. R. Rowe.	W. J. Davis.	J. M. Hopkins.	Minor Pipkins.	T. M. Edwards.	S. M. Imoe.	W. M. Williams.

1—W. N. Nichols from July, 1865. 2—R. C. Embry from April, 1871. 3—Died; J. M. Hilton elected March, 1879.

The towns of the county are Dallas, Cove, Mountain Fork and Big Bend.

Dallas, the county seat, is near the center of the county, on a tributary of the Ouachita. It was first settled about the year 1845, and was incorporated as a town July 7th, 1879. Its population is about 300. It has four churches, a good school, steam grist and flouring mills, cotton gin, and a weekly paper. Mail, tri-weekly.



DALLAS COUNTY.

Dallas County, the fiftieth county created, was formed January 1st, 1845, out of territory taken from the counties of Clark and Bradley, and was named after the Vice-President elect, George M. Dallas. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Presley Watts, but in the month of January, 1845, the county seat was established at Princeton, where it has since remained.

Dallas is an interior county, south. It lies along the Ouachita river, which forms its southwestern boundary. It is east of Clark county and south of Hot Spring and Grant, which bound it on the north. Its area is 650 square miles. In surface, it consists of about one-third hilly country, and one-third uplands, and one-third of level alluvial bottom lands. Cotton and corn are the principal crops grown, although all the usual products do well. Fruits of all kinds flourish, and are extensively produced. The timber product of the county is enormous, and the facilities for getting it to market are good, by way of the Saline river on the northeast and the Ouachita on the southwest. The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad crosses the southeast corner of the county, there being only one station in the county, Fordyce.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1845 to 1846	William Owen	Presley Watts	P. S. Bethel	J. H. Wyatt	J. T. Craig	W. R. McCoy	
1846 to 1848	H. H. Coleman	Presley Watts	E. M. Harris	J. H. Wyatt	L. D. Cooper	C. Humphreys	
1848 to 1850	John Brown	Presley Watts	E. M. Harris	A. H. Phillips	L. D. Cooper	C. Humphreys	
1850 to 1852	J. W. Thomasson	Presley Watts	H. M. Bouldin	N. F. Goodrich	H. Stanfield	John Pryor	
1852 to 1854	W. L. Somervell	Joseph Gray	H. M. Bouldin	G. W. Mallett	J. Council	John Pryor	
1854 to 1856	Presley Watts	Joseph Gray	W. B. Holloway	G. W. Mallett	B. N. Barnes	John Pryor	
1856 to 1858	Presley Watts	Joseph Gray	W. B. Holloway	N. F. Jones	J. Council	W. R. McKay	
1858 to 1860	Presley Watts	J. H. Brooks	William Daniels	S. H. Jones	H. Lindsey	S. T. Woodworth	
1860 to 1862	E. R. Harrison	J. L. Cheatham	William Daniels	G. V. Childers	H. Lindsey	J. A. Russell	
1862 to 1864	W. R. Harley	J. L. Cheatham	William Daniels	G. V. Childers	H. Lindsey	William Orr	
1864 to 1866	W. R. Harley	J. L. Cheatham	William Daniels	J. R. Westbrock	H. Lindsey	A. Langston	
1866 to 1868	A. Y. Schultenberger	J. L. Cheatham	G. W. Mallett	J. R. Harris		W. T. Wozencraft	
1868 to 1870	W. R. Harley	J. L. Cheatham	G. W. Mallett	J. R. Harris		W. T. Wozencraft	
1870 to 1872	W. R. Harley	E. M. Harris	R. W. Cheatham	E. H. Green	A. Matlock	W. T. Wozencraft	W. H. Smith.
1872 to 1874	W. R. Harley	E. M. Harris	Robert Ross	R. H. Holmes	J. B. Wheeler	W. T. Wozencraft	W. H. Reed.
1874 to 1876	E. H. Green	E. M. Harris	Robert Ross	R. H. Holmes	J. B. Wheeler	W. T. Wozencraft	A. L. Russell.
1876 to 1878	W. R. Harley	E. M. Harris	Robert Ross	R. H. Holmes	W. J. Bass	G. M. D. Overman	A. L. Russell.
1878 to 1880	E. H. Green	E. M. Harris	Robert Ross	R. H. Holmes	S. Winstead	G. M. D. Overman	J. L. Walsh.
1880 to 1882	T. Peterson	R. A. Lea	J. T. Holloway	Lewis Amis	John Estis	G. M. D. Overman	N. A. Clark.
1882 to 1884	T. Peterson	R. A. Lea	N. A. Clark	Lewis Amis	W. H. Young	G. M. D. Overman	W. A. Hawkins.
1884 to 1886	T. Peterson	R. A. Lea	Neil A. Clark	Lewis Amis	W. A. Stell	G. M. D. Overman	W. A. Hawkins.
1886 to 1888	E. H. Green	R. A. Lea	N. A. Clark	Lewis Amis	E. Poole	Isaac Holmes	W. A. Hawkins.
1888 to 1890	S. H. Smith	Robert A. Lea	N. A. Clark	Lewis Amis, Jr.	M. M. Duffie	Isaac W. Holmes.	R. F. Holmes.

1—W. R. Harley from June, 1865, 2—G. W. Mallett from September, 1865, 3—S. D. Cooper from June, 1863, 5—Failed to give bond, and Lewis Amis elected February, 1879. R. H. Dedman, County Judge, October 4, 1883, vice Thomas Peterson removed; Thomas Peterson reinstated County Judge, March 27, 1884.

There are about twenty-eight school-houses, and churches of the Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian denominations. There are forty school districts.

The chief towns are Princeton, Fairview, Fordyce, Tulip and Holly Springs.

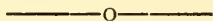
Princeton, the county seat, was founded in 1845. The first person who ever lived at its site was Presley Watts, who settled there in 1840. Its present population is about 200 persons. It has a good frame court-house, built in 1856, and four frame churches, a Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian, and the colored people have a Methodist church. A hotel is kept there, called the Holmes Hotel. As yet there is no newspaper published in the town.

M. M. Duffie was born in Fairfield county, South Carolina, graduated at Erskine College in 1856, came to Arkansas and settled in Princeton the same year, and has resided there ever since. In 1858 he began the practice of law there. He has been a Member of the Legislature from Dallas county, and Member and President of the State Senate; was Presidential Elector on the Cleveland ticket in the election of 1884, and as such carried the returns of the vote of Arkansas to Washington.

Judge Willis Lewis Somervell became a resident of the county in 1848, and settled at Tulip. He was born April 19th, 1811, in Mecklenburg county, Va. His father, John Somervell, was a planter, and his mother was Frances Taylor, of Granville county, N. C. At an early age he went to West Tennessee with his uncle, Willis Lewis, for whom he was named, and whose wife was his mother's sister. He studied medicine, and was prepared to attend lectures when the death of his father and uncle changed all his plans. Mrs. Lewis would not consent for him to leave her, so he became himself a planter. He married Mary Ann Martin, of Wake county, N. C., while on a visit to her sister, the wife of General N. G. Smith, in Hardeman county, Tennessee, January

16th, 1834; lived in that county until 1848, when they moved to Dallas county, Arkansas, and settled at Tulip.

In 1863 he went to Texas, stopping at Waco, where he died November 18th, 1864, and is buried in the old cemetery on the Brazos, in Waco. His widow still survives him. His children now living are two sons, John M., Clerk of Howard county, and William, a planter, in Jefferson county; and four daughters, Mrs. Fannie King, Mrs. Sue Jones, wife of Senator James K. Jones; Mrs. Bettie Johnson, of Texarkana, and Miss Annie L. Somervell. The eldest daughter, who was Mrs. Kate Eaton, is dead; and the eldest son, Willis, was killed at the battle of Sharpsburg, in Maryland, September 17th, 1862.



PRAIRIE COUNTY.

Prairie County, the fifty-first county formed, was created November 25th, 1846, out of territory taken from the county of Pulaski. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the dwelling house of Hunt, on the Memphis road. Its name comes from the nature of the country, a large part of its area being prairie land, common to the western country. The county seat was first established at Brownsville, but after a time was located at Devall's Bluff. In 1875 it was moved to Des Arc, where it has since remained.

A circumstance in the history of the county, which has occasioned much trouble and inconvenience, was the destruction by fire, on the 16th of September, 1854, of the Clerk and Recorder's office, with all the records and all papers of the courts, the records of deeds, mortgages and schedules, and the entire contents of both offices. The inconvenience arising from such a disaster never dies out, and the immediate effects are felt for years in innumerable directions.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1846 to 1848	W. S. Scroggs	E. M. Williams	A. Barksdale	J. Perciful	H. Avery	P. Horton	
1848 to 1850	H. Heynolds	E. M. Williams	J. A. Barksdale	W. Sanders	T. Furlow	S. J. Bacon	
1850 to 1852	H. Heynolds	E. M. Williams	J. A. Barksdale	W. Sanders	C. Harvey	S. J. Bacon	
1852 to 1854	J. S. Hunt	W. H. England	E. E. Dismukes	W. H. England	N. Kennedy	J. W. Ufley	
1854 to 1856	J. S. Hunt	W. H. England	E. E. Dismukes	A. Tipton	N. Kennedy	K. H. Willford	
1856 to 1858	W. J. Rogers	W. H. England	E. E. Dismukes	J. Robinson	Benj. Fancett	K. H. Willford	
1858 to 1860	J. S. Hunt	W. H. England	J. M. King	L. Bryan, 2	J. N. Henderson	E. R. McPherson	
1860 to 1862	J. S. Hunt	Wm. Goodrum	W. A. Plunket	W. Langford	L. Harrison	E. A. Howell	
1862 to 1864	J. S. Hunt	Wm. Goodrum	J. M. King	Geo. Hallum	J. H. Quisenberry	J. R. Alexander	
1864 to 1866 3	W. Sanders	Robert Dodson	J. K. Gray	William Griffin	Whit Kennedy	W. D. Anthony	
1866 to 1868	E. L. Beard	Wm. Goodrum	J. K. Gray	F. M. Griffin	C. P. Jandon	O. W. Richardson	
1868 to 1872	G. K. Morton	L. Blumeier	J. M. McClintock	R. Dinsdale	C. A. Woolen	W. Fishburn	W. S. McCullough
1872 to 1874	A. O. Edwards	C. B. Mills	J. J. Booth	H. Brown	J. G. Beeton	E. K. McPherson	G. J. Kubell
1874 to 1876	W. M. Warren	C. B. Mills	H. O. Williams	H. Brown	J. B. Jamieson	R. A. Richmond	G. J. Kubell
1876 to 1878	W. L. Kirk	C. B. Mills	A. S. Reinhardt	J. R. Reid	J. B. Jamieson	R. A. Richmond	T. A. Cannon
1878 to 1880	H. P. Vaughan	C. B. Mills	A. S. Reinhardt	H. Brown	E. A. Winslow	R. A. Richmond	Wm. Homer
1880 to 1882	J. S. Thomas	W. L. Willford	A. S. Reinhardt	E. A. Winslow	J. B. Mallory	R. A. Richmond	W. R. Brown
1882 to 1884	J. S. Thomas	W. L. Willford	A. S. Reinhardt	Hugh R. Ward	J. R. Mallory	R. A. Richmond	W. R. Brown
1884 to 1886	J. S. Thomas	W. L. Willford	A. S. Reinhardt	H. R. Ward	J. R. Mallory	R. A. Richmond	W. R. Brown
1886 to 1888	J. S. Thomas	W. L. Willford	A. S. Reinhardt	H. R. Ward	J. R. Mallory	R. A. Richmond	W. R. Brown
1888 to 1890	J. M. Dorris	W. L. Willford	J. W. Britans	S. R. Mason	Wm. Dixon	N. C. Dodson	W. R. Brown

1—Wm. Goodrum after death of England. 2—W. Langford after death of Bryan. 3—Record incomplete in this term of office.

Prairie county is an east-central interior county, lying along the Memphis & Little Rock Railway which passes through the county east and west near the center. It comprises in its area 460,800 acres of land, of which about 150,000 is prairie land. The entire surface of the county is a level plain, embracing in its limits very little uneven or broken land, being chiefly rich bottom lands or timbered uplands. The principal crops are cotton, corn, wheat, oats, potatoes and hay. Fruits also thrive well, and are largely produced.

The putting up of hay has become a considerable industry in the county. The native grass of the prairies is cut, baled and shipped to distant markets, and makes a fair article of hay. A few years ago there were but few points at which hay was put up; now there are sheds, presses and side-tracks at every station on the railroad.

The raising of cattle also has become one of the greatest industries of the county. Large bodies of the prairie lands are enclosed with wire fences and turned into stock ranches, from which cattle are shipped to Little Rock, Memphis and St. Louis.

The county is well watered by White river, which runs through the eastern portion for forty miles; Bayou Des Arcs in the east and northern portion, Wattensas (Wat-ten-saw) Bayou through the center, Bayou Two Prairies in the southern and southeastern portions, and Cache river on the eastern border.

The prairies of the county are the favorite resort of hunters. In former times they were very extensively stocked with deer, grouse or prairie chickens, quail and wild pigeons. With the settling up of the country these have disappeared to a great extent, but are still to be found in sufficient quantities to afford exciting sport for those so inclined.

One of the natural curiosities of the county is a pigeon-roost, about fifteen miles from Brownsville. Here at night-fall, in the pigeon season, year after year, wild pigeons were accus-

tomed to flock in by millions, settling on the trees in such numbers as to break off large limbs and branches, or bend down trees of considerable size. The noise of their flying into the roost could be heard for miles before reaching the place, sounding like the roar of a cataract. The roost was a tract of about four miles square, in which the most of the trees were dead. In it were multitudes of owls, wild cats and catamounts, which subsisted on dead and wounded birds left by hunters, or injuring themselves. Hunters and sportsmen visiting the roost were able to kill thousands in a short while, and a considerable traffic was carried on by shipping the birds to neighboring markets. Farmers in the neighborhood were long accustomed to feed them to their hogs in unlimited quantities.

In the coldest of weather the temperature in the midst of the roost would be quite warm, from the great number of live bodies diffusing animal heat. On leaving the roost at daybreak, it was the custom of the birds all to alight on the ground for a few moments, and then rise simultaneously with a deafening roar. So great was the number of these birds, that it was not an uncommon sight to see flocks of them passing across the sky so great as to take several moments to go by, and so thick as to obscure the sun for the time being.

This was the condition of things within the recollection of men as recently as twenty-five or thirty years ago, but at the present time so much has been done toward the killing of the birds in great quantities, that the breed has well nigh become extinct. To see a flock of wild pigeons now is rather the exception, where once it was the universal rule. They still visit the roost each season, but their numbers now are few and inconsiderable.

The population of the county is about 12,000. In the census of 1880 it was 5,691 white, 2,744 colored; total, 8,435. In 1885 it was given as 10,980.

Educational facilities in the county are good. There are public schools in almost every neighborhood, there being forty-six school districts, and thirty-seven maintaining schools. At Des Arc, Devall's Bluff, Hazen, and Hickory Plains there are fine public schools. There are churches at all the principal points in the county and embracing all denominations.

The towns of the county are Des Arc, Devall's Bluff, Hazen, Brownsville, Fredonia and Hickory Plains.

Devall's Bluff, on White river, was at one time a place of activity and importance. Being the terminus of the railroad from Little Rock to White river in the direction of Memphis, it was a great shipping point for the interior, boats coming from Memphis, by way of the Mississippi, and White river is at all times navigable to this point and above. During the war the place was occupied by some 40,000 Federal troops, they making this place their base of operations in the State. During their occupancy, they built many store-houses and barracks, which are still standing, but in a dilapidated condition.

Captain Joel M. McClintock has been a citizen of Devall's Bluff from April, 1864, to this date, with the exception of from May, 1873, to March, 1875, when he lived at Lonoke, having moved back to Devall's Bluff in March, 1875. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, son of Ralph and Agnes McClintock. He received education in the county district schools, except a short term spent at Lombard University, in Galesburg, Illinois. He was admitted to the Bar in 1885, and is now engaged in the practice of law and conducting a real estate agency. On the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted as a soldier in Company "E," of the Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, and was afterwards First Sergeant in Company "D," of the Mississippi Marine Brigade, under General Ellett. On the 19th of August he was commissioned by President Lincoln, Captain in the Fourth

Arkansas Colored Infantry, and was discharged from service at Little Rock, in February, 1864. On the 27th of June, 1865, at Devall's Bluff, he married Miss Sarah A. Crosson. He was Sheriff of Prairie county from July, 1868, to January 1st, 1873, and first Sheriff of Lonoke county from May, 1873, to November, 1874.

Des Arc, the county seat, is on White river, in the upper part of the county. It dates its existence from the year 1831. In July of that year a post-office was established at the house of James Walker, and called "Des Arc," Lewis Kirkpatrick being made Postmaster. In 1851 George C. Watkins, owner of lands on which it is situated, caused a survey to be made by I. M. Moore, laying it off into lots and blocks for a town. Its present population is 850. It contains four churches: Old School Presbyterian, a brick structure; Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist, frame buildings. The colored people have also two churches, Methodist and Baptist, both frame buildings.

The *Des Arc Citizen*, a weekly newspaper, is published there. It was established in 1854 by John C. Morrill.

There are two hotels in the place: the Hedgepeth House and the Jackson House.

The town was incorporated December 24th, 1854.

Colonel Robert Smith Gantt became a resident of Prairie county in 1858, and lived there till 1868. He was born in Moulton, Alabama, in the year 1830, son of Edward S. and Sarah Gantt, who was Sarah Smith. Both the parents were natives of Maryland, but died in Alabama. He commenced the study of law in Moulton, Alabama, in 1845, being then only 15 years of age, reading in the law office of Hon. Leroy Pope Walker, who was afterwards Confederate Secretary of War. He finished his studies in the office of Hon. D. P. Lewis, and was admitted to the Bar, November 30th, 1847, being but little over 17 years of age. He commenced the practice of law in Marshall county, Alabama, in the year

1849. Soon after he went there to live, and before he had attained the age of 20 years he was appointed Judge of the County Court, which office he held for eight months, when he resigned, returning to Moulton in 1850, and remaining there until September 26th 1853, when he moved to Eastport, Mississippi, where he lived until April, 1858, when he moved to Arkansas and located at Brownsville. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army as a Captain in the Fifth Arkansas Infantry, a regiment organized by Colonel, afterwards General, L. Marsh Walker, afterwards commanded successively by Colonels D. C. Cross and John Edward Murray, in which he served till the close of the war. In 1865 he was elected Prosecuting-Attorney of the circuit in which the capital was situated, and according as the law at that time stood, he thereby became *ex-officio* Attorney-General of the State, and served to October, 1866. He was State Senator of the Sixteenth District, composed of the counties of Pulaski and Prairie, at the session from November, 1866, to March, 1867, and was a Member of a Committee sent by the Legislature to Washington to confer with President Johnson as to the welfare of the State.

In 1868 he became a member of the law firm with Judge E. H. English and P. D. English, of Little Rock, although still residing at Brownsville. After the death of his wife in September, 1868, he moved to Little Rock, where he continued to reside, engaged in the practice of his profession, until his death, November 30th, 1871, at the age of 41 years. He was an able lawyer; a fine criminal practitioner and an eloquent speaker. He was a Presidential Elector in 1868, on the Seymour and Blair ticket, and made a canvass in the interest of the Democratic nominees. On the 3d of May, 1855, at Eastport, Mississippi, he was married to Miss Laura V. Shelley. By this marriage there are three daughters living, to-wit: Daisy, Olivia and Laura, who is Mrs. James H. Blocher.

DREW COUNTY.

Drew County, the fifty-second county created, was formed November 26th, 1846, out of territory taken from Bradley county, and was named in honor of the Governor, Thomas S. Drew. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Alexander M. Rawles. It remained there until 1848, when, on the formation of Ashley county, which embraced Rawles' house within its limits, the county seat was established at a place called Rough and Ready, one mile south of the present town of Monticello. In 1849 the county seat was established at Monticello, where it now is.

Drew is a southeastern county, within twelve miles of the Mississippi river. Its area is about 800 square miles, and in surface it is about one-half rolling hills, and the other half alluvial, with the exception of about 2,000 acres of prairie land.

The usual crops are cotton, corn, wheat, oats and potatoes. The soil is rich and produces well.

The streams in the county are the Saline river and Bayou Bartholomew. The Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railroad crosses the county east and west about the center.

There are 52 common school districts, and 3 high schools, one at Monticello, one at Rock Springs and one at Selma; 75 schools are taught in the county. There are about 50 churches of the Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian denominations.

The towns of the county are Monticello, Selma, Collins and Tillar.

Monticello, the county seat, is on the Little Rock, Mississippi River & Texas Railway, near the center of the county. The land on which it is situated was deeded to the county for

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1847 to 1848	W. H. Wells	Y. R. Royal	D. D. Greer	W. C. Guice	T. Hale	E. J. Howard	
1848 to 1850	W. H. Wells	W. H. Royal	W. D. Ford	W. C. Guice	Jacob Martin, 4	E. J. Howard	
1850 to 1852	W. H. Lucas	Y. R. Royal	W. D. Ford	Jesse Newton	J. Werrett	M. G. Welch	
1852 to 1854	W. H. Lucas	Y. R. Royal	J. S. Jordan	Jesse Newton	H. H. Wells	M. G. Welch	
1854 to 1856	E. K. Haynes	Y. R. Royal	J. S. Jordan	Jesse Newton	S. H. Dabney	M. G. Welch	
1856 to 1858	E. K. Haynes	S. J. Matthews	D. S. Wells	Jesse Newton	D. D. Greer	M. G. Welch, 5	
1858 to 1860	E. K. Haynes	S. J. Matthews	D. S. Wells	Jesse Newton	V. Garrison	T. W. Gullege	
1860 to 1862		Samuel Gibson	J. L. Haynes	George Prossie	H. H. Crook	T. W. Gullege	
1862 to 1864	W. B. Daniels	J. F. Bussey	J. A. Baker	George Prossie	H. H. Crook	T. W. Gullege	
1864 to 1866	T. N. Cotham	J. F. Bussey	J. A. Baker	George Prossie	H. H. Crook	T. W. Gullege	
1866 to 1868	J. W. Colquit	J. F. Bussey	J. H. Hammock	W. P. Montague	S. H. Grubbs	T. W. Gullege	
1868 to 1872	C. M. Preddy	W. P. Montague	S. E. Cole	P. R. Smith	W. P. Burk, 3	T. W. Gullege	E. W. Good.
1872 to 1874	Office abolished	R. F. Hyatt	T. W. Haynes	J. H. Rayland	G. W. Gill	T. W. Gullege	O. P. Maness, 2.
1874 to 1876	T. M. Cotham	R. F. Hyatt	J. H. Hammock	Z. E. Kerr	J. W. Crook	R. H. Hester	H. C. Burke.
1876 to 1878	W. T. Wells	R. F. Hyatt	J. H. Hammock	Z. E. Kerr	R. E. Owens	R. H. Hester	J. F. Folliard.
1878 to 1880	H. J. Stanley	R. F. Hyatt	J. H. Hammock	Z. E. Kerr	Jesse Bowden	R. H. Hester	J. F. Bussey.
1880 to 1882	H. J. Stanley	R. F. Hyatt	J. H. Hammock	Z. E. Kerr	Jesse Bowden	R. H. Hester	W. L. Hart.
1882 to 1884	S. J. Matthews	S. G. Twitty	J. H. Hammock	Z. E. Kerr	C. T. Duko	R. H. Hester	W. F. Bessellien.
1884 to 1886	H. M. Wells	S. G. Twitty	J. H. Hammock	Z. E. Kerr	R. F. Hyatt	M. L. Stinson	W. F. Bessellien.
1886 to 1888	S. G. Twitty	S. J. Matthews	C. F. Hudspeth	H. M. Watkins	R. F. Hyatt	Ab. Wilson	M. G. Peoples.
1888 to 1890	E. K. Haynes	J. H. Hammock.	C. F. Hudspeth	H. M. Watkins	R. F. Hyatt	Ab. Wilson	M. G. Peoples.

1—No record of the office for Judge. 2—Rejected and H. C. Brooks in office from March 18, 1871. 3—From May 8, 1871. 4—J. D. Berry succeeded Martin. 5—Elijah Henry appointed July 9, 1857.

a county seat June 9th, 1849. The first court was held there in September, 1849, or March, 1850. The land for the building of the court-house and other public buildings was donated to the town by F. O. Austin. The present court-house is a massive and handsome brick structure, built in the years 1870, 1871 and 1872, at a cost of \$65,000.

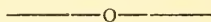
There are six churches in the town, all frame buildings and creditable structures, the Methodist church being an elegant building. They are the Methodist church, Baptist, Old School Presbyterian and Cumberland Presbyterian. The colored people also have a Methodist and a Baptist church.

There are two hotels; a weekly newspaper, *The Monticellonian*, and an excellent graded school, having 350 pupils. Prof. J. H. Hineman, principal.

Hon. William F. Slemons, of Monticello, was born in Weakley county, Tennessee, March 15th, 1830; was educated at Bethel College; removed to Arkansas in 1852; studied law, was admitted to the Bar in 1855, and practiced until 1861; was a Member of the Arkansas State Convention in 1861; was elected District Attorney in 1866, and re-constructed out of office in 1868; was elected to the Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth Congresses, and was re-elected to the Forty-sixth Congress as a Democrat, receiving 11,226 votes against 8,399 votes for Bradley, National. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted as a private, but was promoted, until he became Colonel of the Second Arkansas Cavalry. On the 13th of December, 1855, in Drew county, Arkansas, he married Miss Martha Howard, daughter of Edward H. Howard, a civil engineer and planter of Drew county. By this marriage there were seven children.

Colonel Thomas M. Whittington became a resident of Monticello in 1858; engaging in the practice of law and planting. He was born in Greensboro, North Carolina, August 7th, 1832, son of Colonel Nehemiah Whittington, an officer of the War of 1812. He was a student at Trinity College, Randolph county, for four years, ending in 1852, when he commenced studying law in Greensboro, in the office of R. P. Dick, where he continued for four years, and then moved to Monticello, where he arrived November 14th, 1858, and commenced practicing law. On the breaking out of the war he raised a company for Colonel Rust's Third Arkansas Regiment in the Confederate Army, and was in service in Virginia, but being disabled was compelled to return home, where he assisted in raising the Twenty-fourth Arkansas Regiment, of which he was made Lieutenant-Colonel. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law at Monticello, and is still en-

gaged therein. In 1878 he was State Senator for his district. He was twice married. On the 17th of March, 1861, at Monticello, he married Miss Mollie R. Cordell, who died in 1866. There were two children by this marriage, both of whom died early. In June, 1873, in Monticello, he married Miss Mattie Belser, daughter of Laurence Belser, of Sumpter District, South Carolina. She died in 1875.



ASHLEY COUNTY.



Ashley County, the fifty-third county created, was formed November 30th, 1848, out of territory taken from Drew county, and was named in honor of Senator Chester Ashley. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Isaac Denson, at or near a place called Fountain Hill. In October, 1849, George N. Denton, John W. P. Doyle and Thomas C. Denson, Commissioners, located the county seat at a place which they laid off into a town, and named Hamburg, which has since remained the county seat.

Ashley county is a southeastern border county, lying along the Louisiana line, bounded east by Chicot county and west by the Saline river, separating it from Bradley and Union counties. Its area is 939 square miles. The surface is generally level, one-fourth being of a strictly alluvial character and very fertile, one-fourth of prairie land, and the remainder of fairly productive uplands. The ordinary staples, cotton, corn and grain, are produced. Considerable activity exists in the timber trade, of which fine kinds and in unlimited quantities are found, and shipped by way of the Saline, Ouachita and Bayou Bartholomew streams.

Beds of lignites or brown coal are found along the bank of the Saline and Ouachita.

There are sixty free common schools in operation in the

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1848 to 1850	W. E. Willis	G. W. Worthington	W. M. Ducker	J. N. Thompson	John Hinkson	D. D. Sims	
1850 to 1852	A. J. Hays	J. B. Savage	W. M. Ducker	J. N. Thompson	Abner Piles, 1	C. Allen	
1852 to 1854	H. Bryant	J. E. Savage	W. M. Ducker	J. N. Thompson, 2	T. P. Alles	William E. Willis	
1854 to 1856	M. M. Fleming	R. E. Holmes	James Norris	Amos Waddle	A. J. Stockley	William Hughes	
1856 to 1858	T. T. Harris	R. E. Holmes	James Norris	W. F. Conner	Benjamin Thier	William Hughes	
1858 to 1860	T. T. Harris	A. W. Files	J. Norris	W. F. Conner	C. B. Cobbett	William Hughes	
1860 to 1862	T. T. Harris	A. W. Files	B. Thier	L. Denon	H. C. White	William Hughes	
1862 to 1864	T. T. Harris	A. W. Files	B. Thier	W. H. Scott	J. S. Barnes	Robert Daniels	J. H. White.
1864 to 1866	W. S. Lawson	A. W. Files	B. Thier	John Goodwin	J. P. Rainsour	W. T. Duckworth	J. H. White.
1866 to 1868	W. S. Lawson	J. J. Curry, 5	B. C. Gibbs, 6	J. W. Everett	W. F. Fisher	Robert Daniels	W. H. Allen.
1868 to 1870	W. T. Duckworth	J. J. Curry	J. P. Harbison	P. T. Harbison		Robert Daniels	W. H. Allen.
1870 to 1872	W. T. Duckworth	J. J. Curry	J. P. Harbison	P. T. Harbison		Robert Daniels	W. H. Allen.
1872 to 1874	James L. Pugh	W. J. White	M. H. Dean	W. B. Stell	H. W. Wade	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1874 to 1876	W. G. Rolfe	E. L. Thompson	M. H. Dean	W. B. Stell	T. A. Hanley	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1876 to 1878	W. G. Rolfe	E. L. Thompson	M. H. Dean	W. B. Stell	A. Oster	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1878 to 1880	W. G. Rolfe	E. L. Thompson	T. D. Norris	J. J. Evans	John Hill	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1880 to 1882	W. G. Rolfe	E. L. Thompson	T. S. Stilwell	J. H. White, 4	Jesse Hill	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1882 to 1884	W. S. Lawson	E. L. Thompson	T. S. Stilwell	R. B. Sawyer	William Smith	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1884 to 1886	W. S. Lawson	E. L. Thompson	Thomas S. Stilwell	R. B. Sawyer	William Smith	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1886 to 1888	T. J. Wells	Z. P. Stell	J. P. Clark	J. B. Bunn	W. B. Rolfe	William Hughes	W. H. Allen.
1888 to 1890	J. C. Downey	Z. P. Stell	J. P. Clark	J. B. Bunn	J. S. Hall	J. B. Jackson	W. E. Chiles.

1—D. D. Heslep, from March, 1851, on Files not giving bond. 2—Succeeded December 8, 1853, by Worthington. 2—Succeeded January, 1851, by J. S. Armstrong. 2—Succeeded January, 1857, by Williams. 3—Deceased and succeeded by W. J. Duckworth, August, 1868. 4—Died and Wm. Woolbridge elected December, 1851. 5—A. W. Files removed by special military order, dated October, 1857. 6—B. Thier removed by special military order, dated October, 1857.

county, with a high school at Hamburg, and from forty to fifty churches of the Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian denominations.

The principal towns are Hamburg, Poplar Bluff, Portland and Milo.

Hamburg, the county seat, is near the center of the county, and was founded in October, 1847, being laid off at that date by the Commissioners selected to locate the county seat. Its present population is about 1,000. It contains a commodious court-house of brick, and three churches: Presbyterian,

Methodist and Baptist, and two churches for the colored race. A weekly newspaper, called the *Hamburg News*, is published there by H. R. Downey, editor and proprietor. There are two hotels in the place. The town was incorporated December 14th, 1854.

Hon. John W. Van Gilder became a resident of Hamburg in 1854. He was born in Richmond, Jefferson county, Ohio, October 16th, 1825, son of Maud Katharine Van Gilder, who was Katharine Forbes; attended Franklin College, Ohio, from 1840 to 1844; was admitted to the Bar in Tennessee in 1854, and in the same year moved to Arkansas, locating in Hamburg, where he has since lived. He practiced law in Hamburg from 1854 to 1885, when he retired from practice. He was State Senator in 1883 and 1885, but had no taste for office. He was Captain of Home Guards during the war, being too feeble for active duty. He was twice married: first in Shelby county, Tennessee, to Miss Louisa A. Massey; second in Fordyce, Arkansas, in 1886, to Mrs. M. E. Rawls, daughter of Colonel John R. Hampton.

Hon. Marcus Lafayette Hawkins became a resident of Hamburg in 1855, and has resided there continuously since. He was born in Talladega, Alabama, March 29th, 1834, son of John C. and Millie Hawkins. He was admitted to the Bar in Canton, Mississippi, in November, 1855, came to Arkansas, December 15th, 1855, and located at Hamburg, engaging in the practice of law, where he now resides. He was a Member from Ashley county in the State Convention of 1861, and the Constitutional Convention of 1874, and is now Prosecuting-Attorney of the Tenth Judicial Circuit. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Second Arkansas Battalion of Rust's Brigade, commonly called Jones' Battalion, as a private soldier, and was made prisoner at the siege of Port Hudson. Afterwards he was Captain of Company "I," of the Second Arkansas Cavalry, under Colonel W. F. Slemons, commanding a brigade in Price's Divi-

sion. On the 1st of September, 1858, at Hamburg, he was married to Miss Harriet E. Hadley, daughter of James and Hannah H. Hadley. By this marriage there are six children.

CALHOUN COUNTY.

Calhoun County, the fifty-fourth county created, was formed December 6th, 1850, out of territory taken from the counties of Dallas and Ouachita, and was named for John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, then recently deceased. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of James Riggs. In 1851 the county seat was located at Hampton, where it has since remained.

Calhoun is a southern county, separated by Union county from the State of Louisiana. It is bounded on the east by Bayou Moro, and southwest by the Ouachita river. Its area is about 900 square miles.

In surface, the county is generally level, but with about one-fifth of its entire surface hilly. Cotton, corn, tobacco, wheat, rye and oats form the principal crops. Fruits grow well, and are extensively cultivated. The timber product of the county is large, and with all the desirable kinds of timber, in easy reach of markets by means of the Ouachita river and the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad, which crosses, from northeast to southwest, the northwest corner of the county.

There are 37 public schools kept open for an average of six months in the year. There are about 30 churches in the county, of the Baptist, Methodist and Cumberland Presbyterian denominations.

The principal towns of the county are Hampton, Summer-ville, Chambersville and Thornton.

Hampton, the county seat, is near the center of the county, on the Champagnolle creek. It was located as the county seat in the autumn of 1851, and was named after Hon. John

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1850 to 1852.....	Jonathan Davis.....	J. H. Means.....	Jeremiah Hollis.....	James Newton.....	J. B. Dunn.....	N. T. Avant.....	
1852 to 1854.....	Jonathan Davis.....	J. H. Means.....	Jeremiah Hollis.....	James Newton.....	A. S. Ledion.....	G. W. Johnson.....	
1854 to 1856.....	John C. Avants.....	J. H. Means.....	J. Hollis.....	W. A. Thomas.....	A. Shoemaker.....	John Frazer.....	
1856 to 1858.....	Michael Vager.....	J. H. Means.....	A. J. Barker.....	James Newton.....	E. J. Riggs.....	John Frazer.....	
1858 to 1860.....	Alex. Toney.....	J. H. Means.....	A. J. Barker.....	James Newton.....	Harvey Oliver.....	J. H. Marks.....	
1860 to 1862.....	R. B. Earnest.....	Alex. Mason.....	J. M. Brown.....	E. J. Riggs.....	W. B. Stringfellow.....	J. H. Marks.....	
1862 to 1864.....	W. S. Harris.....	Alex. Mason.....	A. G. Barker.....	E. J. Riggs.....	W. G. Hollingsworth.....	J. H. Marks.....	
1864 to 1866.....	W. S. Harris.....	Alex. Mason.....	A. G. Barker.....	E. J. Riggs.....	W. G. Hollingsworth.....	J. H. Marks.....	
1866 to 1868.....	R. B. Earnest.....	J. H. Means.....	A. G. Barker.....	W. B. Stringfellow.....	S. Allshul.....	J. H. Marks.....	T. A. Black.
1868 to 1872.....	A. S. Johnson.....	J. H. Means.....	John Gardner.....	John H. Haslan, 1.....		J. H. Marks.....	J. R. Webb, 4.
1872 to 1874.....	W. J. Pickett.....	W. J. Bunn.....	A. H. Cone.....	John B. Cook.....	W. G. Smith.....	H. B. Talbot.....	J. R. Webb, 4.
1874 to 1876.....	John J. Harris.....	W. J. Bunn.....	A. H. Cone.....	J. B. Cook.....	N. W. Thompson.....	G. B. Talbot.....	J. R. Webb, 4.
1876 to 1878.....	John J. Harris.....	W. J. Bunn.....	A. H. Cone.....	John B. Cook.....	J. S. Mitchell.....	W. Robertson.....	T. C. Bass.
1878 to 1880.....	John J. Harris.....	W. J. Bunn.....	A. H. Cone.....	John B. Cook.....	C. W. Davidson.....	H. C. Black.....	T. C. Bass.
1880 to 1882.....	J. J. Harris.....	W. J. Bunn.....	W. S. Evans.....	John B. Cook.....	H. P. Shofner.....	F. E. Tobin.....	Wm. McDonald.
1882 to 1884.....	O. H. P. Richardson.....	W. J. Bunn.....	W. S. Evans.....	C. V. Murray.....	W. W. Jones.....	H. C. Black.....	T. C. Bass.
1884 to 1886.....	O. H. P. Richardson.....	H. A. Pickett.....	W. S. Evans.....	C. V. Murray.....	W. W. Jones.....	H. C. Black.....	Wm. McDonald.
1886 to 1888.....	W. J. Bunn.....	H. A. Pickett.....	W. A. Tomlinson.....	James B. Wood.....	Geo. R. Adams.....	H. C. Black.....	W. S. Cottrill.
1888 to 1890.....	R. F. Deadman.....	H. A. Pickett.....	W. A. Tomlinson.....	J. B. Wood.....	T. N. Means.....	H. C. Black.....	W. S. Cottrill.

1—Henry F. Durham, County Treasurer, from October, 1871, vice Haslan resigned. 3—Office abolished by Act 1873. 4—L. Joy from 1870.

R. Hampton, President of the Senate. Daniel H. Tobin, James Ricks and Francis P. Davidson were the Commissioners by whom it was located. Nathaniel M. Hunt donated to the county ten acres on which to build the town. It has a frame court-house and brick jail. There is one church in the place, a Methodist church, Rev. Charles L. Adams, pastor. A hotel is kept by Elisha Unsell.

SEBASTIAN COUNTY.

Sebastian County, the fifty-fifth county created, was formed January 6th, 1851, out of territory taken from the counties of Crawford, Scott and Polk, and was named after Senator William K. Sebastian. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of Eaton Tatum. The county seat was located at Greenwood, where it now is. In the establishment of the Constitution of 1874, and by Acts of the Legislature of January 21st, 1861, and of 1875, two districts were created, with separate courts at Greenwood and Fort Smith.

Sebastian is a western county, bounded north by the Arkansas river and west by the boundary line of the Indian Territory. Its area embraces 364,800 acres.

In surface, about one-half the county is rolling, a small portion mountainous, with other portions of level and of prairie land. The country is high and elevated, and not as subject to malarial conditions as other portions of the State. The lands of the county are fertile and productive, and yield well all products common to the latitude, with abundance of fruit and grapes.

The county is well supplied with transportation facilities by the Arkansas and Poteau rivers, and by two railroads, the Little Rock & Fort Smith, and the St. Louis & San Francisco, which touches at Van Buren, in the adjacent county of Crawford, but which is only five miles away, and on which travel reaches Fort Smith over a fine railroad bridge at Van Buren.

There are seventy-one school districts, with forty-nine free common schools, in the county, which are kept open five months in the year, and in the city of Fort Smith nine months.

There are churches at all the principal points in the county, in which all denominations are represented.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1851 to 1852.....	James Clark	John Carnall	S. B. Stevens.	S. Norton.....	Wm. McAllister.....	F. E. Williams	
1852 to 1854.....	Samuel Wilson	John Carnall	J. J. Baker.	S. Norton.....	H. E. Holliman.....	B. F. Davidson	
1854 to 1856.....	S. M. Rutherford	John Carnall	C. Norris.	J. R. Canady.....	A. J. Singleton.....	J. R. Snoot	
1856 to 1860.....	Charles Milor	C. C. Burton	C. Norris.	J. M. Morrow.....	A. J. Singleton.....	J. R. Snoot	
1860 to 1862.....	Charles Milor	C. C. Burton	C. D. Pryor.	William Kersey.....	T. H. Smith.....	J. O. Brewer	
1862 to 1864.....	Wm. McAllister	C. C. Burton	W. A. Porter.	N. D. Osborn.....	H. Butler.....	J. R. Snoot	
1864 to 1868.....	John Howard	J. A. Brown.	N. D. Porter.	N. D. Osborn.....	M. J. Watts.....	J. R. Snoot	
1868 to 1872.....	John Howard	S. H. Payne.	V. V. Milor.	George Wooten.....	J. B. Holliman.....	C. H. Drake	D. E. Sutcliffe.
1872 to 1874.....	C. P. Swift, 2	W. Patterson.	G. F. Bethel	Thomas Dunn.....	Wm. Blaylock.....	J. R. Snoot	W. A. Davey.
1874 to 1876.....	G. Perkins	G. N. Stradling, 3	T. H. Scott.	B. F. Hacketh.....	Eli Leflar.....	J. R. Snoot	J. A. Davey.
1876 to 1878.....	G. Perkins	J. H. McClure	Henry Falconer.	R. B. Huckell, 5	Jesse Little.....	B. H. Person	T. F. Crossland.
1878 to 1880.....	R. B. Rutherford	W. J. Fleming	H. I. Falconer	R. B. Morrow.....	F. Luce.....	R. W. Gordon.	J. P. Durden.
1880 to 1882.....	R. B. Rutherford	J. B. Forrester, 6	H. I. Falconer	R. B. Morrow.....	G. W. Dobson.....	R. W. Gordon.	J. P. Durden.
1882 to 1884.....	B. J. H. Gaines	J. H. McClure, 7	H. I. Falconer	R. B. Morrow.....	William Green.....	S. F. Lawrence.	J. P. Durden.
1884 to 1886.....	B. J. H. Gaines	John H. McClure	John F. Williams	Jesse A. Bell.....	A. J. Coleman.....	G. H. Warren.	R. W. Gordon.
1886 to 1888.....	B. J. H. Gaines	*J. C. Stallcup.	John F. Williams	J. P. Durden.....	J. T. Booth.....	R. H. Eliason.	R. W. Gordon.
1888 to 1890.....	W. I. Blythe	A. A. McDonald	John F. Williams	J. P. Durden.....	W. P. Graham.....	T. H. R. Johnson.	W. L. Euper.
		*J. A. Bell			James M. Killiam.....	T. H. R. Johnson.	W. L. Euper.

1—Record of this term is incomplete. 2—From December, 1870. 3—A. Williams, Circuit Clerk. 4—Henry Carnall from May, 1874. 5—Jacob Baer from November, 1873. 6—W. J. Fleming, Circuit Clerk. 7—J. C. Stallcup, Circuit Clerk; * Circuit Clerk.

Sebastian county has practically two county seats. The regular county seat is Greenwood, where the county records are kept and where county business is transacted, but separate Circuit and Probate Courts are also held at Fort Smith. The United States District Court for the Western District of Arkansas holds its sessions at Fort Smith.

The cities and towns in the county are: Fort Smith, Greenwood, Witcherville, Hackett City, Hartford, Huntington, Lavacca, Mansfield.

Greenwood, the county seat and seat of the Greenwood district is near the center of the county, not on any stream or railroad. It is located in the center of an extensive coal field, varying from 3 to 6 feet thick, at a depth of from 17 to 125 feet. The Missouri Pacific Railway Company are building a road from Fort Smith south through this place, and when this is completed, coal mining will be commenced on a large scale, making an output of from 50 to 100 cars of coal daily.

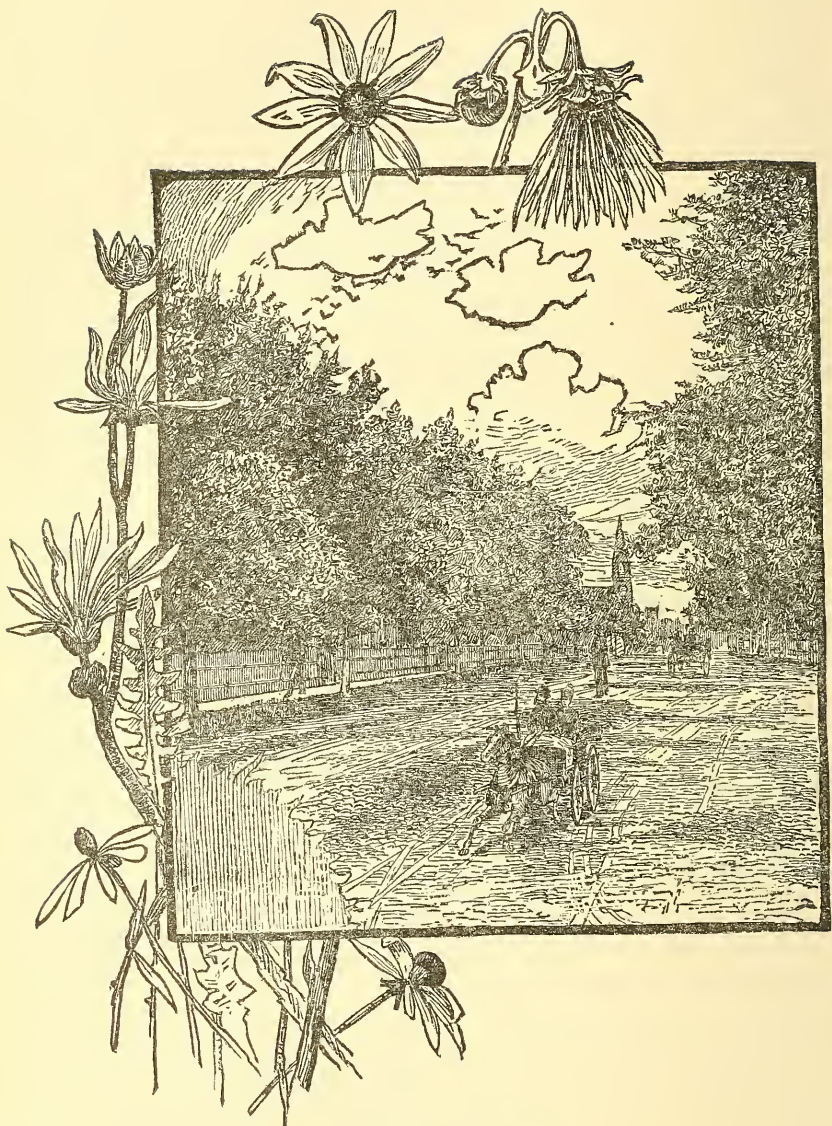
Mansfield is located at the present terminus of the Frisco extension, and has now 200 inhabitants. It has 11 stores, a livery stable, hotel, planing mill, grist mill and cotton gin. Although the railroad was not completed until late in the fall, upwards of 1,000 bales of cotton were shipped from this point during the season. It is located in a beautiful section of the county, as fertile as any in the State.

Huntington is on the Frisco extension, about 30 miles from Fort Smith. A year ago where it stands was a wilderness, but the Kansas & Texas Coal Company began mining coal there, and now the place has upwards of 2,000 inhabitants. It is in the midst of an extremely rich coal field, and gives promise of making rapid growth and improvement.

Hackett City is located 16 miles south of Fort Smith, in a valley between Back Bone and Sugar Loaf Mountains.

Three years ago it was a small country village. It has now about 1,500 inhabitants, with some 25 business houses, with good hotels. It has a saw mill, planing mill, grist mill, cotton gin, and a weekly newspaper. It has two good church-buildings and a large school-house.

Hon. J. A. Williams, editor of the Hackett City *Horseshoe*, was one of the prominent citizens of Sebastian county, residing at Hackett City. He died in Little Rock, January 30th, 1889, aged 52 years, while in attendance on the Legislature, of which he was Representative from his county. He was born in Crawford county, Arkansas, in 1836, and was serving his second term as Representative. He had been editor of



STREET SCENE, FORT SMITH.

the *Horseshoe* for several years. He left at his decease a wife and seven children.

Fort Smith, the county seat of the Fort Smith District, is on the south bank of the Arkansas river, and its western limit is the boundary line of the Indian Territory. A monumental stone stands at the northeast corner of the United States Reservation, which is the terminal point of the Government Survey between the United States and the Cherokee Nation. From this point the line runs northwest to the southwest corner of the State of Missouri.

The town was laid out in 1821 by John Rogers, who was in the Seventh Regiment of United States Infantry, stationed at Fort Smith. He was an uncle of "Uncle Jerry" Kannady, and was the proprietor of the lands on which the town was located.

There are three large public school-houses for the white children, capable of seating 1,200 children, and a large brick school-house for colored children. In addition to the public schools, the German Lutherans have a large school, and there is a large convent school. In 1884 Congress made a magnificent donation to the public schools of the city, granting 200 acres, which were divided into 1,200 lots, of which about 400 lots sold for \$125,000, and from the total number of which the sum of nearly \$400,000 has accrued from sales.

Fort Smith is the second city in the State in size and population. It has gas and water works; electric lights, both arc and incandescent; street railway; about twenty miles of stone sidewalks, ice factory, cotton seed oil mill, and machine shops. It has many handsome public buildings, the principal among which are the court-house of Sebastian county, the Federal court-house and post-office, Belle Grove and other school-houses, the opera-house, Masonic temple, etc., and churches, some fifteen in number, representing all denominations. It is a beautiful and rapidly growing city, with a bright future before it.

One of the celebrated men of the State, long a resident of Fort Smith, was Major William Quesenbury, or, as he preferred to call himself, "Bill Cush," editor, artist, humorist, musician, cartoonist and poet.

He was born near Fort Smith, then in Crawford county, August 21st, 1822, son of Henry and Susan Quesenbury. He was educated at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Kentucky. He lived at Fort Smith until 1847, when he located in Fayetteville, and while there became a newspaper editor of note, first conducting a paper of his own, but afterwards taking editorial charge of the *Arkansian*, published at that place; formerly conducted by E. C. Boudinot, but who had now accepted an editorial engagement with the *True Democrat*, in Little Rock, leaving Major Quesenbury in charge. While conducting this paper he employed his gifts of caricaturing, in a series of wood-cut sketches, in the Gubernatorial race between Henry M. Rector and Richard H. Johnson, in 1860, which were copied into numerous leading newspapers of the United States, exciting universal merriment. Wood-cut illustration in newspaper columns was then in its infancy. On the breaking out of the Mexican War he enlisted in Yell's Regiment, and became Quarter-master of the Regiment, and as such was present at the Battle of Buena Vista, actively engaged in doing the duty of Ordnance-sergeant in supplying ammunition to the troops. During the Civil War of 1861 he served as Quarter-master under General Albert Pike. After the war he moved to Navasota, Texas, where he edited a paper called, the *Navasota Tablet*, until 1881, when he moved to Neosho, Missouri, where he died August 21st, 1888, on his sixty-sixth birthday. His death was extremely sudden. He was engaged in painting a portrait, and had worked on it till late in the evening, it being almost finished. He set up late reading, as was his custom, and retired feeling well in health, but died before daybreak. His daughter Bessie who inherited her father's talent as an artist, afterwards

finished the portrait which he left incomplete. He married Miss Adeline Parks of Cane Hill, Washington county, Arkansas, who survived him. The children of this marriage now living are Stanley Quesenbury at McKinney, Texas, Mrs. Minnie Q. Rose, at Belton, Cass county, Missouri; George and Bessie Quesenbury, who reside with their mother in Neosho.

Major Quesenbury was possessed of remarkable gifts as a cartoonist and caricaturist. His crayon drawings, which were usually sketched with the utmost rapidity, were strangely grotesque, and were generally of Indian subjects with exaggerated features. Any pieces of paper which came in his way, the wrapping paper around store parcels, old newspapers or the backs of show bills, were made the ground for spreading upon them some grotesque sketch, often larger than life; and it was his custom to paste these pictures about the walls of his room and even on the ceiling, until both wall and ceiling would be hidden by the accumulation of sketches.

As a poet he was easy and versatile, and some of his productions were unique and meritorious. In 1878 he read a poem, entitled *Arkansas*, before the Editorial Convention in Hot Springs, which was published in pamphlet form, and attained considerable local celebrity.

He was a ready and fluent writer, and as a newspaper correspondent was unexcelled. One of his excellencies, which he preserved to the last, was a remarkably bold and picturesque handwriting. He was a thorough scholar and a man of much literary culture. A part of his life was that of a teacher, Prof. James Mitchell having been one of his pupils.

The following, from an obituary notice of him in the *Neosho Times*, of September 6th, 1888, is a just summary of his many distinguishing characteristics:

"Mr. Quesenbury possessed various elegant accomplishments. In the fine arts his taste was good and highly cultivated. His love of beautiful painting was notable, and he was himself a painter of decided talent and skill, leaving to his family and friends many pictures which show his excellence with the painter's

brush. In his nature there was a charming poetic vein, and delightful verse flowed from his soul and pen. His reading was extensive, and to the genius of the poet and artist he added the knowledge of the scholar. A quick observer, he knew the men around him and all the affairs that drew his attention. In character genial and kindly, in manner easy and attractive, he was a noble old-fashioned gentleman who loved his fellow-man, and whose memory will never fade out of the hearts of people who were happy to know him and call him friend."

Colonel Ben. T. Duval has been a resident of Fort Smith since 1829, and has been a lawyer there since 1849, at which date he began the practice of law there, and still continues being one of the leading lawyers of that section of the State. He was born at Wellsburg, Boone county, West Virginia, January 21st, 1827, son of Captain William Duval, who, in 1825, was engaged in trading with the Indians on our western border. Captain Duval settled with his family in Fort Smith in 1829, and died in 1851. Benjamin T. Duval was educated at St. Joseph's College, in Bardstown, Kentucky, where he graduated in 1843. He first studied law at Van Buren under Judge Jesse Turner, and then at Little Rock under General Albert Pike, where he was admitted to the Bar in 1847, and began practicing in Fort Smith in 1849. In 1858 he was Member of the Legislature from Sebastian county, and again in 1860. In 1872 he was nominated for Attorney-General on the Coalition ticket, made between the Democrats and the Reform Republicans, and canvassed portions of the State, but the opposition ticket, headed by Elisha Baxter, prevailed. On the 22d of June, 1847, he married Miss Ellen J. Field, daughter of William Field, of Little Rock, Clerk of the United States Court. She died about 1885. Some time after her death Colonel Duval married a second time.

One of the early settlers of Fort Smith was Jeremiah R. Kannady, generally and familiarly called "Uncle Jerry." He was born in Beaver, Pennsylvania, February 11th, 1817. In the same year his father moved to Newark, Licking county, Ohio, and in 1828 to Hebron in the same county. In 1832 the father died, and the family came to Fort Smith

on the invitation of John Rogers, brother of Mrs. Kannady, who was military storekeeper there. The family reached the place March 1st, 1836. Captain Rogers then took his nephew, Jeremiah Kannady, in with him as clerk, and afterwards as partner in the business for four years. From 1845 to 1861 Colonel Kannady was Post-sutler at Fort Smith. In 1855 he commenced manufacturing carriages and wagons. During the war he was made Transportation-master, and built shops in Waco, Mount Pleasant and Dallas, at which place he was stationed. After the war he resumed milling and manufacturing, but as he grew old retired from business, having built a number of fine buildings in Fort Smith, the principal one being the Kannady Block. He died in Fort Smith, in 1887, in the 70th year of his age, beloved by all for his genial and kindly disposition. In 1847, May 19th, he married, in Crawford county, Arkansas, Miss Sophia Barling, daughter of Aaron Barling, one of the first settlers of the town.

A well-known and much beloved citizen of Fort Smith was Doctor Elias R. Duval. He was born at Fort Smith, August 13th, 1836, and graduated from the Medical Department of the Pennsylvania College, March, 1858, and began the practice of medicine in Fort Smith in 1859, which he continued without intermission, and with distinction and success, until his death, October 7th, 1885. He was a polished and fluent writer, and was the author of many medical and other works. On the 8th of May, 1860, he married, in Van Buren, Miss Angela M. Dibrell, a daughter of Dr. James A. Dibrell, of that city. By this marriage there are four children: two daughters, Annie and Angela; and two sons, Benjamin T. and Dibrell Le Grand Duval.

Major Elias Rector, who for forty-one years was a resident of Fort Smith, was one of the best known men in the State. He was the original of General Albert Pike's humorous poem,

"The Fine Arkansas Gentleman," a parody on "The Old English Gentleman." He was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, September 28th, 1802, the youngest son of Colonel Wharton Rector. He was educated at Bardstown and Lexington, Kentucky. When twenty-three years old, in 1825, he came to Little Rock, then a mere collection of cabins, and in 1837 settled in Fort Smith. He was appointed by General Jackson, United States Marshal of the Western District of Arkansas, which position he held for sixteen years, under four Presidents. After this he was appointed Southwestern Superintendent of Indian Affairs, which position he held till 1861. During this time one of the duties discharged was the removal of Billy Bowlegs and the remnant of the Seminole tribe from Florida to the Indian Territory. He died at his old home near Fort Smith, November 22d, 1878, aged seventy-six years. On the 25th of November, 1835, he married, at Fort Smith, Miss Catharine J. Duval, daughter of Captain William Duval. By this marriage there were eight children. The eldest was Harriet Amanda, who became Mrs. General W. L. Cabell, now of Dallas, Texas; she died in 1887 or 1888. There are two sons, James B. and Elias, and three daughters.

Colonel Elias C. Boudinot, a well known resident of Fort Smith, and a man of national reputation, was born near Rome, Georgia, August 1st, 1835. He is of Indian descent of the Cherokee tribe. In 1839, in a feud between two divisions of the tribe, his father, Elias Boudinot, was assassinated by the opposing portion, after which E. C. Boudinot was sent to Manchester, Vermont, by his Uncle, Stand Waitie, where he received an education. In 1854 he began reading law in the office of Hon. A. M. Wilson, at Fayetteville, and was admitted to the Bar there in 1856, and practiced for a time at that place, during which time he also assisted in editing the *Arkansian*, a weekly newspaper. In 1860 he was made Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, and

in 1861 was Secretary of the State Convention. On the breaking out of the war, he became Major in an Indian Regiment under his Uncle, Stand Waitie, as Colonel, in service on the Confederate side. Since the war he has been much of the time in Washington city, where he married, but has now resumed his permanent residence in Fort Smith.

Colonel Boudinot is a vocalist and elocutionist of excellence, and on all social occasions affords much entertainment by his songs and recitations.

Hon. W. M. Fishback has been a resident of Sebastian county the most of the time since 1858. He was born in Jefferson, Culpepper county, Virginia, November 5th, 1831, and was educated at the University of Virginia. After leaving college he taught school and read law. In 1857 he went to Illinois, but remained there only a year, when he came to Arkansas, and located at Greenwood. He was elected to the Convention of 1861 as a Union man. When the war began he went north, returning to Little Rock in 1864, being shortly afterwards elected to the Legislature under the Murphy Government. In 1865 he was appointed Special Agent of the Treasury Department. After this he returned to Sebastian county and located at Fort Smith, where he now resides. In 1872, 1876, 1878 and 1884 he was a Member of the Legislature, and in 1874 a Member of the Constitutional Convention, and a prominent candidate for Governor in 1888.

William H. H. Clayton became a citizen of Fort Smith in 1874. In that year he was appointed by President Grant, District Attorney of the United States for the Western District of Arkansas, which has jurisdiction over the Indian country and a large part of Arkansas, and the court for which is held at Fort Smith. He was born in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, October 13th, 1840. He was educated at Village Green Seminary, in Delaware county, and after service as a Second Lieutenant in the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Pennsylvania Infantry in the war, taught military tactics

and other branches in that academy during 1863 and 1864. In the winter of 1864 he moved to Pine Bluff, where he engaged in planting until 1868, when he was appointed Circuit Superintendent of Public Instruction, and traveled through several counties in the interest of schools. In 1867 he began the study of law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1871, and was at once appointed Prosecuting Attorney of the First Circuit, and subsequently Judge of that Circuit until 1874, when he was appointed District Attorney, and re-appointed by President Hayes in 1879. He is one of the prominent citizens of Fort Smith, and a successful lawyer. He is a brother of Ex-Governor Powell Clayton, and was a twin brother of John M. Clayton, of Pine Bluff. Judge Clayton married, in Pine Bluff, October 13th, 1869, Miss Florence A. Barnes, formerly of Arkansas Post, a daughter of William K. Barnes, and descended in the maternal line from the family of Hewes Scull, an early settler at the Post. Of this marriage there were five children.

Judge Isaac C. Parker was appointed by President Grant, U. S. District Judge of the Western District of Arkansas, in 1875, which position he now holds, and at that date became a citizen of Fort Smith. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, October 15th, 1838. In 1859 he began the practice of law in St. Joseph, Missouri. In 1868 he was elected Circuit Judge, and in 1870, and again in 1872, was elected Member of Congress. On the 12th of December, 1861, he married Miss Mary O'Toole, at St. Joseph, Mo. By this marriage there are two children: Charles and James J. Parker.

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

Columbia County, the fifty-sixth county formed, was created by the Legislature, December 17th, 1852, out of territory taken from the counties of Lafayette, Union, Hempstead and Ouachita. No place was designated as the county seat, but an election was provided for in its creation to select Commissioners to locate one. Coleman W. Garrett, Ananias Godbold and Andrew J. Thompson were chosen Commissioners for the purpose, and they located it at Magnolia, in 1853, where it has since remained.

A part of Union county was added December 21st, 1858, and the line between Columbia and Nevada counties was defined April 19th, 1873.

Columbia is a southwestern county, lying along the Louisiana line, and separated from Texas by the counties of Lafayette and Miller. Its area is about 900 square miles.

In surface, the county is level, and over half of it alluvial soil of great richness. The usual crops of cotton, corn and grain, with fruits, are raised in abundance. Dorcheat bayou runs through the county north and south, but is not navigable.

The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad crosses the northern part of the county east and west.

There are forty-six school districts in the county, and a high-school at Magnolia. There are church-houses at all the principal points in the county.

The chief towns are Magnolia, Buckner, McNeill and Waldo.

Magnolia, the county seat, is situated near the center of the county, on a branch of the St. Louis & Texas Railway. It was founded in 1853 by Coleman W. Garrett, Ananias God-

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1853 to 1854.....	E. G. Turner.....	R. G. Harper.....	John E. Smith.....	Peter Farrar.....	J. Martin.....	I. T. House.....	
1854 to 1856.....	E. G. Turner.....	R. G. Harper.....	John E. Smith.....	Peter Farrar.....	C. J. Wilson.....	I. T. House.....	
1856 to 1858.....	H. Sheppard.....	R. G. Harper.....	A. M. M. Colburn.....	R. B. Archer.....	C. J. Wilson.....	E. B. Rockett.....	
1858 to 1860.....	John W. Todd.....	D. W. Dixon.....	J. C. Drennon.....	S. S. Parker.....	H. Dickson.....	E. B. Rockett.....	
1860 to 1862.....	D. J. Smith.....	D. W. Dixon.....	J. C. Drennon.....	S. A. McAllister.....	R. G. McTear.....	J. L. Pamplin.....	
1862 to 1864.....	J. A. Hicks.....	Dave Dixon.....	W. H. Steel.....	S. S. Parker.....	M. Brantly.....	L. A. Snider.....	
1864 to 1866.....	J. A. Hicks, 2.....	Dave Dixon.....	W. H. Steel.....	T. W. Merrill.....	J. R. Finley.....	H. L. Thomas, 4.....	W. S. Booth, 5.
1866 to 1868.....	J. A. Hicks, 3.....	Dave Dixon, 3.....	C. S. Barrow.....	T. S. Mullins, 6.....	F. M. Thomson.....	I. D. Furlow, 8.....	J. M. Beasley, 9
1868 to 1872.....	J. A. Hicks, 7.....	Zeno C. Ross.....	Quincy Couch, 10.....	T. S. Mullins, 6.....	W. H. Vaughn.....	J. D. Furlow, 8.....	C. S. Barlow.
1872 to 1874.....	Abolished in 1873.....	Dave Dixon.....	J. M. Warren.....	D. R. McNeill.....	Henry Hawkins.....	M. A. Patterson.....	A. P. Warnock.
1874 to 1876.....	W. M. Joyner.....	Dave Dixon.....	J. M. Warren.....	W. B. McNeill.....	J. O. Burdine.....	C. C. Lyle.....	W. S. Parham.
1876 to 1878.....	W. M. Joyner.....	Dave Dixon.....	Z. L. Daniels.....	W. B. McNeill.....	J. O. Burdine.....	C. C. Lyle.....	W. J. Garrard.
1878 to 1880.....	W. M. Joyner.....	Dave Dixon.....	Z. L. Daniels.....	R. J. Cole.....	G. M. Turner.....	C. C. Lyle.....	W. J. Garrard.
1880 to 1882.....	W. M. Joyner.....	Dave Dixon.....	Z. L. Daniels.....	R. J. Cole.....	B. F. Brazier.....	C. C. Lyle.....	W. J. Garrard.
1882 to 1884.....	F. B. Scott.....	Dave Dixon.....	T. J. Grinnett.....	T. T. Smith.....	T. B. Curry.....	C. C. Lyle.....	W. A. Cheatham.
1884 to 1886.....	Wm. M. Joyner.....	Dave Dixon.....	T. J. Grinnett.....	T. T. Smith.....	T. B. Curry.....	C. C. Lyle.....	W. A. Cheatham.
1886 to 1888.....	F. J. Stewart.....	T. C. Monroe.....	T. J. Grinnett.....	T. T. Smith.....	Scoggin.....	W. W. Scouter.....	Jake McDaniel.
1888 to 1890.....	F. J. Stewart.....	T. C. Monroe.....	James A. Sewell.....	T. T. Smith.....	Willis Todd.....	A. C. Crawford.....	W. J. Garrard.

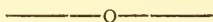
1—M. P. Balyer, Collector, resigned, and G. F. Hicks held the office. 2—Resigned, and James E. Askew held the office in July, 1865. 3—Wm. B. McNeill in the office in July, 1865. 4—J. D. Furlow from August, 1865. 5—D. J. Montgomery from January, 1866. 6—Declined, and J. Sharman elected. 7—T. J. Balyer from June, 1871. 8—T. J. Balyer from January, 1870. 9—R. L. Archer elected June, 1870; rejected, and N. F. Smith in the office from May, 1871. 10—G. A. Couch from December, 1873, vice Q. Couch, resigned.

bold and Andrew J. Thompson, Commissioners to locate the county seat, and was incorporated January 6th, 1855. Its present population is estimated at 2,000. It contains seven churches, four of the white race and three for the colored people, all frame buildings. Of the former are a Methodist church, Rev. H. H. Watson, pastor; Baptist, Rev. J. H. Moore, pastor; Christian, Rev. J. W. Scott; and Presbyterian, Rev. E. M. Monroe, pastor. There are two newspapers published there, the *Columbia Banner*, published by Dismukes & Davies; and the *Columbia Record*, by J. H. Pollard. There are three hotels: the Goode House, the Brenton House and the Commercial.

Colonel Dave Dixon has been a resident of Magnolia ever since the town was located. He was born in Talladega, Alabama, September 30th, 1838, son of William M. and Leah Dixon, late of Columbia county, but now deceased. In 1850, at the age of twelve years, he came to Arkansas with his parents, they settling in what was then Lafayette county, but which afterwards, in 1853, became Columbia. He received such education as the county schools afforded. He was Deputy Clerk under R. G. Harper, the first Clerk of the county, from 1853 until Harper's death, in 1858, when, at the next general election he was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court, and re-elected in 1860, 1862 and 1864, both of the latter times being when he was absent in service in the Confederate Army. At the close of the war he had just been elected Clerk, when he was displaced by Governor Murphy. He was re-elected again in 1866, and served to 1868, when he was disfranchised during the Re-construction, and so remained for four years. He was re-elected in 1872, and served till 1886, when he declined to be again a candidate. His service as Clerk covers a period of twenty-four years, and he was elected to the position twelve times. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army, and was Captain of Company "B," of the Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry, in General Albert Rust's Brigade of Van Dorn's Division, afterwards transferred to Bragg's Army of Tennessee and Kentucky, and served therein to the close of the war. On the 14th of October, 1858, at Magnolia, he married Miss Nannie Pace. By this marriage there are three children now living, two sons and a daughter.

Hon. Benjamin F. Askew became a citizen of Magnolia in 1853. He was born in Lenoir county, North Carolina, May 7th, 1827, son of John and Elizabeth Askew. He was admitted to the Bar in Alabama, on the 14th of March, 1852, and came to Arkansas in the same year. He settled at El Dorado in April, 1852, and lived there until March, 1853,

when he moved to Magnolia, where he has since resided, and is now engaged in the practice of law and as a dealer in real estate. He was State Senator from his district in the sessions of 1873 and 1874, and introduced in the latter session a Bill to call a Constitutional Convention. On the 5th of June, 1883, he was elected Circuit Judge of the Thirteenth Circuit. He served in the Confederate Army as Lieutenant in Company "K," of the Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment, in General Albert Rust's Brigade, and was afterwards Provost Marshal of Columbia county. He was twice married. In 1856, in Lafayette county, Arkansas, he was married to Miss S. A. Keener. There are three children by this marriage now living. In 1869, in Columbia county, he was married to Miss Nancy E. Hartsfield. By this marriage there are four children.



CRAIGHEAD COUNTY.



Craighead County, the fifty-seventh county created, was formed February 19th, 1859, out of territory taken from the counties of Greene, Poinsett and Mississippi, and was named after State Senator Thomas B. Craighead, of Mississippi county. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the store of William Puryear, in Greenfield township, Poinsett county, and an election for Commissioners to locate it permanently was provided for. R. Stephens, G. B. Gibson and J. N. Burk were chosen Commissioners for the purpose and they located it at Jonesboro, founding the town, where it has since remained.

Craighead is a northeast county, lying between Greene and Poinsett north and south, and Mississippi and Jackson east and west. Its area is about 720 square miles.

In surface, the county is mostly level, and the lands fertile and productive. The usual crops, cotton, corn, grains and

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1859 to 1860	Isaham Fuller.	L. H. Suthin	W. T. E. Armstrong	Thos. Nelson	R. H. McCoy	J. N. Burk	W. T. E. Armstrong
1860 to 1862	Sam. J. Price	L. H. Suthin	W. T. E. Armstrong	S. W. Chisenhall	Urbah Keller	J. N. Burk	D. M. Goodman, 12
1862 to 1864	A. C. Hinson	L. H. Suthin, 1	Wm. Puryear, 3	C. C. Sharp, 4	Urbah Keller	S. M. Oden	J. R. Raines
1864 to 1866	J. S. Anderson, 2	A. Lynch	J. G. Wood, 9	C. C. Sharp	L. W. Loftis, 5	A. J. Barnett	J. R. Raines
1866 to 1868	J. M. Currutt, 7	L. H. Suthin, 8	W. W. Nesbitt	T. S. Ray	John Gamble	E. A. Albright	J. Broadway
1868 to 1872	Jas. Carson	K. H. McKay	Samuel Nash	T. S. Ray	John Graves, 10	Not recorded	J. Broadway
1872 to 1874	J. C. Knight	J. C. Knight	D. H. Thorn	E. Watkins	R. Robertson	J. W. Newson, 11	J. R. Raines
1874 to 1876	J. H. West	J. C. Knight	D. H. Thorn	A. S. Nash	P. A. Wren, 14	J. W. Newson	J. R. Raines
1876 to 1878	W. S. Stephens	Jacob Sharp	Wm. T. Lane	J. M. Minton	H. Dorton	T. M. Boyd	J. Broadway
1878 to 1880	J. M. Raines	Jacob Sharp	Wm. T. Lane	W. F. Little	H. Dorton	G. B. Hopkins	J. Broadway
1880 to 1882	L. W. Loftis	Jacob Sharp	Wm. T. Lane	J. D. C. Cobb	David Calvert	T. M. Boyd	R. L. Collins
1882 to 1884	L. W. Loftis	Jacob Sharp	Wm. T. Lane	G. W. Cook	M. D. Willey	J. H. Burk	R. L. Collins
1884 to 1886	J. H. Edwards	J. H. Mangrum	Wm. T. Lane				
1886 to 1888	J. H. Edwards	J. H. Mangrum	Wm. T. Lane				
1888 to 1890	J. H. Edwards	J. H. Mangrum	Wm. T. Lane				

1—F. M. Davis, Clerk, instead of Suthin; entered in office January, 1864. 2—Jas. Carson held office in January, 1866. 3—W. T. E. Armstrong from January, 1855. 4—L. W. Loftis from November, 1865. 5—J. H. Gamble from November, 1865. 6—E. A. Albright from November, 1865. 7—Jas. Carson from October, 1867, vice Currutt removed. 8—R. H. McKay from October, 1867. 9—W. H. Nesbitt from October, 1867. 10—J. H. Stephens from January, 1871. 11—L. W. Newson from November, 1873. 12—C. W. Covender from November, 1873. 13—Died, October, 1878, and W. M. Armstrong elected. 14—Failed to give bond, and N. Couch elected.

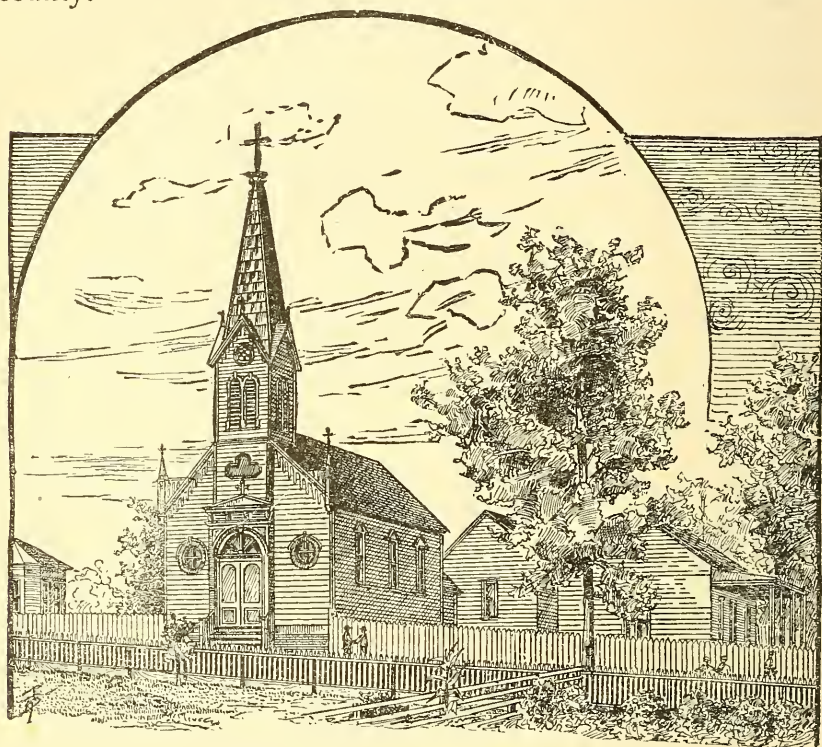
fruits, are produced. The county is well traversed by railroads, the Kansas City & Memphis, the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroads converging at Jonesboro, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Helena Railroad running near that same point. The St. Francis river flows through the eastern part of the county in a north and south direction. Along the line of this river is a considerable district known as the "sunk lands," being lands which sunk during the great earthquake of New Madrid, in 1811 and 1812.

There are 56 school districts and 28 free common schools in the county, and churches of the Meth-

odist, Baptist and Presbyterian denominations in the prominent places of the county, and a Roman Catholic church at Jonesboro.

The principal towns are Jonesboro, Brookland, Obear, Bannerville, Nettleton and Herndon.

Jonesboro, the county seat, is situated near the center of the county.



CATHOLIC CHURCH, JONESBORO.

It was founded in 1859, and was laid out, as we have seen, by R. Stephens, G. B. Gibson and J. N. Burk, Commissioners to locate the county seat. It was incorporated February 2d, 1883, and contains at present a population of about 2,000 persons.

There are four churches in the town, three for the white and one for the colored people, all frame buildings. Those

for the white inhabitants are the Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian churches. The colored church is of the Methodist denomination. There are two newspapers published there, *The Jonesboro Times*, by J. D. C. Cobb, and *The Craighead News*, by Wren, Phelps and Rogers, editors.

There are four hotels, the Commercial, the Southern, the Robertson and the Hughes.

On Saturday, 27th of April, 1889, Jonesboro was visited by a destructive fire, which consumed over 40 houses, including the large brick store of Marcus Berger. The fire originated in a large two-story frame house, and as a strong wind was blowing at the time, the flames spread with great rapidity. It was estimated that property of the value of from \$150,000 to \$200,000 was consumed, on which there was insurance to the amount of \$75,000 in various companies.

W. W. Nesbitt was a leading citizen of Jonesboro; a South Carolinian by birth. He was Postmaster at the place in 1889, under appointment of President Benjamin Harrison. He died October 16th, 1889, while serving in that capacity.

Judge William Henderson Cate has been a resident of Jonesboro since 1865. He was born in Jefferson, Rutherford county, Tennessee, November 11th, 1839, son of Noah and Margaret McKee Cate, who was Margaret McKee Henderson. Noah Cate, his father, was a Baptist minister of prominence during 40 years. He graduated at the University of Tennessee, at Knoxville, in 1857. He became a resident of Arkansas in 1865, locating at Jonesboro, where he has since lived. He at first taught school, worked on a farm and read law alternately, and was admitted to the Bar in 1866. He took a prominent part in behalf of the people in the militia troubles of 1869. He was a Member of the Legislature from Craighead county for the years 1871, 1873 and 1874; was Prosecuting-Attorney in 1878; was appointed Judge of the Second Circuit by Governor Berry, March 17th, 1884, and was elected to the position without opposition in September,

1884. He was nominated by the Democratic Convention for Congress, June 28th, 1888, and was elected to the position at the election, November 6th. On the breaking out of the Civil War, in 1861, he entered the Confederate Army in Company "C," of Colonel J. A. Schnabel's Regiment, and was afterwards attached to the Third and Seventh Cavalry, in General M. M. Parson's Division, serving till the close of the war. From 1873 to 1875 he was President of the Iron Mountain & Helena Railroad Company. On the 7th of June, 1887, he organized the Bank of Jonesboro, a prosperous institution, and was President there to July, 1888. On the 17th of September, 1868, he married Virginia E. Warner, youngest daughter of Major Samuel A. Warner, of Craighead county. By this marriage there is one child, a son, William Warner Cate, born September 1st, 1869.

—o—

CROSS COUNTY.

Cross County, the fifty-eighth county created, was formed November 15th, 1862, out of territory taken from Poinsett, St. Francis and Crittenden counties, and was named in honor of Judge Edward Cross, one of the State's pioneers.

The county seat was located at Wittsburg, where it remained until April, 1886, when it was moved to Vanndale.

Cross county is an interior eastward county, lying west of Crittenden county. Its area is 600 square miles, and its population, in the census of 1880, was 5,050; of which 3,261 were white and 1,789 colored. The eastern portion of the county is traversed by the St. Francis river, and the western portion by L'Anguille river, and through the center the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Helena Road runs north and south, with the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Road crossing the north-

CROSS COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1863 to 1864	S. L. Anstell	B. D. McClarran	J. N. Dobson	Robert Meek	K. B. Pledger	M. Halk	J. E. Gailley, 9.
1864 to 1866	W. A. Lea	B. D. McClarran	J. N. Dobson, 1	Robert Meek, 2	J. Fountain, 3.	G. Jones, 4	L. N. Rhodes.
1866 to 1868	W. A. Lea	James Levesque	L. Chappelle	G. N. Legg	J. T. Rolle	H. B. Cummins	J. H. Legg.
1868 to 1872	H. B. Robertson, 5.	W. K. Stokes, 6	W. H. Cole	A. J. Harrell	J. H. Legg	K. H. Cummins	W. P. Brown.
1872 to 1874	Abolished	T. O. Fitzpatrick	L. Chappelle	G. W. Griffin	J. Applewhite	Wm. M. Block	J. H. Legg.
1874 to 1876	J. O. McElroy	J. N. Dobson	J. M. Levesque	G. W. Griffin	E. A. Warren	W. H. Newson	W. P. Brown.
1876 to 1878	J. O. McElroy	L. Chappelle	J. M. Levesque	J. M. Simmons	E. A. Warren	H. Newson, 10	W. P. Brown.
1878 to 1880	W. A. Lea	B. D. Dobson	J. H. Legg	J. M. Simmons	E. A. Warren	J. W. McElroy	W. P. Brown.
1880 to 1882	S. S. Hare	J. M. Levesque	J. T. Head	J. M. Simmons	E. A. Warren	J. W. McElroy	W. P. Brown.
1882 to 1884	S. S. Hare	J. M. Levesque	L. T. Head	J. M. Simmons	J. H. Brinkley	J. W. McElroy	H. C. Winters.
1884 to 1886	W. F. Robinson	J. M. Levesque	J. W. Killough	J. M. Simmons	J. T. Rolle	J. W. McElroy	T. W. May.
1886 to 1888	S. S. Hare	J. M. Levesque	J. B. Hamilton	A. H. Hamette	A. Phillips	J. W. McElroy	
1888 to 1890	W. F. Robinson	J. M. Levesque	J. B. Hamilton	A. H. Hamette	A. Phillips	J. W. McElroy	

1—L. Chappelle from November, 1865. 2—W. F. Gray from November, 1865. 3—David Fitzpatrick from November, 1865. 4—Henry Cummins from November, 1865. 5—W. L. Rhodes from August, 1869. 6—B. Rolleson from August, 1870. 8—T. O. Fitzpatrick from January, 1869. 9—T. O. Fitzpatrick from January, 1871. 10—B. Rolleson from February, 1881.

west corner. There are forty-five free public schools, and about thirty churches of different denominations, in the county. The principal towns are Witsburg, Vannendale, the county seat, Wynne, Cherry Valley and Nolton.

WOODRUFF COUNTY.

Woodruff County, the fifty-ninth county created, was formed November 26th, 1862, out of territory taken from Jackson and St. Francis counties, and was named in honor of the veteran pioneer, William E. Woodruff, Sr.

The county seat was located at Augusta, where it now is.

Woodruff county is an eastern interior county, lying east of White county. Its area is about 590 square miles, or 384,000 acres. Its soil is of extraordinary fertility, and the farm products of the county are unsurpassed. White river constitutes the western boundary line of the county for its entire length. The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway, running north and south, crosses the lower right-hand corner of the county, and the Batesville & Brinkley Railroad runs north and south, through the entire length of the county near the center.

There are twenty-five school districts in the county, with about 2,800 pupils. There are eight Methodist, four Baptist and two Presbyterian churches. The principal towns are Augusta, Cotton Plant, Devew, Gray's Station, Riverside, and McCrory.

Augusta, the county seat, is situated on White river, but is reached by a branch of the Batesville & Brinkley Road. It is a town which does a large business, and has always been a fine shipping point for the White river trade. It contains a number of handsome and valuable buildings, both brick and frame, and although having suffered greatly by fires, which have swept away large portions of the town, it has to a considerable extent been rebuilt.

The population of Augusta is about 1,200. The business houses number nineteen; has four churches, two for the whites and two for the colored; and two school buildings, one for the white pupils and one for the colored. The white school last year had an average attendance of 130 pupils.

Hon. James B. Dent became a resident of Woodruff county in November, 1865, engaging in planting. He was born in Morgantown, Virginia, now West Virginia, in 1837, son of James and Dorcas Dent, who was Dorcas Berkshire, sister of Ex-Supreme Judge Ralph Berkshire, of West Virginia. He emigrated west to Illinois, where he attended Judson College, and received a practical business education in Chicago. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the First Illinois Cavalry of the United States Army, and was Second Lieutenant of Company "A," in 1861, was Captain of Company "C," of the Fourteenth Illinois, and was afterwards Major of the same regiment, a command which was connected with "the Army of the Ohio." He was in the battle of Lexington, Missouri, in 1861, and in all the battles around Knoxville, including the siege, and was then with Sherman in all the operations from Dalton to Atlanta. After the war he became a citizen of Arkansas, locating in Woodruff county, at or near Augusta, his present residence being at Riverside, three miles from Augusta. In 1874 he was in the Brooks-Baxter war as a supporter of Baxter. He was Assessor in 1874, County and Probate Judge from 1882 to 1888, was a Delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis from the Second Congressional District, in 1888, and in the fall of 1888 was elected Representative in the Legislature from Woodruff county for the term from 1888 to 1890.

Hon. Edward Sherman Carl Lee was a resident of Augusta from 1872, a telegrapher and artist. He was born in Virginia in the year 1852, son of R. B., Sr., and Charlotte Carl Lee who was Charlotte Sherman. He came to Arkansas in 1859, and lived at Devall's Bluff from 1860 to 1869, at Little Rock from 1869 to 1871, at Clarendon from 1871 to 1872, and at Augusta from 1872. He represented Woodruff county in the Lower House of the Legislature of 1885 and 1887.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

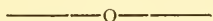
DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1803 to 1804	I. McCurdy, 3.	V. L. Walters	J. R. Jelks	James Smock	James Crawford	C. S. Cahler	
1804 to 1806	E. T. Jones	D. H. Johnson	John Thorp	T. E. Erwin	William Cornelius	R. H. Cotney	
1806 to 1808	E. T. Jones	D. H. Campbell	J. R. Jelks	R. L. Barnes	W. H. Dickinson	R. H. Cotney	
1808 to 1812	A. D. Blanchard	D. H. Johnson	J. N. Bosley	W. M. Reynolds, 1.	Edwin Wilson	G. D. F. Malone.	
1812 to 1814		D. H. Johnson	J. N. Bosley	T. E. Erwin	J. A. Hamlet.	C. W. Montague.	J. H. Johnson, 2.
1814 to 1816	L. M. Ramsauer.	W. P. Campbell	J. R. Jelks	C. T. Pettit	B. F. Hawkins	R. H. Cotney	W. P. Anderson.
1816 to 1818	E. T. Jones	W. P. Campbell	A. W. Jones	C. T. Pettit	N. J. Harbee	R. H. Cotney	W. W. Garland.
1818 to 1820	E. T. Jones	W. P. Campbell	Ed. Roddy	C. F. Pettit	W. K. Fitzhugh	R. K. Fitzhugh	W. W. Garland.
1820 to 1822	E. T. Jones	W. P. Campbell	A. W. Jones	C. T. Pettit	William Ellsberry.	R. K. Fitzhugh	W. E. Ferguson.
1822 to 1824	J. B. Dent	A. W. Jones	W. E. Ferguson.	Warren Sale	C. H. Devan	E. S. Freeman	G. W. Gordon.
1824 to 1826	J. B. Dent	A. W. Jones	W. E. Ferguson.	Warren Sale	R. W. Stokes	E. S. Freeman	Geo. W. Gordon.
1826 to 1828	James R. Dent	W. E. Ferguson.	Ed. Roddy	Warren Sale	H. V. Spivey	L. H. Weed	J. P. Hobbs.
1828 to 1830	W. T. Trice.	W. E. Ferguson.	Ed. Roddy	Warren Sale	W. A. Harper.	R. K. Fitzhugh	J. W. Sallee.

1—E. H. Shelton from May, 1871. 2—James B. Dent from May, 1874. 3—R. W. Martin from June, 1865, to June, 1866.

In June, 1872, at Clarendon, he married Miss Sue F. Mullins. By this marriage there are two children.

Hon. Thomas Edward Stanley became a resident of Augusta in 1872. He was born at Town Creek, Alabama, October 15th, 1844, son of Joseph H. and Maria L. Stanley. In June 1861, at the age of sixteen years, at Courtland, Alabama, he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a member of Company "B," of the Sixteenth Alabama Infantry in Lowry's Brigade of Cleburne's Division, and served in that command throughout the war. From 1865 to 1870 he worked on a farm, and with the result of his labor defrayed his expenses at Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, graduating from the Law Department there in January, 1872. He came to Arkansas in June of that year, settling at Augusta, and was admitted to the Bar there in August, 1872. He has since

practiced his profession at that place. He was the representative of Woodruff county in the Legislatures of 1877 to 1879 and 1881, and was Delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, in which Hancock and English were nominated. He has often been a Delegate from Woodruff county to Democratic State Conventions. In May 1873, at Augusta, he was married to Laura McCurdy. By this marriage there are four children, three sons and a daughter.



LITTLE RIVER COUNTY.

Little River County, the sixtieth county created, was formed March 5th, 1867, out of portions of Hempstead and Sevier counties, and took its name from Little river, which forms its northern boundary. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of William Freeman, in Lick Creek township. In 1880 the county seat was established at the town of Richmond, where it now is.

The area of Little River county is 522 square miles. It is a southwest border county, bounded on the north by Little river, on the west by the Choctaw Nation, south by Red river, which separates it from Texas, and east by Hempstead county.

The general surface of the county is gently rolling, with a hilly elevation running east and west through the center of the county. Along Red river on the south there is considerable prairie land. The soil in the Red river bottom is of great richness, and produces abundantly all the usual crops grown in the latitude. In the bottom lands especially luxuriant growth of cane furnishes ample pasturage for stock.

The towns are Richmond, Rocky Comfort, Millwood, Peytonsville, Minneola, Cerro Gordo and Little River.

Richmond, the county seat, dates from the year 1853, when the first houses at the place were erected. The first stock of

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1867 to 1868	L. W. Davis	J. A. Slover	W. M. Freeman	C. A. Strawn	P. J. Sandefur	James Bird	S. L. Anderson.
1868 to 1872	C. A. Strawn	R. D. Sessions, 1	R. H. Standel	John Reed	R. Van Buskirk	M. W. Miller	S. L. Anderson.
1872 to 1874	M. P. McCrary	Daniel Simpson, 2	John Reed	London Green	John Howard	James Bird	S. L. Anderson.
1874 to 1876	C. A. Strawn	H. M. McGowan	John Reed	London Green	T. J. Billingsley	James Bird	S. L. Anderson.
1876 to 1878	M. P. McCrary	H. M. McGowan, 3	R. S. Simpson	W. Hopson	W. G. Mauldin	L. Pollard	B. Duckett.
1878 to 1880	M. A. Locke	R. S. Chaytor	J. R. Allen	J. F. Rhodes, 4	J. M. Dunn	G. L. Pollard, 5	J. F. Wright.
1880 to 1882	M. A. Locke	R. S. Chaytor	J. R. Allen	W. F. Joyner	Jonas Webb	James Bird	J. F. Royd.
1882 to 1884	M. A. Locke, 6	R. S. Chaytor, 7	J. R. Allen, 8	W. F. Joyner	Jonas Webb	James Bird	B. F. Williams.
1884 to 1886	M. W. Bates	R. S. Chaytor	J. R. Allen, 9	O. R. High	E. R. Pryor	S. L. Anderson	J. C. Williams.
1886 to 1888	M. W. Bates	R. S. Chaytor	S. S. P. Mills	W. F. Joyner	E. R. Pryor	S. L. Anderson	E. W. Dollarhide.
1888 to 1890	Walter Hopson	J. S. Walker, Jr.	S. S. P. Mills	J. F. James	J. R. Wright	S. L. Anderson	J. H. Johnson.

1—Daniel Simpson from February, 1871. 2—H. H. McGowan from August, 1873. 3—A. J. Mims from March, 1877, vice McGowan suspended. 4—W. J. Joyner from May, 1879, vice Rhodes, deceased. 5—James Bird from May, 1879. 6—W. M. Freeman, County Judge, November 9, 1883, vice M. A. Locke resigned. 7—C. D. Johnson, Clerk Circuit Court, September 23, 1883, vice R. S. Chaytor suspended; R. S. Chaytor reinstated. 8—Andrew W. Irvin, Sheriff, October 13, 1883, vice J. R. Allen suspended. S. P. P. Mills elected January 28, 1883, vice J. R. Allen resigned. 9—Failed to qualify.

goods was brought to the place in 1854. It became the county seat in 1880. There are two church-houses in the town. The Old School Presbyterian denomination have a church-building, with Rev. J. H. Wiggins as pastor in charge, and the Methodist Episcopal denomination, South, have a church, with Rev. W. C. Adams, pastor. The Missionary Baptists have an organized congregation, but have no church-building, they conducting worship in the Presbyterian church. Both of these church-buildings are frame.

There are two newspapers published in the town, to-wit: *The Little River News*, Democratic, and the *Pilot*, a Wheel organ.

There is one hotel in the place, kept by Mims & Moores.

SHARP COUNTY.

Sharp County, the sixty-first county created, was formed July 18th, 1868, out of territory taken from the county of Lawrence, and was named after Ephraim Sharp, Representative in the Lower House of the General Assembly. The county seat was located at Evening Shade, where it has since remained.

Sharp is a northern county, the north point of it touching the Missouri line. It lies west of Randolph and Lawrence counties, north of Independence and east of Izard and Fulton. Its area is about 590 square miles.

In general surface the county is rolling, about half being hilly and half level and undulating. In the bottoms the character of the soil is very fine, and in uplands varying. The timber growth of the county is excellent, embracing all the desirable kinds. In products it ranks with the best counties in producing all the usual crops and fruits. In minerals, such as zinc, lead, manganese and iron, it has good indications, and both iron and zinc have been mined to a small extent at Calamine. The Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroad passes through the county from northeast to southwest.

There are veins of excellent marble at Highland and near Hardy.

There are sixty-six school districts, with a school-house in each, kept open from three to ten months in the year, and high schools at Evening Shade, Liberty Hill and Ash Flat.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS.

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1868 to 1872.....	Solomon Yeager.....	W. T. Cunningham, ²	James K. Jones.....	D. C. Wolfe.....	J. G. Wolfe.....	W. B. Leverton.....	T. Cunningham, 1.
1872 to 1874.....	C. G. Wilson.....	J. P. Cochran.....	T. Y. Huddleston.....	Robert Gray.....	J. T. McCord.....	W. B. Leverton.....	J. R. McCalli.
1874 to 1876.....	A. J. Hunn.....	J. P. Cochran.....	T. Y. Huddleston.....	Robert Gray.....	A. R. Hipp.....	W. B. Leverton.....	J. W. T. McAdams.
1876 to 1878.....	A. J. Hunn.....	J. M. Wasson.....	T. Y. Huddleston.....	Robert Gray.....	A. R. Hipp.....	T. A. McGee.....	J. W. Bristow.
1878 to 1880.....	A. J. Porter.....	T. J. Davidson.....	T. Y. Huddleston.....	T. J. Spurlock.....	A. R. Hipp.....	W. W. Hill.....	R. B. Bellamy.
1880 to 1882.....	W. G. Matheny.....	J. M. Wasson.....	A. C. Higginbottom, ³	W. G. Horton.....	J. D. Hankins.....	T. J. Gay.....	R. B. Bellamy.
1882 to 1884.....	W. G. Matheny.....	R. E. Huddleston.....	A. C. Higginbottom, ³	E. G. Henderson.....	W. C. Doss.....	W. W. Hill.....	R. B. Bellamy.
1884 to 1886.....	W. G. Matheny.....	R. E. Huddleston.....	George R. Hall.....	C. W. Shaver.....	A. T. Porter.....	W. W. Hill.....	A. C. Higginbottom
1886 to 1888.....	J. M. Montgomery.....	Joshua Wain.....	George R. Hall.....	C. W. Shaver.....	Charles Horn.....	D. D. Spurlock.....	John Norman.
1888 to 1890.....	A. J. Porter.....	Joshua Wain.....	George R. Hall.....	C. W. Shaver.....	B. H. Couch.....	Horace Hill.....	A. C. Higginbottom

1—F. Goss from May, 1871. 2—N. McLeod held the office from August, 1868, till Cunningham was elected. 3—G. R. Hall, Sheriff, appointed September 3, 1883, vice A. C. Higginbottom, deceased; G. R. Hall elected October 18, 1883.

There are twenty-five Methodist, twenty Baptist, five Cumberland Presbyterian, one Old School Presbyterian and one Christian Church.

The towns of the county are Evening Shade, Ash Flat, Hardy, Williford, Calamine, King's Mill and Center.

Evening Shade, the county seat, is situated in Piney Fork township, about two miles from Strawberry river, twenty-seven north of Batesville, on White river and on the White river branch of the Iron Mountain Railroad, and twenty miles south of Hardy, on the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroad. It has three churches, where the Methodist, Christian and Baptist denominations worship, one newspaper—*The Sharp County Record*—a number of stores, one real estate agency—The North Arkansas Land Company—two hotels, five doctors, four lawyers;

and there are in successful operation in the vicinity, two grist mills, four saw and planing mills and quite a number of cotton gins.

The second town in size is Ash Flat, in Richwoods township, which is twelve miles north of Evening Shade and about nine miles from the K. C., S. & M. Railroad at Hardy. Ash Flat contains about 350 inhabitants, and is a good business point. Its citizens are live, wide-awake and enterprising. It enjoys a good trade from the farmers adjacent, and its inhabitants and business men each year handle large quantities of cotton, wool, cattle, and other produce. The town has three general stores, two drug and grocery stores, two blacksmith shops, a hotel, an attorney, one real estate agent, two churches, and an elegant and commodious school-house.

GRANT COUNTY.

Grant County, the sixty-second county created, was formed February 4th, 1869, out of territory taken from the counties of Saline, Hot Spring and Jefferson, and was named in honor of General Ulysses S. Grant. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the school-house in the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter section 2, township 5 south, range 13 west. Thomas A. Morris and William M. Allison, of Saline county, and J. W. Harrison, of Hot Spring county were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat permanently. It was located by them in the same year at Sheridan, where it has since remained.

Grant is a central county southwest from the capital, and only a short distance from it, bounded by Jefferson, Cleveland, Dallas, Hot Spring and Saline counties. Its area is 642 square miles.

In surface the county is level, much of the area of it being alluvial. The county has no railroad, but its eastern and

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1869 to 1872	T. A. Morris	E. H. Vance, Jr.	T. W. Quinn	Thos. Page	J. Hollman	L. G. Wallace	J. H. Burk.
1872 to 1874		T. B. Rhodes	T. W. Quinn	J. W. Lybrand	D. Chapman	J. L. Clegg	E. H. Vance, Sr.
1874 to 1876	W. A. Smith, 1	T. B. Rhodes	S. D. Reese	D. Johnson	C. M. Gentry	T. H. Smith, 2	R. H. Ray, 2.
1876 to 1880	J. H. Crutchfield	T. B. Rhodes	S. D. Reese	D. Johnson	H. Hamilton	J. L. Clegg	W. C. C. Dorrrough
1880 to 1882	T. H. Morris	W. N. Cleveland	W. C. C. Dorrrough	D. Johnson	B. P. Morton	D. C. Lee	Wm. Bird.
1882 to 1884	W. T. Poe	T. B. Morton	S. D. Reese	D. Johnson	B. C. Sneede	A. G. Smith	W. R. L. Bird.
1884 to 1885	J. W. Lybrand	T. B. Morton	S. D. Reese	D. Johnson	D. S. Harrison	J. L. Clegg	W. H. Gober.
1885 to 1888	S. R. Cobb	T. B. Morton	W. C. C. Dorrrough	R. M. Rodgers	J. W. Clegg	John L. Clegg	W. H. Gober.
1888 to 1890	S. R. Cobb	J. J. Beavers	W. C. C. Dorrrough	R. M. Rodgers	J. W. Clegg	S. Lashell	W. H. Gober.
						W. D. McDonald	J. A. Waddell.

1—Died, and C. W. Fry from May, 1879. 2—J. W. Housley, Sheriff, May 30, 1884, vice J. H. Nichols, deceased.

western borders are each near one. The east boundary is near the Valley road at Redfield and other points, and the western boundary is near the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern road, between Benton and Gifford. The soil produces well the usual crops; is well watered, and has an excellent timber growth.

There are sixty common schools in the county, open from three to ten months in the year, and church-houses at all the principal points in the county. There are forty-seven school districts. The towns are Sheridan, Prattsville, Grapevine and Belfast.

Sheridan, the county seat, was laid out as a town in the year 1869, the same year in which it was made the county seat of the county. Its present population is about 300 persons. It contains two churches—both frame buildings—to-wit: a Baptist church, in charge of Rev. U. J. Newell, and a Methodist church, Rev. J. Y. Christmas, pastor.

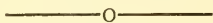
The newspaper called the "Headlight," is published there by J. S. Williams. There are two hotels in the place, to-wit: the Sheridan Hotel, kept by C. H. Carson, and the Rhoden House, kept by R. C. Rhoden.

Hon. John Watson Lybrand has been a resident of Jefferson and Grant counties since 1847. He was born in Lexington county, South Carolina, October 1st, 1845, son of Jacob and Nancy Lybrand, who was Nancy Taylor. The family came to Arkansas in 1847, and settled in Jefferson county. His occupation from youth up has been that of farming, in which he is now engaged, with that of a miller also. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Confederate army in Company "A;" J. H. Holly Captain, of the Ninth Arkansas Infantry, and John M. Bradley, Colonel. He was in Breckenridge's Brigade, and General John S. Bowen's Division, taking part in the battle of Shiloh, and in the last battle of Corinth, in which he was wounded and made a prisoner. When exchanged he came west of the Mississippi river and joined the Second Texas cavalry, Colonel Tom Baylor, in which he remained until just previous to Price's raid into Missouri, when he went with Anderson's battalion of Fagan's Advance Guard. On this expedition he was captured, and remained in prison until May, 1865. He was County Treasurer in 1872, County and Probate Judge in 1882 and 1884, and Representative in the Legislature of 1886. He has been twice married. In 1865 at Grapevine, he married Sarah J. Ellis. By this marriage there are six children now living, to-wit: Nancy G., John E., Lycurgus C., Joseph S., William T. and Lot Houston. In 1883, at Malvern, he married Miss Fannie Macon. By this marriage there is one child, a son.

Hon. Thomas B. Morton is one of the prominent men of Grant county. He was born at Hopkinsville, Kentucky, February 22d, 1843, and came to Arkansas in 1850, at which date his father moved to the State, locating at Pine Bluff.

He studied law in the office of H. R. Withers, and was admitted to the Bar in 1868. In 1869 he moved to Grant county, where he has since resided, Sheridan being generally his home. In September, 1888, he was elected Senator for the Ninth District for a term of four years.

On the 25th of January, 1872, he was married to Miss Martha E. Posey. By this marriage nine children were born.



BOONE COUNTY.

Boone County, the sixty-third county created, was formed April 9th, 1869, out of territory taken from the counties of Carroll and Marion, and is believed to have been named after Daniel Boone, the hunter, of Kentucky. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the house of H. W. Fick, in Jackson township, and was permanently established at the town of Harrison.

Boone county is a northwestern county, bounded north by the Missouri line, east by Marion county, west by Carroll, and south by Searcy. White river is its principal river, and Eureka Springs, in Carroll county, is its nearest railroad point. Its area is about 648 square miles.

In surface, it is divided between level and rolling lands, and the soil is productive, yielding abundant crops of the usual products. Considerable mineral indications occur, showing silver, zinc, copper and lead deposits.

There are ninety-two school districts, with public schools in the county, open from three to nine months in the year, with high-schools at Harrison, Rally Hill and Valley Springs.

Church buildings are in every township.

The towns are Harrison, Lead Hill, Bellefonte, Valley Springs and Elixir.

Harrison, the county seat of Boone county, has a population of over two thousand. It is now a beautiful city of brick,

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1869.....	W. W. Jernigan.....	N. B. Crump.....	J. H. Williams.....	David Sentry.....	S. J. Crail.....	T. W. Cline.....	W. F. McCormick.....
1870 to 1872.....	.....	W. F. McCormick.....	C. C. Johnson.....	Joel King.....	John Jones.....	H. McMillan.....	D. B. Jernigan.....
1872 to 1874.....	J. M. Addington.....	N. B. Crump.....	Isaac Fathack.....	William S. Black.....	Thomas Newman.....	B. R. Byrne.....	D. B. Watson.....
1874 to 1876.....	Mathew Bristolow.....	W. B. Crump.....	W. W. Bailey.....	J. K. Gibson.....	J. A. Chastain.....	B. R. Byrne.....	A. E. Watson.....
1876 to 1878.....	F. McAlister.....	W. F. Pace.....	.....	E. Martin, 2.....	M. B. Rhodon.....	J. McHenry.....	A. E. Watson.....
1878 to 1880.....	W. S. Spring.....	H. C. King.....	J. D. Atkinson.....	Samuel Clark, 1.....	W. M. Dennis.....	H. McMillan.....	J. N. Miam.....
1880 to 1882.....	J. M. Davidson.....	A. L. King.....	J. D. Atkinson.....	H. W. Coffman.....	J. K. Young.....	B. R. Byrne.....	J. N. Miam.....
1882 to 1884.....	J. M. Davidson.....	W. W. Watkins.....	Black Roland.....	J. K. Gibson.....	J. K. Young.....	B. R. Byrne.....	J. N. Miam.....
1884 to 1886.....	J. M. Current.....	W. W. Watkins.....	J. D. Atkinson.....	J. K. Gibson.....	J. K. Young.....	W. S. Allen.....	W. W. Hordson.....
1886 to 1888.....	J. M. Current.....	.....	.....	J. K. Gibson.....	J. K. Young.....	.....	W. W. Hordson.....
1888 to 1890.....	G. E. Burney.....	W. F. Mitchell.....	D. A. East.....	J. K. Gibson.....	J. K. Young.....	.....	W. H. Watkins.....

1—H. W. Coffman elected May, 1881, vice Samuel Clark. 2—J. K. Gibson, vice Martin resigned, October, 1887.

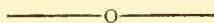
stone and mortar, where but ten years ago nothing could be seen but the primitive forest. It has two banks, combined capital \$100,000; two nurseries, two newspapers, eight general merchandise stores, six groceries, wholesale and retail; five hotels, three drug stores, two hardware, one book, two furniture and two jewelry stores, barber shops, blacksmith and tin shops, two livery stables, flour mills, brick yards, saddlery and harness shops, bakery, planing mill and many other industries. It has one private academy and four public schools, six churches, the Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, M. E. South, Christian, Baptist, and Seven Day Adventists.

Harrison was laid out as a town about the year 1860.

The following ministers were in charge of the several churches in the year 1888, to-wit: Cumberland Presbyterian, a brick structure, Rev. Mr. Roach; M. E. Church, South, frame building, Rev. Mr. Dykes; M. E. Church, frame building, Rev. A. J. Taylor; the Christian church, a brick building,

Rev. J. J. Setliffe. The town also contains a commodious brick court house. There are two newspapers published there, the *Boone Banner* and the *Harrison Times*.

There are five hotels, to-wit: the Arcade, the Alamo, the Fick and Lelan hotels, and Hotel Harrison.



NEVADA COUNTY.

Nevada County, the sixty-fourth county created, was formed by the Legislature, March 20th, 1871, out of territory taken from the counties of Hempstead, Ouachita and Columbia. The temporary seat of justice was established at Mount Moriah. The permanent county seat was established first at Rosston, where it remained until by an election, held May 19th, 1877, it was voted to move it to Prescott, where it now is.

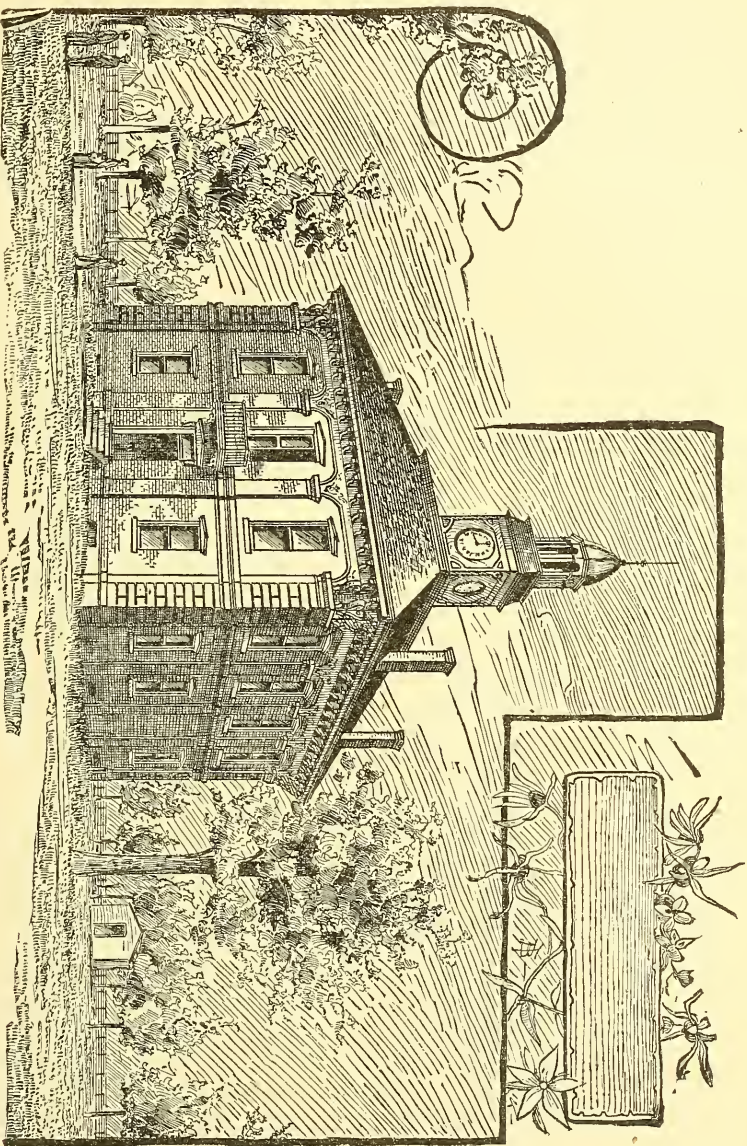
Nevada county is in the southwestern part of the State, in the Ouachita River Valley, bounded by Clark, Pike, Hempstead, Lafayette, Columbia and Ouachita counties. Its area is 575 square miles.

In surface, the county is generally level, with no mountains, but about one-fifth of its area hills, and having from forty to fifty square miles of prairie land. The soil is fertile and produces well the usual crops and fruits.

The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad crosses the northwestern corner of the county for a distance of about twenty miles.

Mineral indications are shown in the county, and coal and iron have been found, but are undeveloped.

There are sixty-five school districts and fifty free schools in the county, kept open an average of six months in the year; and churches of the Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and other denominations.



NEVADA CO. COURT HOUSE, PRESCOTT.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1871 to 1872	D. C. Tuttle, 1.	A. B. Parsons, 1.	J. S. Vandegriff.	T. W. Hammon.	Samuel Weaver.	W. H. Prescott.	John Meeks, 1.
1872 to 1874	W. H. Prescott.	W. R. White.	J. V. Holbe.	W. S. McDaniel.	D. S. Satterwhite.	E. Rockett.	J. S. Vandegriff, 4.
1874 to 1876	W. H. Prescott.	W. R. White.	J. R. White.	W. S. McDaniel.	L. C. Purdie.	S. C. Martin.	J. A. Whitesides.
1876 to 1878	W. H. Prescott.	W. R. White.	J. R. White.	J. B. McCracken.	J. J. McClure.	J. T. Gossett.	J. A. Whitesides.
1878 to 1880	W. H. Prescott.	W. R. White.	J. R. White.	W. L. Bright.	J. M. Thomas.	C. H. Moore.	J. A. Whitesides.
1880 to 1882	J. F. Wallace.	G. M. T. Christopher.	W. L. Bright.	Wm. Brown.	T. M. Thomas.	C. H. Moore, 3.	B. F. Jordan.
1882 to 1884	J. F. Wallace.	George W. Terry.	Wm. Brown.	Wm. Brown.	L. C. Purdie.	G. W. Gathin.	Alex. Brown.
1884 to 1886	J. F. Wallace.	George W. Terry.	B. F. Jordan.	W. J. Blake.	H. H. Myers.	J. T. Gossett.	John Parker.
1886 to 1888	John M. Pittman.	George W. Terry.	Oscar Phillips.	B. F. Jordan.	W. W. Edwards.	Elmore Nelson.	John Purefoy.
1888 to 1890	George A. Robinson.	John E. Portis.	Ed. Hood.	C. C. Block.	S. S. Brook.	Elmore Nelson.	J. G. Purefoy.

1—Resigned and J. W. Meek qualified as County Judge, Henry Ross as Treasurer, and J. C. Miller as Assessor, January, 1872. 2—Removed and W. H. Mixon commissioned May, 1874. 3—Deceased and John Cutler elected. 4—J. C. Miller up to May, 1873.

The principal towns of the county are Prescott, Emmett, Falcon, Boughton, Willisville and Mount Moriah.

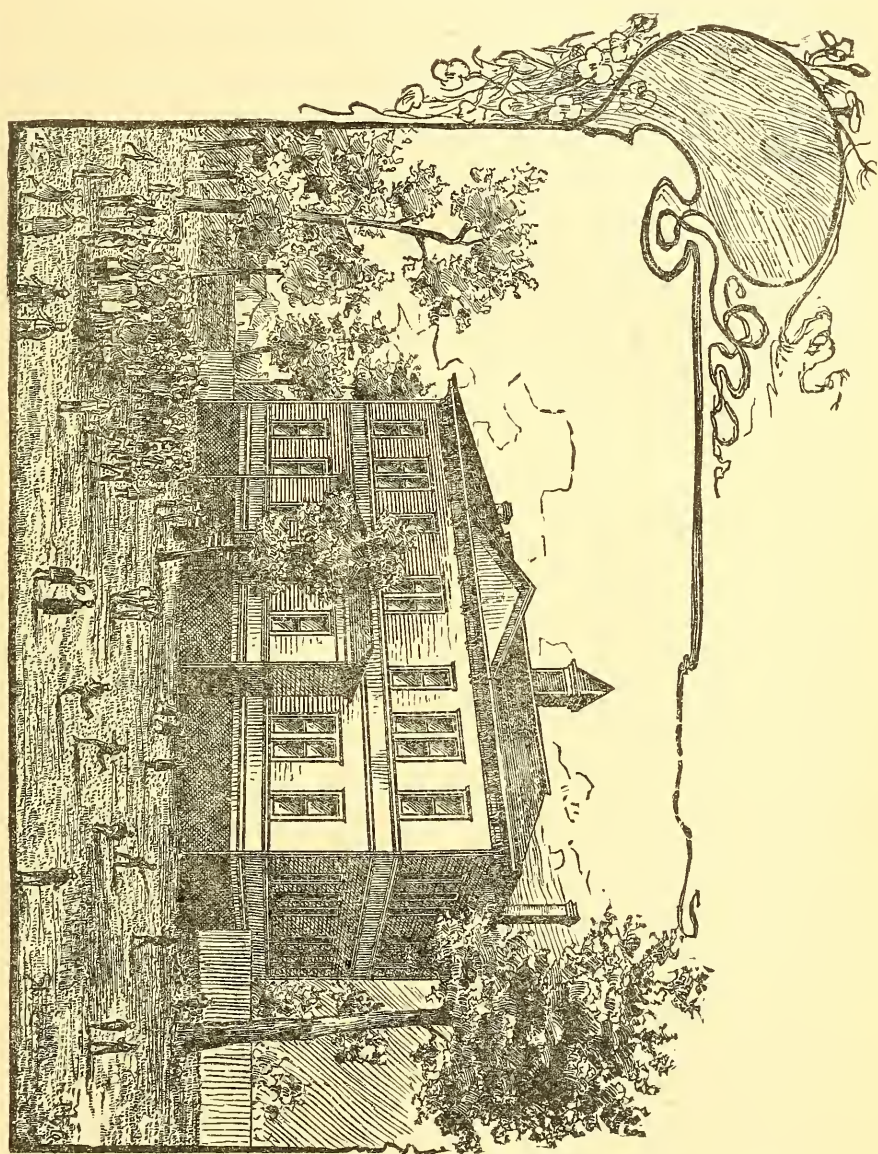
Prescott, the county seat, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, in the upper or northwest portion of the county. It was laid out as a town in 1874.

The town contains a substantial and commodious court-house of brick, and nine church-houses, all frame, to-wit: Episcopal, Southern Methodist, Baptist, Christian, Cumberland Presbyterian, Old School Presbyterian and Roman Catholic for the white inhabitants, and two churches for the colored population, to-wit: Methodist and Baptist.

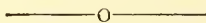
There are two newspapers published in the place, to-wit: the *Nevada Picayune*, Democratic paper, and the *Arkansas Dispatch*, Union Labor.

There are two hotels in the place, to-wit: the Johnson House and the Winter House.

HIGH SCHOOL, PRESCOTT.



Hon. Thomas C. McRae, Member of Congress for the Third District, is a resident of Prescott. He was born at Mt. Holly, Union county, Arkansas, December 21st, 1851. After receiving an academic education, he went to New Orleans and attended a business college, after which he went to the University of Virginia, and graduated in the Law Department, and in January, 1873, was admitted to the Bar, and became a partner with Colonel George P. Smoote, as Smoote & McRae. In 1877 he was a Member of the Legislature, and in 1887 was a Presidential Elector on the Hancock and English ticket. In 1884 he was elected to Congress, for the unexpired term of Colonel James K. Jones, elected to the Senate, and was re-elected in 1886 and 1888.



LOGAN COUNTY.

Logan County, the sixty-fifth county created, was first given the name of Sarber county, after J. Newton Sarber, Senator from the Sixth District. It was formed March 22d, 1871, out of territory taken from the counties of Yell, Johnson, Franklin and Scott. The temporary seat of justice was located at Reveille. C. P. Anderson, James L. White and James S. Garner were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat permanently; but afterwards, in 1873, James R. Saferry, Daniel R. Lee and James A. Shrigley were appointed to locate it, and they established it at Paris, where it has since remained. By Act of the Legislature of December 14th, 1875, the name of the county was changed to Logan county, in honor of Colonel James Logan, one of the pioneers in that part of the State.

Logan is a northwestern county, south of the Arkansas river, bounded by the counties of Franklin, Johnson, Yell, Scott and Sebastian, and on its north border by the Arkansas river. Its area is 650 square miles.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1871 to 1872	Nathan Ellington.	J. A. Shricley.	J. S. Garner.	D. R. Lee.	Henry Wilson.	W. E. Griffith.	R. B. Chitwood.
1872 to 1874	Theodore Potts.	W. B. Griffith.	J. S. Garner.	W. C. McAshin.	G. Humphrey.	L. Wear.	R. B. Chitwood.
1874 to 1876	Theodore Potts.	Thomas (authron.	A. S. Cabell.	Silas Shirley.	W. H. Fort.	H. M. Youngblood.	S. R. Low.
1876 to 1878	J. H. Luman.	C. B. Hartley.	A. S. Cabell.	T. L. Fuller.	— Lowery.	G. R. Brown.	F. J. Plunkett.
1878 to 1880	T. O. Humphrey.	H. G. Sadler.	W. O. McCubbin.	T. L. Fuller.	P. M. Clark.	G. R. Brown.	T. R. Low.
1880 to 1882	M. P. Blair.	H. G. Sadler.	J. P. Grady.	T. L. Fuller.	W. R. Lee.	G. R. Brown.	E. J. Plunkett.
1882 to 1884	M. P. Blair.	H. G. Sadler.	A. S. Cabell.	T. L. Fuller.	J. L. Moffit.	G. J. Harvey.	H. T. Hampton.
1884 to 1886	E. B. Casey.	J. W. Payner.	Richard Garner.	W. H. Pearson.	W. A. Heartsill.	J. F. Billingsly.	T. J. Hampton.
1886 to 1888	C. R. Sadler.	W. R. Cherry.	O. C. Wood.	T. L. Fuller.	John Carr.	G. R. Brown.	E. Schneider.
1888 to 1890							

1—R. C. Saddler appointed Collector January 2d, 1882. McCubbin resigned as Sheriff, and D. W. Hoskins appointed March 8th, 1882.

In surface the county is mountainous in the southwest, hilly in the center, and level and alluvial toward the Arkansas river and its tributaries in the county. There is but little prairie land. The soil is fertile and produces good crops. Fruits make a fine yield. The timber growth of the county is excellent and abundant. The county is particularly favored with mineral resources, of which coal, iron, lead and silver exist. Coal is found in large quantities. There are 86 school districts, and about 100 public schools in the county, open from three to ten months in the year, with high schools at Boone, Magazine and Ellsworth. There are church-houses in all the principal neighborhoods, representing the Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian and Catholic denominations.

The towns of the county are Paris, Boonsville, Magazine, Roseville, National Springs, Chismville, Caulksville, Ellsworth, Prairieview, Morrison's Bluff and Dublin.

Paris, the county seat, has a population of about 1,000. It was first settled in 1874, and was incorporated as a town February 8th, 1879. It contains three churches, a good school, steam grist and cotton gin, has telephone communication with other towns of the county; daily mail; it has two weekly newspapers, the *Paris Express* and the *Paris Serpent*, Magnor and Anderson, publishers.

Colonel Walter Cauthron, one of the pioneers of Arkansas, and for fifty years a resident of what is now Logan county, from 1827 to 1877, was born in Franklin county, Georgia, March 24th, 1797. When about ten years of age his parents moved to Illinois and settled near Belleville, which was then quite a small place. Soon after they settled in Illinois his father died, and his mother being left with but little means, and the county being thinly settled, his opportunities for receiving education were very limited. He lived there until December, 1820, when he set out on horseback for the Territory of Arkansas. He crossed the Arkansas river, at Little Rock, on the first day of January, 1821. From Little Rock he traveled up the Arkansas river, on the south side, to Fort Smith, and at Perryville he fell in company with, at that time, young Lieutenant Bonneville, who was on his way, with an escort, to Fort Smith, where he had been assigned to duty. There were at this time a few settlements on the south side of the river. There was a small settlement at Perryville then, one at Chickalah, which is situated some ten miles west of Dardanelle, now Yell county; then on Short Mountain creek, near where Paris is now situated, in Logan county, then another small settlement on Big creek, at or near where Oak Bower is now situated, in Sebastian county. After reaching Fort Smith, he again set out alone on horseback for the Red river country. In going across the wilderness, he often traveled for days at a time, seeing no human being, except, perhaps, an Indian hunter. At the time of his journey the grazing was so plentiful, even though it was

winter, that his horse subsisted without difficulty thereon. When night overtook him, he would tie his horse to a stake, prepare his evening repast, spread his blanket underneath a tree and sleep soundly, except when disturbed by the howling of wolves, which were very numerous and troublesome. He went to the point where Fulton now is, and then journeyed down to Shreveport. In the Fall of 1821 he made a journey back to his old home in Illinois on horseback, and returned to the Red river country. On the 18th day of August, 1821, he was married to Miss Bashaba Wilson, on the Texas side of Red river, in what is now Red River county, Texas. Of this marriage there were born nine children, five sons and four daughters, all of whom lived to adult age, and have families. Five of them are still living. Charles Cauthron, his oldest son, and who was a Member of the Lower House of the General Assembly of Arkansas from Scott county, in 1850 and 1851, now lives at Fort Worth, Texas. Captain C. W. Cauthron, the next oldest son now living, resides at Greenwood, Sebastian county, Arkansas. Thomas Cauthron, his youngest son, lives in Booneville, Logan county, Arkansas. Mrs. Parthenia Burnes, his oldest daughter now living, lives near Granberry, Hood county, Texas. Lucinda, his youngest child, lives at Greenwood, Sebastian county, Arkansas, and is the wife of Major M. T. Tatum, a leading merchant of that place. After his marriage he settled on the Arkansas side of Red river, near Walnut Prairie, and opened up a small farm, where he lived about two years. In 1824 he sold out, and removed to the Petit Jean Valley, and settled near where Tomlinson is now located, in Scott county. He remained here about three years. He then sold out, and settled near where Booneville is now located, in Logan county. He opened up a farm and a store of general merchandise, and built a cotton gin, which was the first cotton gin, as well as the first store, that was ever established in this part of the country, and he named his place of

business Booneville. In 1837 he sold out at Booneville, and settled on what is known as Cauthron's Prairie, about eight miles southwest of Booneville, opened a farm, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, where he remained until within about two years of his death. His first wife died January 20th, 1849. On the 21st day of September, 1857, he was married to Mrs. Elmor S. Burton, who was the widow of Robert Burton, and the mother of Major C. C. Burton, who was Clerk of the Courts of Sebastian county, Arkansas, for several consecutive terms before the late war. She died January 5th, 1875. After her death Colonel Cauthron broke up keeping house, and spent the remainder of his time, about equally, with his four children living in Arkansas. He died February 9th, 1877, at the residence of his son-in-law, T. G. Scott, near Sugar Grove, Logan county, at the age of 79 years, 10 months, and 16 days. The only public offices he ever held were: Colonel of Militia, to which he was appointed by Governor James S. Conway in 1836, and County Judge, being elected in 1851, to fill the unexpired term of J. M. Sweeny, deceased.

Colonel James Logan, one of the pioneers of Arkansas, and for whom Logan county was named, was born near Danville, Kentucky, in the year 1792, son of David and Rachel Logan. In 1813 he married Rachel Steel, in New Madrid county, Missouri. In 1829 or 1830 he moved to Arkansas. In 1834 he represented Crawford county in the Territorial Legislature, and was a Member from Scott county in 1836. He was agent of the Creek Indians for some twelve years. He died in Scott, now Logan, county, in the winter of 1859. Of his family there are two children now living, to-wit: Col. Jonathan Logan, of Yell county, and Mrs. Mary D. Garrett, wife of William Garrett, who was agent of the Creek Indians at or about the time of the late war.

Hon. Ben. B. Chism, Secretary of State of 1889 to 1891, was a prominent citizen of Logan county. He was born at

Booneville, Scott, now in Logan, county, in the year 1845, son of Dr. S. H. and Jeanetta Chism, who was Jeanetta Logan, a daughter of Colonel James Logan. He lived at Booneville until six years of age, when he moved to Chismville, in Scott county, where he lived until 1859, then moved to Roseville, in the same county, where he lived until 1886, when he became a resident of Paris, the county seat. In 1874 he was elected a Delegate to the Constitutional Convention from Sarber county, now Logan county, and in the same year was commissioned a Colonel of Militia by Governor Baxter. In 1876 he was elected State Senator for the counties of Yell and Logan. In 1888 he was elected Secretary of State for the two years from 1889 to 1891. On the breaking out of the war, though only sixteen years of age, he enlisted in Captain J. R. Titsworth's Company of the Fifth Arkansas Infantry State Troops, and took part in the battle of Oak Hills, August 10th, 1861. After this he became a member of Captain David Arbuckle's Company in the Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry, which was consolidated with the Eleventh Arkansas, and commanded by Colonel John Griffith. For a long time, though only of the age of eighteen years, he commanded this company, Captain Arbuckle having been made a prisoner at the fall of Port Hudson. Colonel John Griffith being placed in command of a Brigade, Captain Chism served as Aide-de-Camp on the Brigade Staff at the age of nineteen years. In the early part of 1864, with one man, he made a reconnaissance of the Federal gunboat *Petrel*, on the Yazoo river, in Mississippi, and laid the plan for her capture, which was accomplished by one hundred dismounted cavalrymen, commanded by Colonel John Griffith.

LINCOLN COUNTY.

Lincoln County, the sixty-sixth county created, was formed March 28th, 1871, out of territory taken from the counties of Drew, Desha, Arkansas, Bradley and Jefferson, and was named in honor of President Abraham Lincoln. The temporary seat of justice was fixed at the Cane Creek church, and was afterwards permanently established at Star City, where it now is.

Lincoln is an interior county southeast, having the Arkansas river for its northeast boundary, Desha county east, Drew county south, Cleveland and Jefferson counties west. Its area is about 700 square miles.

One of the post-offices in the county is called Heckatoo, probably named after the old Quapaw chief, whose name, in official documents, is given as Heckatoo, Heckaton and Hrackaton, usually given Heckaton.

In surface, the county is level and mostly alluvial. The soil is of great fertility, and produces in abundance the usual crops. Cotton and corn are the chief staples. The timber product of the county is large and valuable.

The Valley Railroad runs through or across the northeastern portion of the county from northwest to southeast.

There are forty-three school districts, with about twenty-two public schools, kept open from three to six months in the year, and churches in all the principal neighborhoods.

The towns of the county are Star City, Varner, Tyro, Garnett, Auburn and Glendale.

Star City, the county seat, has a population of about 300. It was settled in 1871, and contains three churches, a school, weekly newspaper, "The Lincoln Ledger," R. M. Hammock, editor; steam saw and grist mills, and cotton gin. Mail is received tri-weekly, but there are daily stages to Pine Bluff.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1871 to 1872	George H. Joslyn.	Alfred Wiley.	J. C. Chestnut, Jr.	J. J. Joslyn.	I. E. Storer.	W. S. Stidham.	T. H. Sawyer.
1872 to 1874	George H. Joslyn.	Alfred Wiley.	R. F. Sanders.	N. S. Kice.	J. A. Cook.	W. S. Stidham.	D. Wilkerson.
1874 to 1876	George H. Joslyn.	J. J. Joslyn.	Clay Rice, Jr.	L. C. Gammill.	J. A. Cook.	W. S. Stidham, 2.	C. H. Lyman.
1876 to 1878	C. W. Freddy.	J. J. Joslyn.	J. D. Taylor.	E. S. Ellis.	S. M. Jellett.	J. H. Pemberton.	C. H. Lyman.
1878 to 1880	H. H. Bibb.	T. A. Ingram.	J. H. Crawford.	E. S. Ellis.	J. A. Labb.	T. A. Ingram.	M. S. Cook.
1880 to 1882	A. Wiley.	T. L. Perkins.	R. K. Kice.	E. S. Ellis.	E. H. Graham.	T. J. Irwin.	William Collins.
1882 to 1884	Alfred Wiley.	Ben. D. Cross.	R. K. Kice.	R. S. Vick.	J. H. Taylor.	L. B. Echols.	T. S. Dennis.
1884 to 1886	Alfred Wiley.	Ben. D. Cross.	R. K. Kice.	C. H. Vick.	J. H. Taylor.	Thomas Collins.	H. W. Williams.
1886 to 1888	Alfred Wiley.	Ben. D. Cross.	R. K. Kice.	Max Cook.	J. H. Taylor.	Thomas Collins.	C. J. Watkins.
1888 to 1890	M. Cook.	G. A. Bryant.	R. K. Kice.	C. H. Lyman.	Robert Hill.	E. J. Rabb.	C. J. Watkins.

1—R. R. Kice from December, 1875. 2—T. A. Ingram from February, 1875.

Hon. Thomas Fletcher, of Lincoln county, who by virtue of being President of the Senate succeeded Governor Henry M. Rector as Governor in 1862, and held as such till the incoming of his successor, Governor Harris Flanagin, who was elected at a special election in that year, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, May 15th, 1815; son of Thomas H. Fletcher, for many years the leading criminal lawyer of Tennessee, and Sarah Green Fletcher, who was Sarah Green Talbot. He was educated at the University of Nashville, from which place he graduated in 1836. He studied law under his father and Judge Campbell, associated as Campbell & Fletcher. He was admitted to the Bar in 1838, and located at Natchez, Mississippi, where he entered into the practice of his profession. He soon acquired a large practice; became Probate Judge in 1843, and in 1845 President Polk, unsolicited, appointed him United States Marshal of the Southern District of Mississippi, a highly lucrative and important position. He came to Arkansas in 1850, and settled on a plantation near Red Fork, in Desha county. He conducted large planting enterprises in that county and others. He was

State Senator from the counties of Desha, Jefferson, Arkansas, and Lincoln, for twelve years, from 1859, and was three times elected President of the Senate, and as such served as Governor, as stated. He married Miss Caroline Cage, daughter of Jesse Cage, of Sumner county, Tennessee. She died some years ago. There were no children born of this marriage. After the war, in endeavoring to recover from its reverses, he began the practice of law in Little Rock, where he died February 25th, 1880, at the age of 65 years.

CLAY COUNTY.

The sixty-seventh county created, of date March 24th, 1873, was given the name of Clayton county, in honor of State Senator John M. Clayton, of the Twentieth District, who had courteously assisted in getting through the Legislature, which was largely Republican, a Bill for its creation, introduced in the House by Hon. B. H. Crowley, Democrat. The new county was formed out of territory taken from the counties of Randolph and Greene. The county seat was located at Boydsville, where it still is, but by an Act of the Legislature of 1881, the county was divided into two districts, and Corning was made the place for holding courts for the Western District. By an Act of the Legislature of 1875 the final *t-o-n* was stricken off of the name of the county, leaving it to read Clay county.

Clay county is in the extreme northeast corner of the State of Arkansas, and is bounded on the north and east by the State of Missouri, south by Greene county, west by Randolph. The St. Francis river runs along its entire eastern boundary line, while Cache river flows through the center, north and south, and Black river in the west. It is intersected by two railroads running northeast and southwest, to-wit: the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Road in the west of the

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELD OFFICE IN THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874							
1874 to 1876	T. M. Holyfield.	T. L. Marth.	William G. Akers.	William Liddell.	J. J. Cunningham.	W. C. Grimsley.	E. N. Royall.
1876 to 1878	T. M. Holyfield.	W. H. Smith.	E. N. Royall.	James Blackshear.	J. J. Payne.	E. M. Allen, Jr.	J. S. Rodgers.
1878 to 1880	T. M. Holyfield.	W. H. Smith.	E. M. Allen, I.	James Blackshear.	J. N. Cummins.	A. J. Caldwell.	W. H. Mack.
1880 to 1882	E. N. Royall.	R. Liddell.	J. A. McNeil.	John Bearden.	H. W. Cagle.	A. J. Caldwell.	J. W. Rogers.
1882 to 1884	E. N. Royall.	R. Liddell.	J. A. McNeil.	N. J. Burton.	H. W. Cagle.	E. M. Allen.	Henry Holcomb.
1884 to 1886	E. N. Royall.	R. Liddell.	J. A. McNeil.	W. S. Blackshear.	Dallas Taylor.	E. M. Allen.	Henry Holcomb.
1886 to 1888	E. N. Royall.	Robert Liddell.	G. M. McNeil.	J. S. Simpson.	D. G. Sec.	A. Williams.	J. S. Blackshear.
1888 to 1890	R. Liddell.	W. E. Spence.	B. B. Bittle.	A. L. Blackshear.	W. C. Christopher.	Ed. Allen.	

1—E. N. Royall, from September, 1887, vice Allen, suspended by order of Circuit Court.

county, with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Helena Road joining it at Knobel, and the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad in the east.

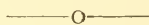
In surface, the county is diversified between hill country and undulating valleys. Crowley's ridge is the principal high land. The soil is of good fertility and produces well. Cotton, corn, wheat, rye and fruits are the principal crops grown.

There are about forty free common schools in the county, fifty-two school districts, and forty-one school-houses, and about forty church-houses of the different denominations.

The towns of the county are Boydsville, Corning, Moark, Knobel, Greenway, Rector, Peach Orchard, Pollard and St. Francis.

Boydsville, a county seat, has a population of about 500. It was settled in 1873, and contains two churches, a school, steam saw and grist mills, and has a daily mail.

Corning, which is also practically a county seat, has a population of about 1,000. It was settled in 1873, and now contains the Southern Cooperage Works, steam saw and grist mills, cotton gin, several stores, schools, and a weekly newspaper, the *Corning Index*. Of hotels there are the Davis House, Ireland House, Green House and City Hotel. It has telegraph and express offices, and daily mail.



BAXTER COUNTY.

Baxter County, the sixty-eighth county created, was formed March 24th, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Marion, Fulton, Izard and Searcy, and was named in honor of Governor Elisha Baxter. The temporary seat of justice was established at Mountain Home, and that place also became the permanent county seat.

Baxter is a northern border county, bounded north by the Missouri line, east by Fulton and Izard, south by Stone and west by Marion counties. Its area is about 600 square miles.

In surface, the county varies, part being hilly and part level and undulating valley lands. The soil is generally fertile and of good productiveness. There is no railroad in the county, the nearest railroad point being fifty miles distant. A stage line from West Plains, Missouri, to Mountain Home is the chief line of travel to reach the county.

There are forty public schools, kept open from four to eight months in the year, and one high-school at Mountain Home.

There are about thirty churches in the county, embracing the different denominations.

The towns of the county are Mountain Home, Gassville, Big Flat, Lone Rock, and Colfax.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874.....	John S. Russell.....	C. A. Eathman.....	A. G. Byler.....	William Denton, 1.....	M. J. Wolf.....	John Jordan.....	V. B. Tate.
1874 to 1875.....	John S. Russell.....	C. A. Eathman.....	A. G. Byler.....	J. W. Hagdey, 3.....	J. M. Wolf.....	W. P. Hargrave.....	V. B. Tate.
1875 to 1876.....	John S. Russell.....	C. A. Eathman.....	A. G. Byler.....	P. Henderson.....	S. H. Talburt.....	W. P. Hargrave.....	E. H. Messick.
1876 to 1878.....	John S. Russell.....	C. A. Eathman.....	A. G. Byler.....	J. P. Crownoyer, 2.....	J. H. Wolf.....	R. E. Hurst.....	W. A. Collis.
1878 to 1880.....	J. H. Linn.....	C. A. Eathman.....	A. G. Byler.....	J. S. Howard.....	J. L. Elliott.....	R. E. Hurst.....	W. A. Collis.
1880 to 1882.....	J. W. Cybert.....	C. A. Eathman.....	A. G. Byler.....	J. S. Howard.....	J. L. Elliott.....	E. N. Osborn.....	J. A. Carter.
1882 to 1884.....	J. W. Cybert.....	C. A. Eathman.....	Jacob H. Wolf.....	J. S. Howard.....	J. L. Elliott.....	T. B. Goforth.....	J. A. Carter.
1884 to 1886.....	S. J. Megee.....	R. M. Hancock.....	J. H. Wolf.....	J. S. Howard.....	J. L. Elliott.....	T. B. Goforth.....	W. A. Collis.
1886 to 1888.....	J. S. Russell.....	R. M. Hancock.....	J. H. Wolf.....	W. B. Henderson.....	J. L. Elliott.....	T. B. Goforth.....	J. B. Scheggen.
1888 to 1890.....	J. S. Russell.....	R. M. Hancock.....	J. H. Wolf.....	W. B. Henderson.....	J. L. Elliott.....	T. B. Goforth.....	J. B. Scheggen.

1—Hagdey declared elected by Board of Supervisors, 1873, vice Denton. 2—Died before qualified, and J. S. Howard elected July, 1881. 3—M. G. Anglen elected May 15th, 1875, vice Hagdey.

Mountain Home, the county seat, is a place of about 400 population. It has two hotels; three churches: a Methodist Episcopal Church, South, Missionary Baptist, and a Christian Church.

A prominent citizen of Baxter county is Hon. Van Buren Tate, who was Senator from the district in 1885. He was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, December 22d, 1837. His father moved to Batesville with the family in 1852, and in July of the same year to Yellville, Marion county. In 1867 he was licensed to preach, and three years later was ordained a deacon in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He was made an elder in 1873. In 1876 he was elected to the Legislature, and again in 1880 and 1882, and to the Senate in 1885. On the 17th of June, 1874, he married, in Marion county, Arkansas, Miss Elizabeth Denton, daughter of Rev. William Denton, a Baptist minister. By this marriage there are eight children.

GARLAND COUNTY.

Garland County, the sixty-ninth county created, was formed April 5th, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Saline, Hot Spring and Montgomery, and was named in honor of Hon. A. H. Garland. L. D. Belden, J. H. Banhousen and William Sumpter were appointed Commissioners to locate the county seat. The area of the new county embraced in its limits the world-famed Hot Springs, and the permanent county seat was located at the town which had sprung up around them, named Hot Springs, and which has now grown to be one of the principal cities in Arkansas.

Garland county is an interior county southwest, lying in the Ouachita river valley. Its area is about 624 square miles.

In surface, the county is hilly and broken. Slate for roofing exists. Novaculite for oil stones is plentiful, and the Ouachita whetstones and honestones are of as fine a quality as found in the whole world. They are extremely fine grain, and possess the faculty of giving a peculiarly fine edge to cutting tools of every description. Beautiful and curious crystals are found and marketed in quantities in the city of Hot Springs. Occasionally a freak of nature can be found in the shape of a crystal with an air-bubble inside, which, when tipped or shaken, the bubble moves about like in the spirit-level of the mechanic.

All kinds of fruits are largely produced in the county, and the ordinary crops are grown. In the neighborhood of the city of Hot Springs a great deal is done in gardening to supply the enormous hotel demand of the city. Grapes are a particularly good growth in the county. The Hot Springs Narrow Gauge Railroad, from Malvern to Hot Springs, twenty-two miles, furnishes the medium of travel, connecting at Malvern with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, and other railroads through the county are projected.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874	J. W. Jordan	R. Ralpin	W. J. Little	R. W. Gibbons	N. H. Clowes	Smith Scroggin	J. H. Bamhouse.
1874 to 1875	W. F. Whanghby	A. W. R. Reed	J. J. Sumpter	W. H. Riggsby	J. C. Morris	Smith Scroggin	C. T. Glenn.
1875 to 1876	W. W. Wiggs	Z. Belbin	J. H. Nichols	W. H. Riggsby	E. W. Matthews	A. R. Reed	C. T. Glenn.
1876 to 1877	W. W. Wiggs	K. B. Clyde	J. H. Nichols	W. H. Riggsby	Wm. Carl	S. Scroggin	J. A. Muse.
1877 to 1878	W. W. Wiggs	J. H. Lowe	J. H. Nichols	John B. Lee	John Graham	H. M. Woolman	J. A. Muse.
1878 to 1879	W. W. Wiggs	Z. Belbin	J. H. Nichols, 2	L. B. Butterfield	John Smith	P. Frisby	P. Scroggin
1879 to 1880	J. W. Howell	Z. Belbin	W. F. Housley	E. W. Gibbons	H. Hayburnwhite	Phil. Frisby	D. Samuels.
1880 to 1881	Chas. V. Teague	W. H. Moyston	Robert S. Williams	L. B. Aldaugh	E. A. Deake	A. Fleming	D. Samnel.
1881 to 1882	Chas. V. Teague	W. H. Moyston	Robert S. Williams	L. B. Aldaugh	K. H. Moore	Tom Smith	R. A. Milton.
1882 to 1883							Sidney Hart.

1—J. H. Crutehfield vice Smith, deceased. 2—D. C. Lee vice Smith, and W. C. C. Dorrough vice R. H. Ray, from March, 1876.

Of springs and mineral waters there are, beside the celebrated springs in the valley, the Potash Sulphur Springs, near Lawrence station, and at Mountain Valley chalybeate springs, and similar mineral waters at other points in the county.

There are nineteen free common schools in the county, twenty-nine school districts, a convent school and others at Hot Springs. Church-houses are in all the principal settlements. At Hot Springs there are Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian and Catholic churches. The towns are Hot Springs, Lawrence, Whittington, Mountain Valley, Blakely, Mountain Glen, Meyers, White's Mill and Potash Sulphur.

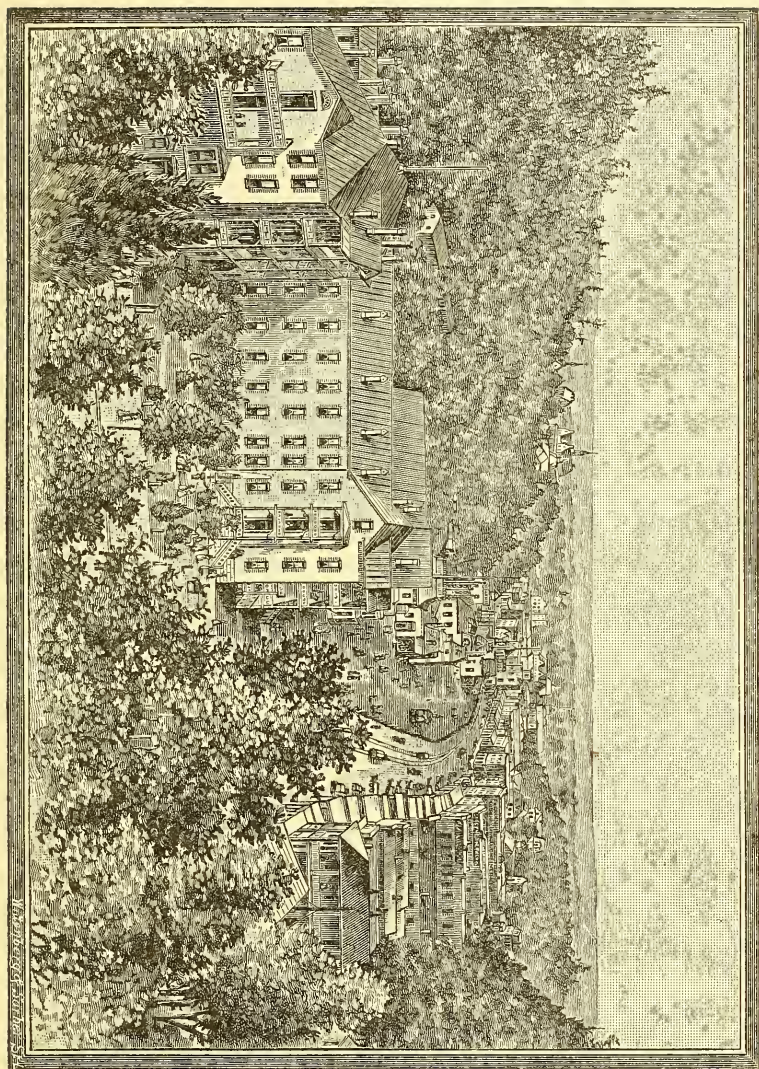
The city of Hot Springs, the county seat, is one of the early settled places of the State. Its history for the first forty-five years of its existence is identical with that of Hot Spring county; but, having been carved out of that county by the formation of Garland county, and made the capital of the new division, its history becomes attached to that of the new county.

There are good evidences that these springs were visited by De Soto's band, in their wanderings through the country in 1541. This is indicated by the account of the expedition given by the Portugese writer, signing himself "A Gentleman of Elvas," published in 1557, which has been repeatedly referred to in the first portion of this work. The narrative of this writer, which is minute and circumstantial, and appears in every way trustworthy, sets forth that, being at an Indian town called Caligoa, situated among the mountains, which are supposed to have been in the Ozark Mountains in the northwestern part of the State, he journeyed from thence southward ten days' journey, over rough country, until he came to the Province of Cayas, in which was a town called Tanico, near unto a river. This was evidently the region of the hot springs, for the writer says: "The Governor rested a month in the Province of Cayas, in which time the horses fattened and thrived more than in other places in a longer time, with the great plenty of maize and the leaves thereof, which I think was the best that has been seen, and they drank of a lake of very hot water and somewhat brackish.

Until that time the Christians wanted salt, and there they made good store, which they carried along with them. The Indians do carry it to other places, to exchange it for skins and mantles. They make it along the river, which, when it ebbeth, leaveth it upon the upper part of the sand. And because they cannot make it without much sand mingled with it, they throw it into certain baskets which they have for that purpose, broad at the mouth and narrow at the bottom, and set it in the air upon a bar and throw water into it, and set a small vessel under it wherein it falleth, being strained and set to boil upon the fire. When the water is sodden away, the salt remaineth in the bottom of the pan."

This indicates that they also visited the salt springs along the Ouachita.

CENTRAL AVENUE, HOT SPRINGS.



W. H. H. & S. H. H.

The Indians guided De Soto's band to the place of the springs, from which it is clear that the locality was known to them, and there is no doubt that the medicinal properties of the waters were made use of by them in a rude way.

The first person to settle at Hot Springs was Manuel Prudhomme, who built a cabin there in 1807. In the same year he was joined by John Perciful and Isaac Cates, who camped there and engaged in hunting and trapping. In 1810 or 1811 Perciful bought out Prudhomme's improvements. By 1812 some few visitors occasionally came to the springs, but, by 1814, there were not exceeding four or five cabins at the place. In 1820 Joseph Millard built a double log-cabin there, which he used for entertaining visitors, but abandoned it in 1826 or 1827. At this date the habitations there were mere movable camps. In 1828 Ludovicus Belding, with his family, settled there, and found the valley entirely unoccupied. He built a house there in this year, and lived in it. His heirs made a claim to pre-empt the land on the ground of their residence there in this year and the year 1829. As early as 1829 the springs had begun to attract visitors in numbers, and the wonderful curative properties of the waters began to be known.

In the year 1830 Asa Thompson leased the springs and began to put up bathing-houses and to make accommodations for visitors, and these are the earliest bath-houses of which there is any definite information.

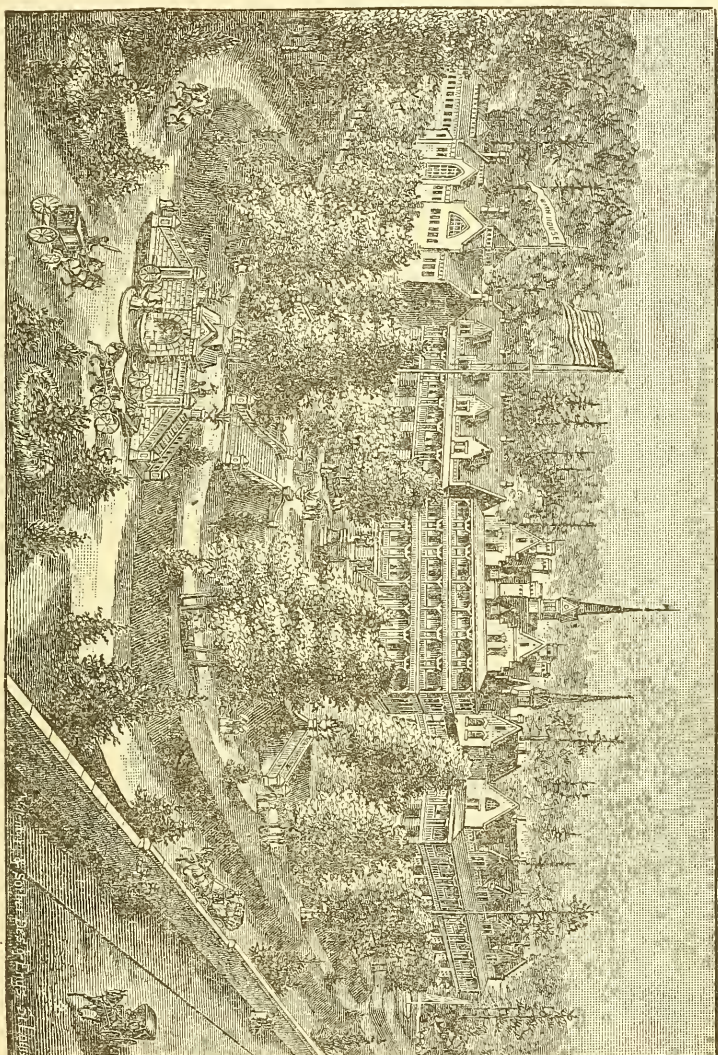
About the year 1829 a claim for the possession of the springs was made in the name of James Ball, holding an interest with one Grammont Filhiol, then of Monroe, Louisiana, alleging that the lands there had been granted by Estevan Miro, Governor of Louisiana in 1787, to Jean Filhiol, father of Grammont, who had sold in 1803 to one Narcissa Bourgrat, who had reconveyed to Jean Filhiol, who was Commandant of the District of the Ouachita from 1783 to 1800. It was clearly shown, however, by the testimony of Judge

James McLaughlin, who had lived on the Ouachita since 1793, and who had been a surveyor under the Spanish Government, that the claim had never been regularly granted by the Spanish authorities, but was concocted in 1803, by the Spanish Commandant of the District of the Ouachita, Don Vincent Fernandez Techiero, successor to Jean Filhiol, who seeing that the Government was about to change, and "wishing to do something for his friends," prepared a scheme to make conveyances of lands, ante-dated to have the appearance of their having passed through several hands, which the United States would be bound to recognize when it took possession. Accordingly in his (McLaughlin's) presence a conveyance of the springs was drawn, dated 1787, and ran from Estevan Miro, Governor, to Jean Filhiol; another bearing date November 25th, 1803, from Jean Filhiol to Narcissa Bourgrat, and then a later conveyance from Narcissa Bourgrat to Jean Filhiol. But when Filhiol's heirs attempted to recover the land in 1829, search was made of the Spanish records, and no such grant could be found recorded in either New Orleans or St. Louis; only the deed from Filhiol to Narcissa Bourgrat could be found, *reciting* that the previous grant had been made by Miro, and so when Judge McLaughlin gave his deposition as to the facts, the claim vanished into thin air.

In 1820 Colonel Elias Rector, of St. Louis, located on the lands embracing the springs, a New Madrid certificate, originally issued to Francis Langlois, and by him assigned to Colonel Rector. Application for the entry of these lands was made January 27th, 1819. They were surveyed by James S. Conway, Deputy Surveyor, July 16th, 1820; the location of the claim was duly made, but on applying to the Department for a patent, the Commissioner withheld it on the ground that the Indian title had not at that time been extinguished; and afterwards withheld it on the view given by Attorney-General William Wirt, that New Madrid certificates

were not locateable south of the Arkansas river ; that the New Madrid Act permitted the location only of such lands as were subject to entry at the date of that Act (1815), and not those which afterwards became so. While matters were pending in this shape, Congress, in 1832, passed an Act reserving the four sections of land, which embraced the springs, from private ownership by purchase, settlement or pre-emption. The heirs of Colonel Rector claimed the springs under the location of this certificate. The claim was represented by Henry M. Rector, who settled at the springs in 1843. In 1839 or 1840, John C. Hale settled at the springs, and after the death of John Perciful, in 1835, Hale bought from his widow, Sarah Perciful and his son David Perciful, their claim to the springs, and thereafter their interest was represented in him. In 1851 Major William H. Gaines, who had been a large planter on the Mississippi river at Gaines' Landing, in Chicot county, moved to the springs and married Maria Belding, one of the heirs and descendants of Ludovicus Belding, and thereafter their interest was represented by him. The three claimants began a litigation for the property in the year 1852, which only ended in 1876, by a decision of the Court of Claims at Washington, affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States in favor of the United States Government, as against all three of the claimants, Hale claiming under the Perciful pre-emption right, Gaines claiming under the Belding pre-emption right, and Rector claiming under the New Madrid entry.

In 1877 Congress appointed Commissioners to settle the rights of possession and purchase as between the different individuals, numbering several thousand, who had settled on the property, holding by lease or purchase. Valuations were placed on the different parcels, and the Commissioners decided who was entitled to purchase the same. Finally the many and difficult questions arising out of the subject were determined, and questions of title permanently settled, and thereafter the substantial improvement of the place was very



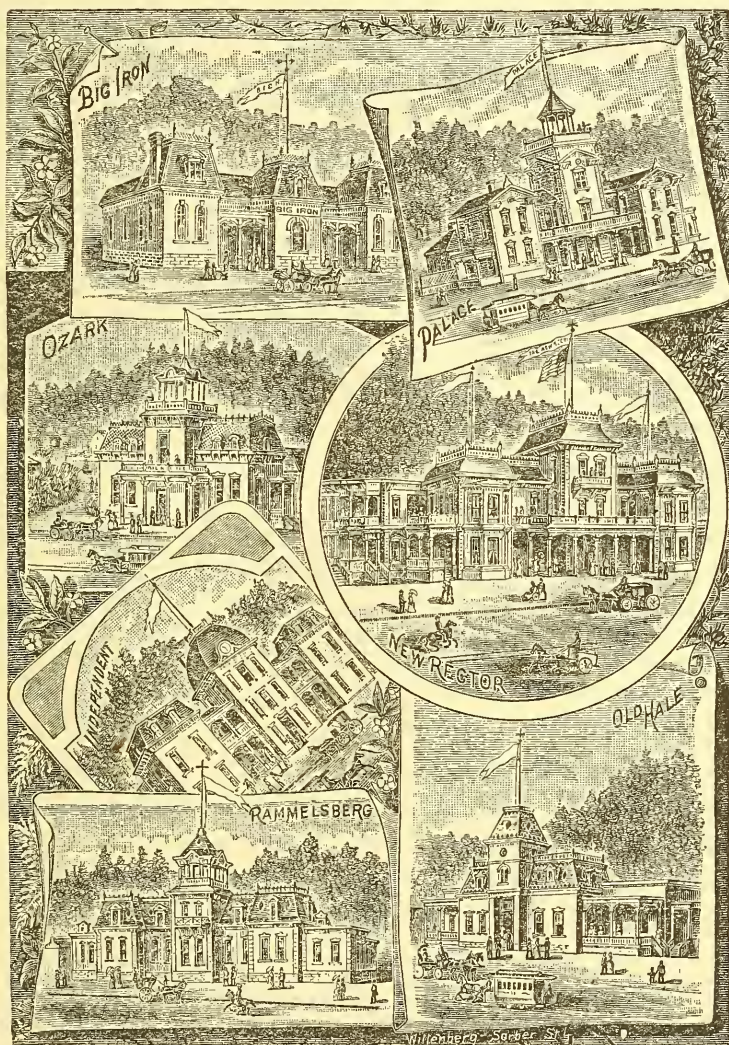
U. S. ARMY AND NAVAL HOSPITAL.

great. The Commissioners laid out a large and beautiful city, the Government still retaining ownership of a large part of it. The Hot Springs mountain to the east of the valley, on which all the hot springs are situated, was made a permanent reservation, and the Government, in 1885, erected on it a splendid hospital, called the Army and Navy Hospital, for the use of sick and disabled soldiers and marines in the Government service.

By 1871 the town had not greatly grown, though there were a number of good hotels there of that date. The farthest house up the valley was Colonel Whittington's residence, with one cottage opposite, where Captain H. C. Smith lived. Houses were then very scattered along the course of the Hot springs creek, until the Grand Central Hotel was reached, where the Opera House now stands. The Gaines' cottage was the farthest house to the south; with the Episcopal Church, the Hot Springs Hotel, and the Sumpter House, frame buildings. In fact all the houses of that date were frame houses.

On the site of the Arlington Hotel stood the Rector House, which was never torn down in the building of the larger house, but a part of the old hotel was incorporated in and built into the new one.

In the spring of 1878 a disastrous fire swept the town almost from one end of the valley to the other. Hardly a house was left standing on either side of the street, from the Arlington Hotel to the Malvern crossing. The houses were generally small frame structures, and were speedily consumed by the flames. Many of these small houses stood on the banks of the creek, east of the principal street, but in the rebuilding of the town no houses were allowed to be erected on the east side of the street, but were all required to be erected west, leaving the space open to the banks of the creek. This space was constructed into a fine, broad street, which gives a good appearance to the place.



CLUSTER OF BATH HOUSES, HOT SPRINGS.

The city contains all the attributes of modern cities—gas, water, electric lights, opera houses, street cars, telegraph and telephone service; a great number of excellent hotels, with daily mails, and is one of the most thrifty and enterprising cities in the State. It contains the largest hotel in the United States, the Hotel Eastman, containing 500 rooms, opened January 23d, 1890.

After the settlement of the title took place, the growth of the place was rapid and permanent, and included many handsome and costly buildings. The bath-houses gathered along the banks of the Hot Springs creek: the Rammellsberg, Ozark, Palace, Old Hale, Horseshoe, Rector and other bath-houses, are magnificent structures, and rank among the very finest for the purpose anywhere in the nation.

In 1832 Hiram A. Whittington settled at the springs. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 14th, 1805, came to Arkansas, and worked as a printer with William E. Woodruff, in the *Gazette* office, from December, 1826, to June, 1832, when he left the place to recruit his health, and came to Hot Springs for the purpose in December of that year, and afterwards remained there. When he came, there was only one stopping place in the town called a hotel, but it was merely "two log pens with a 14-foot passage between," and roofed with clapboards. The second winter he stayed there, 1833, there were not more than a half dozen people living in the valley, and sixty or seventy visitors was the largest number of visitors at a time in the summer. He opened a boarding house, and kept it from 1836 to November, 1849. There was no local physician for fourteen years after he came. Dr. William H. Hammond was the first to permanently locate there. He came in 1850, and died in 1859. Dr. G. W. Lawrence was the next physician to locate there. In 1851 Colonel Whittington established a home in the valley, which, at that time, consisted of fourteen acres purchased from Hon. Solon Borland. It was then far out of the settlement, but is now in

the heart of the city. In 1832 Colonel Whittington was appointed by Governor Pope, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Hot Spring county, and held this office till 1835, when he was elected to the Legislature, and was re-elected in 1836, 1838 and 1840.

On the 12th of October, 1836, in Boston, Massachusetts, he married Miss Mary Burnham, who died April 15th, 1851. By this marriage there were six children, only two of whom are now living, to-wit: Emeline, who is Mrs. Tatum, of Belton, Texas, and Alfred Whittington, a prominent citizen of Hot Springs.

Colonel Whittington died at Hot Springs, May 5th, 1890, in the 86th year of his age.

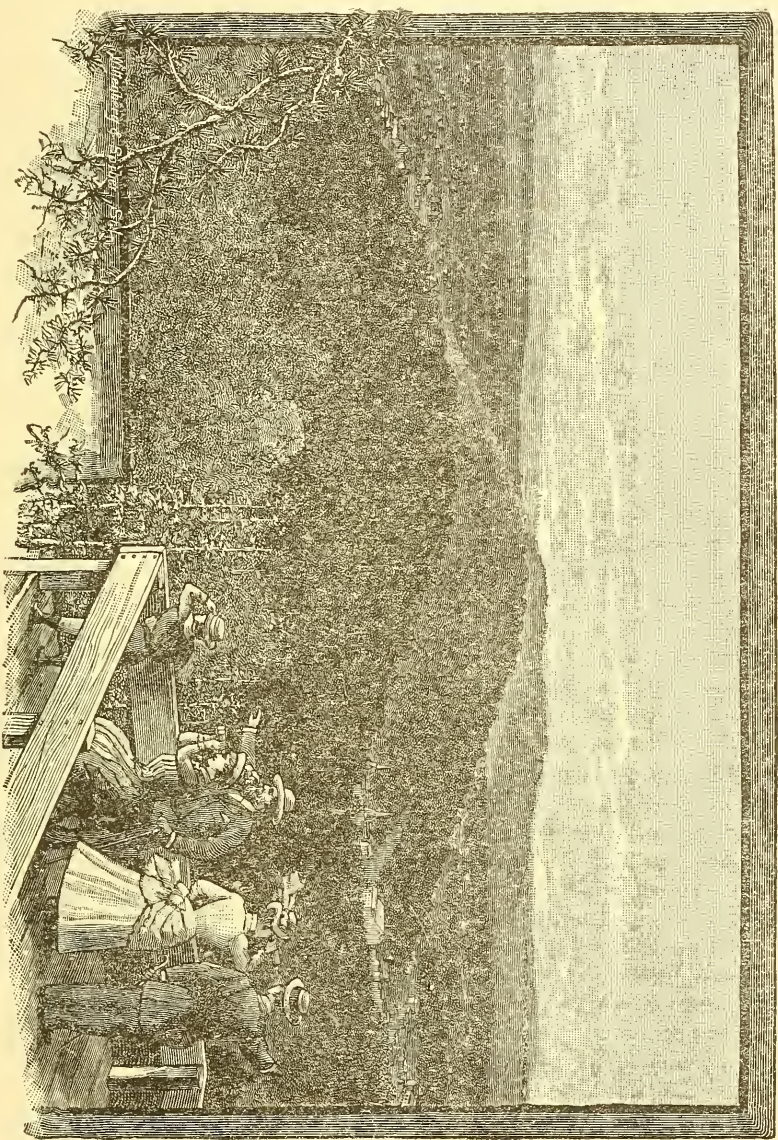
Dr. George W. Lawrence became a resident of Hot Springs in October, 1859. He was born July 4th, 1823, at Plymouth, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, son of William and Sarah Lawrence, of English descent. He graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1846, and settled in Baltimore. He then moved to Sutter county, California; from thence he returned to Catonsville, Maryland, and from there came to Arkansas. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate Army as Surgeon, and remained until the close of the war, serving under Generals Albert Sidney Johnston, Hardee, Hindman, Green and Nichols. He was Centennial Commissioner of Arkansas in 1876. He died in Hot Springs, December 30th, 1889. He was twice married: June 6th, 1848, in Baltimore, and December 10th, 1872, at Little Rock.

In 1866 M. C. O'Bryan came to Hot Springs and began merchandising, and is still there, one of the leading merchants, and doing a large business. He was born in Kerry, Ireland, September 22d, 1835; came to New Orleans with his mother in 1848, his father being dead. After trying various business ventures, with varying success, in New Orleans, Memphis, California, St. Louis, Paducah and Little Rock, he

started to Texas, but being taken sick at Rockport came to Hot Springs to recuperate, and with small capital began business March 10th, 1866. In 1869, March 7th, he married Miss Susannah Medlock, of Saline county. By this marriage there are five children: three sons and two daughters.

In 1867 Captain Thaddeus Taylor settled at the springs, merchandising, and is still a resident of the city. He was born in Washington county, Georgia, January 2d, 1829. He taught school in Washington county, Georgia, also in Mount Holly, Union county, Arkansas, and then in Louisiana. He commenced merchandising at Prentiss, Bolivar county, Mississippi. In 1857 he went to Lewisburg, Arkansas, and engaged in merchandising with J. C. Rodgers, which business he continued until the time of the war, in which he enlisted in Colonel Arthur Carroll's Regiment of Cavalry. After the war he went with his family to Little Rock, and clerked in the store of Ottenheimer Bros. until 1867, when he went into business for himself at Hot Springs, and is now one of the leading and prosperous merchants of the place. In 1858, at Lewisburg, he married Mrs. Eliza J. Hibbard, whose maiden name was Bowers. By this marriage three children were born: a son, Thaddeus, and two daughters.

Hon. John James Sumpter became a resident of Hot Springs in 1844. He was born in Warrenton, Warren county, Missouri, July 7th, 1842, son of James and Elizabeth Sumpter. His father came to Arkansas in October, 1843, and on the 14th of February, 1844, located at Hot Springs, where he died September 24th, 1861. His mother lives in Hot Springs with her son. He was admitted to the Bar in 1876. On the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private, in Company "F," of the Third Arkansas Cavalry, and was commanding a company at the surrender. He served under Generals Forrest, Van Dorn and Wheeler, and was in over 200 battles and skirmishes. His command covered the



VIEW FROM HOT SPRINGS MOUNTAIN.

retreat from Dalton to Savannah, Georgia, and then through South Carolina to North Carolina, where it was surrendered with Johnston's Army in 1865. He was a Member of the Legislatures of 1871, 1873 and 1874; Sheriff of Garland county from 1874 to 1876; Member of the National Democratic Committee from 1876 to 1884; elected to the State Senate for 1889 to 1891. On the 8th of November, 1866, at Little Rock, he was married to Nannie Etter Cayce, of Tennessee. By this marriage there are three children: two sons and a daughter.

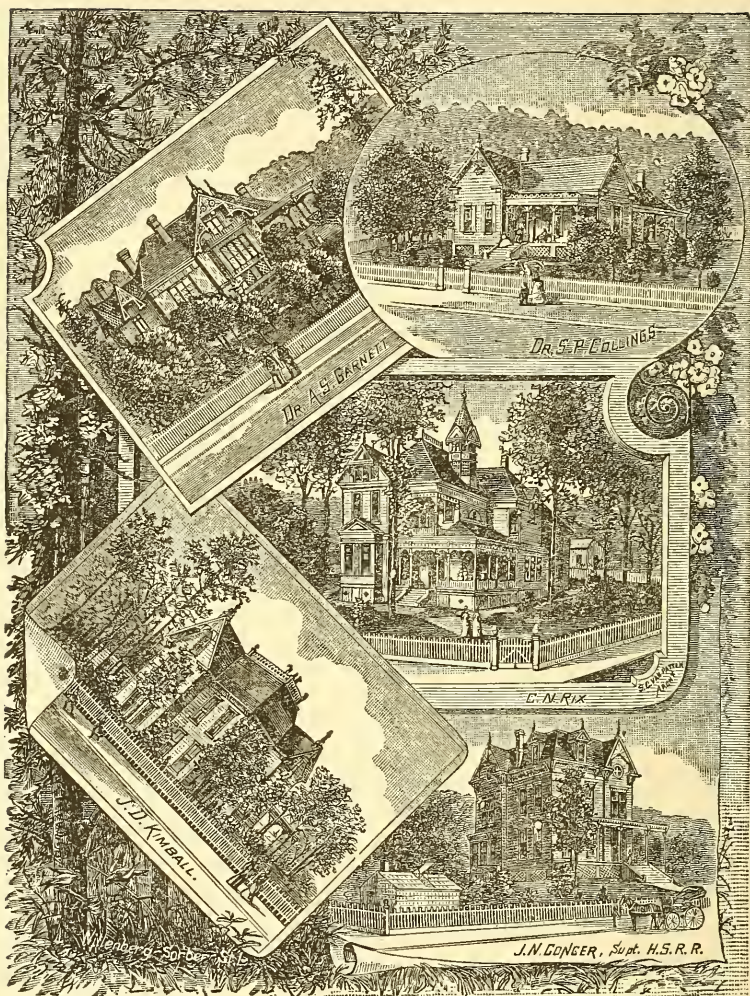
Dr. Henry M. Rector was born in Saline county, January 8th, 1847, son of Governor Henry M. and Jane E. Rector. He lived in Little Rock until the war, during which, for a part of the time, he lived in Washington, Hempstead county. In 1867 he became a resident of Hot Springs, where he now resides, being at present engaged in the banking business. He graduated in medicine in the Missouri Medical College, and practiced as a physician in Hot Springs. He entered the Confederate Army as a private in McNeill's Regiment of Dockery's Brigade, of the Reserve Corps, and was afterwards transferred to Fagan's Advance Guard. In 1876 he was Representative of Garland county in the Legislature. In 1870, at Little Rock, he was married to Miss Hebe F. Gower, of Iowa City, Iowa. By this marriage there are four children now living: three daughters and a son.

Hon. Elias Wharton Rector became a citizen of Hot Springs in 1870. He was born in Little Rock, June 11th, 1849, son of Governor Henry M. and Jane Elizabeth Rector, who was Jane Elizabeth Field, daughter of William Field, Clerk of the United States Court for the Eastern District of Arkansas in early times. He lived in Little Rock from birth up to 1863; from 1863 to spring of 1865 at Washington and Columbus, Hempstead county; from 1867 to 1870 at Little Rock; and from 1870 to the present time at Hot Springs.

He attended the law school of the University of Virginia during the sessions of 1872 to 1873, 1873 to 1874, and was admitted to the Bar in the fall of 1874. He was a Member of the Legislature from Garland county in 1886, and again in 1888 to 1890. He was a prominent candidate for Governor in 1888, and made a brilliant canvass before the people. On the 11th of November, 1875, he was married, at Friar's Point, Mississippi, to Miss Rosebud Alcorn, daughter of Governor James S. Alcorn, of Mississippi. By this marriage there are six children.

William J. Little located at Hot Springs in 1871, and is now one of the most extensive grocery merchants in the State, as President and General Manager of the "Wm. J. Little Grocery Company." He was born in White county, Arkansas, February 23d, 1843. At the age of 16, his father gave him an interest in a store in White county, which he conducted until the breaking out of the war, but lost it all in the progress of the war by its being appropriated by the Federal troops. He entered the Confederate Army and served till the close of the war. After the war he began clerking for Hutchinson & Cox, in Little Rock; was then Clerk in Auditor William R. Miller's office, and then traveled for four years for F. Mitchell & Bro., wholesale grocers. In 1871 he went into the grocery business at Hot Springs with M. C. O'Bryan, and continued in that firm till March, 1877. He was then associated with J. T. Jenkins, as Little & Jenkins, a firm which existed till 1880, when he formed the Wm. J. Little Grocery Company, August 13th, 1880. On the 9th of January, 1871, he married Miss Ella Sumpter, daughter of James Sumpter, of Hot Springs. By this marriage there is one child, a son, William Walter.

George Grey Latta became a resident of Hot Springs in 1873. He was born at Fayetteville, North Carolina, January 17th, 1848, son of William S. and Mary M. Latta, of Cartersville, Georgia. He was educated at the University of

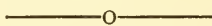


CLUSTER OF RESIDENCES, HOT SPRINGS.

North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, graduating in June, 1868; was admitted to the Bar in that State in 1868, and in Tennessee in 1869. He came to Arkansas, January 17th, 1870, locating at Arkadelphia. In 1871 he moved to Mount Ida, and lived there until May, 1873, when he moved to Hot Springs, where he now resides, engaged in the practice of law. He was Prosecuting Attorney of the Fifteenth Judicial District in 1873, and Member of the Legislature the same year. He served in the Confederate Army as Lieutenant of Company "D," of the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Cavalry, in Hill's Brigade. On the 29th of February, 1876, he was married, at Knoxville, Tennessee, to Miss Fannie Brownlow. By this marriage there are three children: one daughter and two sons.

Charles Northrup Rix became a citizen of Hot Springs in 1878. He was born in Texas township, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, son of George and Olive A. Rix. He first attended school in a log school-house in Kalamazoo county, Michigan; was then at a private school in Kalamazoo; at the Theological Seminary at the same place, and graduated in the public school at Dowagiac, Michigan. He learned the carpenter's trade to earn enough to finish at the high school at Dowagiac, and was going by the same means to college, when the Civil War coming on prevented, as he quit work on the erection of a building at \$1.25 per day, and joined the Federal Army. He was appointed Commissary-Sergeant of the First Indian Regiment of Mounted Infantry, raised in Fort Scott, Kansas, in 1862; served as Sergeant-Major of the regiment; was promoted to First Lieutenant of Company "D," April 19th, 1863, when not twenty years old; was promoted to Captain of Company "D," September, 1864; served in the First Brigade of the Third Division, Army of the Frontier, and Third Brigade, First Division of the Seventh Army Corps; was Recorder of Military Commission and Judge-Advocate of two general Courts-Martial. He enlisted and

commanded the first colored men ever enlisted in the U. S. Army. He served in the Army until May 31st, 1865; was then in the Paymaster Department until August, 1866; then engaged in the wholesale grocery business at Kansas City, Missouri; commenced banking business in January, 1867, and has been continuously engaged therein since that date, except one year. He came to Arkansas, July 3d, 1878, and located at Hot Springs, where he now resides, being Cashier of the Arkansas National Bank of Hot Springs, and President of the Bank of Camden. He has been a Member of the Republican County and State Central Committee for the past six years, and was a Delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1888. On the 19th of December, 1870, at Topeka, Kansas, he was married to Lucy Emma Thomas, daughter of the Hon. Chester Thomas, of that State. By this marriage there are two children, a son and daughter.



FAULKNER COUNTY.



Faulkner County, the seventieth county created, was formed April 12th, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Conway and Pulaski. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at Conway Station, on the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad. A. D. Thomas, A. F. Livingston and J. F. Comstock were appointed Commissioners to locate the permanent place. The Commissioners continued it at Conway, where it now is.

Faulkner is an interior county north of center, bounded north by Van Buren and Cleburne, east by White and Lonoke, south by Pulaski, west by Perry and Conway. Its area is about 676 square miles.

In surface the county is rolling, with some prairie land. The soil is of good fertility, and produces the usual crops. The timber product of the county is good and varied. The

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874.....	J. W. Duncan.	C. H. Lander.....	Benton Turner.....	M. E. Moore.....	R. T. Harrison.....	G. W. Johnson.....	A. B. Henry.
1874 to 1876.....	J. W. Duncan.	F. C. Moore.....	J. E. Martin.....	James Jones, I.....	W. C. Gray.....	B. J. McHenry.....	W. H. C. Nixon.
1876 to 1878.....	J. W. Duncan.	F. C. Moore.....	W. J. Harrell.....	G. T. Clifton.....	W. Martin.....	B. J. McHenry.....	G. W. Brown.
1878 to 1880.....	F. R. Adams, 2.....	J. V. Mitchell.....	J. D. Townsend.....	G. T. Clifton.....	S. V. Casleberry.....	B. Moss.....	G. W. Brown.
1880 to 1882.....	L. C. Lincoln.....	J. V. Mitchell.....	J. D. Townsend.....	G. T. Clifton.....	J. A. Phillips.....	B. Moss.....	J. M. C. Vaughter.
1882 to 1884.....	E. M. Merriam.....	J. V. Mitchell.....	A. J. Witt.....	G. T. Clifton.....	J. A. Phillips.....	J. W. Thompson.....	J. D. Conlon.....
1884 to 1886.....	E. M. Merriam.....	J. V. Mitchell.....	A. J. Witt.....	G. T. Clifton.....	S. E. Wilson.....	J. D. Conlon.....	J. N. Harris.
1886 to 1888.....	E. M. Merriam.....	J. V. Mitchell.....	L. B. Dawson.....	G. T. Clifton.....	B. G. Wilson.....	A. B. Dickerson.....	Bruce Shaw.
1888 to 1890.....	P. H. Prince.....	J. V. Mitchell.....	L. B. Dawson.....	G. T. Clifton.....	A. P. Powell.....	F. Hegl.....	Bruce Shaw.

1.—Resigned, and W. J. Harrell elected April 21st, 1875. 2.—Resigned June 1st, 1880.

Arkansas river, which forms the southwest border, and the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad, which runs across the southwest corner of the county, afford facilities for travel.

There are 100 school districts, with 88 public schools, with a high school at Conway, and church-houses of the several denominations at all the principal points. The towns of the county are Conway, Greenbriar, Pinnacle Springs and Mount Vernon.

Conway, the county seat, was settled in 1871, and incorporated as a town October 9th, 1878. It contains a population of about 1,500; has a Catholic, two Baptist and two Methodist churches, a school, court-house, two theaters, a number of stores, three weekly newspapers, *The Log Cabin*, J. W. Underhill, editor; the *Democratic Guard*, J. G. Words, and the *Faulkner County Wheel*, G. B. Farmer, publisher. Has telegraph and express offices, and daily mails.

LONOKE COUNTY.

Lonoke County, the seventy-first county created, was formed April 16th, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Prairie and Pulaski. The name is a joinder of the two words, *lone oak*, phonetically spelled, and was first employed by Major George P. C. Rumbough in surveying to mark an oak tree standing on the old road from Brownsville to Little Rock, at or near the place where the present city stands, for it was the town which gave the name to the county.

Both the temporary and permanent seat of justice was located at the town of Lonoke.

Lonoke is a central county next east from Pulaski, and between it and Prairie, north of Arkansas county and south of White. Its area is about 862 square miles. In surface the county is entirely level, about one-tenth being prairie land, affording excellent pasturage for stock, of which large numbers are raised and annually sent to cattle markets. Dairy business is also largely followed. The soil is fertile, and produces well the usual crops of cotton, corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, garden vegetables and fruits. Small fruits succeed especially well.

The county is traversed in the center by the Little Rock & Memphis Railroad, running east and west for a distance of eighteen miles, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad crosses the northwest corner, with a station at Austin.

There are about sixty common schools in the county, with a high school at Lonoke, and about 100 church-houses of the different denominations throughout the county.

The principal towns are Lonoke, Cabot, Carlisle and Austin.

The town of Lonoke, the county seat, is the largest and principal town of the county, situated near the geographical

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874		G. M. Chapline	J. M. McClintock	A. M. Russell	J. A. Wooden	J. E. Baker, 1	D. J. Myltinger.
1874 to 1876	E. L. Beard	William Goodrum	J. M. King	W. A. Yerser	H. C. Jackson	J. K. Alexander	L. A. McLendon.
1876 to 1878	E. L. Beard	William Goodrum	W. P. Fletcher	W. A. Yerser	R. E. Boyd	J. A. Alexander	F. G. Swain.
1878 to 1882	E. L. Beard	William Goodrum	W. P. Fletcher	W. A. Yerser	S. B. Cannon	R. E. Stokes	F. G. Swain.
1882 to 1884	J. M. King	William Goodrum	W. P. Fletcher	W. A. Yerser	S. B. Cannon	R. E. Stokes	O. T. Webster.
1884 to 1886	J. M. King	William Goodrum	W. P. Fletcher	S. V. Auslin	S. T. Norcutt	R. E. Stokes	F. G. Swain.
1886 to 1888	J. N. Smith	Geo. M. Chapline	J. H. Hicks	S. V. Auslin	D. A. Newman	R. E. Stokes	W. H. Robinson.
1888 to 1890.	J. N. Smith	G. M. Chapline	J. H. Hicks	Henry Brown	J. F. Bell	B. F. Stokes	W. H. Robinson.

1-W. J. High from November, 1873.

center of the county, on the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, and on the north side of Prairie Longue, with a population of 2,000, and covering an area of 600 acres. It has a fine two-story, brick court-house, with a fire-proof record vault, eight commodious office-rooms and three halls, besides the large court-room. There is also a two-story frame, eight-room college building, with modern appliances, neatly fenced, used for the high school. This school employs one superintendent and principal, and five assistant teachers. In addition there is a free public school for the colored children of the district. The white people have a Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian church each, and each denomination has a neat church edifice. The colored Methodists and Baptists have each a place of worship. The town has a post-office, money-order office, two express offices and one telegraph office, a bank, and a number of handsome stores.

Hon. W. P. Fletcher was born in Mississippi in 1848, came to Arkansas about 1867, and settled where Lonoke county was afterwards established. He was Sheriff of the county from

1878 to 1886, and at that date resigned the office to become Senator of the Twelfth District, composed of Lonoke and Prairie counties, which position he now fills.

John C. England was born near Lonoke in 1850, and lived there till 1887, when he moved to Little Rock, but still retained his connection with the firm of John C. England & Co. He studied law, and in 1870 was admitted to the Bar, and has continued the practice ever since, coupled with real estate business. On the inauguration of Governor James P. Eagle, in 1889, he became Private Secretary to the Governor.

C. W. England, a younger brother of John C. England, is a native of the county. He was born near Lonoke in 1855, and is also engaged in the practice of law and conducting real estate business at Lonoke.

Hon. Wm. F. Hicks, editor of the weekly *Democrat*, was born in Anderson county, east Tennessee, in 1825. In 1835 his father moved to Arkansas, and in 1836 he began working in the office of the *Times and Advocate* in Little Rock, and afterwards worked in the *Gazette* office to 1843. In 1846 he went to the Mexican War in Captain Pike's Company, of Yell's Regiment, and was in the Battle of Buena Vista. In 1854 he went to California, and edited the *Daily California Express* to 1865, at which date he returned to Arkansas and settled in Prairie county, from which Lonoke county was formed. He represented that county in the Constitutional Convention of 1868. In 1874 he was elected to the State Senate, and again in 1882 for the term of 1886, and in 1886 was elected to the Lower House of the Legislature. He has been Post-master several times, and also Mayor of Lonoke.

Hon. James Edward Gatewood became a citizen of Des Arc in 1854, where he lived until recently, when he moved to Lonoke. He was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, May 19th, 1833, son of Thomas G. and Elizabeth R. Gatewood. He graduated at the University of Mississippi, at Oxford, in 1853; read law at Holly Springs, Mississippi, in the

office of Clapp & Strickland ; was admitted to the Bar in Holly Springs in 1854, by Judge P. T. Scruggs, who afterwards moved to Des Arc. He came to Arkansas in October, 1854. He was Mayor of Des Arc in 1860 and 1861 ; State Senator from the Twelfth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Lonoke and Prairie, elected in 1878 and served two terms ; was Special Judge of the Supreme Court in the case of *Lusk vs. Perkins, et al.* He entered the Confederate Army in Glenn's Company of Cleburne's First Arkansas Infantry, afterwards numbered the Fifteenth, and, on being discharged, entered Crocker's independent company, and afterwards a member of Bateman's Company of Morgan's Regiment in Cabell's Brigade ; was Commissary, then Adjutant to the regiment, and then to the brigade, serving to the close of the war. He was twice married. On the 6th of January, 1858, in Prairie county, Arkansas, he was married to Virginia T. Brock. She died April 21st, 1862. On the 5th of July, 1866, in Marshall county, Mississippi, he was married to Annie C. Richmond. His children are six in number.

Carlisle is nine miles east of Lonoke, on the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad, with a population of about 400 ; the country around is well settled ; hay, cotton and stock being the principal exports. It is on the south and west side of Grand Prairie.

The town has a newspaper, *Carlisle New Departure* ; one grist mill and cotton gin, one wholesale hay manufactory, one public school building, one each Methodist and Baptist churches, and several stores.

One of the leading enterprises of Carlisle is the Emonson Mercantile and Manufacturing Company. Besides a large mercantile interest, they have a grist mill, gin and wholesale hay manufacturing establishment. It has a fifty horse-power engine, and runs two hay presses, one cotton press, two gin stands and one grist mill. Their hay shed has a capacity of 2,000 tons of baled hay.

A. Emonson, President of the company, was born in Norway in 1843, and came to Arkansas about the year 1877. By his energy and activity he has built up large business interests in which he is engaged.

In the summer of 1888 settlement of a town, called England, was begun. James K. Brodie built a store there, and commenced business, the first house built in the town. A public sale of lots was had January 30th, 1889, the town having been laid out before that date. The town is on the Altheimer branch of the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway.

In Lonoke county there are the most extensive works of the mound-builders to be found in the southwestern portion of the United States. They are located on section 11, township 1 south, range 10 west.

These works consist of several mounds, the two largest being respectively sixty and seventy feet high, and each covering an area of about one acre of ground. There are several smaller mounds of a variety of shapes, varying in height from eight to fifteen feet.

On one side of the land on which these mounds are situated is a beautiful body of water, called Mound Lake.

There is a levee, constructed much in the style of our modern river levees, which encloses these mounds on all sides, except that bordering on the lake. This levee is one mile in length and semi-circular in form.

These remains of the mound-builders contain great quantities of pottery, arrow-heads, human bones, stone hatchets, and a variety of articles of rude manufacture.

Adjacent to these works is a station on the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway, called Toltec, in honor of the mound-builders, supposed to be of the Toltec race, as the works are similar to those built by the Toltecs, the first inhabitants of the city of Mexico. At this station a town-site has been platted by Messrs. Gilbert Knapp and E. F. Officer, where already considerable business is being transacted.

CLEVELAND COUNTY.

The seventy-second county created was given the name of Dorsey county, after Senator Stephen W. Dorsey, but by Act of the Legislature of 1885 the name of the county was changed to Cleveland county, in honor of President Grover Cleveland. It was formed April 17th, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Jefferson, Dallas, Bradley and Lincoln. The county seat was located at Toledo. In the summer of 1889 a vote was held on the subject of moving the county seat, which was determined in favor of Kingsland.

Cleveland is an interior county south, bounded east by Lincoln and Drew counties, south by Bradley, west by Dallas and the upper part of Calhoun, and north by Grant and Jefferson. Its area is about 550 square miles.

In surface the land is somewhat hilly, and the soil of average fertility. Cotton and corn are the staple products. Fruits produce well.

The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway runs through the county from north to southwest.

There are about twenty free common schools, open from three to six months in the year, forty-three school districts, fifteen school-houses, and church-houses in all the principal points.

The principal towns of the county are Kingsland, Toledo, Rison and New Edinburgh.

Toledo is a place of about 200 people. It contains a church, school, mill, and several stores, and receives mail semi-weekly.

In March, 1889, the court-house of the county was burned, destroying all the court records and papers; but the county record books of deeds, mortgages, and similar records, were saved.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874	John Favcett	H. Hementred	S. W. McLeod	M. T. McGehee	E. Hobson	J. N. Marks	C. B. Atwood.
1874 to 1876	John Favcett	E. P. Marks	E. Kendall	S. Johnson	Wm. Cash	J. N. Marks	C. B. Atwood.
1876 to 1878	John Favcett, 2	N. D. Holmes	A. D. Rogers	S. Johnson	Wm. Cash	W. R. Wyatt	C. B. Atwood.
1878 to 1880	L. F. Oaks	J. T. Renfrow	W. W. Carmichael	S. Johnson	Wm. Gardington	W. R. Wyatt	C. B. Atwood.
1880 to 1882	L. F. Oaks	J. T. Renfrow	H. W. Rogers	S. Johnson	W. C. Tomine	W. R. Wyatt	R. A. Tucker.
1882 to 1884	J. H. Bridges	J. T. Renfrow	H. W. Rogers	S. Johnson	J. F. Crump	J. N. Marks	R. A. Tucker.
1884 to 1886	J. M. McCaskill	N. D. Holmes	H. W. Rogers	W. L. Conner	W. D. Arnold	James Jewell	R. A. Tucker.
1886 to 1888	J. M. McCaskill	N. D. Holmes	L. A. Waldrop	A. Franklin	J. R. McWilliams	J. C. Chipepper	R. A. Tucker.
1888 to 1890	J. F. Johnson	Woodson Mosely	L. A. Waldrop	J. J. Lee	W. H. Barnett	J. N. Marks	R. A. Tucker.

1—Died, and E. M. Orton in office from December, 1873. 2—Deceased, and W. P. Stephens elected November 7th, 1876.

New Edinburgh was founded in 1861, being platted and laid off into town lots in that year, but made little progress, on account of the war. The first business house erected in the town was by Mattock & Havis, in 1865. The battlefield of Marks' Mills is two miles north of the town. It takes its name from the mill erected by Hastings Marks, one of the pioneers of the county, who settled there in 1836, coming from Albemarle county, Virginia. The Federal troops were encamped on his farm when the battle took place.

William Barrett was another pioneer of the same date with Hastings Marks. The descendants of the two are numerous, and influential persons of the county.

HOWARD COUNTY.

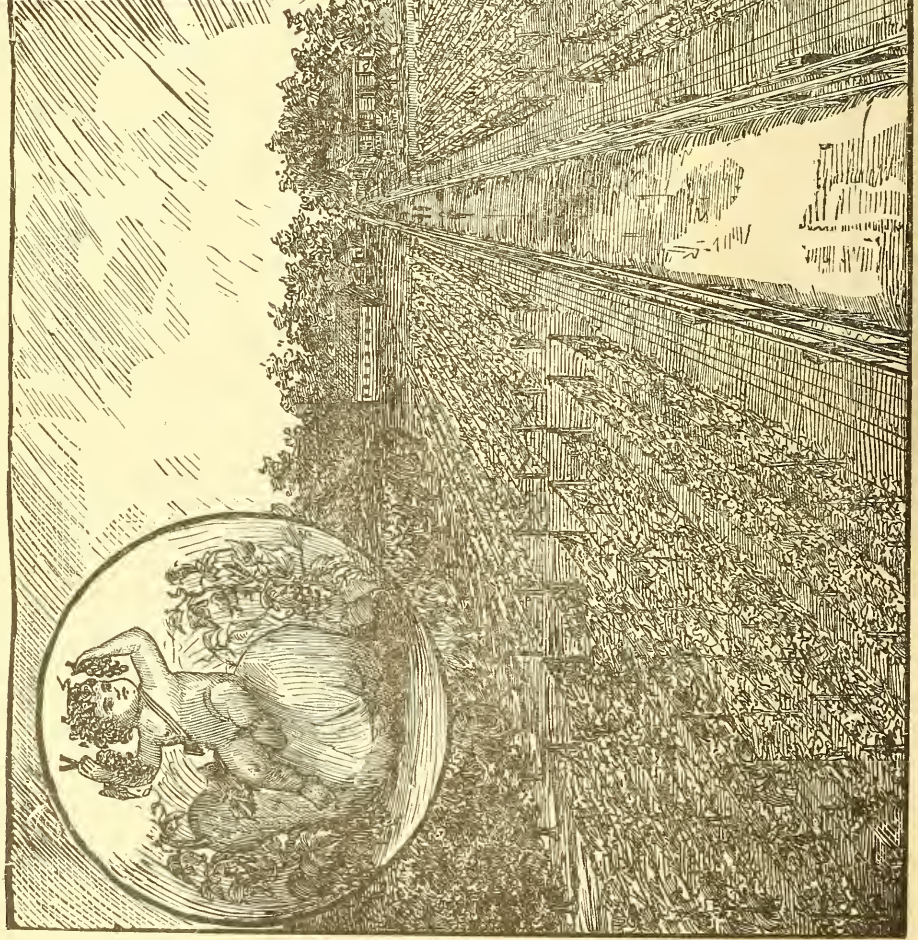
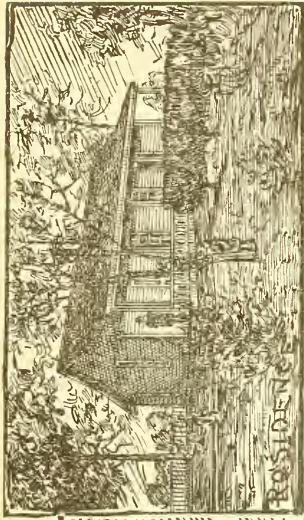
Howard County, the seventy-third county created, was formed by the Legislature, April 17th, 1873, and was named after James Howard, Senator for the Seventeenth District, composed of the counties of Clark, Pike and Sevier, in the session of 1873. It was formed out of territory taken from the counties of Polk, Pike, Hempstead and Sevier. W. A. Marshall, of Hempstead county, J. H. Anderson, of Polk county, and William J. Hicks, of Sevier county, were appointed Commissioners to select the county seat; the selection made by them to be submitted to a vote of the people, at a special election, for approval. They selected Center Point as the county seat, which was approved by the people, and has, consequently, since remained the permanent seat of justice.

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THE COUNTY OFFICERS FROM THE FORMATION OF THE COUNTY:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874	.....	O. S. Hawkins.	R. G. Shaver.	Adam Boyd.	Samuel Boyd.	G. L. Martindale.	W. J. Hicks
1874 to 1876	J. A. Corbell.	J. E. Richardson.	A. S. Hutchinson.	D. D. Reeder.	D. Thomas.	T. D. Draper.	D. Turpentine*
1876 to 1878	J. A. Corbell.	R. D. Owens.	A. S. Hutchinson.	D. D. Reeder.	G. M. Clark.	G. A. Falls.	C. H. Burton
1878 to 1880	W. R. Hughes.	W. W. Hill.	A. S. Hutchinson.	D. D. Reeder.	W. J. Talbott.	G. L. Martindale.	E. Hunter
1880 to 1883	W. R. Hughes.	W. W. Hill.	A. S. Hutchinson.	C. C. Latimer.	R. S. Siefert.	G. L. Martindale.	J. T. King
1883 to 1884	G. G. Graves.	W. W. Hill.	W. H. Briggs.	D. D. Reeder.	W. J. Talbott.	G. L. Martindale.	Thomas Parish
1884 to 1886	J. H. Bell.	J. M. Somervell.	W. H. Briggs.	D. D. Reeder.	Jos. Graves.	I. M. Puckett.	Thomas Parish
1886 to 1888	Rufus D. Neal.	J. M. Somervell.	W. H. Briggs.	J. W. Bishop.	Jos. Graves.	Jesse A. Falls.	Thomas Parish
1888 to 1890	R. D. Neal.	J. M. Somervell.	W. H. Briggs.	J. W. Bishop.	Jos. Graves.	Jesse A. Falls.	Thomas Parish

(*) Died in August, 1875, and R. D. Owens elected. (†) D. D. Reeder, Treasurer, May 28th, 1883, vice C. C. Latimer, died. (‡) John W. Bishop, Circuit Clerk, October 10th, 1883, vice W. W. Hill, died.

Judge R. D. Hearn is the present Circuit Judge, and W. M. Greene, Prosecuting Attorney. Howard is an interior county, separated from the Indian country by the county of Sevier, and part of Polk. Its area is 630 square miles, and its population, in the census of 1880, was 9,917, of whom 7,408 were white, and 2,509 were colored persons.

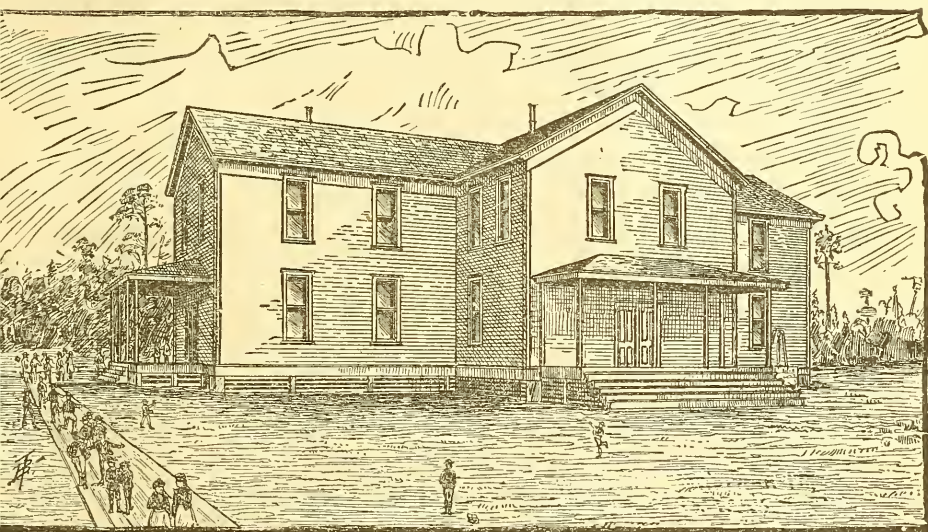


VINEYARD, NEAR NASHVILLE.

In surface, the county is level in the southern portion, but hilly and broken in other sections. Mineral indications exist, showing the presence of coal, kaolin, iron, antimony, gypsum, silver and lead.

The only railroad in the county is from Nashville to Washington, in the adjoining county of Hempstead.

There are forty-two free common schools in the county, and churches at all the principal points. There are fifty-nine school districts and twenty-seven school-houses.



PUBLIC SCHOOL, NASHVILLE, ARKANSAS.

The chief towns are Center Point, Nashville, Saratoga, Mineral Springs and Corinth.

Center Point, the county seat, was laid out as a town about 1851. It was incorporated first in 1859, and re-incorporated in 1881. The present population is about 700. There are four churches there, to-wit: Methodist, Rev. J. R. Sanders,

pastor; Baptist, Rev. J. A. Felts, pastor; Cumberland Presbyterian, Rev. W. A. Dooley, pastor; and Christian, Rev. J. R. Jones, pastor. There is a newspaper published there, called the *Dallas Signal*, E. J. Ellis, editor. There are three hotels in the place: the "Meadon House," Mrs. L. J. Meadon; the "Tinney House," kept by J. R. Tinney, and the "Riven House," kept by J. L. Riven.

LEE COUNTY.

Lee County, the seventy-fourth county created, was established April 17th, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Crittenden, Phillips, Monroe and St. Francis, and was named after General Robert E. Lee. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at Marianna, and the place was continued as, and is now, the permanent county seat.

Lee is a border county east, bounded north by St. Francis, south by Phillips, east by the Mississippi river, and west by Monroe county. Its area is about 600 square miles, the number of acres being 385,099.

In surface the county is undulating, but with no mountains. The soil is rich, being chiefly alluvial, and very fertile. The principal crops are cotton and corn, but all others usual to the latitude are grown. Fruits make a fine yield. The land is well timbered, and with growth of desirable kinds.

The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Helena Railroad runs through the county north and south, near the center.

There are about forty-three free common schools, with a high school at Marianna, and about seventy-five churches of the different denominations, in the county.

The towns are Marianna, LaGrange, Haynes, Spring Creek, and Moro.

The town of Marianna, the county seat, was incorporated as a town in 1871. Its present estimated population is about

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVAYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874	E. L. Black	M. H. Wing	W. H. Furpesh	B. B. Nunnally	J. Roberts	S. M. Wiley	Geo. H. W. Stuart.
1874 to 1876	E. L. Black	F. H. Govan	W. H. Furpesh	B. B. Nunnally	P. Price	S. M. Wiley	J. U. Jackson.
1876 to 1878	E. L. Black	F. H. Govan	W. H. Furpesh	B. B. Nunnally	Jake Shawl.	S. M. Wiley	C. W. Jones.
1878 to 1880	E. L. Black	T. C. Merwin	C. H. Banks	B. B. Nunnally	W. L. Howard	H. N. Pharr	H. W. Cotter.
1880 to 1882	E. L. Black	T. C. Merwin	C. H. Banks	D. S. Drake	Sam Davis	W. N. Pharr	P. R. Jones.
1882 to 1884	H. N. Word	H. N. Word	C. H. Banks	B. M. Govan	D. M. Lackie	W. A. Johnson	V. M. Harrington.
1884 to 1886	H. N. Word	H. N. Word	E. H. D. Dupuy	B. M. Govan	Thomas Foster	W. A. Johnson	J. J. Sampson.
1886 to 1888	H. N. Word	W. T. Derrick	V. M. Harrington	Julius Lesser	J. G. Baldwin	W. A. Johnson	J. A. Wilkes.
1888 to 1890	H. N. Word	W. T. Derrick	V. M. Harrington	Julius Lesser	J. G. Baldwin	W. A. Johnson	Sam D. Bonner.

1,500. It has seven churches, all frame buildings. They are the Protestant Episcopal church, Rev. C. A. Bruce, rector; Presbyterian church, Rev. T. J. Horne, pastor; Methodist Episcopal church, South, Rev. R. S. Deener; Baptist, Rev. W. H. Pasley; and also Methodist, Baptist and Southern Methodist churches for the colored race.

The present court-house is frame, but the sum of \$15,000 has been appropriated, and is in the treasury, for a new brick court-house, to be built at an early date. There are two hotels in the place, to-wit: the Cotton Exchange and the Atlantic. The *Marianna Index* is published by B. M. Barrington.

Judge Hance Newton Hutton was born in Winchester, Franklin county, Tennessee, April 15th, 1835, son of John and Margaret Hutton. He attended Union University, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, graduating June 13th, 1853; attended the law school at Lebanon, Tennessee, and gradu-

ated February, 1855, with first honors of the class. He was an Elector on the Fillmore ticket of 1856, being a Whig in politics; since the war he has been an uncompromising Democrat. He came to Arkansas November 14th, 1860, and since that date has been a resident of Marianna and vicinity, engaged in the practice of law. He was Judge of the County Court of Lee county in 1873, Judge of the Circuit Court of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit in 1874, and in 1888 was elected Member of the Legislature from 1889 to 1891. He served in the Confederate Army, in the Second Arkansas Infantry, Hindman's Old Regiment, in Govan's Brigade, and Cleburne's Division. He was Adjutant-General on the Staff of General Govan. On the 6th of January, 1857, at Lebanon, Tennessee, he was married to Miss Cillie Motley. By this marriage there are four sons.

Hon. John M. Hewitt was a distinguished citizen of Marianna. He was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, July 22d, 1841, and there grew up, receiving his education in the schools of that city. On the breaking out of the war, which occurred before he had completed his education, he enlisted in the Federal Army as Adjutant of the Second Kentucky Cavalry, and served to the close of the war, taking part in many battles. After the war he was admitted to the Bar in Kentucky in 1865, and in 1866 came to Arkansas, and settled in St. Francis county, engaging in cotton planting. On the creation of Lee county, in 1873, he moved to Marianna, and began the practice of law there in connection with planting. Taking an active part in politics, he at once became a leader. He was sent as a Delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1876. In 1880, 1882, 1884 and 1886 he was elected to the Legislature from Lee county, and on the assembling of that body in January, 1887, he was elected Speaker of the House, which position he held at the time of his death, which occurred at Marianna, February 28th, 1888, at the age of 47 years. Having expressed a wish that he might be buried in

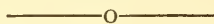
Memphis, where his wife formerly lived, his remains were transported thither, and were interred in Elmwood Cemetery, at that city, on Sunday afternoon, March 4th, 1888.

In 1869 he married Miss Sallie Howard, of Memphis, who survives him. Of the children of this marriage one is living, a son, John M. Hewitt, Jr., born 1884. Mrs. Hewitt is a daughter of Wardlaw Howard, and grand-daughter of Thomas Polk, of Tennessee.

John Mayhew Daggett became a resident of Marianna in 1873. He was born in Attleboro, Massachusetts, November 16th, 1845, son of Hon. John and Nancy McClellan Daggett. He graduated at Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, in the class of 1868. Came to Arkansas April 23d, 1873, located in Marianna May 10th, 1873, and has since resided there. He was admitted to the Bar in Marianna in 1874; was Deputy Clerk of Lee county from 1873 to 1885 most of the time, and was Postmaster at Marianna from January, 1874, to March, 1885. He has been twice married. On the 18th of November, 1868, at Stonington, Connecticut, he was married to Miss E. Rose Brown. By this marriage there is one child, a son, John M., Jr. On the 14th of October, 1879, at Denton, Texas, he was married to Olive Anderson. By this marriage there are three children, all sons.

Philip Doddridge McCulloch, Jr., became a resident of Marianna in 1874. He was born at Murfreesboro, Rutherford county, Tennessee, son of Dr. Philip Doddridge and Lucy V. McCulloch, who was Lucy V. Burrus. He graduated at Andrew College, Gibson county, Tennessee; was admitted to the Bar in Tennessee, August, 1872; came to Arkansas, February 25th, 1874, locating at Marianna, where he has resided continuously since, being engaged in the practice of law. He was admitted to the Bar in Arkansas in March, 1874; was Prosecuting Attorney of the First Judicial District

of Arkansas for three terms, from 1878 until 1884, when he declined a further election. He was Democratic Presidential Elector of the First Congressional District of Arkansas in 1888. He was married December 20th, 1876, at Marianna, Arkansas, to Miss Belle Mills. By this marriage there are three children, two sons and a daughter.



STONE COUNTY.

Stone County, the seventy-fifth county created, was formed April 21st, 1873, out of territory taken from the counties of Izard, Independence, Van Buren and Searcy. The temporary seat of justice was located at Mountain View, and was continued there, where it now is, as the permanent county seat.

Stone is an interior county north, bounded north by Baxter and Izard counties, east by Independence, south by Cleburne and Van Buren, and west by Searcy. Its area is about 600 square miles.

In surface, the county is broken, one-fourth being mountainous and the rest hilly, with a few alluvial strips. Cotton, corn, wheat, oats and other farm products are grown. Fruits yield well. The county possesses considerable mineral indications. It has no railroad, the nearest railroad point being Batesville, in the adjacent county of Independence.

There are thirty-four school districts and ten school-houses in the county, with a high school at Mountain View, and church-houses of the different denominations are throughout the county.

The towns of the county are Mountain View, Sylamore, Marcella, Saint James and Timbo.

STONE COUNTY.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1873 to 1874	T. D. Martin	W. H. Rosa	S. H. Winston	A. Younger	B. H. Emerson	J. Hixon	John Hinkle.
1874 to 1876	T. D. Martin	J. E. Andrews	J. H. Morris	E. Chappell	B. H. Emerson	J. L. Patterson	John Hinkle.
1876 to 1878	T. D. Martin	W. H. H. Oyler	C. O. Beckham	R. E. Trevathan	B. H. Emerson	Wm. Hixon	John Hinkle.
1878 to 1880	A. B. Brewer	W. H. H. Oyler	C. O. Beckham	R. E. Trevathan	B. F. Hughes	Joshua Bond	J. Haney.
1880 to 1882	A. B. Brewer	W. H. H. Oyler	S. T. Martin	R. E. Trevathan, 2	G. R. Case	Joseph Hixon	J. A. Carriglit.
1882 to 1884	John Haney	W. H. H. Oyler	T. W. Storey	J. W. Whitfield	Robert Beard	Joseph Hixon	J. A. Carriglit.
1884 to 1886	C. C. Beckham	G. C. Hinkle	B. B. Evelt	E. Chappell	T. Leatherwood	Joseph Hixon	E. C. Beckham.
1886 to 1888	C. C. Beckham	G. C. Hinkle	B. B. Evelt	E. Chappell	S. W. Duffer	Joseph Hixon	E. C. Beckham.
1888 to 1890	W. B. Cothran	G. C. Hinkle	B. B. Evelt	E. Chappell	S. W. Duffer	Joseph Hixon	E. C. Beckham.

1—Resigned, and J. W. Whitfield elected October, 1877; W. H. Rosa elected the following November. 2—James W. Whitfield, Treasurer, appointed March 6th, 1883, Vice R. F. Trevathan, resigned.

Mountain View, the county seat, was settled in 1870, and contains a population of about 300; has steain flour and grist mills, a church, school, and weekly newspaper, the *Expositor*, Hixon and Nelson, publishers; has a daily mail.

CLEBURNE COUNTY.

Cleburne County, the seventy-sixth and last county created in the State, was formed February 20th, 1883, out of territory taken from the counties of Van Buren, Independence and White, and was named in honor of General Patrick R. Cleburne. The temporary seat of justice was directed to be at the town of Sugar Loaf, which was continued as the permanent seat of justice.

Seventy-six counties have been formed in the Territory and State, but there are only seventy-five now in existence, owing to the abolition of the county of Loveley, about one year after its creation.

Cleburne is an interior county, northwest of Independence, north of White and Faulkner, east of Van Buren, and south of Stone county. Its area is 604 square miles.

In surface the county is broken, one-half being mountainous and a fourth hilly. In the valleys some alluvial lands of good fertility are to be found. In the mountains are considerable mineral indications, of which lead, coal, silver and iron are shown.

The county has no railroad. The Little Red river is the only navigable stream, which is capable of being ascended by boats in high water.

There are numerous mineral springs in the county, among which the best known are the Sugar Loaf, the Quitman Chalybeate, and the Black Sulphur.

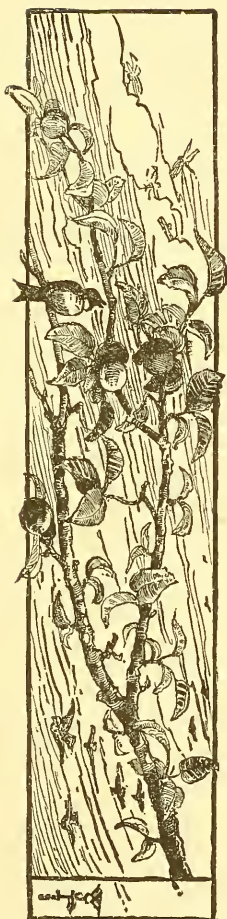
There are forty-nine public schools in the county, kept open from three to ten months in the year, and the Quitman College furnishes facilities for higher education.

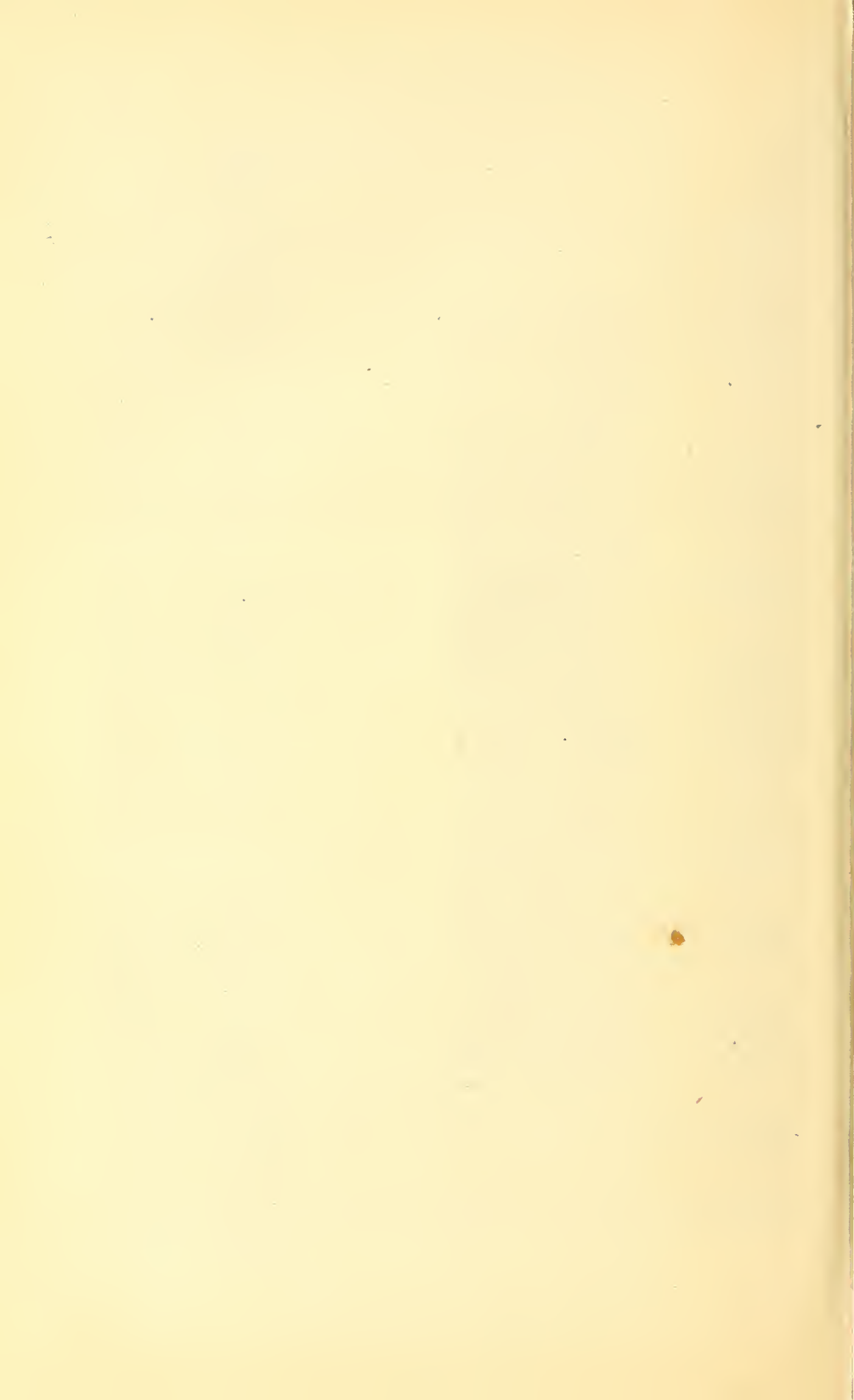
There are eighteen Methodist, ten Missionary Baptist, four Cumberland Presbyterian, and one Christian church in the county.

The towns of the county are Sugar Loaf, Heber, Quitman and Shiloh.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN THE COUNTY OFFICERS:

DATE.	JUDGE.	CLERK.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CORONER.	SURVEYOR.	ASSESSOR.
1883 to 1884	W. G. Ward	T. J. Andrews	S. J. Morton	T. J. Majors	James Arnett	C. Sales	J. C. Barnes.
1884 to 1885	W. G. Ward	T. J. Andrews	S. J. Morton	R. A. Oldham	W. B. Wall	C. Sales	J. C. Barnes.
1885 to 1886	R. F. McGehee	W. L. Thompson	J. E. Brewer	J. H. Wilson	P. C. Meneses	Calvin Sales	C. P. Brooks.
1886 to 1888	P. C. Meneses	S. V. R. Casey	J. E. Brewer	J. H. Wilson	H. B. Beasley	J. W. Blasingame.	C. P. Brooks.
1888 to 1890							





APPENDIX A.

LIST OF GOVERNORS OF ARKANSAS, AND OF THE COUNTRY OUT OF WHICH ARKANSAS WAS FORMED.

FRENCH GOVERNORS.

Robert Cavalier Sieur de La Salle was the first person appointed Commandant of the Province of Louisiana. His commission bore date April 14th, 1684. He, however, did not live to reach the country to discharge the duties of the office. He was murdered in Texas, March 20th, 1687.

1699 to July 22d, 1701.....	M. D. Sauvolle
1701 to 1712.....	Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville
1712 to 1716.....	La Mothe Cadillac
1716 to 1718.....	De L'Epinay
1718 to 1724.....	Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville
1724 to 1726.....	Boisbriant, in the absence of Bienville
1726 to 1734.....	Perier
1734 to 1743.....	Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville
1743 to 1753.....	Pierre de Rigand, Marquis de Vaudreuil
1753 to 1863.....	The Baron de Kerlerec
1763 to 1765.....	D'Abbadie
1765 to 1768.....	M. Aubry, as Acting Governor, the last French Governor.

The Province of Louisiana was ceded by France to Spain in 1763, but Spain did not take actual possession of the country until 1768, Monsieur Aubry remaining up to that date and governing in the name of Antonio de Ulloa, the Spanish appointee, and a part of the time governing jointly with him.

SPANISH GOVERNORS.

1766. Antonio de Ulloa appointed Governor, taking nominal possession of the Province in that year, but was expelled by the French colonists in an insurrection in October, 1768.

1769 to 1770.....	Count Alexander O'Reilly
1770 to 1777.....	Luis de Unzaga
1777 to 1784.....	Bernardo de Galvez
1784 to 1791.....	Estevan Miro
1791 to 1797.....	Francisco Luis Hector, Baron de Carondelet
1797 to 1799.....	Manuel Gayose de Lemos
1799 to 1801.....	Sebastian de Casa Calvo
1801 to 1803.....	Juan Manuel de Salcedo

In the year 1800 the Province of Louisiana was retro-ceded by Spain to France, but the French did not take immediate possession. Instead, the country remained under the Spanish authorities, and in charge, first, of De Casa Calvo, and next of De Salcedo, until November 30th, 1803, when, in the name of Spain, the Marquis De Casa Calvo, as Commissioner, with Governor De Salcedo, delivered possession of the country to citizen Pierre Clement Laussat, as the representative of France. On the 20th of December, 1803, twenty days after the delivery to him, citizen Laussat delivered formal possession of the country to Commissioners of the United States.

AMERICAN GOVERNORS

OF THE PROVINCE OF LOUISIANA.

December 20th, 1803, to March 26th, 1804 William C. C. Claiborne

OF THE DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA.—Formed March 26th, 1804.

March 26th, 1804, to March 3d, 1805..... William Henry Harrison, as Governor of Indiana Territory

OF THE TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA.—Formed March 3d, 1805.

March 3d, 1805, to 1807..... General James Wilkinson
 1807 to 1809..... Merriwether Lewis
 1809 to June 4th, 1812..... Benjamin A. Howard

OF MISSOURI TERRITORY.—Formed June 4th, 1812.

June 4th, 1812, to October 31st, 1812..... Benjamin A. Howard
 October 31st, 1812, to July 4th, 1819, William Clark, but with Frederick Bates acting as Governor
 in 1818.

OF ARKANSAS TERRITORY.—Formed July 4th, 1819.

July 4th, 1819, to 1825, James Miller, with Robert Crittenden acting as Governor from July 4th
 to December 26th, 1819, and at intervals in 1821, 1823 to 1825.

1825 to 1828..... George Izard
 1828 to 1829..... Robert Crittenden, Acting Governor
 1829 to 1835..... John Pope
 1835 to 1836..... William S. Fulton

OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.—Created June 16th, 1836.

Number.

- 1.—1836 to 1840..... James S. Conway
- 2.—1840 to April 29th, 1844..... Archibald Yell
 April 29th to November 9th, 1844..... Samuel Adams, acting
- 3.—November 9th, 1844, to 1848..... Thomas S. Drew
 November, 1848 to January 10th, 1849..... Thomas S. Drew
 January 10th to April 19th, 1849..... Richard C. Byrd, acting
- 4.—April 19th, 1849, to 1852..... John Selden Roane
- 5.—1852 to 1856..... Elias N. Conway
 1856 to 1860..... Elias N. Conway
- 6.—1860 to November 4th, 1862..... Henry M. Rector
 November 4th to November 15th, 1862..... Thomas Fletcher, of Arkansas, acting
- 7.—November 15th, 1862, to 1865..... Harris Flanagin, Confederate Governor
- 8.—April, 1864, to July, 1868..... Isaac Murphy
- 9.—July, 1868, to March 14th, 1871..... Powell Clayton
 March 14th, 1871, to January, 1873..... Ozro A. Hadley, acting
- 10.—January, 1873, to November 12th, 1874..... Elisha Baxter
- 11.—November 12th, 1874, to January 11th, 1877..... Augustus H. Garland
- 12.—January 11th, 1877, to January, 1879..... William R. Miller
 January, 1879, to January, 1881..... William R. Miller
- 13.—January, 1881, to January, 1883..... Thomas J. Churchill
- 14.—January, 1883, to January, 1885..... James H. Berry
- 15.—January, 1885, to January, 1887..... Simon P. Hughes
 January, 1887, to January 17th, 1889..... Simon P. Hughes
- 16.—January 17th, 1889, to January, 1891..... James P. Eagle

APPENDIX B.

STATE, JUDICIAL AND LEGISLATIVE OFFICERS.

The following List of Officers, State, Judicial and Legislative, is taken from the Biennial Report of the Secretary of State, of date October 1st, 1888, with corrections and additions:

No. 1.—SECRETARIES.

SECRETARIES OF ARKANSAS TERRITORY.

Robert Crittenden.....	appointed March 3d, 1819
William Savin Fulton.....	appointed March 8th, 1829
Lewis Randolph.....	appointed February 23d, 1835

SECRETARIES OF STATE.

Robert A. Watkins.....	September 16th, 1836, to November 12th, 1840
David B. Greer.....	November 12th, 1840, to May 9th, 1842
John Winfrey.....	May 9th to August 9th, 1842, acting
David B. Greer.....	August 9th, 1842, to August 28th, 1859, died
Alexander Boileau.....	September 3d, 1859, to January 21st, 1860
Samuel M. Weaver.....	January 21st, 1860, to November 17th, 1860
John I. Stirman.....	November 17th, 1860, to November 13th, 1862
Oliver H. Oates.....	November 13th, 1862, to April 18th, 1864
Robert J. T. White, provisional, from January 24th, to April 19th, 1864, and from then to March 14th, 1871.	
James M. Johnson.....	March 14th, 1871, to November 12th, 1874
Benton B. Beavers.....	November 12th, 1874, to January 17th, 1879
Jacob Frolich.....	January 17th, 1879, to January, 1885
Elias B. Moore.....	January, 1885, to January, 1889
Benjamin B. Chism.....	January, 1889, to January, 1891

No. 2.—AUDITORS.

TERRITORIAL AUDITORS OF ARKANSAS.

George W. Scott.....	August 5th, 1819, to November 20th, 1829
Richard C. Byrd.....	November 20th, 1829, to November 5th, 1831
Emzy Wilson.....	November 5th, 1831, to November 12th, 1833
William Pelham.....	November 12th, 1833, to July 25th, 1835
Elias N. Conway.....	July 25th, 1835, to October 1st, 1836

AUDITORS OF STATE.

Elias N. Conway.....	October 1st, 1836, to May 17th, 1841
Alexander Boileau.....	May 17th, 1841, to July 5th, 1841, acting

Elias N. Conway.....	July 5th, 1841, to January 3d, 1849
Christopher C. Danley.....	January 3d, 1849, to September 16th, 1854, resigned
William R. Miller.....	September 16th, 1854, to December 26th, 1854
A. S. Huey.....	December 26th, 1854, to November 10th, 1856
William R. Miller.....	November 10th, 1856, to March 5th, 1860
Henry C. Lowe.....	March 5th, 1860, to January 24th, 1861, acting
William R. Miller.....	January 24th, 1861, to April 18th, 1864
James R. Berry.....	April 18th, 1864, to October 15th, 1866
William R. Miller.....	October 15th, 1866, to July 2d, 1868
James R. Berry.....	July 2d, 1868, to January 6th, 1873
Stephen Wheeler.....	January 6th, 1873, to November 12th, 1874
William R. Miller.....	November 12th, 1874, to January 11th, 1877
John Crawford.....	January 11th, 1877, to January 17th, 1883
Abner W. Files.....	January, 1883, to January, 1887
William R. Miller (died in office).....	January, 1887, to November, 1887
W. S. Dunlop.....	appointed November 30th, 1887, to January, 1889
W. S. Dunlop.....	January, 1889, to January, 1891

No. 3.—TREASURERS.

TERRITORIAL TREASURERS OF ARKANSAS.

James Scull.....	August 5th, 1819, to November 12th, 1833
Samuel M. Rutherford.....	November 12th, 1833, to October 1st, 1836

TREASURERS OF ARKANSAS.

William E. Woodruff.....	October 1st, 1836, to November 20th, 1838
John Hutt.....	November 20th, 1838, to April 20th, 1843
Jared C. Martin.....	April 20th, 1843, to December 9th, 1846
Samuel Adams.....	December 9th, 1846, to January 2d, 1849
William Adams.....	January 2d, 1849, to January 12th, 1851
John H. Crease.....	January 12th, 1851, to January 26th, 1855
Archibald H. Rutherford.....	January 27th, 1855, to November 13th, 1856
John H. Crease.....	November 13th, 1856, to February 2d, 1859
John Quindley.....	February 2d, 1859, to December 13th, 1860, died
Jared C. Martin.....	December 13th, 1860, to February 2d, 1861
Oliver Basham.....	February 2d, 1861, to April 18th, 1864
E. D. Ayers.....	April 18th, 1864, to October 15th, 1866
Lewis B. Cunningham.....	October 15th, 1866, to August 19th, 1867; removed by military
Henry Page, August 19th, 1867 (military appointment). Elected 1868, to May 29th, 1874; resigned	
Robert C. Newton.....	May 23d, 1874, to November 12th, 1874
Thomas J. Churchill.....	November 12th, 1874, to January 12th, 1881
William E. Woodruff, Jr.....	January 12th, 1881, to January, 1891

No. 4.—ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.

ATTORNEYS-GENERAL OF THE STATE.

Robert W. Johnson.....	1843
George C. Watkins.....	October 1st, 1844
John J. Clendenin.....	January 7th, 1851
Thomas Johnson.....	September 8th, 1856
J. L. Hollowell.....	September 8th, 1858
Pleasant Jordan.....	September 7th, 1861
Sam. W. Williams.....	1862
Charles T. Jordan.....	1864
Robert S. Gantt.....	January 31st, 1865

Robert H. Deadman.....	October 15th, 1866
John R. Montgomery.....	July 21st, 1868
Thomas D. W. Yonley.....	January 8th, 1873
James L. Witherspoon.....	May 22d, 1874
Simon P. Hughes.....	November 12th, 1873, to 1876
William F. Henderson.....	January 11th, 1877, to 1881
Charles Beattie Moore.....	January 12th, 1881, to 1885
Daniel W. Jones.....	January, 1885, to 1889
W. E. Atkinson.....	January, 1889, to 1891

No. 5.—SOLICITORS-GENERAL OF THE STATE.

Samuel H. Hempstead.....	1857
John M. Harrell.....	
J. D. Walker.....	
W. W. Wilshire.....	1865
M. W. Benjamin.....	1868

[Office abolished.]

No. 6.—COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION AND OF STATE LANDS.

James M. Lewis.....	July 2d, 1868
William H. Grey.....	October 15th, 1872
James Newton Smithee.....	June 5th, 1874

SUCCEEDED BY COMMISSIONER OF STATE LANDS.

James Newton Smithee.....	November 12th, 1874, to November 18th, 1878
D. W. Lear.....	October 21st, 1878, to November, 1882
William P. Campbell.....	October 30th, 1882, to March 31st, 1884
Paul M. Cobbs.....	March 31st, 1884, to October 30th, 1890

No. 7.—SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

Thomas Smith.....	1868 to 1873
J. C. Corbin.....	July 6th, 1873
G. W. Hill.....	December 18th, 1875, to October, 1878
James L. Denton.....	October 13th, 1875, to October 11th, 1882
Dunbar H. Pope.....	October 11th to 30th, 1882
Woodville E. Thompson.....	October 20th, 1882, to October 30th, 1891

No. 8.—SUPREME COURT STATE OF ARKANSAS.

CHIEF JUSTICES.

Daniel Ringo, 1836.	Elbert H. English, 1854. 1	John McClure, 1871. ††
Thomas Johnson, 1844.	Thomas D. W. Yonley, 1864. †	Elbert H. English, 1874. 2
George C. Watkins, 1852. §	David Walker, 1866. *	Sterling R. Cockrill, 1884.
	William W. Wilshire, 1868. §†	

ASSOCIATE JUSTICES.

Thomas J. Lacy, 1836.	Henry M. Rector, 1859. §	Elhanah J. Searle, 1872. †
Townsend Dickinson, 1836.	Freeman W. Compton, 1859. *1	William M. Harrison, 1874.
George W. Paschal, 1842.	Hulburt F. Fairchild, 1860. ||1	John T. Bearden, 1874. **
William K. Sebastian, 1843.	Albert Pike, 1864. 1	Jesse Turner, 1878.
Williamson S. Oldham, 1844.	Charles A. Harper, 1864.	John R. Eakin, 1878.
Edward Cross, 1845.	Elisha Baxter, 1864.	Wm. W. Smith, 1882, died 1888.
William B. Conway, 1846.	John J. Clendenin, 1866. *	Burrell B. Battle, 1886. 3
Christopher C. Scott, 1848.	Thomas M. Bowen, 1868. †	Simon P. Hughes, 1889.
David Walker, 1848 and 1874.	Lafayette Gregg, 1868. †	William E. Hemmingway, 1889.
Thomas B. Hanley, 1856. §	John E. Bennett, 1871. †	M. H. Sandels, 1889.
Felix I. Batson, 1858. §	Marshal L. Stephenson, 1872. †	

(*) Ousted by General C. H. Smith, Military Commander, sub-district Arkansas, under Reconstruction Acts. (†) Under Murphy Constitution of 1864. (‡) Constitution of 1868. (§) Resigned. (¶) Removed. (**) Appointed. (||) Died. (1) Also Confederate. (2) Died, 1884. (3) Re-elected.

REPORTERS, FROM 1836 TO 1889.

Albert Pike, 1836.	Luke E. Barber, 1855.	John M. Moore.
Elbert H. English, 1844.	Norval W. Cox, 1868.	Beverly D. Turner.
	William W. Mansfield, appointed 1887.	

CLERKS.

H. Haralson, 1836.	Norval W. Cox, 1868.	William P. Campbell (present
Luke E. Barber, 1841.	Luke E. Barber, 1874.	incumbent) 1886.

SPECIAL CHIEF JUSTICES.

William Story.	Samuel W. Williams.	George Conway.
Freeman W. Compton.	Abner Brice Williams.	Sacfield Macklin.
James L. Witherspoon.	G. N. Causin.	John Whytock.
Samuel H. Hempstead.	Isaac Strain.	Charles C. Farrelley.
Charles Beattie Moore.	N. Haggard.	William W. Smith.
Thomas Johnson.	Edward Cross.	Washington I. Warwick.
Robert A. Howard.	Richard C. S. Brown.	Henry B. Morse.
George A. Gallagher.	Lebbeus A. Pindall.	Beverly D. Turner.
Burrell B. Battle.	Samuel C. Roane.	George W. Caruth.
	S. R. Harrington.	

No. 9.—CHANCELLORS PULASKI CHANCERY COURT.

Hulburt F. Fairchild, July 30th, 1855.	Washington I. Warwick, April 28th, 1873.
Uriah M. Rose, July 2d, 1860.	John R. Eakin, November 6th, 1874, to 1878.
Lafayette Gregg, November 25th, 1865.	Daniel W. Carroll, November, 1878, to 1886.
Thomas D. W. Yonley, February 12th, 1867.	Daniel W. Carroll appointed 1886 for four years.

CLERKS.

Andrew J. Smith.	Earl C. Bronough.	Wm. Hunter.
William H. Bevens.	Gordon N. Peay.	Daniel P. Upham.
	Allen R. Witt, November 2d, 1874, to 1876.	
	Jonathan W. Callaway, October 31st, 1876, to October, 1886.	
	S. R. Brown, October, 1886, to 1890.	

No. 10.—JUDGES AND PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

TERRITORIAL AND STATE.

The judicial circuits of the State have been frequently changed. To give them all, and the Acts creating the same, would be to accumulate facts of but little interest or importance. In some instances the number of the judicial districts has been completely transferred to others, and new numbers adopted for the original. This will explain why it is that the name of an officer found in one circuit will be afterwards on a circuit with a different number. The State in 1873 was divided into sixteen circuits, but only for a term, when they were reduced to twelve. In giving the list of Judges, the number of the circuit is taken through to the present, regardless of the changes that have been made in the number of the circuit.

No. 10¹.—TERRITORIAL CIRCUIT JUDGES.

FIRST CIRCUIT.

COUNTIES AT FORMATION: ARKANSAS AND LAWRENCE.

(*) Resigned. (†) Died.

JUDGES.

James Woodson Bates.....	August 3d, 1819
Stephen F. Austin, vice Bates.....	July 10th, 1820, resigned
Richard Searcy.....	November 11th, 1820
T. P. Eskridge.....	December 10th, 1823
Samuel C. Roane.....	April 17th, 1829, to 1836

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

W. B. R. Horner, November 1st, 1823.	Thomas Hubbard, Nov. 5, 1828, to Feb. 15, 1832.
G. D. Royston, September 7th, 1833.	Shelton Watson, October 4th, 1835.
A. G. Stephenson, January 23d, 1836.	

SECOND CIRCUIT.

COUNTIES AT FORMATION: PULASKI, CLARK AND HEMPSTEAD.

JUDGES.

Neill McLean.....	August 5th, 1819, to December 10th, 1820, resigned
Thomas P. Eskridge.....	.....1820
Richard Searcy.....	December 10th, 1823
James Woodson Bates.....	November, 1825, to 1836

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Robert C. Oden, November 1st, 1823.	Bennett H. Martin, January 30th, 1831.
Townsend Dickinson, November 1st, 1823.	J. W. Robertson, September 17th, 1833.
Ambrose H. Sevier, January 19th, 1824.	Absalom Fowler, November 12th, 1859.
A. F. May,† March 29th, 1825.	Samuel S. Hall, August 31st, 1831.
Samuel C. Roane, September 26th, 1826.	D. L. F. Royston, July 25th, 1835.
W. H. Parrott, April 21st, 1827.	B. B. Ball, July 19th, 1836.

THIRD CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Samuel S. Hall.....	December, 1823, to 1836
---------------------	-------------------------

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Townsend Dickinson, January 10th, 1823.	David Walker, September 13th, 1833.
A. D. G. Davis, June 21st, 1829.	Thomas Johnson, October 4th, 1835.
David Walker, September 13th, 1833.	Seaborn G. Sneed, November 11th, 1831.

FOURTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Chas. Caldwell.....December 27th, 1828

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

E. T. Clark, February 13th, 1830. J. C. P. Tolleson, February 1st, 1831.
William K. Sebastian, January 23d, 1833.

No. 10².—CIRCUIT JUDGES AND PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.

FIRST CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

William K. Sebastian,* November 19th, 1840. Earl C. Bronough, August 23d, 1860.
J. C. P. Tolleson, February 8th, 1842. James M. Hanks, September 17th, 1865.
John T. Jones, December 2d, 1842. John E. Bennett, July 23d, 1868.
Thomas B. Hanly. Charles C. Waters, February 23d, 1871.
George W. Beasley, September 6th, 1855. Marshal L. Stephenson, March 24th, 1871.
Charles W. Adams, November 2d, 1852. William H. H. Clayton, March 10th, 1873.
Mark W. Alexander. Jesse N. Cypert, October 31st, 1874.
Earl C. Bronough, August 25th, 1858. M. T. Sanders, October 30th, 1882.
Oliver H. Oates, March 3d, 1859.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

W. S. Mosely, November 14th, 1840. Z. P. H. Farr, December 1st, 1862.
A. J. Greer, November 9th, 1841. Benjamin C. Brown, January 7th, 1865.
Stephen S. Tucker, January 20th, 1840. Peter O. Thweat, October 15th, 1866.
Alonzo Thomas, August 5th, 1842. Charles B. Fitzpatrick, March 16th, 1871.
W. N. Stanton, December 2d, 1842. Willam H. H. Clayton, March 23d, 1871.
N. M. Foster, December 4th, 1843. Eugene Stephenson, April 23d, 1873.
A. H. Ringo, March 2d, 1849. C. A. Otey, October 31st, 1874.
H. A. Badham, March 12th, 1851. D. D. Leach, October 13th, 1876.
L. L. Mack, September 6th, 1855. P. D. McCulloch (three terms), October 4th, 1878.
S. W. Childress, August 30th, 1856. Greenfield Quarles, October 30th, 1884.
Lincoln Featherston, August 23d, 1860. S. Burndridge, October 30th, 1886.
Counties in 1890: Phillips, Lee, St. Francis, Prairie, Woodruff, White and Monroe.

SECOND CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Isaac Baker, November 23d, 1840. William Story, July 23d, 1868.
W. H. Sutton, January 11th, 1845. W. C. Hazeldine, April 14th, 1871.
Josiah Gould, February 26th, 1849. William F. Henderson, April 26th, 1874.
John C. Murray, August 18th, 1851. L. L. Mack, October 31st, 1874.
Theodore F. Sorrells, August 22d, 1853. John G. Frierson, October 31st, 1882.
John C. Murray, August 22d, 1858. William H. Cate, vice Frierson, deceased, March
J. F. Lowery, December 12th, 1863. 17th, 1884, elected September 1st, 1884.
William M. Harrison, May 17th, 1865. J. E. Riddick, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

John S. Roane, November 15th, 1840. William F. Slemmons, October 15th, 1866.
Samuel Wooly, September 19th, 1842. D. D. Leach, December 10th, 1868.
J. W. Bodge, November 29th, 1843. R. H. Black, May 6th, 1873.
S. B. Jones, April 20th, 1846. J. E. Riddick, October 13th, 1876.
Theodore F. Sorrells, February 26th, 1849. William H. Cate, October 14th, 1878.
William Porter Grace, August 22d, 1853. E. F. Brown, May 5th, 1879.
S. F. Arnett, August 23d, 1856. W. B. Edrington (four terms), Oct. 30th, 1880.
Daniel W. Carroll, August 30th, 1860. J. D. Block, October, 1883.
C. C. Godden, May 17th, 1865.

Counties in 1890: Mississippi, Crittenden, Cross, Poinsett, Craighead, Greene, Clay and Randolph.

THIRD CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Thomas Johnson, November 13th, 1840.	L. L. Mack, March 15th, 1866.
William B. Conway, November 15th, 1844.	Elisha Baxter, July 23d, 1868.
W. C. Scott, December 11th, 1846.	James W. Butler, March 10th, 1873.
B. H. Nealey, February 28th, 1851.	William Byers, October 31st, 1874.
W. C. Bevis, August 23d, 1856.	Richard H. Powell (three terms), Oct. 30th, 1882.
W. R. Cain, August 23d, 1860.	James W. Butler, May, 1887.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

N. Haggard, November 13th, 1840.	Thomas J. Ratcliff, July 8th, 1865.
Stephen S. Tucker, January 20th, 1842.	Milton D. Baber, October 15th, 1866.
Samuel H. Hempstead, February, 1842.	W. A. Inman, December 8th, 1868.
A. R. Porter, December 2d, 1842.	J. L. Abernathy, October 31st, 1874.
S. C. Walker, December 2d, 1846.	Charles Coffin, October 14th, 1878.
J. H. Byers, March 5th, 1849.	M. N. Dyer (two terms), October 30th, 1882.
William K. Patterson, August 30th, 1856.	William B. Padgett, October 30th, 1886.
Frank W. Desha, August 30th, 1860.	J. L. Abernathy, October, 1888.
L. L. Mack, July 8th, 1861.	

Counties in 1890: Jackson, Lawrence, Stone, Independence and Sharp.

FOURTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

J. M. Hoge, November 13th, 1840.	William N. May, April 24th, 1868.
Seaborn G. Sneed, November 18th, 1844.	Marshal L. Stephenson, July 23d, 1868.
A. B. Greenwood, March 3d, 1851.	Charles B. Fitzpatrick, March 23d, 1871.
Felix Batson, August 20th, 1853.	J. H. Huckelberry, April 10th, 1872.
J. M. Wilson, February 21st, 1859.	James M. Pittman, October 31st, 1874.
J. J. Green, August 23d, 1860.	James H. Berry, October 21st, 1878.
Yancey B. Sheppard, May 9th, 1863.	James M. Pittman (three terms), October 31st, 1882.
Thomas Boles, August 3d, 1865.	

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Alfred M. Wilson, November 13th, 1840.	Elias Harrell, August 11th, 1868.
A. B. Greenwood, January 4th, 1845.	Samuel W. Peel, April 26th, 1873.
Hugh F. Thomasson, September 6th, 1853.	E. I. Stirman, October 13th, 1876.
Lafayette Gregg, August 23d, 1856.	Hugh A. Dinsmore (three terms), Oct. 14th, 1878.
Benton J. Brown, December 1st, 1862.	J. Frank Wilson, October 30th, 1884.
Jordan E. Cravens, January 7th, 1865.	J. V. Walker, October 30th, 1886.
Squire Boon, October 15th, 1866.	S. M. Johnson, October 30th, 1888.

Counties in 1890: Madison, Carroll, Benton and Washington.

FIFTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

John J. Clendenin, December 28th, 1840.	William W. Mansfield, October 31st, 1874.
William H. Field, December 24th, 1846.	Thomas W. Pound, September 9th, 1878.
John J. Clendenin, September 6th, 1854.	William D. Jacoway, October 31st, 1878.
Liberty Bartlett, November 12th, 1854.	George S. Cunningham (three terms), October 31st, 1882.
E. D. Ham, July 23d, 1868.	
Benton J. Brown, September 30th, 1874.	

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Robert W. Johnson, December 29th, 1840.	Samuel W. Williams, May 10th, 1860.
George C. Watkins, January 11th, 1845.	Pleasant Jordan, September 7th, 1861.
John J. Clendenin, February 17th, 1849, to September, 1854.	Samuel W. Williams, July 6th, 1863.
J. L. Hollowell, September 8th, 1858, to 1860.	John Whytock, December 19th, 1865.
	Robert H. Dedman, October 15th, 1866.

Newton J. Temple, August 15th, 1868.
 Arch Young, August 24th, 1872.
 Thomas Barnes, April 23d, 1878.
 J. P. Byers, October 31st, 1873.

A. S. McKennon, October 14th, 1878.
 J. G. Wallace (two terms), October 31st, 1882.
 H. S. Carter, October 30th, 1886.

Counties in 1890: Johnson, Yell, Pope and Conway.

SIXTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

William B. Conway, December 19th, 1840
 John Field, February 2d, 1843.
 George Conway, August 1st, 1844.
 John Quillin, March 2d, 1849.
 Thomas Hubbard, August 22d, 1854.
 A. B. Stith, February 7th, 1856.
 Shelton Watson, September 26th, 1858.
 Len. B. Green, April 5th, 1858.

Abner Brice Williams, January 28th, 1865.
 J. T. Elliott, October 2d, 1865.
 John T. Bearden, September 15th, 1866.
 William N. May, July 23d, 1868.
 John J. Clendenin, October 31st, 1874.
 Joseph W. Martin, October 31st, 1878.
 Frank T. Vaughan, October 31st, 1882.
 Joseph W. Martin, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Grandison D. Royston, November 11th, 1840.
 O. F. Rainy, June 12th, 1843.
 Isaac T. Tupper, January 18th, 1844.
 A. W. Blevins, January 11th, 1847.
 Edward A. Warner, March 3d, 1851.
 Orville Jennings, August 23d, 1853.
 Edward W. Gantt, August 22d, 1854.
 James K. Young, August 30th, 1860.
 Robert Carrigan, September 13th, 1865.
 James F. Ritchie, October 15th, 1866.

Thomas B. Gibson, January 11th, 1868.
 Charles C. Reid, Jr., April 30th, 1871.
 Frank T. Vaughan, September 18th, 1876.
 Thomas C. Trimble, September 30th, 1878.
 Frank T. Vaughan, September 30th, 1880.
 Thomas C. Trimble, October 31st, 1882.
 Robert J. Lea, October 30th, 1884.
 Gray Carroll, October 30th, 1886.
 Robert J. Lea, October 30th, 1888.

Counties in 1890: Lonoke, Pulaski, Van Buren, Faulkner and Cleburne.

SEVENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Richard C. S. Brown, 1840.

(By Act approved December 20th, 1849, the State was divided into six circuits, and hence the Seventh was abolished by operation of law.)

William Byers, July 8th, 1861.
 Richard H. Powell, May 11th, 1866.
 John Whytock, July 23d, 1868.

W. W. Floyd, November 30th, 1846.

John J. Clendenin, May 29th, 1874
 Jabez M. Smith, October 31st, 1874.
 James B. Wood (two terms), October 31st, 1882.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

John M. Wilson, November 20th, 1840.
 Jonas M. Tebbetts, December 5th, 1844.
 Elisha Baxter, December 7th, 1861.
 William B. Padgett, August 29th, 1865.
 William R. Coody, October 15th, 1866.
 Edward W. Gantt, July 31st, 1868.

John M. Harrell, May 5th, 1873.
 M. J. Henderson, October 31st, 1874.
 James B. Wood, October 14th, 1878.
 Jethro P. Henderson (three terms), October 31st, 1882.

W. H. Martin, October 30th, 1888.

Counties in 1890: Grant, Hot Spring, Garland, Perry and Saline.

EIGHTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Christopher C. Scott, December 2d, 1846.

(By Act approved December 29th, 1848, the State was divided into six circuits, hence the Eighth Circuit was abolished by operation of law.)

James D. Walker, July 25th, 1861.
 Elias Harrell, May 8th, 1865.
 William Story, March 27th, 1867.
 Elhanah J. Earle, July 23d, 1868.

William Davis, July 3d, 1848.

Thomas G. T. Steele, February 23d, 1873.
 L. J. Joyner, October 31st, 1874.
 Henry B. Stuart, October 31st, 1878.
 Rufus D. Hearn, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Richard Lyons, February 5th, 1847.
 Lafayette Gregg, November 13th, 1862.
 N. W. Patterson, October 25th, 1865.
 C. G. Reagan, January 7th, 1865.
 Thomas M. Gunter, October 15th, 1866.
 J. R. Pratt, July 23d, 1868.

Duane Thompson, January 4th, 1874.
 George A. Kingston, July 26th, 1871.
 J. D. McCabe, October 31st, 1874.
 James H. Howard, April 26th, 1873.
 Rufus D. Hearn (three terms), July 6th, 1874.
 W. M. Green (three terms), October 30th, 1884.

Counties in 1890: Montgomery, Polk, Howard, Sevier, Little River, Pike and Clark.

NINTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

Henry B. Stuart, November 28th, 1862.
 H. N. Hargrove, ———, 1865.
 Elhanah J. Searle, February 25th, 1867.
 G. W. McCowan, July 23d, 1868.
 James T. Elliott, April 26th, 1873.
 J. K. Young, October 31st, 1874.

Charles E. Mitchell, October 31st, 1882.
 Abner Brice Williams, vice Mitchell, resigned
 September 10th, 1884.
 Lawrence A. Byrne, elected November 4th, 1884.
 Charles E. Mitchell, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Newton J. Temple, July 8th, 1861.
 A. T. Craycraft, January 7th, 1865.
 Elhanah J. Searle, February 19th, 1866.
 B. C. Parker, October 15th, 1866.
 Newton J. Temple, January 20th, 1867.
 J. R. Page, January 9th, 1869.

John M. Bradley, April 26th, 1873.
 Daniel W. Jones, October 31st, 1874.
 Benjamin W. Johnson, October 13th, 1876.
 John Cook, October 14th, 1880.
 T. E. Webber (four terms), October 31st, 1882.

Counties in 1890: Hempstead, Lafayette, Nevada and Miller.

TENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

H. P. Morse, July 23d, 1868.
 Daniel W. Carroll, October 28th, 1874.
 Theodore F. Sorrels, October 31st, 1874.

John M. Bradley, October 30th, 1882.
 Carroll D. Wood, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

J. McL. Barton, March, 29th, 1869.
 H. King White, April 20th, 1871.
 M. McGehee, April 29th, 1873.
 John C. Barrow, October 31st, 1874.

C. D. Woods, October 30th, 1882.
 Marcus L. Hawkins, vice C. D. Wood, resigned
 September 23d, 1886.
 R. C. Fuller, October 30th, 1888.

Counties in 1890: Chicot, Drew, Ashley, Bradley, Cleveland and Dallas.

ELEVENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

J. W. Fox, April 26th, 1873.
 Hance N. Hutton, July 24th, 1874.
 John A. Williams, October 31st, 1874.

Xenophon J. Pindall, October 31st, 1878.
 John A. Williams (two terms), October 30th, 1882.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Hugh M. McVeigh, April 26th, 1873.
 Z. L. Wise, October 31st, 1874.

Thomas B. Martin, October 10th, 1878.
 John M. Elliott (five terms), October 10th, 1880.

Counties in 1890: Desha, Arkansas, Lincoln and Jefferson.

TWELFTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

P. C. Dooley, April 26th, 1873.
 John H. Rogers, April 20th, 1877.

R. B. Rutherford, October 2d, 1882.
 John S. Little, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

D. D. Leach, April 26th, 1873.

A. C. Lewers (two terms), September 20th, 1884.

John S. Little (three terms), April 2d, 1877.

J. B. McDonough, October 30th, 1888.

(By Act of April 16th, 1873, the State was divided into sixteen judicial circuits, but after two years reduced to eleven in number.)

Counties in 1890: Scott and Sebastian.

THIRTEENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

M. D. Kent, April 26th, 1873.

Benjamin F. Askew, October 30th, 1882.

C. W. Smith, October 30th, 1886.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

William C. Langford, April 26th, 1873.

W. F. Wallace, June 5th, 1883.

H. P. Smead (three terms), October 30th, 1884.

Counties in 1890: Columbia, Union, Calhoun and Ouachita.

FOURTEENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGES.

George A. Kingston, April 26th, 1873.

Richard H. Powell, May, 1887.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Duane Thompson, April 26th, 1873.

De Roos Bailey, May, 1887.

Counties in 1890: Izard, Boone, Baxter, Marion, Fulton, Searcy and Newton.

FIFTEENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGE.

L. D. Belden, April 26th, 1873.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

George G. Latta, April 26th, 1873.

SIXTEENTH CIRCUIT.

JUDGE.

Elisha Mears, April 26th, 1873.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

H. R. Withers, September 27th, 1873.

Yancey B. Shepard, April 30th, 1874.

FIFTEENTH CIRCUIT.

(Created March 7th, 1889.)

JUDGE.

Hugh F. Thomason.

Counties: Logan, Franklin and Crawford.

No. 10³.—JUDGES OF PULASKI CRIMINAL COURT.Washington I. Warwick, 1872 to January 11th, 1873.
Charles P. Redmond, January, 1873, to October, 1874.

[Office abolished.]

No. 11.—TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURES.

FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE — (Composed of Governor and Supreme Judges) Held at the Post of Arkansas, from July 28th to August 3d, 1819.

ROBERT CRITTENDEN, *Acting Governor.*

CHARLES JOUETT,
ROBERT P. LETCHER, } *Judges of Supreme Court.*
ANDREW SCOTT.

Speaker—CHARLES JOUETT.

Clerk—GEO. W. SCOTT.

SPECIAL TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held at the Post of Arkansas, from February 7th to February 24th, 1820, and at the same place from October 2d to October 25th, 1820, on a recess being taken to the first Monday in October from the February Session.

This session was convened by the Territorial Governor under the law which passed the Congress of the United States, March 2d, 1819, forming Arkansas Territory, and is properly the first real territorial assembly of Arkansas.

COUNCIL.

President—EDWARD McDONALD.

Secretary—RICHARD SEARCY.

Arkansas county, Sylvanus Phillips.
Clark, Jacob Barkman.

Hempstead county, David Clark.
Lawrence, Edward McDonald.

Pulaski, John McElmurry.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOS. HARDIN.*

Clerk—J. CHAMBERLAIN.

Arkansas County, W. B. R. Horner, and
William O. Allen.
Clark, Thomas Fish.

Hempstead County, John English and Rev.
William Stevenson.

Lawrence, Joseph Hardin, Sr., and Joab Hardin.

Pulaski, Radford Ellis and Thomas H. Tyndall.

(*) Rev. Wm. Stevenson was first elected, served one day, and resigned "on account of indisposition," and Joseph Hardin elected in his place.

SECOND TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held at Little Rock, from October 1st to October 24th, 1821.

COUNCIL.

President—SAMUEL C. ROANE.

Secretary—RICHARD SEARCY.

Arkansas county, Neil McLane.
Clark, Samuel C. Roane.
Hempstead, Robert Andrews.

Independence county, Peyton Tucker.
Lawrence, William Jones.
Miller, Claiborne Wright.

Pulaski, Benjamin Murphy.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—WM. TREMBLE.

Clerk—A. H. SEVIER.

The following list of Members is obtained from files of the Gazette of 1821:

Arkansas county, W. W. Trimble.
Clark, Eli Langford.
Hempstead, John Wilson.

Independence county, Robert Bean.
Miller, Stephen R. Wilson.
Phillips, W. B. R. Horner.

Pulaski, Thomas H. Tyndall.

THIRD TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—From October 6th to October 31st, 1823.

COUNCIL.

President—SAMUEL C. ROANE.*Secretary*—THOMAS W. NEWTON.

Arkansas county, Andrew Latting.
 Clark, Samuel C. Roane.
 Crawford, John McLean.
 Hempstead, Matthew Scoby.

Independence county, Townsend Dickinson.
 Lawrence, William Humphreys.
 Miller, David Clark.
 Phillips, Daniel Mooney.

Pulaski, Thomas Mathers.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—TERENCE FARRELLY.*Clerk*—DAVID E. MCKINNEY.

Arkansas county, Terence Farrelly.
 Clark, Henry L. Biscoe.
 Crawford, John Nicks.
 Hempstead, John Wilson.

Independence county, Robert Bean.
 Lawrence, Thomas Culp.
 Miller, John Evins.
 Phillips, W. B. R. Horner.

Pulaski, Ambrose H. Sevier.

FOURTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held October 3d to November 3d, 1825.

COUNCIL.

President—JACOB BARKMAN.*Secretary*—THOMAS W. NEWTON.

Arkansas county, Bartley Harrington.
 Clark, Jacob Barkman.
 Crawford, William Quarles.
 Hempstead, Daniel T. Witter.

Independence county, J. Jeffrey.
 Lawrence, J. M. M. Kuykendall.
 Phillips, J. W. Calvert.
 Pulaski, Allen S. Walker.

Miller, Claiborne Wright.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—ROBERT BEAN.*Clerk*—DAVID BARBER.

Arkansas county, William Montgomery.
 Clark, John Callaway.
 Crawford, John Nicks.
 Hempstead, John Wilson.

Independence county, Robert Bean.
 Lawrence, John Heynes.
 Miller, Aaron Hanscomb.
 Phillips, Henry L. Biscoe.

Pulaski, Ambrose H. Sevier.

FIFTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held October 1st to October 31st, 1827

Special Session held October 6th to October 28th, 1828—E. T. Clark,

President of Council, John Clark, Secretary; J. Wilson, Speaker
 of House, and Daniel Ringo, Clerk.

COUNCIL.

President—DANIEL T. WITTER.*Secretary*—THOMAS W. NEWTON.

Arkansas county, Terence Farrelly.
 Chicot, John Weir.
 Clark, I. Pennington.
 Conway, Amos Kuykendall.
 Crawford, John Dillard.
 Crittenden, G. C. Barfield.

Hempstead county, Daniel T. Witter.
 Independence, D. Litchfield.
 Izard, Jacob Wolf.
 Lawrence, William Humphreys.
 Miller, J. H. Fowler.
 Phillips, E. T. Clark.

Pulaski, Edward Hogan.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—AMBROSE H. SEVIER.*Clerk*—ANDREW ROANE.

Arkansas and Chicot counties, William Montgomery.

Clark, Joseph Hardin.

Conway and Pulaski, Ambrose H. Sevier.

Crawford, Mark Bean.

Crittenden and Phillips counties, John Johnson.

Hempstead, John Wilson.

Independence and Izard, John Ringgold.

Lawrence, G. S. Hudspeth.

Miller, James Clark.

SIXTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held October 5th to November 21st, 1829.

COUNCIL.

President—CHAS. CALDWELL.*Secretary*—JOHN CALDWELL.

Arkansas county, Terence Farrelly.

Chicot, John Weir.

Clark, David Fish.

Conway, Amos Kuykendall.

Crawford, Gilbert Marshall.

Crittenden, G. C. Barfield.

Hempstead, George Hill.

Independence, Aaron Gillett.

Izard county, Jacob Wolf.

Lafayette, J. Douglass.

Lawrence, C. Stubblefield.

Miller, G. T. Lawton.

Phillips, F. Hanks.

Pulaski, Charles Caldwell.

Sevier, Benjamin Patton.

St. Francis, John Johnson.

Washington, James Billingsley.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN WILSON.*Clerk*—DANIEL RINGO.

Arkansas county, William Montgomery.

Chicot, B. L. Miles.

Clark, John Speer and Joseph Hardin.

Crawford, Mark Bean, J. L. Cravens and Richard C. S. Brown.

Crittenden, W. D. Ferguson.

Hempstead, J. Wilson and E. King.

Independence, Caleb M. Manley and C. McArthur.

Izard county, Robert Livingston.

Lafayette, James Burnside.

Lawrence, George Hudspeth and John Rodney.

Miller and Sevier, James Clark.

Phillips, E. T. Clark.

Pulaski, Allen S. Walker and Wharton Rector.

St. Francis, Wright W. Elliott.

Washington, John Alexander.

SEVENTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held October 3d to November 7th, 1831.

COUNCIL.

President—CHARLES CALDWELL.*Secretary*—ABSALOM FOWLER.

Arkansas county, Terence Farrelly.

Chicot, W. B. Patton.

Clark, M. Collins.

Conway, R. J. Blount.

Crawford, Robert Sinclair.

Crittenden, E. H. Bridges.

Hempstead, Daniel T. Witter.

Hot Spring, John Wells.

Independence, James Boswell.

Izard, Jacob Wolf.

Jackson, Roland Tidwell.

Jefferson county, W. P. Hackett.

Lafayette, Jesse Douglass.

Lawrence, David Orr.

Monroe, William Ingram.

Phillips, J. H. McKenzie.

Pope, Isaac Hughes.

Pulaski, Charles Caldwell.

Sevier, B. G. H. Hartfield.

St. Francis, G. B. Lincicum.

Union, I. Pennington.

Washington, Robert McCamy.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—WILLIAM TRIMBLE.*Clerk*—G. W. FEREBEE.

Arkansas county, H. Stillwell.	Jefferson county, N. Holland.
Chicot, John Gibson.	Lawrence, G. S. Hudspeth and Robert Smith.
Clark, John Wilson.	Miller and Sevier, John Clark.
Conway and Hot Spring, Nimrod Menifee.	Phillips, T. Hanks.
Crawford, C. Wolf and Richard C. S. Brown.	Pulaski, Samuel M. Rutherford and Peter T. Crutchfield.
Crittenden, James Livingston.	Pope, Andrew Scott.
Hempstead, W. Trimble and T. W. Scott.	St. Francis and Monroe, S. W. Calvert and Samuel Fillingim.
Independence and Jackson, Morgan Magness and Caleb S. Manley.	Washington, Jas. Pope and Abraham Whinnery.
Izard, Fred Talbott.	

EIGHTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held October 7th to November 16th, 1833.

COUNCIL.

President—JOHN WILLIAMSON.*Secretary*—WILLIAM F. YEOMANS.

Arkansas county, Terence Farrelly.	Jefferson county, J. H. Caldwell.
Chicot, Thomas Anderson.	Lafayette, G. G. Duty.
Clark, Asa Thompson.	Lawrence, Thomas H. Ficklin.
Conway, Amos Kuykendall.	Miller, James Clark.
Crawford, Robert Sinclair.	Monroe, L. Jones.
Crittenden, Wright W. Elliott.	Phillips, W. T. Moore.
Hempstead, J. W. Judkins.	Pope, John Williamson.
Hot Spring, J. L. T. Calloway.	Pulaski, Allen Martin.
Independence, James Boswell.	Sevier, J. W. M. Hare.
Izard, Jacob Wolf.	St. Francis, C. H. Alexander.
Jackson, Roland Tidwell.	Union, Hiram Smith.
	Washington, Mark Bean.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN WILSON.*Clerk*—JAMES B. KEATTS.

Arkansas county, Harold Stillwell.	Jefferson county, Ignatius Bogy.
Chicot and Union, T. J. Thurmond.	Lafayette and Miller, Jacob Buzzard.
Clark, John Wilson.	Lawrence, G. S. Hudspeth and J. B. Hammond.
Conway, J. C. Roberts.	Phillips, M. Hanks.
Crawford, William Whitson and B. H. Martin.	Pope, W. Garrett.
Crittenden, ———	Pulaski, Samuel M. Rutherford and Richard C. Byrd.
Hempstead, William Shaw and H. Burt.	St. Francis, Jackson and Monroe, J. C. Saylor and John Hill.
Hot Spring and Sevier, John Clark.	Washington, J. B. Dixon, J. Reagan, J. Alexander and J. Byrnsides.
Independence, Peyton Tucker and Morgan Magness.	
Izard, Hugh Tinnin.	

NINTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—Held October 5th to November 16th, 1835.

The following list of Members is from files of the Gazette of 1835:

COUNCIL.

President—CHARLES CALDWELL.*Secretary*—SIMON T. SANDERS.

Arkansas county, James Smith.	Crawford, Richard C. S. Brown.
Chicot, John Clark.	Clark, Abner E. Thornton.
Conway, Amos Kuykendall,	Carroll, Thomas H. Clark.

Crittenden, Wright W. Elliott.
 Greene, George B. Croft.
 Hempstead, James W. Judkins.
 Hot Spring, Hiram A. Whittington.
 Izard, Jacob Wolf.
 Independence, John Ringgold.
 Jackson, Rowland Tidwell.
 Jefferson, Richard H. Young.
 Johnson, John W. Patrick.
 Lafayette, Jacob Buzzard.
 Miller, James Lattermore.

Mississippi, Thomas J. Mills.
 Monroe, Isaac Taylor.
 Phillips, William F. Moore.
 Pike, Elijah Kelly.
 Pope, John Williamson.
 Pulaski, Charles Caldwell.
 Sevier, Joseph W. McKean.
 St. Francis, Mark W. Izard.
 Union, Hugh Bradley.
 Washington, Mark Bean.
 Van Buren, John L. Lafferty.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN WILSON.

Clerk—LEWIS B. TULLY.

Arkansas and Union counties, Bushrod W.
 Lee and Charles H. Seay.
 Carroll, John E. Stallings.
 Chicot, Hedgeman Triplett.
 Clark and Hot Spring, John Wilson.
 Conway and Van Buren, Thomas Mathers.
 Crawford, James Logan and Andrew Morton.
 Crittenden and Mississippi, John Troy.
 Hempstead, Wm. Shaw and James H. Walker.
 Independence, William Moore and Morgan
 Magness.
 Izard, Brown C. Roberts.
 Jackson, St. Francis and Monroe, John Hill
 and E. D. W. Scruggs.

Jefferson county, M. R. T. Outlaw.
 Johnson, John Ward.
 Lawrence and Greene, Joseph Porter, William
 Janett and A. Henderson.
 Lafayette, Thomas Jefferson Peel.
 Miller, N. Dandridge Ellis.
 Phillips, John J. Bowle.
 Pope, Laban C. Howell.
 Pulaski, William Cumins and Absalom Fowler.
 Sevier and Pike, James Holman.
 Washington, Abraham Whinnery, David Walker,
 Francis Dunn, Thomas H. Tennant and
 Onesimus Evans.

No. 13.—STATE LEGISLATURES.

FIRST LEGISLATURE—Held September 12th to November 8th, 1836, and
 November 6th, 1837, to March 5th, 1838.

SENATE.

President—SAMUEL C. ROANE.

Secretary—A. J. GREER.

Arkansas and Jefferson counties, Samuel C.
 Roane.
 Carroll, Searcy and Izard, C. R. Sanders.
 Chicot and Union, John Clark.
 Conway and Van Buren, Amos Kuykendall.
 Crawford and Scott, Richard C. S. Brown.
 Crittenden and Mississippi, W. D. Furguson.
 Hempstead and Lafayette, George Hill.
 Independence and Jackson, John Ringgold.

Johnson and Pope counties, John Williamson.
 Lawrence and Randolph, Robert Smith.
 Phillips and Monroe, James Martin.
 Pike, Clark and Hot Spring, Abner E. Thornton.
 Pulaski, White and Saline, Richard C. Byrd.
 Sevier and Miller, J. W. McKeen.
 St. Francis and Greene, Mark W. Izard.
 Washington, William McKnight Ball, Robert
 McCamy.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN WILSON.

Clerk—S. H. HEMPSTEAD.

Arkansas county, Jas. Maxwell, Jas. Smith.
 Carroll, L. B. Tully, W. D. Reagan.
 Chicot, D. L. F. Royston, Anthony H. Davies.
 Clark, John Wilson.
 Conway, John Linton.
 Crittenden, C. N. Blakemore, J. N. Calvert.
 Crawford, John Drennen, John Lator, A.
 Morton.
 Greene, Alexander Tucker.
 Hempstead, J. W. Judkins, Grandison D.
 Royston.

Hot Spring county, Samuel W. Reyburn.
 Independence, Townsend Dickinson.
 Izard, Thomas Culp.
 Jackson, Rowland Tidwell.
 Jefferson, W. Phillips.
 Johnson, E. B. Alston, Samuel Adams.
 Lawrence, J. Hardin.
 Miller, A. G. Milton.
 Mississippi, P. H. Swain.
 Monroe, Isaac Taylor.
 Phillips, J. C. P. Tolleson, J. J. Shell.

Pike, Asa Thompson.
 Pope, M. G. H. Teevault, J. J. Moose.
 Pulaski, John H. Cocke, Richard C. Byrd.
 Randolph, W. Pibourn, J. J. Anthony.
 Saline, Charles Caldwell.
 Scott, James Logan.
 Searcy, B. C. Brown,

St. Francis, P. Little, C. Frank.
 Union, A. J. May.
 Van Buren, Luke Grimes.
 White, Martin Jones.
 Washington, Abraham Whinnery, James Boone,
 J. C. Blair, J. M. Hoge.

NOTE.—Special session held from 6th of November, 1837, to March 5th, 1838, W. B. Woody was elected from Washington county, in place of J. M. Hoge; John Bruton, in Pope county, in place of M. G. H. Teevault; D. M. Mason from Conway county, in place of John Linton; Beall Galther from Carroll county, in place of L. B. Tully; W. S. Lockhart from Saline county, in place of Charles Caldwell; J. W. Calvert from St. Francis county, in place of P. Little; W. S. Bradley from Union county, in place of A. J. May; W. F. Moore from Phillips county, in place of I. C. P. Tolleson; T. M. Collins from Crittenden county, in place of C. M. Blakemore; C. H. Moore from Jackson county, in place of Rowland Tidwell; Peter Hanger from Chicot county, in place of D. L. F. Royston.

On December 6th, 1837, John Wilson, the Speaker, was expelled from the House of Representatives, and Grandison D. Royston elected Speaker.

SECOND LEGISLATURE—Held November 5th to December 17th, 1838.

SENATE.

President—MARK W. IZARD.

Secretary—J. M. STEWART.

Arkansas and Jefferson counties, J. Smith.
 Carroll, Searcy and Izard, C. R. Saunders.
 Chicot and Union, John Clark.*
 Conway and Van Buren, Amos Kuykendall.
 Crittenden and Mississippi, W. D. Ferguson.*
 Crawford and Scott, Richard C. S. Brown.
 Hempstead and Lafayette, J. H. Walker.*
 Galtson and Independence, D. J. Chapman.
 Johnson and Pope, John Williamson.

Lawrence and Randolph counties, Robert Smith.*
 Madison, Benton and Washington, Onesimus Evans,* Abraham Whinnery.*
 Miller and Sevier, J. W. McKean.
 Monroe and Phillips, James Martin.
 Pike, Clark and Hot Spring, Abner E. Thornton.
 Pulaski, White and Saline, Richard C. Byrd.*
 St. Francis and Greene, Mark W. Izard.*

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—GILBERT MARSHAL.

Clerk—SAMUEL H. HEMPSTEAD.

Arkansas county, Stephen Van Rensselaer Ryan, J. Maxwell.
 Carroll, T. H. Clark, F. G. Willbourn.
 Chicot, H. Triplett, W. H. Gaines.
 Clark, Archibald H. Rutherford.
 Conway, Nimrod Menfee.
 Crawford, J. Turner, W. Duval, J. Miller.
 Crittenden, W. C. Trice, L. H. Bedford.
 Greene, N. Murfree.
 Hempstead, Benjamin P. Jett, Allen M. Oakley.
 Hot Spring, Hiram A. Whittington.
 Independence, Charles F. M. Noland, Morgan Magness.
 Johnson, Sam. Adams, E. B. Alston.
 Lafayette, James Trigg.
 Lawrence, J. Hutchinson.

Marion county, B. C. Roberts.
 Mississippi, P. H. Simon.
 Monroe, L. D. Maddox.
 Pike, A. Thompson.
 Pope, B. H. Martin, A. C. Sadler.
 Pulaski, Absalom Fowler, Lorenzo Gibson.
 Randolph, W. Pibourn, James Martin.
 Saline, W. S. Lockert.
 Scott, Gilbert Marshall.
 Sevier, George Taaffe.
 St. Francis, C. Neely, W. S. Moseley.
 Union, Hogan Moss.
 Van Buren, J. L. Lafferty.
 Washington, Williamson S. Oldham, Washington L. Wilson, John McGarra, Robert Bedford, G. W. Sanders, Robert Hubbard.

White, J. P. Brown.

(*) Held for four years from 1836.

THIRD LEGISLATURE—Held November 2d to December 28th, 1840.

SENATE.

President—MARK W. IZARD.*Secretary*—JOHN WIDGERY.

Arkansas, Jefferson and Desha counties, J. Smith.*	Izard and Lawrence counties, J. S. Ficklin.
Benton and Madison, Abraham Whinnery.*	Johnson and Franklin, Samuel Adams.
Carroll, Marion and Searcy, W. C. Mitchell.	Miller and Sevier, T. W. Scott.
Chicot and Union, J. Clark.*	Monroe and Phillips, D. Thompson.
Conway and Pope, J. Williamson.	Pike and Clark, Abner E. Thornton.*
Crawford and Scott, J. A. Scott.	Poinsett and St. Francis, Mark W. Izard.*
Crittenden and Mississippi, W. D. Ferguson.*	Pulaski, Richard C. Byrd.
Hempstead, J. H. Walker.*	Randolph, W. Black.
Hot Spring and Saline, Charles Caldwell.	Washington, Onesimus Evans,* David Walker,
Independence, Morgan Magness.	White, Van Buren and Jackson, Lewis B. Tully.

(*) Held over.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—GEORGE HILL.*Clerk*—STEPHEN S. TUCKER.

Arkansas county, B. L. Haller.	Madison county, G. W. Sanders, H. S. Wilson.
Benton, Robert Hubbard.	Marion and Searcy, B. C. Roberts, S. Leslie.
Carroll, Beall Gaither.	Mississippi, P. H. Swain.
Chicot, Anthony H. Davies, P. Littell.	Monroe, Isaac Taylor.
Clark, S. Buckner, Alexander H. Rutherford.	Phillips, J. J. Shell, F. Hanks.
Conway, J. Stephenson, D. Q. Stell.	Pike, John Wilson.
Crawford, William Duvall, Tyree Mussett.	Poinsett, Charles Neely.
Crittenden, T. M. Collins, A. G. Greer.	Pope, John Bruton, G. C. Sadler.
Desha, S. H. Davis.	Pulaski, William Cummins, Lorenzo Gibson,
Franklin, E. S. Moffatt, W. Clements.	Charles P. Bertrand.
Greene, R. Hardwick.	Saline, R. Brazil, David Dodd.
Hempstead, T. T. Williamson, G. Hill.	Scott, T. M. Scott, S. Humphry.
Hot Spring, Hiram A. Whittington.	Sevier, H. F. Hawkins, W. Scott.
Independence, Chas. F. M. Noland, J. H. Egner.	St. Francis, William Strong, W. S. Moseley.
Izard, W. M. Wolf.	Union, Hiram Smith.
Jackson, James Robinson.	Van Buren, George Counts.
Jefferson, M. W. Dorris.	Washington, John McGarragh, W. L. Larre-
Johnson, A. E. Pace, Moreau Rose.	more, L. C. Blackmore, W. D. Reagan, G. A.
Lafayette, M. Wright.	Pettigrew.
Lawrence, W. B. Marshall, George Humphrey.	White, James Walker.

FOURTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 7th, 1842, to February 4th, 1843.

SENATE.

President—SAMUEL ADAMS.*Secretary*—JOHN WIDGERY.

Arkansas, Jefferson and Desha counties, Jas. Yell.	Lafayette and Sevier counties, T. W. Scott.*
Benton and Madison, J. G. Walker.	Lawrence and Izard, J. S. Ficklin.*
Carroll, Marion and Searcy, W. C. Mitchell.	Mississippi and Crittenden, A. G. Greer.
Chicot, Union and Bradley, J. Clark.	Phillips and Monroe, D. Thompson.
Conway and Pope, John Williamson.*	Pike and Clark, T. C. Hudson.
Hempstead, William Trimble.	Pulaski, Richard C. Byrd.
Independence, Morgan Magness.*	Randolph and Greene, W. Black.
Jackson, White and Van Buren, Lewis B. Tully.	Saline and Hot Spring, Samuel W. Rayburn.
Johnson and Franklin, Samuel Adams.*	Scott and Crawford, J. A. Scott.*
	St. Francis and Poinsett, C. Neely.
	Washington, David Walker,* Mark Bean.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—WILLIAMSON S. OLDHAM.*Clerk*—STEPHEN S. TUCKER.

Arkansas county, Richmond Peeler.	Marion and Searcy counties, John Campbell and Brown C. Roberts.
Benton, Alfred B. Greenwood.	Mississippi, W. M. Finley.
Bradley, John H. Marks.	Monroe, John C. Johnson.
Carroll, G. W. Baines and J. Fancher.	Phillips, Elisha Burke and T. B. Hanly.
Clark, Hains Flanagan and J. D. Stewart.	Pike, Wm. Bizzell.
Conway and Perry, Thomas S. Haynes and Geo. W. Lemoine.	Poinsett, A. T. Robertson.
Crawford, A. G. Mayer and William Reeves.	Pope, M. T. Logan and P. Tackett.
Crittenden, Thos. M. Collins and Peter G. Rives.	Pulaski, John W. Cocke, Peter T. Crutchfield and Jared C. Martin.
Desha, Chas. A. Stewart.	Randolph, Wm. A. Houston and B. J. Wiley.
Franklin, W. A. Martin and J. Miller.	Saline, Robert Calvert and R. Brazill.
Greene, Rice Hardwick.	Scott, J. F. Galnes and A. Thompson.
Hempstead, Geo. Conway and John Field.	Sevier, A. J. Armstrong and W. Scott.
Hot Spring, Lorenzo Gibson.	St. Francis, John W. Calvert and C. L. Sullivan.
Independence, Beniah Bateman and W. Byers.	Union, Albert Rust.
Izard, Joholada Jeffrey.	Van Buren, George Counts.
Jackson, David C. Waters.	Washington, Alfred W. Arrington, Lee C. Blake-more, George Clyne, Moses Stout and William S. Oldham.
Jefferson, John Selden Roane.	White, John Arnold.
Johnson, Wm. Gray and Wm. McCain.	Yell, Wm. J. Parks.
Lafayette, James E. Nott.	
Lawrence, Geo. Humphrey and John Milligan.	
Madison, Wm. Gage and Daniel Vaughan.	

FIFTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 4th, 1844, to January 10th, 1845.

SENATE.

President—JOHN WILLIAMSON.*Secretary*—JOHN M. ROSS.

Benton and Madison counties, J. G. Walker.*	Johnson county, Moreau Rose.
Carroll and Newton, W. C. Mitchell.	Lawrence, J. S. Ficklin.
Chicot, Union and Bradley, J. Clark.*	Mississippi and Crittenden, P. G. Rives.*
Conway and Perry, D. Q. Stell.	Phillips, M. Irwin.
Crawford, Hans Smith.	Pike and Clark, T. C. Hudson.*
Greene and Randolph, Wm. Black.*	Pope and Yell, John Williamson.
Hempstead, Wm. Trimble.*	Pulaski, Thomas W. Newton.
Hot Spring and Saline, Samuel W. Reyburn.	Scott and Franklin, J. F. Gaines.
Independence, C. H. Pelham.	Searcy and Marion, J. D. Shaw.
Izard, Van Buren and Fulton, J. C. Gaines.	Seyler, Lafayette and Pike, J. W. McKean.
Jackson, David Maxwell.	St. Francis and Poinsett, Chas. Neely.
Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, James Yell.*	Washington, Mark Bean,* Robert McCamy.

(*) Held over.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN SELDEN ROANE.*Clerk*—STEPHEN S. TUCKER.

Arkansas county, Harris Cross.	Franklin county, J. D. Steele and O. B. Alston.
Benton, A. B. Greenwood and R. Hubbard.	Fulton, Lewis R. Wells.
Bradley, E. E. Dowdy.	Greene, G. B. Croft and James Clarke.
Carroll, G. E. Birnie and T. H. Clarke.	Hempstead, H. W. Smith and T. M. R. Bank-head.
Chicot, Wilford Garner.	Hot Spring, P. S. Physick and J. Shipp.
Clark, Joseph Gray and William Owens.	Independence, B. Bateman, M. Clarke and Mortimore W. Baltimore.
Conway, J. J. Simmons and John Hardin.	Izard, Thomas Riggs.
Crawford, A. G. Mayers, John Selden Roane and William J. Duval.	Jackson, M. P. McCoy and G. W. Cromwell.
Crittenden, Thomas M. Collins.	Jefferson, Martin W. Dorris.
Desha, William H. Sutton.	

Johnson, J. B. Wilson, W. W. Floyd and John B. Brown.	Poinsett, Richmond Hall.
Lafayette, John O. Hightower.	Pope, James B. Logan.
Lawrence, A. A. Simpson, John B. Hammond and William B. Marshall.	Pulaski, Charles P. Bertrand, Absalom Fowler and Frederick W. Trapnall.
Madison, J. C. Summer, H. C. Berry and Geo. W. Sanders.	Randolph, Wm. Mitchell and Wm. Stubblefield.
Marion, Albert R. Robinson.	Saline, Charles Caldwell.
Mississippi, William L. Ward.	Searcy, Isham Hodges.
Monroe, Jordan B. Lambert.	Sevier, Paul R. Booker and H. K. Brown.
Newton, Martin Tackett.	St. Francis, Brice M. G. Blackwell and Elisha Franks.
Ouachita, William Foster.	Van Buren, William Oliver.
Perry, William Russell.	Washington, J. Billingsly, C. A. Miller, I. Strain, T. Wilson and L. C. Blakemore.
Phillips, E. Burke and F. B. Culver.	White, John Cook.
Yell, William J. Parks.	

SIXTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 2d to December 23d, 1846.

SENATE.

President—WM. K. SEBASTIAN.*Secretary*—JOHN M. ROSS.

Arkansas, Jefferson and Desha counties, Richard C. Byrd.	Izard, Van Buren and Fulton counties, J. C. Gaines.*
Benton and Madison, J. B. Dickson.	Jackson, White and Monroe, D. Maxwell.*
Carroll and Newton, W. C. Mitchell.*	Johnson, Morean Rose.*
Chicot, Union and Bradley, John R. Hampton.	Lawrence, ———
Conway and Perry, D. Q. Stell.*	Marion and Searcy, J. D. Shaw.*
Crawford, Hans Smith.*	Ouachita and Clark, B. W. Pearce.
Crittenden and Mississippi, G. W. Underhill.	Phillips, William K. Sebastian.
Franklin and Scott, J. F. Gaines.*	Pope and Yell, John Williamson.*
Hempstead, H. P. Poindexter.	Pulaski and Perry, Thomas W. Newton.*
Hot Spring, Saline and Montgomery, Samuel W. Rayburn.	Randolph and Greene, William Black.
Independence, John Minikln. (a)	Sevier, Lafayette and Pike, J. W. McKean.*
Washington, Robt. McCamy* and J. E. Mayfield.	St. Francis and Poinsett, S. L. Austell.

(a) In place of C. H. Pelham.

(*) Held over.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—ALBERT RUST.*Clerk*—JONAS M. TEBBETTS.

Arkansas county, Harris Cross.	Jefferson county, Jordan N. Embree.
Benton, J. H. Hammock and Wm. Thompson.	Johnson, W. M. H. Newton, Samuel Farmer and Samuel Turner.
Bradley, Josiah Gould.	Lafayette, James Abraham.
Carroll, S. S. Matlock and J. W. Turman.	Lawrence, W. B. Marshall, James Childers and Samuel Robinson.
Chicot, Wilford Garner.	Madison, Joseph Dennis, J. F. Wright and George W. Forrest.
Clark, E. B. Kirby and William Gentry.	Marion, Nathan Clements.
Conway, Richard Griffin and Amos Kuykendall.	Mississippi, Elliott H. Fletcher.
Crawford, Eli Bell, Richard C. S. Brown and G. W. Clarke.	Monroe, Lewis B. Tully.
Crittenden, Thomas M. Collins.	Montgomery, Granville Whittington.
Desha, Isaiah Halcomb.	Onachita, Thomas Woodward.
Franklin, O. B. Alston and F. Dunn.	Perry, Nathaniel King.
Fulton, Lewis R. Wells.	Phillips, Bailey Kendall and E. Burke.
Greene, G. B. Croft and J. M. Mitchell.	Pike, Elisha Kelly.
Hempstead, Tyra Hill and James P. Jett.	Poinsett, James Scott.
Hot Spring, Moses R. Woods.	Polk, Edward L. Pryor.
Independence, Henry Neill, Charles F. M. Noland and John C. Brickey.	Pope, J. B. Annis and James Bruton.
Izard, Daniel Jeffrey.	Pulaski, Charles P. Bertrand, Richard Fletcher and Peter T. Crutchfield.
Jackson, G. W. Cromwell and E. H. Bennett.	

Randolph, J. B. Anthony and B. J. Wiley.	Union, Albert Rust.
Saline, Green B. Hughes.	Van Buren, Luke Grimes.
Scott, Edward A. Featherston.	Washington, R. Buchanan, J. Billingsly, R. A.
Searcy, Samuel Leslie.	Sharpe, M. Stout and Isaac Murphy.
Sevier, C. Pettigrew and C. P. Williams.	White, Thomas J. Lindsay.
St. Francis, F. E. Patrick and Wm. H. Patterson.	Yell, Theodore P. Sadler.

SEVENTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 4th, 1848, to January 10th, 1849.

SENATE.

President—RICHARD C. BYRD.*Secretary*—JOHN M. ROSS.

Arkansas, Jefferson and Desha counties, Richard C. Byrd.*	Johnson county, W. A. McClain.
Benton and Madison, J. B. Dickson.*	Lawrence and Fulton, A. A. Simpson.
Carroll and Newton, W. C. Mitchell.	Ouachita and Clark, Harris Flanagan.
Chicot, Bradley and Drew, Josiah Gould.	Phillips and Monroe, Elisha Burke.
Crawford, G. W. Clarke.	Pope and Yell, John Williamson.
Crittenden and Mississippi, G. W. Underhill.*	Pulaski, C. W. Wilson.
Franklin and Scott, S. H. Chism.	Saline and Perry, Henry M. Rector.
Hempstead, H. P. Poindexter.*	Searcy and Marion, J. D. Shaw.*
Hot Spring and Montgomery, Samuel W. Rey- burn.*	Sevier, Polk and Lafayette, A. J. Armstrong.
Independence and Izard, J. A. Watkins.	St. Francis and Poinsett, S. L. Austell.*
Jackson, White and Conway, D. Maxwell.	Union, J. R. Hampton.
	Washington, J. E. Mayfield* and Robert Mc- Camy.

(*) Held over.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—EDWARD A. WARREN.*Clerk*—JONAS M. TEBBETTS.

Arkansas county, Lewis Refeld.	Mississippi county, Elliott H. Fletcher.
Bradley, Robert Ederington.	Monroe, Phillip Costar.
Benton, J. H. Hammock and W. H. Howell.	Montgomery, James Hudson.
Carroll, T. Gaskins and G. Greer.	Newton, Isaiah Dodson.
Chicot, James Singleton.	Ouachita, A. A. Stith and Edward A. Warren.
Clark, J. H. Crow.	Perry, William Russell.
Conway, J. Gordon and H. H. Higgins.	Phillips, John Martin and W. E. Preston.
Crawford, G. J. Clark, D. C. Price and T. E. Wilson.	Pike, William Gilmore.
Crittenden, Thomas M. Collins.	Poinsett, Benjamin Harris.
Dallas, William F. Smith.	Polk, Edward H. Featherston.
Desha, Thomas B. Flournoy.	Pope, J. M. Shinn and J. J. Stirman.
Drew, Wilford Garner.	Prairie, James Erwin.
Franklin, F. Dunn and G. C. Sadler.	Pulaski, Charles P. Bertrand and Frederick W. Trapnall.
Fulton, Lewis R. Wells.	Randolph, B. R. Baker and J. Bumpass.
Hempstead, J. S. Cannon and C. B. Mitchell.	Saline, W. M. Scott and William Henslee.
Hot Spring, Moses R. Woods.	Scott, Milton Gilbreath.
Independence, H. C. Dye and D. C. Montgomery.	Searcy, Samuel Leslie.
Izard, Thomas Riggs.	Sevier, Allen T. Pettus.
Jackson, James Robinson.	St. Francis, P. T. Hill and M. W. Izard.
Jefferson, Ambrose Hudgins.	Union, M. Keese, J. Reynolds and Shelton Wat- son.
Johnson, John H. Strong and S. Farmer.	Van Buren, David Maddox.
Lafayette, David H. Dickson.	Washington, J. Billingsly, John Enyart, I. Murphy, J. Thompson and Alfred M. Wilson.
Lawrence, W. B. Marshall and S. Robinson.	White, Perry Moore.
Madison, John Berry and John Gage.	
Marion, John H. Deeds.	
Yell, R. Nettles and William J. Parks.	

EIGHTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 4th, 1850, to January 13th, 1851.

SENATE.

President—JOHN R. HAMPTON.*Secretary*—JOHN M. ROSS.

Arkansas, Jefferson and Desha counties, Napoleon B. Burrow.	Johnson county, W. McClain.
Benton and Madison, J. Berry.	Lawrence and Fulton, A. A. Simpson.
Carroll and Newton, William C. Mitchell.	Marion, Searcy and Van Buren, H. S. Maxwell.
Chicot, Ashley, Drew and Bradley, T. N. Byers.	Phillips and Monroe, Elisha Burke.
Conway, Jackson and White, F. De Shough.	Pope and Yell, John Williams.
Crawford, George W. Clarke.	Pulaski and Prairie, Richard Fletcher.
Crittenden and Mississippi, G. W. Underhill.	Randolph and Greene, James Ellis.
Dallas and Ouachita, A. S. Huey.	Saline and Perry, Henry M. Rector.
Hempstead and Pike, H. P. Poindexter.	Scott and Franklin, S. H. Chism.
Hot Spring, Clark and Montgomery, J. H. Crow.	Sevier, Polk and Lafayette, S. McKneely.
Independence and Izard, J. D. Watkins.	St. Francis and Poinsett, Mark W. Izard.
	Union, John R. Hampton.
	Washington, Robert McCamy and J. Billingsly.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—THOMPSON B. FLOURNOY.*Secretary*—BENJAMIN T. DUVAL.

Arkansas county, A. H. Ferguson.	Mississippi county, E. H. Fletcher.
Benton, D. Chandler and J. Jackson.	Monroe, R. Pyburn.
Bradley, H. F. Bailey.	Montgomery, Hiram A. Whittington.
Carroll, B. W. Ayers and T. Denton.	Newton, Isaiah Dodson.
Chicot, James Singleton.	Ouachita, T. Armstrong and T. Woodward.
Clark, B. M. Hart.	Perry, Edward Simpson.
Conway, E. W. Adams and J. Gordon.	Phillips, W. E. Preston and J. C. Tappan.
Crawford, A. Martin, W. Russell, Jr., and Harvey Stewart.	Pike, Wm. Gilmer.
Crittenden, T. H. Bradley.	Poinsett, Benjamin Harris.
Dallas, George C. Eaton.	Polk, A. G. Atkins.
Desha, Thompson B. Flournoy.	Pope, J. G. Bruton and C. E. Tobey.
Drew, Hugh Rogers.	Prairie, Benjamin T. Embry.
Franklin, G. E. Miller and J. J. Walker.	Pulaski, Daniel W. Carroll and Frederick Trapnall.
Fulton, Samuel Billingsley.	Randolph, H. McIlroy and Wm. Mitchell.
Greene, A. L. Stewart.	Saline, J. M. Wills and D. Dodd.
Hempstead, E. Kinsworthy and W. Sissell.	Scott, Charles Cauthron.
Hot Spring, S. A. Emerson.	Searcy, Samuel Leslie.
Independence, H. W. Baker and J. S. Trimbel.	Sevier, R. V. R. Green.
Izard, S. E. Rosson.	St. Francis, C. Caldwell and F. E. Patrick.
Jackson, J. G. Witherspoon.	Union, L. Murph, C. L. McRae and Shelton Watson.
Jefferson, T. S. James.	Van Buren, J. L. Lafferty.
Johnson, Oliver Basham and S. Farmer.	Washington, G. B. Anderson, L. C. Blakemore, G. Cline, Jonas M. Tebbetts and T. Wilson.
Lafayette, Valentine Sevier.	White, P. A. Moore.
Lawrence, A. J. Hardin.	Yell, R. Nettles and T. P. Sadler.
Madison, G. W. Forrester and P. M. Johnson.	

NINTH LEGISLATURE—From November 1st, 1852, to January 12th, 1853.

SENATE.

President—THOMAS B. HANLEY.*Secretary*—JOHN M. ROSS.

Arkansas, Jefferson and Desha counties, Napoleon B. Burrow.	Carroll and Newton counties, W. C. Mitchell.
Benton and Madison, J. Berry.	Chicot, Ashley and Drew, William M. Harrison.
Calhoun and Ouachita, A. S. Huey.	Clark and Montgomery, Michael Bozeman.
	Conway, Jackson and White, F. De Shough.

Crawford and Sebastian, George W. Clark.	Phillips and Monroe, Thomas B. Hanley.
Crittenden and Mississippi, G. W. Underhill.	Pope and Yell, George W. Lemoyne.
Dallas and Bradley, B. C. Harley.	Pulaski, Prairie and Perry, Richard Fletcher.
Hempstead and Pike, H. P. Poindexter.	Randolph and Greene, James Ellis.
Hot Spring and Saline, George W. Henson.	Scott and Franklin, Jesse Miller.
Independence and Izard, D. J. Chapman.	Sevier, Lafayette and Polk, Benjamin F. Hawkins.
Johnson, Moreau Rose.	St. Francis and Poinsett, Mark W. Izard.
Lawrence and Fulton, W. E. Davidson.	Union, John R. Hampton.
Marion, Searcy and Van Buren, H. S. Maxwell.	Washington, John Billingsly.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—BENJAMIN P. JETT.*Secretary*—JAMES H. HOBBS.

Arkansas county, A. H. Ferguson.	Madison county, P. M. Johnson and A. Wood.
Ashley, Thomas B. Savage.	Marion, J. A. Wilson.
Benton, J. H. Hammock and W. J. Howard.	Mississippi, Thomas J. Blackmore.
Bradley, W. D. Barnett.	Monroe, no return.
Calhoun, Wm. S. Thornton.	Montgomery, R. S. McFarlane.
Carroll, John H. Brittain and T. Denton.	Newton, G. B. Cecil.
Chicot, James S. Peek.	Ouachita, John T. Bearden, J. B. Rumph.
Clark, A. B. Clingman and James L. Wither- spoon.	Perry, — Atchinson.
Conway, A. Hays and J. Quindley.	Phillips, G. Jeffries and A. Wilkins.
Crittenden, J. A. Lovejoy.	Pike, Samuel Kelly.
Crawford, A. Morton and J. D. Shannon.	Polnsett, Lewis H. Sutfin.
Dallas, S. A. Sanders.	Polk, J. T. Hayden.
Desha, Shelby W. Wilson.	Pope, J. S. Bowden and James Bruton.
Drew, W. D. Crook.	Prairie, Benjamin C. Totten.
Franklin, J. T. Turner.	Pulaski, William E. Ashley and Benjamin F. Danley.
Fulton, S. H. Talbert.	Randolph, H. McIlroy.
Greene, P. K. Lester.	Saline, James F. Fagan.
Hempstead, Benjamin P. Jett and T. H. W. Maddux.	Scott, M. Gilbreath.
Hot Spring, John G. Halliburton.	Searcy, John Campbell.
Independence, W. C. Bevens, Frank W. Desha and J. H. Safford.	Sebastian, Samuel M. Rutherford.
Izard, Thomas Black.	Sevier, A. T. Pettus.
Jackson, James Robinson.	St. Francis, C. Caldwell and C. L. Sullivan.
Jefferson, A. D. Horsley.	Union, T. Bustian, A. T. Raney, D. Ross and Albert Rust.
Johnson, Oliver Basham and V. Wallace.	Van Buren, J. B. Lewis.
Lafayette, James H. Caruthers.	Washington, G. Clive, W. N. Bowers, S. R. Moulden and Thomas Wilson.
Lawrence, W. B. Marshall and G. P. Nunn.	White, Wm. Norman.
Yell, D. F. Huckaby.	

TENTH LEGISLATURE—From November 6th, 1854, to January 22d, 1855.

SENATE.

President—B. C. HARLEY.*Secretary*—W. L. D. WILLIAMS.

Arkansas, Desha and Jefferson counties, A. H. Ferguson.	Crawford and Sebastian counties, J. J. Green.
Benton and Madison, John Berry.	Crittenden and Mississippi, Thomas B. Craig- head.
Carroll and Newton, John McCoy.	Dallas and Bradley, B. C. Harley.
Chicot, Ashley and Drew, William M. Harri- son.	Hempstead and Pike, P. R. Booker.
Clark and Montgomery, W. F. S. Barkman.	Hot Spring and Saline, G. W. Hinson.
Conway, Jackson and White, W. S. Kelth.	Independence and Izard, D. J. Chapman.
	Johnson, Moreau Rose.

Lawrence and Fulton, W. H. Judkins.
 Marion, Searcy and Van Buren, C. Coker..
 Ouachita and Calhoun, J. H. Scogin.
 Phillips and Monroe, Thomas B. Hanly.
 Pope and Yell, George W. Lemoyne.
 Pulaski, Prairie and Perry, Benjamin C. Totten.

Randolph and Greene, W. R. Cain.
 Scott and Franklin, Jesse Miller.
 Sevier, Lafayette and Polk, Benjamin F. Hawkins.
 St. Francis and Poinsett, W. A. Jones.
 Union, John H. Askew.
 Washington, John Enyart.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—SAMUEL MITCHELL.*Clerk*—JAMES H. HOBBS.

Arkansas county, Samuel Mitchell.
 Ashley, John R. Allen.
 Benton, M. Douglass and Abraham Whinnery.
 Bradley, Robert Ederington.
 Calhoun, J. J. Harris.
 Carroll, Bradley Bunch and John Haggin.
 Chicot, Wm. J. Neale.
 Clark, J. E. M. Barkman and A. B. Beale.
 Conway, Anderson Gordan and J. J. Jones.
 Crawford, J. M. Brown and A. Morton.
 Crittenden, James F. Barton.
 Dallas, Wm. T. M. Holmes.
 Desha, Solon B. Jones.
 Drew, William G. Guice.
 Franklin, Gaddis E. Miller.
 Fulton, Strother E. Burgess.
 Greene, James K. Norsworthy.
 Hempstead, H. Bishop and J. S. Cannon.
 Hot Spring, E. C. Jones.
 Independence, Elisha Baxter, Frank W.
 Desha and D. C. Montgomery.
 Izaard, John A. Beck,
 Jackson, William K. Patterson.
 Jefferson, George C. Tuley.
 Johnson, H. G. Butts and J. G. Watson.
 Lafayette, Alexander Byrne.
 Lawrence, G. R. Jones and G. P. Nunn.
 Madison, P. M. Johnson and A. Wood.

Marion county, W. B. Flippin.
 Mississippi, Joseph C. Harding.
 Monroe, Francis P. Redmond.
 Montgomery, W. Stringfellow.
 Newton, William Ramsey.
 Ouachita, C. H. Thorn and W. S. Wade.
 Perry, Levin D. Hill.
 Phillips, R. B. Macon and W. D. Rice.
 Pike, W. B. Gould.
 Poinsett, A. T. Puryear.
 Polk, William Jernigin.
 Pope, James Bruton and William D. Poe.
 Prairie, E. M. Williams.
 Pulaski, Henry M. Rector and Jos. Stillwell.
 Randolph, William R. Hunter.
 Saline, Alfred R. Hockersmith.
 Scott, James Logan.
 Searcy, Samuel Leslie.
 Sebastian, Samuel Edmondson.
 Sevier, Charles Pettigrev.
 St. Francis, S. L. Austell and J. W. Calvert.
 Union, B. R. Matthews, G. Newton, W. E.
 Powell and John Prince.
 Van Buren, Jesse Witt.
 Washington, Lafayette Gregg, S. R. Mouldin,
 Bryan H. Smithson and Thomas Wilson.
 White, John Terry.
 Yell, B. J. Jacoway.

ELEVENTH LEGISLATURE—From November 3d, 1856, to January 15th, 1857.

SENATE.

President—JOHN R. HAMPTON.*Secretary*—JOHN D. KIMBELL.

Benton and Madison counties, Isaac Murphy.
 Carroll and Newton, W. W. Watkins.
 Chicot, Drew and Ashley, R. M. Gaines.
 Clark and Montgomery, W. F. S. Barkman.
 Conway, Perry and Yell, John I. Stirman.
 Crawford and Franklin, J. P. Humphrey.
 Crittenden and Mississippi, Thomas B. Craighead.
 Dallas and Bradley, John R. Hampton.
 Hempstead and Pike, Grandison D. Royston.
 Independence, J. S. Trimble.
 Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, A. H. Ferguson.
 Johnson and Pope, W. W. Floyd.
 Lawrence and Fulton, W. B. Marshall.

Ouachita and Calhoun counties, J. H. Scogins.
 Phillips and Monroe, F. P. Redman.
 Pulaski and Prairie, Benjamin C. Totten.
 Randolph and Greene, Wm. R. Cain.
 Saline, Hot Spring and Montgomery, W. H. Hammond.
 Searcy and Marion, Calvin Coker.
 Sebastian and Scott, Green J. Clark.
 St. Francis and Poinsett, Wm. A. Jones.
 Union, John H. Askew.
 Van Buren and Izaard, S. E. Bosson.
 Washington, John Enyart.
 White, Jackson and Conway, Wm. S. Keith.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—SAMUEL MITCHELL.*Clerk*—SAMUEL M. SCOTT.

Arkansas county, Samuel Mitchell.
 Ashley, John Hill.
 Benton, M. Douglass and T. Quarles.
 Bradley, Mason B. Lowery.
 Carroll, B. W. Ayers and Bradley Bunch.
 Calhoun, H. W. Ashley.
 Chicot, Nathan Ross.
 Clark, A. B. Beall and W. C. Gentry.
 Columbia, J. C. C. Moss and E. C. Turner.
 Conway, James P. Venable.
 Crawford, R. C. Oliver and M. B. West.
 Crittenden, Henry B. Edmonson.
 Dallas, James M. Lea.
 Desha, John Patterson.
 Drew, William D. Trotter.
 Franklin, William W. Mansfield.
 Fulton, James Estis.
 Hempstead, D. Griffin and D. Block.
 Hot Spring, Lemuel A. Cook.
 Independence, D. C. Montgomery, J. W. Butler and M. H. Jackson.
 Izaard, Miles Jeffrey.
 Jackson, A. L. Yancey.
 Jefferson, Thomas F. James.
 Johnson, W. M. H. Newton and H. G. Wilson.
 Lafayette, Lewis B. Fort.
 Lawrence, L. S. Bobo, L. Williams and James Childers.
 Madison, G. W. Foreste and J. S. Polk.
 Marion, D. C. Williams.

Mississippi county, Thomas M. Harding.
 Monroe Oliver H. Oates.
 Montgomery, Henry Heflington.
 Newton, Samuel Hudson.
 Ouachita, N. S. Graves and S. T. Abbott.
 Perry, Levin D. Hill.
 Phillips, Francis H. Moody.
 Pike, Elijah Kelley.
 Poinsett, B. Harris.
 Polk, Samuel Gray.
 Pope, W. A. Barker and J. S. Bowden.
 Prairie, William L. Moore.
 Pulaski, Lorenzo Gibson and Samuel W. Williams.
 Randolph, W. R. Hunter.
 Saline, L. H. Bean.
 Scott, J. F. Lee.
 Sebastian, Samuel Edmondson and R. H. McConnell.
 Searcy, Joseph Stephenson.
 Sevier, Charles Pettigrew.
 St. Francis, J. W. Calvert and Jos. T. Haralson.
 Union, Shelton Watson, Green Newton and D. L. Kilgore.
 Van Buren, Gilbert Cotterell.
 Washington, John Billingsley, Ben. F. Boone and William T. Neal.
 White, Ben. Johnson.
 Yell, William J. Parks.

TWELFTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 1st, 1858, to February 21st, 1859.

SENATE.

President—THOMAS FLETCHER (of Ark.)*Secretary*—JOHN D. KIMBELL.

Benton and Madison counties, M. Douglass.
 Carroll and Newton, W. W. Watkins.
 Chicot, Drew and Ashley, R. M. Gaines.
 Clark, Polk and Pike, A. A. Pennington.
 Conway, Perry and Yell, John I. Stirman.
 Crawford and Franklin, J. P. Humphries.
 Dallas and Bradley, John R. Hampton.
 Hempstead, Sevier and Lafayette, A. H. Carrigan.
 Independence, J. S. Trimble.
 Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, Thos. Fletcher.
 Johnson and Pope, W. W. Floyd.
 Lawrence and Fulton, W. B. Marshall.

White and Jackson, Decius McCreery.

Marion and Searcy counties, D. C. Williams.
 Mississippi and Crittenden, Thos. B. Craighead.
 Ouachita and Calhoun, J. B. McColloch.
 Phillips and Monroe, F. P. Redmond.
 Pulaski and Prairie, Francis A. Terry.
 Randolph and Greene, James F. Davis.
 Saline, Hot Spring and Montgomery, W. H. Hammond.
 Sebastian and Scott, G. J. Clark.
 St. Francis and Poinsett, William A. Jones.
 Union and Columbia, John H. Askew.
 Van Buren and Izaard, S. E. Rossen.
 Washington, Bryan H. Smithson.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—OLIVER H. OATES.*Clerk*—SAMUEL M. SCOTT.

Arkansas county, Samuel Mitchell.
 Benton, R. E. Doak and T. Quarles.
 Bradley, W. Y. McCammon.
 Calhoun, Willis Robertson.
 Carroll, Bradley Bunch and G. C. Gordon.
 Chicot, J. M. Batchelor.
 Columbia, G. Gouch and J. C. C. Moss.
 Clark, Henry B. Stuart and A. Weir.
 Conway, W. W. Edwards.
 Crawford, J. J. Green and S. M. Hayes.
 Crittenden, Oliver P. Lyles.
 Dallas, Matthew M. Duffie.
 Desha, J. P. Johnson.
 Drew, C. F. Hemmingway.
 Franklin, De Rosa Carroll.
 Fulton, John S. Shaver.
 Greene, J. S. Anderson.
 Hempstead, Rufus K. Garland and D. Griffin.
 Hot Spring, Lemuel A. Cook.
 Independence, D. Montgomery, Elisha Baxter
 and Andrew J. Ford.
 Izard, Miles Jeffrey.
 Jackson, G. Hammond.
 Jefferson, Jordan N. Embree.
 Johnson, S. Farmer and W. M. H. Newton.
 Lafayette, Ethan A. Murphy.
 Lawrence, J. Childres, L. Williams and P. S.
 Roberts.
 Madison, B. Vaughan and T. Bateman.
 Marion, J. B. Carlisle.

Mississippi county, Thos. B. Craighead.
 Monroe, Oliver H. Oates.
 Montgomery, Henry Hefflington.
 Newton, John McCoy.
 Ouachita, S. T. Abbott and J. B. Thrower.
 Perry, Levin D. Hill.
 Phillips, Thos. C. Anderson.
 Pike, Gideon Mason.
 Poinsett, David Fitzpatrick.
 Polk, Samuel Gray.
 Pope, W. A. Barker and David West.
 Prairie, Hamilton Reynolds.
 Pulaski, James B. Johnson and Wm. Q. Pen-
 ington.
 Randolph, Michael Beshoar.
 Saline, Wm. A. Crawford.
 Scott, John H. Forbett.
 Sebastian, R. H. McConnell and Benjamin T.
 Duval.
 Sevier, Wm. K. McKean.
 St. Francis, Poindexter Dunn and J. C. John-
 son.
 Searcy, Israel Burns.
 Union, D. L. Kilgore, Nathan Bussey and D. P.
 Saxon.
 Van Buren, L. R. Venable.
 Washington, Wm. T. Neal, Thos. Wilson and
 Jeremiah Brewster.
 White, Bracey McKae.
 Yell, John A. Jacoway.

THIRTEENTH LEGISLATURE—From November 5th, 1860, to January 21st, 1861;
 held Special Sessions November 4th to November 18th, 1861, and March
 5th to March 22d, 1862.

SENATE.

President—THOMAS FLETCHER (of Ark.)*Secretary*—JOHN D. KIMBELL.

Benton and Madison counties, M. Douglass.
 Carroll and Newton, W. W. Watkins.
 Chicot, Drew and Ashley L. H. Besler.
 Clark, Polk and Pike, Abraham A. Pennington.
 Conway, Perry and Yell, George W. Lemoyne.
 Crawford and Franklin, Jesse Miller.
 Dallas and Bradley, Joseph Gray.
 Hempstead, Sevier and Lafayette, A. H. Car-
 rigan.
 Hot Spring, Montgomery and Saline, James F.
 Fagan.
 Independence, J. S. Trimble.
 Izard and Van Buren, S. E. Rosson.
 Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, Thos. Fletcher.

Johnson and Pope counties, A. M. Ward.
 Lawrence and Fulton, Z. P. McAlexander.
 Marion and Searcy, W. C. Mitchell.
 Mississippi and Crittenden, Thos. B. Craig-
 head.
 Onachita and Calhoun, J. B. McColloch.
 Phillips and Monroe, Oliver H. Oates.
 Pulaski and Prairie, Francis A. Terry.
 Randolph and Greene, J. F. Davies.
 Scott and Sebastian, G. J. Clark.
 St. Francis and Poinsett, W. A. Jones.
 Union and Columbia, John H. Askew.
 Washington, R. W. Mecklin.
 White and Jackson, Decius McCreery.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—BRADLEY BUNCH.*Clerk*—SAMUEL M. SCOTT.

Arkansas county, John T. Gibson.	Lawrence county, W. Ferguson and W. Sharp.
Ashley, Robert Tucker.	Madison, J. C. Montgomery and S. E. Kenner.
Bradley, A. McLean.	Marion, E. H. Messeck.
Benton, J. Dunnagin and J. P. Putnam.	Mississippi, John R. Acree.
Calhoun, Elam Williams.	Monroe, Z. P. H. Farr.
Carroll, Bradley Bunch and J. Childers.	Montgomery, D. A. Woolard.
Columbia, D. L. Kilgore and A. C. Wheeler.	Newton, Thomas Raines.
Clark, Charles Cargile.	Onachita, Carnal H. Thorn.
Craighead, ———.	Perry, F. R. Janes.
Chicot, Bat. Jones.	Phillips, J. C. O. Smith and Thomas J. Key.
Conway, Robt. N. Harper.	Pike, Willis Jones.
Crawford, J. M. Brown and Andrew Morton.	Poinsett, Phillip Van Patten.
Crittenden, B. L. Armstrong.	Polk, Peter B. Allen.
Dallas, Edward M. Harris.	Pope, J. S. Bowden.
Desha, James P. Clayton.	Pulaski, John T. Trigg and William O. Pennington.
Drew, William M. Harrison, C. F. Hemmingway.	Prairie, John C. Davie.
Franklin, John P. Humphries.	Randolph, James H. Perkins.
Fulton, J. W. Ware.	Saline, Robert Murphy.
Greene, L. L. Mack.	Scott, James F. Lee.
Hempstead, Rufus K. Garland and Orville Jennings.	Searcy, B. F. Stephenson.
Hot Spring, Jas. M. Sanders.	Sebastian, John T. Loudon and Benjamin T. Duval.
Independence, J. F. Saffold, William B. Padgett and W. B. Massey.	St. Francis, G. W. Seaborn and J. W. Landrum.
Izard, Thos. W. Edmonson.	Sevier, A. T. Pettus and W. D. S. Cook.
Jackson, W. H. Stone.	Union, D. R. Coulter and T. F. Nolen.
Jefferson, F. F. Yell and James A. Hudson.	Van Buren, J. B. Lewis.
Johnson, Jordan E. Cravens and L. Robinson.	Washington, Jno. Crawford, B. F. Boone, J. Mitchell and L. M. Bell.
Lafayette, Robt. P. Crowell.	Yell, Jno. H. Jones.

FOURTEENTH LEGISLATURE—Held November 5th to December 1st, 1862.

SENATE.

President—THOMAS FLETCHER* (of Ark.)*Secretary*—JOHN D. KIMBELL.

Benton county, J. Dungan.	Johuson and Pope counties, Ben. T. Embry.
Bradley and Dallas, John R. Hampton.	Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, Thos. Fletcher.
Calhoun and Ouachita, E. H. Whitfield.	Lawrence and Fulton, S. Halliburton.
Carroll and Newton, Bradley Bunch.	Marion and Searcy, Eli Dodson.
Chicot, Drew and Ashley, L. H. Besler.	Mississippi and Crittenden, ———.
Clark, Pike and Polk, I. W. Smith.	Phillips and Monroe, ———.
Crawford and Franklin, H. F. Cater.	Poinsett and St. Francis, Phillip Van Patten.
Greene, Randolph and Craighead, J. M. Polard.	Prairie and Pulaski, Joseph Stillwell.
Hempstead, Lafayette and Sevier, B. Williams.	Sebastian and Scott, G. J. Clark.
Hot Spring, Montgomery and Saline, F. Leach.	Union and Columbia, J. C. Wallace.
Independence, J. S. Trimble.	Washington, Hiram Davis.
Izard and Van Buren, William Sherman.	White and Jackson, Robert Anthony.

(*) Governor H. M. Rector having resigned, Thomas Fletcher became acting Governor, and J. R. Hampton was elected President.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN HARRELL.*Clerk*—ALDEN M. WOODRUFF.

Arkansas county, S. R. Richardson.
 Ashley, Robert Tucker.
 Benton, J. H. Hammock and W. B. Fain.
 Bradley, J. R. Collins.
 Calhoun, B. T. Teague.
 Carroll, I. R. Holt and A. A. Baker.
 Chicot, J. M. Lowery.
 Clark, S. M. Scott.
 Columbia, Charles A. Gantt and T. A. Goodwin.
 Conway, Russell Welborn.
 Craighead, Z. Stoddard.
 Crawford, John Harrell and R. C. Oliver.
 Crittenden, ———.
 Dallas, E. M. Harris.
 Desha, Alex. Harding.
 Drew, B. Collins and E. H. Haynes.
 Franklin, A. L. Berry.
 Fulton, S. W. Cochran.
 Greene, Samuel Wilcockson.
 Hempstead, John R. Robins and M. V. Cheatham.
 Hot Spring, E. C. Jones.
 Independence, S. B. Wycough, W. D. Jenkins and J. B. Porter.
 Izaard, R. H. Powell.
 Jackson, Rufus W. Martin.
 Jefferson, W. Williams and N. B. English.
 Johnson, L. B. Howell and W. H. Connelly.
 Lafayette, A. M. McCollum.

Lawrence county, T. J. Warner and G. R. Jones.
 Madison, James R. Berry and R. F. Naylor.
 Marion, J. E. Hull.
 Mississippi, ———.
 Monroe, ———.
 Montgomery, C. G. Hurt.
 Newton, Robert W. Harrison.
 Ouachita, Henry N. Farr.
 Perry, William Wilson.
 Phillips, ———.
 Pike, W. B. Gould.
 Poinsett, A. M. Winn.
 Polk, J. B. Williamson.
 Pope, John McFadden.
 Prairie, B. M. Barnes.
 Pulaski, Wm. O. Pennington and Thos. Fletcher.
 Randolph, J. H. Parkins.
 Saline, Robert Murphy.
 Scott, Lijah Leming.
 Sebastian, J. Carnall and C. B. Neal.
 Searcy, John Bradshaw.
 Sevier, A. T. Pettus and G. Pettigrew.
 St. Francis, J. T. Harralson and Ed. Mallory.
 Union, R. Goodwin and T. R. Williams.
 Van Buren, John L. Lafferty.
 Washington, E. H. Phillips, J. M. Tuttle, Richard C. Byrd and C. R. Fenton.
 White, Thomas Mosely.
 Yell, William Sissell.

FIFTEENTH LEGISLATURE—From April 11th to June 2d, 1864, and November 7th, 1864, to January 2d, 1865, and April 3d to April 22d, 1865.

SENATE.

President—C. C. BLISS.*Secretary*—A. N. HARGROVE.

Carroll and Newton counties, J. McCoy.
 Chicot, Drew and Ashley, W. C. Vanlandingham.
 Conway, Perry and Yell, F. M. Stratton.
 Clark, Pike and Polk, L. D. Cantrell.
 Dallas and Bradley, R. H. Stanfield.
 Franklin and Crawford, L. C. White.
 Fulton and Lawrence, J. J. Ware.
 Independence, E. D. Rushing.
 Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, Isaac C. Mills.
 Johnson and Pope, William Stout.
 Hempstead, Sevier and Lafayette, F. W. Gilpin.
 White and Jackson, James Nanny.

Hot Spring, Saline and Montgomery, Enoch H. Vance.
 Madison and Benton, E. D. Ham.
 Marion and Searcy, Thomas Jefferson.
 Mississippi and Crittenden, T. Lamberton.
 Ouachita and Calhoun, W. H. Harper.
 Phillips and Monroe, J. Q. Taylor.
 Pulaski and Perry, Truman Warner.
 Randolph and Greene, J. M. Lemons.
 Scott and Sebastian, Charles Milor.
 St. Francis and Poinsett, A. B. Fryrear.
 Van Buren and Izaard, King Bradford.
 Washington, J. M. Gilstraps.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—H. B. ALLIS.*Clerk*—F. M. SAMS.*

Arkansas county, G. C. Cressen.
 Ashley, ———.
 Benton, R. H. Whimpey and J. Shortis.
 Bradley, W. W. Scarborough.
 Calhoun, E. A. Aceerman.
 Carroll, J. W. Plumley and J. F. Seaman.
 Clark, G. N. Green.
 Chicot, ———.
 Columbia, ———.
 Conway, G. W. Galloway.
 Crawford, J. Austin and J. G. Stephenson.
 Crittenden, F. Thrusby.
 Craighead, ———.
 Dallas, James Kennedy.
 Desha, ———.
 Drew, William Cox and F. H. Boyd.
 Franklin, F. M. Nixon.
 Fulton, Simpson Mason.
 Phillips, J. A. Butler and J. F. Hanks.
 Pike, M. Stinnette.
 Poinsett, ———.
 Pope, Robert White.
 Polk, John Ware.
 Prairie, J. B. Claiborne.
 Pulaski, O. P. Snyder and S. L. Holman.
 Randolph, ———.
 Saline, Warren Holliman.
 White, John F. Randall.

Hempstead county, J. Boen and L. Worthington.
 Hot Spring, James Whitten.
 Independence, P. Misener, J. Clem and Alex. Harper.
 Izard, J. B. Brown.
 Jackson, H. T. McLarue.
 Jefferson, H. B. Allis and D. C. Hardeman.
 Johnson, J. Rogers and A. P. Melsom.
 Lafayette, J. C. Hall.
 Lawrence, R. Shell and E. Sharp.
 Madison, T. H. Scott and G. W. Seamans.
 Marion, J. W. Orr.
 Mississippi, ———.
 Monroe, E. Wilds.
 Montgomery, J. C. Priddy.
 Newton, James R. Vanderpool.
 Ouachita, G. W. Neill.
 Perry, George A. Cunningham.
 Scott, Thomas Cauthron.
 Searcy, James J. Barnes.
 Sebastian, J. R. Smoot and J. Snyder.
 St. Francis, R. A. Moore and C. S. Still.
 Sevier, J. Gilcoat and A. Musgrove.
 Union, ———.
 Van Buren, L. M. Harris.
 Washington, J. Pierson, W. H. Nott, Y. D. Waddle and Wm. J. Patton.

Yell, Bert Johnson.

(*) Succeeded by William A. Counts.

CONFEDERATE LEGISLATURE—Special Session held at Washington, from September 22d to October 2d, 1864.

SENATE.

President—THOS. FLETCHER (of Ark.)*Secretary*—S. H. BAYLESS.

Bradley and Dallas counties, John R. Hampton.	Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha counties, Thomas Fletcher.
Benton, J. Dunagin.	Johnson and Pope, Ben. T. Embry
Calhoun and Ouachita, E. H. Whitfield.	Lawrence and Fulton ———*
Carroll and Newton, Bradley Bunch.	Marion and Searcy ———*
Chicot, Drew and Ashley, L. Belser.	Mississippi and Crittenden ———*
Clark, Pike and Polk, I. W. Smith.	Phillips and Monroe ———*
Crawford and Franklin, H. F. Carter.	Poinsett and St. Francis ———*
Greene, Randolph and Craighead, ———*	Prairie and Pulaski, Jos. Stillwell.
Hempstead, Lafayette and Sevier, Abner Brice Williams.	Sebastian and Scott ———*
Hot Spring, Montgomery and Saline, F. Leech.	Union and Columbia, I. C. Wallace.
Independence, J. S. Trimble.	Washington ———*
Izard and Van Buren, A. Adams.	White and Jackson ———*
	Yell, Perry and Conway, W. C. Hunt.

(*) Does not appear to have been represented.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—J. F. LOWRY.*Clerk*—EDMUND BURGEVIN.

Arkansas county ———*

Ashley, Robert Tucker.

Benton, W. B. Fain.

Bradley, J. R. Collins.

Calhoun, B. T. Teague.

Carroll ———*

Chicot, J. F. Lowry.

Clark, S. M. Scott.

Columbia, C. A. Gantt and T. A. Goodwin.

Conway ———.*

Craighead, Z. Stoddard.

Crawford, R. C. Oliver.

Crittenden ———*

Lafayette, Alex. Byrne.

Lawrence ———*

Madison, ———.*

Marion, ———.*

Mississippi, ———.*

Monroe, ———.*

Montgomery, C. C. Hurt.

Newton, ———.*

Ouachita, H. N. Furr.

Perry, William Wilson.

Phillips, ———.*

Pike, W. B. Gould.

Poinsett, ———.*

Polk, J. W. Miller.

Pope, John McFadden

Dallas county, E. M. Harris.

Desha, Alex. Harding.

Drew, Benj. Collins and E. H. Haynes.

Franklin, A. L. Perry.

Fulton ———*

Greene, Samuel Wilcoxson.

Hempstead, J. B. Robbins and M. V. Cheatham.

Hot Spring, E. C. Jones.

Independence ———*

Izard, ———.*

Jackson ———*

Jefferson, W. Williams.

Johnson, W. H. Connelly.

Prairie, B. M. Barnes.

Pulaski, Thomas Fletcher.

Randolph, ———*

Saline, ———.*

Scott, L. Leming.

Searcy, ———.*

Sebastian, John Carnall and C. B. Neal.

Sevier, A. D. Hawkins and H. K. Brown.

St. Francis, E. Maloney.

Union, Robert Godwin and Lewis Murph.

Van Buren, ———.*

Washington, E. H. Phillips and Richard C.

Byrd.

White, ———.*

Yell, William Sissell.

(*) Does not appear to have been represented.

NOTE—The Senate and House Journals for this session do not give the counties from which the Senators and Representatives are from, save in a few instances.

SIXTEENTH LEGISLATURE—From November 5th, 1866, to March 23d, 1867.

SENATE.

President—ANDREW HUNTER.*Secretary*—WYATT C. THOMAS.

1st District, Benton and Madison counties, J. Dunigan.

2d, Carroll and Newton, W. W. Watkins.

3d, Washington, F. R. Earle.

4th, Crawford and Franklin, Jesse Turner.

5th, Sebastian and Scott, H. L. Holliman.*

6th, Johnson and Pope, J. E. Cravens.

7th, Yell, Perry and Conway, S. Forrest.†

8th, Marion and Searcy, E. Dotson.

9th, Izard and Van Buren, Allen R. Witt.

10th, Independence, L. H. Simms.

11th, Lawrence and Fulton, J. E. Thompson.

12th, Greene and Randolph, J. H. Purkins.

13th, Poinsett and St. Francis, C. L. Sullivan.

14th, Mississippi and Crittenden, O. P. Lyles.

25th, Hot Spring, Montgomery and Saline, Jabez M. Smith.

15th District, Phillips, and Monroe counties, H. M. Grant.

16th, Prairie and Pulaski, Robert S. Gantt.

17th, White and Jackson, Wm. Hicks.

18th, Jefferson, Arkansas and Desha, W. M. Galloway.

19th, Chicot, Drew and Ashley, Daniel H. Reynolds.

20th, Bradley and Dallas, Andrew Hunter.

21st, Union and Columbia, M. H. Roberts.

22d, Calhoun and Ouachita, John R. Fellows.*

23d, Hempstead, Lafayette and Sevier, Abner B. Williams.

24th, Clark, Pike and Polk, Abraham A. Pennington.

(*) Decided by Senate not a member; succeeded by I. H. Scott.

(†) In place of S. D. Sevier, resigned.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—BRADLEY BUNCH.*Clerk*—JOHN KING.

Arkansas county, E. G. Abbott.	Lawrence county, W. C. Sloan and W. G. Matheny.
Ashley, J. H. Johnson.	Madison, L. B. Sanders and John Carroll.
Benton, William E. Gould and W. W. Reynolds.	Marion, Jesse Mooney.
Bradley, Frederic W. Sorrels.	Mississippi, William W. Sawyers.
Calhoun, Met. L. Jones.	Monroe, Simon P. Hughes.
Carroll, Bradley Bunch and James H. Berry.	Montgomery, G. K. Robinson.
Chicot, William A. Daniels.	Newton, H. C. Duckey.
Clark, John F. Riggs.	Ouachita, B. F. Riddick.
Columbia, W. H. C. Reed and A. C. Wheeler.	Perry, J. W. Stout.
Conway, J. W. Duncan.	Phillips, H. P. Slaughter and W. N. Mixon.
Craighead, William J. Kelley.	Pike, J. A. McCollum.
Crawford, Hugh F. Thomason and Granville Wilcox.	Polnsett, J. A. Meek.
Crittenden, Robert C. Jones.	Polk, J. D. Baker.
Cross, David Fitzpatrick.	Pope, Charles E. Tobey.
Dallas, T. J. Cameron.	Prairie, W. T. Jones.
Desha, W. C. Weatherford.	Pulaski, Robert C. Newton and Charles C. Farrelly.
Drew, L. L. Brooks and Benjamin Collins.	Randolph, J. F. Harrison.
Franklin, Thomas D. Berry.	Saline, B. S. Medlock.
Fulton, J. H. Tracy.	Scott, E. Leming.
Greene, Samuel Wilcoxon.	Searcy, Benjamin F. Taylor.
Hempstead, John R. Eakin and D. M. Cochran.	Sebastian, J. Hackett and B. Harper.
Hot Spring, William C. Kelley.	Sevier, A. D. Hawkins and W. T. Holman.
Independence, C. G. W. Magness and J. C. Brickley.	St. Francis, J. M. Parrott and O. E. Dorris.
Izard, W. C. Dixon.	Union, J. C. Ardis and R. M. Wallace.
Jackson, Lucien C. Gause.	Van Buren, J. J. Edwards.
Jefferson, Reed Fletcher and Witt William-son, Jr.	Washington, J. R. Pettigrew, J. B. Russell, W. H. Brooks and John Enyart.
Johnson, John W. May and J. S. Green.	White, B. G. Blessingame.
Lafayette, John S. French.	Woodruff, L. M. Ramsauer.
	Yell, Thomas W. Pounds.

SEVENTEENTH LEGISLATURE—Held April 2d to July 23d, 1868, and November 17th, 1868, to April 10th, 1869.

SENATE.

President—JAMES M. JOHNSON.*Secretary*—ISAAC W. CARHART.

1st District, Jackson, Craighead, Polnsett, Cross and Mississippi counties, D. H. Goodman.	11th District, Phillips and Monroe counties, Benjamin Thomas and A. H. Evans.
2d, Lawrence, Randolph and Greene, P. H. Young.	12th, Prairie and Arkansas, A. Hemmingway.
3d, Madison, Marion, Carroll, Fulton and Izard, Marshal L. Stephenson.	13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, D. P. Beldin.
4th, Independence and Van Buren, E. D. Rushing.	14th, Hempstead, George W. Martin.
5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, Z. Keeton.	15th, Lafayette and Little River, G. S. Scott.
6th, Newton, Johnson and Yell, J. Newton Sarber.	16th, Union and Calhoun, H. A. Millen.
7th, Washington and Benton, T. J. Hunt.	17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, J. C. Ray.
8th, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian, Valentine Dell.	18th, Columbia, George W. McCown.
9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, E. G. Barker.	19th, Ouachita, J. P. Portis.
10th, Pulaski and White, Ozro A. Hadley.	20th, Jefferson and Bradley, Samuel W. Malory and O. P. Snyder.
	21st, Dallas, Saline and Perry, Enoch H. Vance.
	22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew and Desha, W. Harrison and J. W. Mason.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN G. PRICE.*Clerk*—FRANK E. WRIGHT.

- 1st District, Jackson, Craighead, Poinsett, Cross and Mississippi counties, W. W. Stansberry, N. L. Pears (5), A. M. Johnson and J. A. Houghton.
- 2d, Lawrence, Randolph and Greene, Ephriam Sharp, J. Hufstедler and J. M. Lindsay.
- 3d, Madison, Marion and Carroll, Benjamin Vaughan, J. A. Fitzwater, J. T. Hopper and P. A. Williams.
- 4th, Independence and Van Buren, J. Clem, J. Ferguson and Jesse Millsaps.
- 5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, Walter W. Brashear, J. R. Hall and H. W. Hodges.
- 6th, Newton, Johnson and Yell, D. R. Lee (4), William N. May and Sam. Dial.
- 7th, Washington and Benton, S. Bard, J. Yoes, E. D. Fenno and J. F. Owen.
- 8th, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian, J. B. C. Turman, D. H. Divilbliss, A. J. Singleton and A. Gunthur.
- 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, D. Coates (3), E. R. Knight, Asa Hodges and Daniel P. Upham.
- 10th, Pulaski and White (2), Mason W. Benjamin, John G. Price, A. L. Bush, Sol. Miller, F. M. Chrisman and John Goad.
- 11th, Phillips and Monroe, J. A. Butler, M. Reed, J. C. Tobias,† William H. Gray, J. J. T. White and J. K. Whitson.
- 12th District, Prairie and Arkansas counties, G. M. French, Isaac Ayers, W. S. McCullough and Thomas M. Gibson.
- 13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, J. V. Harrison and J. H. Demby.
- 14th, Hempstead, S. T. Mitchell (1), S. D. Bel-din and R. R. Samuels.
- 15th, Lafayette and Little River, Alfred M. Merrick, A. T. Carroll and M. Hawkins.
- 16th, Union and Calhoun, Robert F. Catterson and Lovinski Ivy.
- 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, W. A. Britton, Sol. Exon, W. P. Cooledge and J. R. Bush.
- 18th, Columbia, W. A. Beasley, D. J. Smith and M. M. Olive.
- 19th, Ouachita, N. N. Rawlings and W. H. Wright.
- 20th, Jefferson and Bradley, P. Mosely, H. St. John, J. M. Gray, J. J. Williams, G. W. Davis and William T. Morrow.
- 21st, Dallas, Saline and Perry, G. H. Kyle and J. G. Gibbon.
- 22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew and Desha, N. M. Newell, C. F. Simms, R. S. Curry, D. S. Wells and Z. H. Manecs.

(1) Resigned, succeeded by D. Hunt. (2) M. W. Benjamin appointed Solicitor-General, succeeded by C. C. Farrelly. (3) Resigned, succeeded by W. H. Willis. (4) Resigned, succeeded by R. W. Wishard. (5) Died during the session, succeeded by D. Nichols. (†) J. C. Tobias died during the session, succeeded by Joseph Brooks.

EIGHTEENTH LEGISLATURE—From January 2d to March 25th, 1871.

SENATE.

President—JAMES M. JOHNSON.*Secretary*—R. L. ARCHER.

- 1st District, Jackson, Craighead, Poinsett, Cross and Mississippi counties, J. G. Frier-son.
- 2d, Lawrence, Randolph and Greene, P. H. Young.
- 3d, Madison, Marion, Carroll, Fulton and Izard, William Dugger.
- 4th District, Independence and Van Buren coun-ties, E. D. Rushing.
- 5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, A. D. Thomas.
- 6th, Newton, Johnson and Yell, John N. Sar-ber.
- 7th, Washington and Benton, Alexander Cara-loff.

- 8th, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian counties, Valentine Dell.
 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, Asa Hodges.
 10th, Pulaski and White, Ozro A. Hadley and W. Riley.
 11th, Phillips and Monroe, J. T. White and Frank Gallagher.
 12th, Prairie and Arkansas, A. Hemmingway.
 13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, D. P. Beldin.
 14th, Hempstead, George H. Martin.
 15th, Lafayette and Little River counties, James Torrans.
 16th, Union and Calhoun, John H. Askew.
 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, James Howard.
 18th, Columbia, R. B. Archer.
 19th, Ouachita, James Thomas Elliott.
 20th, Jefferson and Bradley, Samuel W. Malory and O. P. Snyder.
 21st, Dallas, Saline and Perry, Samuel F. Duffie.
 22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew and Desha, J. W. Mason and William Harbison.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—CHARLES W. TANKERSLEY.*Clerk*—JOSEPH R. RICHARDS.

- 1st District, Craighead, Cross, Jackson, Mississippi and Poinsett counties, William H. Cate, Charles Minor, L. D. Rozell and J. A. Meek.
 2d, Greene, Lawrence, Randolph and Sharp, J. D. Glass, M. Harvey, George Thornburgh,† and W. B. Jones.*
 3d, Boone, Madison, Carroll, Fulton, Izard and Marion, E. P. Watson, G. J. Crump, F. J. Eubanks and J. S. O'Neal.
 4th, Independence and Van Buren, William B. Padgett, W. H. Palmer and W. E. Wilson.
 5th, Conway, Pope and Searcy, T. D. Hawkins, B. F. Taylor and N. H. Cleland,
 6th, Johnson, Newton and Yell, J. L. Garner, B. W. Herring and W. G. Harris.
 7th, Benton and Washington, J. F. Owen, Martin F. Tygart, Thomas Wilson, James M. Pittman.
 8th, Crawford, Sebastian and Franklin, James M. Pettigrew, Charles B. Neal, J. B. Stevens and J. P. Grady.
 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, Adam Johnson, Jeff. Haskins, M. A. Kohn, Thomas W. Ham.
 10th, Pulaski and White, Curtis A. Whittemore, Robert A. Howard, J. W. Pilkington, John Goad, Joseph W. House and E. H. Chamberlain.
 11th District, Monroe and Phillips, G. W. Hollibaugh, A. Mays, John M. Peck, Austin Barrow, Charles C. Waters and J. M. Alexander, Jr.
 12th, Arkansas and Prairie, E. R. Wiley, Geo. H. Joslyn, B. C. Morgan and A. O. Espy.
 13th, Hot Spring, Montgomery, Polk, Scott and Grant, J. F. Lane, John J. Sumpter, Jas. M. Bethel,†
 14th, Hempstead, Burrill B. Battle, W. R. Basden, I. C. P. McLendon.
 15th, Lafayette and Little River, Thomas Orr, C. Barbour and W. C. Hazeldine.
 16th, Calhoun and Union, Thomas Gray and Alex. Mason.
 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, G. Haddock, Chas. W. Tankersley, John Wagner, and T. G. T. Steele.
 18th, Columbia, D. J. Smith, F. M. Thompson and U. G. Wood.
 19th, Ouachita, D. E. Jenkins and M. A. Fricks.
 20th, Bradley, Jefferson and Grant, Wm. Young, George W. Prigmore, John M. Clayton, R. S. Parker, E. G. Hale and Carl Pope.
 21st, Grant, Perry, Saline and Dallas, W. R. Harley and J. H. Scales.
 22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew and Desha, A. J. Robinson, C. W. Preddy, H. Marr, E. A. Fulton, J. W. Harris and John Webb.

(†) Declared to be disqualified.

(*) Admitted in place of G. Thornburgh.

(‡) Admitted in the place of C. K. Kymes, P. B. Allen and N. Ellington.

NINETEENTH LEGISLATURE—From January 6th to April 25th, 1873.

SENATE.

President—VOLNEY V. SMITH.*Secretary*—W. W. ORRICK.

- 1st District, Jackson, Craighead, Poinsett, 2d District, Greene, Lawrence, Randolph and Cross and Mississippi counties, J. G. Frier-son.
 Sharp counties, Thomas J. Ratcliff,

- 3d, Madison, Marion, Carroll, Fulton and Izard, Wm. Dugger.
 4th, Independence and Van Buren, R. W. McChesney.
 5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, A. D. Thomas.
 6th, Newton, Johnson, Yell and Sarber, Thos. A. Hanks.
 7th, Washington and Benton, Alex. Caraloff.
 8th, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian, J. D. Arbuckle.
 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, Asa Hodges.
 10th, Pulaski and White, John Goad, R. B. White.
 11th, Phillips and Monroe, J. T. White and Frank Gallagher.
 12th, Arkansas, Prairie and Lincoln, P. C. Dooley.
 13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, D. P. Beldin.
 14th, Hempstead and Nevada, John Brooker.
 15th, Lafayette and Little River, Jas. Torraus.
 16th, Union and Calhoun, William A. Coit.
 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, James Howard.
 18th, Columbia and Nevada, Benjamin F. Askew.
 19th, Ouachita, James Thomas Elliott.
 20th, Jefferson, Bradley, Grant and Lincoln, John M. Clayton and R. A. Dawson.
 21st, Dallas, Saline, Perry and Grant, Benton B. Beavers.
 22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew, Desha and Lincoln, S. A. Duke and S. H. Holland.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—CHARLES W. TANKERSLY.*Clerk*—HENRY M. COOPER.

- 1st District, Craighead, Cross, Jackson and Mississippi counties, Roderick Joiner, William H. Cate, Hiram M. McVeigh, F. W. Lynn.
 2d, Green, Lawrence, Sharp and Randolph, George Thornburgh, B. H. Crowley and Wm. G. Matheny.
 3d, Carroll, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Boone, W. L. Chapman, Joseph Wright, J. M. Foster and J. F. Cunningham.
 4th, Independence and Van Buren, Joe Cleveland, Rufus Lee, John G. Nunn.
 5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, Benton Turner, Yancey B. Shappard, J. F. Stephenson.
 6th, Newton, Johnson, Yell and Sarber, John N. Sarber, P. H. Spears, Jas. A. Shrigley.
 7th, Benton and Washington, David Chandler, James H. Berry, D. Eridenthal, T. W. Thomasson.
 8th, Crawford, Sebastian and Franklin, J. A. Davie, C. E. Berry, L. C. White and S. L. Strong.
 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, W. L. Copeland, Adam Johnson, Chas. Brown and J. H. Johnson.
 10th, Pulaski and White, L. B. Mitchell, J. M. Gist, Washington I. Warwick, N. Brown, J. B. Clopton and John N. Murphy.
 11th, Phillips and Monroe, J. W. Williams, Tony Grissom, John W. Fox, W. H. Furbush, G. H. W. Stewart and H. H. Robinson.
 12th District, Arkansas, Prairie and Lincoln counties, M. M. Erwin, J. F. Preston, James P. Eagle and D. J. Hinds.
 13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery, Hot Spring and Grant, L. D. Gilbreath, John J. Sumpter, Geo. G. Latta.
 14th, Hempstead and Nevada, R. T. Page, Arch Apperson and W. A. Marshall.
 15th, Lafayette and Little River, M. Hawkins, M. D. Kent and A. M. Hanks.
 16th, Union and Calhoun, W. Robertson and W. B. Coit.
 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, Charles W. Tankersly and G. A. Kingston.
 18th, Columbia and Nevada, W. M. C. Reid, W. A. Beasley and J. C. Walker.
 19th, Ouachita and Nevada, H. A. Millen and C. Thrower.
 20th, Jefferson, Bradley, Grant and Lincoln, A. E. Beardsley, A. J. Wheat, W. Murphy, Ferd. Havis, V. M. Gehee and J. M. Merrett.
 21st, Dallas, Saline, Perry and Grant, J. W. Gossett and W. R. Harley.
 22d, S. W. McLeod, John C. Kollins, Xenophon J. Pindall, Oscar F. Parish, J. T. W. Tillar and J. E. Joslyn.

EXTRAORDINARY SESSION—Convened by Governor Elisha Baxter, May 11th, 1874, and held until May 28th, 1874.

SENATE.

President—VOLNEY V. SMITH.*Secretary*—W. W. ORRICK.

- 1st District, Jackson, Craighead, Poinsett, Cross and Mississippi counties, J. G. Frierson.
 2d District, Greene, Lawrence, Randolph and Sharp counties, Thomas J. Ratcliff.

- 3d, Madison, Marion, Carroll, Fulton and Izard, Wm. Dugger.*
 4th, Independence and Van Buren, R. W. McClesney.
 5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, John R. Homer Scott.†
 6th, Newton, Johnson, Yell and Sarber, Thos. A. Hanks.
 7th, Washington and Benton, J. Dunnagin.†
 8th, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian, Benton J. Brown.†
 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, J. M. Pollard.†
 10th, Pulaski and White, John Goad and Reuben B. White.
 11th District, Phillips and Monroe counties, Ezra Sawyer.†
- 12th, Arkansas, Prairie and Lincoln, G. T. Lovejoy.†
 13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, D. P. Beldin.
 14th, Hempstead and Nevada, James K. Jones.†
 15th, Lafayette and Little River, Jas. Torrans.†
 16th, Union and Calhoun, W. A. Coit.*
 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, J. D. McCabe.†
 18th, Columbla and Nevada, Benjamin F. Askeu.
 19th, Ouachita, Henry G. Bunn.†
 20th, Jefferson, Bradley, Grant and Lincoln, John M. Clayton and R. A. Dawson.
 21st, Dallas, Saline, Perry and Grant, Benton B. Beavers.
 22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew, Desha and Lincoln, S. A. Duke and S. H. Holland.*

(*) Does not appear that he was present during the session.

(†) Elected at a special election held on the 4th day of November, 1873.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JAMES H. BERRY.

Clerk—CHARLES C. REID, JR.

- 1st District, Jackson, Craighead, Polnsett, Cross and Mississippi counties, J. F. Davis, Franklin Doswell and R. Joyner.
 2d, Lawrence, Randolph and Greene, Chas. Coffin, P. K. Lester and B. H. Crowley.
 3d, Madison, Marion, Carroll, Fulton, Izard and Boone counties, D. G. Hart and J. M. Foster.
 4th, Independence and Van Buren, W. D. McClellan and Joe Cleveland.
 5th, Searcy, Pope and Conway, L. W. Davis and J. S. Venable.
 6th, Newton, Johnson, Yell and Sarber, A. D. King and M. Hixon.
 7th, Washington and Benton.
 8th, Crawford, Franklin and Sebastian, J. F. Wheeler.
 9th, Crittenden, St. Francis and Woodruff, S. P. Swepston, J. M. Thompson and J. F. Smith.
 10th, White and Pulaski, W. B. Carter, Lee L. Thompson and J. M. Gist.
 11th, Phillips and Monroe, T. M. Jacks, P. McGowan and W. Foreman.
- 12th District, Prairie, Arkansas and Lonoke counties, James P. Eagle, L. B. Mitchell and M. M. Erwin.
 13th, Scott, Polk, Montgomery and Hot Spring, H. H. Barton and John J. Sumpter.
 14th, Hempstead, O. P. Anderson, J. D. Conway and D. J. Montgomery.
 15th, Lafayette and Little River, George S. Scott, John P. Burton and M. E. Hawkins.
 16th, Union and Calhoun, Benjamin W. Johnson and O. P. Richardson.
 17th, Clark, Pike and Sevier, H. H. Arnold, D. D. Brock and A. J. Marsh.
 18th, Columbla and Nevada, W. A. Beasley, W. H. C. Reid and J. C. Walker.
 19th, Ouachita, H. M. Purefoy and J. A. Ainsley.
 20th, Jefferson, Bradley, Grant and Lincoln, B. McGuire, C. C. Johnson, W. W. Hughey and A. J. Wheat.
 21st, Dallas, Saline and Perry, M. M. Duffie and J. W. Gossett.
 22d, Ashley, Chicot, Drew and Desha, J. T. W. Tillar, L. L. Johnson, Abner W. Files and Xenophon J. Pindall.

Some of the members of this session do not appear to be assigned to any district in the Journal of 1873.

TWENTIETH LEGISLATURE—From November 10th, 1874, to March 5th, 1875,
and November 1st to December 10th, 1875.

SENATE.

President—BRADLEY BUNCH.

Clerk—THOS. W. NEWTON.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1st District, Greene, Craighead and Clay counties, E. Foster Brown. | 16th District, Lincoln, Dorsey and Dallas counties, Thos. Fletcher. |
| 2d, Randolph, Lawrence and Sharp, Lewis Williams. | 17th, Drew and Ashley, G. W. Norman. |
| 3d, Carroll, Boone and Newton, Bradley Bunch. | 18th, Union and Bradley, B. W. M. Warren. |
| 4th, Johnson and Pope, Charles E. Toby. | 19th, Calhoun and Onachita, Christopher Thrower. |
| 5th, Washington, B. F. Walker. | 20th, Hempstead and Nevada, James K. Jones. |
| 6th, Independence and Stone, L. H. Sims. | 21st, Columbia and Lafayette, J. G. Johnson. |
| 7th, Woodruff, St. Francis, Cross and Crittenden, J. M. Pollard (1) | 22d, Little River, Sevier, Howard and Polk, B. F. Forney. |
| 8th, Yell and Sarber, Joshua W. Toomer. | 23d, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Baxter, D. G. Hart. |
| 9th, Saline, Garland, Hot Spring and Grant, Hugh McCallum. | 24th, Benton and Madison, C. J. Reagan. |
| 10th, Pulaski and Perry, James M. Loughborough and William H. Blackwell. | 25th, Crawford and Franklin, Jesse Turner. |
| 11th, Jefferson, George Haycock. | 26th, Van Buren, Conway and Searcy, John Campbell. |
| 12th, Lonoke and Prairie, William F. Hicks. | 27th, White and Faulkner, Joseph W. House. |
| 13th, Arkansas and Monroe, Wm. Black. | 28th, Sebastian and Scott, J. F. Wheeler. |
| 14th, Phillips and Lee, J. W. Williams (2) | 29th, Polk and Jackson and Mississippi, J. T. Henderson. |
| 15th, Chicot and Desha, X. J. Pindall. | 30th, Clark, Pike and Montgomery, Oliver D. East. |

(1) Died, and C. L. Sullivan elected to fill vacancy.

(2) Died, and ——— Gray elected to fill the vacancy.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—ABRAHAM A. PENNINGTON.

Clerk—J. W. GAULDING.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Arkansas county, R. C. Chaney. | Franklin county, A. D. Sadler. |
| Ashley, J. D. Bragg. | Fulton, E. D. Rhea. |
| Baxter, R. D. Casey. | Garland, J. J. Gillis. |
| Benton, James Putnam and J. H. Rice. | Grant, W. N. Cleveland. |
| Boone, J. N. Coffey. | Greene, E. W. Powell. |
| Bradley, Solomon Gardner. | Hempstead, J. Hannah and J. E. Bostic. |
| Calhoun, Mose Hill. | Hot Spring, Abraham A. Pennington. |
| Carroll, H. M. Moore. | Howard, O. P. Anderson. |
| Chicot, F. G. Davis. | Independence, T. J. Morgan and J. S. Trimble. |
| Clark, A. N. Wier and J. O. Browning. | Izard, E. O. Wolf. |
| Clay, E. B. Headlee. | Jackson, W. M. Baird. |
| Columbia, J. T. Poe and Baley Baker. | Jefferson, L. B. Baston, L. J. Maxwell and Ned Hill. |
| Conway, J. P. Venable. | Johnson, J. S. Green. |
| Craighead, J. S. Anderson. | Lafayette and Miller, Thomas Orr (3). |
| Crawford, James Greig (1). | Lawrence, J. B. Juddins. |
| Crittenden, W. L. Copeland. | Lee, P. Polk and H. P. Slaughter. |
| Cross, G. M. Sharpe (2). | Lincoln, B. F. Sanders. |
| Dallas, W. C. Barrett. | Little River, John B. Durham. |
| Desha, J. A. Robinson. | Lonoke, W. L. Frazier and J. H. Bradford. |
| Dorsey, B. B. Martin. | Madison, W. C. Cluck. |
| Drew, D. S. Wells. | Marion, W. B. Flippin. |
| Faulkner, S. B. Burns. | |

Monroe, F. W. Robinson.	Randolph, James Dodson.
Montgomery, Alfred Jones.	Saline, Alex. Russell.
Mississippi, J. J. Ruddell.	Sarber, Seth Spangler.
Nevada, William L. Bright.	Scott, I. Frank Fuller.
Newton, J. H. T. Dodson.	Searcy, James H. Love.
Ouachita, J. B. Rumph and W. F. Avera.	Sebastian, Robert H. McConnell and R. T. Kerr.
Perry, Morgan G. Smyers.	Sevier, L. H. Norwood.
Phillips, Tonny Grissom, A. H. Miller and Perry Coleman.	Sharp, Joshua Wann.
Pike, W. Howard (4).	Stone, J. M. Foster.
Poinsett, T. J. McClelland.	St. Francis, George P. Taylor.
Polk, Calvin Cochran.	Union, J. M. McRae and J. B. Moore.
Pope, N. D. Shinn.	Van Buren, Jesse Witt.
Prairie, J. D. Booe.	Washington, W. F. Dowell, J. S. Williams and T. J. Patton.
Pulaski, Robert A. Little, Charles S. Collins, Richard C. Wall and Henry Wildburger.	White, T. W. Wells and T. C. Humphrey.
	Woodruff, W. P. Moore.
	Yell, A. M. Fulton.

- (1) Resigned, and M. C. Moore elected to serve in the adjourned session of 1875.
- (2) Died, and ——— Drake elected to fill vacancy in the adjourned session of 1875.
- (3) Resigned before his term expired.
- (4) W. Hoover elected for the adjourned session of 1875.

TWENTY-FIRST LEGISLATURE—Held January 8th to March 8th, 1877.

SENATE.

President—JAMES K. JONES.

Secretary—JACOB FROLICH.

1st District, Greene, Craighead and Clay counties, B. H. Crowley.	15th District, Desha and Chicot counties, X. J. Pindall.
2d, Randolph, Lawrence and Sharp, Joseph B. Juddkins.	16th, Lincoln, Dorsey and Dallas, M. M. Duffie.
3d, Carroll, Boone and Newton, Bradley Bunch.	17th, Drew and Ashley, G. W. Norman.
4th, Johnson and Pope, Chas. E. Tobey.	18th, Bradley and Union, John R. Hampton.
5th, Washington, Alfred M. Wilson.	19th, Calhoun and Ouachita, Christopher Thrower.
6th, Independence and Stone, L. H. Sims.	20th, Hempstead and Nevada, James K. Jones.
7th, Woodruff, St. Francis, Cross and Crittenden, C. L. Sullivan, vice J. M. Pollard, deceased.	21st, Columbia and Lafayette, James G. Johnson.
8th, Yell and Logan, Benjamin B. Chism.	22d, Little River, Sevier, Howard and Polk, M. J. Mulkey.
9th, Saline, Garland, Hot Spring and Grant, Abraham A. Pennington.	23d, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Baxter, H. C. Tipton.
10th, Pulaski and Perry, Samuel W. Williams, vice Jas. M. Loughborough, deceased, and William H. Blackwell.	24th, Benton and Madison, C. G. Reagan.
11th, Jefferson, George Haycock.	25th, Crawford and Franklin, H. B. Armistead.
12th, Lonoke and Prairie, William F. Hicks.	26th, Van Buren, Conway and Searcy, John Campbell.
13th, Monroe and Arkansas, A. H. Ferguson.	27th, White and Faulkner, Joseph W. House.
14th, Phillips and Lee, A. L. Stanford.	28th, Sebastian and Scott, R. T. Kerr.
	29th, Jackson, Mississippi and Poinsett, Benjamin Harris.
	30th, Clark, Pike and Montgomery, O. D. East.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—D. L. KILLGORE.

Clerk—THOMAS W. NEWTON.

Arkansas county, Robert C. Chaney.	Benton county, J. Dunigan and E. P. Watson.
Ashley, Hogan Allen.	Boone, R. B. Weaver.
Baxter, Van B. Tate.	Bradley, John R. Barnett.

- Calhoun, Moses Hill.
 Carroll, W. S. Poyner.
 Chicot, T. E. Willing.
 Clark, H. H. Coleman and Alf. J. Hearn.
 Clay, E. B. Headlee.
 Columbia, D. L. Kilgore and W. H. C. Reid.
 Conway, F. P. Hervey.
 Craighead, W. Mooney.
 Crawford, J. J. Warren.
 Crittenden, James Wafford.
 Cross, Britton Roleson.
 Dallas, Robert Martin.
 Desha, S. J. Peoples.
 Dorsey, W. H. Blankenship.
 Drew, James R. Cotham.
 Faulkner, Jesse E. Martin.
 Franklin, T. D. Berry.
 Fulton, James F. Cunningham.
 Garland, Henry M. Rector, Jr.
 Grant, Thomas B. Morton.
 Greene, Jason H. Hunter.
 Hempstead, James A. Williamson and George H. Andrews.
 Howard, R. L. Duncan.
 Hot Spring, J. S. Williams.
 Independence, Thomas J. Stubbs and E. C. Gray.
 Izard, John W. C. Gardner.
 Jackson, J. A. Stinson.
 Jefferson, C. H. Rice, Anderson Ebberson and Wm. Murphy.
 Johnson, A. S. McKennon.
 Lafayette and Miller, Henry F. Best.
 Lawrence, John K. Gibson.
 Lee, Patrick Price and Crockett Brown.
 Lincoln, T. H. Sawyer.
 Little River, John B. Durham.
 Logan, B. Priddy.
 Lonoke, James P. Eagle and A. D. Lawhorn.
 Madison, F. M. Sams.
 Marion, J. F. Wilson.
 Mississippi, J. H. Williams.
 Monroe, J. K. Whitson.
 Montgomery, Wm. R. Cubage.
 Nevada, Thos. C. McRae.
 Newton, Wm. R. Lee.
 Ouachita, W. F. Avera and L. W. Mathews.
 Perry, Jesse H. Jones.
 Phillips, Berry Coleman, J. M. Donohoe and T. M. Jacks.
 Pike, B. D. Brock.
 Poinsett, L. B. Cobb.
 Polk, Joseph G. McLeod.
 Pope, Lewis W. Davis.
 Prairie, J. S. Thomas.
 Pulaski, William C. Ratcliffe, M. J. McHenry, Z. P. H. Farr and E. L. Maynard.
 Randolph, Peter M. Pearce.
 Saline, Isaac Harrison.
 Scott, James H. Smith.
 Searey, A. Davis.
 Sebastian, Wm. M. Fishback and C. Milor.
 Sevier, N. P. Floyd.
 Sharp, Sam. H. Davidson.
 St. Francis, R. W. Peevy.
 Stone, J. M. Foster.
 Union, B. W. M. Warren and A. S. Morgan.
 Van Buren, Z. B. Jennings.
 Washington, T. W. Thomason, W. C. Braley and C. W. Walker.
 White, T. W. Wells and W. E. Fisher.
 Woodruff, T. E. Stanley.
 Yell, Joseph T. Harrison.

TWENTY-SECOND LEGISLATURE—Held January 13th to March 13th, 1879.

SENATE.

President—M. M. DUFFIE.*Secretary*—LON T. KRETCHMAR.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1st District, Greene, Craighead and Clay counties, B. H. Crowley. | 11th District, Jefferson county, H. King White. |
| 2d, Carroll, Boone and Newton, W. W. Watkins. | 12th, Lonoke and Prairie, James E. Gatewood. |
| 3d, Randolph, Lawrence and Sharp, J. B. Judkins. | 13th, Arkansas and Monroe, A. H. Ferguson. |
| 4th, Johnson and Pope, John F. Hill. | 14th, Phillips and Lee, A. L. Stanford. |
| 5th, Washington, Alfred M. Wilson. | 15th, Desha and Chicot, Charles H. Carlton. |
| 6th, Independence and Stone, Jas. Rutherford. | 16th, Lincoln, Dorsey and Dallas, M. M. Duffie. |
| 7th, Woodruff, St. Francis, Cross and Crittenden, R. J. Williams. | 17th, Drew and Ashley, Thos. M. Whittington. |
| 8th, Yell and Logan, Benjamin B. Chism. | 18th, Bradley and Union, John R. Hampton. |
| 9th, Saline, Garland, Hot Spring and Grant, Abraham A. Pennington. | 19th, Calhoun and Ouachita, Jno. R. Thornton. |
| 10th, Pulaski and Perry, William L. Terry and E. D. Boyd. | 20th, Hempstead and Nevada, Chas. E. Mitchell. |
| | 21st, Columbia, Lafayette and Miller, W. H. C. Reid. |
| | 22d, Little River, Sevier, Howard and Polk, M. J. Mulkey. |

- 23d District, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Baxter 28th District, Sebastian and Scott counties, counties, H. C. Tipton. R. T. Kerr.
 24th, Benton and Madison, E. P. Watson. 29th, Poinsett, Jackson and Mississippi, Benjamin Harris.
 25th, Crawford and Franklin, H. B. Armistead.
 26th, Van Buren, Conway and Searcy, W. S. Hanna. 30th, Clark, Pike and Montgomery, Charles A. Gantt.
 27th, White and Faulkner, J. W. Duncan.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JAMES T. BEARDEN.*Clerk*—JOHN G. HOLLAND.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Arkansas county, C. B. Brinkley. | Lee county, Jas. P. Brown and W. H. Furbush. |
| Ashley, E. L. Lowe. | Lincoln, John G. Simmons. |
| Baxter, Van B. Tate. | Little River, G. D. Britt. |
| Benton, D. H. Williams and W. M. Keith. | Logan, B. Priddy. |
| Boone, W. S. Black. | Lonoke, J. M. King and A. W. Bumpass. |
| Bradley, J. R. Barnett. | Madison, W. C. Cluck. |
| Calhoun, O. P. H. Richardson. | Marion, W. B. Flippin. |
| Carroll, J. G. Morris. | Mississippi, John O. Blackwood. |
| Chicot, J. H. Dickinson. | Monroe, Cecil Bobo. |
| Clark, J. W. Miller and W. H. Weir. | Montgomery, J. H. Dempy. |
| Clay, Green B. Hollifield. | Nevada, John E. Loudermilk. |
| Columbia, J. C. Walker and J. E. Askew. | Newton, W. R. Lee. |
| Conway, Lewis Miller. | Ouachita, John T. Bearden and O. A. Greening. |
| Craighead, S. A. Warren, Jr. | Perry, G. Thomas Holmes. |
| Crawford, David H. Creckmore. | Pike, H. W. Carter. |
| Crittenden, A. C. Brewer. | Phillips, Greenfield Quarles, Thomas B. Hanly and W. R. Burke. |
| Cross, T. E. Hare. | Poinsett, R. Joyner. |
| Dallas, Wm. Owens. | Polk, E. H. Jordan. |
| Desha, Lebbeus A. Pindall. | Pope, E. L. McCracken. |
| Dorsey, E. L. McNurtry. | Prairie, J. S. Thomas. |
| Drew, Dana E. Barker. | Pulaski, W. J. Murphy, E. L. Maynard, Isaac Gilliam and Martin Sinnott. |
| Faulkner, Joseph Roden. | Randolph, R. H. Black. |
| Franklin, Elias Turner. | Saline, Isaac Harrison. |
| Fulton, J. M. Archer. | Scott, A. G. Washburn. |
| Garland, W. H. Barry. | Searcy, Isaac Burns. |
| Greene, J. E. Riddick, vice W. P. Steel, dec'd. | Sebastian, Wm. M. Fishback and R. H. McConnell. |
| Grant, L. H. Kemp. | Sevier, Cyrus H. Holman. |
| Hempstead, J. D. Conway and A. W. Hobson. | St. Francis, George P. Taylor. |
| Howard, Wm. J. Lee. | Sharp, Sam. H. Davidson. |
| Hot Spring, G. W. Holder. | Stone, J. H. Morris. |
| Independence, J. G. Martin and Thomas J. Stubbs. | Union, M. L. Jamison and J. C. Wright. |
| Izard, W. E. Davidson. | Van Buren, James H. Fraser. |
| Jackson, Charles Minor. | Washington, W. C. Braley, W. T. Walker and Elias B. Moore. |
| Jefferson, J. A. Hudson, R. A. Dawson and W. C. Payne. | White, L. N. Brown and William R. Coody. |
| Johnson, Louis Felton. | Woodruff, T. E. Stanley. |
| Lafayette and Miller, J. C. Tyson. | |
| Lawrence, R. P. Mack. | |

Yell, George S. Cunningham.

TWENTY-THIRD LEGISLATURE—Term January 8th to March 19th, 1881.

SENATE.

President—H. C. TIPTON.*Secretary*—JOHN G. HOLLAND.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1st District, Greene, Craighead and Clay counties, J. C. Hawthorne.* | 3d District, Carroll, Boone and Newton counties, W. W. Watkins. |
| 2d, Randolph, Lawrence and Sharp, J. B. Judkins. | 4th, Johnson and Pope, John F. Hill. |
| | 5th, Washington, J. S. Williams. 1 |

- 6th District, Independence and Stone counties, James Rutherford.
 7th, Woodruff, St. Francis and Crittenden, R. J. Williams.
 8th, Yell and Logan, James T. Harrison.*
 9th, Saline, Garland and Hot Spring, J. S. Williams.*
 10th, Pulaski and Perry, William L. Terry and E. D. Boyd.
 11th, Jefferson, N. T. White.*
 12th, Lonoke and Perry, James E. Gatewood.
 13th, Arkansas and Monroe, Lecil Bobo.*
 14th, Phillips and Lee, H. M. Grant.*
 15th, Desha and Chicot, Charles H. Carlton.
 16th, Lincoln, Dorsey and Dallas, John Niven.*
 17th, Drew and Ashley, Thomas M. Whittington.
 18th, Bradley and Union, B. W. M. Warren.*
 19th, Calhoun and Ouachita, John R. Thornton.
 20th District, Hempstead and Nevada counties, Charles E. Mitchel.
 21st, Columbia, Lafayette and Miller, W. H. C. Reid.
 22d, Little River, Sevier and Howard, Pole McPhetridge.
 23d, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Baxter, H. C. Tipton.*
 24th, Benton and Madison, E. P. Watson.
 25th, Crawford and Franklin, Hugh F. Thomson.*
 26th, Van Buren, Conway and Searcy, W. S. Hanna.
 27th, White and Faulkner, J. W. Duncan.
 28th, Sebastian and Scott, J. P. Hall.*
 29th, Poinsett, Jackson and Mississippi, John B. Driver.*
 30th, Clark, Pike and Montgomery, Charles A. Gantt.

(*) Elected September 6th, 1880, for four years.

(1) Died shortly after the convening of the Senate, and Thomas Wainright elected at a special election to fill the vacancy.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—GEORGE THORNBURG.

Clerk—PAUL M. COBBS.

- Arkansas county, R. C. Chaney.
 Ashley, Abner W. Files.
 Baxter, Van B. Tate.
 Benton, E. S. McDaniel and J. Dunagin.
 Boone, R. B. Weaver.
 Bradley, W. H. Wheeler.
 Calhoun, J. G. Hill.
 Carroll, E. J. Black.
 Chicot, James F. Robinson.
 Clark, J. F. Biggs and T. J. Clingan.
 Clay, P. H. Crenshaw.
 Columbia, R. L. Emerson and H. T. Hawkins.
 Conway, E. B. Henry.
 Craighead, Joseph A. Meek.
 Crawford, Robert E. Nettles.
 Crittenden, Robert F. Crittenden.
 Cross, T. E. Hare.
 Dallas, W. C. Barrett.
 Desha, Lebbeus A. Pindall.
 Dorsey, N. V. Barnett.
 Drew, L. E. Baker.
 Faulkner, G. W. Bruce.
 Franklin, Idus L. Fielder.
 Fulton, J. M. Archer.
 Garland, W. F. Clyde.
 Grant, W. N. Cleveland.
 Greene, J. D. Markham.
 Hempstead, L. D. Beene and J. B. Robins.
 Hot Spring, Samuel H. Emcrson.
 Howard, R. D. Owens.
 Independence, F. D. Denton and J. M. Sanders.
 Izard, Thomas Black.
 Jackson county, J. M. Parish.
 Jefferson, Carl Polk, W. C. Payne and A. Eber-son.
 Johnson, F. R. McKennon.
 Lafayette and Miller, L. T. Waller.
 Lawrence, George Thornburgh.
 Lee, John M. Hewitt and G. Marchbanks.
 Lincoln, J. Collins.
 Little River, G. D. Britt.
 Logan, J. J. Boles.
 Lonoke, A. D. Turner and G. M. Chapline.
 Madison, Daniel Boone.
 Marlon, F. M. Cash.
 Mississippi, Hiram M. McVeigh.
 Monroe, J. K. Whitson.
 Montgomery, A. C. King.
 Nevada, John A. Ainsley.
 Newton, J. B. Moss.
 Ouachita, O. A. Greening and B. F. Riddick.
 Perry, James A. Brazil,
 Phillips, Greenfield Quarles, A. G. Jarman and J. P. Roberts.
 Pike, J. A. Davis.
 Poinsett, N. J. Wills.
 Polk, A. P. Alexander.
 Pope, H. Clabe Howell.
 Pralrie, J. G. Thweat.
 Pulaski, W. E. Gray, Beverly D. Williams, Wash-ington I. Warwick and Casper Altenberg.
 Randolph, Thomas Foster.
 Saline, J. W. Adams.
 Scott, F. C. Gaines.

Searcy, B. F. Taylor.
 Sebastian, E. F. Tiller and Jesse Martin.
 Sevier, R. D. Murphy.
 Sharp, W. A. Turner.
 St. Francis, John Parham.
 Stone, B. F. Williamson.

Union, R. W. Wallace and A. C. Jones.
 Van Buren, Z. B. Jennings.
 Washington, Elias B. Moore, T. W. Thomason
 and S. E. Marrs.
 White, William R. Coody and L. N. Brown.
 Woodruff, T. E. Stanley.

Yell, M. L. Davis.

TWENTY-FOURTH LEGISLATURE—Held January 8th to March 28th, 1883.

SENATE.

President—J. B. JUDKINS.

Secretary—JOHN G. HOLLAND.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1st District, Green, Craighead and Clay counties, J. C. Hawthorne. | 17th District, Drew and Ashley counties, J. W. Van Gilder. |
| 2d, Randolph, Lawrence and Sharp, J. B. Judkins. | 18th, Bradley and Union, B. W. M. Warren. |
| 3d, Carroll, Boone and Newton, R. B. Weaver. | 19th, Calhoun and Ouachita, John R. Thornton. |
| 4th, Johnson and Pope, Ben. T. Embry. | 20th, Hempstead and Nevada, Charles M. Norwood. |
| 5th, Washington, Thomas Wainwright. | 21st, Columbia, Lafayette and Miller, L. T. Waller. |
| 6th, Independence and Stone, B. F. Williamson. | 22d, Little River, Sevier, Howard and Polk, Pole McPhetridge. |
| 7th, Woodruff, St. Francis, Cross and Crittenden, Robert F. Crittenden. | 23d, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Baxter, H. C. Tipton. |
| 8th, Yell and Logan, James T. Harrison. | 24th, Benton and Madison, J. T. Walker. |
| 9th, Saline, Garland, Hot Spring and Grant, J. S. Williams. | 25th, Crawford and Franklin, Hugh F. Thomason. |
| 10th, Pulaski and Perry, Lee L. Thompson and G. T. Holmes. | 26th, Van Buren, Conway and Searcy, Z. B. Jennings. |
| 11th, Jefferson, N. T. White. | 27th, White and Faulkner, T. W. Wells. |
| 12th, Lonoke and Prairie, William F. Hicks. | 28th, Sebastian and Scott, J. P. Hall. |
| 13th, Arkansas and Monroe, Lecil Bobo. | 29th, Poinsett, Jackson and Mississippi, John B. Driver. |
| 14th, Phillips and Lee, H. M. Grant. | 30th, Clark, Pike and Montgomery, Jesse A. Ross. |
| 15th, Desha and Chicot, Henry Thane. | |
| 16th, Lincoln, Dorsey and Dallas, John Nivens. | |

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—W. C. BRALY.

Clerk—THOMAS W. NEWTON.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Arkansas county, A. D. Matthews. | Desha county, W. B. Peterson. |
| Ashley, W. G. Rolfe. | Dorsey, R. F. Foster. |
| Baxter, Van B. Tate. | Drew, David E. Barker. |
| Benton, H. H. Patterson, Jr., and S. S. Graham. | Faulkner, J. H. Harrod. |
| Boone, F. W. Rowan. | Franklin, Idus L. Fielder. |
| Bradley, D. J. McKinney. | Fulton, E. B. Lucas. |
| Calhoun, Green B. Talbot. | Garland, W. P. Walsh. |
| Carroll, B. W. Goude-lock. | Greene, J. B. Boykin. |
| Chicot, John G. B. Sims. | Grant, James H. Crutchfield. |
| Clark, T. J. Clingan and Gordon Deaton. | Hempstead, W. L. Leslie and J. A. Todd. |
| Clay, E. B. Headlee. | Hot Spring, Sam. H. Emerson. |
| Columbia, R. L. Emerson and H. P. Smead. | Howard, W. J. Lee. |
| Conway, W. S. Hanna. | Independence, Geo. Martin and F. D. Denton. |
| Craighead, Joseph A. Meek. | Izard, W. E. Davidson. |
| Crawford, T. Comstock. | Jackson, W. M. Baird. |
| Crittenden, Daniel Lewis. | Jefferson, B. Waterhouse, W. H. Young and R. Sherrill. |
| Cross, W. C. Malone. | Johnson, J. W. May. |
| Dallas, W. R. Harley. | |

Lafayette, M. M. Murray.	Poinsett, N. J. Willis.
Lawrence, W. M. Ponder.	Pope, N. W. Kuhn.
Lee, John M. Hewitt and H. P. Rogers.	Prairie, R. B. Carl Lee.
Lincoln, G. H. Joslyn.	Pulaski, J. T. Jones, Charles Chotuski, Granville Ryles and F. W. White.
Little River, James S. Dollarhide.	Randolph, R. C. Mack.
Logan, B. Priddy.	Saline, S. W. Adams.
Lonoke, O. N. Owens and W. M. Hereford.	Scott, G. B. James.
Madison, W. T. Brooks.	Sebastian, R. H. McConnell and S. E. Smith.
Marion, F. M. Cash.	Searey, B. F. Taylor.
Miller, J. C. Tyson.	Sevier, William T. Campbell.
Mississippi, F. G. McGavock.	Sharp, W. M. Davidson.
Monroe, John B. Baxter.	Stone, W. J. Cagle.
Montgomery, John A. Watkins.	St. Francis, W. S. Brooks.
Nevada, J. A. Ansley.	Union, William C. Langford and C. T. Gordon.
Newton, M. T. Drisco.	Van Buren, J. M. Blasingame.
Ouachita, Robert E. Salle and J. N. Scales.	Washington, Elias B. Moore, S. E. Marrs and W. C. Braly.
Perry, J. F. Sellers.	White, A. J. McGinnis and James F. Rives, Jr.
Phillips, S. H. Brooks, R. B. Macon and John J. Moore.	Woodruff, Alexander Hall.
Pike, J. A. Davis.	Yell, D. F. Huckaby.
Polk, J. E. Johnson.	

—
 TWENTY-FIFTH LEGISLATURE—Held January 12th to March 28th, 1885.

SENATE.

President—R. B. WEAVER.

Secretary—JOHN G. HOLLAND.

1st District, Greene, Craighead and Clay counties, J. S. Anderson.	18th District, Bradley and Union counties, Sol. Gardner.
2d, Randolph, Lawrence and Sharp, S. J. Johnson.	19th, Calhoun and Ouachita, John R. Thornton.
3d, Carroll, Boone and Newton, R. B. Weaver.	20th, Hempstead and Nevada, Charles M. Norwood.
4th, Johnson and Pope, Ben. T. Embry.	21st, Columbia, Lafayette and Miller, L. T. Waller.
5th, Washington, T. W. Thomason.	22d, Little River, Sevier, Howard and Polk, J. H. Williams.
6th, Independence and Stone, B. F. Williamson.	23d, Fulton, Izard, Marion and Baxter, Van B. Tate.
7th, Woodruff, St. Francis, Cross and Crittenden, Robert F. Crittenden.	24th, Benton and Madison, J. T. Walker.
8th, Yell and Logan, Theo. F. Potts.	25th, Crawford and Franklin, James M. Pettigrew.
9th, Saline, Garland, Hot Spring and Grant, Jabez M. Smith.	26th, Van Buren, Conway and Searey, Z. B. Jennings.
10th, Pulaski and Perry, Lee L. Thompson and G. T. Holmes.	27th, White and Faulkner, T. W. Wells.
11th, Jefferson, James M. Hudson.	28th, Sebastian and Scott, R. H. McConnell.
12th, Lonoke and Prairie, William F. Hicks.	29th, Poinsett, Jackson and Mississippi, J. W. Stayton.
13th, Arkansas and Monroe, Robt. H. Crockett.	30th, Clark, Pike and Montgomery, Jesse A. Ross.
14th, Phillips and Lee, Geo. B. Peters.	31st, Garland and Montgomery, George W. Baxter.
15th, Desha and Chicot, Henry Thane.	
16th, Lincoln, Dorsey and Dallas, J. G. Simmons.	
17th, Drew and Ashley, J. W. Van Gilder.	

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JAMES P. EAGLE.

Clerk—THOMAS W. NEWTON.

Arkansas county, William H. Halli Burton.	Benton county, James A. Rice and Z. Baker.
Ashley, Hogan Allan.	Boone, B. B. Hudgins.
Baxter, A. G. Byler.	Bradley, A. C. Jones.

- Calhoun, R. G. Harper.
 Carroll, J. P. Fancher.
 Chicot, G. H. Jones.
 Clark, H. W. McMillan and J. F. Biggs.
 Clay, John H. Payne.
 Cleburne, Henry Hardy.
 Columbia, H. T. Hawkins and J. C. Colquitt.
 Conway, Hiram Dacus.
 Cralghead, T. D. Culverhouse.
 Crawford, J. H. Huckleberry.
 Crittenden, Asa Hodges.
 Cross, N. W. Norton.
 Dallas, W. L. Patterson.
 Desha, I. G. Bailey.
 Drew, David E. Barker.
 Dorsey, J. M. Taylor.
 Faulkner, J. H. Harrod.
 Franklin, W. R. McLane.
 Fulton, S. A. Brown.
 Garland, W. H. Barry.
 Grant, J. H. H. Smith.
 Greene, J. B. Boykin.
 Hempstead, A. H. Carrigan and Charles A. Bridwell.
 Hot Spring, R. M. Thrasher.
 Howard, J. A. Corbell.
 Independence, Jesse A. Moore and J. C. Yancy.
 Izard, J. B. Baker.
 Jackson, J. W. Jones.
 Jefferson, W. B. Jacko, Ed. Glover and S. H. Scott.
 Johnson, Isaac McCracken.
 Lafayette, J. B. Brooks.
 Lawrence, George Thornburg.
 Lee, J. M. Hewitt and John M. Hardin.
 Lincoln, Thos. E. Kirsh.
 Little River, J. T. Henderson.
 Logan, M. C. Scott.
 Lonoke, Jas. P. Eagle and A. D. Tanner.
 Madison, Joel N. Bunch.
 Marion, T. H. Flippin.
 Miller, John A. Roberts.
 Mississippi, J. H. Bradford.
 Monroe, John B. Baxter.
 Montgomery, Wm. P. Birch.
 Nevada, E. E. White.
 Newton, E. B. Jones.
 Ouachita, W. T. Avera and T. J. Bibb.
 Perry, J. F. Sellers.
 Phillips, J. P. Roberts, William R. Burke and S. H. King.
 Pike, J. P. Copeland.
 Poinsett, Benjamin Harris.
 Polk, J. G. Hudgins.
 Pope, C. E. Tobey.
 Prairie, R. B. Carl Lee.
 Pulaski, Dan O'Conner, J. T. Jones, J. W. Vaughn and T. E. Gibbon.
 Randolph, Perry Nettles.
 Saline, J. A. P. Bingham.
 Scott, A. G. Washburn.
 Searcy, J. W. S. Leslie.
 Sebastian, William M. Fishback and J. S. Little.
 Sevier, A. C. Wheeler.
 Sharp, R. B. Belamy.
 St. Francis, John Farham.
 Stone, W. J. Cagle.
 Union, William C. Langford and A. W. Bird.
 Van Buren, Jesse Milsaps.
 Washington, B. F. Walker, H. P. Green and R. A. Medeoris.
 White, G. W. Lewis and Joseph Piercy.
 Woodruff, Ed. S. Carl Lee.
 Yell, W. A. Clement.

—
 TWENTY-SIXTH LEGISLATURE—Term, January 10th to March 31st, 1887.

SENATE.

President—DAVID E. BARKER.

Secretary—JOHN G. HOLLAND.

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| 1st District, J. S. Anderson. | 16th District, J. G. Simmons. |
| 2d, S. J. Johnson. | 17th, David E. Barker. |
| 3d, H. A. Crandall. | 18th, S. Gardner. |
| 4th, G. T. Cazort. | 19th, J. M. Meek. |
| 5th, T. W. Thomason. | 20th, F. M. Thompson. |
| 6th, George Martin. | 21st, Lawrence A. Byrne. |
| 7th, Riddick Pope. | 22d, J. H. Williams. |
| 8th, T. F. Potts. | 23d, Van B. Tate. |
| 9th, Jabez M. Smith. | 24th, D. H. Hammons. |
| 10th, J. T. Jones and James Edward Williams. | 25th, J. M. Pettigrew. |
| 11th, James M. Hudson. | 26th, W. S. Hannah. |
| 12th, W. P. Fletcher. | 27th, John Dunaway. |
| 13th, Robert H. Grockett. | 28th, R. H. McConnell. |
| 14th, George B. Peters. | 29th, John W. Stayton. |
| 15th, W. H. Logan. | 30th, J. P. Copeland. |
| | 31st, George W. Baxter. |

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—JOHN M. HEWITT.

Arkansas county, W. H. Halli Burton.
 Ashley, Hogan Allen.
 Baxter, A. G. Byler.
 Benton, Z. Baker and W. J. Blackburn.
 Boone, B. B. Hudgins.
 Bradley, C. L. Hayle.
 Calhoun, S. L. Owens.
 Carroll, W. R. Phillips.
 Chicot, H. C. Newsom.
 Clark, R. P. Phillips and I. W. Smith.
 Clay, J. H. Hill.
 Cleburne, Thomas R. Brice.
 Cleveland, R. F. Foster.
 Columbia, J. C. Colquitt and J. C. Jackson.
 Conway, G. E. Trower.
 Craighead, J. M. Raines.
 Crawford, Hugh F. Thomason.
 Crittenden, S. S. Odom.
 Cross, J. D. Block.
 Dallas, W. L. Patterson.
 Desha, G. H. Joslyn.
 Drew, N. Y. Wadsworth.
 Faulkner, J. F. Campbell.
 Franklin, R. F. Hooper.
 Fulton, W. M. Green.
 Garland, Elias W. Rector.
 Grant, John W. Lybrand.
 Greene, D. L. Fitzgerald.
 Hempstead, J. T. Holt and Lee Clow.
 Hot Spring, J. M. Fowler.
 Howard, J. A. Corbell.
 Independence, John C. Stroud and R. H. Griffith.
 IZARD, George Ferguson.
 Jackson, H. L. Rammel.
 Jefferson, Ed. Jefferson, H. B. Burton and W. B. Jacko.
 Johnson, T. P. King.
 Lafayette, D. L. King.
 Lawrence, B. A. Morris.
 Lee, John M. Hewitt and C. A. Otey.

Clerk—JONATHAN W. CALLAWAY.

Lincoln county, Thomas R. Kirsh.
 Little River, H. C. Head.
 Logan, E. C. Burchette.
 Lonoke, A. J. Patton and W. F. Hicks.
 Madison, H. M. Moore.
 Marion, W. W. Seward.
 Miller, C. C. Deprato.
 Mississippi, H. F. Blythe.
 Monroe, W. J. Blackwell.
 Montgomery, N. H. Harley.
 Nevada, J. A. Ansley.
 Newton, M. T. Briscoe.
 Ouachita, Samuel O. Sevier and J. C. Marshal.
 Perry, J. J. Cook.
 Phillips, R. B. Macon, James P. Clarke and J. N. Donohoe.
 Pike, J. P. Dunn.
 Poinsett, G. M. Hughey.
 Polk, B. F. Thompson.
 Pope, W. L. Sibley.
 Prairie, J. D. Booe.
 Pulaski, L. C. Balch, G. W. Granberry, W. A. Compton and P. Conrad.
 Randolph, C. J. Johnston.
 Saline, P. M. Trammel.
 Scott, A. G. Washburn.
 Searcy, Thomas L. Thompson.
 Sebastian, J. B. McDonough and James A. Williams.
 Sevier, E. V. Maxey.
 Sharp, Sam. Wainwright.
 St. Francis, L. P. Featherston.
 Stone, W. H. H. Oyler.
 Union, F. M. Betts and P. F. Matthews.
 Van Buren, W. M. Peel.
 Washington, R. J. Wilson, W. M. Davis and H. M. Maguire.
 White, H. C. Knowlton and Wm. Rowe.
 Woodruff, Ed. S. Carl Lee.
 Yell, W. A. Clement.

TWENTY-SEVENTH LEGISLATURE—Convened January 14th, 1889.

SENATE.

President—W. S. HANNA.

1st District, B. H. Crowley.
 2d, Sam. H. Davidson.
 3d, H. A. Crandall.
 4th, G. T. Cazort.
 5th, J. N. Tillman.
 6th, George Martin.
 7th, Riddick Pope.
 8th, W. A. Clement.
 9th, Thomas B. Morton.
 10th, J. T. Jones and James Edward Williams.

Secretary—JOHN G. HOLLAND.

11th District, J. W. Crawford.
 12th, W. P. Fletcher.
 13th, C. W. Brickell.
 14th, James P. Clarke.
 15th, W. H. Logan.
 16th, W. L. Patterson.
 17th, David E. Barker.
 18th, B. W. M. Warren.
 19th, J. M. Meek.
 20th, F. M. Thompson.

21st, Lawrence A. Byrne.
 22d, W. P. McElroy.
 23rd, W. E. Davidson.
 24th, D. H. Hammons.
 25th, S. A. Miller.

26th, W. S. Hanna.
 27th, John Dunaway.
 28th, A. G. Washburn.
 29th, Benjamin Harris.
 30th, J. P. Copeland.

31st, John J. Sumpter.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Speaker—B. B. HUDGINS.

Clerk—JOHN G. B. SIMMS.

Arkansas county, W. H. Halli Burton.
 Ashley, Hogan Allen.
 Baxter, H. H. Hilton.
 Benton, Dan. M. Setser and P. A. Rodgers.
 Boone, B. B. Hudgins.
 Bradley, W. R. Quinney.
 Calhoun, G. W. Dickinson.
 Carroll, W. R. Phillips.
 Chicot, G. H. Jones.
 Clark, H. W. McMillan and I. T. Welch.
 Clay, J. W. Dollison.
 Cleburne, J. M. Brundidge.
 Cleveland, W. J. Stanfield.
 Columbia, H. T. Hawkins and D. L. Kilgore.
 Conway, Z. A. P. Venable.
 Craighead, J. A. Meek.
 Crawford, Lee Neal.
 Crittenden, Asa Hodges.
 Cross, J. F. Patterson.
 Dallas, J. O. Browning.
 Desha, G. H. Joyslin.
 Drew, N. Y. Wadsworth.
 Faulkner, J. E. Martin.
 Franklin, M. Stroup.
 Fulton, J. L. Short.
 Garland, E. W. Rector.
 Grant, L. H. Kemp.
 Greene, A. P. Cox.
 Hempstead, Lee Clow and A. B. Jones.
 Hot Spring, Wm. Lambert.
 Howard, Jas. D. Shaver.
 Independence, Wm. P. Huddleston and J. C. Stroud.
 Izard, D. D. Shaver.
 Jackson, Jos. M. Stayton.
 Jefferson, S. S. Woolfork, Ed. Jefferson and S. W. Dawson.
 Johnson, J. W. Coffman.
 Lafayette, W. H. King.
 Lawrence, Charles Coffin.

Lee county, Hance N. Hutton and W. L. Howard.
 Lincoln, H. W. Williams.
 Little River, H. G. Head.
 Logan, H. Stroup.
 Lonoke, H. T. Bradford and W. F. Hicks.
 Madison, W. T. Brooks.
 Marion, J. C. Floyd.
 Miller, R. L. Trigg.
 Mississippi, J. O. Blackwood.†
 Monroe, G. W. Lowe.
 Montgomery, G. Witt.
 Nevada, O. S. Jones.
 Newton, M. T. Briscoe.
 Ouachita, J. W. Juniel and T. J. Babb.
 Perry, J. F. Sellers.
 Phillips, S. L. Cook, J. H. Carr and J. N. Donohoe.
 Pike, J. P. Dunn.
 Poinsett, L. J. Collins.
 Polk, J. M. Green.
 Pope, W. L. Sibley.
 Prairie, W. R. Gibbon.
 Pulaski, Charles T. Coffman*, Wm. Nickell*, J. R. Walters* and G. W. Granbery.*
 Randolph, Perry Nettle.
 Saline, V. D. Lafferty.
 Scott, W. A. Houck.
 Searcy, T. L. Thompson.
 Sebastian, J. A. Williams‡ and J. Frank Weaver.
 Sevier, E. V. Maxey.
 Sharp, R. B. Bellamy.
 St. Francis, Wm. Manning.
 Stone, J. W. Humphrey.
 Union, C. T. Gordon and W. D. Jameson.
 Van Buren, R. S. Hill.
 Washington, J. Crawford, T. Wainwright and T. B. Greer.
 White, Sam. J. Crabtree and J. M. Allen.
 Woodruff, James B. Dent.
 Yell, W. A. Nolan.

(*) Resigned February 15th, 1889, and succeeded by Green Thompson, A. F. Rice, E. J. Owens and A. Moreheart.

(†) Died January 30th, 1889.

(‡) Died January 14th, 1889.

APPENDIX C.

SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.

SENATORS IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.

CLASS 1.

Ambrose H. Sevier (resigned), 1836 to 1849.
Solon Borland (resigned), 1848 to 1855.
Robert W. Johnson, 1855 to 1861.
Charles B. Mitchell,* 1861 to —.

Benjamin F. Rice, 1868 to 1873.
Stephen W. Dorsey, 1873 to 1879.
James D. Walker, 1879 to 1885.
James K. Jones, 1885 to 1891.

(*) Mitchell was elected for the term ending March 4th, 1867, but did not occupy his seat after the secession of the State, resigning it, it is believed.

CLASS 2.

William S. Fulton (died), 1836 to 1841.
Chester Ashley (died), 1844 to 1848.
William K. Sebastian,* 1848 to 1865.
———,† 1865 to 1868.

Alex. McDonald, 1868 to 1871.
Powell Clayton, 1871 to 1877.
Augustus H. Garland,** 1877 to 1889.
James H. Berry,†† 1885 to 1895.

(*) W. K. Sebastian was expelled from the United States Senate on suspicion of sympathy with the Rebellion of 1861. In 1878 the resolution of expulsion was reversed by the Senate. Sebastian was elected for the term ending March 4th, 1865, but did not occupy his seat after the winter session of 1860-61.

(†) Both seats were unoccupied or vacant for the remainder of the term of Sebastian and Mitchell after March 4th, 1861.

(**) Appointed Attorney-General of the United States.

(††) Elected to fill Garland's unexpired term.

During the first session of the (Murphy) Legislature of 1864 Elisha Baxter, on May 2d, 1864, W. M. Fishback on May 5th, and W. D. Snow on December 30th, were respectively elected to the Senate for the terms ending March 4th, 1865, and March 4th, 1867. None of them were admitted.

Charles B. Mitchell and Robert W. Johnson, in 1862, were elected Confederate State Senators, and served as such. Mitchell died September 18th, 1864, and A. H. Garland was elected to his vacancy. Johnson and Garland served until the fall of the Confederacy.

John T. Jones and Andrew Hunter were elected Senators by the Legislature of 1866; Hunter resigned, and A. H. Garland was elected. All were denied admission by the Senate.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS FROM ARKANSAS.

REPRESENTATIVES.	District	Session of Congress.	YEAR.
TERRITORIAL.			
James Woodson Bates.....	1	16 and 17	1820 to 1823
Henry W. Conway.....	1	18, 19, 20	1823 to 1827
Ambrose H. Sevier.....	1	21, 22, 23, 24	1827 to 1836
STATE.			
Archibald Yell.....	1	25	1836 to 1839
Edward Cross.....	1	26, 27, 28	1839 to 1845
Archibald Yell (resigned).....	1	29	1845 to 1847
Thomas W. Newton (vice Yell).....	1	29	1847
Robert W. Johnson.....	1	30, 31, 32	1847 to 1853
A. B. Greenwood.....	1	33	1853 to 1855

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS FROM ARKANSAS—*Concluded.*

REPRESENTATIVES.	District	Session of Congress.	YEAR.
STATE.			
Edward A. Warren.....	2	33	1853 to 1855
A. B. Greenwood.....	1	34	1855 to 1857
Albert Rust.....	2	34	1855 to 1857
A. B. Greenwood.....	1	35	1857 to 1859
Edward A. Warren.....	2	35	1857 to 1859
Thomas C. Hindman.....	1	36	1859 to 1861
Albert Rust.....	2	36	1859 to 1861
Thomas C. Hindman (the Civil War prevented his taking his seat).....	1	37	1861 to 1863
Edward W. Gantt (the Civil War prevented his taking his seat).....	2	37	1861 to 1863
Vacant.....	1	38	1863 to 1865
Vacant.....	2	38	1863 to 1865
Vacant.....	3	38	1863 to 1865
William Byers (never admitted in Congress).....	1	39	1865 to 1867
G. H. Kyle (never admitted in Congress).....	2	39	1865 to 1867
James M. Johnson (never admitted in Congress).....	3	39	1865 to 1867
Logan H. Root.....	1	40	1867 to 1869
James Hinds (died).....	2	40	1867 to 1869
James T. Elliott (vice Hinds).....	2	40	1869.....
Thomas Boles.....	3	40	1867 to 1869
Logan H. Root.....	1	41	1869 to 1871
Anthony A. C. Rogers (seat contested by James T. Elliott).....	2	41	1869 to 1871
Thomas Boles.....	3	41	1869 to 1871
O. P. Snyder.....	1	42	1871 to 1873
John Edwards (contested).....	2	42	1871 to 1873
Thomas Boles (vice Edwards, ousted).....	2	42	1871 to 1873
James M. Hanks.....	3	42	1871 to 1873
Asa Hodges (seat contested by L. C. Gause).....	1	43	1873 to 1875
O. P. Snyder (seat contested by M. L. Bell).....	2	43	1873 to 1875
William W. Wilshire (ousted by T. M. Gunter, contestant).....	3	43	1873 to 1875
William J. Hynes (seat contested by J. M. Bradley, at large).....	.....	43	1873 to 1875
Lucien C. Gause.....	1	44	1875 to 1877
William F. Slemons.....	2	44	1875 to 1877
William W. Wilshire.....	3	44	1875 to 1877
Thomas M. Gunter.....	4	44	1875 to 1877
Lucien C. Gause.....	1	45	1877 to 1879
William F. Slemons.....	2	45	1877 to 1879
Jordan E. Cravens.....	3	45	1877 to 1879
Thomas M. Gunter.....	4	45	1877 to 1879
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	46	1879 to 1881
William F. Slemons.....	2	46	1879 to 1881
Jordan E. Cravens.....	3	46	1879 to 1881
Thomas M. Gunter.....	4	46	1879 to 1881
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	47	1881 to 1883
James K. Jones.....	2	47	1881 to 1883
Jordan E. Cravens.....	3	47	1881 to 1883
Thomas M. Gunter.....	4	47	1881 to 1883
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	48	1883 to 1885
James K. Jones.....	2	48	1883 to 1885
John H. Rogers.....	3	48	1883 to 1885
Samuel W. Peel.....	4	48	1883 to 1885
Clifton R. Breckinridge, State at large.....	.....	48	1883 to 1885
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	49	1885 to 1887
Clifton R. Breckinridge.....	2	49	1885 to 1887
James K. Jones.....	3	49	1885 to 1887
John H. Rogers.....	4	49	1885 to 1887
Samuel W. Peel.....	5	49	1885 to 1887
Thomas C. McKee, (in place of J. K. Jones, elected to Senate of United States).....	3	49	1885 to 1887
Poindexter Dunn.....	1	50	1887 to 1889
Clifton R. Breckinridge.....	2	50	1887 to 1889
Thomas C. McKee.....	3	50	1887 to 1889
John H. Rogers.....	4	50	1887 to 1889
Samuel W. Peel.....	5	50	1887 to 1889
William H. Cate (ousted in favor of L. Featherstone, contestant).....	1	51	1889 to 1891
Clifton R. Breckinridge (unseated September, 1890).....	2	51	1889 to 1891
Thomas C. McKee.....	3	51	1889 to 1891
John H. Rogers.....	4	51	1889 to 1891
Samuel W. Peel.....	5	51	1889 to 1891

On May 10, 1861, Robert W. Johnson, Augustus H. Garland, Hugh F. Thomason, Albert Rust and W. W. Watkins were elected Delegates to the Provisional Confederate Congress at Montgomery, Ala. At the general election of 1862, there were chosen Representatives to the Confederate Congress at Richmond: Thomas B. Hanley, First District; Grandison D. Royston, Second District; Augustus H. Garland, Third District; Felix I. Batson, Fourth District..... At the general election, 1864, there were chosen Representatives to the Confederate Congress at Richmond: Thomas B. Hanley, First District; Rufus K. Garland, Second District; Augustus H. Garland, Third District (resigned); D. W. Carroll, vice A. H. Garland; Felix I. Batson, Fourth District.

APPENDIX D.

OFFICERS OF THE FEDERAL COURTS IN ARKANSAS.

THE GENERAL COURT.

George Bullitt. } A Judge in Missouri Territory from 1817. Served to the appointment and
} qualification of the Superior Court in the Territory of Arkansas.

Joshua Norvell, *Prosecuting Attorney*. John Dodge, *Clerk*.

OFFICERS OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE TERRITORY OF ARKANSAS.

Charles Jouett, }
Robert T. Letcher, } *Judges*. Appointed by the President in 1819.
Andrew Scott. }

David E. McKiuney, *Clerk*.

JUDGES.

Benjamin Johnson, January 23d, 1820, to June, James Woodson Bates, 1828.

1836.

Andrew Scott, 1820 to 1827.

Joseph Selden, 1821 to 1824.

William Trimble, 1824.

Thomas P. Eskridge, 1827.

Edward Cross, 1830.

Charles S. Bibb, 1832.

Alexander M. Clayton, 1832, vice Judge Bibb,
deceased.

Thomas J. Lacy, 1834.

Archibald Yell, 1835.

JUDGES OF THE FEDERAL COURT AFTER THE ADMISSION OF THE STATE INTO THE UNION.

JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT DOING CIRCUIT COURT DUTY.

Peter V. Daniel, 1850 to 1861.

Samuel F. Miller, 1865, present incumbent.

CIRCUIT JUDGES.

John F. Dillon.

David J. Brewer, to 1889.

Henry C. Caldwell, March 13th, 1890.

DISTRICT JUDGES.

Benjamin Johnson, 1836 to 1848.

Daniel Ringo, 1848 to 1861.

Henry C. Caldwell, 1864 to 1890.

IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS.

Daniel Ringo as District Judge of the Eastern District, from 1851, the organization of the court to 1861.

Henry C. Caldwell, as District Judge of the Eastern District, 1864 to 1871.

William Story, May term, 1871.

Isaac C. Parker, March 19th, 1875, present incumbent.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Joshua Norvell, 1819 to 1820.

William Trimble, 1820,

Samuel C. Roane, 1824.

Samuel S. Hall.

William C. Scott.

Absalom Fowler.

Grandison D. Royston.

Samuel H. Hempstead.

Joseph Stillwell.

J. W. McConaughy.

Charles P. Redmond, 1864.

Orville Jennings, 1865.

John Wytock, 1866.

William G. Whipple, 1868 to 1873.

S. R. Harrington, 1873 to 1877.

Charles C. Waters, 1877 to 1885.

Joseph W. House, 1885 to 1889.

Charles C. Waters, April, 1889.

HISTORY OF ARKANSAS.

IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT.

Jesse Turner, from 1851, the foundation of the court, to 1856. J. H. Huckleberry, 1869.
 Newton J. Temple, October, 1872.
 Alfred M. Wilson, 1856 to 1861. W. H. H. Clayton, 1874 to 1885.
 E. D. Ham, 1865. M. H. Sanders, 1885 to 1889.
 W. H. H. Clayton, 1889.

CLERKS.

At Arkansas Post: John Dodge, 1819.
 At Little Rock: David E. McKinney, William Field, Robert J. T. White, 1864 to 1865, Charles P. Redmond, Ralph L. Goodrich, 1873, present incumbent.
 At Helena: Samuel P. Delatour, Samuel I. Clark.

IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT.

Alexander McLean, 1851. James O. Churchill, Dec. 4th, 1867.
 Samuel F. Cooper, Nov. 21st, 1865. Stephen Wheeler, May 20th, 1875, present incumbent.

MARSHALS.

EASTERN DISTRICT.

George W. Scott, 1830. Isaac C. Mills, 1868 to 1876.
 Elias Rector. Robert F. Catterson.
 Thomas W. Newton. James Torrans.
 Henry M. Rector, 1843 to 1845. Joseph T. Brown.
 Luther Chase. David B. Russell, 1881 to 1885.
 John Quindley. Thomas Fletcher, 1885 to 1889.
 William O. Stoddard, 1865. Oscar M. Spellman, April 1st, 1889.

IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT.

George W. Knox, 1851 to 1855. J. N. Sarber.
 Samuel Hays, 1855 to 1859. James F. Fagan.
 Luther C. White, 1865. Daniel P. Upham.
 Jos. S. C. Rowland. Valentine Dell.
 William A. Britton. Thomas Boles.
 Logan H. Roots. John Carroll, 1885 to 1889.
 Jacob Yolo, 1889.

REGISTERS IN BANKRUPTCY.

IN THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS.

At Little Rock: Albert W. Bishop, 1867 to 1874; Fay Hempstead, 1874.
 At Batesville: Elisha Baxter, in 1868.
 At Helena: Charles C. Waters.

IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS.

At Fort Smith: W. M. Fishback, 1868; J. K. Barnes, 1876.

APPENDIX E.

1235

AGGREGATE POPULATION BY COUNTIES, AND OF THE STATE, AT VARIOUS DATES.

COUNTIES.	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1880 White.
Arkansas.....	1,062	1,260	1,426	1,346	3,245	8,884	8,268	8,038	4,97
Ashley.....					2,058	8,590	8,042	10,156	5,02
Baxter.....								6,004	5,95
Benton.....				2,228	3,710	9,306	13,831	20,328	20,16
Boone.....								12,146	12,05
Bradley.....					3,829	8,388	8,646	6,285	4,07
Calhoun.....						4,103	3,853	5,671	3,58
Carroll.....				2,844	4,614	9,383	5,780	13,337	13,27
Chicot.....			1,165	3,806	5,115	9,234	7,214	10,117	1,56
Clark.....		1,040	1,369	2,309	4,070	9,735	11,953	15,771	10,56
Clay.....								7,213	7,19
Cleveland.....								8,370	6,04
Columbia.....						12,449	11,397	14,090	8,58
Conway.....			982	2,892	3,583	6,697	8,112	12,755	9,54
Craighead.....						3,066	4,577	7,037	6,77
Crawford.....			2,440	4,266	7,960	7,850	8,957	14,740	13,33
Crittenden.....			1,272	1,561	2,648	4,920	3,831	9,415	1,89
Cross.....							3,915	5,050	3,26
Dallas.....					6,877	8,283	5,707	6,505	4,29
Desha.....				1,598	2,911	6,459	6,125	8,973	2,45
Drew.....					3,276	9,078	9,960	12,231	6,47
Faulkner.....								12,786	11,36
Franklin.....				2,665	3,972	7,298	9,627	14,951	14,15
Fulton.....					1,819	4,024	4,843	6,720	6,68
Garland.....								9,023	7,45
Grant.....							3,943	6,185	5,62
Greene.....				1,586	2,593	5,843	7,573	7,480	7,40
Hempstead.....		2,246	2,512	4,921	7,672	13,989	13,768	19,015	9,58
Hot Spring.....			458	1,907	3,609	5,635	5,877	7,775	7,03
Howard.....								9,917	7,40
Independence.....			2,031	3,669	7,767	14,307	14,566	18,086	16,70
Izard.....			1,266	2,240	3,213	7,215	6,806	10,857	10,62
Jackson.....			333	1,540	3,086	10,493	7,268	10,877	8,11
Jefferson.....			772	2,566	5,834	14,971	15,733	22,386	5,33
Johnson.....				3,433	5,227	7,612	9,152	11,565	11,07
Lafayette.....			748	2,200	5,220	8,464	9,139	5,730	2,11
Lawrence.....		5,592	2,806	2,885	5,274	9,372	5,981	8,782	8,31
Lee.....								13,288	4,13
Lincoln.....								9,255	4,21
Little River.....							3,236	6,404	3,06
Logan.....								14,885	13,90
Lonoke.....								12,146	8,14
Madison.....				2,775	4,823	7,740	8,231	11,455	11,33
Marion.....				1,325	2,308	6,192	3,979	7,907	7,86
Miller.....		999	356					9,919	5,32
Mississippi.....				1,410	2,368	3,895	3,633	7,332	4,67
Monroe.....			461	986	2,049	5,657	8,336	9,574	4,36
Montgomery.....					1,958	3,633	2,984	5,729	5,47
Nevada.....								12,959	9,23
Newton.....					1,758	3,393	4,374	6,120	6,11
Ouachita.....					9,591	12,936	12,975	11,758	5,54
Perry.....					978	2,465	2,685	3,872	3,07
Phillips.....		1,197	1,152	3,547	6,935	14,877	15,372	21,262	5,44
Pike.....				969	1,861	4,025	3,788	6,345	5,97
Poinsett.....				1,320	2,308	3,621	1,720	2,192	1,90
Polk.....					1,262	4,262	3,376	5,857	5,78
Pope.....			1,483	2,850	4,710	7,883	8,386	14,322	13,48
Prairie.....					2,097	8,854	5,604	8,435	5,60
Pulaski.....		1,921	2,395	5,350	5,657	11,699	32,066	32,616	17,67
Randolph.....				2,196	3,275	6,261	7,466	11,724	11,07
St. Francis.....			1,505	2,439	4,479	8,672	6,714	8,389	4,93
Saline.....				2,061	3,903	6,540	3,911	8,953	7,54
Scott.....				1,694	3,083	5,145	7,483	9,174	9,08
Searcy.....				956	1,979	5,271	5,614	7,278	7,27
Sebastian.....						9,238	12,940	19,560	17,56
Sewier.....			634	2,810	4,240	10,516	4,492	6,192	5,07
Sharp.....							5,400	9,047	8,07
Stone.....								5,089	4,93
Union.....			640	2,889	10,298	12,288	10,571	13,419	6,34
Van Buren.....				1,518	2,864	5,357	5,107	9,565	9,27
Washington.....			2,182	7,148	9,970	14,673	17,266	23,884	23,88
White.....				929	2,619	8,316	10,347	17,794	15,79
Woodruff.....							6,981	8,646	4,41
Yell.....						3,341	6,333	13,852	12,71
THE STATE.....	196	368	1,062	14,255	30,388	97,574	209,897	435,450	484,471
YEAR.....	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1880 White.

NOTE.—When the population was not taken at the same date, the nearest date is given.

TABLE SHOWING GAINS IN POPULATION AT VARIOUS DATES.

POPULATION IN CENSUS:			1785,	196.		
"	"	"	1799,	368,	gain of	172.
"	"	"	1810,	1,062,	" "	694.
"	"	"	1820,	14,255,	" "	13,193.
"	"	"	1830,	30,388,	" "	16,133.
"	"	"	1840,	97,574,	" "	67,186.
"	"	"	1850,	209,897,	" "	112,322.
"	"	"	1860,	435,450,	" "	225,553.
"	"	"	1870,	484,471,	" "	49,021.
"	"	"	1880,	802,524,	" "	318,054.

ADDITION AND CORRECTION.

Chapter XII, page 295, in the biography of Governor Thomas S. Drew, read: Thomas Stevenson Drew was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, August 25th, 1802, son of Newt. Drew, of Southampton county, Virginia, who moved to Tennessee in 1797 or 1798; came to Arkansas in 1818, and settled on the Ouachita river, eighteen or twenty miles from Camden. Governor Drew died near Lipan, in Hood county, Texas, in 1879.

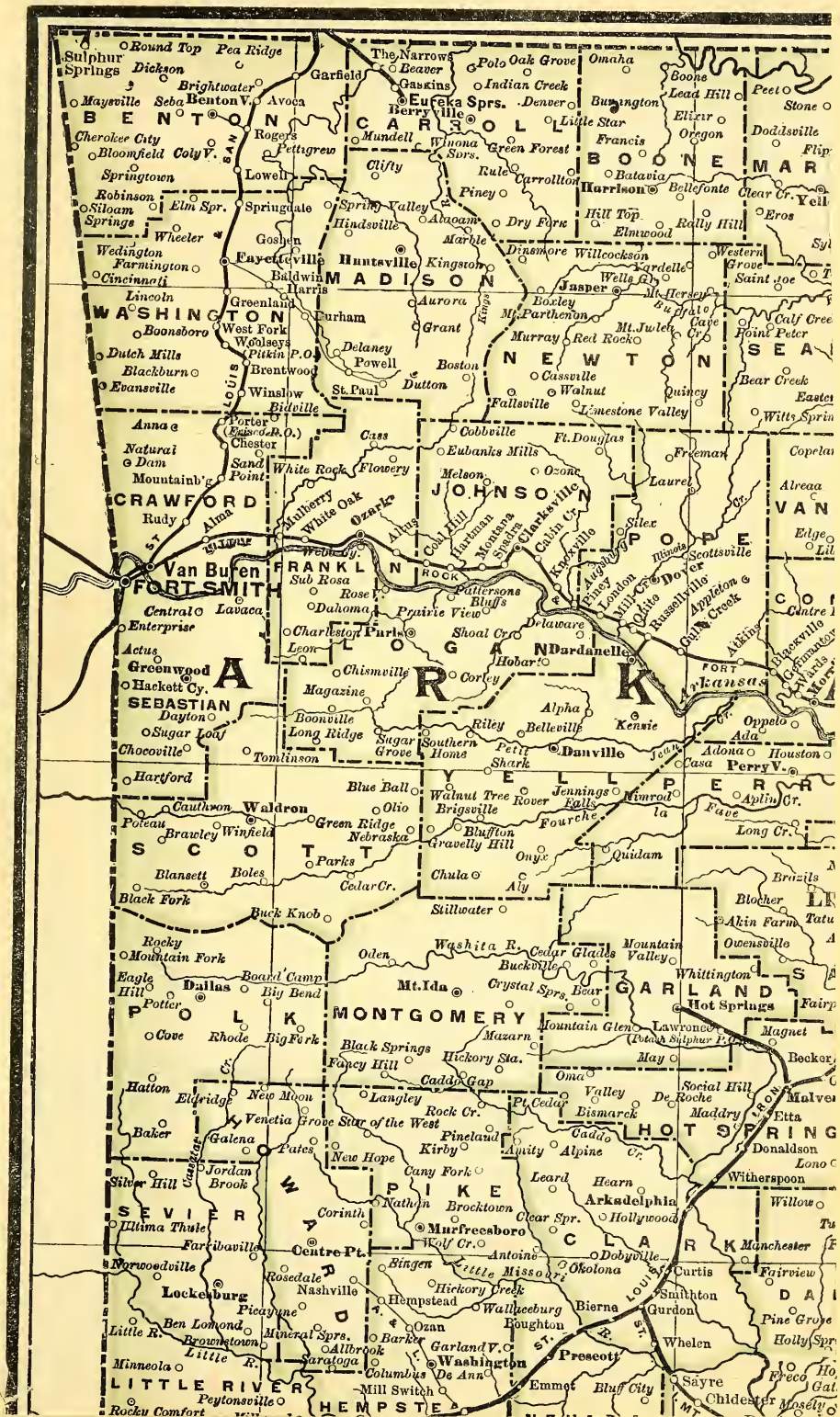
INDEX.

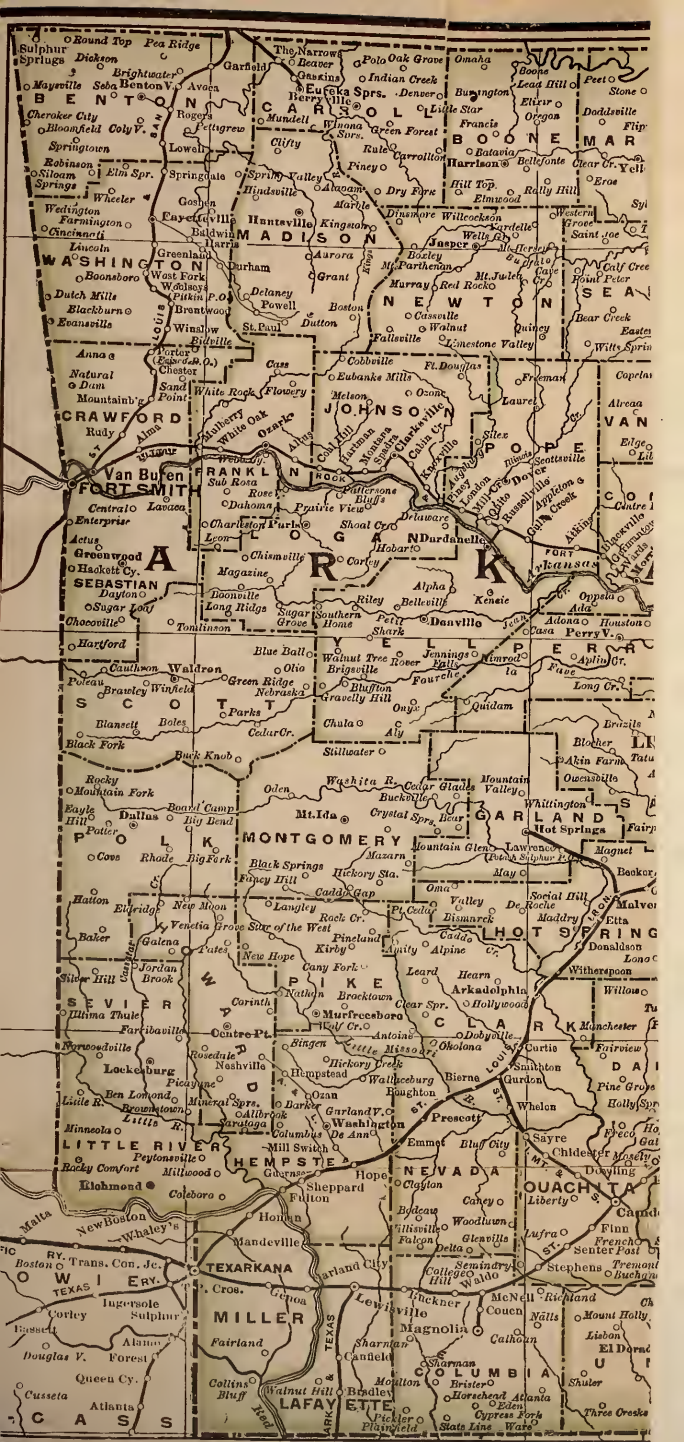
	PAGE.		PAGE.
Adams, Samuel	295	Brooks, Joseph	622, 631
" John D.	793	" and Baxter War	633
" W. W.	781	Brown, B. J.	900
Amendment, Thirteenth	582	Buena Vista, Battle of	308
" Fourteenth	598, 601	Bunch, Bradley	997
" Fifteenth	615	Bunn, H. G.	1070
" Fishback	281	Byrd, Richard C.	318
Anthony, J. J., Death of	284	Byrne, L. A.	879
Arkadelphia	855		
Arkansas, Area	17	Cache River, Skirmish at	484
" Name	18, 28	Caldwell, Charles	1027
" Indians	18	" Henry C.	805
" City	1046	Calhoun, County	1065
" County	823	Campbell, W. P.	819
" Post	827	Camden	16
" Capture of Post	510	Cantrell, W. A.	7
Arsenals, Built	287	Capital, Removal of	1
" Captured	350	Carl, Lee Ed. S.	11
Ashley, Chester	763	Caryll, County	9
" County	1092	" D. W.	9
Askew, B. F.	1111	Caruth, G. W.	8
Atlanta, Battle of	563	Cate, W. H.	11
Augusta	1118	Cauthron, Walter	11
Ayres, E. D.	797	Census	103
		Centennial Celebration	65
Badgett, N. H.	772	Cession to Spain	9
Baldwin, D. J.	784	" to France	107, 160
Banks	265	Chancellors	1190
" Real Estate	288	Cherokees	140, 144, 196, 201
" State	267	Chicot, County	912
Barber, Luke E.	297, 786	Chickamunga, Battle of	529
Bartlett, L.	804	Chism, B. E.	1138
Basham, G. L.	812	Choctaws	142, 202
Batesville	905	Churchill, Thomas J.	664, 672
Batson, Felix I.	1010	Claiborne, William C. C.	124
Battle, B. B.	817	Clarendon	958
Baxter, County	1144	Clark, County	848
" Elisha	625	" Sol. F.	806
" J. B.	960	Clarksville	1010
Bearden, J. T.	1066	Clay, County	1142
Bell, M. L.	976		
Benjamin, M. W.	808	Clayton, Powell	606
Benton, County	1035	" John M.	976
Bentonville	1033	" W. H. H.	1107
" Battle of	588	Cleburne, County	1182
Berry, J. H.	674	" Patrick R.	368, 409, 472 to 479, 572, 887
" J. R.	1033	Clendennin, John J.	784
Berryville	997	Cleveland, County	1171
Bertrand, Charles P.	766	Cobbs, Paul M.	932
Bevens, W. C.	910	Cockrill, S. R.	811
Bienville	80, 92, 93	Coffin, Charles	838
Blackburn, W. Jasper	792	Columbia, County	1109
Bobo, L.	958	Compton, F. W.	809
Boles, Thomas	1054	Confederate Regiments	361 to 433
Bond, J. B.	804	Confiscation Proceedings	596
Bonds	274	Congressmen, List of	1231
Boone, County	1128	Constitution	256, 360, 582, 603, 645
Borland, Solon	789	Convention	255, 345, 353, 581, 602
Boudinot, E. C.	1106	Conway, County	918
Boundary	200, 201, 203, 228, 287, 292	" Henry W.	199, 215, 766
Bowie Knife, Origin of	873	" Elias N.	323
Brack, Jacob	785	" James S.	241, 261
Bradley, County	1056	" John R.	287
Bridewell, C. A.	874	Corinth, Battle of	494
Brinkley	960	Craighead, County	1112
Brodie, George	783	Cravens, J. E.	1011
" Robert	794	Crawford, County	892

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Crittenden, County.....	921	Gallagher, George A.....	795
" Robert.....	162, 250	Gantt, R. S.....	1087
Crockett, Robert H.....	832	Garland, A. H.....	648
Cross, County.....	1116	" County.....	1146
" Edward.....	865	Gazette.....	173
Crutchfield, Peter T.....	773	Gee, W. H.....	1055
Cummins, William.....	769	Generals, List of.....	364
Cunningham, Charles E.....	807	Geological Survey.....	332
" Matthew.....	763	George, Brothers.....	773
Curran, James M.....	786	Gettysburg, Battle of.....	513
Cypert, J. N.....	1016	Gibb, E. W.....	813
		Goodrich, R. L.....	803
Daggett, John M.....	1179	Governors, List of.....	1185
Dallas, County.....	1079	Grace, W. P.....	976
Davies, A. H.....	916	Grant, County.....	1125
Davis, William S.....	791	Gratiot, John R.....	869
Deaf Mute Institute.....	609	Green, Joshua F.....	792
Dent, J. B.....	1119	Greenwood, A. B.....	1037
Des Arc.....	1087	Greene, County.....	1000
Desha, Ben.....	254	Gregg, L.....	943
" County.....	1044	Griffith, H.....	785
De Soto's Journey.....	29	" S. L.....	807
De Tonti, Henry.....	61, 78, 99	Gunter, T. M.....	942
Dibrell, James A.....	900		
Digest of Laws.....	170, 248, 285, 315, 332	Hadley, O. A.....	619
District, of Arkansasaw.....	134	Halliburton, W. H.....	831
" Louisiana.....	133	Hallie, Fight.....	637
" New Madrid.....	631, 677	Hamburg.....	1093
Dixon, David.....	1111	Hanger, Peter.....	794
Dodd, David.....	579	Hanley, Thomas B.....	885
Dodge, R. L.....	788	Hardships in Domestic Life.....	507
Doswell, F.....	989	Harrison, W. M.....	979
Drennan, John.....	896	Hawkins, M. L.....	1094
Drew, County.....	1089	Hearn, K. D.....	859
" Thomas S.....	295, 317, 1236	Helena.....	882
Duffie, M. M.....	1081	" Battle of.....	515
Dunlop, W. S.....	958	Hempstead, County.....	859
Dunn, Poindexter.....	927	" Edward.....	152
Duval, Ben. T.....	1104	" Fay.....	792
" E. R.....	1105	" S. H.....	781
Dwight Mission.....	195	Henry, J. A.....	774
		Hewitt, J. M.....	1178
Eagle, James P.....	691	Hicks, W. F.....	1168
Eakin, John R.....	685, 871	Hill, W. F.....	814
Edgerton, R. A.....	807	Hindman, T. C.....	368, 375, 487, 553, 610, 688
Electoral Vote.....	273, 290, 297, 340, 611, 622, 656, 680	Hodges, Asa.....	923
Elkborn, Battle of.....	451	Howard, Benjamin A.....	137
Emancipation of Slaves.....	470	" County.....	1173
England, J. C.....	1168	Hot Spring, County.....	953
" C. W.....	1168	Hot Springs.....	1147
English, E. H.....	677	Hughes, G. B.....	1028
Esbridge, Thomas P.....	254	" J. L.....	1028
Essex, Thomas.....	815	" Simon P.....	682
Exposition, New Orleans.....	685	Hunter, Andrew.....	1028
" Boston.....	688	Huntsville.....	1033
		Hutton, H. N.....	1177
Fagan, J. F.....	368, 459, 487, 515		
Fairchild, H. F.....	910	Iberville.....	82
Falling of the Stars.....	246	Independence, County.....	891
Faulkner, County.....	1164	Indians.....	18, 139, 140, 142, 156
" S. C.....	917	" Emigration of.....	236
Fayetteville.....	940	Industrial University.....	616
" Capture of.....	485	Insane Asylum.....	670
Federal Officers, List of.....	1233	Izard, County.....	924
Files, A. W.....	818	" George.....	205
Fishback, W. M.....	1107		
" Amendment.....	281	Jackson, County.....	982
Flanagin, Harris.....	506	Jacksonport.....	987
Fletcher, H. L.....	809	Jacoway, W. D.....	1053
" J. G.....	797	Jefferson, County.....	963
" Thomas.....	506, 810	Johnson, Benjamin.....	192, 320, 774
" W. P.....	1167	" B. S.....	776
Forrest City.....	931	" County.....	1008
Forts, French.....	91	" Francis.....	776
Fort Smith.....	1101	" Richard H.....	776
Franklin, Battle of.....	570	" Robert W.....	775
" County.....	1039	" Thomas.....	790
French Governors.....	84, 94, 1185	Johnston's Campaign.....	552
Fulton, County.....	1075	Jones, Dan. W.....	870
" William S.....	222, 253	" J. K.....	872

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Jones, Paul.....	879	Minor, Charles	987
Jonesboro.....	1113	“ L.....	989
“ Battle of.....	556	Missionary Ridge, Battle of.....	537
Jordan, Pleasant.....	787	Missouri Territory.....	151
Joutel's, Journey.....	67	Mississippi, County.....	991
Judges, List of.....	1190, 1223	Mitchell, C. C.....	881
Karns, John P.....	783	“ James.....	815
Kennard, M. S.....	927	Monroe, County.....	956
Kennesaw Mountain, Battle of.....	559	Montgomery, County.....	1071
Kimball, E. W.....	814	Monticello.....	1089
“ G. L.....	1054	Moore, C. B.....	783
Kirkwood, John.....	799	“ J. M.....	664
Knight, John E.....	790	Morrilton.....	920
Knights of Pythias, Grand Lodge Formed.....	670	Morton, T. B.....	1127
Kramer, Frederick.....	797	Mountain Meadow Massacre.....	333
Kuklux, Klan.....	609	Murphy, Isaac.....	583, 1085
Laclede, Pierre Lignest.....	103	Murray, B.....	798
Lafayette, County.....	923	Nashville, Battle of.....	573
LaHarpe's Journey.....	88	New Madrid, Certificates.....	151
Langford, W. C.....	953	“ County.....	155
LaSalle's Journey.....	53	“ District.....	134
Latta, G. G.....	1161	“ Earthquake.....	147
Lawrence, County.....	833	“ Settlement.....	101
“ G. W.....	1157	Newport.....	989
“ W. M.....	910	Newton, County.....	1073
Law's Grant.....	84	“ Robert C.....	768
Lee, County.....	1176	“ Thomas W.....	767, 769
Legislators.....	1197 to 1230	Nevada, County.....	1130
Legislatures, 169, 193, 199, 203, 210, 219, 224, 255, 261, 285, 289, 297, 321, 323, 327, 330, 335, 345, 504, 582, 600, 608, 615, 616, 630, 651, 660, 662, 668, 676, 684, 687, 695.....		Nutall's Journey.....	181
Lewis, Merriwether.....	137	Oak Hill, Battle of.....	440
Lewisville.....	934	Odd-Fellows, Grand Lodge Formed.....	320
Lincoln, County.....	1140	Osages.....	196
Little, W. J.....	1161	“ Treaty with.....	139
Little River County.....	1161	Osborn, M.....	794
Little Rock, History of.....	639	Osceola.....	995
“ Capture of.....	527	Overflow, Arkansas River.....	245
“ Biographies of Citizens.....	763-820	“ Red River.....	248, 291
Logan, County.....	1134	Ouachita, County.....	1061
“ James.....	1137	Palmer, J. C.....	962
Lonoke, County.....	1166	“ J. L.....	800
Loughborough, James M.....	811	Parker, Isaac C.....	1108
Louisiana, Province of.....	82, 129	Pearce, N. B.....	1038
“ Purchase.....	108, 129	Pea Ridge, Battle of.....	451
“ Territory.....	133	Peay, Nicholas.....	770
Lybrand, J. W.....	1127	Peel, S. W.....	1038
Lyon, Matthew.....	198	Penitentiary.....	285
Mack, L. L.....	1003	“ Burned.....	313
Madison, County.....	1031	Perry, County.....	671, 1059
Malvern.....	955	Perryville, Battle of.....	492
Mangum, L. H.....	886	Philips, County.....	882
Mansfield, W. W.....	1041	Pierce, H. N.....	810
Marianna.....	1176	Pike, Albert.....	779
Marion.....	923	“ County.....	998
“ County.....	1029	“ Exploration of Z. M.....	136
Mark's Mills, Battle of.....	578	Pine Bluff.....	968
Marquette's Voyage.....	48	“ Battle at.....	545
Martial Law.....	612	“ River at.....	663
Martin, J. W.....	802	Pindall, L. A.....	1047
Masons, Grand Lodge of Formed.....	286	“ X. J.....	1048
McCauley, J. C.....	1016	Pittman, J. M.....	943
McClintock, J. M.....	1066	Poinsett, County.....	1041
McCulloch, P. D.....	1179	Poison Spring, Battle of.....	578
McRae, D.....	1014	Polk, County.....	1075
“ T. C.....	1134	Pope, County.....	620, 846
McVeigh, H. M.....	993	“ John.....	221
Melbourne.....	926	“ W. F.....	774
Mexican War.....	299	Population.....	1236
Military Board.....	360	Port Hudson, Siege of.....	518
“ Districts.....	600	Postoffice, First.....	156
Militia.....	614	Powell, R. H.....	926
Miller, County.....	875	Prairie, County.....	1082
“ James.....	162	“ Grove, Battle of.....	487
“ William R.....	658	Prescott.....	1132
		Price's Raid.....	579
		Pritchard, Reese.....	774
		Prohibition.....	329
		Pulaski, County.....	839

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Quapaws.....	156, 159	Stuart, H. B.....	857
" Line.....	157	Sumpter, J. S.....	1158
Quarles, Greenfield.....	888		
Quesebury, William.....	1102	Tappan, J. C.....	885
		Taylor, Thad.....	1158
Railroads.....	326, 334	Telegraph Line, First.....	339
Ramsey, W. K.....	1068	Ten Sections of Land, The.....	232
Randolph, County.....	1019	Territory, Arkansas.....	169
Ratliffe, W. P.....	781	" Louisiana.....	133
Read, Opie P.....	817	" Missouri.....	151
Re-construction.....	599	Terry W. L.....	804
Rector, Henry M.....	343	Texarkana.....	876
" Ehas.....	1105	Thornburgh, George.....	837
" E. W.....	1160	Thweatt, P. O.....	890
" H. M.....	1160	Trans-Mississippi Department.....	482
Redmond, Charles P.....	805	Treason, Proceedings for.....	597
Registration.....	611	Treaties, Indian.....	139, 141, 144, 156, 201, 204
Regiments.....	299, 361 to 435, 546	Troops.....	300, 361, 546
Reider, Jacob.....	773	Tucker, S. H.....	777
Reporters.....	664, 1190	Tufts, A. A.....	1069
Resaca, Battle of.....	553	Turner, B. J.....	1017
Retrocession to France.....	107	" Jesse.....	895
Reynolds, D. H.....	917		
Ringo, Daniel.....	777	Union, Admission to.....	257
Ringold Gap, Battle of.....	540	" County.....	949
Ritchie, J. F.....	981	Upper Louisiana.....	99, 132
Rix, C. N.....	1163		
Roane, John S.....	318	VanBuren.....	894
" Sam. C.....	974	" County.....	1006
Roots, L. H.....	813	VanGilder, J. W.....	1094
Rose, U. M.....	801	VanHoose, J. H.....	944
Royston, Grandison D.....	867	Vicksburg, Siege of.....	514
Russellville.....	949		
		Wait, William B.....	780
Saline, County.....	1025	Walker, David.....	942
Salle, R. E.....	1067	" J. D.....	940
Sarasin, F. A.....	788	Warren.....	1058
Schools.....	290, 345, 583, 608, 631, 651, 687	Washburn, Cephas.....	195, 701
" for the Blind.....	335	" C. P.....	948
Scott, Andrew.....	160, 766, 946	Washington.....	863
" C. C.....	1066	" County.....	938
" C. G.....	898	Watkins, George C.....	764
" County.....	1004	" Isaac.....	764
" John R. H.....	948	" Robert A.....	764
" O. D.....	881	Weaver, Samuel M.....	786
Seal.....	264	Webb, A. W.....	791
Searcy.....	1013	Welch, T. R.....	800
" County.....	1049	Western District Federal Court.....	322
" Richard.....	907	Whipple, W. G.....	809
Sebastian, County.....	1097	White, County.....	1011
" W. K.....	884	Whittington, H. A.....	1156
Secession.....	356	Wiedman, E.....	872
Senators, List of.....	1231	Wilkinson, James.....	134
Sevier, A. H.....	215, 316, 935	" Exploration.....	136
" County.....	935	Williams, Sam. W.....	796
Sharp, County.....	1123	" A. B.....	866
Shiloh, Battle of.....	453	Wilshire, W. W.....	807
Simms, Thomas H.....	870	Winfield, A. R.....	747
Slemons, W. F.....	1091	Witter, Daniel T.....	866
Smith, Bernard.....	766	Woodruff, County.....	1118
" W. W.....	689	" William E.....	170
Somervell, W. L.....	1081	" Jr.....	767
Spanish Governors.....	96, 103	Worthen, G. A.....	791
" Grants.....	98, 104	" R. W.....	792
Stanley, T. E.....	1120	Wright, J. C.....	952
State-House.....	237		
Steamboats.....	148, 217, 225, 253	Yell, Archibald.....	287
St. Francis, County.....	929	" County.....	1051
Stephenson, M. L.....	891	Yellow Fever.....	661, 663
Stone, C. H.....	1067	Yonley, T. D. W.....	769
" County.....	1180		





223362

1

52

P. g. C.

52

6050-Lot A









DOBBIS BROS.
LIBRARY BINDING

AUGUSTINE
FLA.
32084

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 646 051 3

